

ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

PROCEEDINGS.

VOL. V.

APPENDICES;

TOGETHER WITH

CORRESPONDENCE ON THE SUBJECT OF OPIUM

WITH THE

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS AND CHINA, &c.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON.

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1894.

—7473.] Price 3s..

S. A. Rahim

செப்பனிலுதற்காக எடுத்துக்
கொள்ளப்பட்ட
September மாதம் 1990 வருடம்
செப்பனிலு முடித்த
September மாதம் 1990 வருடம்
ஆராய்ச்சி: த. சுவாமிநாதன்
இதயொப்பம்

Royal Commission on Opium

Appendices together with
correspondence on the subject
of Opium Commission

1883



LIST OF CONTENTS.*

Subject.	Page.	Subject.	Page.
I.—Correspondence regarding the recommendations of the Opium Commission of 1883.	1-72	XIX.—Letter from the Hon. Secretary of the Burma branch of the British Medical Association.	137
II.—Memorandum regarding the comparative cost of the cultivation of the poppy and other crops, with illustrative tables by Mr. A. G. Tytler.	72-76	XX.—Letter from the Archdeacon of Lucknow.	138
III.—Correspondence regarding the use of narcotine as a febrifuge.	76-83	XXI.—Correspondence with the Government of India regarding the terms of the document by which advances to opium cultivators for the construction of wells are secured.	139 /
IV.—Memorandum on the Opium Excise in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, by Mr. Stoker.	83-93	XXII.—Correspondence with the Government of India regarding the treatment of a poppy cultivator at Barni, in Behar.	140-142
V.—Statement furnished by Mr. Stoker of the profits from the cultivation of the poppy in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh.	94	XXIII.—Letter from Sir G. H. Des Vieux regarding the consumption of opium in Hong Kong.	143-145
VI.—Return of prosecutions for illicit dealings in chandu and madak in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh during 1892-93.	95-96	XXIV.—Letter from the Colonial Secretary on the same subject.	145
VII.—Note on the cultivation of the poppy in the Rai Bareilly District, by Mr. D. C. Baillie.	97-98	XXV.—Questions regarding the consumption of opium, with replies thereto, forwarded to the Governors of Hong Kong and the Straits Settlements	145
VIII.—Note on the Lucknow opium shops, by Mrs. Hauser.	98-100	Part I.—The Straits	146-184
IX.—Memorandum on the Opium Excise in the Punjab, by Mr. Gordon Walker.	101-123	Part II.—Hong Kong	184-212
X.—Memorandum on the opium question in the Patiala State.	123-125	XXVI.—Questions regarding opium forwarded to Her Majesty's Minister in China, with replies.	212-243
XI.—Memorandum on the opium question in the Nabha State.	125-126	XXVII.—Correspondence regarding the consumption of opium in the French and Dutch settlements in the East.	243-244
XII.—Memorandum on the opium question in the Kashmir State.	126	XXVIII.—Petition from certain Chinese residents in Moupin.	245-246
XIII.—Abstract of evidence tendered by Miss O. A. Swaine, M.D.	127	XXIX.—Correspondence regarding opium smoking in Perak.	246-252
XIV.—Memorandum on the use of opium in the treatment of animals, by Veterinary-Colonel J. A. Nunn.	127	XXX.—Memorial from British Missionaries in China of over 25 years' standing.	253
XV.—Statement regarding opium-consuming prisoners in the Delhi gaol, by Surgeon-Major Denny.	128-131	XXXI.—Extracts from "A Sketch of Assam" quoted but not printed in the evidence, see Question 9,047.	254
XVI.—Statistics regarding suicides, and the proportion of them due to opium in the different provinces in British India.	132-136	XXXII.—Results of an inquiry by Mr. Forbes into certain allegations of the use of undue influence in respect to poppy cultivation.	254-261
XVII.—Memorial from the Behar Landholders' Association.	136	XXXIII.—Address of Anti-opium Societies to the Chinese Ambassador to England and France.	261
XVIII.—Letter from the Secretary of the North West India Conference, connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church.	137	XXXIV.—Correspondence regarding the production of evidence by the Government of India.	262-276

* Notes.—Nos. XIX., XXVIII., and XXXI. refer to the evidence recorded in Vol. II. of the Proceedings, and Nos. I. to XV., XVII., XXI., XXII., and XXXIII. to that in Vol. III., but they were not printed with it in India.
(b.) The spelling of certain words has been left as in the original document.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

CORRESPONDENCE REGARDING THE RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE OPIUM COMMISSION OF 1883.

No. 1218-52 O., dated 7th April 1884.

From A. P. MACDONNELL, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

With reference to the correspondence ending with my letter No. 429 T.—B., dated the 25th June 1883, regarding the remission of outstanding advances in the Behar Opium Agency, and Mr. Bolton's letter, No. 2344-176 O., dated the 13th November 1883, submitting a copy of the Report of the late Opium Commission, I am directed to submit, for the consideration and orders of his Excellency the Governor-General in Council, the accompanying copy of a letter from the Board of Revenue, No. 55 B., dated the 19th January 1884, containing an expression of their opinion on the subject of the general policy which should be followed by the Government in regard to the remission of outstanding

balances of the Opium Department, and on the recommendations of the Opium Commission in the matter.

2. The Commission observe that until 1878 it had been customary to allow remissions of outstanding balances to opium cultivators, on proof of the destruction of their crops and of their inability to pay their debt to Government by the delivery of opium, and that this policy was altered in September of that year. They condemn this change as tending to reduce the extent of opium cultivation and to make it unpopular with the ryots, and advocate a reversion of the policy of wholesale remission on failure of crops. To bring home the benefit of the new policy to the people, they would remit all balances at present outstanding, and would refund all the collections that have been made on account of last year's crop.

3. After a careful consideration of the correspondence which preceded and followed the issue of the orders of the 5th September 1878, referred to by the Commission, the Lieutenant-Governor finds that those orders

were not opposed to the ideas of the most experienced members of the Opium Department. When, in 1878, Mr. Ashley Eden, then acting as Opium Agent of Behar, recommended the remission of his sub-deputy agents' entire outstanding balances of the Behar Agency, 1877-78, amounting to Rs. 6,59,112, the Board of Revenue supported him, on the ground that, if some such remission were not shown, the orders which had been issued to reduce the price of opium from Rs. 5 to Rs. 4 would injuriously affect cultivation; but the recommendation was negatived by Sir Ashley Eden, who, while advocating leniency in recovering balances, thought the policy of total remission then advocated by the Board (and now by the Opium Commission) to be a mistaken and mischievous policy, for the reasons stated in the letter of the 5th September 1878.

4. The Commission, I am to observe, do not say much to weaken the arguments against the policy of entire remission of balances on failure of crops; while the present Board show good reasons in support of their position, that the collection of outstanding balances in 1878 had less to do with the falling off of cultivation than the Commission seem to suppose. Mr. Rivers Thompson himself fears that, if the Government were to support the views of the Commission, it would afford a direct incentive to slothful and careless cultivation and dishonest dealings. There can be little doubt, he thinks, that if an opium cultivator knew that a failure in his opium crop would not render him liable for the advances made to him, more advances would be taken and less careful cultivation practised than at present. Many opium cultivators would doubtless cultivate none the less carefully because they knew that they were protected from the worst effects of failure,

but many, again, would give up all attempt at improvement when the season seemed to be going against them. In a bad season, moreover, there would be no security that all the opium produced would be delivered to Government if the cultivators were protected from the results of short delivery. If the outturn of a field were much reduced, through blight or any other calamity, the inducement to deliver to the factory the whole of the produce would be much weakened, when it was no longer incumbent on the cultivator to make good the advances received by him.

5. For these reasons, the Lieutenant-Governor, as at present advised, cannot support the proposals of the Commission. The interests of the Government involved in the matter are so important and extensive that any principle of wholesale remission of outstanding balances seems to him unjustifiable. Even in land revenue cases the rule of suspension rather than of absolute remission of the demand has been enjoined both by the Secretary of State and the Government of India; and the same principle should, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, regulate the action of the Government in dealing with opium transactions. In cases of proved hardship, where leniency of treatment is undoubtedly required, remissions should continue to be made as hitherto; and with the view to prompt disposal of such cases some procedure based on paragraph 664 of the Commission's report might be adopted. Improvements should also be introduced into the khatadari system, whereby the industry of one ryot shall cease to be taxed for the sloth of his neighbour.

No. 55B., dated 19th January 1884.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Government Order No. 2650-196 O., dated 11th December 1883, forwarding a copy of a letter from the Secretary to the Opium Commission, dated 22nd October 1883, and requesting an expression of the Board's opinion on the subject of the general policy followed by Government in regard to the remission of outstanding balances of the Opium Department.

2. In reply, I am to say that immediately on receipt of the orders of Government confidential instructions were issued to the opium agents to postpone pressing for the recovery of outstanding balances, and the Board now, in accordance with the orders of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, beg to submit their opinion on paragraphs 3 to 6 of the letter from the Secretary to the Opium Commission.

3. In the letter in question, the Board observe that members of the Opium Commission express their opinion that the policy regarding the realisation of balances, which was announced in 1878-79, has caused and is causing serious injury to the interests of the Department, and that every day during which that policy is allowed to remain in force strengthens the feeling of dissatisfaction amongst the cultivators. They recommend that the Government should accept the principle that advances which from no fault of the cultivator cannot be covered by deliveries of opium shall be remitted and written off the accounts. It is also suggested that not only should the principle be announced as an expression of the future policy of Government, but that it should be extended with retrospective effect to the balance of the present season.

4. Before proceeding to consider the question of the policy to be followed in regard to the realisation or remission of outstanding balances, the Board would invite the attention of Government to certain statements and assumptions on the part of the Opium Commission regarding the results of the orders passed in 1878-79, which seem to be hardly borne out by facts.

In paragraph 659 of their report, it is asserted that the Orders of 1879 "resulted in so alarming a forecast of decrease of cultivation for the ensuing season that in the early part of 1880 the need of an increase in the price to be paid for crude opium (from Rs. 4-8 to Rs. 5) began to be pressed upon Government." The Board are not aware on what evidence this statement is based; but if such were really the case, it seems remarkable that the Behar Agent should not have mentioned it in the reports which were submitted to Government, urging an increase in the price to be paid for crude opium. Mr. Lewis, the Officiating Agent, in a letter dated 16th July 1879, attributes the disinclination of the ryots to cultivate the poppy (1) to the lowering of the price paid by Government for the crude drug; (2) to the growing precariousness of the crop; and (3) to the increasing profit to be derived from other crops grown on similar lands. In a report, dated 16th January 1880, Mr. Mangles (for whom Mr. Lewis had been officiating) stated as his opinion "that whatever other causes may have been at work tending to diminish the extent of our poppy cultivation, the collection of our outstanding balances has had little or nothing to do with it." In the same letter the Agent added that, though several deputations of cultivators had waited on him in the different districts through which he had passed, in no single instance was the remission of balances asked for. The assertion of the Commission that the diminution of poppy cultivation in the year 1880-81 may be fairly ascribed to the exaction of the debt to Government incurred by the cultivators in 1877-78 is not borne out by the official reports of those who were in the best position to judge of the causes that chiefly influenced the action of the cultivators. Again, the Commission, in paragraph 661 of their report, state that the second consequence of this policy was that the price of crude opium had to be raised to Rs. 5 per seer throughout the Behar Agency in 1880-81, and throughout the Benares Agency in 1881-82. The Board must here again observe that the statement made by the Opium Commission is not borne out by any of the official reports submitted at the time. Mr. Mangles, in a letter dated 5th December 1879, whilst endorsing his predecessor's (Mr. Lewis') recommendation for an increase in the price to be paid for crude opium, added that the previous lowering of the Government price was received with disfavour, not only because the ryots' profits were thereby reduced, but because there was no certainty that the reduction would stop at Rs. 4-8, and that a further reduction seemed to the ryots to be not impossible. An element of uncertainty was thereby introduced into what had hitherto always been regarded as fixed and sure, and these reasons caused the cultivators to entertain in their minds the question whether the advantages to be derived from the cultivation of the poppy were such as to induce them to continue it. Mr. Mangles further pointed out that the unfortunate results of the past two seasons had done much to discourage the ryots in regard to the cultivation of the poppy, and that opium was no longer, as it had been in former years, the most lucrative crop that the ryot could cultivate; wheat, barley, and peas giving as good a return, and potatoes and sugar-cane a far better one. The necessity of an increase in the price paid by Government for opium was strongly pressed by the Agent, but nothing is to be found in his reports which can justify the statement that this necessity was considered by him to be in any way due to the Government orders of 1879 regarding the recovery of outstanding balances.

5. The views expressed by the Agent in the matter do not appear to have been completely shared by the Board, inasmuch as the latter, whilst admitting in their letter to Government, No. 182 B., dated 15th March 1880, that the discouragement which had been felt by the ryots was mainly due to the extensive failure of the crop, were of opinion that something might be due to the recovery of the unprecedented large sum of six lakhs of rupees on account of the balances of 1877-78. The Board accordingly recommended that a more definite and liberal policy should be adopted in regard to the recovery of advances where the crop had failed, but these views were not concurred in by his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, who directed that the policy laid down in 1879 should be adhered to. That the remission of outstanding balances amounting to more than six lakhs of rupees would be an exceedingly popular measure amongst the khattadars, if not with the assamees themselves (the fact of the remissions reaching these latter being in many cases open to doubt), the Board do not, of course,

question, but their official records fail to show that the reduction of the area under cultivation was due to the orders of 1878-79, or that, as stated by the Commission, they had the effect of compelling Government to raise the price of opium earlier than would have been otherwise necessary.

6. It is desirable to refer here briefly to the circumstances under which the orders of 5th September 1878 and 30th April 1879 were passed, and to state what was the policy laid down in those orders, a policy which the Opium Commission describe as unwise, unjust, and unworthy of Government.

The proposal before the Lieutenant-Governor Sir A. Eden at the time these orders were passed was that the entire outstanding balances of the Behar Agency for 1877-78, amounting to more than 6½ lakhs of rupees, should be remitted. The Lieutenant-Governor declined to accept without reserve the position that the cultivation of opium was to be a purely one-sided arrangement, under which, when the season was a good one, the cultivator was to gain; when it was unfavourable, the Government was to be the sole loser. He held that some consideration should be given to the ryot's capacity to repay a debt irrespective of his opium crop, which in many cases formed but a small portion of his assets, and that those who were able to repay the advance they had received should be made to do so, leniency and total remission being granted to petty cultivators who had suffered large loss of crops, and were unable to repay any portion of the advances they had received. Whilst desirous of making all possible concessions to the opium cultivators, such concessions must, the Lieutenant-Governor held, be consistent with the duty of Government to the payers of revenue at large. Sir A. Eden was of opinion that the position which Government should hold towards its opium cultivators should be similar to that held by a liberal and enlightened zemindar towards his tenants; that in bad seasons every possible leniency and consideration should be shown to the cultivators; but that before wholesale and indiscriminate remissions were made, the condition of the cultivators (many of whom are men of substance), and their ability to repay the advances made to them by the Opium Department, should be taken into consideration.

7. The members of the Opium Commission, in their enthusiasm in favour of the yeoman's service rendered to the State by the typical opium cultivator, Bishn Koeri, view with some scorn the idea that the ordinary tax-payer should grudge him the remission of the balances due from him for failure to complete the contract which he entered into when he received his advance on account of opium. Putting sentiment aside, it is desirable to consider the question from a practical point of view, to see whether there are sufficient grounds for the opinion advanced by the Opium Commission in paragraph 661 of their report, that unless the policy enunciated in the orders of 1879 is speedily reversed, or the price of crude opium is raised, it will be found that the prospects of the opium cultivation in the Behar Agency have been seriously, perhaps irretrievably, ruined.

8. The difference between what is laid down by the Commission in paragraph 663 of their report as the true principle to be observed in dealing with opium cultivators and the policy laid down by Sir A. Eden in the orders of April 1879 appears to the Board to be as follows: The Opium Commission are of opinion that, on proof of the inability of the ryot, owing to the failure or destruction of the crop, to make good his debt to Government, either whole or in part, by the delivery of opium, remission of advances should be allowed. Sir A. Eden, on the other hand, was of opinion that the remission of the advances should not depend merely on the failure of the opium crop, which often forms but a very small fraction of a well-to-do ryot's cultivation, but that his general ability to liquidate the debt should be taken into consideration, all pressure being avoided and the greatest tenderness shown to cases of real hardship.

9. It seems to the Board that the Opium Commission have not, in considering the question, had sufficient regard for the altered circumstances of the country, and the different position which the opium cultivator now occupies throughout a large extent of the area in which it is grown. Some few years ago the poppy cultivation was the most lucrative that a ryot could engage in. It was the only crop, except indigo, which was grown under a system of cash advances, the latter crop being notoriously unremunerative. The cultivator had the prestige and protection from zemindar and

after which the fact of his being a ryot under advances from Government and the presence of gomastah and zilladar afforded him. There was but little competition in the demand for other crops, all of which, probably, went into the hands of the village mahajun, and he was well content, looking to the advantages it brought him, to give the best of his time and his labour and the largest share of the water from his well to his poppy cultivation. His chief fear was that he might lose his status as an opium ryot. Under such a state of things, the departmental officers might rest assured that if the cultivator did fail to give the requisite quantity of crude opium, it was owing to causes beyond his control, and not to any default on his part.

10. Now, however, there can be no such assurance. The railways and other means of communication which have been opened out, and the ever-growing demands of the commerce of the country, have completely changed the state of affairs. Opium has lost its place as the most lucrative crop a cultivator can grow. The anxiety is no longer so much on his part to keep his status as a Government cultivator, but on the part of the gomastah to retain him. Crops which pay him better compete in a year of short rainfall, like the present, with the poppy for their share of irrigation from his well. The liberal cash advance still forms an inducement to him to continue his poppy cultivation, but it seems to the Board that the only means by which Government can ensure that a full and proper share of attention shall be given to the opium crop is by making the ryot understand that the mere failure of his crop of poppy will not, as a matter of course, lead to the remission of his unliquidated debt, without regard to his general circumstances and ability to pay what he owes. The circumstances of the day appear to the Board more and more to require that the opium cultivation should be carried on on a proper business footing, and that the loose system under which, without detailed inquiry, wholesale remission were made should be put a stop to. They concur in the following opinion expressed by Mr. Worsley, the Collector of Mozniffere, in his report in connexion with the balances of 1877-78, and fully endorsed by the experienced Commissioner of the Division:—

"In my opinion any undue or sentimental leniency calculated to demoralise a ryot. If continually made with ryots be fair, voluntary on part, and likely to prove remunerative to them under ordinary conditions, I am satisfied that it is the most possible policy (except in seasons of general distress) to case them from their obligations in the few exceptional instances in which they suffer losses from such contracts. I have observed that the best ryots are those who hold lands on fair and equitable terms, and who are required by their landlords to pay their rents strictly and punctually."

11. From paragraph 662 of the Commission's report it appears that they advocate the system under which large remissions are made in bad seasons in preference to that of paying a better price for the crop; and it is on this point that the Board find themselves at issue with their conclusions. The Board are of opinion that the time has gone by when the opium cultivation can be advantageously continued on the plan advocated by the Commission.

The system* under which the cultivator looked to Government to cherish and protect him, must, the Board think, give place to a more business-like and practical system, under which the ryot will feel that he has entered into an agreement which entails some responsibility on him for its fulfilment. There are, it is hardly necessary to point out, many intermediate stages between a bumper crop and that in which blight, hail, or early hot winds either totally or partially destroy the poppy, in which the amount of produce must mainly depend on the exertions of the ryot, the degree of attention which he pays to his cultivation, and the share of the well or irrigation water that he gives the plant. Unless he is made to feel that his profits depend on his individual exertions, and that he will be a sufferer if his opium crop is neglected, the Board are of opinion that the temptation will be great for the ryot, whilst taking advantage of his position as an opium cultivator to obtain advances without interest, to neglect the interests of the Government, in favour of those of the harder taskmaster to whom he is under bond as to his potatoes or wheat crop. In cases of real hardship and general inability to repay the advance received, the Board would advocate the greatest liberality towards the opium cultivator, but they would have each case

treated singly and exceptionally, and the remission granted only after full inquiry.

12. One of the great disadvantages connected with the existing system of general remissions in bad years is the uncertainty and inequality of its operation. As pointed out by Mr. Worsley (Collector of Mozniffere in 1879), if there is one thing more than another which makes ryots discontented it is to see wholesale remissions made to their fellow ryots after they themselves have had to pay up their own balances. Unless general remissions are made to all cultivators, it is very bad policy to remit the balances of a considerable section of the cultivators by one stroke of the pen.

13. In considering this question it must not be forgotten that in districts in which the khattadari system prevails, the extent to which the remission reaches the actual cultivator is always open to doubt. Practical experience hardly confirms, the Board are inclined to believe, the view expressed by the Commission in paragraph 249 of their report, that the confidence reposed in the khattadar is seldom abused. Mr. Komble, the opium agent of Behar, in a letter dated 5th instant, on the subject of the balances of the season 1882-83, outstanding and realised, reports that in the opinion of the sub-deputy opium agent of Tirhoot the balances have been recovered from the actual cultivators, but are kept back by the khattadars. Further on in the same letter he again refers to the fraudulent practices of the khattadars and amiah as amongst the causes which have led to land in other districts going out of opium cultivation.

14. The Board are of opinion that much may be done to improve the popularity of the opium cultivation by the measures proposed by the Commission to remedy the admitted inadequacy of the present salaries of the kothi establishments. The Board are inclined to think that some of the recommendations of the Commission are of a somewhat unnecessarily liberal scale; but they have no doubt that the employment of better paid and more honest agency would make the cultivation of opium more popular. The Board fully realise the ability that the adoption of the principles of 1879 will afford of that recommended by the Commission will in time to time to the necessity of some increase to be paid for crude opium as the competition of other and more remunerative crops becomes keener; but they take leave to doubt whether in the long run the Government will be a loser in making its dealings with opium cultivation on a proper commercial footing. At any rate the Board can see nothing in the adoption of such a policy which can justify the severe condemnation passed on it by the Commission of its being unwise, unjust, and unworthy of Government.

15. In conclusion, I am to state that the policy the Board would recommend may be briefly summarised as follows:—

- (i.) An adequate price to be paid for crude opium, to be settled from time to time with reference to the competition of other crops.
- (ii.) Wholesale remissions of unliquidated advances to be put a stop to at once; the ryot's general ability to pay, his previous season's opium crops, &c., being taken into consideration before remission is granted.
- (iii.) Remissions to be granted liberally in bad seasons in cases of real hardship, where found to be actually necessary, each case being treated as a special one, and remission only made after inquiry.
- (iv.) Adequate salaries to be paid to the native establishment, and the abolition of all illegal gratification strictly enforced.

No. 1701, dated 18th June 1884.

From J. F. FINLAY, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India, Department of Finance and Commerce, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 1218-520, dated 7th April 1884, forwarding copy of a letter from the Board of Revenue, No. 35B., dated 19th January 1884, and conveying an expression of the views of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor on the proposals of the late Opium Commission regarding the remission of outstanding balances of advances to the opium cultivators, when a ryot is unable, owing to the failure or destruction of the poppy crop, to repay his

APP. I.

debt to Government, either wholly or in part by the delivery of opium.

2. In reply, I am directed to say that the Governor-General in Council entirely concurs in the conclusions of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor as set forth in the closing paragraph of your letter.

3. His Excellency in Council thinks that on the occurrence of such a total failure as to lead to the destruction of a ryot's crop (the only case in which even under the old practice remission was to be allowed), it will be found the better course, in the interests both of the Government and of the cultivator, to arrange for suspension of demand extending over a period proportionate to the ryot's means, and the area on which the crop has been destroyed. Remission in part or in whole should be reserved for cases where a ryot is known to be so completely deprived of all resources as to make the payment of his arrears by instalments practically impossible. In cases of serious disaster, liberal suspensions and rare remissions will probably be found to be the best policy in dealing with opium transactions. Ordinarily, and where the damage done to the whole or part of a crop is not of a nature to be called destruction (where, in fact, it is only a question of a short crop or indifferent season), even suspension should be very cautiously allowed.

4. In conclusion, I am directed to say that the Governor-General in Council desires that arrangements may be made for the introduction of field books on the plan sketched in paragraph 664 of the Commission's report in order to facilitate the disposal of claims to remission of advances.

No. 960 T. R., dated 28th June 1884.

From A. P. MacDONNELL, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

In continuation of my letter No. 1218-52 O. of 7th April 1884, I am now desired by the Lieutenant-Governor to submit, for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor-General in Council, the following observations on the Report of the Opium Commission, copies of which have already been to the Government of India.

2. The events connected with the damage which the Benares Provision Opium of 1880-1 are known to the Government of India, and need not be related here in any detail. It will suffice to say that, in order to ascertain the exact facts of the case, and apportion responsibility for the result, a committee of inquiry was appointed, composed of Messrs. Reynolds and Monro of the Civil Service, and Dr. Warden, chemical examiner to this Government. The report of that committee was submitted to the Government of India, with my letter No. 9 of 3rd January 1883, a further communication being at the same time promised. The Government of India, in acknowledging the receipt of the committee's report, expressed an opinion that possibly the time had come for a thorough examination and re-organisation of the establishments and system of working of both agencies. The opinion on these points of the Bengal Government was asked for, and generally on the scope and direction such inquiry should take. Accordingly, in my letter No. 859-80 O. of 10th March 1883, a line of inquiry was sketched out by the Lieutenant-Governor. Bengal members of the Commission nominated for the purpose of the inquiry followed, and the Lieutenant-Governor was given to understand that his proposals were acceptable to the Government of India, and later on a formal expression of this approval and the orders of the Government of India appointing the Commission were received. Meanwhile the Commission had gone to work under authority of the Lieutenant-Governor's order No. 1,095 of the 22nd March, as it was desirable that they should visit the opium-producing districts during the weighing season. They were directed to prosecute their inquiry on the lines of my letter (above referred to) dated 10th March, to the Government of India; and as the subsequent detailed instructions were not inconsistent with the substance of that letter, the Commission's proceedings were in no way impeded. The Commission were at work for seven months. Their report was submitted on 20th October 1883; and though, perhaps, it is allowable to think it defective in some degree from a financial and statistical

point of view, it must still be pronounced a valuable and interesting record of research, industry, and observation.

3. In forwarding their report to this Government (in accordance with the instructions of the Government of India), the Commission, while requesting that their recommendations might be considered as a whole, represented that on one question, namely, the policy of recovering advances not covered by deliveries of opium, immediate orders were necessary. There had been a most serious failure in the opium crop in 1883, and the Commission were apprehensive that if the policy of recovering advances, insisted on by Sir Ashley Eden, were followed up, the interests of the opium revenue would be gravely prejudiced. The Commission referred to that portion of their Report (Chapter 22, Part II., and Chapter 4, Part III.) in which the question was discussed, and urgently pressed for the reversal of the existing policy of recovery when people became able to pay, and the adoption of the "principle that advances which (from no fault of the cultivator) cannot be covered by deliveries of opium shall be remitted and written off the accounts." In accordance, therefore, with the Commission's wish, that question was dealt with in the Lieutenant-Governor's letter No. 1218-52 O., dated 7th April 1884, to the Government of India. In that letter Mr. Rivers Thompson, without supporting a policy of total remission as urged by the Commission, advocated leniency in recovering advances, and remission in all hard cases. The Lieutenant-Governor has just received the orders of the Government of India, No. 1701 of the 18th instant, approving of his conclusions upon this point.

4. In now submitting the Commission's Report to the Government of India, the Lieutenant-Governor is obliged to say that he cannot deal finally with it. Indeed the Report is so voluminous, and the ground it covers so varied and debated, that it would be hopeless to attempt to obtain a satisfactory solution to all the points raised in a single letter. The numerous recommendations and reforms suggested involve, too, a considerable additional expenditure; and as the charge is, it is only the Government of India who can decide whether this increased outlay should be made, is, however, open to the Lieutenant-Governor to comment upon the changes proposed by the Commission from a general or departmental point of view.

Another difficulty is found in the fact that the Commission have not elaborated, in any precise form, an estimate of the cost which an acceptance of their proposals would entail. It would, of course, be possible for this Government to ascertain from other sources the total additional expenditure involved in the acceptance of the Commission's proposals. But this would be a waste of time and labour if the Government of India declined to consider the principal changes which the Commission would introduce; or if, in the meantime, it regards the chief control of the opium trade as being to be transferred to the Government of India, and thus, having come to an understanding with the Government of India, to take up the matter in detail, and work the proposals out in accordance with the local officers and the Board of Revenue, which the Board now exercise over the Department.

5. The Commission's Report is divided into three parts. Part I. gives a historical summary of the Department from the earliest times of which we have any information up to the present day. Part II. reviews the existing condition of things in all branches of the Department; while Part III. sets forth the recommendations which the Commission make "for the purpose of placing this important Department of the public service on a satisfactory footing, and for rectifying such errors and supplying such deficiencies as our inquiries have shown to exist in its organisation and working." Each of these main divisions is sub-divided into minor divisions, but it is unnecessary here to enumerate the latter.

6. *Historical.*—The history of the opium monopoly is a history of small beginnings and great development. Less than a century ago it formed an insignificant portion of the East India Company's business. "Now the magnitude of the interests involved is indicated

APP. I.
Bengal.

by the fact that more than 1,300,000 ryots cultivate the poppy every year under advances from Government; and even this number does not adequately express the truth, as a large share of the labour required for the production of the drug falls to the lot of the women and children of the ryot's family. We should probably be within the mark in saying that the Opium Department calls into activity the energies of not less than four million persons of the agricultural classes. The cash paid to the cultivators for opium flower-leaves and trash amounts to "about 180 lakhs of rupees a year." The earliest authentic reference to opium cultivation is said by the Commission to occur in the *Ain-i-Akbari* (1590 A.D.), which states that opium was a staple crop throughout what is now the Benares Agency, in Malwa, and in the Punjab. The trade in opium in Mogul times was an Imperial monopoly, and "was farmed at a quit-rent." Until the British acquired sovereignty in Bengal and Behar, the Dutch were the chief foreign purchasers of opium, though 200 years ago, the first orders were given to make opium a part of the East India Company's investment.

7. During the political commotions of the first half of the eighteenth century, when the Mogul power was on the wane, the opium monopoly fell into abeyance, and the cultivation of the poppy seems, at all events in what is now the Behar Agency, to have been carried on by the ryots without license, on advances from Patna merchants, who, in their turn, disposed of the drug to the English and Dutch. The triumphs of Serajudowla, however, brought ruin on the English merchants, and as there was no competition the Dutch commanded the opium market. The price of opium accordingly fell so low that the native dealers could no longer make advances, and the production of the drug declined. This state of things prevailed when the victories of Clive enabled the English merchants to recover their lost position at Patna. They found the trade disorganised, and, in default of native dealers, the European merchants began to make advances direct to the cultivators. This, however, led to quarrels, which resulted in the re-establishment of the monopoly by Mr. Hastings in 1773, on the understanding that a certain quantity of opium was to be delivered annually to the Dutch, Danish, and French companies. Political complications subsequently led to the annulment of the understanding with the Dutch and the Danes, but that with the French is still in force.

8. From 1773 to 1781 the exclusive right to manufacture opium on account of the East India Company was sold annually; and it would seem from the Fifth Report of the House of Commons on the affairs of the East India Company (to which the Commission make no allusion) that under the first contract Behar opium was deliverable at Rs. 320 and Oudh opium at Rs. 350 per maund. Stipulations were inserted in those contracts against oppression of the cultivators, and the Provincial Government were enjoined to see that the stipulations were carried out. From 1781, according to the Opium Commission, the contracts were made for four years; and in 1785 the Government introduced competitive stipulations, designed to protect the interests of the cultivators, being at the same time directed to see that the stipulations were carried out. According to the Fifth Report, however, competitive contracts for four years were introduced in 1785, while power was also taken to appoint inspectors to superintend the provision and manufacture of opium, and collectors were enjoined to protect the cultivators against the contractors. These competitive contracts, according to the Commission, while for the time being left the contractors a smaller margin of profit, and consequently lowered the prices paid by them to the cultivators. Adulteration of the drug, and its depreciation in the market, ensued, and accordingly, say the Commission in 1797, with the object of "restoring and improving" the character of the opium, the contract system was done away with, and the agency system, which has lasted ever since, was introduced. Doubtless this improvement was a result of that scrutiny which Lord Cornwallis instituted in the opium as well as in all other Departments of the Administration—a scrutiny which brought to light the fact that the contract system had developed impositions in the nature of *abwabs* on cultivators "in the same manner" (to quote the Fifth Report) "as practised in the land rents." This portion of the Report then conveys a valuable lesson, and gives us some insight into what may be expected if the agitation against the opium monopoly should be successful. The early history of the question teaches us that the abolition of the monopoly would lead

to increased production and increased consumption among the people of India; that competition among exporters would follow, and, as a natural consequence, that the opium produced would be inferior. An inferior article would succumb in the competition with the Chinese drug, and thus the opium revenue, which now depends on the excellent quality and character of the drug, would tend to fall off and ultimately become extinct. The result would be a heavy loss to the people of India and increased taxation.

9. The agency system, under which the Department is at present administered, was thus established in 1797. Two agents were appointed, the Behar agent being purely an opium officer, while until 1835 the Benares agent had other duties to perform in addition to his function as opium agent. Until 1833 the agents were paid partly by fixed salaries, and partly by commission, which was abolished in that year. While it continued, the opium agent of Behar was perhaps the best paid civilian officer in the service, drawing from commission alone in some years nearly a lakh of rupees. The agents were at first assisted by independent deputy agents, but in 1832 the collectors of the opium districts were made deputy opium agents with a commission on the sale profits. In 1835, at Captain Jeremie's suggestion, an independent opium service of sub-deputy agents was constituted, and the active connexion of collectors with opium fell into abeyance. Since that time they have remained *ex-officio* deputy agents, but they now never interfere with the work of the Department.

10. It has been stated that Captain Jeremie was the originator of the separate opium service. To him is also due the introduction of a more scientific method of manufacture of the drug in both factories. For the first 25 years of the monopoly system, the factory testing and manufacture were superintended by the agent. In 1826 Captain Jeremie, quartermaster of a native regiment, who had made certain experiments in opium cultivation and manufacture, submitted proposals to Government, which ultimately led to his appointment as "first assistant to the agent" at Patna, which designation was, in 1839, changed to the "principal assistant." After Captain Jeremie's time the post was held by the civil surgeon of the station, in addition to his other duties. But from 1846 in Behar, and from 1859 in Benares, the post was made a separate one, the incumbent being placed wholly under the control of the agent.

11. Reverting to the connexion of the Department with the Government, it will be seen that when in 1797 the agency system was established, the control of the Opium Department was at that time vested in the Board of Trade, the President of which was *ex-officio* a Member of Council. The opium accounts, however, were always kept distinct from those of the Commercial Department, so that when by Regulation IV. of 1819, the "Board of Revenue in the Customs, Salt, and Opium Departments" was constituted, no difficulty was experienced in transferring the opium business to the new Board at Calcutta, which, consisting at first of three, was, from 1826, composed of two members. In 1834, on the creation of the Government of Agra, the Governor-General in Council declared it necessary to retain the management of the Benares Opium Agency by the Board of Customs, Salt, and Opium at Calcutta, "in order to secure that the whole concern, whether in Behar or Benares, may be conducted on one uniform system." By these orders the Benares Agency is still governed. To bring this portion of the history of the Department down to the present time, it need only be stated that by Act XLIV. of 1850, the Customs, Salt, and Opium Board was merged in the Board of Revenue at Calcutta, the number of members in the latter Board being at the same time increased from two to three. In 1865, however, a vacancy in the Board of Revenue occurred, which was not filled up, and since then the Board in the Lower Provinces has consisted of two members only.

12. *Production.*—I am now to pass on from the history of the superior administrative machinery to say a few words on the production of the drug—the system of dealing with the producers, the grievances the latter had against the Government, and the grievances the Government had against them. At the beginning of the century, the poppy was cultivated on behalf of Government in Bengal proper as well as in Behar and the North-Western Provinces. The drug produced in the Bhagulpore Division, and in the districts of Rungpore, Singapore, and Cooch Behar was, however, of inferior quality, and its production was prohibited by Regulation VI. of 1799. The local officers and the

people opposed the enforcement of that Regulation, and a long struggle ensued which was terminated by the enactment of Regulation XIII. of 1816, which legalised the cultivation of opium in Bengal, under the supervision of the Commercial Resident of Rungpore. The opium produced was to be used for excise purposes only. But it soon turned out that nothing could be made of this Bengal opium, and the production of it was again abandoned in 1837, only to be revived in Monghyr and Bhagalpore between 1830 and 1834, and in numerous Bengal districts between the latter year and 1840.

13. The cause of this expansion of cultivation was probably due to the policy adopted in 1830 regarding "Malwa" opium produced in the Native States of Central India, where cultivation was unrestricted, the manufacturers skilful, and the quality of the drug exceptionally good. This "Malwa" opium was brought via Baroda and Cambay to Diu and Damaun and thence exported to China, where it threatened the Bengal monopoly in the early years of this century. The Company's efforts having proved futile to restrict the cultivation in Central India, or to introduce the Bengal monopoly system, the trade was in 1830 thrown open. The supervision till then exercised over Malwa opium affairs by the Bengal Board of Customs, Salt, and Opium was withdrawn, and the pass system introduced, care being taken to fix the duty levied on the drug brought direct to Bombay for exportation to China at a favourable rate compared with the cost of transmission through Native States to Diu, Damaun, or Karachi. It was anticipated that this change of policy would cheapen the Malwa drug in the China market; and to counteract the effect that result would have on Bengal opium Government, in 1830, directed that an effort should be made to make up for the probable loss in price by increase in quantity. Accordingly, between 1830 and 1840, opium cultivation was largely extended throughout Benares, Behar, and Bengal; but in 1840 there was a collapse, largely due no doubt to the seizure of British merchants and the destruction of a large quantity of opium by the Chinese in 1839—events which led to war between England and China. The immediate effect of events in China on opium in India was the contraction of the area of operations in the North-Western Provinces, while opium cultivation in Bengal proper was finally abandoned. Since then, the number of districts which grow opium has been largely extended in the Benares Agency, but in Behar (with the exception of the re-introduction of cultivation into Chota Nagpur in 1869 and its abandonment again in 1877) there has been no change. From the statistics given on page 26 of the Report, it would appear that the average produce per bigha has generally decreased, with any very marked extension of the area under cultivation, and this is what might be expected from recourse being had to inferior soils.

14. *System of dealing with Producers.*—The main points of the system have not greatly changed during the century, and the principles of the first opium law (Regulation VII. of 1799) are not very different from those of the present Act (XIII. of 1857). Engagements were taken by the agent or his deputy for a specific area of cultivation. When the poppy was grown, an estimate of its yield was made, and a further engagement for the delivery of the estimated quantity of drug drawn up. The opium, when delivered, was weighed; if found too liquid, an additional quantity or *batta* for consistence fixed by arbitration was deducted from the price; if adulterated, it was confiscated; and if any of it was kept back, the cultivator was liable to fine. These were the lines worked upon in the beginning of the century, and with additions and modifications, notably under the head of *batta for consistence*, the same are followed to-day. The system was worked by *gomastas* and *zilladars* on behalf of the agents, while *sudder mahatoes* and *gnye mahatoes* were supposed to look after the cultivators' interests. The *zilladars* still exist, and perform much the same duties now as they did before. The *gomasta*, though still an important officer, has less to do now than formerly, while the *sudder mahatoes* have disappeared. The *gnye mahatoes*, on the other hand, has become the *khatadar* or *lam-bardar*, who plays a most important part in the economy of the Opium Department, as will subsequently appear.

15. This organisation in early times did not always work smoothly, and various complaints were from time to time made by the cultivators of the exactions to which they were subjected and the inconveniences to which they were exposed. It was urged by the ryots that the price of opium (which from 1820 to 1860 varied

between Rs. 3 and Rs. 4 the seer) was fixed too low; that nothing was allowed for cost of carriage to the weighing places, of which there were too few; that ryots were confined and sold up for arrears; that the various grades of under-officers extorted at weighing and other times an unlimited quantity of the drug under various pretences, and that when accounts were settled the gomastas levied perquisites. Redress did not always follow upon these complaints, the Board at first being somewhat apprehensive of interference with any custom that had grown up; and if it is said by the Commission that generally the history of the Department is one of improvement, of increasing supervision by European officers, of increasing checks upon the malpractices of subordinates, and of increasing security to the producers, it is more than may be said of every public department. The custom of taking *batta for consistence* opened perhaps the widest door to fraud, for, as till 1850 there was no fixed standard of consistence, the *batta* depended on personal caprice. A standard was, however, fixed in 1831, and since then the existing principle has prevailed in both agencies, viz., that for the deliveries below 70 deg. a proportionably decreased, and for deliveries above 70 deg. a proportionably increased, price should be given. But even in Benares, where weighments are elaborately conducted, instances in which subordinates have been effectually punished for defrauding the cultivators are extremely rare. This cannot be due to the absence of abuses, for admittedly such exist; but the consideration of these abuses, and the best methods of removing them, will be dealt with later on.

16. If the cultivators had thus many grievances against the Government, the Government also had grievances against the cultivators. Minor grievances were the practice of planting of other crops along with the poppy, and delay in bringing in the produce; but the chief grievances were illicit cultivation, "paper cultivation," or drawing advances for poppy land, yet growing other crops upon it, and illicit sale of the drug. It was illicit cultivation in Northern Bengal that led to the re-introduction of the opium system there under Regulation XIII. of 1816, but latterly it is said that both illicit cultivation and "paper cultivation" have ceased to trouble the Department. Illicit sale, however, still gives trouble, and the Commission's remarks on pages 44-45 show that no effort hitherto made to suppress it has been completely successful; while one at least of the methods adopted—the granting of large rewards to informers—greatly aggravated the evil it was devised to check.

17. *Manufacture and Disposal of the Drug.*—The chapter which deals with the history of the "manufacture and disposal" of the drug when delivered by the cultivators to the opium authorities also demands attention. It seems that from the earliest times the crude opium when received from the cultivators had been packed in earthen jars, each containing about a maund of the drug, and in this way forwarded to the factory. This mode of conveyance led to considerable evaporation, and experiments were therefore tried with leather bags, galvanized-iron vessels, and wooden boxes, with a view to the prevention of loss of weight—all proving unsuitable. The original method of transport in earthen jars was reverted to, and is still in force. At times loss is experienced by the breaking of the vessels in transit, and such loss used originally to fall on the cultivators. But the unfairness of this arrangement was perceived in 1831, and since then Government bears the loss.

18. On arrival at the sudder factory it was the custom formerly to keep the opium in the jars, and to cake from them direct. But so far back as 1830 wooden tanks were introduced. These proving unsuitable, were replaced by stone vats, which are still in use. In the manufacture of opium for the market two objects were always aimed at—(a) that the quality of the drug should be invariably good; (b) that the weight of pure opium per chest should be always the same. In order to secure the first object, it does not appear that in the early years of the century any definite rules were prescribed, but the practice must have been very appropriate to the end in view; for that practice, as described in general terms by the agent in 1820, is pretty much what it is to-day. As regards point (b), it may be said that before Captain Jeremie's time, consistence, scientifically ascertained and regulated, was unknown; but in 1832 it was determined that Patna should cake at 75 deg. and Benares at 70 deg., and these average standards have been since adhered to. Accordingly it has been since 1832 possible to regulate

the weight per chest. This is done with reference to the Chinese system of weights, which runs in taels, catties (16 taels), and piculs (100 catties). A chest of opium should contain 1 picul (133 lbs. 5 ozs. 5½ drs. avoirdupois) of pure opium, and as 40 balls are packed in a chest, each ball should contain 3 lbs. 5½ ozs. of the pure drug.

19. As has been observed, no great change in the system of manufacture has been introduced from the beginning of the century, though some improvements have no doubt been effected. There is, for instance, owing to mechanical appliances, less danger of variation in consistence, and owing to better chemical knowledge, less danger of adulteration now than formerly. But the greater scientific knowledge of to-day has been unable to improve, to any very material extent, on the empiricism of earlier times, either in the manufacture of the drug or in caking and packing. Numerous experiments have been tried under all three heads; but unless Captain Jeremie's invention of compartments in the chest be considered a great improvement, we are now pretty much where we were 60 years ago. Captain Jeremie's aim was, just as the Board's aim now is, to pack the cakes without dunnage; but he had, after all, to furnish his compartments with a bed of trash. It is unnecessary to summarise any further the Commission's remarks on this part of their Report; but that section of this chapter which deals with the three great disasters which beset the opium provision owing to preventable causes is interesting. History repeats itself, and in the recital points occur which recall the Benares disaster of 1880-81. With this the Commission do not deal, as when they wrote it was still *sub judice*.

20. The Commission close their interesting sketch of the origin and growth of the Department by exhibiting statistics of the general results of the monopoly from the establishment of the agency system in 1797 down to 1882. These statistics show that the highest price ever obtained for the drug was in March 1822, when it averaged Rs. 4,274-9-7 per chest; the lowest occurring in April 1839, when, under the panic caused by the news from China, the average per chest was only Rs. 365-1-11. The net profit to Government from opium grown on this side of India has risen since 1797 from less than five lakhs to more than five crores of rupees per annum. On the general uses of their review of the past history of the monopoly, the Commission make the following remarks, which are worthy of being quoted here:—

"The considerations suggested by this review of the past are not, we think, foreign to the questions which our instructions direct us to examine. There are economists who assert that the Government, without incurring a loss, might sever its connexion with the production of opium, and confine itself to the levy of an excise duty and a tax on exportation. It may be useful to remind these gentlemen of the evil days when, under the contract system of supply, the quality of the drug had fallen so low that Bengal opium was offered at Rs. 50 a chest without finding a purchaser. The history of the connexion of the Government of Bengal and the Calcutta Board of Revenue with the administration of the Department may be of service in determining what answer shall be given to the question whether that connexion should any longer be maintained. There are officers at the present day who advocate a general return to the system of remuneration by commission. Upon this point, the reasons which led such distinguished administrators as Lord William Bentinck and Lord Dalhousie to an opposite conclusion seem worthy of being reproduced. The difficulties with which the Department has to contend, the complaints made by the cultivators, the practices by which the law is violated or evaded, are substantially the same now in kind (though differing in degree) as they have been for many years past. We gladly recognise the fact that the record of the opium administration is in the main a record of progress and improvement. Much has been done to remedy such evils as experience has brought to light, and to make the cultivating license a source of profit to the ryot as well as to the Government. There is not the slightest ground for saying that the officers of the Department exercise any undue influence, or that the engagements entered into by the cultivators are not entirely voluntary. In most matters of detail such reforms as are still required will probably be most successfully carried out, by working upon the lines which have been laid down by the administrators of a former day. It has therefore appeared to us that a summary of the past history of the Department is a

useful introduction to the inquiry which we have been directed to undertake."

21. In the preceding remarks the existing constitution of the Opium Department has been to some extent described; but the narrative looked more to the genesis and history of the Department than to any other aspect. It was insufficient as a statement of existing facts with a view to determining whether improvements were necessary or not. Such a statement the Commission give in Part II. of their Report.

The Lieutenant-Governor does not, however, purpose to summarise Part II. here, because, in the first place, the existing state of things is generally known, and in the second place, such a summary would cause useless repetition. When stating and examining the Commission's recommendations, some description of the existing facts which the recommendations are intended to alter and improve will be necessary, and opportunity can be taken of that necessity to explain facts as fully as may be needed. In other words, instead of following the Commission through the various stages of their Report, I am to discuss Parts II. and III. together, thus saving time without any great sacrifice of clearness.

22. Before entering on the subject of the Commission's recommendations, I am to call attention to their desire (paragraph 602) that their proposals should be regarded as a whole, each portion of which is naturally dependent on the other; and to the fact that they guard themselves against being understood as recommending changes except as component parts of a complete plan. Having carefully examined all the proposals made in the Report, the Lieutenant-Governor, I am to say, is not prepared to follow the Commission in thinking that all or none of their proposals should be accepted. He thinks that some proposals may be adopted at once, while the introduction of others may with advantage be postponed. The Commission's proposals are not always very clearly put from a financial point of view; but as far as the Lieutenant-Governor can ascertain, the yearly increase of expenditure which they involve would be about eight lakhs of rupees, while the improvements in plant, &c., could hardly cost less than five lakhs more. Whether the Government of India, in consideration of a better system and prospective benefits, will incur such expenditure, rests at the threshold of the inquiry, and if to that question an affirmative answer be given, then it becomes a question for his Excellency the Governor-General in Council to decide whether this Government should not leave all action on this Report for the Director-General of Opium and the Government of India. The doubt on this point does not relieve the Lieutenant-Governor from the duty of submitting his general views on the whole question, and on the Commission's recommendations.

23. The first recommendation which the Commission make in Part III. of their Report has reference to the questions of general control and administration. Their instructions directed them to consider whether the Opium Department should continue to be administered by the Board of Revenue at Calcutta, acting under the orders of the Bengal Government; or whether the control and administration should be divided between the Governments of Bengal and the North-Western Provinces; or lastly, whether a single officer, acting under the orders of the Government of India alone, should be appointed to administer the Department. The Commission are strongly of the opinion that the third course should be adopted, and they justify their view as well by illustrating the imperfections and inadequacy of the existing system as by maintaining that a divided control, such as the second plan contemplates, would lead to even greater difficulties than are at present felt. To commence at the head. The Commission point out that, although the Government of India is alone financially interested in the success of the Opium Department, its connexion with the administration is slender. The power of the purse, of course, gives that Government an ultimate controlling voice; but so long as budget requirements are satisfied, it is discretionary with the Government of Bengal to consult the Government of India, or not to consult it. And in point of fact, the Government of India is not often consulted, though matters of exceptional importance are reported to it for information. Again, as far as the Government of Bengal is itself concerned, the Commission think that the control which it exercises is not a control over the actual work of the Department so much as a control over the Board's management of that work. The administration is mostly conducted by correspondence between the agents and the Board, the Government

having no independent means of testing or forming an opinion on the matters reported. Therefore its control consists, the Commission say, of comments (mostly laudatory) upon the Board's administration, and of orders (generally affirmative) on the Board's remarks. This is particularly noticeable in the case of the Benares Agency, the districts comprising which lie outside the jurisdiction of the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal. And if the control of the Bengal Government be, in the Commission's opinion, shadowy, that exercised by the Board is hardly more real. Under the law, indeed, their powers are full, and in point of fact the Board are consulted on almost everything that is done. Still their knowledge of the wants and requirements of the Department is of a mere routine order, the reflex of subordinate officers' opinions, not a living opinion of their own. "In dealing," say the Commission, "with every other subject than opium, the Board's Report is an independent review of the administration of the year. The Board lay before Government their own summary of the facts, their own conclusions and recommendations, their own tabular statements of what has been accomplished, and of what remains to be done. . . . The scheme of the Opium Report is altogether different. The reports of the agents and their principal assistants are submitted at length, and form the bulk of the Report, the Board's share in it being confined to the preparation of a brief extract which is prefixed to the local reports and tables. . . . It may be added that this practice is not confined to the annual reports, but is the common procedure when the Government calls for information upon any point affecting the working of the Department." The Commission consider it thus apparent that the Board instil no energy of life into the actual work of the Department; while, as the controlling authority originates nothing, no advantage results from the control which the Government of Bengal exercises over the Board. And this view is, the Commission think, confirmed by the consideration that, owing to the enormous extension of cultivation in the Benares Agency, the Calcutta Board of Revenue is no longer the natural administrative head of the Department, nor is the Bengal Government any longer the Local Government with which the Department is chiefly concerned. Therefore, the Commission declare that a change is necessary. "We have," they say, "patiently" investigated the past history and present working of this Department, and we are led by our inquiries to believe not merely that certain specific cases of disaster have been due to faulty administration, but that the general principles on which the existing system is based are unsuited to the circumstances of the present day. If a certain measure of success has been achieved, we are convinced that this result has been attained, not in consequence of the present constitution of the Department, but in spite of it." They therefore recommend the withdrawal of the control of the Department from the Bengal Government and Board of Revenue, and the appointment of an Opium Commissioner or Director-General of the Opium Department, who would act immediately under the orders of the Government of India. To the Director-General they would attach a secretary or personal assistant, who, after five years' tenure of his office, would be eligible for the post of opium agent. The latter should, in the Commission's opinion, be able and energetic covenanted civilians of from 13 to 15 years' service, whose pay should be fixed at Rs. 2,200, rising to Rs. 2,400 in order to retain them in the Department, and for the most successful among whom should be reserved the post of Director-General when vacancies occur.

Finally, the Commission propose to drop the deputy agent (the district collector) out of the sphere of the Department altogether; to style the sub-deputies in future deputy agents; to raise the number from 23 to 29 by the creation of six new appointments in the Benares Agency, and by the addition of three new appointments to the 47 appointments of the assistant class; to equalise the house allowances they receive; and, lastly, to place at the disposal of the Director-General the sum of Rs. 13,500 to be annually expended in bonuses to the most successful deputy and assistant agents in both agencies. These latter proposals are defended on the ground that the present staff in Benares is altogether inadequate for the work which is to be done there.

24. In the Commission's recommendation to increase the number of sub-deputy agents, the Lieutenant-

Governor thinks there is much reason, and he, on the whole, agrees in them; while in the recommendation to appoint a Director-General of Opium, acting under the orders of the Government of India, he entirely concurs. The recommendation, it will be seen, is not approved by the Board of Revenue, who, in their letter No. 3 B. of the 2nd January 1884, propose an alternative, which the Commission have not noticed. That letter (which is an imperfect commentary upon the Commission's Report, and might, of itself, be held to suggest that some reform is necessary in the constitution of the Department) is chiefly remarkable for a suggestion which, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, is little calculated to improve matters. The suggestion is that, instead of having a Director-General of Opium, whose whole time would be given up to the work of the Department, and who would serve only one master, we should have the member of the Board in charge of the Opium Department placed under the control of the Governor-General in Council, and freed from the control of the Government of Bengal in all matters connected with opium. This suggestion affords, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, no solution of the question. It would remove none of the difficulties which the Commission so forcibly dwell upon, unless the member is to be constantly on tour making inspections to the detriment of his many other duties; and to suppose that he can be constantly on tour, even in the present extent of opium cultivation in the Benares Division, is to suppose the impossible. There would be the disadvantage of a Bengal officer controlling details of administration in other Governments, and there would be the great objection of allowing this member of the Board to be the servant of two or more masters. In writing as they have done, the Board have, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks, unduly estimated the value of "the official traditions which have hitherto guided the working of the Department;" but the report which condemns these traditions has, in Mr. Rivers Thompson's opinion, all the greater force in that Mr. Reynolds, the president of the committee, speaks with the knowledge arising from personal experience acquired as member of the Board in charge of opium affairs. Mr. Reynolds' condemnation of the system carries conviction to the Lieutenant-Governor's mind, not only as it concerns the Board, but as it concerns the local Government also. In the Lieutenant-Governor's belief this Government can rarely do any substantial good in connexion with the Department, while the financial control is in the hands of the Government of India, and while it is dependent on the opium agents alone for all knowledge of facts and details. And if particular examples to enforce this belief are wanting, the report furnishes them. The history of the Patna saw-mills, given in paragraph 156 of the report, is an excellent illustration of how not to do it; while the history of the recent misfortunes in the Ghazipur Agency, by which Government lost several lakhs of rupees, no one being punished except an unfortunate mohurir, indicates the necessity of such a complete reform as shall bring the internal conduct of the agencies under a much closer and more direct personal supervision than now exists. For these reasons the Lieutenant-Governor would strongly support the recommendation that a Director-General be appointed to control the Opium Department, under the direct orders of the Government of India. It is perfectly clear to his mind, both from practical experience of the working of the Department and from this report, that the Department must be under the undivided control of one authority; and looking to the vast extent of cultivation extending into the territories of three Governments, there seems no room for doubt that the central authority should be that of the Government of India. The Lieutenant-Governor, further, sees no reason why the Director-General should not have the charge of the opium godown in Calcutta, and the conduct of the periodical sales (as noticed in paragraph 620 of the report). The courteous relations between him and the opium merchants (on which the Board lay stress) would, Mr. Rivers Thompson thinks, be soon established.

25. Turning from the Director-General (to whom the Lieutenant-Governor would allot a salary of Rs. 3,000 a month, with Rs. 300 as travelling allowance) to the agents, the Lieutenant-Governor must concur in the opinion that the Government of the North-Western Provinces should have the appointment of the Benares agent. Every consideration seems to justify this, and although the Civil Service of these provinces, which is not very fortunate now as regards promotion, will

suffer, the interests of the public service call for the change. Mr. Rivers Thompson, while agreeing so far with the Commission, must, however, differ as regards the salary which the agents should draw. He sees no reason for thinking that a higher pay than Rs. 1,500 rising to Rs. 2,250 is necessary. Such pay as this would practically mean the addition of an officer to the lowest grade of magistrates on the Bengal list, rising with the promotion of his contemporaries to the highest grade. This would secure continuity in administration in a special department, which has, in Mr. Rivers Thompson's opinion, more to recommend it than changes in the office every five years.

Finally, the Lieutenant-Governor does not think that a strong case is made out for a personal assistant of the covenanted civilian class to the Director-General. If help of the kind is wanted it can be got more cheaply from the uncovenanted service, as in the case of the Inland Revenue and Salt Departments. The Lieutenant-Governor, however, doubts whether such assistance would be required at all; if required, it should not, he thinks, be liable to the changes which the Commission recommend in paragraph 618 of their report.

26. While thus in general accord with the chief proposals of the Commission on this part of the subject, Mr. Rivers Thompson must confess that the want of anything like a precise and tabulated estimate of cost in the report renders it difficult for him to make recommendations with assurance of support from the Government of India. Palling such an estimate, he can only presume that the pay and travelling allowances of the Director-General, with the cost of his establishment, would be about Rs. 50,000 per annum, while the pay of his assistant, if allowed, would come to close on Rs. 8,000 more. The additional appointments in the deputy grades would probably be scattered over all classes, and possibly one appointment of the first class, two of the second, four of the third, and five of the fourth, at a cost of Rs. 8,300 per mensem, or Rs. 99,600 per annum, might be considered appropriate. The cost of three new assistants' appointments (one in each of the first, second, and third grades) would be Rs. 1,200 per mensem, or Rs. 14,400 yearly. Thus excluding house allowances and bonuses, but having regard to the saving that would be effected in the pay of the agents, the cost of the Commission's proposals would be about Rs. 1,50,000. With bonuses and house allowances the cost would be about Rs. 1,70,000, which, with costs of additional establishments, may mount up to nearly two lakhs of rupees. It is for the Government of India to say whether for prospective advantages it is prepared to incur such an increase of cost. If they are not prepared to accept the Commission's proposals as a whole on this head, the Lieutenant-Governor certainly thinks that, at all events, a very strong case is made out for an increase in the number of sub-deputies employed in the Benares Agency, and with reference to this point I am to request attention to a letter from the Board, No. 338 B., dated 14th June 1884 (copy sent herewith), in which an application is made to raise the number at once by three. The Board point out that this can be done without any immediate expense; but the Lieutenant-Governor has preferred to postpone orders until the views of the Government of India on the whole question were expressed.

27. Agency and District Establishments.—The Lieutenant-Governor sees no reason why the recommendations in regard to the agents' establishments should not be accepted in their entirety. At present the cost of the Behar Agency establishment is Rs. 1,632; but the Commission think that there is no need for the treasurer, nazir, and poddar, while the Persian and English office can be amalgamated. These alterations would lead to a saving, as the maximum cost on the new scale would never exceed Rs. 1,558 per mensem, the minimum of the scale being Rs. 1,128. It is, however, impossible to say what the saving would be compared with the present cost, as the Commission do not say whether the present establishment approximates to the maximum or minimum cost.

In regard to the Benares Agent's establishment, the Commission, in the first place, object to the agent's practice of detaching one of the gazetted assistants from his proper duties and employing him as a private secretary and aide-de-camp. They properly deprecate this practice, and the Lieutenant-Governor will at once order its discontinuance. Owing to this practice of employing an officer away from his proper duties, to the indefiniteness of the line, separating the agent's establishment from that of the factory, and to the custom of entertaining a large number of clerks at the

busy season of the year, the Commission find a difficulty in understanding what the existing strength of the Benares Agent's establishment is. This difficulty prevents them from making more than conjectural recommendations; but they think that an establishment, consisting of an accountant and head assistant, 18 clerks and menial servants, at a cost rising from Rs. 1,441 to Rs. 1,951 per month, should suffice. They insist on the necessity of making the head assistant responsible for all branches of the office, and doing away with the separate staff of menial servants attached to the so-called branches into which the present agent has divided his office. On these points the Lieutenant-Governor would accept the Commission's recommendations as far as conjectural recommendations can be accepted. If the Government of India also approve, the recommendations will have to be examined and verified before final orders issue.

28. The sub-agency establishments are next considered under the heads of (a) *sudder offices* (b) *hothee* establishments. There are at present 23 *sudder* sub-agency offices, a number which, as we have seen, it is proposed to raise to 29. The establishments maintained at these sub-agency head offices vary greatly, being in some places redundant, while the clerks are, as a rule, under-paid. The Commission, therefore, recommend a standard strength for a sub-deputy agent's *sudder* office in both agencies consisting of five clerks, a duffry, four peons, and a sweeper, at a monthly cost of Rs. 330 rising to Rs. 400. As far as can be gathered from the imperfect statement of the cost of existing establishments in Behar and Benares, contained in paragraphs 223-236 of the report, the cost of this standard scale of establishment would exceed the present average by nearly one-half. On this point, however, further information is necessary, and all that can here be said, with an approach to certainty, is that if the Commission's proposals are accepted the standard cost of the (29) sub-agency *sudder* office establishments would vary from a minimum of Rs. 9,670 per mensem, or Rs. 1,16,040 per annum, to a maximum of Rs. 11,600 per mensem, or Rs. 1,39,200 per annum.

29. It has been already observed that the Commission's report is defective in its treatment of the financial aspects and results of the proposals made in it, and this fact places this Government at a disadvantage in criticising those proposals. Still the Lieutenant-Governor feels some confidence in saying that the scale of pay proposed for the sub-agency establishments is too lavish, while the inadequate recognition in it of the progressive principle is a blemish. Having regard to the pay drawn by the ordinary district executive establishments, Mr. Rivers Thompson is disposed to think that the following scale, if adopted, instead of that proposed in paragraph 636 of the report, would be considered liberal by those affected by it:—

	Rs.	Rs.
Head clerk	80 rising to 100	
2nd "	50	75
3rd "	40	50
4th "	30	40
5th "	20	30
Duffry	5	5
2 Peons	12	12
2 "	10	10
Sweeper	3	3
Monthly	250	325

This gives for 29 sub-agencies a minimum cost of Rs. 87,000 and a maximum of Rs. 1,13,100 per annum, and shows a yearly saving of Rs. 29,000 at the lower, and of Rs. 26,100 at the higher end of the scale, compared with the Commission's recommendations. It must be confessed, however, that in all this there is a good deal of guess-work. It is desirable that in this portion of the question actual figures worked out by the Board and local officers should be prepared before any well-considered recommendations can be made to the Government of India. All that can at present be safely said is that a standard scale of sub-agency establishment is desirable, if only to remove the variations which now exist (apparently without sufficient cause), and to admit of the easy interchange of officers between one agency and another when the interests of the service require it. Therefore the Lieutenant-Governor desires to submit the question in its present state to the Government of India. If they approve of the general idea, the details will be worked out afterwards.

APP. I.

30. I am now to offer some remarks in connexion with the *kothee* establishments. It will be observed from Chapter III., Part II. of the report, that the unit of opium administration in the Behar Agency is called the *kothee*, and in the Benares Agency the *sub-division*. In Behar there are 42 *kothees*, each sub-agency containing from three to six *kothees* according to its size; while in Benares the 12 sub-agencies now in existence are sub-divided into 23 sub-divisions and two minor outposts. In Behar the usual *kothee* establishment consists of a gomasta, a mohurir, two mutsudis, and a staff of from 10 to 25 zilladars. The total pay drawn by these officers is about Rs. 75,000 per annum (paragraph 226); but all except the zilladars receive commission which, in good years, gives them about Rs. 60,000 more. The authorised pay and allowances of the *kothee* establishments in Behar, therefore, amount in the aggregate to about Rs. 1,35,000 yearly. Of course in such a bad year as 1883 the establishments suffer heavily in commission.

In Benares the sub-divisional staff consists of one gomasta, three mohurirs, and about 18 zilladars. The total cost of the sub-divisional establishments in Benares would therefore seem (from paragraph 229 of the report) to be Rs. 12,055 per mensem, or Rs. 1,44,660 per annum. The Benares staff receive no commission, and, as the figures show, are worse off than the Behar staff in good years. In bad years, however, their position is better, as they do not in any way depend on commission.

31. It is on the question of the *kothee* and sub-divisional establishments' pay that the Commission seem to the Lieutenant-Governor to make their strongest point. They very reasonably express the conviction that these establishments are under-paid, and they declare their belief that, owing to this under-payment, "every seer of opium which a cultivator delivers pays toll to the *amlah*, and from every rupee which a cultivator receives a percentage is deducted for their benefit." They declare that it is equally the duty and the interest of the Government to see that its promise of Rs. 5 per seer of opium to the cultivator is well kept, and they point out that the only way of securing the fulfilment of the promise is by paying the *amlah* adequate salaries and by abolishing the practice of taking commission. The salaries which they consider adequate are stated in paragraph 642; and applying the scale therein given to the number of *kothees* and sub-divisions, and assuming that of the 1,595 zilladars (paragraph 643) employed, one-half would get the lower and the other half the higher scale of pay, we get Rs. 5,63,040 and Rs. 6,42,840 as the minimum and maximum cost respectively of the Commission's proposals on this head for both agencies. When it is remembered that, as shown above, the present authorised scale of pay and allowances for the *kothee* and sub-divisional establishments in both agencies comes (as far as can be made out from the report) to Rs. 2,79,660, the bold character of the Commission's proposal on this head will be apparent. Yet Mr. Rivers Thompson believes that the case is one which calls for liberal measures, and he is not at all prepared to say that the Commission's proposals would not be, in the long run, sound prudent. As will appear later on, he does not, indeed, think that in Behar we are ready for introducing the reforms into the *khattadari* system which the Commission (paragraph 674 *et seq.*) recommend, and until we are ready the introduction of the proposed changes there must perforce be postponed. But it should be a postponement, not an abandonment. As far as the Lieutenant-Governor can estimate the gross cost of all the proposals in connexion with superior and inferior establishments, a sum of 6 lakhs yearly would cover them, and we get six lakhs of rupees for 500 chests of opium. One way of looking at the question then is: Should we by a wise liberality, by suppressing commissions, and by prohibiting all irregular impositions on the cultivators—in fact, by doing all we can to secure to the cultivator the full profits of his cultivation—get 700 chests of opium more than we now do? If so, we should, speaking broadly, cover our six lakhs plus the price we should pay the cultivators for the 700 chests. We should avoid all loss and go far to strengthen the stability of the opium industry in this country. Mr. Rivers Thompson is strongly disposed to think that the chance of success is worth the price to be paid for it.

32. *Settlements, Advances, and Remissions.*—From the improvements suggested in the organisation of the Department, we now come to improvements in its working, beginning with settlements, and it is desirable that, before going further, a few brief words should be

said describing the existing state of things in this regard. The wording of the Opium Act (XIII. of 1857) seems to imply that settlements for cultivating the poppy should be entered into between the Government officer and the cultivator in person; but in practice this is never done, the settlements being in fact made with a sort of village foreman called a *khattadar* in Behar and a *lambardar* in Benares. The *khattadar* or *lambardar* is a substantial cultivator himself who possesses the confidence of the other ryots in his village, and represents them in Benares on all occasions except at the final settlement of the year's account, and in Behar on this occasion also. In return he gets the scrapings (*khurchar*) of the cultivators' opium pots at weighing time, and a fee varying from 12 aunas to Rs. 2-8 per bigha of poppy cultivation, the receipt of which, though illegal, is overlooked by the Department. It is, then, with the *khattadar* or *lambardar* that the agreement to cultivate is made by the opium officer, and it is to him that the advance is given for distribution among the cultivators whom he represents. In the Benares Division the *lambardar's* application to engage for so much land is tested by an excellent system of maps and records of land fit for opium in the particular village; but in Behar no such test is available, inquiries by the zilladars, and comparison by the gomastas of the results of these inquiries with the records past years, insufficiently supplying its place. When the *lambardar's* application for leave to cultivate so much land is approved in Benares, and when the zilladar's lists are passed in Behar, a license is given to the *lambardar* or *khattadar*, as the case may be; a *kabuliyat* and security bond taken from him; and the advance given. In many Benares districts only one advance of Rs. 6 is given; but in some districts of that agency, and usually in Behar, Rs. 4 are advanced in September and Rs. 2 in the following January. A third advance on the ripening of the crops is also occasionally made in March. The practice is not invariable, and the Commission see no good in giving advances twice. The settlements are completed in September.

Advances for wells are made on a different system, and at no special time, but a bond pledging property for the repayment of the advance is always taken. On these well advances no interest is charged.

33. Such being the system already in force in this matter, it remains to be seen what modifications the Commission would introduce. In the first place, it is clear that at the present time there is no binding engagement at all entered into with the opium cultivator. The agreement with the *khattadar* or *lambardar* may bind him, but it cannot bind the ryot, whom the opium officer at settlement time never sees. The present rough-and-ready system has worked fairly well hitherto; but for obvious reasons we ought not to presume too much upon freedom from loss in the past. An effort should now be made to place the system on a legal footing, while preserving, as far as possible, the advantages of the *lambardari* and *khattadari* system. This the Commission hope to do by taking engagements in writing from the actual cultivators who may wish to attend, while enabling those who prefer staying away to engage through the *lambardar* duly authorised by a power of attorney in that behalf. There can be no doubt in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion that if this were practicable it would be a great improvement, for it would at once exempt the industry of a careful ryot from being taxed, as it now is, for the sloth of his careless neighbour. Each man's responsibility would be defined, and thus a stimulus to individual industry supplied. To the success of this plan, however, the possession by the opium officer of such a knowledge of the villages as the Benares opium maps and records (paragraph 251) give is, if not essential, at all events most desirable and necessary, and it may well be doubted whether without such maps the plan is really practicable. The Commission, however, seem undeterred by the ill-success which attended the experimental introduction of the system into Behar (paragraph 262), and they propose to make another effort in that direction. The Lieutenant-Governor has heard something of the effort which was made to introduce maps, &c. into the Sewan Sub-Agency in Behar in 1880, and it would appear that the ill-success of the scheme was in a measure due to that want of local information, village maps, *patwari's* papers, &c., which meets us at every turn of administration in Bengal. If there is to be a cadastral survey of Behar under the Tenancy Bill all this will disappear, and it will become as easy to work in Behar on the system in question as in Benares. Until, however, our opium officers can be furnished

with cadastral village maps, the Lieutenant-Governor is doubtful of the use of trying an experiment which, from the beginning, seems exposed to failure in Behar from causes which seem to have escaped the Commission's notice. The case furnishes an addition to the multitude of arguments which support the claims of this Government for an Agricultural Department.

34. In regard to advances, the Commission see in the practice of giving more than one advance, "no advantage commensurate with the inconvenience to Government in having to arrange for it, and to the cultivators in having to receive it." They accordingly recommend that ordinarily only one advance of Rs. 8 per bigha be given, besides Rs. 4 per maund for leaves, and Rs. 16 per 100 maunds of trash when contracts for these are given. This advance should, the Commission think, be made at time of settlements in August or September, a discretion being allowed to the deputy agent to make a further advance of Rs. 4 per bigha on special grounds. Settlements and advances should be made at each *kothee*, and not, as now, at the sub-agencies; and opium officers should be relieved of all treasury responsibilities by having the requisite funds disbursed by the collector at the *kothee* under special arrangements made for the purpose.

35. The proposals to relieve the opium officers of treasury responsibilities, and to hold settlements at the *kothees* within easy reach of the cultivators' villages, seem good; but the proposal to make only one advance runs counter to present practice or prejudice, and seems insufficiently supported by the Commission. No doubt the more opinion of such a Commission is entitled to great weight, but it must not be forgotten that the opportuneness of the opium advances (which, be it remembered, bear no interest) has always been alleged as one of the reasons why the cultivation of the poppy is popular, and that this idea of opportuneness implied that advances were made at successive ripening seasons, thus saving the ryots from the harassing heavy interest on his loans. It may, however, be that too much stress has been laid in local reports on this frequency of advances, and the fact that in Benares, where it seems only one advance is usually given, opium cultivation is no less popular than in Behar, would seem to show that there is no magic in giving several advances. The truth may lie between the extremes, and it may be unwise to lay down any general rule. In those districts where the *khareef*, being the chief crop, has to pay the largest rent kist, no doubt one payment in September would be convenient; but where, as in Behar, the largest kist is usually the *auhani*, it may be doubted whether, among an improvident people, one advance in September would be best calculated to preserve the popularity of the opium cultivation. After all the labour of making advances is not great, and as the *lambardars* take and distribute the money, the cultivators are not harassed. The Lieutenant-Governor understands that in this matter of distributing advance, it is not proposed to change the existing *khattadari* or *lambardari* system, the change to *assameer* payments noted below being proposed in connexion with the payments on delivery of the drug only. In the matter of advances, then, it may be a wise policy to let well alone, or, at all events, to improve by degrees.

Weights and Payment for the Drug.—In Chapter IX., Part II., the existing state of things is described, and attention called to the fact that cultivators have to travel sometimes enormous distances to have their opium weighed and their accounts adjusted. In the Behar Agency there are only 20 weighing centres, and in Benares 48; but though the proportion of weighing centres to sub-agencies or *kothees* is larger in the latter than in the former agency, the Benares cultivator, owing to the scattered nature of the cultivation in this agency, has a far longer distance to travel than his Behar neighbour. When he gets to the weighing centre, the Benares man is delayed longer than the Behar man, for in Behar weighments are conducted wholesale, from 12 to 20 scales being at work at one time, while in Benares only two sets of scales are used at a time. The reason of this difference is twofold—first, in Benares payments are made *assameer*, each cultivator receiving the sum due to him under the direct supervision of the gazetted officer in charge, while in Behar payment is made *khattadari*, the total amount due to the ryots on a *khatha* being made over to the *khattadar* for distribution among them; secondly, that *khattadar* for distribution among them; secondly, that as a rule each set of two scales in Benares is placed in charge of a special European officer, whose duty it is to keep a "check register" in English of the weighments

of each plate, as a safeguard against fraud by the vernacular register writers, while in Behar no check of the kind is in force. In the *puruk*, too, or system of testing the opium and recording its character, the Benares system is more elaborate and careful than that in force in Behar; for while in the former agency the class of opium is, on being declared, entered on the *lambardar's* license, on the cultivator's miniature license, and on a "classification sheet" kept in English by the opium officer, in Behar no entry is made in the licenses, nor is the "classification sheet" written up till the day's *puruk* is done. The more careful and elaborate system in force in Benares on the points noted, regarding weighing and *puruk*, is due to the fact that in the Benares Agency payment is made to each cultivator in person for the opium he delivers. The Commission attach the greatest importance to the maintenance of this principle, and they strongly recommend its introduction into the Behar Agency. The recommendation, if carried into effect, would be tantamount to a revolution in the practice which has always obtained in Behar; but there cannot be any doubt that, if it can be effected, the change would be beneficial. The question is—can it be at once effected?

37. It will be remembered that in the Benares Agency the settlements are made on the basis of village maps and village records, which render the opium officer independent of his circle or village subordinates. On the other hand, in Behar the opium officer is entirely dependent on such subordinates, the settlements being made on the information supplied by the *khattadars* and zilladars. Without the *khattadars* or zilladars it would be, in the present state of our village agency in Behar, impossible to make any opium settlements at all. But as the proposal to make payments *assameer* in Behar means depriving the *khattadar* of his perquisites, it is highly probable that the *khattadar* will be against us if we strive to change the existing system. If he be against us our settlements run a very great risk of breaking down so long as we are unable to supply from other sources the information he now supplies. Thus, as has been already observed, even in this question of opium administration, we come round to the necessity, which in Bengal so repeatedly arises, of having a general cadastral survey and record of holdings. In other words, until the Tenancy Bill is passed, and our survey so far completed that we can place in the hands of our opium sub-agents copies of village maps, with relevant information as to classification and proprietorship of fields, we cannot afford to break down the *khattadari* system in Behar, or make any general effort to introduce payments *assameer*. The Lieutenant-Governor does not doubt the desirability of the change on principle; he only thinks the present circumstances inopportune for introducing it. In any case, it would have a better chance of success if gradually and tentatively introduced by a Director-General in personal communication with the agent and his subordinates.

38. On the question of providing greater facilities for weighments, and more careful supervision over the scales, the Commission recognise the propriety of delay, and of collecting exact knowledge as to the best sites for the *kothees*. This question of more numerous and more conveniently placed weighing centres has already come before the Lieutenant-Governor, who has sanctioned the experimental establishment of some. The question, however, has a financial aspect, as these additional weighing centres cost money, and require increased establishments. This is a matter, however, on which the Commission themselves (paragraph 671) make no definite suggestions, and all that the Lieutenant-Governor need do is to approve the principle, leaving to the future its application in practice (should the Government of India accept it) as opportunity suits and funds are available.

39. There are some other points noticed in this chapter which may also be briefly mentioned here, although, if the Lieutenant-Governor is right regarding the impracticability of at once abolishing the *khattadari* system of payments in Behar, no immediate action can be taken on some of them. The proposals in paragraph 667, regarding leaves and trash, seem desirable; but these, like the preceding proposal, are matters to be worked out by local officers tentatively. Until weighing centres are conveniently placed, no doubt *transit* allowances would be a boon to the people; but this proposal seems to the Lieutenant-Governor more of a luxury than a necessity; and though it may be kept in mind, it need not be given great prominence. The subject of *miniature licenses* should, in Mr. Rivers

APP. I.
Bengal.

APP. I.

Thompson's opinion, be again taken up, for it is an essential part of the scheme at which we should aim, and it can be pushed on, under present circumstances, in Behar as well as in Benares. On the abolition of *kharchan* and *kharcha* (paragraph 683), the Commission make urgent recommendations, and the Lieutenant-Governor has no doubt that the subject should receive immediate attention. The system, as described by the Commission, cannot be defended, and our efforts should, in Mr. Rivers Thompson's opinion, be directed to its abolition. With the increase of pay and recognised commission, the abolition of the system might be enforced in Behar as well as in Benares (paragraph 684). Finally, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks that the recommendations in paragraphs 687-689 of the Report deserve favourable consideration.

40. *The Sudder Factories.*—In Chapter X., Part II., the Commission give a detailed description of the factories at Ghazeeপুর and Patna, and in Chapter VI., Part III., they sum up their recommendations for improving them in various ways. It would be useless to criticise these recommendations here, for no action can, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, possibly be taken on any suggestion or proposal made in the chapter without subjecting it to careful discussion and examination at the hands of local officers and the Public Works Department. If the Government of India think the Commission's views worth following up, and are ready to incur the cost, of which no estimate is given, it will then be time for this Government to discuss them, or refer them to local officers in detail.

41. *Factory Establishments.*—Recent events having clearly shown the urgent necessity for reorganising the factory establishments, and defining the responsibility of the agents and principal assistants, the Commission were especially directed to take those questions into their consideration. The result is a chapter very carefully worked out, in which the Lieutenant-Governor finds nothing to dissent from. In the first place, the principle is correctly laid down that "with the agent" ought to rest the responsibility for the careful and "efficient management of the factory," and as corollaries to that principle it is stated that communication between the agents and principal assistants (factory superintendents as the Commission would, to better define their status, call them), should be free from official formality, and, if not conducted orally, should be by half-margin letters or memoranda. While thus entirely subordinate to the agent, the factory superintendent should be supreme within the factory; should, subject to the agent's veto, have the appointment of all officers employed in it at a pay of Rs. 150 and under; and should be consulted on the appointment of others. In all this the Lieutenant-Governor sees nothing to object to.

42. The next point discussed is the appointment of the principal assistant or superintendent himself, and on it the Commission's remarks seem to the Lieutenant-Governor convincing, and the scheme they propose well calculated to secure efficient men for the important post in question. Briefly, they point out, what experience has repeatedly shown, that we cannot rely on getting efficient principal assistants from the medical department, and they propose, therefore, to train up men for the post by announcing that it will be open to opium officers who qualify themselves at the Royal School of Chemistry, South Kensington, and who have passed through a workshop course. Men so qualified would be appointed assistant factory superintendents, and would become, in course of time, superintendents. This plan seems in every way excellent, calculated to produce the class of men we want, as well as to afford a stimulus and incentive to the work in members of the Opium Service. Everything, in Mr. Rivers Thompson's opinion, points to the necessity of having scientific knowledge for the post, and the Board's suggestion (paragraph 9 of their letter of the 2nd January 1884) to have a single chemist to attend to both agencies does not commend itself to his acceptance. Even with facilities for communication, he might be away when most wanted, and that would give rise to disputes and conflicts between both agencies. Each agency in this respect should be self-contained. Besides, as factory superintendent (on the Commission's line) the chemist's presence at his own agency would be continuously required. The Commission's proposal has, indeed, the additional merit of fixing individual responsibility for the interior administration of the factory, which, now divided between the agent and his subordinates, leads to mischief.

43. Next, the Commission deal with the superior and inferior factory staff. At present the pay of the permanent staff at Ghazeeপুর seems to range from a minimum of Rs. 2,486-8 to Rs. 2536-8 per month, while at Patna it is Rs. 1,719 per month. It is proposed to raise it at Ghazeeপুর to Rs. 2,763-3,063, and at Patna to Rs. 2,686-8-2,938-8 per mensem, at the same time doing away with the allowances and commission now received, and effecting minor savings. This cost, however, does not include the cost of police guards, which it is rightly proposed to introduce at Ghazeeপুর as at Patna, nor the cost of temporary establishments. If the Government of India sanction the general idea, the details will have to be worked out in more detail by means of proposition statements. The general scheme, however, seems to be good, and might be approved.

44. *Operations subsequent to Weighment.*—It was an instruction to the Commission to prepare a code of rules for the factory. This they have done, printing it in a separate volume, both for the sake of handiness and, because it was not desirable to publish abroad the process of manufacture. It is, of course, impossible for the Lieutenant-Governor to criticise this code. Time and experience only can show how far it serves its purpose. Meanwhile it reduces to a concise and handy form the practice most approved in both factories, and as such may be accepted. Some of its provisions, however, contemplate the adoption of proposals made in the report, and therefore, until orders are passed on the report, it will be hardly possible to sanction the code.

45. One matter, however, which is dealt with in the code is also referred to in this chapter, namely, the method of clearing up the cultivators' accounts after assay of the drug in the factory, and it seems to the Lieutenant-Governor that a provisional approval may be accorded to the proposals on this head contained in paragraphs 765-768 of the report. The matter is technical, and the question of working it out in practice will have to be considered by the local officers.

46. In paragraph 770 an important point is raised in the proposal to impose on the Behar agent the duty of providing chests for both factories. The Commission treat the point rather briefly, and all that can be said on it here is that fuller discussion is needed before a decision is possible. When it is remembered that in the discussions connected with the recent damage to the Ghazeeপুর provision opium it was alleged that sal chests were unfit for Benares opium, the necessity for further consideration will be evident. It is indeed probable that sal wood is no more unfitted for Benares than for Patna opium; but apart from this consideration, if the supply of mango wood in Behar is decreasing, it seems very questionable whether the duty of providing Ghazeeপুর with chests should be imposed on Patna. The question needs, however, a more thorough examination than the Commission give it.

47. The only portion of the report which now remains for consideration is the last, opium laws and their administration; but before discussing that subject the Lieutenant-Governor wishes to call attention to the chapters of Part II., which have not indirectly come under notice in connexion with the Commission's recommendations. These are Chapters 23 (competition of other crops with opium poppy) and 24 (consumption of excise opium). It will be seen that the Commission are strongly of the opinion that opium has nothing to fear from the competition of other crops, and that, although handicapped by a bad system of administration, it even now more than holds its own. It seems clear enough that poppy need not fear competition with cereals; and from the estimates of comparative profits which are given, the advantage of poppy over tobacco, sugar-cane, and potatoes would appear to be established. With due deference, however, for the opinion of the Commission (paragraph 572), Mr. Rivers Thompson does not place entire faith in their estimates; that for sugar-cane (paragraph 571), for instance, is defective in making no allowance for the fibre which the crushed stem yields, nor for the sugar-cane leaves and refuse or uncrystallizable extract of the cane, both of which make excellent food for cattle. The items of expenditure also are open to question. It is, however, unnecessary to enter at length on these points, for it is sufficient to know, and this knowledge is confirmed by district experience, that opium cultivation is popular. If the improvements recommended by the Commission be introduced, there is no doubt that its popularity will be increased, and that it will continue to compete on more than even terms with other crops.

APP. I.
Bengal.

48. The question of consumption of excise opium is mainly the question of illicit retention and sale of the drug. The Commission are strongly of opinion that the drug is very largely kept back, consumed, and exported by cultivators and others in the producing districts; and looking, as they do, on the question as one of paramount importance, the Commission recommend that an energetic policy should be announced by Government and resolutely maintained in regard to it. Their figures, and the conclusions they draw from them regarding illicit sale in the producing districts, may be open to criticism in detail; but, on the whole, they establish the probability that illicit sale and export does go on to a very great extent. The question of illicit consumption of the drug in the producing districts is not so free from doubt; and the Lieutenant-Governor understands that the inquiries of the Excise Commission, now sitting, tend to suggest the conclusion that in these opium-producing districts it is country spirits, and not opium, which is favoured by the people. In other words, those inquiries, instead of confirming, weaken the Opium Commission's conclusion. The point is one of great interest, and the Lieutenant-Governor has accordingly instructed the President of the Excise Commission to consider how far the results of his inquiries coincide with, or differ from, those of the Opium Commission on this matter of illicit consumption in the opium-growing districts.

49. The measures which the Commission propose for the suppression of illicit practices form, with the necessary modifications in the law, the subject of the last chapter.

In paragraphs 774 and 779 the Commission express a strong opinion that Act I. of 1878 need not be touched at all. Sections 14 and 15 (search and seizure) have, they say, been abused in some districts of Behar; but this can be met by executive order or by amendment of the rules.

Act XIII. of 1857 the Commission propose to "recast" rather than revise. Their proposals in respect of this Act fall into two classes:—

- (i.) Those alterations which would be necessitated by the reorganisation of the Department which the Commission advocate.
- (ii.) Alterations suggested by administrative experience of the working of the Act and independent of the departmental changes proposed by the Commission.

Paragraphs 254 to 259 and 647 to 650 point out the legal defects in the present system of giving advances, and to these reference has already been made with sufficient fulness. Section 3 of Act XIII. contemplates engagements direct with the cultivators, and only such direct engagements can be legally enforced by penalty under section 10. The Commission suggest arrangements for dealing direct with the cultivators, and they propose to amend section 10 so as to provide for—

- (a.) Complaint by sub-agent with written consent of agent.
- (b.) Trial by a magistrate, as in section 3 of the Opium Act of 1878.
- (c.) Maximum penalty of Rs. 50, or three times the advance, whichever might be the larger.
- (d.) Payment of costs of prosecution and unliquidated advance out of the fine.
- (e.) Double maximum punishment in case of second offence.
- (f.) Recovery of the penalty for which section 10 does not provide.

The Lieutenant-Governor can find no specific recommendation on this last point, but it would seem reasonable to prescribe simple imprisonment for the terms set forth in section 67 of the Penal Code, i.e.:—

Up to Rs. 50	2 months	} Maximum.
" 100	4 "	
Any other case	6 "	

Section 11 the Commission do not propose to alter.

In section 16 they would introduce the modern system of recovery as arrears of land revenue, but would allow no process to issue without the authority of the agent.

In section 12 the Commission would raise the penalty for illegal exactions of rent from three times to ten times the amount of the illegal cess or excess rent exacted, and would provide a "cheap and speedy" method of adjudication. Their recommendation in regard to illegal exaction of rent has been sufficiently met by section 86 of the revised Tenancy Bill. The question of providing a "cheap and easy method of adjudication" is a difficulty which is still unsolved. It

may well be doubted whether it is wise to cherish a belief in the possibility of devising a "cheap and speedy adjudication" of any disputed question relating to rent, and these questions would necessarily be disputed.

It is proposed to strike out entirely sections 24 and 25 as being liable to abuse. The proposal is in accordance with the general lines of policy laid down by the Commission for dealing with the cultivators. If those lines are approved, the repeal of these sections would follow.

In respect of section 29, the Commission propose that the provisions regarding imprisonment in the civil gaol should not extend to persons convicted of the illegal purchase of opium from a cultivator. It would be necessary then to insert in section 20 a provision corresponding to that suggested above for section 10.

50. The preceding are the points upon which the Lieutenant-Governor has thought it right to express his views to the Government of India. In conclusion he would again express his appreciation of the report as a whole, and his sense of the obligation under which the members of the Commission have placed the Government by their zealous and exhaustive inquiry into the condition of a very important department of the public service.

No. 3 B., dated 2nd January 1884.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge receipt of Mr. Bolton's letter, No. 2501-187 O., dated 28th November, forwarding, for an expression of the views of the Board, a copy of the report on the working of the Opium Department, drawn up by the Commission, appointed by the Government of India, and to reply as follows.

2. It is not, the Board presume, the intention of the Government of Bengal, when asking whether the Board would wish to make any remarks in regard to the report, that they should enter on any detailed examination and discussion of the numerous proposals submitted by the Commission. The time, moreover, within which it has been directed that the Board's views should be expressed would preclude the possibility of their so doing. They will therefore only offer a few observations on some of the more important changes proposed by the Commission in Part III. under the heading of "Recommendations."

3. It would be unbecoming on the part of the Board to criticise minutely the reasons on which the Commission have based their proposal to remove the control of the Opium Department from the Board of Revenue, in whom it is now vested by law, and to place it under a Director-General, who would act immediately under the orders of the Government of India. But they may perhaps be permitted to make the following observations on this recommendation for the consideration of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor. In the first place, with reference to the appointment of a Director-General, I am to remark that it is evidently intended that the appointment should be a highly paid one, and it is for the Government to decide whether the reasons for creating such an office are sufficiently cogent to warrant a large increase of expenditure in the administration of the Department at a time when the opium revenue is falling. The Board are inclined to doubt whether, unless he virtually superseded to a great extent the agents in what are now recognised as their duties, the Director-General will have enough work to occupy his time throughout the year. If it is regarded as essential to shorten the chain of official communication between the agents and the Government of India, and to place the administration of the Opium Department immediately under the control of the Governor-General in Council, this object might, the Board would venture to suggest, be effected by placing the Board in respect of their duties in connexion with this Department in direct subordination to the Government of India. The Board do not think that this arrangement would present any administrative difficulty, and by its adoption the loss of touch, if it may be so expressed, with the local officers and administration, which would certainly result from placing the control in the hands

APP. I.

of a Director-General, would, so far at least, as the province of Behar is concerned, be avoided.

4. In the next place, if the duties of the Board are as proposed by the Commission, to be confined to the functions of auctioneer and godown-keeper, and their connexion with the general control and direction of this important branch of the revenue is to be completely severed, the ill-effects of such a measure will, the Board are inclined to think, be felt in the complete cessation of the friendly unofficial communications which at present constantly take place between the Board and the leading opium purchasers and shippers in Calcutta in all matters connected with this Department. On questions concerning the manufacture and packing of the drug these gentlemen have hitherto been in frequent communication with the Board; they are at all times most courteous

in placing at the Board's disposal any information which they may receive from their friends and correspondents in China, and at any time when unfounded rumours are spread abroad regarding the intentions of Government, they are able, in personal interview with the member or secretary, to ascertain at once what the intentions of Government are. With a Director-General stationed at Lucknow, or on tour within the limits of the opium districts, any such free intercommunication will be impossible, and the Board are of opinion that, looking to the special characteristics of the opium trade—for instance, our want of knowledge of the demand in China, or the speculative nature of the operation in this drug—the interests of Government are liable to suffer from disconnexion with the gentlemen engaged in the trade.

5. With reference to the scheme sketched by the Commission in paragraph 615 of their report, the Board desire to be allowed to point out that there is nothing very novel in the arrangement indicated of one of the members of the Board proceeding on tour to the agencies. For, with the exception of the appeals which it devolves upon the Board to hear, it is open to either member to arrange that all business requiring his orders be submitted to him while absent from the Presidency (as, in parallel case, official business follows the Lieutenant-Governor while on tour). There would indeed be no need for an acting officer to be appointed in Calcutta in the place of the temporarily absent member, who might without difficulty absent himself from the Presidency for a time sufficient to admit of his making a very complete inspection of both agencies. The Board do not quite understand what is meant by the visit degenerating into a mere cold-weather tour; or why this result should be more likely to occur in the case of a member of the Board proceeding on a tour of inspection than in the case of an inspector-general of gaols, or police, or registration. It is well known that for some time past Government have attached much value to cold-weather tours; and it would be easy for the Government to ensure that the inspection, conducted by the members of the Board, should be of a complete and searching description.

6. The emoluments suggested for opium agents in future are set out in paragraph 619, with the proposed conditions of tenure of the appointments. I am to observe that if the view propounded above in paragraph 3 be admitted, viz., that an energetic Director-General will virtually supersede the agents in many of their functions, and relieve them of much of their responsibility, then there seems to be no necessity to place the salaries of the two agents on so high a scale as that indicated. These officers will in fact be nothing more than assistants to the Director-General. The Commission have not explained the grounds on which they proposed to limit the term of their appointments to five years, and the Board see no object in prescribing such a limitation.

7. The proposal made in paragraph 618, to attach a covenanted civilian as personal assistant to the Director-General (should such an appointment be created), is, the Board are inclined to think, unnecessary, the number of covenanted civilians sent yearly to India is now, the Board apprehend, so small that one can ill be spared for such duties. Moreover, with the ample leisure which the Director-General will have at his disposal, the personal assistant should have no duties to perform which cannot well be carried out by an officer taken from the lower ranks of the subordinate executive service.

8. The subject of remissions and recovery of advances dealt with in Chapter IV. of Part III. of the Report, forms the subject of a separate correspondence. It is therefore not necessary to refer to it particularly in this letter.

9. The Board would venture with some diffidence to record their dissent from the proposals made by the Commission in paragraphs 720-729 of Chapter VII. of Part III. regarding the appointments of principal assistants at the factories. The Commission appear to recognise the necessity of having a thoroughly instructed chemist appointed to the post, which they would designate as that of "Superintendent of the Factory;" but their recommendations seem to the Board quite inadequate to secure the services of an officer of even moderate scientific attainments. An army surgeon of some eight or ten years' service may not possess high attainments as a chemist, but his services are, it seems to the Board, preferable to those of an assistant agent of the Opium Department, who has after a nine months' course of study, obtained a certificate from the Royal School of Chemistry. Such an officer can, the Board venture to say, have but a smattering of the science of which he is presumed to have acquired a competent knowledge. It may be true, as stated by the Commission, that from the ranks of the medical service a highly scientific chemist is not ordinarily procurable; but the Board believe that among the members of that service will always be found some who have a natural inclination for that branch of science, and have devoted time and attention to its study. Such men, with the advantage that their medical training gives them, will, the Board are of opinion, discharge the scientific portion of the duties of principal assistant in a more efficient manner than a promoted assistant of the Opium Department. The Board are fully aware of the drawback which the want of experience of the working of an opium factory imposes on the medical officer; but this seems to be unavoidable, if scientific attainments are to be considered as an essential qualification. The Board would throw out the suggestion that perhaps it might be sufficient to have a medical officer possessed of scientific attainments as a chemist at only one of the factories, the similar post at the other factory being taken by a qualified assistant of the Opium Department. Communication between the factories by rail is now easy, and the medical officer could easily either pay frequent visits to the other factory, or cases requiring special inquiry could be sent to him.

10. In conclusion, I am to say the Board observe that the adoption of the recommendations made by the Commission will involve a very largely increased expenditure, but the report gives no estimate of the probable amount which their acceptance will entail. A large majority of them appear, if the Board may be allowed to express an opinion, to be well considered and worthy of introduction. The changes advocated in Chapter III., paragraph 632 *et seq.*, require, the Board think, a full and complete scrutiny. The salaries proposed for some at least of the establishments appear at first sight to be on a somewhat unusually liberal scale.

No. 398 B., dated 14th June 1884.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 150 T. R., dated 30th April, communicating the consent of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to the Board of Revenue taking into consideration and submitting suggestions for giving effect to the recommendations made by the late Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department.

2. I am accordingly to submit, for the consideration and orders of Government, a proposal submitted by the opium agent, Benares, for the formation of three new sub-agencies in the Benares Opium Agency. The proposal in question was submitted by the opium agent some months ago, but was referred to the late Opium Commission, and kept in abeyance pending their report.

3. The Opium Commission, in paragraph 629 of their report, consider the proposals of the Benares agent, stated in their paragraph 627, insufficient to meet the requirements of the Benares Agency. They are of opinion that the scheme proposed by the agent for the Oudh districts may be adopted, though even then the charge of the Fyzabad sub-deputy agent will be inconveniently large. But in the North-Western Provinces they consider that, as a rule, not more than two revenue districts should be assigned to an opium sub-agency, and they recommend that the Benares Agency should be divided into 18 sub-agencies.

4. The large increase recommended by the Opium Commission must, the Board presume, await the orders of Government of their report. Mr. Carnac has, however, pointed out that three new sub-agencies can be formed at once without increase of expenditure, and it is for the formation of these new sub-agencies that the orders of Government are now requested.

5. The opium agent in submitting his proposal recommended that the three new sub-agencies should be formed as follows:—

- (1.) By severing the Etawah sub-division from the Cawnpore Sub-Agency and the Mainpuri sub-division from the Fatehgarh Sub-Agency, and forming them into a new sub-agency, to be called the Etawah Sub-Agency.
- (2.) By separating the Sitapur, Hardui, and Kheri sub-divisions from the Lucknow Sub-Agency, and forming them into a new sub-agency, to be called the Sitapur Sub-Agency.
- (3.) By separating the Rai Bareilly and the Saloun sub-divisions from the Sultanpur Sub-Agency, and forming them into a new sub-agency, to be called the Rai Bareilly Sub-Agency. The agent, in submitting his proposals, gives the following reasons for his selection of the sub-divisions which it is proposed to transfer to form the new divisions.

Etawah, the agent states, is an extensive and important district, with nearly 20,000 bigas under poppy cultivation, and an outturn of over 2,500 maunds of opium, and is in charge of an assistant subordinate to the sub-deputy agent at Cawnpore. In Etawah there is room for extension of cultivation, where an experienced officer could do much good. After the severance of the Etawah sub-division from the Cawnpore Sub-Agency, the sub-deputy agent of Cawnpore will still have charge of the sub-divisions of Humipur, Jaloun, and a portion of Jhansi, which is, the agent thinks, a charge of sufficient magnitude for one officer. The agent also states that Fatehgarh, which is a heavy district, should be relieved of Mainpuri; if the Lucknow division be relieved of Sitapur, Hardui, and Kheri, the agent thinks that the remaining portion will still be a charge of adequate extent for one officer.

Rai Bareilly and Saloun have a cultivation of 30,800 bigas, with an outturn of 5,142 maunds, and are under the charge of an assistant sub-deputy agent.

6. Maps showing the existing and proposed sub-agencies of the Benares Opium Agency are enclosed, together with a statement showing the area of cultivation and the outturn of opium in each sub-division. From this statement it will be seen that the total cultivation and outturn of the existing sub-agencies of

Cawnpore, Fatehgarh, Lucknow, and Sultanpur will be affected as follows by the formation of the three new sub-agencies of Etawah, Sitapur, and Rai Bareilly. The total cultivation of the Cawnpore Sub-Agency amounts to 34,369 B—98, and of the Fatehgarh Sub-Agency to 45,972 B—166, and the total outturn to 3,838 maunds 21 seers 3 chittacks, and 6,237 maunds 33 seers 8½ chittacks respectively. When, however, Etawah and Mainpuri have been separated from these sub-agencies, their cultivation and outturn will be reduced to 1,420 B—106 and 1,302 maunds 15 seers 3 chittacks and 32,411 B—36 and 4,193 maunds 12 seers 8 chittacks respectively, while the total cultivation of the new sub-agency of Etawah will be 32,510 B—125, and the total outturn 4,580 maunds 36 seers 6½ chittacks. The total cultivation of the Lucknow Sub-Agency will be reduced from 52,245 B—176 to 28,946 B—76, and the total outturn from 6,586 maunds 8 seers 11½ chittacks to 3,970 maunds 18 seers 2½ chittacks by the formation of the new sub-agency of Sitapur, which will have a total cultivation of 23,299 B—106, and a total outturn of 2,615 maunds 30 seers 8½ chittacks.

The total cultivation and outturn of the Sultanpur Sub-Agency will be reduced from 51,596 B—126 to 20,774 B—146, and from 8,225 maunds 7 seers 3 chittacks to 3,083 maunds 1 seer 6½ chittacks respectively, giving the new sub-agency of Rai Bareilly a total cultivation of 30,821 B—18 b, and a total outturn of 5,142 maunds 5 seers 12½ chittacks.

7. In respect of the establishments necessary for the working of the three new sub-agencies, the agent reports that they can be provided for without increased expenditure to the State by the redistribution and transfer of staff from the old to the new sub-agencies. He accordingly proposes (as will be seen from the proposition on statement which has been submitted through the Accountant-General, Bengal, for verification of the present scale of establishment) to transfer one mohurrir from Cawnpore and one mohurrir, one clerk, and one peon from Fatehgarh for the Etawah Sub-Agency; one clerk, two mohurrirs, and one peon from Lucknow for the Sitapur Sub-Agency; and two mohurrirs, two burkundzes, and one peon from Sultanpur for the Rai Bareilly Sub-Agency. The existing establishments of the sub-divisions of Etawah, Mainpuri, Sitapur, Hardui, Kheri, Rai Bareilly, and Saloun are unaffected by the transfers above mentioned. These transfers, it will be seen, are to be used for the purpose of forming new sudder offices of the three new sub-agencies. The agent states, that though these establishments for the sudder offices are smaller than those usually sanctioned for large divisions, yet they will be sufficient for the present for the requirements of the new sub-agencies.

8. It will be observed that the increased expenditure on account of the cost of the sudder office establishments of the sub-deputy agents of the three new sub-agencies will amount to Rs. 312,* of which amount Rs. 232 will be met by a corresponding reduction in the other sub-agencies of the Benares Agency, which will be affected by the changes indicated in the proposition statement. The balance of Rs. 80 will, the agent reports, be met from the saving of the pay of the treasurers of the Fyzabad, Lucknow, and Basti sub-agencies. The agent states that the Fyzabad and Lucknow sub-agencies have been without treasurers for some time, and the treasurer of the Basti Sub-Agency, who has attained the age of 55 years, will retire, and that, as under the existing system no inconvenience will be felt by the abolition of these appointments, they will not be filled up.

9. With regard to the appointments to be created by the formation of the three new sub-agencies, the agent's proposal is that three of the assistant deputy opium agencies of the first grade on Rs. 500 a month should be transformed into sub-deputy opium agencies of the fifth grade on Rs. 500 a month. The agencies of the fifth grade on Rs. 500 a month. The effect of this change would be to entail no additional charge on the State, while the independence of their position would both conduce to the officers taking greater interest in their work and be an administrative convenience. Instead of four sub-deputy opium agents of the fifth grade and four assistant sub-deputy opium agents of the first grade there would thus be seven sub-deputies of the fifth grade and one assistant of the first grade, each in receipt of Rs. 500 a month.

APP. I.
Bengal.

APP. I.

10. Under these circumstances I am to request that the sanction of Government may be given to the Benares agent's proposals for the formation of three new sub-agencies being carried out on an early date.

Existing Divisions and Sub-Divisions.				Proposed Divisions and Sub-Divisions.			
Division.	Sub-Division.	Area under Cultivation in 1881-82.	Outturn.	Division.	Sub-Division.	Cultivation.	Outturn.
GHAZIPUR	Ghazipur	B. B. D. 7,615 4 0	M. S. C. 799 12 61	GHAZIPUR	Ghazipur	B. B. D. 7,615 4 0	M. S. C. 799 12 61
	Ballia	6,839 1 0	783 39 91		Ballia	6,839 1 0	783 39 91
	Zamaneah	7,001 0 0	1,077 8 54		Zamaneah	7,001 0 0	1,077 8 54
	Benares	900 5 0	86 22 111		Benares	900 5 0	86 22 111
	Sayyedpur	5,880 15 0	595 26 41		Sayyedpur	5,880 15 0	595 26 41
	Chandauli	4,930 19 0	740 22 41		Chandauli	4,930 19 0	740 22 41
	Mirzapur	6,983 12 0	672 12 41		Mirzapur	6,983 12 0	672 12 41
		39,395 16 0	4,767 23 14			39,395 16 0	4,767 23 14
AZAMGURH	Azamguri	4,073 0 0	550 34 1	AZAMGURH	Azamguri	4,073 0 0	550 34 1
	Ghosi	5,035 8 0	794 5 01		Ghosi	5,035 8 0	794 5 01
	Nagra	4,632 0 0	661 34 51		Nagra	4,632 0 0	661 34 51
	Jaunpur	2,493 3 0	232 23 21		Jaunpur	2,493 3 0	232 23 21
		16,293 11 0	2,239 16 91			16,293 11 0	2,239 16 91
GORUCKHPUR	Goruckhpur	6,881 0 0	707 5 11	GORUCKHPUR	Goruckhpur	6,881 0 0	707 5 11
	Patherwah	8,606 10 0	721 38 141		Patherwah	8,606 10 0	721 38 141
	Bhagulpur	9,329 16 0	1,295 10 01		Bhagulpur	9,329 16 0	1,295 10 01
	Golah	7,635 0 0	1,221 14 41		Golah	7,635 0 0	1,221 14 41
		32,452 6 0	4,905 28 5			32,452 6 0	4,905 28 5
BASTI	Basti	12,732 12 0	1,510 25 121	BASTI	Basti	12,732 12 0	1,510 25 121
	Amorah	10,192 6 0	1,291 33 41		Amorah	10,192 6 0	1,291 33 41
	Bansi	3,002 12 0	268 27 61		Bansi	3,002 12 0	268 27 61
	Domerisaganj	5,206 2 0	446 31 151		Domerisaganj	5,206 2 0	446 31 151
	Khalilabad	5,545 12 0	501 29 141		Khalilabad	5,545 12 0	501 29 141
		36,679 4 0	4,109 28 41			36,679 4 0	4,109 28 41
ALLAHABAD	Allahabad	4,265 12 0	675 5 01	ALLAHABAD	Allahabad	4,265 12 0	675 5 01
	Fatehpur	9,079 7 0	1,415 10 131		Fatehpur	9,079 7 0	1,415 10 131
	Sarsa	4,855 18 0	1,087 23 81		Sarsa	4,855 18 0	1,087 23 81
	Banda	1,561 18 0	181 11 01		Banda	1,561 18 0	181 11 01
		19,762 15 0	3,359 10 71			19,762 15 0	3,359 10 71
CANNUPUR	Cannupore	3,524 10 0	337 31 81	CANNUPUR	Cannupore	3,524 10 0	337 31 81
	Rura	6,478 1 0	617 7 141		Rura	6,478 1 0	617 7 141
	Hamirpur	1,139 0 0	66 26 41		Hamirpur	1,139 0 0	66 26 41
	Jalour	3,218 19 0	280 30 11		Jalour	3,218 19 0	280 30 11
		14,420 10 0	1,302 15 13			14,420 10 0	1,302 15 13
ETAWAH	Etawah	19,948 19 0	2,536 15 6	ETAWAH	Etawah	19,948 19 0	2,536 15 6
	Mainpuri	13,560 13 0	2,944 21 01		Mainpuri	13,560 13 0	2,944 21 01
		33,510 12 0	4,580 36 61			33,510 12 0	4,580 36 61
FATEHGARH	Fatehgarh	7,848 15 0	937 15 111	FATEHGARH	Fatehgarh	7,848 15 0	937 15 111
	Bhojpur	10,140 10 0	1,394 32 31		Bhojpur	10,140 10 0	1,394 32 31
	Aukin	14,421 18 0	1,561 4 9		Aukin	14,421 18 0	1,561 4 9
	Mainpuri	13,561 13 0	2,944 21 01		Mainpuri	13,561 13 0	2,944 21 01
		45,972 16 0	6,237 33 81			45,972 16 0	6,237 33 81

APP. I.
Bengal.

Existing Divisions and Sub-Divisions.				Proposed Divisions and Sub-Divisions.			
Division.	Sub-Division.	Area under Cultivation in 1881-82.	Outturn.	Division.	Sub-Division.	Cultivation.	Outturn.
BAREILLY	Bareilly	B. B. D. 2,928 5 0	M. S. C. 233 14 61	BAREILLY	Bareilly	B. B. D. 2,928 5 0	M. S. C. 233 14 61
	Shahjehanpur	12,705 5 0	1,509 0 11		Shahjehanpur	12,705 5 0	1,509 0 11
	Budaon	10,379 10 0	1,297 37 61		Budaon	10,379 0 0	1,297 37 61
	Moradabad	329 0 1	18 33 41		Moradabad	329 0 1	18 33 41
		26,342 0 1	3,109 10 21			26,342 0 1	3,109 10 21
ALIGURH	Aligurh	300 4 0	15 37 61	ALIGURH	Aligurh	300 4 0	15 37 61
	Agra	347 2 0	16 36 151		Agra	347 2 0	16 36 151
	Muthra	632 15 0	8 0 11		Muthra	632 15 0	8 0 11
	Etah	3,719 7 0	504 28 12		Etah	3,719 7 0	504 28 12
		4,899 8 0	545 23 31			4,899 8 0	545 23 31
LUCKNOW	Lucknow or Unao	14,097 8 0	1,994 32 111	LUCKNOW	Lucknow cum Unao	14,097 8 0	1,994 32 111
	Sitapur	10,324 0 0	942 19 121		Barabanki	14,848 19 0	2,065 25 71
	Hardui	9,998 9 0	1,485 9 81			28,946 7 0	3,970 18 21
	Barabanki	14,848 19 0	2,065 25 71				
		52,215 17 0	6,526 8 111				
FAIZABAD	Faizabad	12,298 3 0	1,961 3 141	FAIZABAD	Faizabad	12,298 3 0	1,961 3 141
	Gondah	17,627 3 0	1,774 17 101		Gondah	17,627 3 0	1,774 17 101
	Bahraich	8,544 0 0	689 4 01		Bahraich	8,544 0 0	689 4 01
		38,469 6 0	4,424 25 91			38,469 6 0	4,424 25 91
SULTANPUR	Sultanpur	8,211 15 0	1,185 34 21	SULTANPUR	Sultanpur	8,211 15 0	1,185 34 21
	Partabgarh	12,562 19 0	1,807 7 41		Partabgarh	12,562 19 0	1,807 7 41
	Rai Bareilly	20,193 18 0	3,329 21 41		Rai Bareilly	20,193 18 0	3,329 21 41
	Saloun	10,628 0 0	1,812 24 81		Saloun	10,628 0 0	1,812 24 81
		51,596 12 0	8,225 7 3			51,596 12 0	8,225 7 3

No. 51, dated 17th February 1885.

From the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA to the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.

We have the honour to address your Lordship in regard to the proposals submitted by the Commission appointed in 1883 to inquire into the organisation of the Patna and Ghazipur Opium Agencies.

2. The instructions given to the Commission are contained in our resolution in the Department of Finance and Commerce, No. 713, dated 4th May 1883, a copy of which was forwarded with our Despatch, No. 44, dated 27th June 1884. Your Lordship, in Despatch No. 81 (Revenue), dated 25th September 1884, referred with approval to our proceedings on the subject.

3. We now forward a copy of the report of the Commission, with copies of the letters containing the views of the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, and the Government of Bengal on the proposals submitted by the Commission.

4. The report of the Commission is divided into four parts:—

Part I. explains the origin and progress of the Opium Department in Bengal and the North-Western Provinces;

Part II. reviews the existing condition of the Department;

Part III. contains the recommendations of the Commission; and

Part IV., which is separately printed as a code, lays down rules for the working of the Patna and Ghazipur opium factories.

The Commission have dealt in a careful and exhaustive manner with the various questions referred for their consideration, and have submitted in Part III. of the report their suggestions for the improvement of the organisation and working of the Opium Department.

5. The most important recommendation made by the Commission is the proposal to withdraw the control of the Opium Department from the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, and to place the Department under the control of a single officer directly subordinate to the Government of India.

It is to this proposal that we desire immediately to confine ourselves in our present communication to your Lordship. The general revision of the Opium Act recommended by the Commission as well as other matters of importance cannot be completely dealt with until the question of the control of the Department is decided.

6. Some of the minor measures recommended by the Commission may be advantageously considered, and perhaps introduced without waiting till the important general question of the future control of the Department is settled, and the Government of Bengal has therefore been requested to have these measures

APP. I.

considered in detail in view to the sanction and introduction of such of them as need not be postponed. The more important reforms recommended are of a nature to render it advisable that they should be gradually introduced after the appointment of the new head of the Department. A copy of our letter to the Government of Bengal is annexed. We do not at present ask for your Lordship's orders on any of these questions.

7. The recommendations of the Commission regarding the control of the Opium Department will be found in Chapter II. of Part III. of the Report. The Commission recommend that the Board of Revenue and the Government of Bengal should be relieved of the control of the Department so far as concerns the growth and manufacture of opium, and that this control should be entrusted to an officer to be styled the Director-General of the Opium Department, who will work directly under the Government of India in the Financial Department. Their reasons are fully set forth in paragraphs 605 to 617 of the report, and we need not repeat them. The Government of Bengal concurs in the conclusions of the Commission on this point. This change was also recommended by a Committee which considered the question in 1871. We are of opinion that the proposed transfer of control would result in increased efficiency, and we solicit your Lordship's sanction to the proposal.

8. The control of the Department is vested by law in the Board of Revenue, Bengal, and the Act XIII. of 1857 does not give Government any power to transfer that control to any other authority. It will therefore be necessary to amend Act XIII. of 1857 so as to give this power to the Government of India, and we request your Lordship's sanction to the necessary legislation on the subject.

9. The control of the operations connected with the growth and manufacture of opium need not necessarily, in our opinion, be in the same hands as the arrangements for the storage and sale of opium. As to the latter, the Commission recommend that the Board of Revenue should continue to discharge the duties connected with the custody and sale of opium in Calcutta. The Government of Bengal considers that these duties also might be transferred to the Director-General. We are of opinion that it is very desirable that these duties should be performed by some authority permanently located in Calcutta. The Board of Revenue has satisfactorily discharged this duty hitherto, and neither the new Director-General nor any other authority has such facilities as the Board of Revenue for the proper performance of the work. We do not consider that the withdrawal of the control of the totally distinct operations connected with the growth and manufacture of opium in any way gives ground for supposing that the Board will conduct the duties of the custody and sale of opium in Calcutta less satisfactorily than they have conducted them in the past. It is, moreover, of great importance that merchants concerned in the opium trade, who have no direct concern with the growth and manufacture of opium, but who are intimately and essentially concerned in the sale, should not be disturbed in their present relations with the local authorities.

10. We are therefore of opinion that the chests of opium when packed at the two agencies should be consigned, as at present, to the Board of Revenue, Calcutta, and that the Board should continue to undertake the custody and sale of the opium.

11. With regard to the office of the Director-General of the Opium Department, we are of opinion that his status and salary should be such as to place him on an equality with Commissioners of Revenue in Bengal and the North-Western Provinces. Accordingly we consider the proposals of the Bengal Government as to the pay and allowances of the Director-General to be appropriate.

12. The appointment of a Director-General will effect an important change in the position of the two agents at Patna and Ghazipur. These officers have now a higher standing and greater responsibilities than they will have when the Director-General assumes charge of his duties. The Director-General will himself, to some extent, share in the performance of duties, such as the inspection and control of operations in the Provinces, which are now left entirely to the agents, and which they will under the new system undertake only under the orders of the Director-General, and to such an extent as the Director-General may consider necessary. It is essential that, as their work will be controlled by that officer, the agents should be distinctly subordinate to the Director-General, who will be responsible for all

that takes place in the two agencies. We accordingly propose to alter the designation of these two officers from "Agent" to "Deputy Director-General," and to assign to the junior officer a salary of Rs. 1,500, rising to Rs. 1,800, and to the senior a salary of Rs. 2,250. These officers would, when Government considered it desirable, or circumstances render it necessary, revert to the ordinary line of service in the Province to which they belong.

13. Our present reference to your Lordship is limited to the points above explained, the settlement of which we consider necessary before we can take up for disposal the many other important recommendations.

14. The several recommendations of the Commission will, undoubtedly, if adopted, involve an increase of expenditure. But till we have considered and come to a final decision on each of the recommendations, we cannot state what increased expenditure may be found necessary. The increased expenditure involved in the particular proposals which we now submit for sanction may be estimated as follows:—

Present Cost.		Rs.	
Two Agents on Rs. 2,500 — 100 — 3,000			
= 2,800 × 12 × 2			67,200
Proposed Cost.		Rs.	
One Director-General on Rs. 3,000		3,600	
Travelling allowance, Rs. 300		3,600	
Establishment		5,000	
One Deputy Director-General on Rs. 2,250 × 12 =		27,000	
One Deputy Director-General on Rs. 1,500 — 60 — 1,800 = 1,700 × 12 =		20,400	
			92,000
Increase			24,800

But from this amount a deduction can no doubt be effected by reduction of the establishment of the Board of Revenue in consequence of the transfer of the control of the Opium Department from the Board. On the other hand, the salaries of the present agents will not be reduced at once, unless the present incumbents revert to the ordinary line on the introduction of the new organisation.

15. Finally, in asking your Lordship's sanction to the proposals now made, we would desire to guard against any possible misapprehension of the effect of our proposals by pointing out that they do not contemplate any change in the nature of the connexion between Government and the Opium Department, or involve any extension of the operations of the Department. Whatever the merits of the questions from time to time raised as to the monopoly of opium cultivation and sale by the Government of India, it is desirable that in this, as in other branches of administration, efficiency should be aimed at. The proposals we now lay before your Lordship have for their sole object the improvement of existing administrative machinery, and are not open to objection on any important ground of principle.

No. 843, dated 17th February 1885.

From J. F. FINLAY, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India, Department of Finance and Commerce, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 950 T. R., dated 28th June 1884, containing the views of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor on the proposals submitted by the Commission appointed in 1883 to inquire into the organisation and system of working and administration of the Opium Department in Bengal and the North-Western Provinces, and forwarding copies of two letters* from the Board of Revenue bearing on the report of the Commission.

* No. 3 B., dated 2nd January 1884.
No. 398 B., dated 11th June 1884.

2. In reply I am directed to enclose, for your information, a copy of a Despatch addressed to the Secretary of State, and with reference to paragraph 6 thereof I am to request that, with the permission of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, such of the minor recommendations of the Commission as have the approval of his Honour, and which his Honour considers may be

APP. I.
Bengal.

advantageously taken up without waiting for the introduction of the changes recommended in the Despatch, may be considered in detail in consultation with the Board of Revenue and the local officers. As each proposal is matured, the recommendations of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor should be separately submitted to the Government of India if the sanction of the Government of India is necessary.

3. The following are the matters which, in the opinion of the Governor-General in Council, it will be desirable to deal with as suggested in the preceding paragraph. References to the paragraphs of the report and of the letter under reply which deal with the matters included in the list are given:—

- (a.) The formation of additional sub-agencies and the grant of certain allowances to deputy and assistant agents:—
paragraphs 621-630 of the report;
paragraphs 24 and 26 of the letter under reply.
Letter from this Department No. 2620, dated 4th August 1884, sanctioning the formation of three new sub-agencies without increase of expense.
- (b.) The establishments of the agents:—
paragraphs 631-635 of the report;
paragraph 27 of the letter under reply.
- (c.) The establishments of deputy agents and of assistants in charge of sub-divisions:—
paragraphs 636-637 of the report;
paragraphs 28-29 of the letter under reply.
- (d.) The Mofussil or Kothee establishments:—
paragraphs 638-641 of the report;
paragraphs 30 and 31 of the letter under reply.
- (e.) The provision of greater facilities for weighments and the establishment of new weighment centres:—
paragraphs 668-670 of the report;
paragraph 38 of the letter.
- (f.) The delivery of and payment for leaves and trash:—
paragraph 667 of the report;
paragraph 39 of the letter.
- (g.) Miniature licenses:—
paragraph 679 of the report;
paragraph 39 of the letter.
- (h.) The abolition of kurchan and kurcha:—
paragraphs 683-684 of the report;
paragraph 39 of the letter.
- (i.) Payment to cultivators at time of weighment:—
paragraphs 687-689 of the report;
paragraph 39 of the letter.
- (j.) The factory buildings at Ghazipur and Patna:—
paragraphs 690-715 of the report;
paragraph 40 of the letter.
- (k.) The factory establishments:—
paragraphs 716-759 of the report;
paragraphs 41-43 of the letter.
- (l.) Supply of chests from Behar for both agencies:—
paragraph 770 of the report;
paragraph 46 of the letter.

4. The measures which his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor may ultimately decide to introduce in connexion with some of the matters noted in the preceding paragraph will no doubt be within his competence without reference to the Government of India. In that event, and if his Honour does not consider a reference to the Government of India to be necessary or desirable, orders may, of course, be issued by the Government of Bengal without a previous reference to the Government of India.

5. I am also to say that the Governor-General in Council concurs with the Government of Bengal in thinking that the appointment of a personal assistant to the Director-General will not be necessary.

6. In conclusion, the Governor-General in Council desires me to express his high sense of the value of the report of the Commission, and to request that you will convey to the President and members of the Commission the thanks of the Government of India for the careful and exhaustive inquiry which they have made into the whole subject.

No. 47, dated 18th June 1885.

From the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA to the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

I HAVE considered in Council the letter of your Excellency's Government in the Department of Finance and Commerce, No. 51, dated 17th February last, with accompanying report of the Commission appointed to inquire into the organisation of the Bengal Opium Department.

2. In this letter you confine yourself to the proposal of that Commission to withdraw the Department in question from the control of the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, acting under the orders of the Local Government, and to substitute the supervision of a single officer directly subordinate to your Excellency's Government, a proposal which, with some modification, you recommend for my sanction.

3. Had it been shown that the present means of control is really inefficient, and that a more effective system can be devised, I should not have been prepared to deny that, having regard to the importance of the opium revenue, it would be desirable as well on administrative as economical grounds to re-organise the whole working of the Department, even should the measures introduced involve some additional expense in the first instance. I can find, however, no evidence that the system now in force has failed, at any rate to such an extent as to justify the radical change which is proposed in your despatch under review.

4. The administration of the Opium Department has been in the hands of the Board of Opium and Revenue ever since 1797, during which time the net receipts have increased from 25 lakhs a year to a sum considerably in excess of five crores of rupees. It is, indeed, admitted in the report of the Commission appointed by your Excellency's Government in 1883 to inquire into the circumstances under which a considerable loss had recently been incurred by the use of damp chests by the Benares agent, that the Department has yielded great financial results, and there are grounds for believing that it has been exceptionally popular with the agricultural community with which it has been brought into contact. It would be difficult in fact to find any large quasi-commercial undertaking which has been carried on for so long a time with more remarkable and uniform success, there having apparently been but five cases of loss, all arising from the same cause, viz., damping of cakes, in the period of nearly a century during which the Department has been on its present footing.

5. It must not, too, be overlooked that the Committee to which allusion has been made, while censuring the Benares agent for his neglect in not preventing the use of damp chests, attached no blame to the action of the Board of Revenue as a controlling authority, a decision which seems to have commended itself to your Excellency's Government; for I observe that in the course of the correspondence you have more than once acknowledged the ability with which the Department has been administered, and disavowed any intention of imputing want of efficiency to the system on which it is conducted. Experience, too, has shown that there is no department of the Government in India in which change of system is more dangerous, the most trivial alterations having at times produced great mischief.

6. The proposal to which your Excellency now asks my sanction is practically to substitute for the control of the Opium Department by the Local Government and Board of Revenue, which costs nothing, the supervision of a Director-General, under the immediate orders of the Government of India, at an annual charge of Rs. 44,000. It is true that it is contemplated that this large additional expenditure will, in part, be made up by a reduction in the salaries of the opium agents, who are the executive officers responsible for the working of the Department; but even allowing for a saving by this means, the wisdom of which is open to question, there would still remain a net sum of Rs. 24,800 per annum to be defrayed consequent on the changes now contemplated.

7. After a careful consideration of all the circumstances of the case, I regret that I am unable to sanction the proposal of your Excellency's Government. It is scarcely necessary to remind you that a similar scheme was suggested in 1871, but, on the strong representation of Sir G. Campbell, abandoned as inexpedient. I am unable to find in the circumstances of the present time any reasons which would lessen the weight of the arguments then employed.

8. Nor can I see any grounds for considering that the system now in force has failed, or that the measures which are contemplated would be likely to prove more effective, at any rate to a degree commensurate with the cost which they would entail.

9. It is also, I think, a matter for question whether, in the absence of the strongest reasons for such a course, there is not serious objection to centralising in the hands of your Excellency's Government the direct administration of a Department which involves a

APP. I.

considerable degree of minute and detailed supervision, as well as immediate contact with large commercial and agricultural interests.

10. It must not be overlooked that the proposed changes would necessarily tend to lower the position of the superior officers on whom the executive working of the agencies really depends, and would have the effect of substituting for the present class of agents younger officers of less general experience and shorter training.

11. In any case, I am of opinion that, before substituting untried measures, involving a considerable outlay of money, for the present system which has worked well and successfully, and with which so little fault has been found for nearly 100 years, a further trial should be made of the existing form of control. As suggested in the alternative proposal of the Commission, it might be advisable that the Member of the Board of Revenue in charge of the Opium Department should be instructed to visit each agency once in every half-year, for the purpose of conferring with the agent and with the principal subordinates of the establishment, but it will probably not be considered necessary that he should spend so much time in his visits as the Commission appear to contemplate. It is also worthy of consideration whether in future, on the occurrence of a vacancy, the Benares agent should not be selected by the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal in communication with the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-Western Provinces, from the list of officers serving under the latter authority.

12. The disposal of the other recommendations of the Commission is in the hands of your Excellency's Government, but they will probably need some modification consequent on the orders now conveyed to you.

No. 2565, dated 20th August 1885.

From J. F. FINLAY, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of India, Department of Finance and Commerce to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Financial Department.

In continuation of my letter No. 843 of 17th February 1885, I am directed to forward a copy of the Despatch No. 47, dated 18th June 1885, received from the Secretary of State in reply to the despatch from the Government of India, of which a copy was forwarded with that letter.

2. In my letter of 17th February 1885, his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor was requested to consider in detail such of the minor recommendations of the Opium Commission as his Honour thought might be advantageously taken up without waiting for the sanction to the changes recommended to the Secretary of State in the despatch of 17th February 1885, and to sanction, or recommend for the sanction of the Government of India, such measures as might appear to be desirable. A list of some of the matters, which it was thought might be appropriately considered without further delay, was given in my letter of 17th February.

3. It will be seen that the Secretary of State has refused to sanction the changes recommended by the Government of India. The control of the Department will therefore continue, as at present, in the hands of the Board of Revenue and the Government of Bengal, and the position and salary of the two opium agents will remain unchanged.

4. In reference to the remarks made in paragraph 11 of the despatch above quoted, I am directed to request that the Member of the Board of Revenue in charge of opium be instructed to visit each agency at least once a year for such period as his Honour may consider necessary, in order that he may have an opportunity of conferring with the agents and the principal subordinates of the staff of the Department.

5. I am also to say that the Government of India has decided that in future the appointment of the Benares agent shall except with the previous sanction of the Government of India, be filled by the Government of Bengal from the covenanted civilians serving in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh. In selecting officers for this appointment, his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor will, of course, consult and act in accord with the Government of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh. A copy of a letter addressed to the Government of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh on the subject is enclosed.

6. The various recommendations of the Opium Commission regarding the working of the Department should now be taken into consideration, and dealt with

in due course. In addition to the matters mentioned in paragraph 3 of my letter No. 843, dated 17th February 1885, the following appear to require attention:—

Settlement and advances (paragraphs 254 to 259, 647 to 656, and 665 of the Commission's Report; paragraphs 32 to 35 of the letter from the Government of Bengal, dated 28th June 1884).

Weights and payment for the drug (paragraphs 672 to 678 of the Report; paragraphs 36 and 37 of the letter).

Application of the iodine test (paragraphs 680 to 686 of the Report).

[This matter has not been separately noticed in the letter.]

Adjustment of cultivators' accounts (paragraphs 765 to 768 of the Report; paragraph 45 of the letter).

Amendment of the opium laws, and remarks and suggestions as to their administration (paragraphs 621, 673, and 774 to 790 of the Report; paragraph 49 of the letter).

Code of rules for the working of the factories (paragraph 671 of the Report; paragraph 44 of the letter).

No. 2600—1,300, dated the 18th December 1886.

From P. NOLAN, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

The views of the Lieutenant-Governor on the general proposals made by the Commission appointed in 1883 to inquire into the administration of the Opium Department in Bengal and the North-Western Provinces were submitted for the consideration of the Government of India, in Mr. Mac Donnell's letter, No. 880 T. R., dated 28th June 1884. With Mr. Finlay's letter No. 843, dated 17th February 1885, the Government of India forwarded a copy of a despatch to the Secretary of State, supporting the Lieutenant-Governor's recommendation that a single officer, acting under the orders of the Government of India, should be appointed to administer the Opium Department. At the same time the Lieutenant-Governor was asked to consider in detail such of the minor suggestions of the Opium Commission as might be advantageously taken up without waiting for orders on the changes recommended to the Secretary of State, and to sanction, or recommend for the sanction of the Government of India, such measures as might appear to be desirable. A list of some of the matters recommended for immediate consideration was given in Mr. Finlay's letter of 17th February 1885. The Secretary of State in his Despatch No. 47, dated 18th June 1885, declined to sanction the change of organisation recommended by this Government and the Government of India; and in Mr. Finlay's letter No. 2565, dated 20th August 1885, it was stated that the control of the Department would, therefore, continue in the hands of the Board of Revenue and the Government of Bengal, the position and salary of the opium agents remaining unchanged.

The Government of India, however, desired that the other proposals made by the Opium Commission should be taken into consideration and dealt with in due course; and a supplementary list was given of matters, which they considered to require attention. The subject was referred to the Board of Revenue, and copies of the reports received* are annexed. Some of the minor recommendations of the Commission have already been disposed of by this Government; but as regards the points on which the orders of the Government of India are required, the Lieutenant-Governor has preferred to take them up as a whole, rather than deal with them one by one, and he has therefore reserved his proposals for the present letter.

2. In the fourth paragraph of the letter of this Government, dated the 28th June 1884, it is stated that the recommendations of the Commission involve a very large additional expenditure, and, the charge

being Imperial, it is for the Government of India to decide whether the increased outlay should be accepted. The financial pressure at present felt in all departments, and the steps which are being taken in some for the reduction of expenditure, render the time somewhat inopportune for the consideration of proposals which, though designed in the long run to improve the revenue, must have the immediate effect of increasing the cost of administration. A succession of good seasons has, moreover, changed the situation as it affects the cultivators, who are now fully prepared to supply opium on the present terms in a quantity even beyond the requirements of the Department. The following remarks are offered in the desire to complete the examination of the recommendations made by the Commission appointed by the Government of India, and on the supposition that the Governor-General in Council, is not unwilling to incur some initial expense in the hope of preserving and increasing the large receipts from this branch of the revenue. If it is considered that funds are not now available for the purpose, the proposed changes, which are almost all in the direction of increasing establishments, will have to be deferred to a more suitable season.

3. It is stated in paragraph 622 of the report of the Commission to be an open secret that the officers of the opium service are out of heart throughout on account of the slowness of promotion. While considering it unnecessary to re-

open the question of salaries, which was discussed and determined in 1882, the Commissioners were of opinion that, at a comparatively small cost to Government, the condition of opium officers might be improved, and the head of the department placed in a position to reward merit, by equalising the house rent allowances of opium district officers, and permitting the award of a few bonus allowances yearly. In describing the existing state of things in the matter of house rent, the report explains that of 61 district officers employed under the two agencies, 16 have offices provided by Government, and live in private houses, of which they pay the entire rent; 45 live in houses belonging to or rented by Government, and of these latter, 28 pay rent, averaging Rs. 18-5 a month, and 17 pay no rent at all. The Commissioners recommended that, in order to remove these anomalies, officers for whom separate offices are provided by Government, but who are obliged to live in private houses, should be allowed Rs. 20 a month, if the officer is a sub-deputy opium agent, and Rs. 15 a month if he is an assistant; that to officers housed in buildings, which are the property of Government, no rent be charged; and that to officers for whom no separate office is given an allowance out of which they must provide sufficient office accommodation be made, to a sub-deputy agent of Rs. 30 per mensem, and to an assistant of Rs. 20 per mensem. These suggestions have been considered by the opium agents and the Board of Revenue, and I am to request a reference to their remarks on the subject contained in paragraphs 2 to 5 of the Board's letter No. 385B., dated 10th May 1886. The agents observe that the grant of fixed allowances for house-rent will not improve matters, as at some stations such charges are very high, while at others a good bungalow can be obtained at a low rate. They therefore suggest, as the only way to meet the difficulty, that houses should be provided by Government, and the officers charged rent at a uniform rate. The Board concur in this suggestion, and recommend that the rent payable by a sub-deputy agent should be fixed at Rs. 30, and that payable by an assistant at Rs. 10 per mensem. Neither the Opium Commission nor the Board have made any calculation of the cost of their respective proposals, but from an estimate made in this office from the best materials available it would appear that the whole annual cost to be incurred by Government in giving effect to the recommendation of the Commission would be about ten thousand rupees, which capitalised at 20 years' purchase would represent a sum of two lakhs, while the expense of building houses, as proposed by the Board, would be about one lakh, against which there would be a set-off in the form of an annual rent of Rs. 3,840. It will thus be seen that the Board's proposals, though involving an initial expenditure of Rs. 96,000, would in the end prove less costly than those of the Opium Commission; and as they are more likely to secure the desired result, viz., equalisation of house rent, the Lieutenant-Governor would recommend them for adoption to the Government of India, so far as they relate to the provision of houses where none are at present supplied, and the rates of rent to be charged to

the occupiers. As regards the Government houses now occupied by opium officers, it appears to the Lieutenant-Governor that to place matters on the same footing throughout, a rentcharge should be made. If the Government of India is not prepared at present to incur the expenditure involved in providing 16 additional houses, the Lieutenant-Governor would suggest the adoption of the Opium Commission's proposal to allow Rs. 20 a month to every sub-deputy opium agent, and Rs. 15 to every assistant at present unprovided with a house. These gentlemen are employed at the head-quarters of districts, where it is improbable that they can obtain accommodation for less than Rs. 50 and Rs. 25 a month respectively, and the grant of the allowances proposed would place them approximately on a level with their colleagues paying Rs. 25 and Rs. 10 as rent for the Government houses occupied by them. In some cases, no doubt, the allowance granted will not represent the whole difference between the rent paid and the rent they would have to pay for Government houses; but such inequalities can only be redressed by adoption of the Board's suggestion to build additional houses and charge uniform rates of rent.

4. As regards bonus allowances, the Opium Commission recommended that Rs. 13,500 should be annually distributed as follows:—

	Rs.
To five deputy agents, Rs. 1,000 each	5,000
To six assistant agents, Rs. 500 ..	3,000
To ditto ditto Rs. 250 ..	1,500
To deserving lumberdars and zilladars, Rs. 2,000 in each agency	4,000
Total	13,500

The Behar agent is not in favour of these proposals, and the Benares agent states that he apprehends great difficulty in giving satisfactory effect to the scheme, so far as the European officers of the Department are concerned. The Board concur in the views expressed by the agents on the proposal to grant bonuses to the superior officers of the Department, and support, in preference, Mr. Rivett-Carnac's alternative suggestion to add to the existing establishment a grade of sub-deputy agents on Rs. 1,000 a month. The Lieutenant-Governor's views on this point will be stated in the next paragraph of this letter in connexion with the recommendation to increase the number of sub-agencies. Sir Rivers Thompson agrees with the Board that bonus allowances would be undesirable in the case of sub-deputy or assistant sub-deputy opium agents. The grant of such allowances to the inferior executive officers, viz., lumberdars and zilladars, stands on a different footing. The Board and the Benares opium agent are in favour of the suggestion, to which there seems to be no objection in principle; and, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, a maximum outlay of Rs. 3,000 or Rs. 4,000 a year for this purpose might be advantageously incurred.

5. The Opium Commissioners were not disposed to recommend the establishment of any new sub-agency in Behar. In Benares they proposed to increase the number of sub-agencies from 12 to 18 by a rearrangement of the existing divisions, as shown in paragraph 629 of their report; and they considered a staff of less than 18 sub-deputy agents insufficient for the large extent of country which the Benares agent is required to superintend. They also recommended that the number of assistants should be raised from 47* to 50, and that of these, 35 should be attached to the Benares agency and 15 to Behar. For the reasons given in paragraph 8 of the Board's letter No. 385B., dated 10th May 1886, the Benares agent does not consider the Opium Commission's scheme to be sufficient. He proposes to increase the number of sub-agencies to 26, with 26 sub-deputy agents and 27 assistant sub-deputy agents, besides an additional officer of the latter class as his personal assistant. Statements showing the distribution of the sub-agencies and the area of cultivation in each agency, as proposed by the Opium Commission, and by the agent, are enclosed with the Board's letter No. 387B., dated 10th May 1886. The Board support the proposals of the Opium Commission for the Benares agency, remarking that it may be assumed that the Commission have gone carefully into the whole question, and satisfied themselves as to the sufficiency of the staff they propose

APP. I.
Bengal.

APP. I.

They support also the Commission's proposals regarding the number of assistants to be employed in each agency. These conclusions have the approval of the Lieutenant-Governor, subject to the qualification indicated in the second paragraph of this letter, and I am now to proceed to discuss the means by which they can best be carried out.

6. Of the six additional sub-agencies recommended, three have already been sanctioned by the Government of India in Mr. Finlay's letter No. 2620, dated 4th August 1884, and the Board now submit proposals for officering the remaining three, and for effecting the desired increase in the number of assistants. The grades of sub-deputy and assistant sub-deputy opium agents were rearranged under the orders of the Secretary of State in 1882. According to this arrangement, the numbers and salaries were as follows:—

Sub-deputy Opium Agents (23).

	Rs.
Two 1st grade on - - - - -	900
Five 2nd " - - - - -	800
Six 3rd " - - - - -	700
Six 4th " - - - - -	600
Four 5th " - - - - -	500

Assistants (47).

	Rs.
Four 1st grade on - - - - -	500
Ten 2nd " - - - - -	400
Twelve 3rd " - - - - -	300
Fifteen 4th " - - - - -	250
Six probationary grade on - - - - -	200

Three out of the four assistant sub-deputy opium agents of the first grade on Rs. 500 a month were made sub-deputy agents of the fifth grade on the same pay under the orders of the Government of India in the Financial Department, No. 2620, dated 4th August 1884, in order to provide officers for the three new sub-agencies of Mainpuri (the name now assigned to the proposed Etawah Division), Sitapur, and Rai Bareilly. There are, therefore, seven instead of four sub-deputy agents of the fifth grade, and one assistant sub-deputy agent of the first grade, each on Rs. 500 a month. Under the orders of the Government of India in the Financial Department, No. 214, dated 14th April 1885, one appointment in the third grade of assistant sub-deputy opium agents was abolished, and in its place the appointment of an assistant opium examiner at the Ghazipore Factory on a salary of Rs. 250, rising to Rs. 350 a month, was sanctioned. Accordingly, there are at present 26 deputy agents and 43 assistant sub-deputy agents of various grades employed in the two agencies. To give effect to the Commissioners' proposal to increase the number of sub-agencies in Benares the Board of Revenue recommend—

- The creation of a grade of two sub-deputy agents, Rs. 1,000 a month.
- The addition of a sub-deputy agent in the grade of Rs. 900.
- The abolition of the single appointment in the first grade of assistant sub-deputy agent at Rs. 500.
- The addition of eight appointments of assistant sub-deputy agents—one in the grade of Rs. 400, four in the grade of Rs. 300, and three in the grade of Rs. 250.

The Lieutenant-Governor desires to support the recommendations of the Board, on the ground that if the number of assistants is raised, a corresponding increase should be made in the superior appointments. The financial effects of these proposals will best be seen by placing side by side statements of the expenditure involved in the Board's scheme, and of that to be incurred in any alternative plan of increasing the number of appointments to the required extent. A reference to page 1 of the enclosed proposition statement will show the number of officers now in each grade, and the number proposed under the revised scheme. It will perhaps be conceded that the new appointments in the grades of assistant sub-deputy agents could not be otherwise distributed without unduly swelling the number in one grade, and if so, it is only necessary to consider the appointment of the three new sub-deputy opium agents. If the creation of the extra grade on Rs. 1,000 were disallowed, these appointments might be distributed as follows:—One in the first grade on Rs. 900, one in the fourth grade on Rs. 600, and one in the fifth grade on Rs. 500. The number in each grade would then stand as follows:—Three in the first, five in the second, six in the third, seven in the fourth, and eight

in the fifth; and the cost would compare thus with that proposed by the Board:—

As recommended by the Board.			According to the Alternative Scheme.		
Number of Appointments.	Monthly Rate.	Annual Cost.	Number of Appointments.	Monthly Rate.	Annual Cost.
Two	Rs. 1,000	Rs. 24,000	One	Rs. 900	Rs. 10,800
One	900	10,800	One	600	7,200
	Total -	34,800	One	500	6,000
			Total -		24,000

7. The cost involved in the changes now recommended amounts to Rs. 57,000 per annum. To this will have to be added the expense of the office establishments for the three sub-deputy agents and for two assistants to be placed in charge of two sub-divisions in the Benares Agency. As will be seen below the Lieutenant-Governor proposes to fix a scale of office establishment at a mean cost of Rs. 306-4 per mensem for a sub-deputy agent, and a scale costing Rs. 62 a month for an assistant. The total cost of office establishments for the three sub-deputy agents and two assistants will therefore amount to Rs. 1,042-12 per mensem, or Rs. 12,513 per annum.

8. The Commission suggested in paragraph 630 of the report that the number of assistants should be raised from 47 to 50, that 35 of these should be attached to Benares and 15 to Behar, that until he has passed his examinations an officer should be considered as a probationer only, and should not be placed in charge of a sub-division until he has passed and also been in the service for three years. The Board support these recommendations in paragraph 12 of their letter No. 885B, dated 10th May 1886, and the Lieutenant-Governor is disposed to concur.

9. The revision of the Behar agent's office establishment, resulting in a saving of Rs. 1,968 a year, was sanctioned by the Government of India in a letter from the Financial Department, No. 4390, dated the 6th November 1884. The present cost of the Benares Agent's office establishment amounts to Rs. 2,189-8 per month, inclusive of the pay of his personal assistant. The Opium Commission, in paragraphs 634 and 635 of their report, proposed to abolish the post of personal assistant, and to recast the office establishment on the scale of Rs. 1,441 rising to Rs. 1,951 a month. Their proposals, however, were admittedly tentative, owing, it was said, to the difficulty of obtaining data in consequence of the indefiniteness of the line which separates the establishment of the agent from that of the factory, and the practice of entertaining a large number of temporary clerks at busy seasons of the year. In his letter* No. 164-2,064, dated 23rd July 1884, Mr. Rivett-Carnac proposed a scale of establishment for his office, costing Rs. 2,325-8 per mensem, including Rs. 300, the pay of a personal assistant, whom he would retain. He also included in his scheme the Treasury staff shown by the Commission in the Factory establishment, but which has hitherto always been considered part of the agent's office. On the retirement recently of Mr. W. A. Byrne, Head Accountant, Benares Opium Agency, Mr. Rivett-Carnac has, with the approval of the Board of Revenue, prepared a scheme for a further revision of his office establishment, resulting in a saving on the present scale of Rs. 19-8 per mensem, or Rs. 234 per annum, which saving will be increased to Rs. 69-8 per mensem, or to Rs. 834 per annum, on the retirement of one of the clerks to whom it is proposed to give a personal allowance of Rs. 50 per month. The Lieutenant-Governor desires to support these proposals, which have been included in the proposition statement submitted with this letter. In paragraph 27 of Mr. McDonnell's letter No. 980, dated 28th June 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor agreed with the Opium Commission in thinking that the employment of a personal assistant should be prohibited, but it now appears that this recommendation was made under a misapprehension as to the true nature of the duties entrusted to

* Enclosed in Board's letter No. 37B, dated 12th January 1885.

† Stated in their letter No. 955B, dated 24th November 1884. Copy with enclosure annexed.

the officer, who has been employed since the year 1857, and, under the circumstances stated by Mr. Rivett-Carnac, in his letter of 23rd July 1884, Sir Rivers Thompson thinks that a good case is made out in support of the retention of a personal assistant. His Honour, however, concurs in the Board's suggestion that the agent be allowed the services of an officer as personal assistant only on the distinct understanding that the number of sanctioned assistants will not be increased on that account, and that no officer is to be appointed to that post who is in receipt of a salary of more than Rs. 300 per mensem.

10. In Behar the standard scale of a sub-deputy opium agent's office establishment is as noted on the margin; and there are only two cases in which even a slight deviation is permitted from the standard. The native assistant performs the duties of sheristadar and treasurer, and is required to give security to the amount of Rs. 5,000. His fixed salary is Rs. 40, but he also receives a commission on the opium produced in his sub-agency at a rate which the Commission estimated at ten annas per maund, with a maximum of Rs. 1,500 per annum. His maximum pay is therefore Rs. 165 per month, but the actual amount varies according to the yield of the season, and according to the productivity of the sub-agency in which he is employed. None of the other officers receive any commission. The Opium Commissioners stated that it was unnecessary that the native assistant in Behar should be required to perform the duties of treasurer, and they remarked that he was properly the head clerk and sheristadar, and should be so designated. They also thought that the posts of naib nazir and poddar in Behar might be abolished. In the Benares Agency, the establishments are paid by salaries alone. A sub-deputy opium agent in this agency has generally an office establishment on the scale noted on the margin. The treasurer has already been dispensed with in all the sub-agencies, except Ghazipore, Goruckpore, and Fatehgarh; and the Commissioners considered that he was not wanted in those places. The Commissioners think also that the jemadar is not required; that the staff of peons and burkundazes is in excess of the real requirements of the offices; and that, while the staff of clerical employees is numerically more than sufficient, the salaries are inadequate to secure the services of competent and respectable men. The Commissioners recommended the following establishment as the standard strength of a sub-deputy opium agent's sudder office in both agencies:—

	Rs.
1 Native assistant on - - - - -	40 plus commission.
1 Clerk on - - - - -	40
1 Do. on - - - - -	20
1 Mohurir on - - - - -	15
1 Ditto on - - - - -	10
1 Ditto on - - - - -	8
1 Naib nazir on - - - - -	6
1 Poddar on - - - - -	10
1 Chaprassi on - - - - -	5
2 Chaprassis at Rs. 4 each - - - - -	8
Sweeper - - - - -	2-8
Total - - - - -	164-8 per mensem.

Head clerk - 50
2nd do. - 30
3rd do. - 20
Sheristadar - 60
1st Mohurir - 20
2nd ditto - 15
3rd ditto - 12
Treasurer - 20
1 Duffry - 8
1 Jemadar - 7
4 Burkundazes, at Rs. 5 each - 20
3 Peons on Rs. 6 each - 18
1 Sweeper - 3
Total - 278

Head clerk and sheristadar - 100 rising to 150
Second " - 70
Third " - 60
Fourth " - 50
Fifth " - 20 rising to 40
Duffry - 5
Two peons (each) - 6
Two " - 5
Sweeper - 3
Total - 330 rising to 400

The mean cost of this establishment is Rs. 382-8 per mensem. For an assistant employed at the headquarters of the division, the Commissioners recommended no separate establishment beyond one peon on Rs. 6 a month. For an assistant in charge of a sub-division, a single clerk only is at present provided, who in Behar is paid Rs. 20; in Benares Rs. 12 only per mensem.

11. The views of the Benares Agent on these proposals are contained in his letter, No. 163-2063, dated 22nd July 1884, a copy of which is enclosed with the Board's letter No. 78B, dated 31st January 1885. Mr. Rivett-Carnac concurs generally in the opinions expressed by the Opium Commissioners on the subject. He admits that the scheme submitted by them entails a great increase of expenditure, and that it would not be difficult to suggest small reductions; but this would be with the certain prospect of reducing the results aimed at by the Commission. He adds that if Government is unwilling to give so much as the Commission have recommended, he will do his best to arrange his proposals accordingly, on being informed of the amount which Government may be disposed to sanction. The Board say that they were at first inclined to consider the proposed scale of salaries too high, but that, on a full consideration of the matter, they have accepted the Opium Commission's proposals.

The total cost of the sudder office and sub-divisional establishments in Benares and Behar amounts to Rs. 5,478 per mensem, or Rs. 65,736 per annum, as shown on the margin.* If the Opium Commission's proposals were accepted, the 26 sub-deputy agent's office establishments would cost Rs. 9,945† per mensem, and the establishments of the 28 assistants in charge of sub-divisions Rs. 2,688‡ a month. The total cost of both establishments would therefore come to Rs. 12,633 per mensem, or Rs. 151,596 per annum. Adding the cost of the establishments required for the three additional sub-agencies, which it is proposed to establish in Benares, the total cost of office establishments for the 29 sub-deputy agents, and 30 assistants in charge of sub-divisions would, on the scales proposed by the Commission, be Rs. 13,972-8 per mensem, or Rs. 167,670 per annum. The Commission's proposals would therefore entail an increase of Rs. 8,491-8 per mensem, or Rs. 1,01,934 per annum.

12. In paragraph 29 of Mr. MacDonnell's letter No. 980 T. R., dated 28th June 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor observed that a standard scale of sub-agency establishment is desirable, if only to remove the variations which now exist (apparently without sufficient cause), and to admit of the easy interchange of officers between one agency and another when the interests of the service require it. He thought, however, that the scale proposed by the Opium Commission was too lavish, and that the inadequate recognition in it of the progressive principle was a blemish. He was of opinion that the following scale would be considered liberal by those affected by it:—

Rs. Rs.
Head clerk - 80 rising to 100
Second " - 50 " 75
Third " - 40 " 50
Fourth " - 30 " 40
Fifth " - 20 " 30
Duffry - 5 " 5
Two peons - 12 " 12
Ditto - 10 " 10
Sweeper - 3 " 3
Monthly - 250 325

APP. I.
General

mensem. The Commission would allow, in such cases, the establishment noted below:—

	Rs.	Rs.
1 Clerk on - - - - -	50	
1 " " - - - - -	20 rising to 40	
1 Peon " - - - - -	6	
1 " " - - - - -	5	
Total - - - - -	81 rising to 101	

The mean cost of this establishment is Rs. 96 per mensem.

13. The views of the Benares Agent on these proposals are contained in his letter, No. 163-2063, dated 22nd July 1884, a copy of which is enclosed with the Board's letter No. 78B, dated 31st January 1885. Mr. Rivett-Carnac concurs generally in the opinions expressed by the Opium Commissioners on the subject. He admits that the scheme submitted by them entails a great increase of expenditure, and that it would not be difficult to suggest small reductions; but this would be with the certain prospect of reducing the results aimed at by the Commission. He adds that if Government is unwilling to give so much as the Commission have recommended, he will do his best to arrange his proposals accordingly, on being informed of the amount which Government may be disposed to sanction. The Board say that they were at first inclined to consider the proposed scale of salaries too high, but that, on a full consideration of the matter, they have accepted the Opium Commission's proposals.

The total cost of the sudder office and sub-divisional establishments in Benares and Behar amounts to Rs. 5,478 per mensem, or Rs. 65,736 per annum, as shown on the margin.* If the Opium Commission's proposals were accepted, the 26 sub-deputy agent's office establishments would cost Rs. 9,945† per mensem, and the establishments of the 28 assistants in charge of sub-divisions Rs. 2,688‡ a month. The total cost of both establishments would therefore come to Rs. 12,633 per mensem, or Rs. 151,596 per annum. Adding the cost of the establishments required for the three additional sub-agencies, which it is proposed to establish in Benares, the total cost of office establishments for the 29 sub-deputy agents, and 30 assistants in charge of sub-divisions would, on the scales proposed by the Commission, be Rs. 13,972-8 per mensem, or Rs. 167,670 per annum. The Commission's proposals would therefore entail an increase of Rs. 8,491-8 per mensem, or Rs. 1,01,934 per annum.

Sudder Office Establishments.		Rs. a. p.
Benares	3,134 0 0 per mensem	
Behar	1,853 8 0	4,987 8 0
Sub-divisional Establishments.		Rs. a. p.
Benares	412 0 0 per mensem	
Behar	46 8 0	458 8 0
Total		5,478 0 0
† Benares		Rs. a. p.
Benares	5,737 8 0	
Behar	4,207 8 0	9,945 0 0
‡ Benares		Rs. a. p.
Benares	2,496 0 0	
Behar	192 0 0	2,688 0 0
Total		2,688 0 0

therefore come to Rs. 12,633 per mensem, or Rs. 151,596 per annum. Adding the cost of the establishments required for the three additional sub-agencies, which it is proposed to establish in Benares, the total cost of office establishments for the 29 sub-deputy agents, and 30 assistants in charge of sub-divisions would, on the scales proposed by the Commission, be Rs. 13,972-8 per mensem, or Rs. 167,670 per annum. The Commission's proposals would therefore entail an increase of Rs. 8,491-8 per mensem, or Rs. 1,01,934 per annum.

12. In paragraph 29 of Mr. MacDonnell's letter No. 980 T. R., dated 28th June 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor observed that a standard scale of sub-agency establishment is desirable, if only to remove the variations which now exist (apparently without sufficient cause), and to admit of the easy interchange of officers between one agency and another when the interests of the service require it. He thought, however, that the scale proposed by the Opium Commission was too lavish, and that the inadequate recognition in it of the progressive principle was a blemish. He was of opinion that the following scale would be considered liberal by those affected by it:—

	Rs.	Rs.
Head clerk - - - - -	80 rising to 100	
Second " - - - - -	50 " 75	
Third " - - - - -	40 " 50	
Fourth " - - - - -	30 " 40	
Fifth " - - - - -	20 " 30	
Duffry - - - - -	5 " 5	
Two peons - - - - -	12 " 12	
Ditto - - - - -	10 " 10	
Sweeper - - - - -	3 " 3	
Monthly - - - - -	250	325

APP. I.

The mean cost of this establishment is Rs. 306-4 per mensem. From the Benares agent's willingness to accept a smaller increase than that recommended by the Commission, and from the Board's doubts on the point, it seems to the Lieutenant-Governor that he was right in deprecating an unreserved acceptance of the Commission's full proposals. The scale noted above, which was drawn up with reference to the ordinary sub-divisional establishments in these provinces, seems to be fair, and I am desired to recommend it for the favourable consideration and orders of the Government of India. With regard to the cost of the office establishment of assistants in independent charge of sub-divisions, I am to say that Sir Rivers Thompson thinks that the addition of an English clerk on Rs. 30, rising to Rs. 50, to the existing scale of one mohurir and one peon would be sufficient. The total cost of office establishments for the 29 sub-deputy agents and 30 assistants in charge of sub-divisions will, therefore, if the Lieutenant-Governor's views are accepted, amount to Rs. 10,741-4

Sub-deputy agent's Rs. a.	1,28,895 per annum.
Establishments (Rs. 306-4 x 29)	as shown on the margin.
Assistant's " " " "	" " " "
Estimates (Rs. 63 x 30) = 1,890 0	" " " "
Total - 10,741 4	" " " "
Rs. 10,741-4 x 12 = Rs. 128,895 per annum.	" " " "

tions, and a yearly increase of Rs. 53,150 on the cost of the existing establishments. From this increase, however, must be deducted the amount of commission paid annually to the "native assistants" in Behar, which it is proposed to abolish.

3. The duties of the gomashas and the system on which they are remunerated are detailed in Part II, Chapter III, of the Opium Commission's Report; and the exact strength of the establishment now maintained at each kothee in the two agencies is shown in the proposition statements accompanying this letter. The total annual cost of the present establishments is in Behar about Rs. 1,41,360, of which Rs. 81,300 represent salaries, and about Rs. 60,000 commission, and in Benares Rs. 1,44,444, no part of which is commission. (These totals correct the totals shown in Mr. Macdonnell's letter of the 28th June 1884, paragraph 30.) The Behar gomasha receives Rs. 30 as salary, but his commission brings up his average earnings from Rs. 70 to Rs. 100 a month, and the mohurir and musuddi receive in salary and commission from Rs. 20 to Rs. 30 a month, and from Rs. 12 to Rs. 18 a month respectively. In Benares the gomasha receives from Rs. 50 to Rs. 80, and the mohurirs from Rs. 10 to Rs. 16 a month.

14. In the report of the Opium Commission a conviction is expressed that these establishments are underpaid, and that, owing to this underpayment, "every seer of opium which a cultivator delivers pays 'toll to the amlah, and from every rapce which a cultivator receives a percentage is deducted for 'their benefit.' The Commissioners considered that it was equally the duty and the interest of the Government to see that its promise of Rs. 5 per seer of opium to the cultivator was well kept, and they pointed out that the only way of securing the fulfilment of the promise was by paying the amlah adequate salaries, and by abolishing the practice of taking commission, which now obtains in Behar. They recommended that the strength and cost of a kothee establishment should be fixed upon the following scale:—

Gomasha	Rs. 150 or Rs. 200
First mohurir	70
Second "	60
Third "	50
Fourth "	20 rising to Rs. 40
Zilladars	7 or Rs. 8
Three peons (each)	6

The Commissioners considered that there should be two grades of gomashas, the lower grade of Rs. 150 and the higher grade of Rs. 200, and that the numbers of the two grades should be about equal. They proposed that the security required from a gomasha, which at present varies from Rs. 1,250 to Rs. 2,000, should be fixed at Rs. 1,500. They also recommended that the three naib gomashas who are now in charge of the outposts of Shahabad, Lucknow, and Hissarapore in the Benares Agency should be replaced by mohurirs.

They were strongly of opinion that a staff of four mohurirs was required for each kothee, and that if this staff were given there would be less necessity for the engagement of temporary hands at the time of weighments. As to the mohurirs' salaries, the Commissioners considered that Rs. 20 rising to Rs. 40 in five years should be the minimum pay. They did not propose increments of salary for any but the lowest grade, as higher pay would be obtainable by promotion. The Commissioners thought it unnecessary to require security from mohurirs, as in their opinion such officers ought not to be entrusted with public money. As regards zilladars, they recommended that there should be two grades, the lower on Rs. 7 and the higher grade on Rs. 8, and that the appointment of 41 sudder zilladars on Rs. 10 in the Benares Agency should be discontinued. The total cost of the kothee establishments in the two agencies, as recommended by the Opium Commission, would amount to Rs. 50,710 per mensem, or Rs. 6,08,520 per annum, against Rs. 2,25,744 which is the total annual cost of the establishments at present employed. The Board of Revenue support the Commission's proposals, and point out that the gomashas in some good sub-agencies, such as Nowada, Gya, Tehta, Belkhana, and others in the Behar Agency, where the practice of part payment by commission still obtains, draw with commission on an average from Rs. 102 to Rs. 164 a month. The Board remark that as the object of the proposed increase of salaries is to improve the status of these officers generally, and to fix a scale of salaries adequate to the responsible duties which devolve on them, the proposed scale cannot be considered excessive. They add that should the scale of salaries proposed by the Commission receive the sanction of Government, the existing practice of payment by commission will be discontinued in all departments.

15. The proposal to raise the pay of the kothee staff is the most important in the Opium Commission's Report. In paragraph 31 of Mr. Macdonnell's letter No. 280 T. R., dated 28th June 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor stated his conviction that the case is one which calls for liberal measures; but having regard to the financial exigencies of the present time, he recognises that it would be inopportune to press for the immediate introduction of so large and expensive a reform. Impressed, however, with a sense of the desirability of abolishing the system of part remuneration by commission, and of placing the establishments in both agencies on a better footing, Sir Rivers Thompson suggests, for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor-General in Council, the following modifications in the scale proposed by the Commission:—

(1) That there should be three grades of gomashas—

	Rs.	Rs.
1st grade, 150 rising to	200	
2nd "	100	150
3rd "	50	100

(2) That of the 94 gomashas in the two agencies—25 should be in the 1st grade.

30	"	2nd
39	"	3rd

(3) That there should be four grades of mohurirs—

	Rs.	Rs.
1st grade, 50 rising to	75	
2nd "	40	50
3rd "	30	40
4th "	20	30

the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th mohurirs in each kothee being in 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th grades respectively.

(4) That the pay of zilladars be re-arranged on the scales suggested by the Commission, i.e., two grades on Rs. 7 and Rs. 8, instead of four on Rs. 5, Rs. 6, Rs. 7, and (in the Benares Agency alone) Rs. 10.

The total cost on account of the salaries of gomashas and mohurirs in all the kothees in the two agencies, in accordance with the Commission's and the Lieutenant-Governor's proposals, would

Gomashas	Rs. a. p.	amount
Mohurirs	Rs. 36,870 0 0	Rs. 36,870* and Rs. 29,520-12†
Total	36,870 0 0	per mensem. The proposal of the Lieutenant-Governor will, therefore, if accepted, result in a saving of Rs. 7,349-4 per mensem, or Rs. 88,191 per annum, compared with the Commission's recommendations, and the total increase
Gomashas	12,225 0 0	
Mohurirs	6,235 12 0	
Total	29,520 12 0	

Commission's recommendations, and the total increase

will be Rs. 2,94,381 per annum instead of Rs. 3,82,776. Sir Rivers Thompson agrees with the Commission in thinking that the security required from a gomasha should be fixed at Rs. 1,500, and that no security should be taken from mohurirs.

16. The present system of settlements is described in paragraphs 254 to 259 of the Opium Commission's Report.

The wording of the Opium Act (XIII. of 1857) seems to imply that settlements for cultivating the poppy should be entered into between the Government officers and the cultivator in person; but in practice this is never done, the settlements being, in fact, made with a middleman, called a khattadar in Behar and a lumberdar in Benares. In Benares a system of maps and other records of land supplies in each village a test to the lumberdar's application, but in Behar, unfortunately, no such records are available. In paragraph 33 of Mr. Macdonnell's letter, dated 28th June 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor expressed his opinion that an effort should now be made to place the system on a legal footing, while preserving its special advantages; but he, at the same time, expressed a doubt whether, without such detailed local knowledge as can be obtained only by reference to correct maps and records, any scheme for dealing directly with the ryots would be really practicable. The cadastral survey of Behar, which would have supplied such records, has now been suspended under the orders of the Secretary of State; and under the circumstances the Lieutenant-Governor is not disposed to recommend a radical change, the success of which could only be assured under conditions which do not exist.

17. Chapter V., Part II. of the Opium Commission's Report describes the system of advances now in force, and recommendations on the subject are given in paragraphs 651 and 652 of the report. It is suggested that only one advance should ordinarily be made, on the ground of inconvenience to Government, and harassment to the cultivators in arranging for frequent payments. In the Benares Agency this is already the practice, while in Behar two are always given, and sometimes three. The Board, concurring with the Behar agent, deprecate any alterations of the present system for reasons stated in paragraphs 5 and 6 of the letter of the 23rd September 1884. The office letter of the 28th June 1884, paragraph 35, expressed the doubts of the Lieutenant-Governor whether any change would be advisable; and as, if his recommendation to adhere to the khattadari system be approved, the argument of harassment to the cultivator in frequent payments and receipts disappears, Sir Rivers Thompson is still inclined to adhere to the views previously expressed by him, and to recommend a continuance of the present practice in the matter of the number of advances given.

18. Besides the advances referred to above which are regularly given every year, special advances are made on the application of the cultivators for the construction and repair of wells. The rules under which well advances (which are termed "extraordinary") are now given are sketched in paragraph 267 of the Opium Commission's Report. The Lieutenant-Governor agrees with the Board of Revenue in supporting the Commission's suggestion in paragraph 665 that, as a rule, "extraordinary" advances should be made for the construction of wells only, and that they should require the sanction of the agents, but that the Board of Revenue should have a discretion to make extraordinary advances for other purposes.

19. In paragraph 652 of the report it is recommended that opium officers' treasuries should be abolished; that settlements and advances should be made at each kothee, and not, as now, at the sub-agencies; that when the kothee are at places where a treasury or sub-treasury exists, as would be the case in most instances, the opium officer should draw each day the amount which he proposes to spend before evening; that when the kothee is not at the head-quarters, or at a sub-division of a district, the sub-deputy agent should draw from the nearest sub-divisional or head-quarters treasury; and that there should be no guard beyond that of the kothee peons except where payments are made elsewhere than at places where treasuries exist, when a police guard should be supplied. The Board of Revenue were at first in favour of adopting these proposals, but, on receipt of fuller information on the subject from the agents (as contained in the Board's letter No. 283 B., dated 15th April 1885 a copy of which is enclosed) they are strongly of opinion that the abolition

APP. I.
Bengal.

of opium officers' treasuries would seriously interfere with the working of the departments. As the facts stated by the Board indicate the necessity of frequently keeping large balances in the hands of the sub-deputy opium agents at the close of the day the Lieutenant-Governor concurs in thinking it undesirable to alter the existing practice.

20. The form of field register of measurements suggested by the Opium Commission in paragraph 623 of their report will be brought into use in both agencies; but the Lieutenant-Governor agrees with the Board that the question of the use of chains or poles is one that may be left to the agents for decision.

21. The proposals made in paragraph 654 to introduce into Behar the system of opium maps in use in the Benares Agency, and to supply sub-deputy agents with copies of the Revenue field registers and maps, cannot now be fully carried out. The abandonment of the cadastral survey leaves Behar still without maps and records of the kind required; and though opium maps have been prepared and are used by the sub-deputy agents as described in paragraph 9 of the Board's letter of the 23rd September 1884, they are clearly insufficient for the purposes contemplated in paragraph 251 of the Commission's Report. The district authorities will be directed to allow sub-deputy opium agents and their assistants free access to such maps and village records as exist, and to supply them with copies when required, but the Lieutenant-Governor does not anticipate that practical benefit will result from this arrangement.

22. The Lieutenant-Governor unites with the Board of Revenue in recommending, in the case of discovery of unlicensed cultivation, the adoption of the procedure set out in paragraph 655 of the Opium Commission's Report. The rules regarding such cultivation are laid down in paragraph 17A, page 23, of the Opium Manual, and do not differ materially from the Commission's recommendations.

23. With reference to paragraph 656 of the report, I am to say that the Lieutenant-Governor has approved the Board's action in directing the discontinuance of the preparation of taluads in the Behar Agency.

24. Orders on the subject of the remission of the Government of India in Mr. Finlay's letter No. 1708, dated 18th June 1884, and they have been communicated to the Board of Revenue for information and guidance.

25. In paragraph 667, the Commission stated that the rates paid for leaves were not

The delivery of and payment for leaves and trash. The rates paid for leaves were generally complained of in Behar, though in Benares the lumberdars were not dissatisfied. In Benares the lumberdars' contracts bind them to deliver the trash at the factory at a nominal rate of 10 annas a maund, but in consequence of the present system of classing the trash more highly than its quality justifies, the price paid at Ghazipore in reality more nearly approaches 12 annas a maund. In Behar four annas a maund is paid for trash, and very nearly four annas a maund more is allowed for its conveyance from the village to the sub-agency head-quarters. The price for delivery at the sub-agency is, therefore, eight annas per maund. The Commission recommended that trash delivered at the factory should be paid for at the rate of 12 annas a maund in both agencies, and that six annas a maund should be paid for trash delivered at the sub-agency head-quarters under the system which prevails at present in Behar, the conveyance charges from the village to the sub-agency being paid as now by Government. The Board, in recommending these enhanced rates for the sanction of Government, state that the average extra expenditure involved would amount in Behar to Rs. 2,726-14, and in Benares to Rs. 3,609-3. The Lieutenant-Governor desires me to support the Board's recommendation that the proposals of the Opium Commission to raise the price of trash be sanctioned.

26. In paragraphs 669 to 671 the Commission adverted to the difficulty felt in the Benares Agency arranging for facilities for weighing and the weighing of opium at the establishment of new places convenient to the officers of the Opium Department and the cultivators, owing to the objections raised by the civil and military authorities to the congregation of ryots within or near civil and military stations. The subject is one which can be dealt with only in detail, as now weighing stations are established. On such occasions the Lieutenant-

APP. I.

Governor will always be ready to support the Opium Department by drawing the attention of the Government of the North-Western Provinces to any unreasonable objections raised by local officers. The Commissioners further recommended that some additional kothees should be provided on a standard plan, probably two or three in Behar, and a greater number in the Benares Agency, adding that this need not be done immediately. The opium agent of Benares, on being consulted by the Board of Revenue on the subject, has stated that the Commission's recommendations follow his own views, but has not specified how many kothees will be required, and where they should be located. The Behar agent lays much stress on the need of having more weighing sheds, and of thus lessening the great distances which some ryots have to travel over to get their opium weighed. He recommended the construction of 13 more weighing sheds. The Board, who generally approved the recommendations of the Commission, promised a further report as to the number of weighing sheds really required, and have stated in a more recent communication that they are still in correspondence with opium agents on these proposals. The Lieutenant-Governor has always been in favour of increasing the number of weighing sheds, particularly by opening a station at every existing kothee, and I am to say that on the receipt of the Board's further report definite proposals on the subject will be submitted to the Government of India.

27. In paragraph 672 the Commissioners stated that no arrangements can be made which would bring the weighments close to the home of every cultivator. They therefore proposed that the practice which prevails in some of the Benares districts, of granting an allowance of the ryots for travelling expenses when conveying opium to the weighing stations, should be made general throughout both agencies, and should be extended to all ryots living at a distance of more than 10 miles from the weighing stations. An allowance of one pice per seer of opium for every 5 miles or fraction thereof beyond the first 10 miles travelled by the ryots would, the Commission considered, be sufficient, and its grant would be a popular measure involving no great expense to the State. They also recommended that cultivators, when taking their opium to the weighing stations, should be deemed to be travelling on public duty, and should be exempted from the payment of tolls at public ferries and bridges. The Board have entered fully into this question in their letter of the 5th March 1885 (enclosed), to which I am to invite a reference. The Board's argument against the grant of travelling allowances to cultivators in the Behar Agency seem to the Lieutenant-Governor to be valid. Until the *assamiwar* system can be introduced into Behar (and its introduction is at present impossible) such small payments would no doubt be absorbed by the *amlah*, and *khattadars* and the cultivators would derive little or no benefit from the proposed concession. In regard to Benares, the extension of such allowances would no doubt be popular, but it is not urgently needed. The present season, moreover, is not opportune for introducing such changes, inasmuch as more opium than is required can be obtained without increasing the cost to Government. The Lieutenant-Governor recommends that upon these points, and also in regard to the suggested exemption from tolls, matters should remain as they are at present in each agency.

28. The recommendation made in paragraph 673 of the report that the Benares rules regarding the summoning of *lumberdars*, issue of attendance tickets, and the determination of the order of weighing the *lumberdars*, should be introduced in the Behar Agency also, has been adopted, and the orders necessary for the purpose of giving effect to the suggestion have been issued by the Board.

29. In paragraph 674 the Commissioners recommended that the procedure to be adopted at opium weighments should be based entirely upon the principle that each individual cultivator is to be paid for the opium he delivers. They attached the greatest importance to the maintenance of this principle. "By the system of *khattadar* payments as now prevalent in Behar," they said, "the law is evaded, and the skilful and industrious culti-

vator is discouraged." "There is no reform," in their opinion, "more imperatively called for, and more likely to be beneficial, than the general introduction of a system of *assamiwar* payments." It is obvious that if the assistance of the middlemen is to be dispensed with, an increased establishment will be necessary for the classification and weighing of opium, and for paying the cultivators, and the Commissioners recommended that this should be sanctioned. The Benares agent has accepted the scheme as following the system introduced by himself, and has proposed to try it tentatively in one or two divisions during the current year, and to report the result of a practical trial. The Behar agent, as stated in paragraph 16 of the Board's letter of the 5th March 1885, has reported that both he himself and all the officers of his agency attach the greatest importance to the principle of *assamiwar* payment at the time of delivery of opium; but the *khattadar* system has become so firmly established in Behar that great caution is required in introducing the proposed reform. He proposes that, as a preliminary measure, *khattadars* should be compelled to settle their accounts with cultivators in the presence of the opium *gomashtha*. The Board are opposed to this suggestion, considering that the system recommended by the Commission should be introduced in its entirety, or not at all. This important question was discussed by the Lieutenant-Governor in paragraphs 36 and 37 of Mr. MacDonnell's letter of the 28th June 1884, and Sir Rivers Thompson still adheres to the views then recorded. The more exact and direct system of Benares is right, and of the desirability of introducing it into Behar there can be no doubt; but in the absence of village maps and records, and with the defective village agency available, it would be impossible to get rid of the *khattadar* arrangements of Behar in a day without serious risks. The proposals of the Commission include an increase in the cost of establishments, for which there would be no immediate return. There is also much force in the objection made by the Board to the tentative measures advocated by the Behar agent, that it would be impracticable to maintain the system of dealing through middlemen in the matter of advances, while abandoning it in regard to payments. The want of a proper cadastral survey of districts in the Lower Provinces of Bengal affects good administration in this, as in many other departments. If the cadastral survey of Behar is ever resumed it will then be advisable to make an attempt to assimilate the Behar system to that of the Benares Agency, but till then the Lieutenant-Governor is reluctantly compelled to recommend the postponement of the scheme. Meanwhile it is expedient to await the result of the experiment which is being tried in the Benares Agency, before deciding whether the proposed system is in its details the best which can be adopted, where circumstances permit, of direct dealings with the cultivators.

30. The Commissioners in paragraph 677 of their Report recommended that these establishments should be more judiciously selected and more adequately paid; that the native *purkha* (examiner), who has responsible duties, should be trained and nominated by the factory superintendent, appointed by the agent, and sent out from headquarters to each sub-agency at the beginning of the weighments. The Commissioners would raise the pay of the temporary *mohurirs* from Rs. 10 to Rs. 15, and of the *dandidars* from Rs. 6 to Rs. 7, and would give the head *karkhannias* three annas a day, and the other *karkhannias* two and a half annas each. The Benares agent has submitted to the Board a statement showing the increase of cost involved in these proposals to be Rs. 3,648-2-2 per annum, and, as this increase is small, the Lieutenant-Governor agrees with the Board in recommending the proposals of the Commission so far as they concern the Benares Agency. The Board have promised to submit a further report on the subject with regard to the Behar Agency.

31. The recommendation contained in paragraph 678 of the report, that only *tagaras* of uniform weight and size should be used has been accepted by the Board, and both agents have been requested to see that it is carried out.

32. With reference to the Commissioner's proposal (made in Chapter IV, paragraph 379) to introduce into Behar the miniature licenses in use in Benares, the Behar agent has reported that previous attempts made in this direction have proved failures, and that

APP. I.
Bengal.

so long as the *khattadar* system continues the procedure recommended by the Commission will have no chance of success. The Board propose to issue orders for the introduction of the system of miniature licenses, but only if the *assamiwar* system meets with the approval of Government. The point was discussed in paragraph 33 of the letter of 28th June 1884, and it is only necessary to state here that in the opinion of the Lieutenant-Governor the adoption of miniature licenses, as well as *assamiwar* weighments and payments, should be postponed until the cadastral survey of Behar can be completed.

33. In paragraph 680 the Commission, to meet the growing evil of adulteration, especially in Behar, proposed that a tester on Rs. 15 a month should be annually appointed by the agent, and sent to each sub-agency for the weighing season, to assist in determining the presence of alloy by the application of tincture of iodine to a solution of a few grains of opium taken from each plate. This test is carried out throughout the Benares Agency, but in Behar in the Patna Sub-Agency only. There are now 26 sub-agencies, and in paragraph 4 the Lieutenant-Governor has recommended the establishment of three more in Benares. The cost of 29 testers would, therefore, amount to Rs. 435 a month, or, say, for about three months Rs. 1,305. The Lieutenant-Governor approves the Board's proposal to carry out the recommendations made by the Commission in this matter.

34. In paragraph 681 the Commission suggested that opium of inferior quality should be sent with separate challans. At present opium is classified according to consistence, not quality; and inferior opium, unless actually adulterated, is sent to the factory under the same challan with good opium. It is passed at the weighing station according to its consistence, but is liable to the imposition of a penalty by the opium examiner at the sudder factory. This procedure appeared to the Commission to be opposed to the spirit of the law, Act XIII. of 1857, section 12 of which gives the cultivator a right to object, if he pleases, to the classification of his opium by the district officer. The Commission considered that when opium has been passed as good by the district officer the examiner at the sudder factory should have no power to impose a penalty upon it as being of inferior quality. In such a case the cultivator receives no notice; the proceedings of the examiner are conducted in his absence, and he gets no intimation of them till the final adjustment of his account, when inquiry is impossible and remonstrance useless. This the cultivator naturally looks upon as a hardship. The Commission, therefore, recommended that a separate challan form should be used for opium, which the testing officer at the weighing station may class as inferior, notice being given to the cultivator at the time in the same manner as is done in the case of suspected opium. Opium sent in from the district as inferior should be liable to such penalty as the opium examiner may adjudge; but no opium passed as good by the testing officer should be subjected to any penalty at the sudder factory. When opium is found at the factory liable to penalty, the Commission propose that a notice should be sent to the district officer, and through him to the cultivator concerned. The Board have directed the agents to adopt the recommendation to send in inferior opium with separate challans; but it does not appear that they have finally accepted the whole of the Commission's suggestions under this head. The Lieutenant-Governor has requested the Board to favour him with a report on the working of the new system when it has been in operation for a year.

35. The Commission's suggestion (in paragraph 682) to cause the surface of the opium in each jar to be smoothed, to prevent the upper layer drying up in a temporary state and becoming unfit for manufacture into a provision cake, has been adopted in both agencies.

36. *Khurcha*, which is confined to Behar, is a cess paid by the cultivators to the *khattadars*, and eventually it is shared between the *khattadars* and the *kothee amlah*. The rate varies from anna 32 to Rs. 2-8 per bigha, and the whole sum is supposed not to fall short of 4 lakhs of rupees. *Kurchan*, or the *Sat* scrapings of the cultivators' plates, is a recognised perquisite of the *lumberdar*. The maximum

rate allowed is 14 chittacks per maund of opium. In Behar the *khattadar* who gets *khurcha* is comparatively indifferent about the *khurchan*, and receives much less on this account than the *lumberdar* in Benares. The latter, who gets no *khurcha*, that cess being unknown in the Benares Agency, insists upon his scrapings, and in some divisions his main remuneration is derived from this source. In 1881-82 the *khattadars* in Behar received about Rs. 50,000, or Rs. 2 each, on account of *khurchan*, while the Benares *lumberdars* received about Rs. 1,80,000, or Rs. 6 each, in this way. The *lumberdars* in both agencies receive from Government a commission of Rs. 1 a maund for all good opium delivered by their *assamis*, the aggregate annual amount of which averages about Re. 1,00,000. In the Benares Agency *khurchan* appears to be regarded as a grievance by the cultivators, and the Commission received numerous complaints in regard to it, but the Behar ryots acquiesce in both cesses, and preferred no objection before the Commission. The Opium Commission recommended that the levy of both *khurcha* and *khurchan* be forbidden, and that the commission paid by Government to the *lumberdars* should be raised from Rs. 1 to Rs. 4 a maund. The amount of commission drawn annually by the *lumberdars* being estimated at an average of a lakh of rupees, the adoption of this proposal would entail an additional cost of three lakhs a year on Government. The Opium Commission insist strongly on the necessity of the reform, which they say could be carried out without difficulty in the Benares Agency, though in Behar the suppression of *khurcha* could only be effected by resolute determination on the part of Government and its officers. In paragraph 39 of his letter of 28th June 1884, Sir Rivers Thompson remarked that the system, as described by the Commission, cannot be defended, and that our efforts should be directed to its abolition. It appears, however, that the ryots, even after the deduction of the dues of the middlemen, get a fair price for their opium, and at present at least more of the drug than is required can be got on the terms now offered. It would, therefore, be a mere waste of public money to give away three lakhs of rupees without receiving some equivalent. The opportunity of the next revision made in the price of opium may be taken to fix it with reference to the proposed abolition of *khurcha* and *khurchan*, and the proposed change can then be introduced without actual loss.

37. No change in the present practice will be made in respect of the second application of the iodine test, discussed by the Commission in paragraph 605 of their report. Their recommendations in the matter of jars and baskets (contained in paragraph 686) have been commended to the attention of both agents; and the suggestion made in paragraph 257, that payments should be made in whole rupees, has received the support of the Board at the approval of the Lieutenant-Governor.

38. In paragraph 688 the Commission remark that the rates of payment at the time of weighing time should follow the purrkhing or testing officer's classification. The present rule is to pay at the rate of Rs. 5 per seer for opium of Class I. and above. There are three classes above Class I., and the Commission recommend that opium of Class I. should be paid for at the time of weighing at Rs. 5, that four annas a seer should be added or deducted for each class above or below Class I. The Board, after consulting the opium agents, are of opinion that no change should be made until the strength of the European establishment can be materially increased. They add that when this is done the question might be reconsidered. The Lieutenant-Governor accepts the Board's view on this point.

39. In paragraph 689 the Commission suggest that the stamp duty chargeable on the receipts given by opium cultivators, or their representatives for money received from Government may be remitted by an order under section 8 of the Opium Act I. of 1879. The Board of Revenue point out that by notifications issued by the Government of India, from time to time, the following instruments have been exempted from stamp duty:—

- (1) Agreements by ryots for poppy cultivation;
- (2) Bonds executed by the sureties of *lumberdars* and *khattadars* for advances; and
- (3) Security bonds from *gomashthas* and other native employes for personal attendance.

APP. I.

The Board now recommend that the lumberdars and khattadars (the representatives of the ryots) should be exempted from the payment of stamp duty on receipts given by them. The Lieutenant-Governor desires to support this recommendation.

40. The recommendations of the Opium Commission in paragraphs 690 to 715 of their report, regarding the factory buildings at Ghazipore and Patna, have been considered by this Government in communication with the Board of Revenue and the agents. The work recommended by the Commission at the Patna Factory, with the exception of extension of the reservoir supply, as to which the Public Works Department of this Government have made further revised proposals, have been sanctioned, and most of them have already been carried out. With regard to the works recommended for the Ghazipore Factory, I am to say that administrative sanction has been accorded to them, and the Government of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh have been requested to issue the necessary orders for their execution as soon as funds can be provided by the Government of India.

41. It is stated in the report that the responsibility for the careful and efficient management of the factory ought to rest with the agent, and as corollaries to this principle it is recommended that communication between the agents and principal assistants (factory superintendents as the Commissioners would call them) should be free from official formality, and if not conducted orally, should be by half-margin letters or memoranda. While thus entirely subordinate to the agent, the factory superintendent should be supreme within the factory; should, subject to the agent's *visu*, have the appointment of all officers employed in it at a pay of Rs. 150 and under, and should be consulted on the appointment of others. The Board of Revenue, after consulting the agents, recommend that the proposals of the Opium Commissioners in paragraphs 718 and 719 of their report may be sanctioned, "Board" being substituted for "Director-General." The Lieutenant-Governor, in paragraph 41 of the letter of the 28th June 1884, expressed his entire concurrence in these recommendations. The Board have already instructed the agents to desist from correspondence with the principal assistant by official letters, and to adopt the form of communication recommended by the Commission. The agents have also been told that in addressing the Board copies of notes or letters from the principal assistants should not be submitted, but the purport of all communications from these officers should be embodied in one complete report from the agents, except in cases in which the principal assistant reports in the capacity of opium examiner, and in such cases the Board have directed that the statements submitted and the views expressed by the principal assistant should be forwarded with any remarks the agent may have to offer.

42. In paragraphs 720 to 729 of their report, the Opium Commissioners express their views in regard to the qualifications that should be expected from the officer appointed to the post of factory superintendent, and the means to be adopted to secure qualified candidates for the appointment. The Lieutenant-Governor, in paragraph 42 of the letter of the 23rd June 1884, has given his entire support to the proposals made under this head by the Commission.

43. In paragraphs 730 and 731, the Commissioners recommended that the posts of assistant factory superintendent (as they would call the "head assistant" at both factories) should be filled from the junior ranks of the opium service, and that the pay of the appointments should be Rs. 450 for the junior and Rs. 500 for the senior man; that candidates for the appointment should be required to produce a satisfactory certificate of a six months' workshop course, and of having passed an examination in chemistry of a standard to be from time to time laid down; that the assistant factory superintendent being considered completely subordinate to the factory superintendent under whom he is serving, all communications between the two officers should be by word of mouth or by half-margin order book or notes; and that the assistant factory superintendent should be from time to time transferred from one factory to the other. The views

of the agents and the Board of Revenue on these proposals are detailed at length in the Board's letter of the 9th January 1886, to which a reference is solicited. The Board give a general support to the Commission's proposals. In the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion the changes proposed form a necessary corollary to the suggestions made in connexion with the appointment of factory superintendent. The appointment of assistant junior superintendent should be made by the Board, subject to the control of this Government, who should also determine the standard of chemical knowledge to be required.

44. At Ghazipore the office establishment of the factory office establishments, principal assistant is at present divided into a correspondence branch and an audit department. The Commissioners, in paragraph 733 of the report, expressed their opinion that there are objections to drawing any definite line of this kind between departments of the same office, and they therefore proposed to abolish the distinction now maintained at Ghazipore, and to organise, at both factories, an establishment sufficient for the entire office work, which properly devolves upon the factory superintendent, including the audit of the cultivators' accounts. They considered that the salaries of several of the clerks and mohurirs might be raised, especially those of the head auditor and the head mohurir, who, they remarked, have important and responsible duties to perform. A statement showing the office establishment which they recommend for each of the factory superintendents is given in paragraph 734 of their report. There is at present no separate audit office in the Behar Agency, and the Board agree with the agent in holding that none is required. For the office establishment of the principal assistant at this agency the Board submit a proposition statement prepared by the agent, showing a total cost of Rs. 522 as compared with the Rs. 615 rising to Rs. 715 recommended by the Commission. The proposals are submitted for the orders of the Government of India, with the proposition statement annexed; but the Lieutenant-Governor cannot support them. There seems no special reason why the salaries of the officers specified should be raised, and an addition made to the ministerial staff, at a time when the tendency is to the reduction of the cost of administration.

45. The *assamir* system of payment for opium in force in the Benares Agency no doubt renders the audit of *in-fussul* accounts a matter of greater importance and difficulty than it is in Behar, and the Lieutenant-Governor agrees with the Board and Mr. Rivett-Carnac in thinking it undesirable to amalgamate the audit office at Ghazipore with the principal assistant's office, and give the head auditor other duties of a general nature to perform. As to the other details of the proposed changes in office establishment, which resolve themselves into a general increase of salaries, Sir Rivers Thompson considers that the proposal of the opium agent (endorsed by the Board) to raise the cost of the establishment from Rs. 488 (not, as stated by the Commission in paragraph 734 of their report, Rs. 559) to Rs. 800 is not sustained by adequate reasons, and that no increase is required in the present scale.

46. At the Patna Factory there are an assistant opium examiner on Rs. 300 and a laboratory superintendent on Rs. 150. At Ghazipore

the appointment of an assistant opium examiner on Rs. 250 rising to Rs. 350 a month was sanctioned by the Government of India in the Financial Department's orders, No. 214, dated 14th April 1885. The Commission recommended that the salary of the assistant opium examiner at each factory should be fixed at Rs. 250, rising by annual increments of Rs. 20 to Rs. 350; and that failing a competent candidate from the ranks of the Opium Department, the appointment should be thrown open to persons of good character and physique. In Benares there is no permanent officer to assist the assistant opium examiner in the laboratory work; and the Commission suggested that the number of permanent factory assistants should be increased by one, and that at both factories the assistant best qualified for the duty should be selected to act as laboratory superintendent, and should continue to do so until he attains the rank of second factory superintendent, on a pay of Rs. 175 a month. As regards the pay and position of the rest of the factory assistants, the Commission recommended the abolition of the house-rent allowances, and (at Patna) of the commission on the outturn of chests, by which the present salaries are

APP. I.
Bengal.

supplemented. A statement, showing the existing establishment and the changes recommended by the Commission, is given in paragraph 739 of the report. About one-half of the proposed increase in expenditure in Patna will be covered by savings to be effected in the cost of extra establishment (which in 1881-82 amounted to Rs. 2,644), plus a further annual saving of some Rs. 700 owing to the proposed abolition of the commission now allowed to the factory employees. The Lieutenant-Governor sees no objection to the substitution of fixed for occasional establishments, or of increased salaries for charges in the form of commission; but it is not apparent why the occurrence of such a change should be taken for augmenting the total cost to Government. He is not, therefore, able to support these recommendations in their present form.

47. It is stated in paragraph 741 of the report of the Commission that the subordinate native establishment (purkheas, sirdars, &c.), at the Patna Factory requires thorough revision, both as regards strength and rates of pay. The establishments as at present sanctioned, and as recommended by the Commissioners, are shown in paragraph 741 of the report. The total yearly cost of the establishment recommended by them will come to Rs. 6,318 as against Rs. 2,928, the present cost; but against this increase must be set a saving in temporary establishments estimated at Rs. 883. If the scale proposed by the Commission is accepted, the net annual increase in expenditure will amount to Rs. [6,318—(2,928+883)]=2,505. The Board of Revenue, after consulting the Behar agent, support the Commission's proposals, with the following modifications:—(1) that the first and second purkhea and the head sirdar should receive progressive salaries of Rs. 25 to Rs. 50, Rs. 15 to Rs. 30, and Rs. 20 to Rs. 30 respectively, instead of the fixed salaries of Rs. 50, Rs. 30, and Rs. 30 recommended by the Commission; and (2) that in place of the compounder recommended by the Commission, a selected assistant hospital compounder, deputed from the regular medical staff, be employed. The Lieutenant-Governor does not consider that the necessity for any increase in the cost of establishment has been established, and the proposals of the Commission, which include the raising of the pay of the two purkheas fourfold, seem to be extravagant.

48. The Commission would reduce the salaries of the subordinate native staff two purkheas at the Ghazipore Factory from Rs. 70 and Rs. 50 to Rs. 60 and Rs. 40, respectively; and they think Rs. 45 an unnecessarily high salary for the head sirdar, for whom they would fix pay of Rs. 35. There are 54 sirdars on the permanent staff at Ghazipore, a number which, for the reasons given in paragraph 746, the Commission would reduce to 45. The existing subordinate establishment at Ghazipore, and that proposed by the Commission are shown in paragraph 747 of the Commission's Report, the total monthly cost of the former being Rs. 705-8, that of the latter Rs. 610. The Benares agent, while concurring in the Commission's recommendations, suggests a regrading of the factory sirdars at an extra cost of Rs. 17 per month compared with the Commission's proposals. He also recommends that the laboratory stoker, who is employed all the year round in cleaning the factory boiler, should be brought on the permanent establishment on Rs. 7 a month. The Board of Revenue have accepted the modifications proposed by the agent, and they are approved by the Lieutenant-Governor.

49. The present establishments are described in paragraphs 346, 357, and 358 of the Opium Commission's Report. The Commission recommended that the strength of the Ghazipore corps should be raised from 24 to 48 men, at an increased monthly cost of Rs. 24; that at Patna an allowance of Rs. 30 a month should be made to one of the factory assistants for taking charge of the fire-brigade; that the monthly allowance to the Patna corps should be increased from Rs. 1-4 to Rs. 1-8 per man, at a monthly cost of Rs. 12; and that the allowance of Rs. 2 to the khalasie should be withdrawn, and the pay of each of the two mates increased from Rs. 5 to Rs. 6. The Behar agent recommends that the proposals of the Commission be carried out. The steam-engines, the agent states, should remain in charge of the superintendent of the saw-mills, who is the only person at present competent to keep the machinery in working order, and

a man should be employed on a salary of Rs. 12 to work them. The only uniform required will be a coloured *topi* and a badge to be worn on the arm, the cost of which is estimated by Mr. Kemble at Rs. 1 per man, or Rs. 50 per annum. The Benares agent is strongly in favour of the Commission's recommendations. The Lieutenant-Governor agrees with the Board of Revenue in recommending that the proposed increase in the fire-brigade establishment in both factories may be sanctioned, as also the annual expenditure of Rs. 50 for the uniforms required for the fire-brigade at the Patna Factory. The increased establishment now recommended has been included in the proposition statement submitted.

50. The Opium Commissioners recommended the substitution of a police guard for the burkundaz guard at the Ghazipore Factory; and the agent concurs in their views. He has submitted a proposition statement, showing the cost of the proposed police guard, the strength of which, he says, has been fixed by the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, North-Western Provinces, on visiting the factory and seeing the number of sentries required. The statement shows that 77 men are to be employed at a total yearly cost of Rs. 7,338. With regard to the question of searching, the agent states that as the Police Department hold that a police sentry armed with a musket cannot satisfactorily conduct the search of persons leaving the factory, he recommends that a special establishment be employed for the purpose. This establishment will consist of one duffadar searcher and five searchers, and its total yearly cost, including clothing charges, will be Rs. 550. The present establishment costs Rs. 5,652 a year, so the total increase per annum will be Rs. 2,236, the details of which are shown in the appended proposition statement. The Lieutenant-Governor has no objection to the substitution of a police guard for the present burkundaz establishment, but considers that the cost of protecting the factory should not exceed the present limit of expenditure.

51. The Commission recommend considerable increases to the wages of cake-makers at both factories. The Board of Revenue, however, and both agents, are opposed to any increase in the rates at present paid for cake-making; but the Board support a suggestion made by the Behar agent that an increased rate of five annas per 100 cakes, or 320 cakes per rupee, in place of the present rate of 520 cakes per rupee, should be given for the repair of cakes at the Patna factory. At this rate the extra cost is estimated at Rs. 1,252 per annum. The Lieutenant-Governor supports the Board's recommendations.

52. The Commission considered the salaries of the officers employed in the saw-mill to be sufficient, but they refrained from submitting any definite recommendations on the subject, as arrangements were at the time in progress for the extension of the mill. This extension has since been completed, and the mill. The Behar agent has now submitted his scheme for increasing the strength of the establishment at an additional cost of Rs. 353 per mensem, or Rs. 4,236 per annum. It is proposed—

- (1.) To raise the salary of Mr. Girling, the superintendent and engineer of the saw-mill, from Rs. 400 to Rs. 500 per mensem;
- (2.) To employ an assistant engineer on Rs. 125 in lieu of one assistant to engineer on Rs. 50, and one boiler-maker or second assistant to engineer on Rs. 40 per mensem; and
- (3.) To increase the number of circular sawyers, &c. in consequence of extension of the saw-mill.

With regard to Mr. Girling's pay I am to say that the Opium Commission, in paragraph 759, while considering a salary of Rs. 400 sufficient for the post of superintendent, observed that should it be thought desirable to reward the good service which the present superintendent has rendered, such recognition should be made in the form of a personal allowance. The Behar agent in the form of a personal allowance. The Behar agent now strongly recommends that an addition of Rs. 100 be made to Mr. Girling's salary from 1st January 1886. Mr. Girling was appointed as engineer to the Patna Factory on the 1st June 1869 on a salary of Rs. 300 per mensem; and when the Saw-mill and Chests Department were amalgamated, his salary was raised to Rs. 400 per month from 15th February 1878 under sanction of the Government of India in their Financial

tions. The Lieutenant-Governor recognises the fact that it is impossible to prescribe any definite number of chests as the number to be kept in reserve. The quantity of opium available for sale must depend in great measure on the year's poppy crop, which varies with good and bad seasons; and further elements of uncertainty are introduced by fluctuations in the Chinese market, and, perhaps, by the conditions of the Imperial finances, which may render it desirable to put into the market a larger quantity of the drug in one year than in another. Sir Rivers Thompson, however, considers that both in order to avoid the necessary looking up of capital, and with a view to save the opium from the deterioration caused by storage for more than one rainy season in Calcutta, the principle laid down by the Opium Commission should be accepted, that the reserve should never be less than a three months' supply, or ordinarily exceed a six months' supply.

58. The Commission proposes that arrangement should, as in paragraph 771 of the report, be made with the French Government to surrender, on equitable terms, the right which it enjoys of requiring 500 chests of provision opium to be annually reserved for it. This recommendation has already been carried out, and a convention entered into for the payment to the French authorities at Chandernagore of Rs. 3,000 per annum for five years, commencing from the 1st January 1884.

59. The Commission's recommendations on this subject will be considered in detail as soon as the report which has been called for from the Board of Revenue is received.

60. With reference to paragraph 4 of Mr. Finlay's letter, No. 2565, dated 20th August 1885, on the subject of the member of the Board of Revenue in charge of the Opium Department visiting each agency at least once a year, in order that he may have an opportunity of conferring with the agents and the principal subordinates on the staff of the Department, I wish to state that it does not seem to the Lieutenant-Governor desirable that a definite time should be fixed for the periodical visits of the members to the agencies. The Board, however, have been desired to give timely notice to Government on each occasion of the member's intended visit, in order that such communications and instructions may be addressed to him as circumstances may require.

61. I am to add a brief summary of the total cost of the changes suggested in the foregoing paragraphs:—

(a.) Building of houses for 16 sub-deputy and assistant sub-deputy opium agents (paragraph 3); initial expenditure Rs.96,000; Rs.3,840 recoverable annually as house-rent.

(c.) Appointment of additional sub-deputy and assistant sub-deputy opium agents (paragraphs 5, 6, and 7), annual cost Rs. 57,000.

(e) In case of establishments of 2nd and 3rd category, the agents and their assistants (paragraph 12, Rs. 63,159, subject to a deduction on account of withdrawal of the "native assistants'" commission, the amount of which has not been precisely estimated.

(g.) Enhanced rates for trash (paragraph 25), annual cost Rs. 6,336-4.

(h.) Increased pay to temporary native establishments at weighments (paragraph 30); in Benares Rs. 3,648-2-2 annually; in Behar not yet estimated.

(2.) Employment of iodine testers (paragraph 33), annual cost Rs. 1,305.

(7.) Factory buildings at Patna and Ghazipur (paragraph 49). Most of the additions and alterations required in the Patna factory have already been carried out, and administrative sanction has been accorded to all the changes recommended for Ghazipur, which are being proceeded with as funds are made available. The total cost involved is—

	Rs.		Rs.
Ghazipore -	2,20,858	Patna -	83,176

and that the proper quantity would be represented by the number of chests required for the sales of three months, or calculating according to the number of chests to be offered for sale in 1884, 12,000. The Government of India in letter No. 1534, dated 30th June 1880, concurring with the Government of Bengal, had previously prescribed six months' supply, or (50,000 chests having been sold in the previous year) 30,000 chests as the *minimum* number of provision chests to be kept in reserve; and the question has not since been re-opened. The Board of Revenue have consistently advocated the maintenance of "a substantial reserve," but have left the question of its amount to be decided by Government with reference to financial considera-

m.) Increase in saw-mill establishment rendered necessary by the extension of the mill (paragraph 52), annual cost Rs. 4,236.

Annually recurring increases.			
Rs.	a.	p.	
4,000	0	0 (b)	
57,090	0	0 (c)	
12,513	0	0 (d)	
63,159	0	0 (e)	
2,94,381	0	0 (f)	
6,336	4	0 (g)	
\$5,648	2	2 (h)	

Belhar agent's office -	1,565	Insurances' account for
Bonares agent's office -	231	Rs. 4,37,228-2-2, and
Subordinate native staff		other items of expendi-
at Glasipore -	859	ture, viz., (b), (g), and (l),
Rents recoverable from		for the remaining Rs.
officers occupying Go-		411,588-4. Against this
vernment houses -	3,810	additional expenditure
	6,060	is required to be made

§ Something will have to be added for increased pay of temporary establishment in Behar.

establishments and the subordinate native staff at Ghazipore, and on account of rent recoverable from officers occupying Government houses

I have, &c.
(Signed) P. NOLAN,
Officiating Secretary to the Government
of Bengal.

[illegible]

No. 385 B., dated 10th May 1886.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to
 the Board of Revenue, Lower Division, to the

the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the
SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue
Department.

With reference to Government order No. 150 T. R. dated 30th April 1884, communicating the consent of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to the Board taking into consideration and submitting suggestions for giving effect to the recommendations made by the Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department, and in continuation of paragraph 3 of the Board's letter No. 25B, dated 13th January last, I am directed by the Board of Revenue to submit, for the orders of Government, the following suggestions in connexion with the Commission's proposals in paragraphs 623 to 624, 629 and 630 of their report.

2. In paragraph 622 of their report the Opium Commission recommend that—

- (1.) The house-rent allowances to opium district officers be equalised.
- (2.) The Director-General be permitted to award a few bonus allowances yearly.

With regard to (1), the Commission recommended in paragraph 623 of their report that to officers for whom separate offices are provided by Government, but who are obliged to live in private houses apart from their offices, should be allowed—

Rs. 20 a month, if the officer is a deputy agent;
Rs. 15 a month, if he is an assistant agent;

that to officers housed in buildings which are the property of Government no rent be charged; and that to officers for whom no separate office is provided, a allowance, out of which they must provide sufficient office accommodation, be made, to deputy agent of Rs. 30 per month, and to assistant agent of Rs. 20 per month.

per mensem, and to an assistant agent of Rs. 20 per mensem. As regards bonus allowances the Commission recommended, in paragraph 624 of their report, that Rs 13,500 should be placed annually at the disposal of

u 82810.

To 6 assistant agents, Rs. 500 each	-	-	3,000
To 6 ditto, Rs. 250 each	-	-	1,500
To deserving kumbhars and zilladars, Rs. 2,000 in each agency	-	-	4,000

	4,000
Total	13,500

Both opinion agents were asked to consider these recommendations, and to furnish the Board with any remarks they might have to offer.

3. The Behar agent is strongly in favour of equalising the house-rent allowances for opium officers, both for sub-deputy agents and for assistants. He reports that in the Behar Agency no officer receives any house-rent allowance; officers living at the head-quarters of districts have, as a rule, to provide their own houses. At Arrah, and up to the present time at Mozafferpore, the sub-deputy agents living as single men have been allowed to reside in a portion of the opium building, paying about Rs. 30 per mensem as rent; but at other opium stations, which may be also the head-quarters of civil districts, no suitable accommodation is available in the opium buildings, and the opium officers, being married men, have to pay a high rent for their houses. At opium stations which are not head-quarters of civil districts, such as Allepunge, Tehta, Barharwa, and Hajepore, commodious bungalows are provided by Government at a rent of Rs. 30 per mensem. This distinction, the agent says, is invidious. If he wishes to move the sub-deputy agent from Allepunge, where he occupies an excellent bungalow with commodious out-offices and a very large garden, the property of Government, at an almost nominal rent, to, say Bankipore, where he would have to pay at least Rs. 8) for a small ill-situated house, he naturally makes objections. The agent does not think that the proposal made by the Commission will improve matters. He is of opinion that the fairest and most liberal plan would be to have a bungalow for the sub-deputy and a smaller one for the assistant attached to the opium offices at every head-quarter; and where this cannot be done, he suggests that Government should hire a house in the station. In either case the sub-deputy should pay, as at present, a rent of Rs. 30, and the assistant of Rs. 10 per mensem.

4. The Benares agent is of opinion that any step to equalise house rent will be a move in the right direction, as the charge on this account is now very unequal at different places. He thinks, however, that the proposals of the Commission will hardly constitute an improvement, as at some stations house rent is very high, while at others a good bungalow can be obtained at a very low rate. He says that to give sub-deputies Rs. 20 a month all round towards house rent would suit an officer stationed at Sitapore, but would be no concession to a sub-deputy stationed at Allahabad. The best plan, Mr. Carnac thinks, would be to provide, as at present, a suitable house for office and residence, the rent being paid by the Opium Department, the sub-deputy being charged Rs. 25, and the assistant Rs. 10 per mensem towards the rent. Mr. Carnac adds that the accommodation available for assistants in some places is hardly worth the Rs. 10 now paid, and the rooms would have to be improved.

5. From the above it will be seen that the proposals of the Commission in paragraph 623 of their report will not meet the difficulty by equalising the house-rent allowances of opium offices. The only way this could be done appears to be that suggested by both agents, viz., that houses should be provided and the officers charged rent at an equal rate; and the Board recommend that this suggestion be sanctioned in preference to the proposals of the Opium Commission; the rent to be by a sub-deputy they would fix at Rs. 30, and by an assistant at Rs. 10 per mensem. The Board consider that such an arrangement is desirable for the improvement of the present state of affairs, and in the interests of the public service.

6. The Behar agent is not in favour of the Commission's proposals to grant bonus allowances. He is of opinion that the distribution of bonus allowances to a few specially selected officers is certain to lead to jealousy, heart-burning, and discontent, and will render the service generally more out of heart than it is at present. The agent thinks that the members of the service will be well satisfied if they feel that, if they

PP. I.
—
engal.

APP. I.

work honestly, they will be duly advanced to the higher grades in their time, and that the controlling authorities will be able to secure discipline and get good enough work out of their subordinates by keeping back promotion from those who are lazy and inefficient. The agent does not think that the gift of a bonus yearly of a few hundred rupees will either strengthen the hands of the Board or the agent, secure better work from the sub-deputies, or put any heart into the Department generally. Much more satisfaction, he thinks, would be created by increasing the pay of the higher grades, so as to place the officers in the Opium Department more on an equality with those in the police. The agent adds that even the officer who is entrusted with the allotment of the bonus be ever so well-intentioned, he must be more or less influenced by favouritism. Possibly, if he was a personal friend of the man generally considered the best sub-deputy, he would hesitate to allot the bonus to him. Anyhow, the allotment of such a bonus would be a difficult and invidious duty.

7. The Benares agent states that he apprehends great difficulty in giving satisfactory effect to the scheme so far as the European officers of the Department are concerned. The money might, he thinks, be more profitably spent in creating a higher grade. He is in favour of providing one or two appointments in his agency of Rs. 1,000, or even Rs. 1,200 a month, the promotion to which would not depend upon seniority, but for which officers would be selected in recognition of real good work. He says that this would not only mean increased salary, but increased pension, and many officers in the Department would be induced to work steadily for this goal from an early period of their career. Mr. Carnac is in favour of granting rewards to lumbardars and zilladars. The Board, I am to state, agree in the objections urged by the agents against the Commission's proposal to grant bonuses to the superior officers of the Opium Department, but they advocate the proposal to grant rewards to lumbardars and zilladars. Whilst admitting the objections to again re-adjusting the salaries of the several grades of sub-deputy opium agents, the Board would ask Government to make a grade of two officers on Rs. 1,000 a month, to be divided between the two agencies. The proposition statement submitted with reference to the Commission's proposals to increase the number of sub-agencies has been prepared in accordance with this recommendation. The Board think it necessary at present to discuss the mode in which selections for promotion to the vacancies in this grade should be made. They leave this matter to the consideration of Government, should the proposal receive the sanction of the Secretary of State.

8. The Board also requested the Benares agent to report on the recommendations of the Opium Commission contained in paragraph 629 of their report, to increase the number of sub-agencies in the Benares Agency. The agent reports that, though the Commission's proposals, if adopted, would be an improvement in the position of the agency, as it at present exists, he does not think that their scheme, large as it is, is sufficient. Mr. Carnac remarks—

"In laying the subject before the Commission, and in reporting for the information of the Board and the Government, I have over and over again presented the disadvantages under which we labour in this agency as compared with Behar. It appears necessary to state briefly again here the position of the two agencies, without noticing which the insufficiency of the present proposals would be hardly apparent.

"The system obtaining in Behar, and in which I believe the agency was originally started, is somewhat as follows:—A sub-deputy opium agent is entrusted with a circle of cultivation of such a size as can conveniently be overlooked. This officer settles with the cultivators, receives and weighs their opium, assisted by 11 staff. If the cultivation of a district is very considerable, the district is divided among two. Generally, however, a charge is conterminous with the district. In Behar the sub-deputy agent is the officer who is responsible for the work in his district, and by whom the settlements and weighments are conducted. The sub-deputy has an assistant attached to his division, but this officer is an assistant properly so-called, that is to say, he is entrusted with no independent work; he assists the sub-deputy working under his eye, and performing such duty as may be assigned to him. He has thus an opportunity of learning his work and gaining experience before he is placed in independent

charge. In the Benares Agency, however, the system is quite different. In the beginning, I understand, the sub-deputy had his circle and his assistant. By degrees, however, as the agents desired to increase the cultivation, and to obtain results as cheaply as possible, the assistants were pushed into out-districts, and by degrees became sub-deputies on their own account, with the salary and title of assistant. Matters have improved of late years, but when I first joined the agency the sub-deputy, besides having a circle of his own, conterminous with the revenue district, would also have four so-called assistants under him, each in charge of the opium in a revenue district. Besides the pay and name already noticed, the only difference between the sub-deputy and assistant was that the assistant corresponded through the sub-deputy with the agent, and that the sub-deputy was supposed to exercise a general control over his semi-independent assistants. This control consisted, and still consists, in the sub-deputy opium agent marching during the cold weather through the assistant's charge, and inspecting his work. But as a sub-deputy has a circle of his own his hands are quite full during the weighments and the settlements, so that during these all-important times, when control is most necessary, the assistants are quite independent, and perform the work of sub-deputy opium agents.

"All this is bad enough, and the objection is fully recognised by the Commission. But a special disadvantage of the system has perhaps not been fully brought out. The staff of this agency is so strictly limited that even with the four probationers there is absolutely no margin to veer and haul upon. The assistants here do not pass through several years of apprenticeship under the instruction of the sub-deputy opium agent as in Behar. If the season is sickly, and several officers have to go on leave, it may be necessary to place an inexperienced assistant in charge of the weighments, and to expect a young man, who has worked perhaps not six months in the Department, to undertake duties which in Behar would be entrusted to a full-blown sub-deputy, with an assistant to help him. The system in this agency, bad as it is, has more by good luck than anything else worked without any disaster. But the insufficiency of the staff in this agency, and the great risk at which the work is carried on, has necessarily impressed itself on the Commission. Their recommendations, though they go some way, do not, I would submit, go far enough. It sounds well enough to have two districts grouped together under a sub-deputy with the assistant to help him. If these two districts would be thoroughly worked by a sub-deputy, with an assistant in training under him, the proposal would be good enough; but the area of a district is quite as much, indeed a great deal more, than an officer can supervise. If two districts are joined together, it must then come to this, that as regards the supervision, the assistant will be nearly independent. As regards the settlement and the weighments, the Commission seem hopeful that the sub-deputy with one assistant will generally be able to supervise these, and by the increase in the rapidity of the weighments it is hoped that the sub-deputy and his assistant will be able to weigh first in one district, and then go into the other, and that the cultivators and every one will be satisfied.

"Regarding this, however, I am not so sanguine. In some of the smaller districts this would be possible, but in most of the others the difficulties would be very great. Take, for instance, the first in the list, Ghazipur and Ballia. If the sub-deputy and assistant were to commence to weigh at Ballia, and then go on to Ghazipur, or vice-versa, the cultivators in one or other of these districts would be kept waiting at least a fortnight, and the discontent would be very great, to say nothing of the risk of delay inducing the cultivators to part with the drug illicitly. If the districts weigh separately, the assistant is a sub-deputy in everything but name, and if the present system is retained, he will be forked into a semi-independent charge before he has had any training."

The agent states further that if full and satisfactory arrangements are to be made, and if the Benares Agency is to be placed on the same footing as the Behar Agency, the proper plan would be to place all the larger districts in charge of sub-deputy opium agents. To some of these an assistant would be given; others would not require a second officer; while in some cases, where the cultivation is small, two districts might be formed into one sub-agency. A statement is submitted herewith, showing the distribution of the sub-agencies as proposed by the agent,

and the area of cultivation in each, from which it will be seen that, according to Mr. Carnac's proposals, there will be 26 sub-agencies, with 26 sub-deputy opium agents, and 27 assistant sub-deputy opium agents. It will also be seen from this statement that the area of cultivation in the proposed sub-agencies of Ballia, Hamirpur, and Agra, will be comparatively small. Besides the 27 assistants above referred to, the agent proposes to employ an additional assistant as his personal assistant. A second statement showing the distribution of the sub-agencies, and the area of cultivation in each as proposed by the Opium Commission, is also submitted. I am to state that the Board, after carefully considering the question, would support the proposals of the Opium Commission, as it may be assumed that they have gone carefully into the whole question, and satisfied themselves as to the sufficiency of the staff they propose. The Board's views on the subject of the appointment of a personal assistant to the Benares agent have already been expressed in paragraph 3 of their letter, No. 37B., of 12th January 1885, to which I am to invite attention.

10. The attention of both agents was also drawn to paragraph 630 of the Opium Commission's report, regarding the increase in the number of assistants to be employed, and they were requested to favour the Board with their opinions on the proposals contained therein. A reference to the paragraph quoted above will show that the Commission's proposals are that there should be 35 assistants attached to the Benares Agency, and 15 to the Behar Agency; that appointments to the grade of assistants should be made by Government, but till he has passed his examinations, an officer should rank as a probationer only; that the agent should see that a probationer has proper opportunities for qualifying himself to conduct settlements, &c.; and that it should be made a rule that an assistant is not to be placed in charge of a sub-division, unless he has been at least three years in the Department, and has passed his examinations in all subjects, and then only when the agent has certified him to be competent to undertake the duties.

11. The Behar agent reports that he is most decidedly in favour of allowing a permanent assistant to each sub-deputy agent. He states that if the districts are properly looked after, there is work for more than one assistant, e.g., in Gya and Shahabad. In Patna there has hitherto been no assistant; but from the experience he has gained, the agent is satisfied that one European officer cannot properly supervise this large and important district. The agent is of opinion that if the 15 assistants are allowed to Behar, there should be no necessity for employing temporary extra hands at weighments—a system which he does not approve.

12. The Benares agent thinks it necessary to place assistants under sub-deputies to learn the work and gain experience before they are given the work of weighments and settlements. He agrees with the Opium Commission that until an officer has passed his examinations he should rank as a probationer only; but he advocates that it should also be insisted on that all candidates for the Opium Department should pass through the test of extra assistants during the weighments, during which period, he says, an excellent opportunity is afforded of judging the young man's merits. He states that the number of candidates is large, and from the best workers among the extra assistants a good selection might be made. Mr. Carnac is of opinion that no assistant should be placed in semi-independent charge until he has had an opportunity of learning his work under a competent sub-deputy opium agent; but he thinks that the three years' probation is quite impossible, when there are no spare officers in training, and when the number of officers is only the same as the number of posts to be filled, so that when a vacancy takes place it must be filled from outside. This difficulty, it is said, is enhanced by the system of competitive examination for admission into the Opium Department recently ordered by Government. I am to state that the Board would support the proposals of the Opium Commission, contained in paragraph 630 of their report, regarding the number of assistants to be employed in each agency.

13. The agent's proposal that candidates for the Opium Department should pass through the test of extra assistants during the weighments is, I am to say, inconsistent with the existing rules according to which candidates for appointment to the Department have to pass a preliminary examination at Calcutta, and is therefore admissible.

14. A proposition statement prepared in accordance with the proposals contained in paragraphs 629 and 630 of the Opium Commission's report, and paragraph 7 *supra* has been submitted through the Accountant-General of Bengal for verification of the present scale of establishment.

DISTRIBUTION OF THE SUB-AGENCIES PROPOSED BY THE OPIUM AGENT, BENARES.

No.	Division.	Sub-Division.	Cultivation.	Total.	Remarks.	
					Sub-Deputy.	Assistant.
1.	Ghazipur.	Ghazipur.	Bighas. 6,324			
		Syedpore.	5,048			
		Zamaniah.	7,810	19,125	1	2
2.	Ballia.	Ballia.	6,392	6,392	1	—
3.	Benares.	Benares.	1,931			
		Chandowli.	6,183			
		Mirzapore.	7,195	14,409	1	1
4.	Azamgarh.	Azamgarh.	5,210			
		Ghoosi.	6,535			
		Nugrah.	5,647			
		Jaunpore.	3,262	20,654	1	2
5.	Gorakhpore.	Gorakhpore.	7,046			
		Puterwah.	7,553			
		Bhagulpore.	5,975			
		Golah.	3,950	30,523	1	2
6.	Busti.	Busti.	13,944			
		Dansi.	3,358			
		Domeriacumj.	5,694			
		Khulbala.	5,917			
7.	Allahabad.	Amorah.	11,346	40,259	1	2
		Allahabad.	6,293			
		Sarsa.	5,650	11,943	1	1
8.	Fatehpore.	Fatehpore.	11,374			
		Bandah.	1,499	12,873	1	1
9.	Cawnpore.	Cawnpore.	2,746			
		Ankin.	14,714			
		Rarah.	5,410	22,870	1	1
10.	Hamirpore.	Hamirpore.	1,017			
		Jalere.	3,176	4,193	1	1
11.	Manipuri.	Manipuri.	16,786	16,786	1	1
12.	Etawah.	Etawah.	20,805	20,805	1	—
13.	Bareilly.	Shahjehanpore.	10,216			
		Bareilly.	16,678	26,894	1	1
14.	Mooradabad.	Mooradabad.	992			
		Budaon.	20,534	21,436	1	1

APP. I.

No.	Division.	Sub-Division.	Cultivation.	Total.	Remarks.	
					Sub-Deputy.	Assistant.
15	Aligarh	Aligarh	Bighas. 1,394	8,417	1	1
		Etah	6,913			
16	Agra	Agra	2,548	3,938	1	1
		Mathra	500			
17	Sitapore	Sitapore	14,331	19,479	1	1
		Kheri	4,648			
18	Hardoi	Hardoi	14,101	14,101	1	—
19	Lucknow	Lucknow	—	21,924	1	1
		Unao	21,924			
20	Barabanki	Barabanki	21,707	21,707	1	1
21	Fyzabad	Fyzabad	Bighas. 17,152	17,152	1	—
		Gondah	22,651			
22	Gondah	Bahraitch	7,354	29,435	1	1
		Sultanpore	12,436			
23	Sultanpore	Sultanpore	12,436	20,031	1	1
24	Partabgarh	Partabgarh	20,031			
25	Rai Bareilly	Rai Bareilly	27,232	41,066	1	2
		Salone	13,834			
26	Fatehgarh	Fatehgarh	9,566	22,498	1	2
		Rhozporo	12,932			
Grand total			—	549,472	23	27

DISTRIBUTION OF THE SUB-AGENCIES PROPOSED BY THE OPIUM COMMISSION.

Division.	Sub-Division.	Actual Area of Land under Poppy Cultivation.	Remarks.	
			Sub-Deputy.	Assistants.
Ghazipore	Ghazipore	Bighas. 6,228	1	3
	Syrdpore	5,048		
	Zaunmeeh	7,849		
	Balliah	6,392		
Gorakhpore	Gorakhpore	7,046	1	3
	Gohah	6,950		
	Bhazupore	8,075		
	Patherwah	7,858		
Basti	Basti	13,944	1	4
	Bansi	5,353		
	Doomeragunj	5,694		
	Khalilabad	5,317		
Azamgarh	Amorah	11,246	1	3
	Azamgarh	5,210		
	Nuzra	5,647		
	Ghosee	6,535		
Benares	Jannpore	3,262	1	2
	Benares	1,031		
	Chandouli	6,153		
	Mirzapore	7,195		
Grand total			14,409	1
Allahabad	Allahabad	Bighas. 6,223	1	1
	Sarsa	5,650		
	Fatehpore	11,943		
	Banda	1,499		
Cawnpore	Cawnpore	12,873	1	1
	Rura	2,746		
	Jalour	5,410		
	Hamirpore	3,176		
Etawah	Etawah	1,917	1	3
	Etawah	20,865		
	Agra	2,548		
	Etawah	21,353		
Farrukhabad	Fatehgarh	9,866	1	3
	Bohjpore	12,542		
	Aukir	14,714		
	Mainpury	16,786		
Aligarh	Aligarh	63,908	1	1
	Aligarh	1,504		
	Etah	6,913		
	Aligarh	8,417		
Moradabad	Moradabad	902	1	1
	Moradabad	20,534		
	Bedaen	21,436		
	Moradabad	21,436		

APP. I.
Bengal.

Division.	Sub-Division.	Actual Area of Land under Poppy Cultivation.	Remarks.	
			Sub-Deputy.	Assistants.
Bareilly	Bareilly	Bighas. 10,216	1	1
	Shahjehanpore	16,678		
Sitapore	Sitapore	26,894	1	2
	Hardoi	14,831		
Lucknow	Kheeri	14,101	1	2
	Lucknow	4,648		
Rai Bareilly	Lucknow	33,580	1	2
	Unao	21,924		
Sultanpore	Baru Banki	21,707	1	2
	Sultanpore	43,631		
Fyzabad	Rai Bareilly	27,232	1	1
	Salone	13,834		
Sultanpore	Sultanpore	41,066	1	1
	Partabgarh	12,436		
Fyzabad	Fyzabad	20,031	1	1
	Gonda	32,467		
Fyzabad	Bahraitch	17,152	1	2
	Bahraitch	22,081		
Fyzabad	Bahraitch	7,354	1	2
	Total	46,687		
Total		500,472	18	35

that the agent must know better than anyone what his requirements are, and the Board are therefore inclined to accept Mr. Carnac's proposals. The agent has, accordingly, under the Board's orders, prepared and submitted a proposition statement (forwarded through the Accountant-General for verification of the present scale of establishment), showing the establishment according to the scale proposed by him, and from which it will be seen that there will be an annual increase in the cost, amounting to Rs. 1,632, and I am to request the sanction of Government thereto.

3. As regards the question of allowing a personal assistant to the Benares agent, I am to say that the Board are inclined to think that Mr. Carnac has made out a good case in support of the retention of this appointment. The Benares agent has a larger number of officers to deal with in his agency, and his travelling over a wider area necessitates a longer absence from head-quarters than in the Behar Agency. If, therefore, his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor is pleased to allow the Benares agent the services of an officer as personal assistant, the Board would suggest that it should be on the distinct understanding that the number of sanctioned assistants will not be increased on that account, and that no officer is to be appointed to that post who is in receipt of a salary of more than Rs. 300 per mensem. This will, the Board consider, ensure at least an occasional change in the personnel of the appointment.

4. The Board also agree with the Benares agent in the view expressed in paragraph 7 of his letter, that the Treasury office should be part of his own office, and they have accordingly included it in the proposition statement.

No. 164—2064, dated 23rd July 1884.

From H. RIVETT-CARNAC, Esq., C.I.E., Opium Agent of Benares, to the SECRETARY, TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, LOWER PROVINCES.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 182 B., dated 19th ultimo, calling for a proposition statement of my office establishment if the proposals regarding the establishment made by the Commission can be carried out at once.

2. In my opinion it is impossible to carry out the proposed changes at once, or indeed at all, owing to reasons to be detailed further on.

3. The remarks of the Commission in regard to my office appear to have been based on a misapprehension. During the whole period of the Commission's stay here they did not go through any single branch of my office, and the subject was never discussed with me. Had this been done, it might have been possible to have saved the Commission from some of the misconceptions into which they have fallen.

4. It does not appear to me that the great difference between the work of this agency and Behar has received sufficient notice. The Benares agent has to deal with work in 39 districts with 50 European sub-deputy and assistant sub-deputy agents, exclusive of those at the factory. Nearly all the assistants are in semi-independent charge, and each submitting reports on important subjects. The Behar agent has to deal with nine districts and 22 officers, while of the assistants one only is, I believe, in semi-independent charge. The difference will be understood when it is explained that in each district questions continually arise regarding the weights, settlements, buildings, &c. The personal work in regard to promotions, leave, transfers, &c., is increased by the number of the officers. The large number of the sub-divisions, necessitating accounts, travelling allowance, bills, &c., and the dealings with 39 treasuries, make account work very heavy, and nearly all these subjects have continually to come up before the agent. The agent himself, having an enormous area to supervise, has to be absent from Ghazipore for a great part of the year, and cannot remain in the centre of the ring fence of his cultivation as the Behar agent can. For all these reasons he certainly requires a stronger office establishment than Behar; and a personal assistant is also necessary. It is believed that no head of a department, with the number of European officers with which the Benares agent has to communicate, is without a personal assistant. Having been here a long time, and knowing

No. 37 B., dated 12th January 1885.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGALE, Revenue Department.

UNDER the sanction conveyed in Government order, No. 150 T. R., dated 30th April 1884, to the Board's taking into consideration and submitting suggestions for giving effect to the recommendations made by the late Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department, the Board called upon the opium agent, Benares, to report whether the proposals made by the Commission in paragraphs 634 and 635 of their report in regard to his office establishment could be carried out at once, and, if so, to submit a proposition statement in the usual form.

2. The Benares agent has submitted a report,* a copy of which is herewith submitted for the information and orders of Government, from which it will be seen that Mr. Carnac's views on the subject are not in accord with the recommendations of the Commission, and it is not easy for the Board, who can have no knowledge of the detail working of the Benares agent's office, to decide between the two. The question, moreover, is not made clearer by the hesitating manner in which the Commission's proposals are put forward. In paragraph 634 the Commission state that it is somewhat difficult to understand the existing strength and cost of the establishment of the Benares agent, and in paragraph 635 they only submit a provisional estimate. On the other hand, it would not, the Board consider, be unreasonable under the circumstances to concede

APP. I.

the districts and officers personally, I may not require a personal assistant drawn from the line of the Department so much as an opium agent newly appointed might. But an agent who is not drawn from the body of the Department, and who has no knowledge or experience of the weighments, the settlements, and their complicated forms and procedure, should certainly have some officer at hand who has served in every branch, and knows each detail of the district work thoroughly. Apart from this, the large body of European officers of the Department can communicate more easily on many points with the personal assistant, one of themselves, than they can with the agent, and a good personal assistant can do much to advise and inform the agent on points that might otherwise not come to his notice.

5. The Commission labour under an entire mistake in regarding the appointment of personal assistant as having been created by myself. The mistake appears to have originated from one of the Commission having once been stationed at Ghazipur, and having had no idea that no personal assistant then existed. As a fact, however, Mr. Paterson, an assistant in the line, was the personal assistant when I joined in 1875, and had been acting in that capacity from several years previously, and the sub-deputies and assistants named in the margin have all at different times served in the agent's office as head assistant or personal assistant, be the post called what it may. Had the Commission inquired on the subject, it would have been found that in reality the appointment dates back to 1837, or nearly 50 years ago, as the

names given will show. The Commission, too, are quite mistaken in supposing that I have unfairly deprived the district of the services of a good officer. Of the personal assistants of my time, Mr. Paterson, on going to the districts, was succeeded by Mr. Inard, with whom I went fully into the question of settlements, resulting in the drawing up of the detailed rules, maps, registers, &c., which have since been adopted in both agencies. Then came Mr. Bryson, who accompanied me through the districts of the Aligarh Division, was shown by me on the spot what was required, and there and then sent to start the new Aligarh Division. His successor, Mr. Hastings, in like manner accompanied me to Sultanpore, was set to work, and assisted me in unravelling the Sultanpore frauds, was employed on special duty in prosecuting the case, and then sent to form the new division there. Subsequently, on his return to me as personal assistant, he was thoroughly instructed in the details of the Malwa scheme, which he has since successfully worked, and in connexion with which he has constantly been absent from my office. Although it may be said that good men have been selected by me and instructed so as to take up urgent and special work, the results of which have fully justified my action, it cannot fairly be said that I have unnecessarily taken away good men from the districts to assist me in my personal work. The remark about my having appointed an officer who is a sort of private secretary and aide-de-camp is deserving of notice on account of its inaccuracy. The personal assistant is undoubtedly a sort of secretary to the agent, but the appointment was created years before I came here as opium agent, and has been utilised with advantage. As to the aide-de-camp, there are, perhaps, few officers who require less than myself that such duties, if to be performed at all, should be undertaken by the personal assistant, inasmuch as I have attached to me an officer of the Army, as Adjutant of the Volunteers, who could most efficiently perform the duties of aide-de-camp, if required.

6. For these reasons I would propose to retain the personal assistant, more in the interests of my successor than of myself.

7. The office certainly cannot be reconstituted as proposed with the head accountant in charge of both accounts and correspondence offices. In Bihar, where work is much less heavy, and the system has been in force for many years, the arrangement may work well enough. But the head accountant here is an officer of 28 years' service, who has never done anything but purely account work, and has no sort of knowledge of

the correspondence and records, without which he will be of little use as head of the office. On his retirement some arrangement might be possible. But the heavy account work of this agency would always necessitate an experienced and well-paid officer in special charge of that branch. The agent's office is in reality weak and ill-paid, and insufficient for the growing wants of the agency. It stands now on the same footing as when reconstituted more than 25 years ago, when this agency was a sort of outlying work of Patna, yielding but 20,000 maunds with 160,000 bighas of cultivation, and employing 10 officers. Now we have grown above 50,000 maunds of opium with a cultivation of more than 400,000 bighas scattered over 39 districts, while this year we have reached 68,000 maunds. There are therefore, I consider, good grounds and excellent reasons for strengthening the office by endeavouring to attract men of a better stamp than we can at present obtain with the very small salaries which we offer. With this object I would propose, for the consideration of the Board and the Government, the scheme shown in the annexed statement A, in lieu of that suggested by the Commission. The increase in expenditure, which it exhibits over the latter, is due mainly to what I have above said in regard to the retention of the personal assistantship. If my proposal in regard to the latter be accepted, it will be necessary to continue the present arrangement of having two distinct offices, and consequently two separate superintendents. Even if the offices were to be rolled into one, the necessity for two superintendents would remain, and, in fact, would be even greater than under the proposed arrangements, for the work of the two branches is so distinct and complex that one man, even under the orders of the head of the office, could hardly be expected to properly supervise both. Moreover, the Treasury staff, which has been included by the Commission in the factory establishment, has hitherto always been considered part of the agent's office, and I have accordingly, for purposes of comparison, included it in the scheme. The salaries I have proposed for the clerks in the office are, on the whole, rather lower than those recommended by the Commission; but I do not think they will be insufficient to attract the services of good men, especially if the hope be held out to them of rising in time to a well-paid superintendentship, instead of as would be the case if the Commission's recommendations were adopted to a head clerkship only. In regard to the pay of the superintendent, I do not think the rate proposed by me is too high. The work of a superintendent in an office like this is extremely onerous, and requires a man of both ability and education to perform it satisfactorily. Indeed, on him a very great part of the heavy work falls. It being also the highest post a member of the ministerial staff can hope to attain to, it is highly desirable to attach to it a salary which may induce good men to enter the office.

8. The present sanctioned expenditure of the office (including the Treasury) is Rs. 2,202. The cost of the establishment, according to the scheme proposed by me, will rise from Rs. 2,063 to Rs. 2,413, or a mean cost of Rs. 2,238. The additional expenditure will accordingly be purely nominal, while it will be seen that if the Commission's proposals be accepted, the cost will actually be considerably below that at present sanctioned. Moreover, it will be seen from the figures given in the margin that for the past 30 years there has been practically a very slight increase in the cost of the office, so that I trust that at a time when it is proposed to increase largely the expenditure on account of the other establishments of the agency, the very slight additional charge proposed by me in regard to my own office may not be considered unreasonable.

AGENT'S OFFICE.

	Rs.
Correspondence Branch—	
English Department	546
Vernacular ditto	—
Accounts Branch	97
Treasury	153
Total sanctioned	2,091

9. I have in my No. 163—2063 of this day's date spoken strongly as to the necessity of increasing the pay of the Native officers of the district establishments. What I have said in regard to them applies equally to my own office staff.

10. As the increased expenditure proposed by me is small, I would ask whether it would not be possible to bring the revised scale of pay into operation without delay. It is obvious that the sooner a change, which is

sure to bring with it such a decided increase in efficiency, is introduced the better; and although the heavy additional expenditure involved in the Commission's proposals in regard to the district establishments may retard the introduction of the improved scale of pay into the districts, this consideration does not affect the scheme I have now proposed.

No. 78 B., dated 31st January 1885.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

With reference to the proposals of the Opium Commission, described at length in paragraphs 636 to 645 of their report, for the revision of kothee establishments and establishments of sub-deputy and assistant sub-deputy opium agents, I am directed to submit herewith, for the consideration and orders of Government, a copy of a letter noted in the margin, from the opium agent, Benares, setting forth his views on the subject. A copy of a proposition statement in the prescribed form, showing the proposed scale compared with the present sanctioned scale of establishments in the Benares Agency, has been forwarded to the Accountant-General of Bengal for verification of the present scale and submission to Government. The proposals for the revision of establishments in the Behar Agency will be submitted later, as soon as revised statements, which some mistakes and discrepancies rendered necessary, are received from the agent.

No. 163—2063, dated 22nd July 1884.

2. The Board were at first inclined to consider the proposed scale of salaries too high, but on a full consideration of the matter they have accepted the Opium Commission's proposals. In recommending these proposals for the sanction of Government, I am to point out that the gomasta in some good sub-agencies, such as Nowada, Gya, Tehta, Belkhana, and others in the Behar Agency, where the practice of part payment by commission still obtains, draw, with commission, on an average from Rs. 102 to Rs. 164 a month. As the object of the proposed increase of salaries is to improve the status of those officers generally, and to fix a scale of salaries adequate to the responsible duties which devolve on them, the proposed scale cannot be considered excessive.

3. As regards the sub-deputy agent's clerks, I am to observe that the salaries proposed for them exceed by Rs. 10 only those fixed for the clerks of district officers, and that as pointed out by Mr. Carnac, the prospects of clerks in the Opium Department are not nearly so good as those of officers of the same class in district offices.

4. Should the scale of salaries proposed by the Commission receive the sanction of Government, the existing practice of payment by commission will be discontinued in all departments.

No. 163—2063, dated 22nd July 1884.

From H. RIVETT-CARNAC, Esq., C.I.E., Benares Opium Agent, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 181 B., dated 19th ultimo, calling for a report on the recommendations of the Commission regarding the office establishments of the sub-deputy and assistant sub-deputy opium agents of this agency.

2. In reply, I would commence by stating that I concur generally with the opinions expressed by the Commission on the subject, with the members of which the position was discussed by me. The insufficiency of the salaries allowed to the ministerial staff of this agency has been long and universally acknowledged, and the Board are aware that both my predecessor and myself have, on several occasions, made strong representations on the subject.

3. The scheme submitted by the Commission entails a great increase of expenditure. But that such increase will ensure efficiency, I have no doubt. It is quite true that the work has long been carried on at a much lower cost, and that sufficiently successful results might perhaps still be obtained without any great increase. Still if the subject is to be thoroughly considered and the

Department placed on a sound footing, I agree with the remarks of the Commission that "half the benefit will not accrue by spending half the money." It would not be difficult to suggest a little cutting down here and a small reduction there. But this would be with the certain prospect of reducing the results aimed at by the Commission. The amounts entered show, I believe, what is really required. If the Government say that so much cannot be given, and that only a certain sum can be granted, then on learning that sum I will do my best to arrange my proposals accordingly.

4. As regards the salaries proposed for the clerks

Sub-Deputy Opium Agent's Office, noted in the margin, and to which my special attention has been drawn by the Board, I would desire to state that after comparing the proposals

with the salaries drawn by clerks in other departments, I am not inclined to recommend any alteration in the Commission's recommendations.

The junior clerks on the establishment of the district officers in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh draw at the rate of Rs. 60, Rs. 50, and Rs. 40. It would therefore appear that the Commission recommend in the case of the second clerk of the sub-deputy agent's office only Rs. 10 in excess of what a clerk of the same grade receives in the district office. But, as a fact, the clerks of the Revenue, Judicial, and Civil Courts are much better off than those of this Department. The clerk in the district office commences at Rs. 40 it is true, but he has not only one head clerkship in the office to look to. He may rise to the head clerkship of any one of the departments in the office; and, if a good man, he has before him the chance of a tahsildarship, or even a deputy collectorship, besides a prospect of being selected for a post in the office of the Commissioner or Board of Revenue, or secretariat. For the collector under whom he serves and who knows his merits, may become commissioner, or secretary, or member of the Board of Revenue, and may remain a really useful man. The chances of a clerk employed in the office of a sub-deputy opium agent are quite different.

6. Now, too, that deputy collectors are being selected from amongst the ministerial officers, the prospects of this class of officers have very considerably improved. But even if a clerk could not rise to a gazetted appointment, there is such a large number of higher appointments in the establishments of the district administration in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh that his promotion must necessarily be very much more rapid than a clerk in the Opium Department can expect. If the scheme proposed by the Commission be sanctioned in its entirety, there will be only 18 head clerkships on Rs. 100 to Rs. 150 and a few better paid appointments in the offices at Ghazipur to which a qualified junior clerk could aspire. This limited number cannot bear any comparison with the number of higher appointments in the district administration for which the clerical establishment is considered eligible.

7. The Opium Department, as at present constituted, is not at all popular in these provinces. No native of any education would think of seeking employment as a clerk. We, as a rule, get third-rate men with very little education. Considering that the standard of qualification is constantly rising, and having regard to the fact that knowledge of the English language, not only of copying English word, is becoming essential in every office of importance, I am of opinion that the pay in the lower grades should be fixed at the rates proposed by the Commission to induce men of education and of good family to enter the Department.

8. I have no knowledge how the rates proposed compare with those sanctioned for the offices in Bengal. But it must be remembered that the circumstances of these provinces differ from those in Bengal, and that the salaries paid here, and not those of Bengal, must be the standard of comparison.

9. I hardly understand that I am called upon to remark upon the allusions made by the Commission to the prevalence of "dustoori" among all grades. It is an undoubted evil, and every endeavour has been and is made to check it. Although endeavours should not be relaxed, I must state my conviction that the evil will never be thoroughly eradicated until the character of the people of India is entirely changed by the advance of education, and until the climate on which that character to some extent depends, also undergoes a change.

APP. I.

No. 653 B, dated Calcutta, the 23rd September 1884

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

WITH reference to Government Order, No. 150 R., dated 30th April 1884, communicating the consent of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to the Board's taking into consideration and submitting suggestions for giving effect to the recommendations made by the late Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department, I am directed to state that the Board have obtained the opinions of the opium agents, Behar and Benares, in regard to the recommendations contained in Chapter IV. of the Commission's report, and to submit the following for the consideration and orders of Government.

2. In paragraphs 647 to 650 of their report, the Opium Commission discuss the present system of settlements and advances in the Behar and Benares opium agencies, and give their opinions as to the best means of securing valid engagements between the cultivators and the Government, and the measures that should be taken to compel the cultivators to keep to their engagements. To carry out the Commission's proposals fresh legislation will, the Board observe, be necessary, and under these circumstances the subject does not appear to be one which can be disposed of at once.

3. Again in paragraph 651 the Commission recommended that ordinarily one advance only should be given of not more than Rs. 8 per bigah plus, in cases where leaf and trash contracts are given, Rs. 4 a maund for leaves and Rs. 16 a hundred maunds for trash, and that the advance should be made in August or September at the time of settlements; that no further advance should be made without special application for it, though the Commission thought it might be left to the discretion of the sub-deputy opium agents to make a further ordinary advance of Rs. 4 per bigah on special application being made to them if they consider the circumstances of the case make it advisable that it should be granted. The opium agents were asked to submit their opinions on the proposals made by the Commission, and were requested to consider the fact that in a bad season the system advocated by the Commission would be likely to cause heavy outstanding balances.

4. The Benares agent has now reported that the Commission's recommendations represent the procedure followed in the Benares Agency, and that they are in accord with his own views on the subject. Save under exceptional circumstances, Mr. Carnac states, one advance only is given. In exceptional cases, when the season is bad or the cultivation is uncertain, a small first advance is given, followed by a second advance; but when this is done officers are enjoined to make inquiries on the spot and to make payments at central points in camp. The agent adds that as a rule there is little chance, save in an altogether extraordinary season, of balances accruing on the advance of Rs. 8 per bigah. The advance represents an outturn of a little over 1½ seer per bigah, and if the sowings are in any way near the engagements, the low average of 4 seers per bigah far more than covers the advance.

5. The Behar agent is not, however, in favour of the recommendations made by the Opium Commission. He states that under the present system for irrigated lands a first advance of Rs. 5 is made and a second advance of Rs. 3 as soon as the condition of the crop is ascertained. He is of opinion that, if Rs. 8 per bigah is given as the first advance, there will certainly accrue heavy balances at the end of the year which will not be easily realised, and that there will be no inducement to the cultivator to take pains with his cultivation, for he will have received the whole advance, and the balances will probably be double the amount which has at present to be realised. The tendency for speculative cultivation will, the agent thinks, be increased, and the present system of check over the cultivation will be lost. The present advance is said to be quite sufficient to induce the cultivator to undertake poppy cultivation, and no increase is therefore required. For non-irrigated land the agent states that an advance is made only when the crop has received several waterings. In some districts the outturn is said to be very small, and in many places in Chumparun insufficient to cover an advance of Rs. 3. The agent also reports that some khattadars, who were consulted on the advisability of an advance of Rs. 8,

expressed their unwillingness to take such a sum, as they considered it might lead to great difficulties.

6. In respect of the Commission's proposal that poppy leaves should be paid for at Rs. 4 a maund, the agent reports that the price at present paid in some districts is Rs. 5 per maund, and that to reduce it to Rs. 4 would probably tend to diminish the outturn. Under the circumstances therefore, and in view of the opinion expressed by the Behar agent, the Board presume the Opium Commission's recommendations in paragraph 651 of their report can hardly be given effect to, so far as concerns the Behar Agency, and they are of opinion that it would be wiser to adhere to the present plan.

7. In paragraph 652 the Commission record their recommendations with regard to the manner in which the money for advances to the cultivators should be provided and the places where and the time at which the advances should be made. The Board, I am to say, see no objection to the proposal to abolish the opium officers' treasuries, and they would also recommend that the other proposals in this paragraph may be introduced by reading "the Board" for "the Director-General."

8. In paragraph 653 the Commission submit their views in regard to the manner in which the opium measurements should be conducted. The Board are of opinion that the question whether chains should be used instead of poles, as suggested by the Commission, is one that may be left to the agents to settle, and they would also recommend that the form of field register, as proposed by the Commission, may be adopted in both the agencies.

9. With reference to the Commission's proposals in paragraph 654, I am to say that the Board would support the recommendation that sub-deputy agents should be furnished with copies of the revenue field registers and field maps. The plan of not employing temporary surveyors will, however, depend entirely on the orders passed by Government on the proposal to increase the Kothee establishments. With regard to the proposal to introduce village opium maps into the Behar Agency, the agent who was asked to report on the subject writes as follows:—

"The plan adopted in the Benares Agency of mapping each pergunnah separately was found to be unsuited to the circumstances of this agency, where lands of pergunnahs are so mixed; accordingly instructions were first issued for the preparation of village maps; this too was found inconvenient. Next, instructions were issued in accordance with Government orders of the year 1880, to prepare block maps showing extent of cultivation in each khatta in colours on a scale of 1 inch for every 50 bighas; the villages comprised in the block were then serially numbered and zillahdari beats were shown. Registers in the prescribed form were also opened in connexion with these maps. The block maps are retained in the office of the sub-deputy. Zillahdari maps are yearly supplied to the agent's office, together with the register which shows by comparison the area of cultivation of each zillah, the outturn, the number of licenses, and the average per bigah."

From the above it will be seen that a system of opium maps and field registers has already been introduced into the Behar Agency, and the Board presume that no further action is required in connexion with this matter.

10. I am to say that the Board would also recommend, in the case of the discovery of unlicensed cultivation, the adoption of the procedure set out in paragraph 655 of the Opium Commission's Report. The rules regarding such cultivation are laid down in paragraph 17A, page 23, of the "Opium Manual," and do not differ materially from the Commission's recommendations.

11. With reference to paragraph 656 of the Report, I am to say that, in view of the opinion expressed by the Commission therein, the Board have directed the discontinuance of the preparation of taidads in the Behar Agency, and the Board trust that their action may be approved by the Government.

12. Paragraphs 657 to 664 of the Commission's Report treat of the subject of the remission of outstanding balances. This matter has already formed the subject of a separate correspondence with Government, and the Board's views have been fully expressed in their letter No. 558, dated 19th January 1884, to Government. The orders of the Government of India are now awaited on the subject.

13. In regard to paragraph 665, I am to say that the Board would recommend the suggestion of the Commission, that, as a rule, extraordinary advances should

be made for the construction of wells only, and that they should require the sanction of the agents; but that they would leave to the Director-General a discretion to make extraordinary advances for other purposes than wells, "the Board" being read for the Director-General. Extraordinary advances, the Behar agent reports, are never made for any other purpose than the construction of wells. The Benares agent also states that only in special cases, such as after a famine or bad cattle disease, would he authorise the sub-deputy agents to submit special applications, and would consider such cases, and sanction advances according to circumstances.

No. 173 B, dated Calcutta, the 5th March 1885.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

WITH reference to Government Order No. 150 T. R., dated 30th April last, communicating the consent of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to the Board taking into consideration and submitting suggestions for giving effect to the recommendations made by the late Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department, I am directed by the Board of Revenue to submit, for the orders of Government, the following suggestions in connexion with the Commission's proposals in Chapter V. of their Report.

2. In paragraph 667 of their Report the Opium Commission recommended that trash should be paid for at the rate of 12 annas a maund in both agencies, and that an attempt should be made in Behar to obtain contracts for the delivery of trash at the factory. For trash delivered at the sub-agency head-quarters under the system which prevails at present in Behar, the Commission thought that six annas per maund would be a fair price, the conveyance charges from the village to the sub-agency being paid as now by Government. Both opium agents were asked to consider the Opium Commission's recommendations, and to furnish the Board with their opinion whether the increased rate is necessary.

3. The Benares agent has reported that his principal assistant does not consider the enhanced rate recommended by the Opium Commission necessary; the agent, however, looking to the fact that the trash contracts are no longer popular, and to the great importance of the trash supply, is in favour of the concession. The Behar agent reports that everywhere it is admitted there is at present a difficulty in getting trash for the following reasons:—

- (a) because it forms a valuable manure for the fields, and the cultivators are loath to part with it;
- (b) because the cultivator is insufficiently paid for its cartage;
- (c) because deductions are made for impurities, which materially lessen the amount which is paid to the cultivators;
- (d) because some khattadars take the trash from the cultivators and regard it as their perquisite, appropriating all the payments; therefore the cultivator takes no interest in preserving it;
- (e) because payments are deferred, and such deferred payments seldom reach the cultivators;
- (f) because the cost of three pice per maund per koss allowed for carriage is too low.

The opinion of the majority of the sub-deputy opium agents is that if the cultivators were better paid they would supply the trash readily; the officers are unanimous against the employment of contractors, who, it is said, to protect themselves against deduction for impurities, would be led to pay low prices, and thus leave themselves a wider margin between the price paid to the cultivator and that received from Government. It is also said that contractors could only buy through khattadars, who would benefit as well as the contractors, but the cultivator would be in the same position as at present.

4. The agent states that at present difficulty is experienced in procuring trash, and that after a careful consideration of the matter, the best course seems to be that the sub-deputies nearest to the head-quarters should arrange for the largest quantities, that they should make advances to the khattadars for trash, and contract for the delivery of good trash at six annas a

APP. I.
Bengal.

maund for good, and four annas a maund for inferior quality, plus the charges of carriage to be fixed by each sub-deputy agent, the trash to be weighed and examined at the nearest weighing-shed and passed by the sub-deputy opium agent. The agent recommends that this course should be followed, and that it should be widely proclaimed that the khattadars are authorised to buy trash. I am to state that the average extra expenditure, if the increased price were given, would amount in Behar to Rs. 2,726-14, and in Benares to Rs. 3,609-6; and to recommend that the proposals of the Opium Commission to raise the price of trash may be sanctioned.

5. The suggestion in the latter part of paragraph 668 of the Commission's Report, that care should be taken at every step of the successive processes of weighing to guard against the possibility of fraud or mistake, to protect the assahee from illegal exaction, and to satisfy him that he is being fairly and equitably dealt with, is, I am happy to say, a matter that can be dealt with by the opium agents.

6. With regard to the Commission's proposals contained in paragraphs 669 to 671 of their Report, I am to state that the Benares agent reports that they follow his own views and recommendations. He does not, however, state how many kothees will be required, and where they should be located. The Behar agent reports that the want of weighing-sheds is the great want within the Behar Agency; that the distances which some of the cultivators have to travel to get their opium weighed is great, and the exertion required in their journeys renders the cultivation unpopular; and he recommends the construction of 13 new weighing-sheds. I am to state that the Board approve generally of the Commission's recommendations to provide additional weighing-sheds in both agencies, and have requested the Benares agent to state how many new sheds will be required, and where they should be erected; and as the suggestion made by the Behar agent for 13 more weighing-sheds appears to the Board extravagant and quite beyond the Commission's suggestions at the beginning of paragraph 671 of their Report, that officer has also been called upon to consider the point again, and to submit further recommendations as to the number of weighing-sheds required by him. A further report will be submitted on receipt of this information.

7. The Board would invite the attention of Government to the remarks of the Opium Commission in paragraph 669 of their Report regarding the treatment of the Opium Department in respect of the establishment of weighing stations by both the civil and the military authorities, and to the remedy proposed in paragraph 670 of their Report.

8. In paragraph 672 of their Report the Commission recommend (1) the payment of transit allowances under certain conditions to the opium cultivators, and (2) the exemption of cultivators, taking opium to weighing stations, from payment of tolls at public ferries and bridges. I am to state that both agents were consulted with regard to these proposals, and a report on the subject was called for. It was, however, at the same time pointed out to the agent that the Board were of opinion that if the second of the above proposals was carried out, it would be likely to cause considerable friction between district officers and the Opium Department. The measure, the Board thought, was certain from its very nature to be viewed with dislike by district magistrates, leading, as it must, to a reduction in the priers offered by contractors at the annual bids. Complaints from the contractors and the opium cultivators would, it was considered, be of constant occurrence, resulting in making the Opium Department extremely unpopular with district officers. It was suggested by the Board that it would be much simpler to let the charge in question be added to the transit allowance account. The bridges and ferries that cultivators travelling upon any of the main roads in a district would have to pass over must, the Board were of opinion, be well known to the local opium officers, and the mere addition of tolls to the payment to be made on account of transit allowance would cause no delay or difficulty. The agents were requested to consider the above remarks in furnishing the reports called for in connexion with the Commission's recommendations.

9. The Board have now received the reports called for from the agents. With regard to the payment of transit allowances to the cultivators, the Behar agent states that such a measure would lead to complications and disputes, and would only be popular with the amiah. The payments, Mr. Kemble reports, would be

APP. I.

in such infinitesimal sums that they would never reach the assamees. The exclusion of fractions of a seer in the accounts would, moreover, be misunderstood by the cultivators, and would lead to complications and jealousies, and would be a bar to a large number of small cultivators who stand most in need of assistance, receiving any allowance. The plunder by the amlah, already excessive, would, the agent thinks, be increased. To make the scheme of any practical use, he is of opinion that steps should be taken to see that an allowance, however small, proportionate to the distance travelled, was paid to each cultivator. This would, however, involve most minute calculations, and is not recommended by the agent. Mr. Kemble is also of opinion that the modified scheme proposed by the Commission will in no way tend to make the cultivation of poppy more popular with the ryots. The extra allowance, it is stated, might reach the hands of the khattadars, but it would never reach the individual cultivators. No change in this direction, the agent thinks, is necessary. Travelling allowances have never been asked for nor expected, and the want of them has never been considered a grievance. Mr. Kemble is of opinion that when the cultivation of poppy ceases to be popular, and falls off in consequence, there is only one remedy which can be of any use, and that is raising the price paid to the cultivators for the crude drug. Mr. Kemble also is not in favour of the Commission's recommendation to exempt cultivators from payment of tolls at public ferries and bridges. The concession, he states, though it would lead to fewer complications than the payment of transit allowances, would be very distasteful to the local committees, and might be considered illegal if the scheme for local self-government be fully carried out. The exemption, moreover, of all poppy cultivators from payment of tolls would no doubt very considerably reduce the receipts of the local funds.

10. The Benares agent states that the transit allowance will be very popular with the cultivators, and will equalise the position of men in all divisions. The cost of the scheme is estimated by the agent at Rs. 65,000, or an average of Re. 1-4 per maund of produce. This calculation is, however, only a rough one; a correct estimate cannot be arrived at unless the deliveries and distances for each single district are worked out. Mr. Carnac has also furnished the Board with figures, from which it appears that in the seven sub-agencies in which transit allowances are now paid the amount disbursed last year on this account amounted to Rs. 31,108-4-7, or an average of Re. 1-0-9 per maund, being 3 annas 3 pie less than the estimated rate according to the Commission's proposals. This proposed increase may, on the whole, the agent states, be considered sufficient to insure the object aimed at by the Commission, and would be popular among those cultivators to whom the grant of transit allowances has not hitherto been accorded. But if the rule is introduced limiting payments on this account to those who reside beyond a radius of 10 miles from the weighing-shed, a considerable number of cultivators in the Ghazipore Division will, the agent states, be deprived of the allowance. The Ghazipore cultivators, it is said, have from time immemorial drawn a small allowance, even when carrying their opium only a mile from their houses; and it would be, the agent thinks, undesirable to change a system that has so long prevailed, causing, as it must, much discontent among a valuable and influential class of cultivators. Mr. Carnac is also of opinion that even in the case of these cultivators who have not hitherto enjoyed this allowance, the strict adoption of the 10-mile rule would have its drawbacks, and that instead of the good effect of the Commission's recommendation being universal, the proposed change might cause no inconsiderable heartburning and discontent. The agent accordingly recommends that if the system of transit allowances is extended to all districts, it should also be extended to all cultivators; those living near the place of weighing receiving an allowance at a low rate, calculated in proportion to the rate proposed for those living at 10 and 15 miles from the opium centre. The rates proposed by the agent are as follows:—

	Rs. a. p.	Per maund
1 to 5 miles 1 pie per seer - -	- 0 3 4	"
6 to 10 " 2 " " - -	- 0 6 8	"
11 to 15 " 3 " " - -	- 0 10 0	"
16 to 20 " 6 " " - -	- 1 4 0	"
21 to 25 " 9 " " - -	- 1 14 0	"
26 to 30 " 1 anna " " - -	- 2 8 0	"
31 to 35 " 1 anna and 3 pie per seer 3 2 0	3 2 0	"
36 to 40 " 1 " 6 " " 3 12 0	3 12 0	"
41 to 45 " 1 " 9 " " 4 6 0	4 6 0	"

According to the above, the average rate would be Rs. 2 per maund, and the approximate cost, calculated on 52,000* maunds, Rs. 1,04,000. The actual increased cost would, however, amount to about Rs. 74,000, as about Rs. 30,000 are stated to be the annual amount now paid on account of transit allowances to the cultivators.

The Benares agent also states that the exemption of cultivators from tolls is desirable, and has his strong support. The scheme, he thinks, if introduced, will remove all difficulty.

11. It will be seen from the above that the two agents hold directly opposed views in regard to the desirability of carrying out the recommendations made in paragraph 672 of the Opium Commission's Report, and the Board, I am to say, can see no reason why one hard-and-fast rule should be made applicable to the cultivators in both provinces, considering what a marked distinction there is in the system of cultivation in the two agencies. In the Behar Agency, where opium is cultivated under the khattadari system, the agent is of opinion that the proposed allowance, amounting to 2 pice per seer, would not make any sensible addition to the actual profits of the cultivator. It is the kind of allowance from which the amlah would be certain to take their pickings, and the small balance would probably never get beyond the khattadar, who would consider it a legitimate addition to his perquisites. In the Benares Agency the circumstances are different. In some divisions a transit allowance is already given, and the system is found to work well. The cultivation is assameewar, and there is no difficulty experienced in giving each cultivator the amount he is entitled to according to the distance travelled by him. Taking into consideration the views expressed by the agents, and the difference of system in the two agencies, the Board are disposed to recommend that the system of granting transit allowances should be extended to the whole of the Benares Agency, but with the modification proposed by Mr. Carnac. The withdrawal of the allowance from those cultivators whose houses are within a radius of 10 miles from the weighing-shed in districts where a transit allowance has been drawn from time immemorial, without reference to the distance the cultivator might have had to travel, would, the Board have little doubt, be a cause of much discontent, and they would therefore recommend for the entire Benares Agency the adoption of the scale of rates proposed by the agent and quoted in paragraph 10 of this letter.

12. For the Behar Agency the Board would accept the agent's view, that no such allowance as that recommended by the Opium Commission is necessary. If, may, the Board think, be fairly assumed that the allowance, if granted, would never reach the actual cultivator, and would therefore not affect any view he may entertain as to the profitable character of opium cultivation. Assuming that the allowance is not likely to go beyond the pocket of the khattadar, it seems unnecessary to add to his unrecognised profits, which, as stated by the Commission, already include a cess of 12 annas to Rs. 2-8 per bigah of cultivation.

13. As regards the exemption of cultivators taking opium to weighing stations from the payment of tolls at public ferries and bridges, I am to state that the Board are not prepared to recommend any concession of the kind. Such a measure could not, the Board think, be insisted on without an alteration in the existing Acts, which do not give the Government power to grant any such concession. The exemption would seriously affect the receipts at many ferries, and would be an exceedingly unpopular measure with local officers and with local committees. Its enforcement would moreover lead to constant disputes certain to produce friction between the district and departmental officers, which would be very undesirable. If it is considered desirable to make good to the opium cultivators the charges incurred as tolls at ferries, it should, the Board think, be arranged for by adding the charge to the transit allowance; but the Board are inclined to doubt whether the concession is one really called for or that it would be much appreciated by the cultivator, and they do not therefore support the Commission's proposals on this point.

14. As the Behar agent is in favour of their introduction, he has been directed to introduce into the Behar Agency the rules in force in the Benares Agency for operations preliminary to weighments as recommended by the Opium Commission in paragraph 673 of their report.

APP. I.
Behar.

15. In paragraph 674 of their report the Commission suggest that each individual cultivator should be paid for the opium he delivers, and in paragraph 676 they recommend that three European officers, two permanent and one temporary, should be employed at each place of weighing for the reasons stated by the Commission. They also recommend the temporary employment of three clerks on Rs. 50 each, and that the weighments and payments should be made kothee by kothee in succession. The opium agents were requested to furnish the Board with their remarks on the Commission's recommendations. The Benares agent states that the recommendations follow the system introduced by himself. The proposals, he says, include a considerable increase of establishment, to which he gladly subscribes, as the work at weighments at present is very heavy; and he proposes to try the new rules tentatively in one or two divisions next year, and to report further after giving them a practical trial.

16. The Behar agent reports that all the officers of the agency attach the greatest importance to the principle that each individual cultivator should at the time of delivery be paid for the opium which he delivers. The assameewar principle is acknowledged to be the best that can be devised, but the khattadari system has become so firmly established that he feels the need of great caution in proposing a procedure which in practice might break down. He states that a reform is imperatively called for, but the question is how it may best be effected. The proposal of the Commission, it is said, strikes at the root of the present system. The agent states that the proposal of the Commission to increase the rate of commission payable to khattadars will prevent a change in their relation to zemindars and to Government; but if payments are suddenly made assameewar, it is feared the khattadars will no longer have the power to realise balances that may become due to Government, or the money due to themselves. In certain cases, it is said, payment would have to be made to the khattadars; for many cultivators, such as the widows, the aged, and the indebted entrust their opium to the khattadar, who delivers it and receives payment on account. In the final settlements too the khattadar is the receiver of all balances due to the cultivator; he ascertains the result of the final purrakh at this go-down, and conveys the information to the village, so that even if the payment were made separately to each assamee, yet practically some of the money would still pass through the khattadar's hands. Again, the assamees of the Behar Agency are said to have become so accustomed to trusting the khattadars in every matter of account that it is doubtful if they would all willingly receive payment independently of the khattadars, without some preliminary introduction to a new system. The Commission's proposals, the agent writes, might be introduced gradually in the following manner. As each pot passes the scales, and the quantity of opium weighed out and the amount due, less the previous advance, is entered in the register, a payment order might be given to each assamee delivering the opium; when the weighments of each khatta are completed, the mutsaddi would total the payments for the khatta and enter it in his register of totals. The account would also then be stamped "paid" by the European assistant, and taken to the treasurer, who would pay the amount to the khattadar. Each khattadar would be instructed to bring his account, together with all his cultivators and their pay order tickets, before the gomashtha of his kothee, who should be held responsible that the disbursement of separate payments is made by the khattadar in his presence to each assamee after settlement of account.

17. I am to state that the Board are of opinion that there will be considerable difficulty at first in introducing the assameewar system, but when introduced it will assuredly become popular, as the evils of the khattadari system are patent to everybody in Behar. The Board do not see how the payments can be made assameewar and the settlements and advances for cultivation khattadari at the same time. If this were done, the contingency of certain payments having still to be made through the khattadar would continue to exist, and a double system of the kind could not succeed. The proposal of the Behar agent for gradually introducing the Commission's proposals would not, the Board are afraid, secure the desired result. The khattadar and his assamees have probably innumerable debtor and creditor accounts to adjust, separate from the opium account, and it can scarcely be directed that all these should be gone into and adjusted in the presence, and on the responsibility of, the opium gomashtha; and the

khattadar with a personal demand on an assamee is not likely to let the latter secure the full amount of his due for opium, on the chance of future recovery of his own claims upon the man. The Board are therefore of opinion that if there is to be a change, that change will have to be in its entirety and immediate throughout the present system, and I am to request the orders of Government upon the subject.

18. With regard to the proposals of the opium Commission, contained in paragraph 676 of the report, the Behar agent states that it would not be possible for one treasurer to make separate payments so as to keep pace with the weighments, and he shows that it would occupy nearly three days to pay for the weighments of a single day. The agent also states that the agency officers unanimously express the opinion that the whole work of weighing will be delayed if the Commission's recommendation to work only six scales and confine the weighments to 1,500 pots a day is adopted. This delay, it is feared, will tempt the cultivators to sell their opium to smugglers, or they would lose it by theft; each day's delay would also raise the consistance, and thereby be a loss to Government, and retard the settlement of accounts. The agent would rather employ more supervising agency and facilitate the work. It is said that it is feared that any sudden change in the number of scales would lead to discontent among the cultivators, who have been accustomed to a more rapid system of working. The agent thinks that when more weighing sheds have been constructed, and each shed is placed in charge of a competent assistant, and all are working at the same time, it will be possible to reduce the number of pot weighments, till then he recommends that one European assistant be employed for every six scales, and that the weighments, instead of being held at each kothee in succession as recommended by the Commission, should be made simultaneously, each kothee being visited by the sub-deputy to determine doubtful cases of purrakh, and to decide all disputes. The agent also proposes to have a clerk on Rs. 25 for each scale, instead of a clerk on Rs. 50 for every two scales as proposed by the Opium Commission, for the following reasons:—

- (1) The noise and hubbub at the weighments are distracting, and the mohurrif often becomes confused if his attention is occupied with two scales.
- (2) If a mistake occurs at one scale, the work of both scales will be stopped till it is rectified, for the clerk must attend to the mistake.
- (3) The work of a scale is often stopped because the assamee who has previously weighed his opium with a kutchra weight cannot understand why the weight should be less with a pucca-weight, and it takes a few minutes to explain it to him.

19. With regard to the employment of European assistants to conduct the weighments, I am to state that the opium agent of Behar has been requested to report how many extra assistants would be required for weighments as compared with the present number. The Board are, however, of opinion that with more weighing-sheds there would be no difficulty whatever for the sub-deputy opium agent to make arrangements by notice beforehand for the dates on which weighments would be taken up at the several kothees and weighing-sheds separately in turn. The sub-deputy opium agent and his assistants could all attend each weighing-shed together. The agent has also been requested to report how many extra assistants will be required if this plan were adopted. With regard to the agent's proposal to employ a clerk on Rs. 25 per month for each scale instead of a clerk on Rs. 50 per month for every two scales as proposed by the Opium Commission, I am to state that the Board see no objection to this change; and I am to recommend that the proposals contained in paragraph 676 of the Commission's report may be introduced throughout both agencies at once before the ensuing weighments.

20. In paragraph 677 of their report the Opium Commission recommend that the pay of the native temporary establishment employed at weighments should be increased, and the members of the establishment more judiciously selected; also that the native purkha should be appointed by the agent. With reference to these recommendations, the agents were asked to submit a statement showing the number of temporary mohurrifs, dandidars, and karkhannas employed during the weighments at each place of weighing, and the period for which they are employed, together with the pay drawn by them; as well as the increased cost that would have to be incurred if the Commission's proposals were

APP. I.

adopted. The Benares agent has submitted a statement which shows that the increased cost that would have to be incurred if the Commission's proposals were adopted is estimated to amount to Rs. 3,648-2-2 only per annum, and as the increase is small, the Board recommend that the proposals of the Commission, so far as they concern the Benares Agency, may be sanctioned. As the statement submitted by the Behar agent does not give the information required, he has been requested to submit a proper statement, and a further report on this point will be submitted to Government.

21. With reference to the recommendation contained in paragraph 678 of the Commission's report that the tagars should be of uniform size and weight, I am to state that both agents have been desired by the Board to have the Commission's recommendations carefully and strictly carried out during the next weighments. The Benares agent states that effect has already been given to the Opium Commission's views. In fact, it has been the rule in the agency to check and examine the tagars in use, and to return them to the Ghazipore factory when necessary. He adds that care will be taken that all are in thorough order by the next year. The Behar agent reports that steps have been taken to carry out the recommendations of the Opium Commission.

22. The Commission recommend, in paragraph 679 of their report, that particulars of the opium should be entered in the miniature license at the time of weighments, and that the classification sheet in the Behar Agency should be written up in the manner now in use in the Benares Agency. The Board drew the Behar agent's attention to paragraph 649 of the Commission's report, and inquired whether there is any objection to the introduction into the Behar Agency of miniature licenses such as are in use in the Benares Agency, and if not, what steps are necessary to give effect to the Commission's recommendations. That officer reports that the system of miniature licenses was tried in the Behar Agency under two selected officers. The result of the experiment was that the ryots disliked the arrangement, left the license in the hands of the khattadars, and regarded it as a hardship that they should have to keep the licenses which they could neither read nor understand. He states that an attempt was made to measure the field and check the licenses, with the result that the cultivators could not be found when it was attempted to fill up the miniature licenses with the weight of the opium, and the delay was so great that the work fell rapidly into arrears. It was found that so long as the arrangements for cultivation were made khattadars, the proposed miniature license procedure would not answer. The agent states that under the khattadari system the proposal will not work. The khattadar is really the means of keeping up the cultivation, and many would not undertake the cultivation unless under the influence of the khattadar. The agent adds that the present system is one to which the cultivators cling; and as they have no care for the legal aspect and are quite indifferent to valid engagements, they will take readily to a paper procedure, which has no pecuniary value for them, but which necessitates some trouble and exertion. The agent points out that the miniature licenses were introduced into the Benares Agency to put a stop to unauthorised cultivation, as it was found that the total area under poppy cultivation was very often in excess of the area for which licenses had been granted, and fields were found under cultivation which were not even mentioned in the licenses; and he states that there is no evidence that illicit cultivation is carried on in Behar, but he admits that more direct relation with the cultivator is desirable.

23. Mr. Metcalf, while officiating as agent, reported that a valid contract might be entered into in the following manner:—
The khattadar shall present a petition (on a lithographed form to be supplied by the agency free) from each cultivator, on whose behalf he is acting, asking for a license; the khattadar shall fill up the area to be cultivated, and the probable outturn of opium. The form of petition shall on the reverse contain a form of license which shall be ratified by the sub-deputy, and

may be filed in his office. This plan, he stated, will save clerical labour, and be intelligible to the cultivator. A ticket in the form given on the margin, bearing a serial number to correspond with the number on the license, shall be given to each cultivator, the ticket to be produced at the weighment, and the quantity of opium weighed and the price to be paid shall be entered on the back, which shall then be stamped "pay" by the assistant in charge of the weighments.

24. I am to state that it seems to the Board essential that there should be a valid engagement with the cultivator as required by law; it also seems necessary, if assameewar payments are to be introduced, that the system of miniature licenses should be simultaneously adopted. The Board would attach more weight to the views of the Opium Commission than to those of the officiating agent, and they accordingly propose, if the suggested assameewar system meets with the approval of the Government, to issue orders for the introduction of the system of miniature licenses into the Behar Agency.

25. In paragraph 680 of their report the Commission recommend that iodine test should be applied in all the sub-agencies, and that a tester on Rs. 15 a month should be annually appointed by the agent to each sub-agency during the weighment season. It will be seen from paragraph 301 of the Commission's report that this test is carried out as a general rule throughout the Benares Agency, but in Behar, in the Patna Sub-Agency only. There are now 26 sub-agencies; the cost of the testers would therefore amount to Rs. 390 a month, or, say, for about three months, Rs. 1,170. As this amount is not large, and as the Board can sanction the employment of temporary establishments, they propose, with the approval of Government, to direct the opium agents to carry out the recommendations made by the Commission.

26. The agents were also asked by the Board if they had any objection to the adoption of the Commission's proposal, contained in paragraph 681 of their report, that inferior opium should be separately challaned. As the agents have no objection to the proposal, the Benares agent thinking it on the contrary a good one, the Board have directed them to adopt the Commission's recommendation.

27. The Board have also directed the agents to carry out the suggestion in paragraph 682 of the Commission's report, that the surface of the opium in the jar should be smoothed. The Benares agent has informed the Board that orders were issued before the past weighments on this subject, and the practice is observed in the agency; and the Behar agent has stated that steps have been taken to carry out these orders.

28. In paragraphs 683 and 684 of their report the Opium Commission recommend that the receipts of khurcha or of khurchan by the lumberdars should be entirely stopped, and the commission paid to them by Government should be raised from Rs. 1 to Rs. 4 per maund. With regard to this recommendation, I am to state that the maximum amount of khurchan allowed to lumberdars was fixed by the Board in 1875 at 14 chit-racks per maund of opium. The levy of khurchan from the cultivators by the lumberdars is said to be distasteful to the former; and the cost to Government on account of the commission of Rs. 1 per maund is said to amount to Rs. 1,00,000 a year. The enhanced rate of commission now recommended will therefore entail an additional cost of Rs. 3,00,000 a year on Government. As this recommendation involves considerable increase of expenditure, the Board would await the orders of the Government of India on the Commission's report before making any recommendation on this matter.

29. From paragraph 856 of their report it will be seen that the Opium Commission are of opinion that if the recommendations in paragraph 680 of their report are carried out, there is no necessity for the second iodine test at the factory, and they recommended that it should be discontinued. The Board, however, doubt the advisability of this measure, and would not at present take any steps in the matter.

30. With reference to paragraph 686 of the Commission's report, I am to state that both opium agents were directed by the Board to take steps at once for giving effect to the Commission's recommendations on the subject of the jars and baskets used for conveying opium from the weighment stations to the sudder factory. The Benares agent states that the subject has received attention on various occasions, and specimen jars and baskets have been supplied to the divisions, and new sets will again be forwarded. He also states

that annually the condition of jars and baskets supplied by each sub-division is reported on by the principal assistant, and the subject is reviewed by the agent. The Behar agent reports that steps have been taken to carry out the Board's orders.

31. In paragraph 687 of their report the Commission recommend that payment in full at weighment time should not be made, but that whole rupees should be paid, the balance in annas and pies being kept in hand until the final adjustments. The question of paying the cultivators in full for their opium at weighment time has, I am to point out, already formed the subject of correspondence* between the Government and the Board. The Board approve the Commission's suggestion and would recommend its adoption.

32. The Opium Commission in paragraph 688 of their report recommend that payment for opium at weighment time should be made according to the purrkhing officer's classification; and that opium of Class I. (awal) should be paid for at weighments at the rate of Rs. 5, and that 4 annas a seer should be added or deducted for each class above or below Class I. The Benares agent reports that after fully considering the matter and consulting some of the sub-deputy opium agents, he is of opinion that where the officers are experienced the proposal may be carried out without difficulty or anxiety; where, however, an officer is inexperienced, which under the present system of appointing comparatively inexperienced assistants to weigh opium is often the case, there might be a danger of his over-purrkhing, and thus causing considerable balances within his charge; and the cultivator, once paid at high rate for his opium, would be very discontented at having to refund because it was found out at the factory that the assistant had over-estimated the consistence of the drug. Mr. Carnac states that if the Commission's suggestion regarding the increase of the European staff were adopted, this danger would be removed, as the purrkh would then be done by the sub-deputy opium agent. The Behar agent reports the present practice is to pay Rs. 5 a seer at the weighing-shed for all consistencies above 69°, the more accurate test of consistency being determined at the sudder factory. He does not think it safe to make the sub-deputy agents purrkh the final test; for instances are numerous where opium condemned at the weighments is found to be thoroughly good at the factory, and opium passed by the sub-deputy agents is found at the factory to be adulterated. It is also said that the ryots have greater faith in the factory purrkh than in the classification of the weighing officer, and sometimes cultivators take their opium direct to the factory to be tested, and that there would be a universal feeling of dissatisfaction if the weighing-shed purrkh were to be final. The agent shows that the rates proposed to be paid are higher than the rates sanctioned for the several degrees of consistency, and states that if opium paid for at Rs. 5-12 is found to be worth only Rs. 10-6, there must be a greater or less amount of balances to recover, and this could not be done easily. He states that calculations show it would be safer for the present to pay Rs. 5-2 instead of Rs. 5-4 recommended by the Commission for Class IXL (73°, 74°, and 75°), Rs. 5-6 for Class IXL (76°, 77°, and 78°) instead of Rs. 5-8; and Rs. 5-8 for Class IXL (79°, 80°, and 81°) instead of Rs. 5-12, and recommends that these rates may be adopted. It has been pointed out to the agent that the object of the Commission is not to make the sub-deputy opium agent's purrkh final, but to ensure the payment at weighments being closer than it now is to the real value of the opium. I am to state that the Board are of opinion that it would not do to have different systems of payment for opium at weighment time in different districts, and I am to suggest that no change should be made until the strength of the European establishment is materially increased. Then the question might be reconsidered.

33. In paragraph 689 of their report the Opium Commission state that it would be politic for the Government to pass an order under section 8, Act I. of 1879, remitting the stamp duty chargeable upon receipts given by opium cultivators, or their representatives, for money paid to them on account of Government. I am to request a reference to the Government of India notifications cited on the margin,

No. 1228, dated 17th Feb. 1879.
No. 503, dated 22nd Jan. 1875.
No. 2,147, dated 20th March 1878.

from which it will be seen that the following instruments have already been exempted from stamp duty:—
(1) agreements made by ryots in opium-producing districts for the cultivation of the poppy for Government;
(2) bonds executed by the sureties of middlemen (lumberdars and khattadars) taking advances for the cultivation of the poppy for Government within the limits of the Benares and Patna Agencies;
(3) security bonds (hazir-zamini) executed to secure the personal attendance of gomashias and other native employees of the Opium Department;
and I am to state that the Board would recommend that lumberdars and khattadars in the Benares and Behar Agencies should also be exempted from the payment of stamp duty on receipts given by them.

No. 14 B., dated 9th January 1886.

From C. A. SAMUELS, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

With reference to Government Order, No. 159 T. R., dated 30th April 1884, communicating the consent of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to the Board taking into consideration and submitting suggestions for giving effect to the recommendations made by the late Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department, I am directed by the Board of Revenue to submit, for the orders of Government, the following suggestions in connexion with the Commission's proposals in Chapter VII. of their report.

2. In paragraph 718 of their report the Opium Commission recommend that the responsibility for the careful and efficient management of the opium factories should rest with the opium agents, and that the officer in charge of the factories and answerable for its efficient working should be answerable, not to the head of the Opium Department, but to the agent, and should in no sense be in independent charge of the factory. Both opium agents were asked to consider the Opium Commission's recommendations, and to furnish the Board with any remarks they have to offer.

3. The Behar agent states that the recommendations of the Opium Commission as to relations between the agent and principal assistant, as expressed in paragraph 718, are entirely in accordance with his own views. The only modification he would recommend is in the proposal (in paragraph 719) to vest the factory superintendent with power to appoint factory employees drawing salaries of Rs. 50 and upwards. The agent is of opinion that temporary assistants employed during the weighments should be appointed by the agent. At present, he states, the practice has been to appoint old pensioners and relations of the officers on the permanent staff. Such appointments, it is said, are in some ways objectionable, and the agent should be allowed a voice in the selection. He would limit the power of the factory superintendent to appoint employees drawing salaries up to Rs. 50. Beyond that the appointment should be made by the agent. The Board have pointed out to the agent that the recommendations of the Opium Commission have apparently been misunderstood. What they recommend is that the factory superintendent should appoint and have power of punishing departmentally and of dismissing all employees drawing less than Rs. 10 per mensem; and that as regards such men, his orders should be final. The Commission go on to say that—

"Subject to the concurrence of the agent, whose veto should be final, we would allow the factory superintendent to appoint all factory employees drawing Rs. 10 per mensem and upwards to Rs. 150."

From this it will be seen that the agent will be "allowed a voice in the selection" of temporary and other assistants drawing salaries from Rs. 50 to 150, though they may, in the first instance, be appointed by the factory superintendent.

4. The Benares agent states that he has always admitted that inasmuch as the agent is in command he must accept the responsibility when things go wrong, in the same way as he receives credit when all goes right. He quite agrees that the principal assistant is responsible to the agent, and not to the Board. He sees no objection to the change in the style of his office, and he is quite in favour of the powers recommended in paragraph 719 of the Commission's report.

APP. I.

by which the principal assistant will appoint, dismiss, and punish. The agent is also in favour of confining the duties of the principal assistant exclusively to factory work. But he says that if it is intended by the Commission in these proposals to make the responsibility of the agent for the management of the factory more direct than heretofore, he demurs. It appears to him that the Commission's recommendations have the opposite tendency. When it is considered that the agent has a territory extending over a length of 500 miles, and including 53 sub-divisions, with enormous native establishments to supervise, it is physically impossible for him to keep "daily touch" of a factory situated at the very end of his charge, and at the same time to superintend the work of extension of cultivation, &c., in the districts. That the agent is responsible for the proper working of the factory is admitted. He is equally responsible for the working of every one of the sub-divisions. But no one man can, he states, possibly undertake all the details himself. He must trust largely to the officers in immediate charge, and by constant inspection satisfy himself that all are working up to the mark. For the management of the factory, he says, it is necessary to obtain a really good man, and to assist him, supervise him, and trust him. If the agent, who must be continually absent from Ghazipore, is suddenly to come back, and is to attempt to take everything into his own hands, he will assuredly disgust the principal assistant, and throw out the whole of the work. For these reasons Mr. Carnac is of opinion that the principal assistant's position towards the agent should be the same, or nearly the same, as that of the sub-deputies to their chief; or to take another example, the officer in charge of the factory would stand in the same position to the agent as, say, the superintendent of the Cawnpore factory does to the Inspector-General of Ordnance.

5. I am to state that, taking all the circumstances into consideration, the Board recommend that the recommendations of the Opium Commission in paragraphs 718 and 719 of their report may be sanctioned. "Board" being substituted for "Director-General."

6. With regard to the recommendation of the Commission in paragraph 719 of their report, that no communication between the agent and the chief factory officer by official letter should be permitted, that when the agent is at head-quarters all communications between him and the factory officer should be by word-of-mouth, or by half-margin order book, and that when the agent is absent from head-quarters they should be by half-margin notes, I am to state that the Board have requested the agents to desist from correspondence with the principal assistant by official letters and adopt the form of communication described in paragraph 719 of the Commission's report. They have also been told that in addressing the Board copies of notes or letters from the principal assistants should not be submitted, but the purport of all communications from these officers should be embodied in one complete report from the agents, except in cases in which the principal assistant reports in the capacity of opium examiner, and in such cases the Board have directed that the statements submitted and the views expressed by the principal assistant should be forwarded to the Board with any remarks the agent may have to offer.

7. In paragraphs 720 to 729 of their report the Opium Commission express their views in regard to the qualifications that should be expected from the officer appointed to the post of factory superintendent (principal assistant). On this subject I am to refer to paragraph 9 of the Board's letter, No. 3 B., dated 2nd January 1884, in which the Board have already recorded their opinion.

8. The agents were also requested to furnish the Board with their opinion on the recommendations made by the Commission in paragraphs 730 and 731 of their report in regard to the appointment of assistant factory superintendent, and the pay to be drawn by those officers. The Behar agent states that there is a feeling at present prevailing among the gazetted officers of the Behar Agency that the duties of the head assistant at the factory are below the position of a gentleman, and this feeling is shown by a disinclination on the part of assistant sub-deputy opium agents to accept the appointment on the occasion of any vacancy. He says that the appointment, owing to the absence of proper house accommodation and local circumstances, is no doubt attended with much inconvenience. The officer finds himself isolated and with no companions about him; the duties are irksome, and require

activity, good temper, and patience. The officer draws no travelling allowance, and has no cold-weather camping. All these disadvantages cause the post to be shunned. He recommends that every gazetted officer on joining the Department should go through a course in the laboratory and in the factory; that officers who have evinced during their early training the quality of good temper with their subordinates and skill in chemical manipulation should be selected when vacancies occur for the post of head assistant, receiving a salary above their graded pay, and on the completion of two years' service at the factory should revert to district work, receiving promotion to officiating sub-deputyships; that the officer should be selected, not by the test examination only, but for known characteristics, such as patience under irritation, forbearance with native stupidity and wickedness, power of dealing with large bodies of natives, considerable bodily activity and aptitude in investigating cases and detecting rascality, and that he should be entirely subordinate to the factory superintendent as at present. As regards the question of pay, the agent is of opinion that the head assistant should receive Rs. 500 the first year and Rs. 600 the second year, besides free quarters; and as there is no house available near the factory, he proposes to provide suitable house accommodation.

9. The Benares agent states that the question of the appointment of assistant factory superintendent somewhat hangs together with that of the appointment of medical officers to the post of principal assistants. Unless the appointment is reserved for officers of the Opium Department, he doubts whether any assistant would care for the drudgery of factory work, and he is by no means in favour of laying down a rule that no medical man, however well qualified, can be appointed to the management of the factory, should he be willing to undertake the duties. With respect to the pay of the first factory assistant, the agent states that he understands that Rs. 750 a month is reserved for a medical officer, who shall be placed in training for the post of superintendent (principal assistant).

10. I am to observe that the Board do not agree with the Behar agent on the following points:—

I.—That the factory assistant superintendent appointed from the gazetted staff should hold the appointment for only two years.

II.—That every gazetted officer on joining the Department should go through a course in the laboratory and in the factory.

With regard to the first point, the agent has accurately described the requisites for an assistant superintendent. So far as chemical knowledge is concerned, that which an opium officer has shown to possess by the test of the departmental examination should be sufficient to make him eligible for appointment to the post. Practical knowledge will be gained by him in the course of his duties under the further instruction of the superintendent, and it is this practical knowledge which will, with the other qualifications, render him an efficient assistant to the superintendent in the onerous duties the latter officer has to perform. By removing an assistant superintendent at the end of two years he will be taken away just at the time when he is becoming really useful and of service to the factory, and the burden of beginning over again the instruction of a new assistant will be thrown on the superintendent. An assistant superintendent to be of use should be conversant with all the routine of the factory administration and with the subordinates he has to deal with. Continual changes in the appointment will, the Board think, act very injuriously on the administration of the factory, for of necessity the superintendent, who is the hardest worked man in the place, must depend much upon and entrust much to his assistant. If a good man can be got as an assistant, there seems to be every reason why he should be retained as such as long as is conducive to efficiency. The Board do not see either that the training of the assistant superintendent at the factory will in itself alone secure an officer more efficient in his duties as district officer, and there seems no necessity why he should on that account be deputed to district work against his wish, merely on the face of the proposed two years' rule. One of the results of adopting the agent's proposals would also be to put the assistant after two years' service at the factory over the head of his contemporaries for the rest of his service. This the Board think would be unfair.

11. As regards the second point, I am to observe that the Board understand that some years ago the plan that

APP. I.
Bengal.

every gazetted officer on joining the Department should go through a factory course was in existence, and it was abandoned after a time, as it was found that the young officers merely idled their time and did no good. They were of no particular use at the factory, except perhaps during the weighments, but they gained no practical knowledge of their future duties in the mofussil. The Board were of opinion that if this plan were followed again, the sub-deputy opium agents would lose the services of these young officers in the district for the period they remained at the factory, and when the latter joined their appointments in the mofussil they would be not more useful to the district officers than if they had joined at once on first appointment; both agents were therefore consulted on this point. The Behar agent reports that on the institution of departmental examinations the system of keeping young officers at the factory on the supposition that they there gained a practical knowledge of chemistry was very properly given up. The Benares agent states that in former days young assistants were attached to the factory on first joining the Department, and spent part of their time there. The system had, however, altered considerably before Mr. Carnac joined the agency. He states that the extension of the work of the Department has long since absorbed the reserve of assistants which used to be available at the factory, and no assistants are now in training for semi-independent charges. The system has been to place as a rule the last comer in charge of a sub-division, which weighed at head-quarters, and thereby in some measure to reduce the young officers' responsibilities. It has been the practice, the agent states, to bring inexperienced officers down to Ghazipore after the weighments of their sub-divisions, and during that slack time to instruct them and to examine them in the *purruk* of opium and

in testing for impurities. Mr. Carnac proposes to adhere to the present system; and should the Department hereafter be increased as proposed by the Commission, and some spare assistants be available, he would attach them to the districts and not to the factory. These officers would as now come down to the factory for a short time after the payments, and go through a course of *purruk*, &c., and Mr. Carnac proposes to add to this short course some instructions in the system of keeping the agency vernacular accounts.

12. I am to state that the Board would recommend no change from the present practice beyond those put forward by the Opium Commission in paragraphs 730 and 731 of their report. The Board, however, would observe that there are no workshops to grant certificates, and that there is no Director-General.

13. The Board also requested the agents to submit any remarks they may have to offer on the proposals contained in paragraphs 733 to 735 of the Opium Commission's report in regard to the revision of the factory office establishment.

The Behar agent (Mr. Metcalf) reported that there is no objection to the proposal made in paragraph 733 of the Opium Commission's report that the factory superintendent should be left entirely free to employ the members of his office establishment in any manner which he may think proper, but the proposal to place under him the establishment for the audit of the cultivators' accounts in the sudder factory is open to strong objections for the following reasons:—(a) the principal assistant has not the leisure to attend to this work; and (b) in practice it is found that the sudder factory and the sub-deputy opium agents are often at variance owing to mistakes arising out of the receipt of opium, which affect the cultivators' accounts and have eventually to be adjusted by the agent after personal inquiry into challans. Mr. Kemble, however, after visiting Ghazipore, and inquiring into the working of the audit officer there, reports that if such an office is to be employed at Bankipore it will be necessary to build a new bungalow and to engage a new staff of clerks, and he doubts if the benefits to be gained are worth the expenditure. He states that from what he heard and saw at Ghazipore he learnt that all that the audit office does is to ensure that the accounts of all the assamees are properly kept, and that the sub-deputy agent has testified to the final payments of each assamee. As far as Mr. Kemble can see, the first duty can be as efficiently carried out by a sub-deputy agent, who is a gazetted European officer, as by the head auditor; and if the sub-deputy cannot be trusted to sign his papers correctly he is not fit for the post. During the months of August, September, and October this examination and auditing of the *assamees'* papers is all that the sub-deputies have

to do. Mr. Kemble has looked into this part of the work of the officers subordinate to him, and has no reason to be dissatisfied with it, and he feels sure that if any sub-deputy agent for any reason failed to pay each *khattadar* his due, the agent would hear of his shortcomings long before the auditor detected them. Mr. Kemble remarks that if a clever sub-deputy were inclined to be dishonest, he doubts whether the audit office could detect him. So far as the sub-deputies' accounts go, Mr. Kemble is not convinced of the necessity for any further check than that already exercised in his office, and he is of opinion that an audit office in the Behar Agency would be a piece of useless extravagance. Looking to these objections, and the expense which, giving effect to the recommendations for an audit office in Behar would entail, the Board would not recommend its adoption. The Behar agent also dissented from the opinion of the Opium Commission as to the strength and cost of the establishment that would be necessary for the office of the principal assistant. The Board approved the agent's recommendation, and a proposition statement prepared accordingly (which has been forwarded to the Accountant-General for verification of the present scale of establishment) is submitted for the sanction of Government.

14. The Benares agent reports that he understands from the Commission's recommendations that it is proposed to amalgamate the existing audit department of the agency with the other offices of the factory under the principal assistants and organise an establishment sufficient for the entire office work, which properly devolves upon the factory superintendent, including the audit of the cultivators' accounts. This recommendation is, the agent believes, based on a misapprehension. The audit of the cultivators' accounts, he states, is not a part of the factory superintendent's duties, and in this view Dr. Weir agrees. He says that the audit office has never been a part of the factory establishment properly so called. It is true that the head auditor's office is at the factory, and that for a part of the year, i.e., whilst opium is coming in from the districts, the calculations of *dandetta*, a work devolving on the principal assistant, are worked out by the audit office under the orders of the principal assistant. During the rest of the year, however, the duties of the audit office have no connexion with the factory whatsoever, save when the factory accounts are audited under the orders of the agent. The agent states that the head auditor's duties include the checking of outstanding balances, advances for wells, the vernacular accounts of the sub-deputies, and also the store accounts of the factory. He is, however, of opinion that the head auditor's duties should be confined to accounts and audit under the arrangements as they now exist, and that it is undesirable to entrust to him the superintendence of all the factory offices, and practically to impose upon the factory superintendent the responsibility for the audit of the whole of the cultivators' accounts. The agent says the proposal to place the audit office under the principal assistant is open to the following objections:—(a) If the offices are amalgamated, the present head auditor, instead of confining his attention to audit and accounts, which give him ample employment, may be required to assist in many duties connected with the factory; and (b) not only will his attention be diverted from his most important duties, but he might by degrees acquire an undue influence at the factory. The Benares agent also differed with the Opium Commission with regard to the details of the establishment to be employed in the office of the principal assistant and in the audit office. The Board having agreed with the agent and approved his proposals, a proposition statement (which has been forwarded to the Accountant-General for verification of the present scale of establishment) has been prepared accordingly, and is submitted for the sanction of Government.

15. With regard to the proposal contained in paragraphs 736 to 740 of the Commission's report in connexion with the revision of the factory assistants' establishments, the Behar agent states that no objection can be urged against the proposed salaries for factory assistants, and he has no objection to make to the proposal that the laboratory superintendent should be selected from the factory assistants, and considers the proposal a good one. The agent suggests that the post of assistant opium examiner should be held by a duly qualified assistant surgeon selected from amongst the candidates who may have distinguished himself in chemistry during his medical course, and he states that he has carefully considered if there would be any advantage in selecting an officer from the regular staff

APP. I.

of assistant sub-deputy opium agents; but, after weighing the considerations he would support the Commission's proposals. The Benares agent, however, recommends that a thoroughly qualified European should be selected for this appointment as the duties of assay registrar, which will be performed by him, are very delicate, onerous, and responsible. The appointment of opium examiner at the Ghazipore factory has already been sanctioned by Government of India—vide enclosure to Government order No. 181 T. R., dated 23rd April 1885, and I am now to submit (through the Accountant-General for verification of the present establishment) proposition statement of the factory assistants' establishments at both the Goolzarbagha and the Ghazipore factories.

16. Paragraphs 741 to 744 of the Opium Commission's report contain their recommendations regarding the revision of the subordinate native establishment at the Patna factory. On this subject the agent reports that the only modifications he would propose to the Commission's recommendations are (1) that the first and second *purkheda* and the head sirdar should receive progressive salaries of Rs. 25 to Rs. 50, Rs. 15 to Rs. 30, and Rs. 20 to Rs. 30 respectively, instead of the fixed salaries of Rs. 50 and Rs. 30 recommended by the Commission, as he is of opinion that a progressive salary will encourage the men to conduct themselves properly; (2) that in place of the compounder, recommended by the Commission, a selected assistant hospital compounder deputed from the regular medical staff be employed, as if this is done the place could easily be filled in case of sickness; and (3) that the salaries of the blacksmith and carpenter should be Rs. 15 rising to Rs. 20, instead of Rs. 10 and Rs. 8 respectively, as recommended by the Commission, as the demand for good workmen is said to be so great that there is a difficulty in securing, and a still greater difficulty in retaining, their services. The agent states that the Commission's recommendations regarding the re-organisation of the staff of factory sirdars are excellent, and he strongly recommends them for adoption. The Board agree with the agent that the pay of the first and second *purkheda* and the head sirdar should be progressive instead of fixed. They also would support his recommendation with regard to the appointment of an assistant hospital compounder. The Board, however, doubt the necessity of raising the pay of the blacksmith and carpenter from Rs. 10 and Rs. 8 respectively to Rs. 15 rising to Rs. 20, and a proposition statement, prepared in accordance with these views, is submitted (through Accountant-General) for the sanction of Government.

17. The recommendations of the Opium Commission regarding the subordinate native establishment at the Ghazipore factory are contained in paragraphs 745 to 747 of their report. The Benares agent states that the recommendations of the Commission will, on the whole, be found to work well. He is of opinion, however, that the proposals regarding the staff of factory sirdars require some slight change. The pay proposed for the sirdars of the last two grades is, he thinks, inadequate for the following reasons:—(i) The sweeper is to receive Rs. 5, the cooly-mate Rs. 6; it will therefore hardly do to pay the sirdars, who have to assist in the godowns, and whose position in the factory is responsible, at the same rate as the sweeper and a lower rate than the cooly-mate, and (ii) the sirdars are selected from the cake-makers. Under the Commission's recommendations a cake-maker may now make as much as Rs. 12 a month; it will therefore be no promotion to a cake-maker to be appointed a sirdar, and there will be a difficulty in getting good men. He therefore recommends that the lowest pay of the sirdars should be fixed at Rs. 6 a month, and he would regrade the sirdars as shown below, at an extra cost of Rs. 17 per month, compared with the Commission's recommendations:—

	Rs. a.	Rs.
1 Head sirdar at	35 0	35
1 Sirdar "	15 0	15
8 Sirdars "	10 0	80
4 Ditto "	9 8	38
4 Ditto "	9 0	36
4 Ditto "	8 8	34
4 Ditto "	8 0	32
4 Ditto "	7 8	30
4 Ditto "	7 0	28
4 Ditto "	6 8	26
8 Ditto "	6 0	24
Total		402

He also states that in the Commission's recommendations the laboratory stoker has been omitted. This man, it is said, is employed all the year round in cleaning the factory boiler, and he considers that he should be brought on the permanent establishment on Rs. 7 per month. The modifications proposed by the agent were approved by the Board, and a proposition statement prepared accordingly is submitted (through the Accountant-General) for the sanction of Government.

18. The agents were also asked to report on the recommendations of the Opium Commission, contained in paragraph 748 of their report, regarding the fire-brigade establishments at the opium factories. The Behar agent recommends that the proposals of the Opium Commission may be carried out. He also recommends that the fire-brigade be placed in charge of the first factory assistant, and the monthly allowance of Rs. 30 be paid him to look after the manual engines and to drill the firemen. The steam fire-engines the agent states should remain in charge of the superintendent of the saw mills, who is the only person at present competent to keep the machinery in working order. He also recommends that a man may be employed on a salary of Rs. 12 to work the steam engines. With regard to the uniform recommended in paragraph 357 of the Commission's report, the agent states that the only uniform required will be a coloured topee and a badge to be worn on the arm, and he estimates the cost at Rs. 1 per man, or Rs. 50 per annum. The Benares agent states that the increase in the fire-brigade establishment was urged during the sittings of the Commission at Ghazipore, and was warmly supported by both Dr. Weir and himself. The proposed increase in the fire-brigade establishment in both factories has been included in the proposition statement submitted, and the Board recommend that it may be sanctioned, as also the annual expenditure of Rs. 50 for the uniforms required for the fire-brigade at the Patna factory.

19. The Board also referred the Benares agent to paragraphs 749 to 752 of the Commission's report in which they recommend the substitution of a police guard for the burkandaz guard at the Ghazipore factory, and he was requested to submit any remarks he may have to offer on the proposal, and to report the strength and cost of the guard that would be necessary. The agent was also desired to ascertain from the Inspector-General of Police, North-Western Provinces, whether that officer still has objections to the police searching the workpeople leaving the factory. Mr. Carnac states that the Commission have adopted his views. He is of opinion that a well-disciplined police guard ought to be preferable for the purposes of watch and ward to a permanent resident burkandaz guard. It is said that the burkandaz guard, under the orders of the principal assistant, is undoubtedly more easily managed and convenient, but these men are continuously employed on one duty, have greater opportunities of combining together and conniving or assisting at irregularities than a police guard could have. The agent says that if the number of sentries is sufficient, and the sentries are respectable, they should be able to check any irregularities. There may be, he says, some friction between the police guard and the factory native establishment, but this is not to be deplored if it tends to check irregularities. Mr. Carnac has submitted a proposition statement, which is forwarded (through the Accountant-General for verification of the present establishment) for the sanction of Government, showing the cost of the proposed police guard, the strength of which, he says, has been fixed by the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, North-Western Provinces, on visiting the factory and seeing the number of sentries required. The statement shows that 77 men are to be employed at a total yearly cost of Rs. 7,333. The agent states that the guard will be on the same footing as those of central gaols, with the exception that the relief will be left to the discretion of the District Superintendent of Police. The relief will generally be one-third of the guard monthly, and this constant change will, it is said, be a check on the possible collusion of the guard and the factory employes. It is proposed to relieve the present burkandaz gradually, so that the police may learn the work from the burkandazes. The Deputy Inspector-General of Police was, it is said, much pleased with the physique and drill of the burkandaz guard, which he considered superior to that of the police; and in the event of the scheme being sanctioned, the present burkandaz guard will be transferred bodily to the police reserve.

APP. I.
Bengal.

No. 594 B., dated 17th July 1886.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

In continuation of paragraph 22 of the Board's letter 14 B., dated 9th January last, I am directed by the Board of Revenue to submit for the orders of Government the following suggestions in connexion with the saw-mill establishment at the Patna factory, together with a proposition statement (which has been forwarded to the Accountant-General for verification of the present scale of establishment).

2. In paragraph 759 of their report the Opium Commission expressed their views with regard to the saw-mill establishment as follows:—

"The salaries of the saw-mill establishment have been stated in paragraph 501, and we have there remarked that we consider the pay to be insufficient. The present superintendent of the saw-mill has held the appointment for 14 years, and has received no increase of pay since 1878, when his salary was raised from Rs. 300 to Rs. 400 on the amalgamation of the saw-mill and chest departments. As residence in the saw-mill compound is compulsory, we think that house-rent should not be charged to the superintendent; but we consider that a salary of Rs. 400 is sufficient for the appointment. Should it be thought desirable to recognise the good service which the present superintendent has rendered, such recognition should, in our opinion, be made in the form of a personal allowance. The salary of the store keeper should, in our opinion, be raised from Rs. 20 to Rs. 35. The pay of the sawyers appears to us to be inadequate; but when the arrangements now in progress for the extension of the mill are completed it will be necessary to revise the entire establishment, and we therefore refrain from submitting, in this report, any definite recommendations on the subject. We are not at present in a position to say what the strength of the establishment should be; but we have no doubt that such salaries as Rs. 7 and Rs. 6 are insufficient for skilled workmen, such as sawyers and saw-fitters."

3. The Behar agent has now submitted his scheme for increasing the strength of the saw-mill establishment at an additional cost of Rs. 353 per mensem, or Rs. 4,236 per annum. The proposition statement shows that it is proposed to raise the salary of Mr. Girling, the superintendent and engineer of the saw-mill, from Rs. 400 to Rs. 500 per mensem. On this question Mr. Kemble submitted the following remarks:—

"Though I have given over charge of my office to Mr. D'Oyly, I take the liberty before leaving for England of bringing to the notice of the Board the very excellent work done by Mr. Girling, the superintendent of the saw-mill, in fitting up and bringing into work the new boilers, engines, and machinery which have arrived from England during the past year.

"The officers of the Public Works Department built for us the chimney, the engine-house, and the reservoirs; the stone beds for the machinery, which are sunk about 20 feet into the earth, and the masonry beds for the three enormous boilers, each weighing about 13 tons, were built up by Mr. Girling. These large masses of ironwork were carried from the railway station and placed in position, and all the complicated fittings of the most recent invention were put together by him with his own hands or under his immediate superintendence during the hottest and most trying months of the year.

"The general work done by him during the year has been also satisfactory; he has to carry out most responsible duties in examining and passing timber and chests to the value of many thousand rupees. The late Commission, in paragraph 759 of their report, and my predecessor have recommended that his salary should be increased, and I have waited till the new machinery was in working order for making a formal recommendation to the same effect. I trust that Board will support my proposal that an addition of Rs. 100 be made to his salary from 1st January 1886."

4. Mr. Girling was appointed as engineer to the Patna factory on the 1st June 1883 on a salary of

20. With regard to the question of searching, the agent states that the Police Department hold that a police sentry armed with a musket cannot satisfactorily conduct the search of persons leaving the factory. He therefore recommends that a special establishment be employed for the purpose. This establishment will consist of one daffadar searcher and five searchers, and its total yearly cost, including clothing charges, will be Rs. 550. This establishment also has been included in the proposition statement submitted to Government for sanction. Besides the police guard and searchers, it will be necessary to employ temporary men at certain seasons of the year, such as the weighments, when the factory is crowded to overflowing. The agent says that the Police Department recommend that these men should be employed as required by the agent and the principal assistant, and should be placed under the orders of the sub-inspector of the guard at the factory. The agent concurs with this opinion, and states that the number of temporary men employed vary with the varying demands of the season. In 1875, from January to July the average number of posts supplied by temporary men was 83ths, while during the same months in 1885 the average was 49ths only.

21. The recommendations of the Opium Commission to increase the wages of the cake-makers at the factories are contained in paragraphs* 753 to 758 of their report. The attention of both agents was drawn to this subject, and they were requested to submit any remarks they may have to offer, together with an estimate of what the extra cost under the scale proposed by the Commission is likely to be. The Behar agent points out that in the Commission's report no distinction has been made between the cost of manufacture and of repairing. He states that at the present rates the cake-makers are very well paid, and he does not recommend the increased rate of one anna for six cakes, or 96 cakes per rupee, proposed by the Commission. He says that the caking rate now paid has only very recently been raised, and there seems no necessity for a further immediate increase. It is said that the workmen are quite satisfied with the present rate of 128 cakes per rupee, and ask for no increase. A cake-maker can earn Rs. 12 monthly, and this rate is found sufficient to secure the best workmen, and need not therefore be increased. With regard to the repairing of cakes, the agent states that at the present rate of 520 cakes per rupee the men can earn three annas a day only, and this is found insufficient to attract the best men, and only inferior men present themselves for employment, and he recommends that the rate be raised to five annas per 100 cakes (or 320 per rupee), which is the out-turn per day permitted.

The Benares agent reports that the arguments that higher salaries should be paid to cake-makers at Ghazipore than at Patna, since Patna is the school and home of cake-makers, cannot stand nowadays, as three only of the Ghazipore cake-makers are Patna men, all the rest being residents of Ghazipore. With the proposed increase of pay for cake-makers, the agent says it will be difficult to find cake-makers willing to be promoted downwards to the lower grades of sirdar, as a cake-maker of the lowest grade would earn in six months Rs. 60, while a sirdar of the lowest grade would have to work 12 months to earn the same amount. Under the circumstances represented by the agents, I am to state that the Board do not support the proposals of the Opium Commission to increase the wages of the cake-makers at the Patna and Ghazipore factories. They would, however, recommend an increased rate of five annas per 100 cakes being given for the repair of cakes at the Patna factory. At this rate the extra cost is estimated at Rs. 1,252 per annum.

22. With regard to the recommendations in paragraph 759 of the Opium Commission's report in connexion with the saw-mill establishments at the Patna factory, I am to state that the Behar agent has been requested to refer to these proposals when submitting any scheme for the revision of this portion of the factory establishment rendered necessary owing to the recent extension of the saw-mill. This matter will be dealt with separately by the Board on receipt of the agent's report.

APP. I.

Rs. 300 per mensem. His salary was raised to 400 per month from 15th February 1878 under sanction of the Government of India in their Financial Department letter, No. 3302, dated 26th September 1877. Considering the strong recommendation made by the agent in favour of increasing Mr. Girdling's salary, the Board would recommend that his salary may either be raised to Rs. 500 per mensem, or that a personal allowance of Rs. 100 a month be granted to him; and on this point I am to request that early orders may be passed.

5. The proposition statement also shows that it is proposed to employ an assistant engineer on Rs. 125 in lieu of one assistant to engineer on Rs. 50, and one boiler-maker or second assistant to engineer on Rs. 40 per mensem, and to increase the number of circular sawyers, &c., to be employed. This is rendered necessary by the recent extension of the saw-mill.

6. In conclusion, I am to request that the pay of the duffries in the vernacular department of the Patna factory office shown under the proposed scale in the proposition statement submitted to Government with the Board's letter No. 14 B., dated 9th January last, may be corrected from Rs. 6 and Rs. 5, total Rs. 11, to Rs. 8 and Rs. 5, total Rs. 13, and that the necessary corrections may be made in the totals of the statement.

No. 720 B., dated 3rd November 1884.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

With reference to Government Order, No. 150 T. R., dated 30th April last, communicating the consent of his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to the Board's taking into consideration, and submitting suggestions for giving effect to, the recommendations made by the late Opium Commission on certain minor matters connected with the administration of the Opium Department, I am directed by the Board of Revenue to submit, for the orders of Government, the following suggestions in connexion with the Commission's proposals in Chapter VIII. of their report.

2. In paragraph 762 of their report the Opium Commission consider that it would be advantageous to purchase a certain amount of Malwa opium for excise manufacture, but they are of opinion that no attempt to manufacture excise opium at Indore, Ajmere, or Jubbulpore should be made. The Commission also think that the supply of excise opium to Local Governments should be regulated by the terms of the contracts periodically made under the system of provincial finance, and that the quantity of excise opium to be supplied at cost price should be determined, and supplies in excess of those limits should be paid for at the market value of opium for provision purposes. As the question of the purchase of Malwa opium for excise manufacture has formed the subject of separate correspondence, it is hardly necessary to go over the same ground in connexion with the report of the Opium Commission. The question of manufacturing excise opium at Indore, Ajmere, or Jubbulpore has also been before Government and the Board, and it will be seen from paragraph 10 of their letter No. 33 B., dated 14th January 1884, that it was not supported by the Board. As the Opium Commission is not in favour of the scheme, no further allusion to it is required. The Commission's proposals regarding the supply of excise opium to local governments are, the Board consider, matters for Government to decide.

3. In paragraph 765 the Commission recommended, for reasons given in that paragraph, that the form of challan register in use in the Benares Agency should in a modified form be introduced in Behar. I am to state that the Behar agent was consulted in the matter, and as he states that the introduction of the register will be a decided improvement on the present practice followed in the Behar Agency, the Board have directed the agent to issue the necessary instructions for its introduction during the ensuing weighments.

4. The next proposals of the Commission are contained in paragraph 768 of their report. In it they

recommend (1) that the accounts of each cultivator should be separately adjusted; (2) that the Benares form of challan register should (with some modifications) be adopted; (3) that the assay of the challan jars and the calculation of the dandetta contents of each jar should be based upon the re-classification of the jars at the factory; (4) that the Behar system of ascertaining the value of each cultivator's opium should be followed; (5) that no compensation should be allowed for loss by dryage in transit; and (6) that the accounts of the cultivators should be audited at the agency head-quarters, as is now done in the Benares Agency. The first of these recommendations will be dealt with in connexion with Chapter V. of the Opium Commission's report. The second has been noticed in paragraph 3 above. The reasons for the third recommendation are given in paragraph 434 of the Commission's report, and from the footnote at page 295 of the report it will be seen that it has been provided for in the code of rules prepared by the Commission. As the Behar agent reports that he has no objection to the assay of the challan jars and the calculation of the dandetta contents of each jar being based upon the re-classification of the jars at the opium factory, he has been directed by the Board to introduce this system into the Behar Agency. The reasons for the fourth recommendation are given by the Opium Commission in paragraph 766 of their report, and as the Benares agent has no objection to the introduction of the Behar system of ascertaining the value of each cultivator's opium into the Benares Agency, he has been directed to introduce it during the ensuing weighments.

5. The fifth recommendation of the Commission is that no compensation should be allowed for loss by dryage in transit. The question of loss by dryage is, it will be seen, discussed in paragraph 767 of the Commission's report, and apparently no compensation is now given. The recommendation does not therefore appear to call for any notice.

6. With regard to the sixth recommendation, I am to state that the Behar agent was asked if he had any objection to the accounts of the cultivators being audited at the agency head-quarters, and as he reports that he has no objection, and that at present it is felt that there is no sufficient audit of such accounts, and that the introduction of the Commission's proposal will be a decided improvement on the present practice followed in the Behar Agency, he has been directed by the Board to introduce the system during the next weighments. The Behar agent has also been requested to have a set of tables showing the value of different quantities of opium at different rates per seer drawn up for use in his agency, as recommended by the Opium Commission, and to introduce the system of adjusting the accounts of each jar separately into the Behar Agency during the ensuing weighments. The suggestions which relate to the different forms of registers contained in paragraph 768 of the Opium Commission's report have apparently been adopted in the code of rules, and do not, the Board are of opinion, require further notice in this letter.

7. In paragraph 769 of their report the Opium Commission recommend that no change should be made in the form, size, or composition of the provision opium cake. Several experiments in the manner of manufacturing and packing provision opium have recently been made, and a report on the subject was submitted to Government in Board's letter No. 177 B., dated 21st March 1884, in the last paragraph of which it was said that the Board's opinion is in favour of keeping to the existing system of both manufacture and packing, and that the existing system is shown by all that has passed to be equal, if not superior, to any of the suggestions made by scientific experts. As the Board are still of the same opinion, they consider that no further action is necessary on this paragraph of the Commission's report.

8. The recommendation that the supply of chests for both agencies should be left in the hands of the Behar agent, made in paragraph 770 of the Opium Commission's report, has been in force for some years, and the Board consider that no further orders are at present called for. The Behar agent's attention has been drawn to this paragraph.

9. In paragraph 771 of their report the Commission express an opinion that it is expedient to maintain a reserve, but recommend that the reserve should never be raised to an amount greater than would supply the sales of six months, and the proper quantity would be

represented by the number of chests required for the sales of three months, or 12,000. The Government of India in their letter No. 1,534, dated 30th June 1880, prescribed 30,000 as the minimum number of provision opium chests to be kept in reserve, while it will be seen that the maximum reserve recommended by the Commission is six months' sale, or say 24,000 to 25,000 chests. The point was again put before Government in the Board's letter No. 463 B., dated 15th July last, when discussing the question of the number of chests to be sold in 1885, and the Government of India replied in their letter No. 2,446, dated 25th July 1884 (a copy of which was received with the Government order No. 1,506-65 O., dated 30th idem), that the addition of 15,000 chests to the reserve would be sufficient for one year. But as they did not deal with the question of the reserve, the Board consider it necessary to re-open it on this occasion.

10. The Commission also suggest that in storing the chests in the Calcutta godowns a narrow passage should be left through the centre of each godown so as to reduce the breadth of the stacks and facilitate the examination of the innermost chests. The Board have considered this suggestion, and have issued the necessary orders for stacking the provision chests for the season 1883-84 accordingly.

11. The recommendation in paragraph 772 of the Opium Commission's report that arrangements should be made with the French Government to surrender on equitable terms the right which it enjoys of requiring 300 chests of provision opium to be annually reserved for it has already been carried out, and a convention entered into for the payment of Rs. 3,000 per annum for five years, commencing from the 1st January 1884, to the French authorities at Chandernagore.

No. 955 B., dated 25th November 1884.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

On the retirement recently of Mr. W. A. Byrne, head accountant, Benares Opium Agency, the opium agent applied to the Board for sanction to the submission of a scheme for the revision of his office establishment. This was granted by the Board, and Mr. Carnac has now submitted the accompanying report,* together with a proposition statement showing the present scale and reorganisation of the agent's office establishment now proposed, which has been submitted through the Accountant-General.

* No. 259-3005, dated 15th September 1884.

2. It will be observed that the opium agent proposes to reduce the salary of the post of head accountant from Rs. 500 to Rs. 300 per mensem, rising by an annual increment of Rs. 20 to Rs. 400, and to improve the position of the superintendent of the correspondence branch of the agent's office by raising his salary to that to be drawn by the head accountant. It is also proposed to appoint the superintendent of the standard computing office to be head auditor, and to grant him a personal allowance of Rs. 50 per mensem, in order to bring up his pay to the amount drawn by him in the former appointment, viz., Rs. 200, until such time as the revised establishment for the Ghazipur factory, recommended to Government in the Board's letter No. 14 B., dated 9th January 1886, has been sanctioned, when the personal allowance will lapse. The standard computing office will, under the present scheme, be entirely abolished, as well as the post of treasurer, and that of ninth clerk in the head accountant's office. The net saving to Government which will be effected by the revision of establishment proposed will, as shown in the proposition statement, amount to Rs. 19-8 per mensem, or Rs. 234 per annum, and this saving will, in the event of the scheme for the revision of the factory establishment referred to above being sanctioned, be increased, as explained by the agent in paragraph 10 of his letter enclosed, to Rs. 69-8 per mensem, or Rs. 834 per annum.

3. The Board, I am to add, see no objection to the agent's proposals, and they would recommend that the early sanction of Government may be given to the revised scheme now submitted with effect from the date of Mr. Byrne's retirement.

APPENDIX.

51

4. As the proposals under consideration are intended to supersede those submitted in connexion with the Opium Commission's recommendation, I am to request that the proposition statement now submitted may be substituted for that furnished with the Board's letter No. 37 B., dated 12th January 1885.

No. 259-3005, dated 15th September 1886.

From J. H. RIVETT-CARNAC, Esq., C.I.E., Opium Agent of Benares, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

As already reported in my letter No. 247-2899, dated 8th instant, I have, in accordance with the provisional sanction given by the Board of Revenue, made the following arrangement, subject to approval, on the retirement of Mr. Byrne.

2. For the charge of the accounts office I have selected Babu Gagan Chunder Rao, who for 11 years has been in charge of the audit branch of this agency. Babu Gagan Chunder was for four years in the Accountant-General's office, North-Western Provinces, where he earned a high character. He is well up in the orders and procedure of the Accounts Department. His good service has been frequently brought to the notice of the Board of Revenue, and the Commission have noticed the valuable assistance rendered by him. In my opinion he is thoroughly well fitted for the work.

3. The salary drawn by Mr. Byrne was Rs. 500. I would propose to reduce it to Rs. 300 per mensem, rising by annual increments of Rs. 20 to Rs. 400. The manner in which the savings from this reduction and others in the establishment will be utilised will be noticed in a later paragraph.

4. To the post of head auditor Babu Sidheshwar Chatterjee has been appointed. He has hitherto held the appointment of head of the standard computing office on Rs. 200 per mensem. This appointment I now propose to abolish, as the retirement of Mr. Byrne enables me to distribute the work hitherto performed by the Babu between the head accountant's and head auditor's offices.

5. I have appointed Babu Jugadishwar Chatterjee to be the superintendent of the agent's correspondence office. In this particular branch his knowledge and experience is invaluable. He is also a good accountant; and had it been determined to unite the two offices, his long and excellent service and knowledge would have entitled him to the highest post. But it is no disparagement to the Babu to say that his experience has been chiefly in the correspondence branch, as Babu Gagan Chunder has been in accounts, and that the offices being separate, offers an excellent opportunity for providing, with advantage to the public service, for two excellent men in the two departments for which they are especially fitted.

6. Having regard to the services rendered by Babu Jugadishwar Chatterjee, and the onerous and responsible duties of his office, it is right, I consider, that this opportunity should be taken of raising his salary to that to be drawn by the head accountant, viz., Rs. 300 per mensem with an annual increment of Rs. 20 up to Rs. 400 per mensem. Not only has the size and work of this agency increased, but owing to the necessity of the agent's personal assistant being continually deputed to assist in the districts, it is particularly necessary to retain in the correspondence branch of this office a really capable man with knowledge and experience of the work. Even though I have worked 12 years as agent, I find how necessary this is. And I have no hesitation in saying that next year, when I hope to take furlough, the officiating opium agent will be in real difficulty if he has not in hand Babu Jugadishwar Chatterjee in charge of the office. The men below him, whose salaries range from Rs. 60 to Rs. 35 are nothing but copyists, and are quite unable to supply his place. The services of the personal assistant are not, as the Board are aware, a constant quantity, and in the present state of the Department there seems little chance of improvement. But no personal assistant from the line could supply the knowledge possessed by the officer in question.

7. I may be permitted to state that I have little hope of retaining Babu Jugadishwar Chatterjee's services unless his position be improved. He is naturally enough desirous of earning something more than the average of about Rs. 150 he has drawn during the past 16 years

APP. I.

and which is not, I consider, commensurate with the ability he possesses and the work he has to perform. Recently, just as Mr. Porter was appointed, I prevailed upon Babu Jagadishwar Chatterjee to decline the offer of a post of Rs. 400 in Cashmere, as it was most undesirable the office should be deprived of its head just as a new agent was expected.

8. A proposition statement in the prescribed form, showing the present scale and the re-organisation of the agent's office, as now proposed in consequence of Mr. Byrne's retirement, is submitted.

9. It will be seen from the statement that the re-organisation will cause a saving of Rs. 19-8 per month, or Rs. 234 per annum.

10. As stated in paragraph 4, the superintendent of the standard computing office has been appointed to the post of head auditor. The present maximum pay of the post is Rs. 150, and the pay now drawn by Babu Sidheshwar Chatterjee as superintendent of the standard computing office is Rs. 200. I would therefore propose that a personal allowance of Rs. 50 may be granted to him till the revised scheme for the factory, proposed by the Opium Commission, is sanctioned. In this scheme Rs. 250 has been recommended as the pay of the head auditor. In the event of the factory scheme being sanctioned, the personal allowance will lapse, and the actual saving by the re-organisation now proposed will amount to Rs. 69-8 per month, or Rs. 834 per annum, instead of Rs. 234 as shown in the accompanying statement.

11. Babu Gagan Chunder Rae will, as directed in Board's letter No. 221 B., dated 6th ultimo, draw the minimum pay of the post of head accountant, viz., Rs. 300 only, from the date of Mr. Byrne's retirement, i.e., 6th September 1886.

12. As the revision causes no extra expenditure to Government, but, on the contrary, shows an actual saving, I trust the Board will allow Babu Jagadishwar Chatterjee to draw the minimum pay of his post as superintendent of the correspondence branch, viz., Rs. 300, with effect from the date of Mr. Byrne's retirement, i.e., 6th September 1886, the date from which he has held not only the post of superintendent of the office, but also had charge of the office of personal assistant.

No. 283 B., dated 15th April 1885.

From P. NOLAN, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Government Order No. 1697-760, dated 8th November 1884, drawing attention to the practice which prevails in most sub-deputy opium agencies in Behar and Benares of keeping in hand large cash balances at the close of each month, particularly during the season when weighments are going on and advances are being made, and requesting a report from the Board on the practicability of carrying out a suggestion made by the Accountant-General, Bengal, that rules should be framed fixing the maximum balance to be kept at each sub-agency, the method by which the balances should be recouped, and the manner in which the money should be safeguarded.

2. I am to express the regret of the Board at the delay which has occurred in submitting a reply. The Behar agent thought it necessary to defer expressing an opinion on the subject until he had had an opportunity of discussing the subject with the most experienced officers in the agency during his cold weather tour, and his report was not received until the 10th March.

3. With reference to the allegation made by the Accountant-General that sufficient care is not taken to keep the balance down to the lowest figure compatible with efficient work, I am to state the Behar agent reports that at times the daily payments at the weighing sheds amount to as much as Rs. 16,000, and that where the weighing sheds are at a distance from a treasury, as they are, for instance, at Burharwah, Tehta, and Sewan, the head-quarters of the Bettiah, Tehta, and Alleegunge sub-agencies, it is absolutely impossible to keep the balances low. The amount, the agent states, is regulated by the quantity of opium expected to be brought in and paid for. When payments are being

made at the head-quarters of a district, it is possible, the agent states, to send daily for money that may be required; but even then, Mr. Kemble thinks, some balances must be shown. The agent adds:—

"I find that in two head-quarter weighing places on the last day of April last year the sub-deputy agents had in their possession Rs. 13,786 and Rs. 12,465 respectively, and on the morning of the 1st of May, before they could have had time to send to the treasury to cash their cheques, they had paid away all except Rs. 90 and Rs. 33-8, respectively. Weighments begin in the early morning, and money must be drawn the previous day."

Orders have been issued by the agent to the effect that where a postponement of the weighments will not occasion inconvenience to cultivators, or loss to Government, they shall not commence till the 2nd of April in each year; but, so far as has been ascertained, the Gya Sub-Agency is the only one in which this could be done.

4. The Benares agent states that the practice of officers retaining large balances for months after the weighments, and clearing them off by degrees in their monthly payments, has long since been put a stop to. Any excess at the end of the weighments is returned to the treasury, and is not, as formerly, kept by the opium officers. Moreover, as the responsibility and inconvenience attending the custody of large sums of money are great, officers are glad to reduce their balances as far as possible. The circumstances which render it necessary that large sums should be kept during the settlement and weighments are explained in the following extract from the agent's letter:—

"In the first place, the daily payment at these seasons are very large. Then it is now the rule rather than the exception to conduct these operations at a distance from the district head-quarters. Lastly, the whole of the opium staff is fully engaged during this period in the weighments of opium, payments to cultivators, and preparation of many accounts."

"It will be readily understood that where the work is carried on at a distance from a Government treasury, it is absolutely necessary that the opium officer should retain a considerable balance in hand sufficient for the payment of the cultivators, whilst the treasure party is moving between the treasury and the opium godown. At first sight it may appear that this does not apply to cases where the opium office is close to the civil station. But although this view is partly correct, there are strong objections to the procedure, which I myself at first proposed, and which I now see the Accountant-General has suggested, a system of obtaining each day or even every two or three days required amount from the collector's treasury. The fact is that owing to the objections to the presence of large bodies of cultivators in the civil station, the opium godowns are always situated at some distance from the cantcherry. The civil offices during the hot weather constantly close for holidays, whereas with us during the working season holidays are unknown. The treasury hours do not always run with our working hours, which during the weighments extend from 5 o'clock in the morning to 6 at night, and even later. The trouble and delay in sending for the money, counting it at the treasury, carrying it in carts, and then re-weighing it and placing it in safe custody at the opium treasury are not inconsiderable. But this is not the chief difficulty. The officers responsible for the money are the gomashita and the European sub-deputy or assistant. Even were each day's requirements to be drawn on the day of payment, or on the preceding day, the sums are so large that the gomashita himself attended by some of the staff must go to the treasury and take delivery of the money, and the European officer must on receipt personally count it, or weigh it and lock it up. During the weighments, when the gomashita is busy with his accounts, and with the management of a large staff and crowds of cultivators, he certainly could not be spared for the additional duty. The continual taking in and counting the treasury also would be a serious additional tax on the already over-worked European officer. Of this I was convinced when attempting to alter the system some years ago, and I was forced to abandon my original idea, and to return to the system which experience has shown to be necessary, and to draw large sums at a time, so as to save the gomashita being taken away from his duties at a most busy season."

5. As regards the arrangements made by the sub-deputy agents for the safe custody of the balances in their hands, I am to state that Mr. Kemble reports

that at every weighment kothee there are buildings for the storage of opium jars and treasure. The treasure rooms are not, however, as strong as the agent would like to see them and Mr. Kemble accordingly suggests that a strong iron safe with double locks be supplied to each, and that it may be embedded in the floor of the verandah of the building. By this arrangement the sentry on guard would have to walk up and down close by the chest, thereby rendering the treasure more secure than if it were kept in a dark room in the bungalow. On this point the Benares agent reports that all due precautions are taken for the safe custody of the treasure. The balances are kept in safes under double locks of which one key is with the gomashita and the other with the European assistant or sub-deputy agent. A sufficient armed police guard is, the agent states, always employed during the weighments and settlements, which seldom extend over five or six weeks. Any other system than that now in force would, Mr. Carnac thinks, delay the weighments and settlements, and cause great inconvenience to the cultivators. During the past season, the agent states, efforts were made to reduce the drawings on the treasuries until the May instalment of revenue had been collected. In more than one instance, however, the weighments were delayed by treasuries being unable to cash the sub-deputy's credit. Even when weighing near a civil station an opium officer, the agent reports, may be placed in great difficulties if he does not keep a considerable balance in hand. As an illustration in point, the agent cites the case referred to in the foot-note at page 115 of the Opium Commission's report, the circumstances connected with which are explained by the agent in the following words:—

"The case referred to in the report happened under my own observation the season before the last, at a station where the opium godown is not more than two miles from the collector's treasury. I arrived early on a Saturday morning to find that through a delay in the post the assistant had not received the necessary cheque on the treasury, and that he had not enough cash for the day's payment. On my proceeding to see the collector and obtain the necessary funds on my own order, I found that the day being a holiday the treasury was closed and the treasury officer absent."

"Before I left that evening the cheque had arrived and it was understood that the money would be paid out on Monday morning. But when the Commission arrived on the Monday, they found the assistant still without money, and the payments stopped. The treasury officer had been detained by the sudden death of a near relative. I do not mean to say that such *contretemps* are not exceptional, but where the importance of paying off the cultivators quickly and allowing them to return to their homes is so great, a good balance to guard against accidents is certainly desirable. So long as the sums required by the opium officer for his payments during the busy season are properly guarded, there is little objection, I think, to the balance being large, and to the staff being thus saved the loss of time which the constant sending for and taking in of treasure involves."

6. It will be observed that in paragraph 652 of their report the Opium Commission recommend (1) that the payments to the cultivators should ordinarily take place at stations where a treasury or sub-treasury exists, and that the amount drawn each day should be that which it was proposed to spend before evening; (2) that the amount should be recouped by drawing on the nearest treasury against a credit granted by the Accountant-General; and (3) that there should be no guard beyond that of the kothee peons, except where payments were made elsewhere than at places where treasuries existed, when a police guard should be supplied. When dealing with these proposals in paragraph 7 of their letter No. 653 B., dated 23rd September 1884, the Board were in favour of adopting the Commissioner's recommendations and abolishing the opium officer's treasuries. But the fuller and more detailed information now laid before them by the agents has convinced the Board that the adoption of any such change would seriously interfere with the working of the Department.

7. Pending a decision on the proposal of the Opium Commission that the opium treasuries should be abolished, the Board deem it unnecessary to frame general rules for the safeguarding of the balances, as any alteration in the existing arrangements would probably lead to considerable expense. No difficulty

APP. I.
Bengal.

has been found in recouping the balances when necessary, and, therefore, no orders are required on this subject. The Board propose to request the agents to pay special attention to keeping down the balances to the lowest point consistent with efficiency.

No. 284-13 O., dated 25th January 1887.

From W. C. MACPHERSON, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

In continuation of paragraph 30 of Mr. Nolan's letter No. 2,600-130 O., dated 18th December 1886, I am directed to submit copy of a letter No. 54 B., dated 15th January 1887, from the Board of Revenue, and to say that, subject to the qualification stated in paragraph 2 of Mr. Nolan's letter of 18th December 1886, the Lieutenant-Governor recommends that the sanction of the Government of India may be accorded to the additional expenditure of Rs. 5,016 per annum on account of the remuneration of the native temporary establishment employed at weighments in the Behar Opium Agency at the increased rates proposed by the Opium Commission in paragraph 677 of their report.

No. 54 B., dated 15th January 1887.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

In continuation of paragraph 20 of this office letter No. 173 B., dated 5th March 1885, and with reference to Government Order No. 2,717-135 O., dated 31st December 1886, I am directed to report, for the information of Government, that the annual cost of the native temporary establishments employed at weighments in the Behar Opium Agency at the rates proposed by the Opium Commission will amount to Rs. 11,193, while the cost of the establishment at present employed in the agency amounts to Rs. 6,177 as reported by the agent. The extra cost will, therefore, be Rs. 5,016.

No. 630-31 O., dated 28th February 1887.

From W. C. MACPHERSON, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

In continuation of paragraph 52 of Mr. Nolan's letter No. 2,600-130 O., dated 18th December 1886, I am directed to submit copy of a communication No. 140 B., dated 12th February 1887, from the Board of Revenue, and to say that under the circumstances therein stated the Lieutenant-Governor has, in anticipation of the approval of the Government of India, sanctioned the increase of establishment for the saw-mill and chest department at the Patna opium factory, which was recommended by the Board of Revenue, and which is shown on page 52 of the proposition statement enclosed with Mr. Nolan's letter above-mentioned, with the exceptions of the proposed increases—

- (1) to the pay of the superintendent and engineer;
- (2) to the pay of the storekeeper;
- (3) to the pay of the four chuprasis;
- (4) by appointment of an assistant engineer on Rs. 125 in place of an assistant to engineer on Rs. 50, and a boilermaker on Rs. 40.

With regard to these increases, the Lieutenant-Governor has informed the Board of Revenue that the orders of the Government of India must be awaited.

No. 140 B., dated 12th February 1887.

Memo. by C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces.

Cory submitted to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, in continuation of the correspondence ending with this office letter No. 594 B., dated 17th July 1886, with request that the Board may be favoured with the early orders of Government on the subject.

APP. I.

No. 6 A., dated 9th February 1887.

From W. KEMBLE, Esq., Opium Agent of Behar, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

I HAVE the honour to call your attention to the correspondence ending with my No. 240, dated 15th June 1886, on the subject of revising the establishment at the opium factory, and beg earnestly that my proposals may be sanctioned without delay, in order that the new arrangements may be brought into working order before the commencement of the manufacturing season.

2. I have received a pressing letter from Dr. Whitwell, pointing out the difficulty of carrying on work underhanded as he is at present.

No. 1,485-85 O., dated 6th May 1887.

From P. NOLAN, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

IN continuation of paragraph 34 of my letter No. 2,134-105 O., dated 15th November 1886, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, copy of the correspondence noted in the margin, regarding the transmission of inferior opium to the factory in separate despatches, and regarding the continuance of the system of imposition of fines by the opium examiner on opium sent in as good by the district officers, but found at the factory to contain *passewah*.

No. 2,134-105 O., dated 15th November 1886.

From G. K. LYON, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

WITH reference to paragraph 26 of your letter No. 173 B., dated 5th March 1885, stating that the Board have directed the opium agents to adopt the Opium Commission's recommendation contained in paragraph 681 of their report, that inferior opium should be separately challenged, I am directed to request that the Board will be good enough to submit a report on the working of the new plan after the expiry of a year from the date of its actual introduction.

No. 76 B., dated 22nd January 1887.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Revenue Department.

WITH reference to Government Order No. 2,134-105 O., dated 15th November 1886, I am directed to submit herewith, for the information of Government, a copy of a report* from the opium agent, Benares, on the result of the introduction,

during the opium weighments of season 1885-86, of the system recommended in paragraph 681 of the Opium Commission's report for the transmission of inferior opium to the factory in separate despatches, and to state that the Board are of opinion that, notwithstanding the difficulties that had to be contended with, owing to the very large quantity of *passewah* in the opium of the season, the new system has worked satisfactorily.

2. The officiating opium agent, Behar, Mr. D'Oyly, has reported that it appears that the Board's orders directing the introduction of the change of practice in question in the Benar Agency were by an oversight not communicated to the district officers. The necessary instructions have now, he states, been issued, and a report will be furnished by the agent on the subject after the conclusion of next year's weighments.

No. 7-40, dated 10th January 1887.

From J. H. RIVETT-CARNAC, Esq., C.S., C.I.E., Benares Opium Agent, Ghazipore, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

I HAVE the honour to submit the report called for by the Government of Bengal in their secretary's No. 2,134-105 O., dated 15th November 1886, received with your No. 310 B., dated 23rd ultimo, on the subject of the recommendation of the Opium Commission regarding the separate invoicing and despatch of inferior opium to the factory.

2. The system of transmitting inferior opium to the factory by itself in *challans* or despatches separate from those of good opium came into general practice in this agency during the opium weighments of season 1885-86. I was absent during the greater part of the season, but I find that on the whole the system has worked well.

3. The year was noticeable for the great quantity of *passewah* found in the opium, and the officers of the Department had thus considerable difficulties to deal with. But out of 52,562 maunds despatched as good, but 0.246 per cent. was found to be below the mark, 0.240 of this being on account of *passewah*. The results during the first year's working of the system, and that during a difficult season, may be regarded as satisfactory.

4. Great care, however, is necessary; and as I understand the orders of Government to be that fines considered necessary by the opium examiner will not be levied on the cultivators, there will be some loss to Government if the classification by district officers is not exact.

5. The officers of the Department have again had their attention drawn to the subject. At the present moment I am marching through the districts, (Pertaigarh, Sultanpur, &c.) which are most noted for *passewah*, and special measures are being taken this season to improve the out-turn in this respect.

No. 425-18 O., dated 9th February 1887.

From W. C. MACPHERSON, Esq., Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

WITH reference to your letter No. 76 B., dated 22nd January 1887, and enclosure, reporting the result of the introduction in the Benares Opium Agency, during the opium weighments of season 1885-86, of the system recommended in paragraph 681 of the Opium Commission's report for the transmission of inferior opium to the factory in separate despatches, I am directed to inquire to what orders of Government the Benares agent alludes in paragraph 4 of his letter No. 7-40, dated 10th idem, to your address. I am also to ask whether, with reference to the remarks made in paragraphs 26 and 32 of your letter, No. 173 B., dated 5th March 1885, the Board approve of the district testing officer's classification being final in favour of the cultivator, so far as regards payment to him of the price of his opium.

No. 298 B., dated 14th April 1887.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Government order No. 425-18 O., dated 9th February last, inquiring to what orders of Government the Benares agent alludes in paragraph 4 of his letter, No. 7-40, dated 10th January 1887, and asking whether, with regard to the remarks made in paragraphs 26 and 32 of their letter No. 173 B., dated 5th March 1885, the Board approve of the district testing officer's classification being final in favour of the cultivator so far as regards payment to him of the price of his opium.

2. In reply, I am to submit copy of a letter No. 79-1074, dated 26th ultimo, from the opium agent of Benares, from which it will be seen that it was a mistake on his part to refer to any orders of Government, as he now finds that no such orders exist. It will also be observed that the agent raises the question of the imposition of fines on opium sent in as good by the district

officers, but found at the factory to contain *passewah*. The agent states that the Opium Commission recommended that opium which had been passed as good by the district officers should not be liable to penalty; that in practice it has been found at the factory that owing to many circumstances, such as the rapidity with which weighments must be conducted in the districts, the difficulty in detecting *passewah*, and in some cases the comparative inexperience of officers, opium which contains *passewah* is often sent down as good. The opium examiner has continued to impose penalties in the cases in which they have appeared necessary; and the agent proposes that this procedure should be continued.

3. Under the circumstances represented by Mr. Rivett-Carnac in paragraphs 7 to 14 of his letter, the Board would recommend that the opium examiner at the sudder factory should continue the practice of imposing fines, with the sanction of the agent in each case for *passewah*, on opium sent in as good by the district officers, but which is found at the factory to be inferior, and the agent has been instructed accordingly in anticipation of the approval of Government.

4. With regard to the latter part of the Government order under acknowledgment, I am to refer to paragraph 32 of the Board's letter No. 173 B., dated 5th March 1885, in which the Board expressed their opinion that the object of the Commission's recommendation in paragraph 681 of their report was not to make the sub-deputy opium agent's purrulk final, but to ensure the payments at weighments being closure, than it now is, to the real value of the opium, and that no change should be made in the system of payment for opium at the weighment time until the strength of the European establishment is materially increased. Proposals to increase the European staff of the Opium Department were submitted to Government in the Board's letter No. 85 B., dated 10th May 1886, but no orders on the subject have as yet been received. I am to state that under these circumstances the Board would not now advocate the change of system suggested by Government, especially as it goes far beyond the recommendation of the Opium Commission.

No. 79-1074, dated 26th March 1887.

From J. H. RIVETT-CARNAC, Esq., C.S., C.I.E., Benares Opium Agent, Ghazipore, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

WITH reference to your letter No. 52 B., dated 24th February 1887, inquiring the number and date of the Government Order noticed in paragraph 4 of my letter of the 10th January, No. 7-40, on the subject of the chullaning of inferior opium, I find that the remark written by me in camp was made by inadvertence, and that no Government order should have been referred to, as none is found to exist.

2. I have since my return been into the whole question of the measures to be taken to limit the deliveries of *passewah* opium and have consulted with Dr. Weir on the subject, and I now submit the following report based on his opinion and my own.

3. The Opium Commission in paragraph 681 of their report recommended that inferior opium should be separately challaned, and remarking as what appeared to them to be the objections of levying fines for *passewah*, on what had been passed as good opium by the district officer, recommended that such opium should not be liable to penalty.

4. Orders were duly issued to district officers, in accordance with the recommendation in this paragraph, in regard to the chullaning of opium mixed with *passewah* as inferior opium.

5. This was duly carried out to the best of their ability by district officers. But in practice it has been found at the factory that owing to many circumstances the rapidity with which weighments must be conducted in the districts, the difficulty of detecting *passewah*, and in some cases the comparative inexperience of officers, opium is often sent down as good which contains *passewah*.

6. The opium examiner has continued to impose penalties in such cases as have appeared necessary, and it is proposed that, unless ruled by the Board to the contrary, this procedure should be continued for the following reasons.

7. The report submitted from time to time will have shown how seriously the admixture of *passewah* with the opium of this agency affects the factory operations, and the provision manufacture, and that special measures have had to be adopted to prevent this result. Extra officers have been employed during the collecting season in the districts which are the worst as regards *passewah*, and every precaution has been enjoined on the local officers. Last season the results, owing to a very damp season, were unfavourable. This year there has been so little east wind that the opium is likely to be of much better quality, that is, with much less *passewah*, and thanks chiefly to this, and partly to the precautions taken, there is small likelihood of the *passewah* difficulty being so prominent this year.

8. Fines for *passewah* imposed by the opium examiner have, in the opinion of Dr. Weir and myself, a salutary effect; and if imposed with care they are not open to objection, and are not unfair to the cultivators. On the contrary, unless an assami is fined for *passewah* in proportion to its amount, he is in fact overpaid for his opium; he gets more than Rs. 5 per seer when it is estimated at standard pure opium. Opium mixed with *passewah* is distinctly of less value to the Department than opium free from this admixture, and if the cultivator, through carelessness, omits to take proper precautions to prepare the drug, he should pay the penalty, and the penalty, if felt, will tend to make him more careful in the future, and will improve the quality of the out-turn.

9. On the other hand it may be held that the district officers should detect the admixture at once, and send all inferior opium down in the separate challan ordered for that purpose. Practically it has been found that there is considerable difficulty in carrying this out efficiently. There might also be a danger of a timid officer going to the opposite extreme, and sending down as inferior opium opium not liable to fine. Any incorrect or even ill-judged action in this respect might cause great discontent and even alarm among the cultivators, and a serious hitch during the weighments.

10. Thus, then, if fines be not levied on opium mixed with *passewah* and sent down as good by district officers, there is a risk of Government being a considerable loser. As regards the cultivator who on the factory purrulk gets paid rather less for opium mixed with *passewah* than opium free from this substance, his case, even although the opium has been passed by the district officer as good, is not harder than the case in which an officer at the weighments passes the opium as at 700 consistence which at the factory is declared to be, say, 680. And the cultivator who has been careless and who escaped the notice of the officer at the purrulk will no longer have the reminder in the shape of a small fine that he must be more careful next year.

11. Dr. Weir in fact advises me that—
"I am apprehensive that in the course of a few years, if fines as heretofore are remitted, the quality of the opium of our agency will steadily deteriorate until at last the greater part of the produce will arrive largely charged with *passewah*, and I can affirm that should this prove to be the case, it will be impossible to turn out at the factory, at our present caking standard, cakes equal in quality to those hitherto exported to China. In fact, I would have grave doubts as to the fitness of the cakes made of opium largely mixed with *passewah* to stand storage in Calcutta for any length of time in hot weather as our cakes now have to do."

12. It may of course suggest itself that the district officer who makes the mistake should be held responsible. But unless they were paid partly by commission this could not be done. And any such rule would bear hardly on an officer with very heavy weighments in a district where the conditions are such that *passewah* is more abundant and more subtle in the manner in which it mixes itself into the drug than in other parts of the agency. The principal assistant informs me that in some classes of opium from certain districts the difficulties of detecting *passewah* are much more difficult than in others. The examination, it will be understood, is less difficult at the factory than in the districts where the weighing officer works under great disadvantages with a large and noisy crowd around him claiming to have their opium weighed off.

13. Being of opinion then, after consultation with Dr. Weir, that there are great difficulties in ensuring all opium mixed with *passewah* being sent down

APP. I.

separately; that the levy of a fine in cases in which the admixture escapes the notice of the district officers is not a real hardship, whereas the failure to levy such a fine will cause some loss to Government, and will remove a salutary means of reminding the cultivators of the necessity of careful preparation of the drug. I would continue the practice of fining in all cases in which the opium examiner considers the course necessary.

14. I am strengthened in this view by the consideration of the great difficulties which have to be encountered in this agency with passewah, and which are not so much felt in Behar, where the conditions of soil and climate are different, and where the cultivators are nearly all old and experienced in the management of the crop.

15. I find that during my absence on leave Mr. Porter, officiating opium agent, ruled that the opium examiner should not, under any circumstances, levy fines on any opium sent down as good. Dr. Weir recently brought the subject to my notice in connexion with arrangements for the ensuing weighments, with a strong recommendation that the powers should be retained by the opium examiner, in view of the circumstances noticed above; and supporting this view I have now to invite the early orders of the Board on the subject.

No. 1484-84 O., dated 6th May 1887.

From P. NOLAN, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

With reference to the correspondence ending with the Board's letter No. 298 B., dated the 14th April 1887, I am directed to say that the Lieutenant-Governor accepts the views stated in that letter regarding the system of payment for opium at weightment time, and regarding the continuance of the system of the imposition of fines by the opium examiner at the sudder factory on opium sent in as good by the district officers, but found at the factory to contain *passewa*.

2. I am to add, with reference to the last sentence of the Board's letter under acknowledgment, that the suggestion therein referred to was not made by Government, but by the opium agent of Benares in paragraph 4 of his letter No. 7-40, dated the 10th January 1887, enclosed in the Board's letter No. 76 B., dated the 22nd idem.

No. 1500-87 O., dated 7th May 1887.

From P. NOLAN, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

In paragraph 56 of my letter No. 2600-130 O., dated 18th December 1886, in which the Lieutenant-Governor examined the proposals of the Opium Commission, it was stated that no case had been made out in the correspondence, so far as it had then gone, for introducing any change in the existing practice under which the supply of chests for the packing of opium in the two agencies is left in the hands of the Behar agent. I am now to submit copy of a letter No. 257 B., dated 25th March 1887, from the Board of Revenue, with enclosure, and to say that the more complete information therein furnished points to the same conclusion. The Board will be instructed to continue to give attention to the subject, which, in the Lieutenant-Governor's opinion, would form a suitable matter for inquiry during the annual tour of the member of the Board in charge of the Opium Department. As, however, the Benares agent doubts the suitability of sal wood chests for the packing of the Benares provision opium, and as sal chests are more expensive than mango wood chests, it seems to the Lieutenant-Governor to be unnecessary to press for introduction of sal wood chests in the Benares Agency.

No. 257 B., dated 25th March 1887.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGA, Revenue Department.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 2728-139 O., dated 31st December 1886, calling for a report regarding the proposal of the Opium Commission to impose on the Behar agent the duty of providing chests for both agencies, and stating that, in view of the supply of mango wood in Behar decreasing, it seems very questionable whether the duty of providing the Ghazipore Agency with chests should be imposed on the Patna Agency; and in reply to report as follows.

2. In paragraph 44 of the Board's report on the administration of the Opium Department during the year 1880-81 it was stated that the despatches of provision opium of season 1880-81 from the Benares Agency were temporarily interrupted in consequence of the chest contractors having failed to supply a sufficient number of mango wood chests for packing the opium; that a very serious difficulty had only been avoided by the Behar agent being able to supply 10,000 chests at a short notice from the reserve of the Patna saw-mill; and that the whole question of the future supply of chests to both agencies was under the consideration of the Board. A full report on the subject was submitted to Government in the Board's letter No. 266½, dated 6th April 1882, and in it the Government was informed that it had been decided at a conference held by the agents that the Behar agent should alone go into the market for the mango wood chests required. Since 1882 the Behar agent alone has entered into contracts for the supply of mango wood chests required for both agencies, and the arrangement has been found to work well, no complaints having been received to the effect that the supply had fallen short during any year.

3. The Government order under acknowledgment was sent to both opium agents for any remarks they might wish to offer, and copies of their reports* are submitted herewith for the information of Government. From the Behar agent's report it will be seen that Mr. Kemble is of opinion that there is no reason to apprehend that the supply of mango wood in Behar is failing, but that for very many years yet there will be no difficulty in procuring an abundant supply of mango timber. On the other hand, the Benares agent reports (*vide* paragraph 10 of his letter) that it has been found impossible to obtain, in the North-Western Provinces, chests at the rate for which they can be procured in Behar, and that endeavours to obtain mango wood chests at a comparatively low rate have not been successful, it having been found that if the purchases of mango wood were limited to the North-Western Provinces, chests cannot be made at the same rate as they can be purchased at in Behar.

4. Under these circumstances the Board are of opinion that there is no advantage to be gained by altering the present arrangement under which the Behar agent undertakes the supply of the chests required for packing the Benares opium.

5. With regard to the proposal in paragraph 3 of Mr. Kemble's letter that in order to keep the saw-mills fully employed a certain number of sal wood chests should be supplied to the Benares Agency, I am to observe that it will be seen that Mr. Rivett-Carnac is not in favour of packing the Benares provision opium in sal wood chests. Should, however, the Government desire, the subject will be further considered, and the Benares agent directed to submit a full report on it.

No. 9 A., dated 16th February 1887.

From W. KEMBLE, Esq., Opium Agent of Behar, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

In reply to your No. 13 B., dated 10th January 1887, I have the honour to report that, in my opinion, and

APPENDIX.

57

that of Dr. Whitwell, sal wood chests would not be found more unfitted for Benares than for Patna opium, or rather, I should say that, properly seasoned, they are equally well fitted for the produce of both agencies. Sal is a much less sappy wood than mango. Under present arrangements all sal timber is sawn into planks in our own yard, and there stacked till it is thoroughly well seasoned; whereas the mango trees are cut down, sawn up and made into chests at once by contractors in their own villages in the damp North Ganges districts. Dr. Whitwell finds from his experience in both agencies that mango wood chests lose far more weight in drying than those made of sal wood; it is probable, therefore, that, if exposed to a damp atmosphere, they would imbibe more moisture and would be in all respects inferior to sal.

2. It has often been reported that the supply of mango wood is failing to a serious extent in Behar. This, though the opinion of many officers of experience, is one in which I am unable to concur. No doubt it is scarce near the Ganges opposite Bankipore, in parts near Mozufferpore, and in a few other places; but speaking from what I have seen and heard from Europeans and natives during extended tours in these districts, I think that generally it is as good as ever—perhaps contractors may have to go further for their requirements; but in Chuprah Chumparun, in North Tirhoot, in Darbhunghah, North Bhugulpore, Monghyr, and Purneah, there will be for very many years yet no difficulty in procuring abundant supply of mango timber. New plantations are being made, not in such numbers as I could wish, but still they are made; and I think no fears need be entertained of a failure of supply to the Opium Department. A few years ago this cry of scarcity of wood was raised, and the contractors increased their prices; they have now fallen again, and Dr. Whitwell reports that there is far greater fear of the sal wood supply running short than that of mango wood.

3. In determining our future policy we must remember that new and expensive machinery has now been erected capable of turning out in nine months enough sal wood boxes for one year's use of the Patna factory; to keep this machinery fully employed we ought to send a certain number of sal wood chests to Benares, unless it be considered advisable to use the saw-mills for other work. The use of both mango and sal wood chests is advantageous to us in keeping down prices. Were sal wood only used, the price of that timber would go up immediately on the ground that the supply was failing, or that the Nepal Government had prohibited export, or "closed their forests," as it is called.

4. Provided that the Benares Agency undertake to use as many sal wood chests as our mills can send them, I see no objection whatever to the agent making his own contract for the delivery at Ghazipore for so many mango wood chests as he may require. There is nothing whatever to be gained by having these chests landed and examined at the Patna factory, when the same work might be done once for all at Ghazipore. This is a matter for the Benares agent to decide. If it is thought that the present arrangement should continue, I have nothing to urge against it, except that it gives much extra trouble to Dr. Whitwell and the factory establishment, who have all for the last four years done this work excellently.

No. 56-604, dated 3rd March 1887.

From J. H. RIVETT-CARNAC, Esq., C.S., C.I.E., Benares Opium Agent, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your endorsement, forwarding for report copy of a letter No. 2728-139 O., dated the 31st December last, and calling for report on chest supply of this agency.

2. The letter from the Government of Bengal raises, I understand, two chief questions, (1) whether sal wood chests should be used for the packing of the provision of this agency; (2) assuming that the mango chests be adhered to for Benares opium, whether the arrangements to supply those chests be imposed on the Patna Agency.

3. In respect to the first question, the use of sal wood chests in this agency, I understand this depends on (a) u 82810.

whether this class of wood is suited to our provisions and (b) whether the Patna Agency could supply our demand for such chests.

4. Benares opium has hitherto, save on exceptional occasions, been packed in mango wood, and this class of chest has been found to suit the Benares provision excellently. Without desiring to re-open the controversy, as to whether the damage to Benares opium arose from the use of sal wood, it is undoubted that the opium packed in sal did not fare so well as that packed in mango wood. And it is not impossible that as Benares opium contains more than 5 per cent. more of moisture than Patna opium, that special precautions in respect to the wood used for the chests of this agency may be necessary here, which are not essential for the comparatively dry Patna opium.

5. Mango wood chests are much cheaper than those made from sal at the Patna Agency. Thus it is undesirable to use sal wood chests here, unless some special reason exists, of which I have no information.

6. I am equally without information as to the capabilities of the Patna saw-mills. If it would be an advantage to them to supply this agency with sal chests, a change in the class used here might be worthy of consideration. But the objections already noticed will have to be surmounted. My impression is that Patna cannot conveniently do much more than supply its own wants. But the saw-mills are a distinct advantage to this agency, as they leave the mango wood chests market free for our supply.

7. Next as regards the manner in which the contract for mango wood chests for this agency should be made. The Behar agent being close to the source of supply, and he and his people having great experience of the wood market, have great advantages, which the officers of this agency do not possess, and it was for this reason that, in the interests of Government, the arrangements which now exist, by which the Behar agent provides for the mango wood chest supply of this agency, were sanctioned.

8. The arrangement has worked well, and the interests of Government and of this agency have been well cared for and advanced under the supervision of the Behar authorities. If the burden imposed by this arrangement is found too heavy by the Behar agent, it would be only fair to reconsider it. But I gather from Mr. Kemble that this is not the case and that he does not object to the continuance of the plan by which the contracts are made at Patna.

9. I am altogether without detailed information, save that contained in the Behar agent's annual reports regarding the mango wood supply of Behar, and whether that province is being denuded of trees, so that it may be necessary to adopt some other wood for provision chests. On this subject the Behar agent, who marches through the Behar districts, must have full information. And for this reason, as already indicated, it is desirable that the mango chests supply should remain in his hands. The price paid does not suggest any greatly increased difficulty during past years in obtaining this class of chest in Behar.

10. On the other hand, it has been found impossible to obtain in these provinces chests at the same rate as obtainable in Behar. This is doubtless partly owing to the industry in Behar being of long standing, and having taken firm root; but the comparatively plentiful supply of both wood and of labour must, I think, have much to do with it. In these provinces endeavours have been made by me to obtain a supply of mango chests at a comparatively low rate, but the attempt has not been successful. Messrs. Burn & Co. put up steam machinery at Ghazipore, but found that if their purchases of mango wood were limited to the North-Western Provinces, they could not make chests at the rate at which they can be purchased in Behar. The superintendent at the Central Gaol at Naini undertook an experimental contract with this agency, but after making 400 chests has written that he cannot supply any more under Rs. 3 each. Efforts in other directions have hardly been more successful, and it suggests itself that, if the superintendent of the Great Central Gaol at Naini, with all the advantages possessed by that institution, cannot manufacture chests at a lower rate than Rs. 3 each, that private contractors cannot afford to do the work at a lower rate. It is thus, as matters now stand, cheaper and better to obtain our supply from

APP. I.
Bengal.

Assistant

No. 638 B., dated 17th May 1887.

From C. F. BUCKLAND, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SOLICITOR TO GOVERNMENT.

I AM directed by the Board of Revenue to request that you will be good enough to obtain the opinion of the Advocate-General on the following cases which were instituted in the Behar and Benares Opium Agencies, respectively, under sections 10 and 19 of Act XIII. of 1857, in which questions have been raised respecting the legality of the engagements made on behalf of Government with the opium cultivators.

2. In certain cases in which cultivators in the Behar Agency had been sent up for punishment under section 10, Act XIII. of 1857, for failure to cultivate poppy after receipt of advances from Government for that purpose, the officer trying the cases recorded an order that, unless separate agreements (kabulyats) executed by the cultivators were produced, they could not be punished. Mr. Kemble, the Behar opium agent, directed the sub-deputy opium agent to see the officer "trying the cases," and to "explain to him the procedure in the Opium Department of taking written agreements from the khattadars or middlemen only." He added that "to show that the cultivators were parties to the contract, it may be necessary to call the khattadars to prove that they gave advances to them." Thereupon the sub-deputy opium agent wrote to the collector, explaining the procedure under which cultivators arrange to cultivate poppy. Mr. Norman, the collector, replied that the cultivators who had been prosecuted under section 10, Act XIII. of 1857, had not been licensed under that Act, and he entertained grave doubts of the legality of convicting them under the circumstances. He added:—"It seems to me that it is clear that the provisions of section 10 apply only to cultivators licensed under the provisions of the two preceding sections, but you admit that the requirements of section 8 have not been carried out, inasmuch as no counterpart engagements were taken from the cultivators in question. Moreover, there is nothing before me to show that these cultivators in any way agreed to or authorised the khattadars signing a counterpart on their behalf." When a copy of the collector's letter reached the agent, he wrote to Mr. Norman and inquired whether he meant that the licenses granted to khattadars, in which are included the names of cultivators licensed thereby to grow poppy, and the khattadars' agreements or counterparts of the licenses are not in themselves sufficient proof that the cultivators named in the license agreed to cultivate poppy, or whether he meant that even when the Opium Department proves that a cultivator has cultivated poppy in previous years and that such cultivator has again for the current year accepted advances to cultivate poppy, he, the collector, would still decline to punish the cultivator if he failed to cultivate, simply because such cultivator had not received a separate license and executed a separate agreement. In reply, Mr. Norman wrote as follows:—"Section 10 of Act XIII. of 1857 appears to authorise the imposition of penalties upon cultivators licensed in accordance with the provisions of the Act, who have received advances from Government. Section 8 appears to contemplate the issue of a license to each cultivator and the taking of a counterpart from him. In the cases in question it seems that the cultivators had not received licenses, nor given counterpart engagements. All that was shown was that licenses were granted to middlemen known as khattadars, and that counterpart engagements were taken from such middlemen; it was not even shown that the cultivators had authorised or agreed to the middlemen entering into contracts on their behalf."

3. The opium agent of Behar was of opinion that the general license given to several cultivators, in which the name of each and the area of land to be cultivated by each are mentioned, is sufficient, and that the fact that a cultivator has not given a separate agreement should not be held to be a bar to his punishment under section 10. All the deputy agent (collector) has to do, in the agent's opinion, is to satisfy himself that the cultivator sent up for punishment has actually accepted an advance of a certain sum; and as the advance is always cultivated on the area to be cultivated, it is easy to see for what area the advance has been given. If the deputy agent is not satisfied that the cultivator in question has received an advance, he should either send back the papers to the sub-deputy opium agent for further inquiry, or he should call for further evidence himself.

The agent stated that it is the practice for khattadars when distributing the advances to the several cultivators, to draw out what is called a butwara paper (copy sent herewith), which shows the names of the several cultivators in his khatta, the area of land they agree to cultivate with poppy, and the amount of advance given; and each cultivator signs or puts his marks to the entries opposite his name, and such marks or signatures are attested. The production of these papers, and if necessary, of witnesses, should, the agent was of opinion, suffice to satisfy a deputy opium agent, if he does not accept the report alone of his sub-deputy opium agent. When the case came before them, the Board observed that it was desirable that Mr. Norman should remember that he was dealing with these cases as deputy opium agent and that it was for him to support the action of the opium officers unless they are manifestly wrong; as the action of the sub-deputy opium agent in sending up the cases for punishment of the defaulting cultivators was, it seemed to the Board, in accordance with the law, it was not open to Mr. Norman, in his position as deputy opium agent, determining the penalty in the cases to raise, as if he were a judicial officer, a question affecting the long-established system of the opium cultivation. The Board said that in raising the objections Mr. Norman had overlooked the provision made in section VIII. of Act XIII. of 1857 that the license "shall be in such form as the agent, with the sanction of the Board of Revenue, may direct," and that the counterpart engagement shall be "in conformity with the tenor of the license." It was pointed out that the form of the engagements on both sides has for years been determined under the approval of the Board for carrying on the special system of cultivation of opium obtaining in the Behar Opium Agency; and the collector and agent were informed that, in the opinion of the Board, it is sufficient for the deputy opium agent to see that the cultivator's name was duly entered in the khatta with the area to be cultivated by him, and that the advance was duly made to the khattadar. The butwara papers, it was said, should be filed in each case and the mark of each cultivator, attested by witnesses, should be produced before the deputy opium agent, and that there is no occasion whatever for a judicial trial in each case, but if a trial is held it must be by the collector himself as deputy opium agent.

4. The above correspondence took place six months ago, and nothing more has been heard of the question in the Behar Agency. But a very similar reference has now come up from the Benares Agency, necessitating a further examination of the point. The facts are as follows. One Badal Chamar of Basti engaged through his lumberdar in the usual way took an advance of Re. 1 and sowed eight biswas of land with poppy. No portion of the produce was, however, delivered to Government, and the man was consequently prosecuted, under section 19 of the Opium Act for illegally disposing of the drug.

5. The "usual way" referred to above is as follows:—A license is given to the lumberdar only, and he alone executes a "kabulyat." The names of the cultivators engaging are not entered until the measurements. The cultivators receive at the measurements what is called a miniature license. This procedure (since amended by the miniature license) has been in vogue in both agencies for a long period, and has not been called into question until recently.

6. The joint magistrate who tried the case held, and the collector agreed with him, that the present system of issuing licenses is only binding on the lumberdar, and that the sub-cultivators cannot be prosecuted for its breach as the Opium Department hold no counterpart agreement. He accordingly acquitted the accused. Considering the great importance of the case, the decision was referred to the Legal Remembrancer, North-Western Provinces, for his opinion.

That officer, whilst allowing that the law does not require that the defendant should have filed an agreement in the Opium Department, proceeded to say that no person can be punished under section 19, Act XIII., until the Department can prove that he has entered into an engagement for the cultivation of poppy on account of Government. This he thought, cannot be done under the existing system. The only persons who can be touched he held are the lumberdars.

The law only enacts that licenses should be given to cultivators and counterparts taken from them. No form is prescribed in it, this matter being left in the hands of the Board of Revenue, vide section 8, Act XIII. of 1857;

and in accordance with the powers so vested in them, the Board directed the issue of a general license to "khattadars" or "lumberdars," covering a certain area which they, and their sub-ryots through them, agree to cultivate. The Board have also issued rules directing sub-deputy agents and gomashas to make such engagements and to pay over the advances to such middlemen, vide sections 14 to 16, pages 21 and 22 (sub-deputy agent's duties), and 11 to 15, pages 32 and 33 (gomasha's duties) of the manual sent herewith. This procedure, moreover, has been in force for very many years, and it was not unfairly assumed that custom had given it nearly the force of law. It may therefore be fairly assumed that the onus of proving ignorance of his liabilities should rest on the cultivator and not on the Department. It cannot fairly be contended that any cultivator nowadays can possibly be ignorant of the fact that he is by law required to deliver to the Opium Department the produce of his field. It may also fairly be contended that the lumberdar is only a channel of communication between the Department and his ryots, and receives money from the Department on trust for the latter. The fact of the ryot taking an advance from a lumberdar should therefore be *prima facie* proof that he has engaged to cultivate for the Department, and that it is the cultivator's duty to acquaint himself with the terms on which he is to cultivate, and that the fact of his ignorance should not bar his liability.

7. The opium agent subsequently instituted proceedings under section 9, clause (g) of Act I. of 1878, against Badal Chamar; but in this instance also the case was dismissed, the following judgment being given by the magistrate of Basti, who tried the case:—

"Badal Chamar was prosecuted last year under section 19 of Act XIII. of 1857 for making away with the produce of eight biswas of poppy crop, and was discharged by Mr. Reynolds, officiating joint magistrate, on 13th September 1886, because the inquiry showed that the accused was not a cultivator under agreement with the Opium Department, and that consequently Act XIII. of 1857 did not apply to the case."

"I submitted the papers in the case to the opium agent with my letter No. 1856—V-58, dated 17th September 1886. The opium agent consulted the Legal Remembrancer, who agreed with the interpretation put on the law by Mr. Reynolds and myself, and by memorandum, dated 11th February 1887, the opium agent requested the sub-deputy opium agent to prosecute Badal Chamar a second time under clause (g) of section 9 of Act I. of 1878. The Legal Remembrancer's opinion is not on the file, but I understand that this second prosecution has been undertaken on his advice."

"It is unfortunate that it should be, for clause (g) of section 9, Act I. of 1878, utterly inapplicable to the case. That clause renders penal an omission to warehouse opium, and it is desirable to obtain a conviction against Badal for not warehousing his opium, because he did not bring it or cause it to be brought to the Basti opium godown."

"But the warehouse referred to in clause (g) of section 9, Act I. of 1878, is not the Basti opium godown, nor any such place. It is the warehouse referred to in sections 7 and 8 of the same Act, and means a frontier warehouse established under orders of Government for the receipt of opium from foreign territory."

"Badal Chamar must therefore be again discharged, and the court hereby orders his discharge."

"These observations dispose of the case before me, and there can be no doubt that the law is as I have interpreted it. It seems, however, desirable to add a few remarks in order to invite the attention of the Opium Department to the urgent need for reform in its procedure."

"The opium agent is mistaken in saying that Badal escaped on the first instance, owing to a flaw in the law. There is no flaw in the law; the flaw is in the procedure of the Opium Department which ignores the law. Act XIII. of 1857 amply provides for the due delivery of opium by licensed cultivators but the cultivators must first be licensed. The practice of the Opium Department is not to license the cultivators but to grant licenses to certain headmen who sublet the lands included in the license. Thus in this case the headman (lumberdar) Dalthuman Lal has consented to cultivate 63 biswas of poppy and to deliver its produce to the Opium Department. Inasmuch as he failed to deliver the produce of Badal's eight biswas, he might probably have been legally, though not equitably, convicted under section 19 of Act XIII. of 1857."

"Badal was under no contract whatever with Government and was under no obligation whatever to deliver the opium produced by his crop. His legal position was that of a person cultivating without a license, and the opium produced in his field was legally though not equitably liable to confiscation, except the very small area given in by lumberdars themselves. The entire opium cultivation in this district illicit. I believe the case is the same throughout the provinces."

"Act XIII. of 1857 is drawn on the supposition that the cultivators enter into engagements with the Opium Department, that is to say, that each cultivator receives a written license, and accepts its terms by a written kabulyat or counterpart. No formal license is given at present to any cultivator except the lumberdar."

"The so-called miniature license recently introduced is a memorandum, not a license, and no counterpart of any sort is taken from the cultivators."

"It is perfectly easy for the Opium Department to make its procedure accord with the law. An obvious method of doing so is to empower lumberdars as officers entrusted with the superintendence of the 'cultivations' to issue licenses under section 8 of Act XIII. of 1857."

"Act XIII. of 1857 is the law applicable to cases like Badal's, and there is no use in attempting to strain Act I. of 1878, so as to cover them, which it cannot do."

8. The systems under which settlements and advances are made in the Behar and Benares Agencies differ slightly. In Behar the advances are given to the khattadar, but the license is not a license to the khattadar alone. It gives permission to him and the assamees of his khatta to sow poppy, and produce opium over a certain defined area, and the names of all the assamees, and the area to be cultivated by each of them, are entered in both the license and the kabulyat. The documents are, however, executed by the khattadar alone, and the assamees are not even present. In Benares the license is granted to the lumberdar, the column which shows the cultivator's names and the area cultivated by each being left blank. This information is filled in at the time of measurements by the measuring officer, and the document known as the miniature license is given to each cultivator. The first advances are made in September each year, and the measurements take place in November and December. A list of the enclosures forwarded is appended to this letter. Their return with your reply is requested."

9. The question on which the Board wish to be favoured with the opinion of the Advocate-General is whether these licenses are sufficient to enable the departmental officers to secure the punishment of the cultivators of the poppy in the event of their committing the offences described in sections 10 and 19 of Act XIII. of 1857, and, if not, whether the lumberdars and khattadars can be held to be included in the expression in section 8, "other officers entrusted with the superintendence of the cultivation?"

No. 2165-119 O., dated 1st July 1878.

From P. NOLAN, Esq., Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 479 B., dated 27th June 1887, with enclosures, and in reply to refer the Board to the enclosed extract (paragraph 16) from letter No. 2600-130 O., dated 18th December 1886, addressed by this Government to the Government of India in which an opinion was expressed identical with that now communicated by the Board, that an effort should be made to place on a legal footing the present system of granting licenses for the cultivation of the poppy, but that any radical change would be inexpedient. The Lieutenant-Governor approves the Board's suggestion that a conference should be held either at Patna or Ghazipur, at which the member of the Board in charge of the Opium Department should preside, and both the agents, with any experienced officer of the Department whom they may select, should attend to discuss the matter. Sir Stewart Bayley thinks that it may not be impossible to bring the present practice into accordance with the law, and he would be glad to receive advice from the conference in this direction."

APP. I.

No. 2793-153 O., dated 8th September 1887.

From W. C. MACPHERSON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

In continuation of paragraph 59 of Mr. Nolan's letter No. 2600-130 O., dated 18th December 1886, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, copy of the correspondence noted on the margin, on the subject of the recommendations of the Opium Commission contained in Chapter IX., Part III. of their report, regarding the opium laws and their administration.

To facilitate reference, the correspondence with the Government of India on the subjects named in paragraphs 3, 4, 6, 7, and 8 of my letter to the Board of Revenue of this date is indicated below.

Paragraph 3.—*Vide* correspondence submitted with my endorsement No. 713-36 O., dated 5th March 1887.

Paragraph 4.—*Vide* paragraph 32 of Mr. Nolan's letter No. 2600-130 O., dated 18th December 1886, and Mr. Nolan's letter No. 2166-120 O., dated 21st July 1887.

Paragraph 6.—*Vide* correspondence submitted with Mr. Risley's endorsement No. 1449-114 O., dated 27th July 1885, and Mr. Harbour's demi-official note dated 27th August 1885.

Paragraph 7.—*Vide* paragraph 31 of Mr. MacDonnell's letter, No. 980 T. R., dated 28th June 1884, and paragraph 15 of Mr. Nolan's letter dated 18th December 1886.

Paragraph 8.—*Vide* paragraphs 20 and 23 of Mr. Nolan's letter of 18th December 1886.

No. 537 B., dated 14th July 1887.

From K. G. GUPTA, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the BOARD OF REVENUE, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of Government order No. 2718-136 O., dated 31st December last, requesting that the Board's report on the recommendations of the Opium Commission contained in Chapter IX. of Part III. of their report regarding the opium laws and their administration may be submitted, and to report as follows:—

2. The proposals in paragraph 773 of the Opium Commission's report contemplate the repeal and re-enactment of Act XIII. of 1857. The proposals relating to the appointment of a Director-General having been negatived by the Secretary of State, the Board are of opinion that nothing need be said about that or the subsidiary proposals based upon the assumption that such an appointment will be created.

3. With regard to the repeal and re-enactment of Act XIII. of 1857, I am to state that the Benares agent is in favour of the measure, but the Behar agent with a keener sense of the difficulties that attend legislation in the present day, considers that it would be impolitic to pass an entirely new Act—a step which would probably "bring up the whole question of a Government monopoly," and give rise to hostile criticism regarding the grant of special powers to departmental officers. In order to judge whether the improvements which fresh legislation would introduce are of sufficient importance and urgency to justify Government in having recourse to legislation, it will be advisable first to examine the changes in the law recommended by the Opium Commission and discussed by the agents in their reports now before the Board. These are as follows:—

(1.) That the collector should cease to be *ex officio* deputy opium agent and the present "sub-deputy opium agents" and "assistant sub-deputy opium agents," should be styled "deputy agents" and "assistant agents" respectively. The Behar agent has expressed no opinion on this point, but the Benares agent is strongly opposed to the elimination of the collector. It is true, he remarks, that the collectors are very seldom called on to interfere, but it is at times necessary to ask for their assistance, and on such occasions much advantage to the Department results. The retention of the collector as deputy agent does not

take up much of his time, but adds considerably to the prestige of the Department, as the official head of the district administration naturally exercises far more power, and his orders carry far more weight than those of a departmental officer. The advantage of having less clumsy titles for some of the officers of the Department would be too dearly purchased by the loss of the collector's support. It is true that, even when no longer deputy agent, the collector would of course support and assist the officers of the Opium Department, as he would those of any other Government Department; but he would have to do so from outside as it were, and relying on his general powers, which, especially in the Lower Provinces, are more liable to be questioned by the public in these times than formerly. His power of intervention which, called for would be much more effectually exercised, and its legality far less liable to be questioned, if he remained an officer of the Department. Under the provisions of section 3 of Act XIII. of 1857, it is at any time within the power of Government to declare that a collector shall not be deputy agent, and to appoint an officer of the Opium Department to such post, so that if thought advisable the experiment of eliminating the collector from the Department might be tried without having recourse to legislation.

4. The second recommendation of the Opium Commission is that the provision in section 10, imposing a penalty for not cultivating, should be replaced by one making provision for the recovery as well as imposition of the penalty. In paragraph 650 of their report the Commission recommend that such cases should be tried by a magistrate, as in section 3 of the Opium Act of 1878, in which case there would be no difficulty about recovery of the penalty. Both the agents agree in this view. The Behar agent points out that under the present law if the penalty be not paid the collector can only apply to the magistrate, who can confine the defaulter in the civil gaol under section 27—a process which brings him no nearer to payment than before. He adds "such penalties are practically irrecoverable if the defaulters do not continue to grow poppy."

5. The third recommendation is that the exemption of opium under section 11 of the Act from distraint by a landlord, or attachment by a creditor, should be retained. This evidently does not require fresh legislation. But the agents both point out that, as the Act stands, there is nothing to prevent a zemindar or creditor attaching the poppy plant while growing, and thus preventing the ryot from lancing the poppy heads and drawing off the opium. Neither of the opium agents states that any cases of the kind have ever occurred, but the Benares agent says that he has been told that it has been held (he does not say by what court or authority), that such attachment is not illegal. He considers the apprehension of such occurrences as not a very real one, and in this view the Board concur, for it is difficult to see what a zemindar would gain by attaching a crop from which neither he nor anyone who might purchase it could make any profit, while if he allowed the cultivator to extract the opium and deliver it he might attach the sum due to him for it in the hands of the sub-deputy opium agent. This suggestion, I am to state, seems to the Board rather fanciful. Had there been any real difficulty in this point, it would not have escaped the notice of the Opium Commission.

6. The next recommendation is that in section 16 of the Act, balances should be made recoverable as arrears of land revenue; but no process should be issued without the authority of the agent. Both agents agree with this; but the Behar agent observes that practically balances are recovered from the next advances which, as the cultivation of opium is generally conducted by the same men from year to year, and by their sons and successors after them, affords a sufficient protection to the department from loss.

7. The fifth recommendation is that the penalty imposed by section 18 should be increased to ten times the amount of the excess and a cheap and speedy method of adjudication should be adopted. This question has recently been before Government on a reference from the Behar agent, and in Mr. Risley's letter No. 1442-113 O., dated 27th July 1885, the Lieutenant-Governor expressed his opinion that, "the new Tenancy Act provides adequate security to the ryot in Behar, both against excessive demands and illegal exactions." No further legislation on this subject is therefore necessary. The next recommendation that no prosecution under section 19 of the Act shall be permitted,

except at the instance of an officer of the Department, also does not call for legislation as it is already practically enforced by executive order.

8. The seventh recommendation of the Commission is that sections 24 and 25 of the Act need not be retained. The Benares agent is opposed to the repeal of these sections, and in Behar they are said to be a dead letter. Under the circumstances, there seems to the Board no necessity for any action in regard to these sections. The last recommendation, that the provisions of section 29, regarding imprisonment in the civil gaol, should not be extended to persons illegally purchasing opium from a cultivator is, the Board consider, a point which may be left to be dealt with by executive action.

9. From the above it will be seen that, out of the eight amendments in the law proposed by the Commission none, with perhaps the exception of No. 2, is such as to call for legislation. And even in regard to No. 2 there is much reason for doubt whether the difficulty is really serious. Before an opinion could be given on this point, it would be necessary to ascertain from both agents in how many cases the Department had suffered loss from the imperfect state of the law. It must be borne in mind that in their reports both the agents were answering the question "if the Act is to be repealed and re-enacted, what amendments or improvements can you suggest?" and not the question "do you really suffer from the imperfections of the present law, and are you unable to get on without fresh legislation?" If the question had been put in the latter form, probably the answers might have been different. On the whole the Board are not of opinion that the defects of the present law are such as to call for legislation, and this portion of the Commission's proposals may, they think, be allowed to stand over for the present.

10. In paragraph 774 of their report the Opium Commission say that there is reason to believe that the provisions of sections 14 and 15 of Act I. of 1878 have been seriously abused, especially in some of the districts of Behar. But this abuse, they were of opinion, could be remedied by an amendment of the rules, or by an executive order of Government without any alteration of the substantive law. They recommended that the powers of search, arrest, and seizure given by the sections referred to should be retained, but orders should be passed to prohibit any officer of excise or police from putting the provisions of these sections in force against licensed cultivators of the poppy, except under the instructions, or in the presence of such officers of the Opium Department as may be authorised on that behalf. With regard to this recommendation, I am to invite a reference to the Board's letter No. 668 B., dated 5th August 1886, in paragraph 5 of which it was suggested that the police subordinates should refrain from arresting any poppy cultivator found in possession of contraband opium, but take his personal recognizance (unless the quantity of opium was considerable, in which case the accused should be required to find bail), and that the recognizance and bail should be for the appearance of the accused, at not any given date, but whenever he might be summoned by the magistrate; that the police officer should then submit his report in the case to the district superintendent, who should forward it to the sub-deputy opium agent for his opinion as to whether a prosecution should be instituted or not, and dispose of the case in accordance with the decision of the sub-deputy opium agent on this point. This procedure was approved in Government order No. 1324 T. R., dated the 7th October 1886, with the reservation that the police should retain the power of sending up to the magistrate for trial at once very important or urgent cases. It was said that the Inspector-General of Police would be asked to issue the necessary instructions, and that the matter would be brought to the notice of the Government of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, with a view to the issue of similar instructions as regards the districts of the Benares Agency. From the enclosure of Government order No. 711-34 O., dated 5th March 1887, it appears, however, that the Government of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh are averse to the introduction of the procedure into those provinces. I am to state that the Board consider that no further action in this matter is required at present.

11. In paragraph 776 of their report the Commission mention the six objects aimed at by the opium law, and in paragraph 777, they state the measures taken by the executive to attain those objects. Of the six, two, they considered in paragraph 778, are successfully attained,

viz., the maintenance of the free agency of the ryot and suppression of adulteration. Only partially attained, and that by injudicious measures are two other objects; the cultivation of the area stipulated for and repression of unlicensed cultivation. With regard to the former the Commission remark that failure to cultivate is seldom the fault of the ryot or lumberdar. It is often the fault of the settling officer. The Behar agent cannot concur with this view. Mr. Kemble writes:—

"The great evil I have to contend against is what is known in the Department as paper or dummy cultivation, that is, taking an advance and making a mere pretence to sow. It is only to enable officers to cope with this that, I think, some additional powers should be given to deputy agents or collectors under the law. I ask for no special powers for sub-deputies. No doubt much may be done, and I flatter myself has been done to stop this practice by improved administration, but some means for imposing and enforcing penalties for continued neglect of orders is much wanted."

12. This point has been considered under head (2) (in paragraph 4 above) of the Commission's suggestions for the amendment of the Act. Mr. Kemble, in the extract from his letter given above, asks that additional powers be given to collectors as deputy agents, though in his remarks, quoted in paragraph 4 of this letter, he has shown that penalties for not cultivating are usually recovered from the next advances. The defects in the license have formed the subject of a separate correspondence in the Board's letter No. 479 B., dated 27th June 1887, and the Board are of opinion that it would be better to discuss this question simultaneously with that regarding licenses as suggested in paragraph 11 of the letter referred to as the information supplied by the agents is not sufficient to enable the Board to judge of the extent of the evil or of the best measures for repressing it.

13. Regarding unlicensed cultivation the Behar agent remarks that it is unknown in his agency and measurements of lands by revenue officers are not made. Mr. Kemble thinks they would lead to oppression. The Benares agent remarks as follows:—

"Some years ago the measurement of opium lands by the Revenue Department was advocated by me but negatived by the Board. The arguments in favour of the scheme were, that the Revenue Department has a large and competent staff in every part of the district, trained to the work and provided with village maps, and that this staff for revenue purposes measures all the fields. Also that the measurement by an independent department would be a salutary check. I am, however, quite with the Commission in the view that the double measurement is undesirable, provided that the departmental measurement is properly performed. For undoubtedly the cultivator is put to inconvenience even if he escapes exactions by the double arrangement. I am doubtful, however, whether the revenue authorities in these provinces would forego the existing procedure. For no crop measurement for statistical purposes would be complete which omitted poppy lands. If the two departments would work together in the matter the result might be good, and this could only be attained by the opium officer being recognised as part of the district machinery. As matters now stand, the 'putwaris' and others will not be at the beck and call of an opium officer. And the idea of opium assistant, village map in hand, ticking off the fields, though excellent in theory, is almost impossible in practice. With some experience in settlement work I have put the idea into practice, and although strongly prejudiced in favour of a system which I myself suggested I have been obliged to recognise that with our present staff the work cannot be done *ad unguem*. With a European assistant and kothee staff in each parganah, or with a few hundred bighas of cultivation, such as an indigo assistant would have, the work could be done. But it must always be remembered, when dealing with suggestions for the improvement of the work, that our staff, roughly speaking, means one assistant, with a gomastha and three mohurrirs, and a certain number of zilladars to a whole revenue district with perhaps from 15,000 to 20,000 bighas of cultivation. That the result is not much less satisfactory than it now is, is to me a marvel. I cannot certainly be debited with having failed to urge this over and over again. And the report of the Commission has most strongly supported my continuous representations."

There seems to be a general consensus of opinion that the measurement of poppy lands by officers of the Revenue Department is harassing and vexatious, and as

APP. I.
Bengal.

APP. I.

there seems no reason to suspect unbecoming cultivation, the Board are disposed to recommend that it should be discontinued. There is, however, this difficulty, if the Board rightly understand Mr. Rivett-Carnac's statement that he is doubtful whether the revenue authorities in the North-Western Provinces would enforce the existing procedure. If it be the case, as seems to be implied by the wording of the next sentence, that in the North-Western Provinces all lands under crop are measured for statistical purposes, the ryots of these provinces would feel it no greater hardship to have their poppy lands measured than their wheat or rice lands. The Board are of opinion that before finally deciding on this point it would be advisable to consult the Government of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh.

14. Of the two remaining objects which in the opinion of the Opium Commission (vide paragraphs 780 and 781 of their report) are not attained at all, the first is the protection of the ryot from illegal exactions. With regard to this it has already been pointed out in paragraph 7 above that, as regards the Behar Agency, the Tenancy Act may be expected to afford the cultivator of opium, as much as any other ryot, the necessary protection. As regards the Benares Agency, where the Tenancy Act is not in force, the Board believe under the difficulty of not being sufficiently informed as to the relations existing between landlord and tenant, Mr. Rivett-Carnac doubts whether the eradication of illegal exactions is common in the North-Western Provinces. He writes:—

"In this paragraph reference is made to officers of the Department detaining zemindars or illegally exacting cesses from cultivators, and I doubt such cases being common in these provinces. The opium cultivators are the very cream of the agricultural community and their very presence in the village is a delight to the zemindar. They hold the best land, and if they willingly pay a good rate for such land, interference on the part of the opium officer would be inadvisable. It would set a very powerful class against us. An indigo planter would be very careful in touching a similar case, and an opium officer should act on the same principle. It must not be forgotten, on the other side, that apart from the good rents paid the opium cultivator lends favour with the zemindar from the regularity with which he pays rent. The opium workmen and payments take place just before one of the 'kists,' and unless there has been some desperate failure in the culture the zemindar is certain of the prompt payment of a portion of the rases counted out at the opium godowns. Men who pay so regularly are 'riches' to the zemindar, and establish for themselves a position, and can command fair treatment."

On this point the Board in the absence of full information, or of any light gained by experience, are unable to offer any opinion.

15. The exaction of bribes and gratifications by the mulch is, I am to state, not confined to the Opium Department, and is not likely to cease either in that or in any other department of the administration, until the practice of taking such gratifications is pronounced dishonourable by native public opinion, and until the givers learn to distinguish in the efficiency or expediency of offering them. The Board fully endorse the remarks on this subject made by both agencies. Mr. Kimble writes:—

"The only matter remaining to be discussed is the addition of illegal gratification. I do not, and never shall believe, that the grant of increased salaries will stop the evil; every one will have what is called his 'kup,' the higher the pay the higher the 'kup.' When the exactions exceed the usual rate or the recipients commit unusual extortions, not dishonestly, or make themselves otherwise unpopular, complaints are made. If measures are taken to have these complaints promptly and carefully inquired into all that can be done is done. I consider that with commission all the native staff are liberally and adequately paid, but I cannot say the same of the European staff. When men in the position of European gentlemen after 12 or 14 years service only receive Rs. 200 a month, and when the pay of the highest appointment they can hope to attain is only Rs. 900, and there are only two of these appointments, it is not surprising that discontent and grumbling prevail, and charges of conduct which is not strictly correct are occasionally brought to notice."

"Illegal exactions can only be stopped when the people who give them find it to their interest to discontinue the practice; when large sums of money pass

through a large number of hands it is hopeless to expect that all of it will reach the cultivators."

Mr. Rivett-Carnac remarks:—

"When the country and people are both more advanced it will be less difficult to put a stop to this universal custom. All that can be done ought undoubtedly to be done to advance an improved state of things. But I leave it to the Board to judge what measure of success can be expected from a European officer in a district isolated from the people, against the mulch who belong to the people and who live amongst the people, and against the people brought up in and sympathising with the system. I am inclined to believe that the people at present would resent a change of system. They give a small percentage willingly. That small percentage is given to ensure consideration and make the work go smoothly. It is 'duty' or a customary offering. It is 'kup' or the zemindar's right. Recently I received a petition from a zemindar, who had fallen out with the zemindar, complaining that the man 'had taken Rs. 1 'kup' (illegal gratification)'. I give the words of the petition showing the native and British reading of the transaction. The payment is 'kup' or the zemindar's right as long as he behaves fairly in other respects. It is illegal gratification when any difference of opinion arises between the two. I am entirely of opinion that, so far as our power goes, the cultivator should be protected in this respect, but with the staff at our command and the present pay of the native subordinates, their opportunities, and the sympathies of the people to help them, I cannot hope for any great or immediate result."

16. In paragraph 781 of their report the Commission are led from considering the question of illegal gratification into what seem to the Board to be proposals not naturally connected therewith. The necessity of giving to the opium cultivator a higher status and more vigorous protection by officers of Government is insisted on with some force. Both the agencies view these proposals with a certain amount of distrust, and the Board are of the same opinion. It would certainly be dangerous and almost as certainly unnecessary to lead the ryot who cultivates opium to consider that by so doing he earns the special favour of Government and places himself in a position to defy or distrust his zemindar. There are many ways in which a discreet and active opium officer can assist a ryot with advice and even with more active help in cases where he is really oppressed; but if the Tenancy Act is to be of any real use in putting a stop to oppression of ryots by their zemindars and leading to a more equitable adjustment of their relations than at present obtains, it ought to be able to do this quite as much for the man who grows opium as for the man who grows any specially valuable crop, and any support over and above what the ordinary law affords is not only an admission that the law itself is too weak to protect the people, but is a step which would in all probability lead the zemindars to discourage the growth of poppy in their estates, lest it should bring down on them the intervention of officers of Government and interfere with their legitimate business. In the Benares Agency it is said that there is no necessity for such intervention, as the zemindars find it to their interest to encourage the opium cultivators who willingly pay a high rent for their land, and being well-paid by Government for their opium, are always able in their turn to pay their rents punctually. There seems no reason to offer protection where it not only is not required but would introduce a feeling of hostility between landlord and tenant where none exists at present. In matters of irrigation, famine relief, and monetary advances where no interests but those of Government and the ryots are concerned, Government can be as liberal as it wishes, and if any cases of oppression are brought to light, the officers of the Department would naturally do their best to procure redress for the sufferers, but nothing, the Board consider, can be more dangerous than to create a privileged class who are or fancy themselves to be under the special protection of Government.

17. The last point, the recurring for Government the entire produce of the cultivation, is discussed by the Commission in paragraphs 784 to 789 of their report; and the following six remedies are proposed:—

- (1.) Bringing the cultivators into more direct relation with the Government.
- (2.) Improvement of the position of the ryot.
- (3.) Purification of the subordinate native establishment.

APPENDIX.

- (4.) Improvements of the present method of measuring the lands and of testing the measurements.
- (5.) Securing a trustworthy estimate of the yield of each assamee's crop.
- (6.) Rigorous enforcement of the law against persons receiving contraband opium.

The first of these remedies is in effect the question of giving licenses direct to the cultivators and abolishing the lumberdars and khattadars. The detailed recommendations of the Opium Commission in regard to this point are contained in paragraphs 674 to 677 and 679 of their report, and the subject has already been reported on in paragraphs 15 to 20 and 22 of the Board's letter No. 173 B., dated 5th March 1885, to which a reference is invited. The second and third remedies have been noticed in paragraphs 15 and 16 above.

18. The proposals of the Opium Commission in connexion with the fourth remedy are contained in paragraphs 653 and 654 of their report, and the Board's views on them have been furnished to Government in paragraphs 8 and 9 of their letter No. 653 B., dated 23rd September 1884. On this subject the Benares agent writes:—

"Paragraph 787 treats of improvements in the measurements, and in testing measurements, in respect to which there cannot be two opinions. As regards second advances, the Commission have rightly stated the procedure enjoined by me. In the last part of this paragraph the Commission return to what must be advanced in respect to this agency whenever improvement of any sort is mentioned, i.e., large and better staff. The importance of concentration of the cultivation is dwelt upon, but by no one has this been more strongly urged than by myself. I can with confidence refer to all I have written on the subject, and to all I have attempted to do in this respect. This was one of the first points that received my attention. A system of inspection and record and mapping out of the lands was instituted by me, which received the approval of the Board, and which has since been universally adopted in both agencies. The object in view was to get rid of inferior cultivation and to concentrate where possible. Officers were enjoined to keep this object steadily in view in their inspections."

"A scheme for concentrating the cultivation and massing the staff was matured. Then came the necessity for extending the cultivation. The reserve was reduced, it appeared difficult, the cultivation was hardly likely to be extended. It thus became necessary to take up almost every bigha that could be possibly secured in these parts, and this being the position, concentration and massing of the staff became an impossibility. No one would more gladly welcome a reduction in the unwieldy proportions of this agency than I myself. The magnificent out-turns of recent years and the second string to the bow provided by the Malwa scheme may render some improvement possible. Nothing can well be done this year even if the Government determine later that a reduction is desirable. But during the approaching cold weather tour, I propose to consider in detail whether cultivation cannot be entirely given up in some districts, and the staff now employed there massed in that part of the agency where cultivation is thickest. This must, however, depend on the policy of the Government and the state of the reserve after the housing of this year's crop, the exact out-turn of which cannot be known for a month or two to come."

19. With regard to the fifth remedy Mr. Rivett-Carnac remarks as follows:—

"Paragraph 788 deals with the fifth remedy, i.e., to secure a trustworthy estimate of each assamee's crop. Now could this Utopian view be put into execution, i.e., had we a sufficient staff—a staff sufficiently experienced, sufficiently trustworthy, and sufficiently controlled for the purpose—little would be left to be desired. The Commission state that to make an independent estimate of the probable yield of each field would not be impossible or even difficult. In this view I believe that they are so far mistaken that the little margin that even the best estimate would leave would be quite sufficient to affect the excise revenue. And that a detailed investigation and estimates with our present staff is practically impossible. The 'taidad' has never been adopted in this agency, and the results in Behar have, I have always learnt, been most unsatisfactory. I do not believe that, save in rare cases, any individual cultivator retains any considerable quantity of opium. Those who do are the cultivators with the best out-turn,

u 32810.

and it will always be difficult to catch, with the assistance of an estimate, any man the produce of whose field is large. What is done I believe is that small portions of the out-turn are kept back by a large number of cultivators, and that in the aggregate the quality so retained is considerable. Moreover, that the excise revenue is materially affected by the extensive use of an extract of opium obtained by breaking up and boiling the small earthen vessels in which the crop is collected. My views on this subject will be found fully stated in paragraph 27 of my annual report for 1885-86. The raising of the standard of integrity of the inferior establishment of the agency will doubtless advance the end which must always be kept in view. And we must hope for better results from an increased establishment. And there can be no possibility of doubt that strenuous efforts should be made even with our present staff to improve the position as it now is. But I repeat that extreme caution is necessary in dealing with the cultivators."

The opinion of the Opium Commission regarding "taidads" has been expressed in paragraph 656 of their report, and Government were informed in paragraph 11 of the Board's letter No. 653 B., dated 23rd September 1884, that "taidads" had been discontinued in the Behar Agency. No further orders seem to the Board to be called for on this point.

20. In connexion with the sixth remedy the Benares agent remarks:—

"Against those dealers who collect from the cultivators, and retail to opium-eaters, no such caution is necessary. Nor would any crusade against the opium-eaters affect our cultivation. The cultivator may use a small quantity as medicine, but is seldom an opium-eater. If he is, he will put his finger into the pot, and nothing will prevent it. I have always urged concerted action against the dealers. A suggestion, made by some officers of the Department consulted on the subject, is worthy of consideration, that the district authorities should keep up a list of opium-eaters and see where they obtain their supplies."

The Board note that section 9 of Act I. of 1878 awards the same maximum punishment to the receiver or possessor of the opium as it does to the seller of the drug, and they are of opinion that it will be sufficient if it is impressed on the officers trying the cases that the heavier punishment should, as a rule, be imposed on the receiver of the opium. With this view I am to suggest that the purport of paragraph 739 of the Opium Commission's report may be circulated among the magisterial officers.

No. 2792-1520, dated 8th September 1887.

From W. C. MACPHERSON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF REVENUE, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

With reference to your letter No. 537 B., dated the 14th July 1887, in which the Board review the recommendations of the Opium Commission regarding the opium laws and their administration, contained in Chapter IX., Part III., of their report, I am directed to make the following remarks:—

2. The Lieutenant-Governor accepts the Board's conclusions, stated in paragraph 9 of your letter, that the defects of Act XIII. of 1857 are not such as call for fresh legislation at present. Sir Stuart Bayley is opposed to having recourse to such an expedient except in the case of the law, as it stands, being found to be absolutely unworkable, and he is of opinion that no improvement of the law in details would counterbalance the mischief of bringing before the Legislature the whole question of the connexion of Government with the cultivation of opium. I am to point out that the last sentence of paragraph 8 of your letter appears to have been written under a misapprehension, as the matter of imprisonment under section 29 of Act XIII. of 1857 is not one which can be dealt with by executive action so long as the section remains unaltered. Even on this point, however, the Lieutenant-Governor is not prepared to recommend legislation.

3. With regard to paragraph 10 of your letter on the subject of the operation of sections 14 and 15 of Act I. of 1878, I am to observe that this matter was disposed of in the correspondence resting with my endorsement

APP. I.

Bengal.

APP. I.

No. 711-40, dated the 5th March 1887, and that further action would appear to be unnecessary.

4. The recommendations of the Commission, made with a view to improving the system under which Government deals with opium cultivators, are discussed by the Board in paragraphs 11 to 20 of your letter under reference. The most important subject considered is that of bringing the ryot into more direct relations with Government, and, in order to effect this, the first step proposed is the introduction of what the Commission describes as miniature licenses. The Lieutenant-Governor would desire that this subject should be considered at the conference which is to be held under the instructions given in Mr. Nolan's letter No. 2165, dated 21st July 1887, for the purpose of discussing the question of placing on a legal footing the present practice of granting licenses for the cultivation of the poppy. The Board's suggestion that the means by which the cultivation of the full area stipulated for should be practically enforced should also be considered at the conference is proved by the Lieutenant-Governor.

5. With advertence to paragraph 13 of your letter regarding the measurement of poppy lands by officers of the Revenue Department, I am directed to ask for precise information as to the point or points on which the Board wish that the Government of the North-Western Provinces should be consulted. It is understood to be suggested that, instead of the existing practice of double measurements, the officers of the Opium Department should work with the measurements of revenue officers, or that officers of the Revenue Department should work with the measurements of opium officers. Of these courses, the only one of which it would appear desirable to consult the Government of the North-Western Provinces is the second, and it is doubtful whether such a proposal would be acceptable to that Government. If, however, the Board wish to pursue the inquiry further, it would be necessary to show that the maps and records of the Benares Agency are sufficient for purposes of revenue assessment and statistics.

6. Paragraphs 14 and 16 of your letter deal with the Commission's recommendations in the direction of affording special protection and patronage to opium cultivators, and in the views therein expressed the Lieutenant-Governor entirely concurs with the Board. The opium cultivator of Behar is, in common with other ryots, sufficiently secured against excessive demands and illegal exactions on the part of zemindars by the provisions of the Bengal Tenancy Act; while, in the Benares Agency, Mr. Rivett-Carnac's report shows that he is a highly valued tenant who is in apparently a better position than his neighbours to command fair treatment and protect his own interests. In the correspondence ending with Mr. Risley's letter No. 1448-1130, dated the 27th July 1885, instructions were issued as to how far officers of the Opium Department might be allowed to assist cultivators in suits in which it was believed that the illegal enhancement of the rent of poppy lands was aimed at.

7. Referring to paragraph 15 of your letter, I am to state that the proposals made by the Opium Commission with the object of raising the pay of the *bothi* staff, together with the Lieutenant-Governor's remarks thereon, have been submitted to the Governor of India, under whose consideration they still remain. Sir Stuart Bayley is of opinion that, until the pay of the subordinate amlah of the Opium Department is raised, it will be difficult for Government to insist on purity in the lower ranks of a service in which the opportunities for demanding and exacting illegal gratifications are probably greater than in any other branch of the executive.

8. As regards paragraphs 18 and 19 of your letter on the subject of measuring the lands and estimating the field of each assamce's crop, I am to say that the Lieutenant-Governor concurs with the Board in the view that the question of the use of chains or poles is one which may be left to the agents for decision, and also approves of the Board's action in directing the discontinuance of the preparation of *taidads* in the Behar Agency.

9. In order to the proper enforcement of the law against persons receiving contraband opium, to which subject reference is made in paragraph 20 of your letter, I am to add that the Lieutenant-Governor approves the Board's suggestion that paragraph 789 of the Commission's report should be circulated among magisterial

officers. A circular will be addressed to Commissioners to this effect.

No. 5,685, dated 26th October 1887.

From E. T. ATKINSON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Department of Finance and Commerce, to the SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 2600-130 O., dated the 18th December 1886, referring for orders certain proposals in connexion with the recommendations made by the Commission appointed in 1883 to inquire into the administration of the Opium Department in Bengal and the North-Western Provinces.

2. The proposals are briefly as follows:—

A.—As regards the higher Officers:—

- (1.) The creation of three new opium districts in the Benares Agency, and a corresponding increase from 26 to 29 in the number of district officers, and from 43 to 50 in the number of assistants.
- (2.) The equalisation of the house-rent allowances of these officers.

B.—As regards Establishments:—

- (1.) In the Benares agent's office a revision without increase of cost, with the retention of the personal assistant.
- (2.) The cost of the district office establishments to be increased from Rs. 5,478 to Rs. 10,741-4 a month.
- (3.) Mofussil establishments.—A complete revision at a cost of Rs. 2,94,381 a year; payments by commission to be discontinued.

C.—Dealings with *Assamis*:—

- (1.) The continuance of the present practice as to the number of advances.
- (2.) New procedure as regards unlicensed cultivation.
- (3.) Enhanced payments for trash (Rs. 6,336-4 a year).
- (4.) Improvements in the weighing establishment (yearly additional cost Rs. 3,648 in Benares and Rs. 5,016 in Behar).
- (5.) Iodine testers at Rs. 15 a month, and for three months but apparently only ten are wanted.
- (6.) The formal exemption from stamp-duty of receipts given by cultivators for money paid to them.

The following proposals are not entirely recommended by the Government of Bengal:—

- (7.) Payment of transit allowances to *assamis*.
- (8.) Abolition of the system of payments to cultivators through *khattidars* in Behar and middlemen in Benares, a system which it is considered impossible at present to do away with.
- (9.) Abolition of *khurcha* and *khurchan*, or *dasturi* paid by cultivators, which should be deferred until the price of opium is changed.

D.—Ghazipur Factory.—The following proposals are recommended:—

- (1.) Better regulation of the relations of agent, factory superintendent, and assistant superintendent.
- (2.) Certain small changes in the subordinate native staff.
- (3.) A small improvement in the fire engine establishment at both the factories (Ghazipur and Patna).
- (4.) The substitution of regular police for the burkundaz guard without increase of cost.
- (5.) The enhancement of pay to cake-makers, costing Rs. 1,232 a year.

The following proposal is not recommended by the local Government:—

- (6.) Increase in the office establishment of the principal assistant.

E.—Patna Saw-mill.—Increase of Rs. 100 to the salary of Mr. Girling, and some other changes in the establishment.

F.—The following general matters are also discussed:—

- (1.) The introduction of a code for the working of the factories.
- (2.) The amount of the reserve of chests of opium.
- (3.) The French concession (already disposed of).
- (4.) Inspection of opium agencies by a member of the Board of Revenue every year.

3. *Supplementary Questions*.—Since the receipt of the general case above stated, the following letters have been received from the Government of Bengal:—

No. 630-31 O., dated 28th February 1887, which has reference to the recommendation E. above. The saw-mills were being extended and the extension involved an increase in the cost of establishment from Rs. 791 to Rs. 1,144, or of Rs. 353 a month. This consisted of—

	Rs.
(1.) Proposed increase to the salary of Mr. Girling	100
(2.) Assistant engineer on Rs. 125 instead of on Rs. 50	75
(3.) Storekeeper on Rs. 35 instead of on Rs. 20	15
(4.) Increase to petty establishments	159
(5.) To four chuprasis, R. 1 each	4
Total	353

The Government of Bengal intimate that the cost under No. 4 has been sanctioned in anticipation of orders. The proceedings of the Government of Bengal are confirmed.

4. No. 1485-85 O., dated the 6th May 1887.—This letter has reference to paragraph 631 of the report, and paragraph 34 of the letter from the Government of Bengal, No. 2600-130 O., dated the 18th December 1886, the question being whether the opium examiner should retain the power that he possesses at present to impose a fine on opium sent in as good by the district officers, but found really to contain an excess of *pussarak*. The Government of India concurs in the opinion of the local authorities that this power should remain.

5. No. 1,500-87 O., dated 7th May 1887.—On consideration of the question whether the Patna factory should continue to supply chests for the Benares Agency or whether the latter should make its own arrangements, all the authorities (including the Commission) agree that the present practice, whereby Behar undertakes the whole supply of chests, should continue, and I am to state that the Government of India concurs in that opinion.

6. No. 2166-120 O., dated 21st July 1887, has reference to O. (8). The system of payments through middlemen not being in accordance with law, it is found that the cultivator cannot be punished for misdoings, as he is not licensed under the law. It is stated by the Government of Bengal that a conference of opium officers is to be held to consider the question of bringing the present procedure into harmony with the law. The Government of India will therefore await the result of these deliberations before considering this question.

7. No. 2793-153 O., dated 8th September, 1887.—This letter deals with legal questions and includes the above. The Commissioners made some suggestions (eight in number) for improvement of the law, but none of them bear on important matters, and the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, and the Government of Bengal agree that there is in them no such urgency, and that no such difficulty in working the existing law exists, as to make it necessary for the Government to bring these matters before the Legislature.

Of the six objects aimed at by the law, two are successfully attained, viz., free agency of the ryot and suppression of adulteration.

In two, viz., the cultivation of the stipulated area and the prevention of unlicensed cultivation, the success is partial; and further information is promised by the Government of Bengal under those two heads. The first question depends partly on the general question of direct licenses; and as regards the second, unlicensed cultivation does not seem sufficiently prevalent to warrant harassment of the cultivators by measurements.

The remaining two matters, the protection of the ryot from illegal exactions and the securing for Government of the full return on the crop, depend to a large extent upon the improvement of the mofussil establishment. The Government of Bengal has, it is stated, issued a circular impressing upon magistrates

the necessity of properly enforcing the law against receivers of contraband opium.

8. As regards the less important of the proposals enumerated in paragraph 2 above, I am to communicate the following orders of the Government of India:—

9. B.—(1.) The Benares agent proposes—
 - (1.) To reduce the salary of his head accountant from Rs. 500 to Rs. 300-20-400.
 - (2.) To abolish the appointment of treasurer on Rs. 110.
 - (3.) To abolish the "standard computing" branch of the office costing Rs. 297-8, and to distribute these reductions in the form of—
 - (i.) A personal allowance of Rs. 50 to one man;
 - (ii.) Various other increases.

The Government of India, I am to state, accepts these proposals on the conditions that the changes are introduced only gradually as funds become available by reductions, and that compensation pensions or gratuities are not given. The agent may also be authorised to take as his personal assistant an assistant on a salary not exceeding Rs. 300.

10. C.—(1 and 2.) The Government of India agrees that the present number of advances be continued; that opium treasuries be not closed; and that the procedure proposed as regards unlicensed cultivation be adopted.

(3.) The rates for trash may be enhanced as proposed.

(4.) The better payment of the temporary weighing establishments is agreed to by the Government of India, on the understanding that better methods of selection of weighmen recommended by the Commission are introduced.

(5.) The proposals regarding the iodine testers are sanctioned, and I am to say that as these testers already exist in all but a few sub-agencies, the number of additional testers required appears to be only about 10, costing for three months Rs. 450.

(6.) A notification will be issued exempting from stamp duty the receipts for money received from Government by opium cultivators, *lumbardars*, and *khattadars*.

(7.) The proposal is to make transit allowances more general in Benares, but not to extend them to Behar. As regards the latter, it is shown to be very doubtful whether they would ever reach the cultivator. As regards the former, the Government of India desires that the principle upon which allowances are at present given in Benares and the cost involved by the proposed extension should be stated. The necessity seems doubtful considering that the price of crude opium in Benares was raised a few years ago, only because it had been raised in Behar. From this it would appear that there is no urgent necessity for giving the Benares cultivators more than is given in Behar.

11. The question of increase in the number of weighing stations awaits further detailed proposals from the Government of Bengal, and that of *assamdar* payments awaits the consideration of the general question of middlemen.

12. D.—(1.) The proposals for future selection of factory superintendents and assistants are agreed to.

(2.) The new scale of establishment for the native subordinate staff at Ghazipur factory as modified by the agent may be introduced, the reductions being effected as soon as convenient.

(3.) The increases in the allowances for the fire brigade establishment, and the allowance of Rs. 50 for uniform at the Patna factory are sanctioned.

(4.) The substitution of a police for a burkundaz guard at the Ghazipur factory may be carried out, provided there is no increase of cost.

(5.) The rates proposed by the Government of Bengal for cake-making may be adopted.

13. E.—The proposals about the Patna saw-mill are agreed to, but the increase proposed to the salary of Mr. Girling will be referred to the Secretary of State not in the form of an enhancement of pay, but as a personal allowance on account of the increase of work and responsibility and the long service of Mr. Girling.

The other proposals contained in your letter No. 2,600-130 O., dated the 28th December 1886 (that is, A. (1), A. (2), B. (2), and B. (3)), including the proposal to spend Rs. 3,000 or Rs. 4,000 on bonuses to *lumbardars*

APP. I.

and zilladars) are still under the consideration of the Government of India.
Copy, with copies of the letters to which it is a reply, forwarded to the Accountant-General, Bengal, for information.

No. 329, dated 20th December 1887.

From the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA to the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.

With reference to paragraphs 11 and 12 of Lord Kimberley's Despatch No. 47, dated the 18th June 1885, we have honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of the correspondence detailed in the accompanying schedule with the Government of Bengal, from which it will be seen that we have sanctioned some of the proposals in connexion with the recommendations made by the Commission appointed in 1883 to inquire into the administration of the Opium Department in Bengal and the North-Western Provinces.

2. We now beg to recommend, with reference to paragraph 13 E. of the letter to the Government of Bengal, No. 5,685, dated the 26th October 1887, a copy of which is herewith forwarded, that a personal allowance of Rs. 100 a month may be granted to Mr. Girling, the superintendent and engineer of the Patna saw-mill, in addition to his pay, in consideration of the increase of his work and responsibility, as also of the long and good service he has rendered to the Government.

No 9 Revenue, dated India Office, London, the 2nd February 1888.

From the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA to the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

I HAVE to convey to you my sanction to the grant of a personal allowance of Rs. 100 per mensem to Mr. Girling, the superintendent and engineer of the Patna saw-mill, as reported in the letter of your Excellency's Government in the Separate Revenue Opium Department, No. 329, dated 20th December 1887.

REVENUE DEPARTMENT.

Mis. Revenue, No. 2,603-151 O.

From H. J. S. COTTON, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal, to the SECRETARY to the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Department of Finance and Commerce.

SIR, Calcutta { Dated the 8th August 1888.
Issued the August 1888.

WITH reference to paragraph 6 of your letter, No. 5,685, dated the 26th October 1887, I am directed to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of the correspondence noted on the margin, indicating the measures adopted by this Government with a view to bring into harmony with the law the present system of granting licenses for the cultivation of poppy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. J. S. COTTON,
Officiating Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

No. 970 B.

From K. G. GUPTA, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces, to the SECRETARY to the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Revenue Department.

SIR, Calcutta { Dated the 30th December 1887.
Issued January 1888.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of Government Order No. 2165-1190, dated 21st July 1887, accepting a suggestion made by the Board that a conference be held either at Patna or Ghazipur, at which the member of the Board in charge of the Opium Department should

preside, and both the agents, with any experienced officers of the Department whom they might select, should attend to discuss the question of placing on a legal footing the present system of granting licenses for the cultivation of poppy.

2. In conformity with the above orders of Government a conference was held at Bankipore in October last, at which were present:—

The Member of the Board in charge of the Opium Department (F. M. Halliday, Esq.), presiding.
The opium agent, Behar (W. Kemble, Esq.),
The officiating opium agent, Benares (A. Cadell, Esq.), and
Mr. Tytler,
Mr. Ridsdale, } sub-deputy opium agents.
Mr. Drake,
Mr. Luard,

The defects of the existing system, and the practical difficulties of making it satisfy the requirements of the law, are adverted to in the Board's No. 479 B., dated 27th June 1887.

3. The system which now obtains in the two agencies is as follows:—

In the Behar Agency the settlements are made on the system as described in paragraph 259, page 95, of the Opium Commission's report, while those in the Benares Agency are made as described in paragraph 254 of the report; the chief point of difference being that in the Behar Agency the opium officer receives from the khattadars lists of the cultivators at the time of settlement, while in the Benares Agency the lambardars only appear before the opium officer and conclude settlements absolutely on their own account for a definite area of poppy cultivation, irrespective of any arrangement as to the number of actual cultivators, whose names are given afterwards, who will engage to carry out the lambardars' engagement.

4. In the Behar Agency the license granted to the khattadar is not, as in the Benares Agency, a license to the khattadar alone, for it gives permission to him and to the assamis of his khatta to sow poppy and produce opium over a certain area, and the kabuliya is framed in corresponding language, the names of the assamis and the area to be cultivated by each of them being entered in these documents. But the defect of this arrangement is that, in its most complete form, it is not sufficient to bind the cultivators, as the counterpart engagement is entered into by the khattadar alone, and the assamis are not even present. Further, it appears that in some parts of the Behar Agency the lists of cultivators put in by the khattadars, at the instance of the zilladars, are really altogether erroneous and in fact a sham, for they have been sometimes simple copies of those of former years, showing names of men who have not even got the quantity of lands in their possession for which they are supposed to agree for, or of men who have died or left the village. But after he has received his first advance, the khattadar prepares a paper showing the names of all the cultivators to whom he actually distributes advances, and obtains their signatures in attestation of the receipt of the advance and the engagement to cultivate. This paper, technically called the "Butwara paper," is really the record of the transaction as between the khattadar and the cultivators in his khatta, but a copy of it is submitted to the opium officer, and it forms the basis of the further transactions between the Department and the cultivator.

5. The weak point in the present system, that it fails to secure direct dealings with the cultivators as is contemplated in section 8 of Act XIII. of 1857, was brought to the notice of the Board by Mr. Rivett-Carnac, the Benares agent, in 1879, and the remedy suggested by him consisted in the issue to each cultivator of a ticket in the form given in Appendix A., which he considered was to all practical purposes a miniature license.

6. The ticket, it will be observed, consisted of two parts, A and B, the former being a memorandum of account, and the latter a license to cultivate a certain number of bighas. The side B was to be filled up at the time of measurement, and the side A was practically a reproduction of the ticket which is issued to every cultivator at the time of weighments. It was, in fact, merely an extract of that part of the lambardar's license which, after the names have been entered, refers to the individual cultivator, showing the area he is understood to have engaged to cultivate, and what amount he has received as an advance, and it contained blank columns (to be subsequently filled up) for the

APP. I.

Bengal.

quantity of opium delivered, and the balance payable to him by Government after deducting the advance.

7. For revenue purposes the side A was undoubtedly the more important, but for the purpose of meeting the legal difficulty in reference to section 8 of the Opium Act, the side B, when duly filled up, would have been sufficient; it has, however, been found in practice that the side A only in the form was retained, that apparently being from a departmental point of view the really important feature of the license, and the side B, which represented the actual license to cultivate, was dropped out of use altogether, and the so-called miniature license became but an improved form of the *hatchita* already in use. There was another defect in the form, viz., though the portion A was to be signed by the opium officer, there was no provision made for having the signature of the officer issuing it in the portion B.

8. Thus, as a matter of fact, the miniature license, originally defective, came, after the disappearance of the portion B, to be no license at all, and it in no way met the requirements of section 8 of the Act, while no attempt was made to take a kabuliya or counterpart engagement from the actual cultivator.

9. It is therefore manifest that in neither agency can the system in force be accepted as satisfactory, and this was brought prominently to notice by the Opium Commission in paragraph 647 of their report. The Commission also suggested certain remedies, all, however, based on the assumption that Act XIII. of 1857 will be repealed, and they considered therefore it was unnecessary to discuss the phraseology of its provisions, or to endeavour to make their suggestions run with it. But it has been held by Government* that recourse to fresh legislation on this subject would be highly inexpedient, except in the case of the law, as it stands, being found to be absolutely unworkable, and that no improvement of the law in details would counterbalance the mischief of bringing before the Legislature the whole question of the connexion of Government with the cultivation of opium.

* Government order No. 2792-1520, ment* that recourse to fresh legislation on this subject would be highly inexpedient, except in the case of the law, as it stands, being found to be absolutely unworkable, and that no improvement of the law in details would counterbalance the mischief of bringing before the Legislature the whole question of the connexion of Government with the cultivation of opium.

10. The object which the conference had in view was therefore to devise, if possible, some means to bring the present practice into accordance with the existing law without entailing any radical change in a system which has so long worked satisfactorily on the whole.

After a full discussion of the subject in all its bearings the proposals that commend themselves to the conference are the following:—

- (1) That the present lambardari and khattadari system be continued.
- (2) That a form of cultivator's license be adopted at each agency to be issued by the opium officer.
- (3) The lambardar in Benares or the khattadar in Behar, when coming in to engage, should bring with him a list of the cultivators who have agreed with him to grow opium.

Either then, or at some future time, as may be found most convenient, when the list of actual cultivators who have received advances is final and complete, licenses to each individual should be prepared and signed by the sub-deputy agent or his assistant, filled up according to the names in the list as complete for distribution to the cultivators engaging. Forms of counterpart are to be issued to the lambardar or khattadar in the same way, and he is to be held responsible for having them filled up and returned to the opium officer either personally or through the *kolhee amla*. In some divisions in one or other agency the cultivators come in themselves to engage, and in such cases the issue of the license and execution of the counterpart can then be effected direct. It has been considered that though the cultivators' licenses should be given separately and individually, the requirement of the law as regards the counterpart or kabuliya will be sufficiently met by having this document executed jointly with the signatures of all the cultivators under each khattadar on one paper, the signatures being duly attested.

- (4) The form of the license should be short and simple and might follow the portion B in Mr. Rivett-Carnac's miniature license already referred to, and the further details as given in the portion A might be added on the reverse, according to the requirements of each agency as may be deemed desirable, for the interest of the cultivator and the Department.

11. In this way the Conference believe the lambardar or khattadar would act as the agent of the Department in the distribution of the licenses, under which the Government would be dealing direct with the cultivator. It is agreed that it would be most undesirable to sever the connexion with khattadars and lambardars, without whose aid and influence the Department would find it now exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, to negotiate engagements with the cultivators. Experience has shown that instances are very rare where the necessity arises for the enforcement of the penal sections of the Act against cultivators, and that what is wanted is only an administrative change to secure the interests of Government in the few cases where the cultivators fail to fulfil their engagements. It is not worth while to upset a long existing system to meet isolated cases of infringement of engagements, and it is the opinion of the Conference that the proposals made above will meet all requirements.

In parts of the Benares Agency the cultivators are already getting accustomed to a method more recently introduced, on the lines now recommended, under which their individual responsibilities are being more directly brought home to them in their engagements with the Department, while at the same time the aid and influence of the khattadar and lambardar are retained.

I have, &c.
(Signed) K. G. GUPTA,
Officiating Secretary.

A. Division. (Name of assami).
(Koti) (Name of village) (Name of lumberdar).
(Map No. of village) (No. of license).

Cultivation.	Quantity of Opium.	Sort.	Value of Opium.	Deduct Amount of Advance.	Net due at Weighment.

Mohurir. Assistant.

APPENDIX A.

B. (Name of assami) (Name of lumberdar).
(Son of) (Name of village).
(Caste) (Name of pergunnah).

(Translation.)
License.

Whereas you have of your own free will and pleasure submitted an application for permission to cultivate poppy, and have agreed to sow beghas in village , pergunnah , this license is therefore granted to you.

No. 450-16 O., dated Calcutta, the 7th February 1888.
From H. W. CARNDUFF, Esq., Officiating Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, to the SECRETARY to the BOARD OF REVENUE, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 970 B., dated 30th December 1887, in which the Board report the result of the conference held to discuss the question of placing on a legal footing the present system of granting licenses for the cultivation of poppy.

2. With reference to paragraph 10(2) of your letter, I am to request that copies of the forms of licenses and counterparts to be adopted in each agency may be forwarded to Government, and to say that the Legal Remembrancer should be consulted as to the validity of a contract made through the instrumentality of such documents, in the manner proposed by the conference, and as to whether the arrangements suggested in paragraph 10 of your letter is calculated to fulfil the conditions prescribed by Act XIII. of 1857.

APP. I.

of poppy. I am directed to say that the Lieutenant-Governor sanctions the adoption in both the Benares and the Behar Opium Agencies of the forms of license and kabuliya submitted by the Benares agent, such slight verbal alterations as may be found necessary being introduced in the forms for the Behar Agency in consultation with the agent. The joint kabuliya and the license (Form A.) should be duly signed in the manner stated in paragraph 10 of your letter No. 970 B.,

dated the 30th December 1887, and the proposals of the Conference, contained in that paragraph, regarding the issue and distribution of the licence and the execution of the counterpart, are approved by Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. W. C. CARNDUFF,
Under Secretary to the Government
of Bengal.

APP. II.

APPENDIX II.

MEMORANDUM ON THE COMPARATIVE COST OF CULTIVATION OF THE POPPY AND OTHER CROPS.

[Handed in by Mr. A. C. TYLER.]

A WORKING household of six amongst the true agriculturists is sufficient to entirely cultivate, from first to last, one bigha of poppy, i.e., 20 kuthas of land. The poppy cultivation last year in the Sewan sub-division amounted to bighas 33,696, and the number of ryots who received licenses to cultivate this amounted to 84,651. In this densely populated district there are few households that do not contain three working hands at least, consequently, roughly speaking, 10 kuthas of poppy could be easily cultivated by each household, but if, for argument sake, the total cultivation of bighas 33,696 be equally divided, it gives about nine kuthas per household, or within their working capacity. However, as a fact, some households do more than they can themselves manage, and others less. Also some of the cultivators are high caste Hindus, whose wives and daughters do not work in the fields, and the same remark applies to the upper class of Mohammedans, and in such cases the men of the household are supplemented by hired labour, which is always paid for in grain, excepting during the lancing and gathering, when it is cash at the rate of 12 to 14 hands for the rupee.

Under the above circumstances any statement of the cost of cultivation of crops in Sarun must be read more with a view to understanding their laboriousness than as a true guide as to what they cost the cultivators, who, for the most part, do the work themselves, failing which they would be idling their time, as there is no local demand for their labour.

Speaking roughly, about three-fourths of the poppy cultivation is done free of cost in Sarun by each household, and one-quarter with an additional outlay of about from Rs. 5 to Rs. 8 a bigha, and, exceptionally, Rs. 10 a bigha. The men who engage this labour are those who have fine lands, large yields, and generally fairly large holdings, with spare grain in their granaries.

In sugar-cane, similarly, the cultivation is mostly done with home labour, but a heavy deduction has to be made for the cost of pressing and boiling, which, in the Sewan sub-division, is paid for by deduction from the weight or value of the sugar made. If the sugar-cane press, boiling pans, press bullocks, practised stoker, and workmen are all hired it comes to five annas in the rupee, one anna for each item, while there is an equivalent saving for as much as is home supplied.

Lastly, soils differ greatly in Sarun, more so probably than anywhere else in India, because the very dry soil of the South Gangetic districts, the damp soil of Bengal, and a medium description, all exist, adding to the difficulty of estimating the cost of cultivation. For instance, the first requires, for poppy, seven irrigations;

the second, none; and the third description two, three, or four, as the case may be.

With the above explanation the following statement will show what some crops would cost if only hired labour was employed:—

POPPY PER BIGHA IN HIGHLY IRRIGATED LAND.

	Rs. A. P.
Ploughing	5 0 0
Poppy seed	0 5 0
Seven irrigations	5 0 0
Four weeding	4 0 0
Lancing and gathering	6 0 0
Total	20 5 0

SUGAR-CANE IN SIMILAR SOIL.

	Rs. A. P.
Ploughing	5 0 0
Spade work before and after planting	9 0 0
Cost of cuttings for planting	4 0 0
Labourers for planting	0 6 0
Nine irrigations	4 4 0
Also 5 annas per rupee for pressing, &c., as described above, say on a crop worth Rs. 80	25 0 0
Total	47 10 0

FOR WHEAT OR BARLEY ON SIMILAR SOIL.

	Rs. A. P.
Ploughing	3 0 0
Seed	3 0 0
Two irrigations	2 8 0
One lander in 20 for the cutting	1 0 0
Also one maund in 20 for treading out	1 0 0
Total	10 8 0

POTATOES IN SIMILAR SOIL.

	Rs. A. P.
Ploughing	5 0 0
Seed potatoes	25 0 0
Labourers for planting, irrigating, earthing up, &c.	10 0 0
Total	40 0 0

N.B.—In non-irrigated lands the cost of irrigation must be deducted, and in partially irrigated land lessened by half.

APPENDIX.

73

APP. II.
Behar.BANGAR, OR DRY AND GREATLY IRRIGATED LAND.
Bangar No. 1.—Highest Class.

A.—In Poppy.	Out-turn per Bigha.	
	Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Opium	0 16 0	88 0 0
Poppy seed	—	12 0 0
Do. flowers	0 15 0	3 12 0
Passewa	0 1 0	2 8 0
The following rain crop—cheena (kutcha weight).	20 0 0	25 0 0
Do. straw	—	1 8 0
The following rain crop—Indian corn (kutcha weight).	15 0 0	15 0 0
Do. stalks	—	1 8 0
Total	—	149 4 0
2nd year:		
Opium	0 8 0	41 0 0
Poppy seed	—	8 0 0
Do. flowers	0 8 0	2 0 0
Passewa	0 0 8	1 4 0
Now so cheena, only Indian corn (kutcha weight).	20 0 0	20 0 0
Do. stalks	—	1 0 0
Total	—	76 4 0
GRAND TOTAL	—	225 8 0

B.—The same in Mustard, &c.

	Out-turn per Bigha.	
	Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Mustard (or sarson)	14 0 0	28 0 0
The following Indian corn crop (kutcha weight).	20 0 0	20 0 0
Do. stalks	—	1 8 0
Total	—	49 8 0
2nd year:		
The following winter crop—wheat (kutcha weight).	20 0 0	32 0 0
Do. bhusa	—	3 0 0
Do. sarson	—	4 0 0
The following rain crop—Indian corn (kutcha weight).	15 0 0	15 0 0
Do. stalks	—	1 8 0
Total	—	55 8 0
GRAND TOTAL	—	105 0 0

C.—The same in Wheat.

	Out-turn per Bigha.	
	Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Wheat (kutcha weight)	20 0 0	32 0 0
Do. bhusa (chaff)	—	3 0 0
Amongst the wheat, sarson, and linseed.	—	6 0 0
The following rain crop—Indian corn (kutcha weight).	15 0 0	15 0 0
Do. stalks	—	1 8 0
Total	—	57 8 0
2nd year:		
The following winter crop—barley (kutcha weight).	15 0 0	15 0 0
Do. bhusa (chaff)	—	3 0 0
Amongst the barley, sarson	—	4 0 0
The following rain crop—marua (kutcha weight).	20 0 0	20 0 0
Total	—	42 0 0
GRAND TOTAL	—	99 8 0

D.—The same in Barley, &c.

	Out-turn per Bigha.	
	Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Barley (kutcha weight)	30 0 0	30 0 0
Do. bhusa (chaff)	—	4 0 0
Linseed and sarson (mustard) in the same.	—	4 0 0
The following rain crop—Indian corn (kutcha weight).	16 0 0	16 0 0
Do. stalks	—	1 8 0
Total	—	53 8 0
2nd year:		
The following winter crop—peas (kutcha weight).	15 0 0	15 0 0
Do. bhusa (chaff)	—	2 0 0
Sarson in the same	—	3 0 0
The following rain crop—marua (millet) (kutcha weight).	20 0 0	20 0 0
Total	—	40 0 0
GRAND TOTAL	—	95 8 0

N.B.—Sugar-cane, if planted in such extra fine lands, grows splendidly, but the "goor" will not form and the produce is dark, and can only be sold as the cheaper "shira" or treacle. At the very best, with the succeeding crop of kodo, it would realise Rs. 130, while occupying the land for four fasils, or two years.

Bangar No. 2.—Good Land.

A.—In Poppy.	Out-turn per Bigha.	
	Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Opium	0 8 0	44 0 0
Poppy seed	—	8 0 0
Do. flowers	0 8 0	2 0 0
Passewa	0 0 8	1 4 0
The following cheena crop (kutcha weight).	16 0 0	16 0 0
Do. straw	—	1 0 0
Total	—	72 4 0
2nd year:		
The following poppy crop	0 9 0	49 8 0
Do. seed	—	9 0 0
Do. flowers	0 8 0	2 0 0
Passewa	0 0 10	1 2 0
The following—sawani muruah (kutcha weight).	16 0 0	16 0 0
Total	—	78 1 0
GRAND TOTAL	—	150 5 0

B.—The same in Sugar-cane.

	Out-turn per Bigha.	
	Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
The first rabi or winter crop is a fallow, the cane being put down in January or February.	—	—
The following rain crop—sugar growing.	50 0 0	80 0 0
2nd year:		
The following rabi also occupied with it, but pressed in January.	15 0 0	10 0 0
The following rain crop—kodo (kutcha weight).	—	0 8 0
Do. straw	—	—
Total for both years	—	90 8 0

C.—The same in Wheat.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Wheat (kutcha weight)	16 0 0	25 8 0	
Do. bhusa	—	3 0 0	
Sarson amongst the wheat	—	4 0 0	
Linseed do.	—	2 0 0	
The following rain crop—	8 0 0	8 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	1 0 0	
Do. stalks	—	—	
Total	—	43 8 0	
2nd year:			
The following winter crop, viz.,	—	10 0 0	
Rahur.	—	8 0 0	
Do. cotton	—	1 0 0	
Stalks	—	1 0 0	
Rahur bhusa	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	20 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	63 8 0	

* Such soil produces less Indian corn, and especially when mixed with cotton and cotton which take up room. Rahur and cotton are put down as a rotation to restore the strength of the land after wheat, which is a very exhausting crop.

Bāgar No. 3.—Fair Land.

A.—In Poppy.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Opium	0 5 0	27 8 0	
Poppy seed	—	5 0 0	
Do. flowers	0 4 0	1 0 0	
Passewa	0 0 4	0 10 0	
The following rain crop—	12 0 0	12 0 0	
marua (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Total	—	46 2 0	
2nd year:			
The following poppy crop at	—	27 8 0	
4 seers and as above.	—	—	
The following cheena and no	15 0 0	45 0 0	
rain crop (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Ditto straw	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	43 8 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	89 10 0	

B.—The same in Barley and Peas, &c.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Barley and peas (kutcha weight)	12 0 0	12 0 0	
Do. bhusa	—	2 0 0	
Linseed and sarson amongst the barley.	—	3 0 0	
The following rain crop—	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	1 0 0	
Do. stalks	—	—	
Total	—	28 0 0	
2nd year:			
The following winter crop—	12 0 0	14 0 0	
barley and wheat (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. bhusa	—	2 0 0	
Linseed and sarson amongst the barley.	—	3 0 0	
The following rain crop—	15 0 0	15 0 0	
marua (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Total	—	34 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	62 0 0	

C.—The same in Wheat, &c.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Wheat (kutcha weight)	10 0 0	15 0 0	
Do. bhusa	—	2 0 0	
Sarson and linseed amongst the wheat.	—	3 0 0	
The following rain crop—	12 0 0	12 0 0	
marua (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Total	—	33 0 0	
2nd year:			
The following rabi—barley, the field being worn out.	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Linseed amongst the barley	—	1 0 0	
Bhusa	—	1 0 0	
In the second year there can be no crop in the rains; the land must be fallow, both wheat and marua being most exhausting crops.	—	—	
Total	—	12 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	45 0 0	

But, or LANDS which retain MOISTURE and require less IRRIGATION.

Bhāt No. 1.—Highest Class.

A.—In Poppy.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Opium	0 14 0	77 0 0	
Poppy seed	—	10 0 0	
Do. flowers	0 12 0	3 0 0	
Passewa	0 1 0	2 8 0	
The following rain crop—	20 0 0	25 0 0	
cheena (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. straw	—	1 8 0	
It would then be ploughed and remain fallow till November.	—	—	
Total	—	119 0 0	
2nd year:			
Opium	0 10 0	55 8 0	
Poppy seed	—	10 0 0	
Do. flowers	0 8 0	20 0 0	
Passewa	—	2 0 0	
The following rain crop—	20 0 0	25 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	90 8 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	209 8 0	

B.—The same in Mustard.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Sarson (kutcha weight)	13 0 0	26 0 0	
Castor-oil seeds (do.)	8 0 0	16 0 0	
The following rain crop—	20 0 0	20 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	2 0 0	
Total	—	64 0 0	

B.—The same in Mustard.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
2nd year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
The following winter crop—	15 0 0	24 0 0	
wheat (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Ditto straw	—	2 0 0	
Sarson amongst the wheat	—	4 0 0	
The following rain crop—	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	41 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	105 0 0	

C.—The same in Wheat.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Wheat (kutcha weight)	18 0 0	29 0 0	
Do. bhusa	—	3 0 0	
Linseed and sarson amongst the wheat.	—	6 0 0	
The following rain crop—	15 0 0	15 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	54 0 0	
2nd year:			
The following winter crop—	10 0 0	10 0 0	
barley (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. straw	—	1 8 0	
Mustard amongst the barley	—	3 0 0	
The following rain crop—	20 0 0	20 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	35 8 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	89 8 0	

MEMO.—*Sugar-cane* if planted in such extra fine lands grows splendidly, but the "goor" will not form, is dark, and can be sold only as the cheaper "shira" or treacle. At the very best, with the succeeding crop of *kodo*, it would realise Rs. 130, occupying the land for four "fasils," or two years.

Bhāt No. 2.—Good Land.

A.—In Poppy.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Opium	0 8 0	44 0 0	
Poppy seed	—	8 0 0	
Do. flowers	0 8 0	2 0 0	
Passewa	0 0 6	1 0 0	
The following rain crop—	12 0 0	14 0 0	
cheena (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. straw	—	0 8 0	
Remains a fallow till next poppy crop.	—	—	
Total	—	68 8 0	
2nd year:			
Opium, &c. as above, at 7 seers	—	50 0 0	
The following rain crop—	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	0 8 0	
Total	—	60 8 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	129 0 0	

B.—The same in Sugar-cane.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
<i>Sugar-cane</i> .—During the first	—	—	—
rabi or winter crop the land	—	—	—
lies fallow. Cane is planted	—	—	—
in January or February.	—	—	—
The following rain crop: sugar	—	—	—
growing.	—	—	—
2nd year:			
The following winter also occu-	42 0 0	70 0 0	
panied with it, but manufactured	—	—	
in January.	—	—	
The following rain crop of	12 0 0	8 0 0	
<i>kodo</i> and <i>tangani</i> (kutcha	—	—	
weight).	—	—	
Do. straw	—	0 8 0	
Total of both years	—	78 8 0	

C.—The same in Wheat.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Wheat (kutcha weight)	12 0 0	19 0 0	
Do. straw	—	2 0 0	
Mustard and linseed amongst the wheat.	—	3 0 0	
The following rain crop—	12 0 0	12 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	1 0 0	
Total	—	37 0 0	
2nd year:			
The following winter crop—	10 0 0	10 0 0	
peas.	—	—	
Ditto straw	—	1 0 0	
Mustard and sarson amongst the peas.	—	3 0 0	
The following—cheena	15 0 0	18 0 0	
Do. straw	—	0 8 0	
Total	—	32 8 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	69 8 0	

Bhāt No. 3.—Ordinary Land.

A.—In Poppy.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
		Produce.	Value.
1st year:		Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.
Opium	0 5 0	27 8 0	
Poppy seed	—	5 0 0	
Do. flowers	0 4 0	1 0 0	
Passewa	0 0 6	1 0 0	
The following rain crop—	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Indian corn (kutcha weight).	—	—	
Do. stalks	—	0 8 0	
Total	—	45 0 0	
2nd year:			
The following poppy crop—	0 4 0	22 8 0	
opium.	—	—	
Poppy seed	—	4 0 0	
Do. flowers	0 4 0	1 0 0	
Passewa	0 0 6	1 0 0	
The following—cheena (kutcha	15 0 0	15 0 0	
weight).	—	—	
Do. straw	—	0 8 0	
Total	—	44 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	89 0 0	

APP. II.

Bhat No. 4.—Poor Land.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
A.—In Poppy.		Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.	
Opium -	0 3 0	16 8 0	
Poppy seed -	—	3 0 0	
Do. flowers -	0 4 0	1 0 0	
Passow -	0 0 4	0 8 0	
The following rain crop— Indian corn (kutcha weight). Do. stalks -	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Total -	—	31 8 0	
2nd year:			
The following poppy crop— Opium, &c. -	—	21 0 0	
The following rain crop— Indian corn (kutcha weight). Do. stalks -	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Total -	—	31 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	62 8 0	

Bhat No. 4.—Poor Land.		Out-turn per Bigha.	
B.—The same in Wheat, &c.		Produce.	Value.
1st year:	Mds. s. c.	Rs. a. p.	
Wheat (kutcha weight) -	2 0 0	12 0 0	
Do. straw -	—	1 8 0	
Linseed and mustard amongst the wheat.	—	2 0 0	
The following rain crop— Indian corn (kutcha weight). Do. stalks -	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Total -	—	26 8 0	
2nd year:			
The following winter crop— barley and peas, mixed (kutcha weight). Do. straw -	10 0 0	10 0 0	
Linseed and mustard amongst the barley.	—	3 0 0	
The following rain crop— Indian corn (kutcha weight). Do. stalks -	15 0 0	15 0 0	
Total -	—	31 0 0	
GRAND TOTAL	—	57 8 0	

APPENDIX III.

CORRESPONDENCE No. 291C-787, REGARDING THE USE OF NARCOTINE AS A FEBRIFUGE.

From G. M. GREGORY, Esq., Sub-Deputy Opium Agent,
Ghazipur, to J. L. HURVIT, Esq., C.I.E., Secretary
Royal Opium Commission.

SIR,

Ghazipur, 14th February 1894.

In accordance with the request made by the President of the Royal Opium Commission during my public examination at Benares as a witness, that I should submit what papers I could obtain from the opium factory at Ghazipur, regarding the use of narcotine as a febrifuge, and its supply to the Medical Department; I have now the honour to annex the following papers in connexion with the subject for submission to the Commission:—

1. Copy of letter No. 79, dated 15th December 1888, from Dr. Palmer to the Opium Agent.

2. Copy of letter No. 103, dated 18th April 1889, from Dr. Palmer to the Sub-Deputy Opium Agent of Gorakhpur.
3. Copy of letter No. 169, dated 19th November 1889, from Dr. Palmer to the Opium Agent.
4. Copy of letter No. 192, dated 15th February 1890, from Dr. Palmer to the Director-General of the Medical Department.
5. Appendix to above letter, containing history of cases treated.
6. Extract of letter No. 2, from Dr. Shepherd to the Opium Agent.
7. Extract of letter No. 74, dated 7th October 1875, from Dr. Shepherd to the Opium Agent.
8. Extract of letter No. 175, dated 27th March 1877, from Dr. Shepherd to the Opium Agent.

39

APP. III.
Narcotine.

9. Statement showing the issues of narcotine from the Ghazipur factory to the Medical Department from 1860 to 1894.

The last item of 400lbs. was issued to the Secretary of State, London, in 1883, for sale in the London market, but there was no purchaser for it. The issues to the Medical Department have now ceased, owing to the cheapness of quinine.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. M. GREGORY,
Sub-Deputy Opium Agent.

No. 79.

To H. C. HAMILTON, Esq., Benares Opium Agent,
Ghazipur.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to forward for your orders the Annual Statement of confiscated opium, and to make the following report on the uses to which that of the former seasons has been applied, together with a statement of some important experiments which are still being carried on in the laboratory of this agency on the manufacture of narcotine.

On my arrival here in November 1857, there was 18 mds. 12 seers 2 ch. of confiscated opium in store of season 1856-57; from this 8 seers 10 ch. of muriate of morphia has been made; its purification is not yet completed; as soon as it is I shall have the honour of reporting to you, but in the meantime I am anxious to call your attention to some experiments which are still being carried on in this laboratory, and in the hospitals round about, which appears to me to be of greater importance than the mere preparation of morphia, as this latter is only a saving of money to Government, while the former appears to give a remedy scarcely inferior to quinine in the treatment of the fevers and some other of the most severe diseases of this country, to solve that great difficulty, "How a substitute for quinine is to be found," in case all future attempts to introduce the cinchous or quinine-giving trees in this country fail, and in case those trees should die out in their own country; and further it appears to justify that old and almost universal belief, that wherever a severe disease is common there the remedy for that disease exists if man can find it out.

When morphia has been extracted from opium it has been the custom to throw the dregs away; those dregs contained several of the proximate principles of opium which have been separated from time to time by chemists, but only one of these, called narcotine or narcotine, has been used in medicine, and this only to a very limited extent. Some years ago Sir W. B. O'Shaughnessy made some quantities of the alkaloid in question, distributed it to some of the most eminent surgeons and assistant surgeons on the Bengal establishment, as a remedy against the common fevers of this country; it was tried and reported upon favourably by all who had used it. Dr O'Shaughnessy published these experiments in England: the discovery of a substitute for quinine excited much interest there, but the actual value of the remedy could not well be tested because cases of the same class of diseases were not very common.

In India, however, the remedy had also fallen into disuse; on asking the question why, it appeared to me that no regular establishment for its manufacture had ever been formed, and its disuse was a necessary consequence of the departure from this country of Dr. O'Shaughnessy; whether this were the correct reason or not, it appeared to me a subject of such importance that further experiments were urgently called for. When the morphia had been prepared from the confiscated opium of season 1856-57, and the dregs were about to be thrown away, I felt that these dregs contained a considerable portion of narcotine, and was anxious to extract some of it in order to put its medicinal properties to the test. When the first portion was extracted Dr. Gibbon was here in medical charge of the 66th N.I.; he tried it in all the fevers in his hospital and reported most favourably upon it. In my own practice it appeared highly successful, scarcely inferior to quinine as a remedy in some cases of fever, while in some other cases it was decidedly superior. In the Gaol Hospital and Civil Station only half the usual quantity of quinine has been used during the past year, while a much larger number of fever cases has been treated than in previous years.

In the Ghazipur Charitable Dispensary narcotine has been used most extensively, and with uniformly favourable results. Small quantities have been distributed from time to time to surgeons proceeding up and down the river in charge of sick, but in consequence of the unsettled state of the country no record of these has been obtained.

In all about one seer of narcotine has been prepared during the past twelve months, and most of it has been used in the treatment of fevers at this station.

The result of its use has been so highly satisfactory that I am anxious to call your attention to such an important subject, and to solicit permission to extract the whole of narcotine, as well as the morphia, from the opium confiscated this season. As we have only 17 mds. 32 seers 3 ch. this season, it is possible that it does not contain more than six or eight seers of narcotine. In case permission is granted to extract as much of this as it is possible to obtain, it appears to me that two things remain to be done. First, experiments have to be made upon the most economical mode of separating narcotine on a large scale. Secondly, the narcotine made has to be distributed so as to obtain the most carefully observed results as to its medicinal properties.

I have the honour of further communication with you upon both these subjects.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. J. PALMER,
1st Assistant.

16th December 1888.

No. 103.

To G. OSBORNE, Esq., Sub-Deputy Opium Agent,
Gorakhpur.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to transmit by this day's post one ounce of hydrochlorate of narcotine as a remedy against fever. I am very anxious to know how it answers with the kind of fever which prevails at Gorakhpur, and shall be much obliged if you will let me know the result of your trial.

Directions for use.—A dose of purgative medicine should always be first administered, then the narcotine may be given in doses of one grain every six, four, or two hours according to the virulence of the fever. It may be taken in a little water.

Precautions.—As it is a very powerful remedy, it must be used with great care. If the dose is too large it causes giddiness and vomiting. Whenever these occur it should be given in smaller doses. Whenever the fever does not abate quickly the dose should be increased gradually until the giddiness or vomiting comes on.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. J. PALMER,
1st Assistant.

No. 169.

To H. C. HAMILTON, Esq., Benares Opium Agent,
Ghazipur.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report the despatch, under care of Assay Superintendent, Mr. H. Myles, of fifteen and a half chittaks of hydrochlorate of morphia, made from the confiscated opium of season 1857-8, to the address of Dr. Grant, Apothecary-General, also of one seer five chittaks of narcotine, made from part of the same confiscated opium to Dr. J. Forsyth, Director-General of the Medical Department, under care of the Apothecary-General.

2. The Director-General in his letter, No. 2760, dated 12th March 1859, to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, having pointed out the necessity of estimating the cost of manufacturing both morphia and narcotine at this agency, as soon as the "weighments" of the past season were over, careful experiments were commenced in this laboratory for the solution of that question. The results are appended to this letter in two tables, from which it appears that we can supply a large proportion of the morphia required by Government at 8 annas and 4 pies per oz.

3. Dr. Forsyth in the letter above alluded to mentions the quantity of the salts of morphia annually required by

K 3

APP. III.

Government, and refers to a former recommendation of the Apothecary-General, that the whole of this quantity should be supplied from the Behar and Benares Agencies. The quantity we shall be able to supply from this agency will, of course, vary with the quantity and quality of the opium confiscated. The morphia sent down this year was the product of 17 manas 32 seers of confiscated opium, but in the season just ended only 10 manas 9 seers of opium were confiscated, and the produce of morphia will be proportionately diminished. With reference to the quality of the drug, I would observe that it can be purified here to any degree the Apothecary-General may think fit; the drug I have sent down this year appears to me to be of fair average commercial purity, but I shall be glad to have the opinion of the Apothecary-General on this point to guide me in future.

4. The actual amount of anarcotine made in the past year has fallen far short of the amount estimated in my letter, No. 79, dated 15th December 1858.

A large proportion of anarcotine is lost in our present method of preparing morphia, or rather it is so mixed up with the resin of opium that in the present state of our knowledge it would be very expensive to extract it; this is one cause of the diminution, secondly, a number of experiments were made to extract anarcotine without the aid of spirit; and in trying which form of the alkaloid could be prepared most economically this was another cause of the diminution.

At first much difficulty was found in making the anarcotine pure, and up to the present time there is a difficulty in extracting the whole of it. The specimen sent down to the Director-General is a good sample both as to the quality and quantity we are able to obtain from a given amount of confiscated opium.

Under the circumstances I am afraid it will be impossible to make enough to supply dispensaries, and I would suggest that it be given out on special indent only, and that medical officers using it should be required to keep records of its therapeutic effects.

It has been very extensively used here as a remedy in fevers, especially during the late severe visitation, from which so large a proportion of the population has suffered; it appears to me hardly inferior to quinine in its power of arresting the attack of fever; indeed, in many cases it appears superior, and as the dose required is rather smaller than that of quinine, I estimate its commercial value as at least equal to that of that drug.

5. I am drawing up an exclusive medical report on the therapeutic effects of anarcotine, as observed here during the last two years, which I shall have the honour of forwarding to the Director-General as soon as it is completed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. J. PALMER,
1st Assistant and Opium
Examiner.

No. 192.

To J. FORSMAN, Esq., Director-General Medical
Department.

Calcutta,
February 14, 1860.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to make the following report on the use of narcotine or anarcotine as an anti-periodic during the time I was Civil Assistant Surgeon at Ghazipur.

From November 6th, 1857, to the end of September 1859 one hundred and eighty-eight cases of malarious fever were admitted into the Gaol Hospital. From the formation of the Ghazipur military police in July 1858 to the end of September 1859, three hundred and fifty-eight cases of fever were admitted into the Police Hospital, making a total of 546 cases all of which were treated with anarcotine. Of the 188 admitted in the Gaol Hospital, 184 were cured and 4 died.

Of the 558 admitted in the Police Hospital, 557 were cured and 1 died.

The plan of treatment adopted in all cases was uniformly simple. When a patient was admitted, complaining of any one of the forms of malarious fever, a purgative was first administered. In case the fever was not present at the time of admission, the patient was allowed to remain without more medicine until the attack came on, and was examined. As soon as it was

ascertained beyond a doubt that the patient was suffering from malarious fever anarcotine was given in one, two, or three grain doses, either alone or dissolved in a little dilute sulphuric acid and water, three or more times a day in proportion to the severity of the attack. The first expected return of the paroxysm after the medicine was commenced, usually came on, sometimes as if no medicine had been taken, generally with less severity than before. The second expected return seldom came, the paroxysm had been arrested. So constantly was this the case that I would scarcely refrain from assuring the patient in every case that the second return of the paroxysm would never come.

Of this class of cases I have transcribed the notes of six cases, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 in the Appendix. These six cases fairly represent the effect of anarcotine as an anti-periodic in seventy per cent. of all fevers treated by me.

There is another class of cases where the effect is not so quick; it ceases, but not immediately as in the above. Cases 7, 8, 9, and 10 in the Appendix are fair representations of this class. The effect of the medicine is first seen by postponing the attack. While no medicines are being given it is not uncommon to see each succeeding paroxysm commence a little earlier, continue a little longer, and with more severity than the former ones. When these three signs are reversed under the influence of the medicine, a rapid cure may be predicted. The four cases, viz., Nos. 7, 8, 9, and 10, are a fair representation of 20 per cent. of all the cases treated by me.

The remaining 10 per cent. may be said to form a third class, in which anarcotine in the form and doses at present given by me does not appear to have any curative effect. A specimen is given in Case 11. This class contrasts so strongly with the former two that I have been constantly led to believe there must be some difference in the character of the fever. I have, however, up to the present time sought in vain for any pathognomonic symptom by which they may be distinguished before the treatment is commenced. In this 10 per cent. of all cases other anti-periodics were given. The necessity for resorting to them was generally assumed when each succeeding paroxysm of fever commenced earlier and lasted longer, or came with more violence.

The proportion of deaths which occurred in the Gaol was large compared with those in the Police Hospital. The policemen were all in the prime of life while the prisoners were frequently old and diseased. Of the four fatal cases amongst the prisoners, two were admitted in a dying state, and a third was an infirm old man. The four fatal cases are noted in the margin from the Gaol Hospital records.

Janki Roy, aged 60, admitted December 13th, 1857, remitt. fever, died 16th December 1857.

Chonee, aged 40, admitted September 1st, 1858, and died the next day.

Gourao Roy, aged 60, admitted March 28th, 1858, died from anæmia 7th May.

Jantina, aged 32, admitted March 2nd, 1859, died 12th March.

2. In addition to the above 516 cases, all of which are recorded in the usual official manner, a large number of fever patients have come under my treatment in the following ways:—

In the ordinary medical practice of a large civil station;

At the Ghazipur Charitable Dispensary;

In the hospital of the 2nd Sikh Infantry, which was under my charge from July to October 1858; and

In the hospitals of the 4th Madras Light Cavalry and of the regiment of irregular cavalry, called the Benares Horse, both of which were under my medical charge from the end of September to the end of November 1858.

In all cases the results were exactly similar to those reported above, and the total number treated falls little short of 1,000.

3. The above I think contains satisfactory evidence of the power of anarcotine to cure fevers. The question whether it is equal to quinine as an anti-periodic cannot be decided by such a limited number of experiments as have been hitherto made, but sufficient I trust has been done to show the desirability of further knowledge on such an important subject. There are cases where its efficiency appears to be decidedly superior to quinine, viz., where there is an intolerance of quinine and where quinine has been given without any effect for a long time. I will mention two in illustration which have come under my observation. 1. A lady had been

APP. III.

Narcotine.

subject to periodical headache; it came every day after noon. The smallest dose of quinine caused such a ringing in her ears and deafness that she said "the remedy was worse than the disease." One grain of anarcotine given three times a day caused no deafness, but cured the headache in three days. The other was a pale chlorotic girl aged 16. She had had a very severe attack of fever six months before, from which time she had never regained her health and strength; slight attacks of fever returned from time to time, for which she took quinine, but it had, to use her expression, "lost its effects." This patient was perfectly cured after taking anarcotine for a few weeks.

It may be that there are fevers which are more amenable to anarcotine, and others which yield more readily to quinine. It may be that larger doses of anarcotine could cure a greater number of cases than the above small doses; these and many other questions in the treatment of periodic diseases appear to be opened up by the above facts, and will, I hope, be solved when a sufficient number of cases have been recorded by different medical men in various parts of the country.

4. So long as there is an unlimited supply of quinine it does not appear probable that anarcotine will ever supersede it. The former enjoys an established reputation, the latter has fallen into disuse partly because it is so little known, and partly perhaps from an uncertainty about its relative cost.

All that has been used here during the past two years has been made from refuse opium, which as opium was of no value whatever, so that its cost has only been that of manufacture. But even if it should cost more per ounce than quinine when made from good opium it appears to be economical in much smaller doses. Again quinine may at any time become very much scarcer and dearer than at present; in such a case it is satisfactory to know that we have an indigenous produce which will cure the fevers of the country, almost if not quite, as rapidly and certainly as quinine.

5. Among the Ghazipur Police there are many natives of the Nepal hills who had never lived in the plains before 1858. A large proportion of these men suffered from fever and were very subject to relapse. A phenomenon occurred which appears to bear upon the question of the relation of dysentery to the malarious fevers. Of every five patients re-admitted into hospital within eight or ten days after they had been discharged cured two were suffering from dysentery, while the other three had fever again. Both diseases appeared to have returned under exactly similar circumstances, but they were always separate; if a patient had fever he seldom had dysentery and vice versa. These cases came before me so constantly that I felt compelled to assume that the same malarious poison was the origin and cause of both diseases, and I subjected them to the same treatment.

Castor oil was first given, then a pill made of two grains of anarcotine and a half or one grain of opium every four or six hours. From July 1858 to end of September 1859, 44 cases of dysentery, and some of them very severe ones, were treated in this way in the Police Hospital.

All were cured; there was not one death. This result appeared so wonderful that the same treatment was applied to the dysentery patients in the Gaol Hospital. Out of 39 cases admitted into the Gaol Hospital during the same period 15 died, or 38 per cent. of deaths to be treated. The number of dysentery cases admitted into the Gaol Hospital in the seven months before the anarcotine treatment was tried was 21, of which six died, or 28 per cent. of deaths to be treated. These figures tend to invalidate the supposition that anarcotine is a specific in dysentery, but the experiment is on both sides on too limited a scale to prove anything, and the great fact that 44 cases of dysentery were cured without one fatal result still remains demanding further investigation into the therapeutic action of anarcotine in this disease. Is there a form of dysentery which may be cured by anarcotine, and, if so, how may it be known from other forms?

6. There is another class of cases in which anarcotine has been given with great benefit, viz., hæmaturia and periodic headaches; these diseases are in most cases rapidly cured by two-grain doses given three to six times a day according to the severity of the disease.

7. I regret that my opportunities of submitting this valuable remedy to further experiment are now so limited, but am also glad to be able to inform you that Dr. Gordon, the present Civil Surgeon, has continued to use it extensively in both the Gaol and Police Hospitals ever since his arrival here in October 1858, and as

fever has raged with fearful and fatal violence at this station and in all the country round about ever since his arrival, his experience of its therapeutic effect will be especially valuable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. J. PALMER,
Assistant Surgeon,
First Assistant and Opium Examiner,
Benares Opium Agency.

APPENDIX.

Case 1.—An European aged 55, who had lived many years in near Ghazipur called me in to see him at 2 p.m. on 27th of September when he was suffering from great heat of the body, skin dry and harsh, burning pain in the head, great thirst, urine high coloured. P. 98 says he has been in this condition since noon, and that between nine and ten o'clock this morning he was attacked with a shivering fit, during which his whole body was shaken severely and he could not feel warm though he was covered with a great amount of warm clothing and had hot water bottles to his feet and stomach. The great heat, thirst, and febrile symptoms generally abated after 3 o'clock and by 5.30 p.m. they had all passed away with the exception of the harsh dry skin, which continued.

History.—He usually enjoys good health but has had an attack similar to the present one every other day for the last ten days, but it has every day increased slightly in duration and force. At 6 o'clock p.m. on the 27th his skin continued harsh and dry but he said this was usual and that he had not perspired for the last week. He had himself taken a dose of purgative medicine a day or two before, so I immediately administered one grain of anarcotine. In 20 minutes from this time he felt a warm glow over the whole of the surface of his body, but especially about his hands and feet, the harsh feel had disappeared, the skin now felt soft and was presently covered with minute drops of perspiration which gradually increased until his whole body was bathed. Continue the powder every four hours.

On the 29th the fever returned very slightly. On the 1st October it did not come at all and the medicine was discontinued, contrary to my direction. About a week after this time I was again called in to see the same patient suffering from a return of the fever. He had travelled to an indigo factory ten miles away to pack up some indigo. During the time he was there he performed an unusual amount of labour for many hours and was attacked with a shivering on the spot about four o'clock in the afternoon. Of the 23 natives who were at work with him on that day six were attacked with fever. The factory was on the borders of the Ganges river and the flood of the rainy season had just subsided. Under these circumstances it was not surprising that he should have caught fever again. This attack yielded to the influence of anarcotine exactly as the former one had done.

Case 2.—Gumbheer Bhitiskotee, Goorkha, aged 22, admitted into hospital at 8 a.m. February 6th, 1859.

Has suffered for the last three or four days from quotidian ague which commences at midnight and continues till the next morning. Ordered a purgative.

February 7th, 7 a.m. Bowels had been well moved yesterday. The fever had been examined in the night by the native doctors, and the man's body was still covered with profuse perspiration as an evidence that he was really suffering from fever. Ordered anarcotine 12 grains every four hours.

8th. Had fever last night but it was less severe than before.

9th. Had no fever last night.

10th. Discharged cured.

Case 3.—Jus Beer, Goorkha, aged 28; admitted into hospital on 22nd May; has been suffering from remittent fever for the last two days.

22nd. Ordered purgative to be followed by anarcotine two grains three times a day.

February 23rd. The fever has continued with slight variation in degree throughout the whole day and night.

24th. The fever has been very slight since yesterday.

26th. The fever scarcely perceptible.

27th. Fever quite gone.

28th. Discharged cured.

Case 4.—Mohan Singh, aged 26 years, a policeman, native of Ghazipur, was admitted into hospital.

K 4

APP. III.

27th October 1858. Suffering from the following symptoms:—Skin hot and dry; pulse frequent, jerking, and easily compressible; urine high coloured; thirst; no appetite; tongue coated with brown fur; headache, and great lassitude. Has suffered from these symptoms for the last six or seven days.

Ordered purgative powder.
Anarcotine, two grains three times a day, to be commenced after the operation of the purgative.

28th October. Has been well purged. Took one dose of the anarcotine yesterday. Fever continued the whole day. He feels chilled from time to time; never has actual shivering. His skin continues dry.

29th October. Fever continues, but all the symptoms are milder.

30th October. Complaints of nausea after taking the medicine yesterday, and says he perspired all night.

31st October. Had no fever during the day yesterday.

3rd November. Discharged cured.

Case 5.—Gurraj Sing, policeman, native of Ghazipur.

Admitted into hospital December 17th, 1858. Says he was attacked with ague every day at noon since the 15th instant, that it lasts about half an hour, after which he becomes very hot. This continues till five or six o'clock, when he begins to perspire freely, and after eight or nine p.m. he feels quite well again.

Ordered a purgative.

18th December. Bowels were moved yesterday freely. Fever came on as usual.

Ordered anarcotine, 2 grs.

" dil. sulph. acid, 5 drops.

" water, an oz. To be taken three times a day.

19th December. Fever came on slightly.

20th December. No fever yesterday.

21st and 22nd December. Has had no fever.

23rd December. Had fever again yesterday. Says he had not omitted the medicine, but I suspect he had not taken it. Ordered the medicine to be given carefully.

24th December. No fever yesterday.

27th December. Discharged cured.

Case 6.—A robust male European, aged 45, who had lived in Ghazipur for many years, applied to me for medical aid on the 15th October at one o'clock p.m. He was then in a burning heat; his whole body was covered with a papular eruption of a lenticular shape and a dusky red colour. These papules were distinct and varied in size from one line to one-eighth of an inch in diameter. His whole body was burning and itching. He could scarcely refrain from tearing his hands and face with his finger-nails. His pulse at this time was 83, but as I sat and watched him it uniformly increased in frequency until three o'clock p.m., when it beat 125 per minute. At the same time the skin became hotter and dryer, the papules increased in size, number, and depth of colour; those which measured only a line in diameter had increased gradually and uniformly up to nearly a quarter of an inch, new papules had appeared, faint coloured and small as at first, but the whole number had by this time so much increased that they had run into each other until the whole body was a dusky red colour, and presented a bloated appearance; the lips were much swollen, and the tongue had by three o'clock become quite dry. From this time (three p.m.) all these symptoms gradually disappeared, and by six o'clock p.m. the papules had all disappeared, the skin was still harsh and dry, and he still complained of thirst, but the pulse had gradually decreased to 80, and his skin was gradually becoming moist.

His cry of the disease. His health generally very good a week ago. On the 7th October he felt a slight burning on his face and the palms of his hands and the soles of his feet, but took no notice of it. Again on the 9th and 11th he had similar attacks. The last time (on the 11th) he noticed the eruption on his hands and face as to-day, but it was very slight. On the 18th, at noon, he had a slight shivering fit, followed by gradually increasing heat, thirst, itching, and eruption, exactly as to-day, but not so severe. The attack commenced to-day with shivering, but the cold stage lasted a very short time.

He was ordered a dose of blue pill and colocynth as bed-time, to be followed by a dose of castor-oil on the morning of the 6th.

15th October. His purgative is operating freely. He is free from fever to-day.

Ordered anarcotine, two grains, to be taken every four hours.

17th October. Has taken the anarcotine regularly since four p.m. Yesterday at eleven o'clock p.m. slight shivering came on, which was followed by all the symptoms noted on the 11th, every one exaggerated in degree. The pulse rose to 130, and the fever did not attain its maximum until four o'clock. After seven o'clock p.m. profuse perspiration occurred. Continue anarcotine.

18th October. Lives on slop diet. Feels quite well, with the exception of weakness and disinclination for food. Continue the anarcotine.

19th October. Between one and two o'clock the body became slightly warm, and one or two papules appeared on the face, but all passed away in less than an hour. Continue the medicine.

1st November. No symptom of fever appeared to-day.

2nd and 3rd November. Is quite well.

To leave off medicine gradually.

Remarks on case. In the above case the eruption, the swelling of the lips, and the intolerable itching of the hands, feet, and face are uncommon symptoms, but they were also manifestly connected with the fever poison, increasing and decreasing simultaneously with the ordinary signs of an attack of intermittent fever that their occurrence in this case appears to throw light on the proper treatment of a class of cases by no means uncommon in this country. A native applies to a medical man, complaining of occasional burning in the palms of his hands and soles of his feet, or sometimes of constant perspiration from the same parts. I have often been puzzled to know how to treat these cases. Are they amenable to anti-periodic remedies, as quinine or anarcotine? I have only had one case of the kind since the above case of fever was seen. It was a case of constant sweating of the hands. Anarcotine relieved the symptoms very much while it was being taken, but did not appear to cure. Although this case was not quite favourable, still I hope the question is one of sufficient interest to induce other practitioners to seek for the true solution of it.

Case 7.—Puran Joysee, a Goorkha Brahmin, aged 18, admitted into hospital.

October 27th, 1858. Says he has had an attack of fever every night for the last five nights.

Ordered a dose of castor-oil.

23rd October. His bowels were well acted upon yesterday. In the evening about five o'clock his body became very hot, and his heat continued with headache, thirst, and great restlessness until three or four o'clock this morning, attaining its maximum about midnight. The attack did not commence with shivering, nor did it terminate with the usual sweating. His skin continues dry and harsh all day.

Ordered anarcotine, one grain, to be taken three times a day.

24th, 25th, 26th, 27th, and 28th October. On all these days it is reported that the fever has not diminished in any degree. He was therefore ordered to take the following draught three times a day:—

Anarcotine, 2 grains.

Dil. sulph. acid, 10 drops.

Water, 1 oz. Mix.

29th October. Says the fever was less severe last night.

30th October. The fever still less severe.

31st October. Had no fever last night.

3rd November. No fever, but he does not regain his strength. Ordered quinine mixture as a tonic.

3rd December. Discharged cured.

Case 8.—Rambux Tewary, aged 35, policeman. August 2nd admitted into hospital suffering from tertian ague. The fit has just passed it off. Says the fever comes every second day; begins at noon with shivering, which continues three or four hours; his body then becomes burning hot, and towards the morning his body begins to perspire, after which he feels well.

Ordered a purgative.

3rd August. Bowels well opened yesterday.

4th August. The ague continued as usual at four p.m. yesterday, and continued till this morning.

Ordered anarcotine mixture, to be taken three times a day.

6th August. Fever returned last night.

8th August. Continue the mixture.

10th August. Continue.

12th August. The fever well; severe last night.

14th August. Had no fever yesterday. Continued the medicine till the 23rd, when he was discharged cured.

Case 9.—Buddhibul Khadree, aged 20, policeman. Admitted into hospital on the 2nd February 1859.

He has been suffering from ague every day for the last three days. It commences in the afternoon, and continues all night.

Ordered a purgative.

3rd February. The ague came on at three p.m. yesterday.

The bowels had been well opened.

Ordered the following draught, to be taken three times a day:—

Anarcotine, 2 grains.

Dil. sulph. acid, 10 drops.

Water, 1 oz. Mix.

4th February. The fever came as usual yesterday.

5th February. Fever came yesterday.

6th February. Fever came again.

7th February. Reports that the fever yesterday was less severe.

8th February. No fever yesterday.

9th February. Discharged cured.

Case 10.—Knaba Beer, Goorkha, aged 18, admitted in to the hospital on the 11th October 1858, complaining of fever, which comes on every afternoon and continues all night. His face, lips, and tongue are all very pale. He is very weak, and his spleen is seen and felt extending nearly as far forward as the umbilicus.

Ordered a purgative: a blister over the spleen.

12th October. The usual attack of fever came on yesterday, passing through the regular stages of shivering, hot and dry skin, with thirst and headache, succeeded by profuse perspiration.

Ordered 2 grains of anarcotine, to be taken three times a day.

13th, 14th, and 15th October. Same report daily. The fever had not abated, but on the 16th the attack yesterday was less severe.

17th October. Had no fever yesterday. The spleen is softer but not smaller than it was.

Ordered the following draught, to be taken three times a day:—

Anarcotine, 2 grains.

Sulphate of iron, 1 grain.

Dil. sulph. acid, 5 drops.

Water, 1 oz. Mix.

Another blister to be applied to the left hypochondrium. From this time his health improved regularly, and the spleen had shrunk up under the ribs, where it could be felt, a little larger than its natural size.

29th November. Discharged cured.

Case 11.—, aged 25, called me in on the 18th December, 1859, at four o'clock p.m. She was then shivering and covered up with warm clothing, sitting before a fire. The attack had just commenced. After an hour the cold stage passed away, and the body became gradually hot, the mouth dry, and the pulse rose gradually from 74 to 98 beats in a minute. After two hours this dryness was succeeded by profuse perspiration, and all the abnormal symptoms passed away. She remembered feeling a coldness for the first time on the 14th inst., and on the 16th she became very cold at four or five o'clock p.m., but had no decided shivering until to-day.

Ordered castor-oil, a tablespoonful to be taken to-morrow morning, to be followed by 2 grains of anarcotine every two hours.

19th December. The bowels have been freely moved. Continue the anarcotine.

20th December. 4 p.m. The ague came again to-day with about the same force as on the 18th. Continue the powder.

22nd December. The fever came a little earlier to-day, and continued longer. Continue the powder.

24th December. The fever commenced at two o'clock to-day, and continued until 10 p.m.

Quinine would now have been given but that at the outset of the case the patient warned me that I was on no account to give her quinine, for she had once taken it, and it had made her almost mad.

Ordered anarcotine, 3 grains, to be taken every two hours.

u 82810.

APP. III.
Narcotine.

26th December. The fever returned to-day with still greater severity. As the constitution was now suffering from the repeated attacks of the fever, and as it was evident the anarcotine did not check it, but, on the contrary, it was increasing in violence, I ordered to omit the anarcotine, and to give 10 grains of quinine as soon as the sweating stage commenced.

27th October. The quinine was given at four o'clock this morning, and no distressing head symptoms having followed, the dose was repeated at noon and again at night.

28th October. At seven o'clock a.m. 10 grains of quinine was given, and repeated again at ten o'clock. Ordered 10 grains of quinine to be taken three times to-morrow and twice on the 30th before noon.

30th October. No fever came to-day.

From this time the doses of quinine were gradually reduced, and the patient rapidly recovered her health and strength.

No. 2.

ON THE PREPARATION OF NARCOTINE AND MORPHIA.

1. Dr. Palmer, principal assistant, commenced the manufacture of narcotine and morphia from confiscated opium. History of the manufacture of narcotine and morphia at this agency. Opium which is only slightly adulterated, or somewhat largely with additions of articles which can be separated in the preparation of Lewah, is not confiscated, but passed for Lewah under a fine proportionate to the nature and extent of the adulterations.

2. The confiscated opium of seasons 1858-59 and 1859-60 was operated on for the extraction of morphia and narcotine. Its quality is not stated, but from it 182 lbs of morphia and 21 lbs 14 ozs. of narcotine were obtained. The value of these alkaloids was at English rates, according to Dr. Palmer, Rs. 18,923, while the expense of preparing them was only Rs. 1,737, showing a profit of Rs. 17,186.

3. Since 1865 neither morphia nor narcotine have been manufactured at this agency, and the confiscated opium of three years has been destroyed, amounting to 80 mannds. Hence a great loss of two very valuable alkaloids has taken place.

7. The demand for narcotine is always considerable in India, on account of its febrifuge properties, and, as it is used in doses ten times larger than those of morphia, the consumption is much greater.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. W. SHEPPARD,
Principal Assistant B.O.A.

No. 74.

From the PRINCIPAL ASSISTANT, BENARES OPIMUM AGENCY, to the BENARES OPIMUM AGENT.—Dated 7th October 1872.

SIR,
I HAVE the honour to submit the following remarks on the preparation of morphia and narcotine at the Benares Opium Agency Factory.

17. Formerly there was but a very small demand for this alkaloid. During the last 14 or 15 years it has come to be used, and has been of late years much employed as a febrifuge for malarious fevers* between 1871-72 and 1874-75. Upwards of 1 cwt. per annum

* In the three Presidencies.

L

Ann. III. on an average has been supplied to the three of morphia, hydrochlorate, and narcotine at this Presidency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. W. SHEPPARD,
Principal Assistant B.O.A.

No. 175. The demand for narcotine has been steady in 1875-76, 142 lbs. and in 1876-77 137 lbs. were issued. These quantities show a slight increase over the issues of 1873-74 and 1874-75. There are 22 lbs. 7 ozs. in stock.

SIR, In a letter, No. 74a, 7th October 1875, I had the honour to submit some remarks on the preparation

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. W. SHEPPARD,
Principal Assistant B.O.A.

STATEMENT showing the QUANTITY of NARCOTINE issued to the MEDICAL DEPARTMENT before 1878.

Date.	Order Number.	To whom supplied.	Quantity supplied.
1	2	3	4
9th April 1860	2155 F.	Sub-deputy opium agent, Gorakhpur	0 0 0
13th June 1860	2267 F.	Superintending surgeon of Benares Circle	1 0 0
20th August 1865	2333 F.	Medical store-keeper, Allahabad	3 0 0
31st August 1860	2347 F.	Medical-in-charge, Ghazipur Factory	0 4 0
12th October 1870	2373 F.	Medical store-keeper, Umballa	2 0 0
11th October 1860	2382 F.	" " Saugor	1 0 0
" " "	"	" " Sialkot	1 0 0
2nd November 1860	2389 F.	Assistant-surgeon (civil), Ghazipur	0 4 0
26th July 1861	2723 F.	Each to the Medical Store Department of Saugor, Cuthburi, Farkot, and Allahabad.	2 0 0
17th January 1863	3151 F.	Medical store-keeper, Calcutta	10 0 0
28th April 1863	3271 F.	Principal medical store-keeper, Calcutta	27 0 0
" " "	"	Medical store-keeper, Allahabad	3 0 0
" " "	"	" " Saugor	2 0 0
" " "	"	" " Umballa	4 0 0
" " "	"	" " Sialkot	4 0 0
11th June 1863	3321 F.	Presidency Medical Store Department as per Board's letter, No. 262, dated 8th June 1863.	20 0 0
11th November 1863	3469 F.	Medical store-keeper, Sialkot, and the remaining. <i>File</i> First Assistant's Memo, No. 457, dated 10th November 1863, to Calcutta.	28 0 0
8th August 1864	3746 F.	Medical store-keeper, Sialkot	8 0 0
" " "	"	" " Umballa	3 0 0
" " "	"	" " Allahabad	3 0 0
" " "	"	" " Saugor	4 0 0
" " "	"	" " Sialkot	1 0 0
19th January 1867	393 G.	" " Allahabad	3 0 0
19th May 1869	1011 G.	" " "	1 5 0
13th April 1870	1280 G.	Medical Department, Sialkot	6 0 0
1st August 1871	1741 G.	Medical store-keeper, Allahabad	20 0 0
8th March 1872	1861 G.	Principal medical store-keeper, Calcutta (including supply for Madras).	51 0 0
22nd April 1875	2837 H.	Principal medical store-keeper, Allahabad depot	45 0 0
" " "	"	" " Meer Meer	21 0 0
24th April 1875	26 H.	Medical depot as per Board's letter, No. 130, dated 13th April 1875.	100 0 0
Total			352 0 0

STATEMENT of NARCOTINE supplied from 1873 to January 1894

Number of Invoice.	Date of Invoice.	To whom supplied.	Quantity supplied.
			lb. oz. d.
1	15th December 1876	Brought forward	352 0 0
4	1st March 1877	Medical store-keeper, Meer Meer	17 0 0
5	" " "	" " Calcutta	51 0 0
6	" " "	" " Allahabad	100 0 0
7	" " "	" " Meer Meer	25 0 0
8	" " "	" " Allahabad	45 0 0
10	10th September 1877	" " "	21 0 0
11	" " "	" " "	23 0 0
12	14th October 1877	" " Allahabad	23 0 0
13	1st March 1878	" " Calcutta	23 0 0
14	20th May 1878	" " "	20 0 0
15	" " "	" " Allahabad	60 0 0
16	" " "	" " Meer Meer	3 0 0
17	12th February 1879	" " Allahabad	16 0 0
18	28th April 1879	" " Calcutta	5 0 0
19	2nd May 1879	" " Allahabad	20 0 0
20	14th July 1879	" " Meer Meer	3 0 0
21	" " "	" " Calcutta	19 0 0
22	19th June 1880	Surgeon-General, Agri	21 0 0
23	12th August 1880	Medical store-keeper, Allahabad	5 0 0
24	" " "	" " Meer Meer	5 0 0
25	21st May 1883	Mr. Francis, Durbhanga	15 0 0
26	November 1887	" " "	31 0 0
27	9th February 1888	Medical store-keeper, Calcutta	1 0 0
28	20th August 1893	Civil surgeon, Ludhiana	2 0 0
29	23rd January 1894	Factory superintendent, Behar	0 8 0
30	October 1884	Secretary of State, London	0 1 0
Total			1,233 10 0

Benares Opium Agency, Ghazipur,
14th February 1894.

G. M. GREGORY,
Sub-Deputy Opium Agent.

APPENDIX IV.

MEMORANDUM on the History of the OPIUM BARRIS in the North-western Provinces and Oudh, by Mr. SUGGER, Commissioner of Excise in the North-western Provinces and Oudh.

It may be well to premise by saying that the Government and the revenue officers of these provinces are responsible only for the excise administration. The cultivation of poppy and the manufacture, &c. of opium are under the direct control of the Benares opium agent, who is immediately subordinate to the Board of Revenue, Lower Provinces. The supplies of excise opium required for provincial consumption are procured from the Ghazipur factory at a fixed price, which is now Rs. 7-4 per sir, and the further arrangements for control of vend and collection of revenue are under orders of the Local Government. Has the presence of a large and widely diffused area of poppy exercises a very important influence on the opium excise administration and on the revenue from this source. Notwithstanding the severely restrictive character of the present system, a large amount of illicit opium both from inside and from outside the provinces finds its way into the hands of consumers, and a limit is put on the price which can be exacted for the duty-paid drug. This will be more fully considered hereafter.

2. Up to 1844 the price of excise opium was regulated by the price at which the drug sold for export. In that year the price rose to Rs. 11-3 per sir, and the vendors in these provinces refused to take out licenses. The competition of cheap contraband opium, both home grown and imported was too great to permit sales at so high a rate. The price of excise opium was therefore fixed at a uniform rate of Rs. 10 per sir. Retail sale was then effected through both official and non-official agency. The number of licenses is now stated, but it cannot have been considerable as the

total revenue of the North-western Provinces from contract sale was only Rs. 23,000. It may be gathered that non-official vendors were few in number, and limited to large towns in localities where poppy was not grown and supervision could be exercised to prevent the sale of illicit opium. The cost price of excise opium to Government appears to have then been Rs. 6-8 per sir, and if, as seems probable, a discount of Rs. 1 per sir was allowed to licensed vendors, the net profit to excise was Rs. 3-8 per sir.

3. In 1857, the retail price of excise opium was raised to Rs. 12 per sir. The arrangements for retail vend seem to have undergone little change. Sale was permitted at the collector's office, and such Tahsil offices as the collector might select. In districts where the cultivation of poppy was prohibited, sale by non-official vendors was permitted under special circumstances. Such permission was limited to large towns and subject to previous sanction of the Board of Revenue. The object of this restriction was to guard against the sale of illicit opium, and to restrict shops to localities where a demand existed, which would otherwise be illicitly supplied. This agency seems to have been little employed and it had fallen into complete desuetude in the seventh decade. Retail sales were limited to five tolas, and a register kept showing the names, residences, &c. of all purchasers. A discount of Rs. 1 per sir was allowed to all licensed vendors to cover wastage and charges, leaving the net price to the consumer at Rs. 11-3 per sir; special licenses were issued to medical practitioners. The sale of mudak (non-medical) preparations was prohibited.

prices remained unchanged till 1841. In 1841 the demand for excise opium was so great that the price of provision opium had risen to Rs. 42-11-3 per sir, so the loss on withdrawal from export had become very considerable.

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Excise.

At the same time the price of crude opium to the cultivators had been increased by 12 annas per sir, and the expenses of manufacture had become heavier. These circumstances led the authorities to consider whether the rate for excise opium could not be raised in the North-western Provinces as it had already been raised in parts of Bengal. An experiment was made by Mr. A. O. Hume, the collector of Etawah, who had satisfied himself that a large amount of illicit opium was used in the district. The recorded consumption was only one maund per annum, and he estimated that it should be at least nine. He had succeeded in raising the duty paid sales to two maunds before the Munny. During the disturbances the cultivation of poppy was stopped, and on the restoration of order there was an unprecedented demand which led to the sale of three maunds in a few months. This demand ceased when the crop of 1878-79 was ready, and it was observed that in spite of a favourable season the recorded out-turn of that crop was very small. In order to check the illicit consumption to which these facts clearly pointed, Mr. Hume introduced regulations of a very stringent and inquisitory character. At the same time, he raised the retail price to Rs. 14, and placed the sale entirely in the hands of official vendors. The result of these measures in 1859-60 was to double the recorded consumption of excise opium, and Mr. Hume obtained permission to raise the retail price to Rs. 16 in 1860-61.

From the 6th December 1861, this price was made general throughout the North-western Provinces. Opium was issued to the vendors at Rs. 15 per sir, and retailed by official vendors at Rs. 16. Non-official vendors were at liberty to charge what retail price they liked. These prices remained in force till the 1st July 1863.

For the year 1861 the net profit to excise was Rs. 9-8 per sir.

5. In 1862, the factory price of excise opium issued to Local Governments was raised from Rs. 5-8 to Rs. 7-4 per sir, at which it still remains. From that time up to last July, the profit to the Excise Department on the sale of opium has been Rs. 7-12 per sir.

6. The rules of 1857 for vend of pure opium remained practically unchanged when these modifications of price were effected in 1861-62. Up to this time the sale of *chandu* and other preparations of opium had been prohibited as a view of repressing the practice of opium-smoking. But practical experience had shown that it was impossible to prevent the contraband manufacture and sale of these preparations, or to suppress opium-smoking in private. Moreover, as the business escaped direct taxation, and as illicit opium was largely used, the habit was not only as expensive as it might be to those who practised it. It was, therefore, deemed better to bring the trade or habit under proper control wherever it was known to exist, and to subject it to taxation which would make it as expensive as possible. With this view it was decided in 1862-63 to give licenses to non-official vendors, for the manufacture and sale of *madak* in those localities where the sale of the preparation was such as to render this step advisable. The licenses were then almost exclusively confined to the districts of the Benares and Allahabad divisions, and the chief military cantonments elsewhere. In the first year, 1862-63, the revenue from these contracts realised Rs. 13,637. The sums paid in such places as Allahabad (Rs. 2,955), Benares (Rs. 1,001), Cawnpore (Rs. 1,609), Gorakhpur (Rs. 1,250), indicate clearly that the practice had attained considerable dimensions before it was brought under formal control and taxation.

7. In 1863 and the following years, various changes were made in the method of administering the excise from country spirits, which had the effect of restricting the supply and increasing the price to consumers. It was considered that this curtailment of the supply of liquor tended gradually to stimulate the use of opium. The extension of canal irrigation in the Meerut and Agra divisions led also to a demand for opium by the population whose health had been affected by the insubstantial conditions which followed an artificial disturbance of the water level.

But the main cause of the progressive increase in the sales of excise opium was the restriction of traffic and its displacement by the duty-paid

8. The existence of a large contraband trade in opium had always been recognised. In 1865, an agent believed that as much as one-eighth of the area of land cultivated for his agency was

from the Government stores for illicit consumption. This was supplemented by contraband import from foreign territory. The constant attention of Government and its officers was directed to the leakage, which not only involved a large loss revenue but was calculated to encourage the use of opium generally, as the illicit drug sold much cheaper than the duty-paid article. The proofs furnished from time to time left no doubt of the existence of a large contraband trade. It has been shown that the recorded consumption of excise opium always diminishes at those times and in those places where the facilities for obtaining the illicit drug increases. To illustrate this, I may give an extract from the Excise Report of 1891-92.

"After making due allowance for all special and local causes which operate in both directions, I have no hesitation in saying that the increased sales are due broadly to nothing else than a corresponding diminution in the use of illicit opium. This again has been determined by the character of the poppy harvest and the area under poppy cultivation. The amount of illicit opium consumed in these provinces is undoubtedly considerable. This is admitted by the unanimous consent of everyone who is in a position to judge. Figures on such a point obviously cannot be produced; but there are certain indications even from existing figures which leave no doubt on the point. It has been observed that a favourable season for poppy cultivation is accompanied by a fall in the sale of duty-paid opium during the past 19 years. The best opium crops were in 1863-64, 1884-85, and 1887-88. The season of 1889-90 was above average, but not a bumper one. The worst out-turn was in 1882-83 and 1888-89, while 1890-91 fell below the average. In each of the good years the consumption of Government opium in these provinces fell and in each of the bad years it rose. The following figures illustrate most strikingly the way in which the sales of duty-paid opium vary with the season, or, in other words, with the scarcity or abundance of illicit opium:—

Year.	Out-turn of Opium per Bigha.		Sale Proceeds of Government Opium.
	Seers.	Chattaks.	Rs.
1860-61	4	31	5,07,701
1861-62	5	29	4,19,975
1862-63	4	31	5,25,018
1863-64	4	31	5,15,552
1864-65	4	31	5,23,393
1865-66	5	29	5,22,285
1866-67	6	27	5,09,150
1867-68	4	31	4,78,346
1868-69	4	31	5,09,819
1869-70	5	29	5,05,231

"Opium cultivators are compelled to produce a greater out-turn at the risk of having their cultivation stopped. When the crop is abundant they can keep back a large amount. When the crop is scanty the margin available for smuggling is small. The exceptional figures of 1889-90 are ascribed to contraction of the area of opium cultivation. No other inference can be drawn from these figures but that a large illicit consumption exists which is stimulated by a full opium harvest, while in a bad season consumers are forced to purchase more of the Government drug."

"Again it has been observed that the sales of duty-paid opium rise and fall with the extension and contracting of poppy cultivation. For instance, in Aligarh poppy was not allowed in the Mursan pargana till 1887-88. The sales fell in that year from 62 maunds 30 seers, 1884-87, to 58 maunds 16 seers. The next year the cultivation was stopped throughout the district, and the sales rose to 64 maunds 12 seers, and in the following year to 67 maunds and 36 seers. In Agra, the cultivation was admitted in 1867-68, and the sales fell from 67 maunds 12 seers in 1866-67 to 59 maunds 16 seers. Next year it was prohibited throughout the district, and sales rose to 67 maunds 19 seers and in the following year to 67 maunds 21 seers. The Moradabad cultivation was permitted everywhere up to 1888-89, and the sales averaged under 50 maunds. In 1888-89 cultivation being stopped, they rose to 55 maunds 15 seers. In 1889-90 they were 61 maunds 25 seers, and in 1890-91 were 64 maunds 29 seers. In Upper when cultivation of poppy was stopped in 1884-85, the sales rose from 21 maunds 10 seers to 24 maunds 30 seers and increased to 29 maunds 12 seers in 1889-90 and to 39 maunds 13 seers in 1890-91. These are

43

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Excise.

representative districts, and the figures indicate unmistakably the connexion between the use of the illicit drug and the facilities for obtaining it. It is impossible to suppose that consumers suddenly gave up or diminished the use of opium in 1887-88, or increased it again in 1888-89. The price of Government opium remained unchanged. They simply took more duty-paid opium because they could not smuggle as much as before."

9. These conclusions will obtain some confirmation from a reference to the more extended statistics now supplied. A distinct and constant co-relation may be observed between the sales of excise opium and the fluctuations in area and out-turn of the poppy crop. In some cases this has been obscured by some special disturbing influence. For instance, in 1873-74 a slight increase in the average out-turn was not followed by a corresponding fall in sales, because the facilities for the sale of duty-paid opium had been increased, and the cultivation of poppy stopped in five districts from the close of the preceding year. In 1878-79 the usual result of a large out-turn and a full area was neutralized by a further extension of the licensing system.

10. In considering the Excise Report of 1876-77, the Board and Government dwelt on the suspiciously low recorded consumption of opium in those districts where poppy cultivation was general. The Government order remarks:—

"In the Meerut division there is no poppy cultivation, except in Jansar, Bawar, and Htle or none of the opium produced there finds its way into districts of these provinces. The Benares division, on the other hand, is the home of the poppy. In the Meerut division the Muhammadan population, which contributes by far the largest proportion of opium consumers is 1,058,290, and in Benares 889,935. In the Meerut division the revenue derived from opium in 1876-77 was Rs. 1,08,439 and in the Benares division it was but Rs. 54,399, of which the district of Benares alone yielded Rs. 49,399. In Muttra and Moradabad the cultivation of the poppy is prohibited. In Farukhabad and Badaun it is permitted, with the result that the former districts yield Rs. 23,829 and Rs. 18,835 respectively, and the latter Rs. 1,461 and Rs. 1,750. In 1875 the cultivation of the poppy was abandoned in Jalaun and Jhansi, and the immediate result in each case has been enhanced revenue. The figures speak for themselves. If the rest of the North-western Provinces yielded as much revenue in proportion to their population as the Meerut division, the revenue from opium would be Rs. 6,71,000 instead of Rs. 1,08,439. In other words, it seems probable that licensed cultivators annually deliver to the Opium Department nearly 900 maunds less than their fields have produced, and thereby inflict on the revenue of these provinces a loss exceeding three lakhs of rupees a year. The best means of checking these frauds is under the consideration of the Government and the Board in a separate correspondence. But in the meantime the Board should impress on district officers the necessity of punishing with the utmost severity cultivators convicted of embezzling produce and persons convicted of illegally purchasing it from them."

11. In the following year a table was prepared showing the registered consumption per 1,000 of population in districts where:—

- Poppy cultivation was permitted everywhere.
- Was permitted in part.
- Was prohibited.

The average incidence appeared to be:—

	N.W.P.	Oudh.
(a.) 10 chattr.	2 chattr.	
(b.) 13 "	10 "	
(c.) 35 "	12 "	

The Excise Commissioner estimated that if the entire illicit consumption were displaced by duty paid opium, the additional revenue would be in the North-western Provinces Rs. 216,168 and in Oudh Rs. 168,402 or Rs. 384,570 in all.

12. Besides this retention of opium by cultivators for illicit purposes there were circumstances to show that contraband opium was introduced from foreign territory. Consignments sometimes of a large amount were captured on their way from Nepal, while it was observed that the abolition of the custom's line in 1878-79 was followed by an increased smuggling of Malwa opium and a fall in the recorded consumption in the border district of the Agra division. In 1869

the Bengal Government and in 1871 the opium agent had called attention to the smuggling into both the North-western Provinces and Punjab of Hill opium which had paid no duty. The amount so introduced into these provinces was said to be of inferior quality and limited extent. In 1874 export of Nepal opium through Oudh under pass to Bombay was permitted. This seems to have facilitated smuggling into these parts of India. In 1889 and again in 1890, attention was drawn to the prevalence of this smuggling, and the contraband opium seized in some cases was found not to be crude but concentrated drug fit for use.

The efforts of the administration were steadily directed to the suppression of these various forms of illicit traffic. This object seems to have influenced most of the changes introduced into the system as it existed in 1863. In 1871 the experiment was tried in Oudh of farming out in each district the right to sell opium. This led to an increase in revenue of Rs. 18,000, but the increased consumption of opium was only two maunds. The results were held to show that the farmers themselves must have been selling illicit opium and the system was abandoned in 1872. In 1871 an experiment which originated and had failed in Bengal of selling excise opium at the reduced consistency of 80 degrees and reduced price of Rs. 14 was tried in two Oudh districts. The experiment failed and was discontinued. Complaints were made that the absence of licensed shops, which were practically confined to tahsil head-quarters absolutely compelled people who required opium to purchase illicitly, because they had no reasonable means of procuring the duty-paid drug. In 1867 the retail sale of opium at collectors' offices had been discontinued. In 1873 it was decided to try the experiment in the North-western Provinces of granting licenses for retail vend at important places in those districts where poppy was not grown. The licenses were granted to people of respectable character and no fees at this time were charged. In the case of poppy districts it was feared that these licenses might be used as covers for the collection and sale of crude opium. The rule took effect in all the districts of the Meerut division, in Bijnor, Moradabad, Muttra, and Agra. The reports of succeeding years show that it was successful.

13. An examination of the recorded purchases of excise opium by the persons licensed to sell *chandu* and *madak* left no doubt that illicit opium was largely used by them in the manufacture of these preparations. The nature of the business facilitated such frauds. Illicit and excise opium can easily be discriminated in their ordinary state, but once prepared for smoking in the shape of *chandu* or *madak*, recognition of illicit opium becomes impossible, and this circumstance gave dishonest dealers impunity in storing smuggled opium. To put some check on these malpractices which defrauded the revenue and by cheapening encouraged the use of *chandu*, an experiment was tried in one district in 1872-73 of binding the *chandu* contractor to purchase a minimum amount of excise opium fixed considerably below the quantity which it was known must actually be consumed. The plan was found successful, it was followed by the displacement of illicit opium, and the restriction of unlicensed smoking places. In the next few years it was extended to all *chandu* and *madak* shops throughout the provinces.

14. In 1877 the excise system generally of these provinces came under revision by a committee of officers appointed for the purpose. The success of the limited grant of retail licenses in 1873 warranted an extension, under proper safeguards, to districts where poppy was grown. The experience of other branches of excise, where various systems of licensing had been tried, led also to the conclusion that a considerable revenue might advantageously be raised from fees for retail sale. In the case of country spirits the experiment had been made of issuing licenses, first at nominal fees and when that failed at moderate fixed fees and excluding the competition of open auction. Both schemes proved a disastrous failure. If licenses were granted to all applicants the number of shops became excessive. If the number of shops was strictly limited, the arrangement amounted to making a money grant, sometimes very large, to the favoured licensees. In both cases a considerable revenue was handed over to the vendors which properly should accrue to Government. Some shops from their position enjoy greater advantages than others, and this advantage, it was found, could only be taxed by setting the licensees up to auction. Such an arrangement for opium had been

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Excise.

suggested by district officers some years before. The committee recommended that instead of retail sale being allowed on free licenses, such licenses should be put up to auction; in opium producing tahsils only with the special authorisation of the Board for each person licensed; in other places with the Divisional Commissioner's sanction, provided that the shops could be properly supervised and that their number did not exceed the demand. The treasurer or his agent were still to be allowed to sell opium at a rate not exceeding Rs. 16 per sir at the tahsil head-quarters; other licensees were allowed to purchase at Rs. 15, and sell at what price they could, the treasurer's sale being regarded as a check on the sale of adulterated opium, and on the demand of such exorbitant prices as would encourage illicit traffic.

The system extended also to Oudh, which was amalgamated with the North-western Provinces in 1877, though Oudh excise was not brought under the Board of Revenue till 1883. It proved successful. The license fees in the first year amounted to Rs. 56,959, though the issues of opium actually decreased owing to the famine which prevailed that year in the United Provinces. There was, however, some reason to fear that these licenses might be used as a cloak for the sale of illicit opium. It was therefore decided to extend to opium shops the arrangement which had been found to work well in the case of chandu shops, of requiring the licensed vendor to purchase a certain fixed minimum amount of excise opium. With a view to check the licensing of shops in places where they were not actually wanted, the Board were empowered to fix a minimum sum below which no license would be given.

15. It may here be noted that the system of requiring fixed minimum purchases of excise opium was found to act as a very useful check on illicit traffic. It was rendered more effective in 1887 by a clause in the license empowering the collector in the case of short purchases to resume the license if no satisfactory explanation were forthcoming. In 1889 objections were raised by critics of the administration. The condition was relaxed for 1890 in districts not producing poppy, and under the orders of the Government of India was everywhere withdrawn with effect from the year 1893-94, now current. In a few cases at the recent settlements where the stipulation had been retained by an error of the local officials and a re-sale was ordered, it was found that the licensees were willing to pay substantially higher fees when the condition was not enforced. There has not yet been sufficient time to ascertain the result of this return to the *laissez faire* policy.

16. While these measures were introduced by the Excise Department, the attention of the Opium Department was forcibly drawn to the large amount of opium obviously kept back by the cultivators. Various measures were devised to minimise this by more active and systematic supervision, by utilising the Land Revenue Records, and by securing the co-operation of the revenue with the opium officials, in order to ascertain the actual out-turn of each cultivator's field and to weed out those whose returns were so abnormally low as to justify the suspicion of fraud. Under rules framed by the Bengal Government in 1877, the local opium officer (sub-deputy agent) was required to report his movements to the collector (ex-officio deputy agent). Officials of the Opium Department were instructed to watch the proceedings in opium cases before the criminal courts; and further licenses were refused to guilty cultivators or even to whole villages where irregularities were frequent. Cultivation of poppy was prohibited in the vicinity of large towns including Lucknow, Fyzabad, Murshidabad, Benares, and Cawnpore, and many others where the facilities for smuggling were pre-eminently great. The forms of licenses to opium cultivators were expressly adapted to permit easy check of the areas and produce, and generally the efforts of the department were directed to stop the embezzlement of opium and its illicit sale by cultivators. The Opium Commission of 1883 suggested various remedies to suppress contraband traffic and other illegal practices.

17. The Opium Act of 1878 and the rules made under it caused no substantive change in the system then in force in these provinces, but the new punitive provisions of the Act greatly assisted the enforcement of the law. Under the Act which it superseded first offences had been only punishable with fine. Act I. of 1878 made offences connected with opium punishable with rigorous imprisonment up to one year as well as with fine. The

legal limit of retail sale and possession of opium was at the same time reduced from five to three tolas. It was observed that after the Act had been a short time in force the number of convictions began to fall, because habitual offenders had received long terms of imprisonment; and the fear of like punishment acted as a deterrent to others.

18. The result of these measures was, that in spite of a large increase of the poppy area and its extension to new districts, the sales of excise opium steadily increased, while a large and growing revenue was gained from the license fees for retail sale which have the immediate effect of increasing the retail price to consumers. This growth of revenue and recorded consumption has been carefully watched, and its causes ascertained. A similar and even greater development of other branches of the excise revenue lends support to the view that the decided increase of general prosperity in the provinces has been followed by a larger outlay on such luxuries as excisable commodities. There seems little doubt that this cause has contributed to the growth of the revenue from opium, just as it has contributed to the growth of the revenue from spirits and hemp drugs. But a reference to the annual reports and proceedings leave no doubt that even a more potent cause has been at work. The development of excise revenue is mainly due to better administration, and does not by any means imply a corresponding extension of the habit of opium consumption. It is due to the more effective check exercised by the Opium and Excise Departments over poppy cultivators and licensed vendors.

19. In 1883 the Government of India in order to increase the supply of Bengal provision opium, commenced the issue of Malwa opium for excise purposes. The Malwa opium was at first much disliked and there were many complaints of its quality and weight. This circumstance coupled with a large extension of poppy cultivation and a large average out-turn arrested the sale of excise opium for several years; its place being taken by illicit drug of local growth. In 1896-97, Malwa opium was withdrawn and Bengal opium again made available for sale. The issues at once improved and only in 1897-98, when the crop was unusually large and productive it fell back to the old level.

20. In spite of the improvement which has taken place it is abundantly clear that the recorded consumption is still much below the actual consumption, and it may yet be possible to add largely to the revenue by displacing cheap illicit opium while actually contracting the general use of the drug. But it may be at once admitted that no repressive measures can possibly succeed in preventing a considerable illicit traffic. The conditions of the country effectually negative such an idea. The sources of supply are too numerous and the means of smuggling too easy and its results too lucrative to render prevention possible. Even if no opium at all were produced within the provinces, the demand would be supplied from the product of foreign states lying along our borders. The vexatious and harassing system of espionage which would follow any effective measure of repression would be absolutely intolerable. It has been deemed better to endeavour to control the use of opium by granting reasonable facilities for obtaining it in a legal way wherever a real demand for it has been shown to exist.

21. The Treasury price of opium has as already stated remained unchanged since 1861. The nominal price was Rs. 16 per sir, but as Rs. 1 discount was granted to all licensed vendors, it was practically issued at Rs. 15. The possibility of increasing this price had been several times considered, but it was thought that any enhancement would lead to a larger consumption in the shape of illicit opium. In fact, some officers advised a reduction of the price, and the experiment of issuing opium of a lower consistence at Rs. 14 was actually tried in two Oudh districts in 1871, but proved unsuccessful.

In 1892 a further inquiry was undertaken in connection with the orders of the Secretary of State, contained in his Despatch of the 17th December 1891. A good deal of difference of opinion was found to exist among local officers, many of whom feared the stimulus which an enhanced price would give to contraband trade. The large revenue gained from license fees since their first imposition in 1877-78 had practically the same effect as an addition to the Treasury price, and gave reason to believe that a cautious and gradual rise would not be attended with any very serious risk, though it might involve a loss of license fees. In view of the different retail rates found to actually prevail in

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Excise.

different parts of the provinces, it was deemed inadvisable to impose a uniform issue rate everywhere. Differential rates were accordingly fixed as follows:—

In 12 Eastern districts	Rs. 16
In 25 Central "	17
In 11 Western "	18

This involved a rise of Rs. 1, Rs. 2, and Rs. 3 according to the class. The official vendors alone receive a discount of Rs. 1 as before to cover waste and expenses.

These rates came into force on the 1st July 1893. There has not yet been time to form an opinion on the results of the scheme. At the following annual settlements there was a fall in license fees substantial in itself but not commensurate with the anticipated increase of sale profits. The effects on consumption remain to be seen.

22. In 1892-93, the rules governing the vend of chandu and madak were altered. The legal limit of retail sale and possession was reduced from three tola to one tola, and consumption on the premises was prohibited. It was decided to reduce the number of licensed shops for that year to the narrowest possible limits, and to abolish them altogether in the following year. This policy was carried into effect, and there has been no licensed shop for the manufacture or vend of these preparations since the 30th September 1893.

23. The history of opium-smoking in these provinces may be specially noticed. Opium-eating has been practised for centuries, but the habit of smoking appears to be of very recent origin. The two forms in which opium is prepared for the purpose are known as madak and chandu. A brief description of the method of manufacture and use of each is appended.

CHANDU.

Opium, broken into small pieces is mixed with ashes of the previous smoking of the chandu pipe. These ashes are known as "inchi." The proportion is generally two parts of opium to one of "inchi." A little water is added and the mixture is slowly boiled and stirred till it becomes of a uniform consistency. To this is added water in the proportion of four or five parts to one part of opium. The whole is boiled and strained through a cloth several times till reduced to the original weight of the opium used. The refuse contains the more insoluble part of the opium and most of the "inchi." The preparation is now ready for smoking. The pipe is a hollow stem of bamboo, closed at one end and with a mouthpiece at the other. If thick it is known as "bambo" if thin as "nigili." Near the closed end is an opening (chulá) for receiving the bowl (dawat). The bowl is made of clay and is solid except for a small hole passing through the centre. It is wide at the top and slopes in towards the bottom, to which a brass holder (Sakat (socket)) is attached that fits into the "chulá." A small lamp is required: it consists of a burner covered by a glass shade generally made from the upper part of a bottle, which is so adjusted over the burner that the flame almost reaches the orifice at the top of the shade, represented by the neck of the bottle. The attendant (or the smoker himself) picks up a small quantity of the chandu on a wire (shák), and heating it for a moment over the lamp fashions it into a pill (chinta). This pill is then placed in the hole in the bowl of the pipe. The smoker lies down generally on his left side, takes the pipe in his hands and holds it, with the bowl inclined somewhat downward close to the flame of the lamp. He then takes a long pull at the pipe and inhales as much of the smoke as he can. He retains the smoke a second or two and emits it with one puff. The "chinta" is exhausted by a single inhalation. After the smoke is finished the ashes "inchi" are scraped from the bowl and stem to be used in the preparation of more chandu. About four "chintas" weighing in all one masha (the twelfth part of a tola or 15 grains), are used by an habitual smoker at one sitting; but it is said that a very seasoned smoker can get through as much as a tola (180 grains). Some skill is required both in the preparation of the chandu, and in the adjustment of the "chinta" and the lamp.

MADAK.

24. Opium is mixed with from 8 to 16 times its weight in water and boiled and strained. A small quantity of sugar, one-tenth or 12th, is sometimes

added. The whole is boiled till reduced to one and half times the quantity of opium used. This syrup is then mixed with from one to three times its weight of leaves desiccated by parching and reduced to powder, but not actually calcined. The most expensive leaf used is "pan" which costs more than twice as much as the opium; but guava leaves, babul leaves, cardamum husks, even coconut fibre or grass are used. The leaf is broken up into fine pieces mixed with the opium liquor, and the whole formed into pills. Flavouring matter or essences are said to be sometimes used. Madak is smoked in an ordinary tobacco pipe in the same way as tobacco, but a bowl of a special make (called maira or mahra) is generally used instead of the ordinary "chillum." It is quite flat and the madak pill is placed over the hole with a piece of burning charcoal.

25. Chandu is considered more potent in its effects than Madak. This I believe is due, first to the circumstance, that it contains a larger proportion of pure opium extract. Madak contains from one to three parts of foreign matter in addition to the opium. Chandu is pure opium with the addition of a very small quantity of its own ash. The ash seems to be added chiefly as a basis to regulate the combustion of the opium which is said to burn too quickly if "inchi" is not added. Probably any other carbon would do this as well, but "inchi" is selected because it is said to improve the flavour of the chandu, and because a certain amount of the less volatile oils or other constituent parts of the opium may have escaped combustion in the first smoking. In the second place, in chandu smoking the whole or as nearly as possible the whole of the volatile matter reaches the smoker's mouth and lungs, but in the madak pipe some of the properties may be lost in passing through the long stem and the water in the bowl.

26. The habit of smoking opium seems to have come to India from the further East. It spread into these provinces from that direction and so recently as 1893 was confined to the eastern districts, and to those large cantonments in other parts where it would naturally be first introduced by the movements of troops and their followers. Originally the only form known was madak. Forty years ago madak smoking and opium-smoking were synonymous terms in these provinces. It may be safely surmised that the habit first arose from adding opium to the tobacco pipe or impregnating tobacco with opium liquor. The form of pipe and the method of preparation point clearly to this origin.

27. Chandu and its use are believed to have been of Chinese origin. In 1855 the Commissioner of Excise when introducing the Bengal returns reported that it was unknown in these provinces. The name first appears in the Excise Report for 1871-72, where an account of it is transcribed from the Bengal Excise Report of the preceding year. It is stated that it had already become known in many districts, and was gaining ground among the town population, especially where the Mohammedan element was strong. At that time the consumption of madak in the town of Cawnpore was estimated to be rather less than two and a half times the consumption of chandu. The habit of opium-smoking in one form or another had spread to almost every district of the North-western Provinces. From this time chandu finds increasing mention in the annual reports as the form in which opium was usually smoked and madak gradually disappeared. In 1883-84 it was stated that madak was then hardly consumed at all. I cannot say that its use has been even now entirely discontinued, but it has certainly been reduced to narrow limits. A short time ago, when I had occasion to inquire about the two drugs in Agra, a place where opium-smoking is very prevalent, but one man was forthcoming who was acquainted with the method of preparing madak. In Oudh the manufacture and sale of both preparations was included in the farm of hemp drugs down to 1873 when the rules provide for separate contracts with a limited number of retail shops.

28. Up to 1863 the sale of madak and other non-medical preparations of opium was absolutely prohibited in the North-western Provinces. In spite of this prohibition, however, the habit of madak smoking began to spread in the province. It was carried on in private and it was found impossible to prevent the contraband manufacture and sale of the drug. After the Mutiny the attention of Government was drawn to the prevalence of the practice and the necessity for taking some measures to repress it. The policy of absolute prohibition having failed, it was considered

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Excise.

advisable to recognise the sale of madak with a view of bringing it under proper control. A provision to this effect was included in the rules of 1863, and collectors were empowered to grant licenses. The number granted was to be as small as possible, and the localities of the shops to be chosen with particular regard to their careful supervision. Such licenses were granted for the first time in 1862-63. They were confined to 15 districts, nearly in the Benares and Allahabad divisions; besides the cantonments of Meerut and Shahjahanpur. The license fees that year amounted to Rs. 13,663, but rose to Rs. 19,330 in 1863-64 when the arrangements were in better working order. As already remarked, the large sums paid in several places indicate the prevalence the habit had obtained, and the extent of the contraband trade now brought under taxation. The control was extended to some districts of the Agra and Jhansi divisions, but the revenue remained about stationary till 1869-70. Its increase from that year onward coincides with the introduction of chandu, which seems to have seized the popular taste much more rapidly and completely than madak. In 1871-72 it had become necessary to recognise and bring under control the trade in 28 districts, or portions of districts. In the reports for that year prominent attention was drawn to the spread of opium-smoking and its deleterious effects. The Board of Revenue would have recommended the utter suppression of both manufacture and sale of these undoubtedly noxious and demoralising preparations if they believed that any such prohibition would effect any other result than that of driving the madak and chandu vendors to illicit manufacture and sale, and their customers to illicit purchase. They held that since it was not possible to prevent their manufacture and sale, madak and chandu should be made as expensive as possible to the consumer, by taxing the sale and compelling the use of only duty-paid opium. With the concurrence of the Excise Commissioner who was in favour of placing the narrowest restrictions on the trade the firms and licenses were discontinued in several districts and localities. The revenue continued to grow and in 1874-75 the Excise Commissioner (Mr. Kelsey) reported that most officers were of opinion that this revenue must eventually fall away, as people were acquiring the habit of manufacturing at home sufficient for their wants. It would be a good thing he thought if the manufacture for sale were entirely forbidden. It encouraged smuggling and every form of idleness and vice, and was physically morally, and socially to be deprecated. The Government order on this pointed out that the tax operated as a check on consumption, and that if home manufacture were increasing, the licensed shops, evidently, did not stimulate consumption, but failed to satisfy the demand. This view was taken in the following year by the next Excise Commissioner (Mr. Robertson). He agreed in deprecating the use of chandu on social, moral, and physical grounds, but did not think that forbidding its manufacture for sale would stop its consumption. He feared facilities would be provided for its private manufacture, and proffered the policy of effective control to the policy of ineffective prohibition.

29. For the next few years this policy was pursued, and vigilance was employed to repress illicit trade and secure the use of only duty-paid opium by the licensed vendor. It was found that both these ends were aided by requiring the license to purchase a certain amount of opium from the Treasury. It then became his interest to assist in detecting those unlicensed rivals who could under-sell him by using illicit opium. In 1882-83 the Board of Revenue drew particular attention to the growth of the revenue from chandu and madak, which had now reached Rs. 46,243 in the North-western Provinces, though it was stationary in Oudh. The district reports gave indications that the habit of opium-smoking was on the increase, and all authorities agreed on its injurious results. The Government directed the Commissioner of Excise and the Board to consider measures to restrict the use of the drugs. This was done in next year's report (1882-83) where the Excise Commissioner (Mr. Cadell) gave a very full account of the extent and growth and consequences of the habit, and discussed the best means for checking it. "It is comparatively easy," he said, "to prevent the extension by needless encouragement of this degrading vice, but it is difficult to suggest any means altogether unobjectionable of lessening the existing evil. Of late years sufficient care has not been taken to insist on men paying large license fees taking a

"suitable quantity of excise opium, and to restrict the number of shops in towns with regard to the proper distribution of licit opium to fees. Greater care is now being taken, and it rests chiefly with district officers to see that in the centres of population in which it is necessary to maintain chandu shops, they are not needlessly close to each other. The most obvious means of repressing the growth of the practice is by repressing smuggling, and in this way making the drug an expensive one. . . . It is no part of the province of Government to open a chandu shop on the chance of a demand arising; the shop should be established only to meet a considerable existing demand, and where this does not exist it should be closed. . . . The general opinion is that the vice is of comparatively recent growth, and that except in cities it has not taken wide root. The general opinion, in which I concur, is that, except where the demand is considerable, licenses should be refused, and that the chandu smoker should be left to make up his own chandu and smoke it at home."

Some officers were in favour of the immediate or gradual suppression of all licensed houses, and some opposed such a measure on the ground that the vice would be driven into private houses where it could not be regulated, and would be more injurious to society. "The most practical question at present," said Mr. Cadell, "is which is the least injurious to the people at large, that the manufacture and sale of chandu should be licensed and regulated or that Government should refuse to recognise the vice and drive it into private houses with the likelihood that, in some cases at all events, places for the illicit manufacture and vend of the drug will spring up. It is hoped that the measures experimentally adopted during the current year will afford ground for safer conclusions than are at present possible. In the meantime the policy which has been adopted is this, that in larger centres of population, where there is a considerable existing demand, the sale must be licensed and regulated; that where the demand is trifling and of recent growth, the evils of private consumption should be faced rather than the popularization of the vice should be risked, and that above all things the speculative opening of new shops should be springently prohibited. With reference to this as to other branches of excise, the best service which a friend to temperance can render is to aid in the suppression of the trade in the illicit substitute for the fully-taxed article. Illicit chandu can be sold at less than half the price of the taxed drug, and the more lax our administration is, the more certain is the vice which is so generally deplored, to flourish and extend. The absolute prohibition of the sale of chandu has already been tried in these provinces without success."

On this the Government orders were:—

"The total prohibition of the practice has been tried and failed. It is absurd to attempt to make the private use of chandu penal; but the public use of it should be discouraged in every way. New licenses should not be granted without careful inquiry as to the need for them, in order to prevent the opening of illicit shops, and it seems desirable to reduce the chandu and madak shops to the lowest possible scale. It is understood that considerable reduction has been made during the current year (1883-4) and that more will be made next year."

These instructions were carried out.

30. The Government orders on the report for 1883-84 referring to the subject says:—

"The Commissioner writes that repressive measures would meet with universal approval among respectable natives. So far as can be judged, this seems to be the fact; and it is noticeable that the district officers who have alluded to the subject seem to be almost unanimously in favour of repression. The Board have directed the Excise Commissioner to ascertain by what means a check can be laid on the consumption of this drug. . . . Sir A. Lyall is desirous of doing all that is possible to check the increasing consumption of this pernicious drug. The vend of chandu should be put under regulations as rigorous as the law will permit; the number of shops should be very closely restricted, and severe penalties should be imposed in cases of illicit manufacture. As already observed, the law does not allow of absolutely prohibiting private consumption, and such prohibition would probably

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Excise.

be in a great measure futile, besides being somewhat beyond the province of excise administration. But in the matter of shops the Lieutenant-Governor and Chief Commissioner considers that, as a rule, a chandu shop should only be licensed where local circumstances render it tolerably certain that its place would otherwise be supplied by contraband trade, and his Honour is prepared to accept the loss of income which may be involved in carrying out this principle. District officers, in short, should be distinctly authorised and required to check, by all means in their power, the spread of acknowledged chandu consumption, provided they do not do so at the expense of fostering illicit vend and use."

In the following year a further large reduction of shops was effected, and seems to have met with universal approbation. It was declared by the Board that the total abolition of shops would undoubtedly foster the contraband trade, but licensed shops would be abolished in all places where, but for their existence, a shop for illicit sale would in all probability be established. No bad results appeared to have followed these reductions, but there were no grounds for believing that the habit of opium-smoking had sensibly decreased, and it was believed that illicit practices still prevailed in some places. Regulations were made to ensure more complete supervision of the remaining shops. The Government repeated its injunctions to continue the policy of restriction.

31. Next year (1885-86) a further and very large reduction was made in the number of shops which fell from 284 to 122. In 15 districts there were no licenses granted at all. The revenue also fell off considerably. The measures appeared from the district reports to have met with general approval. Some officers expressed apprehension that the private manufacture and use of chandu was increasing; but Government considered that the functions of public officers could not be said to be preventing this. All that could be done was to restrict the number of chandu shops and of persons directly interested in the trade.

32. In 1886-87 the number of shops was again reduced to 72. There was reason to fear that the contraband trade was extending, and it was suggested that further reductions might foster illicit vend and use. In 1887-88 the number of shops had fallen to 57. "But," the Government order remarked, "the receipts from the amount of drugs taken was much greater than in 1886-87; and that the shops were four times as numerous, whereas the receipts were less than those of the latter year. This implies a large amount of very careful supervision, and the figures rebut the contention of those who charge the Government with encouraging consumption. In 25 districts of the provinces there are now no shops licensed for the sale of these drugs. The way in which the license fees keep up in the face of these sweeping reductions is remarkable. The avowed policy of the Government is to check in every possible way the consump-

"tion of these noxious drugs, always provided that illicit vend and use are not fostered thereby. In the current year the number of shops has been further reduced from 57 to 50. Gradual reduction is obviously 'the right policy.'"

33. The district reports of that and the following years (1888-89) contained numerous indications that the habit was not dying out, and that private or illicit manufacture and use was spreading. The Board suggested that the reductions had gone far enough, and that a re-allocation of the existing shops was required. The Board and the Commissioner were desired to consider the question. The Board in their covering letter on the report of 1889-90, suggested that though it might be necessary to keep up some licensed shops as a check on illicit consumption, yet that it would be well to prohibit the smoking of opium on licensed premises and to confine the contractor's license strictly to manufacture and vend. The Government in its order of 24th July 1891 recognised the importance of the suggestion and desired that the views of district officers and of the Board should be placed before it in the form of a special report. Before this could be submitted the matter was settled. In September 1891 the Government of India issued orders that opium should not be consumed on licensed premises. The settlements for 1891-92 had then been made, and the number of shops reduced to 26. Consumption on the premises was stopped where it was possible to do so that year, and ceased entirely in 1892-93. The number of shops had then been brought down to 14 for the whole provinces, and it was decided to close the remainder on the expiration of the current license. This was done and there are at present no shops where chandu can be legally manufactured or consumed.

34. This step was taken with the full knowledge that the licensed shops would be replaced by underground ones; that opium-smoking would still continue; that there was some risk that the absence of publicity might encourage the vice in domestic circles; that illicit opium would be more largely used and a certain amount of revenue abandoned. In spite of these drawbacks and dangers it has been deemed better to try the experiment of again prohibiting the public manufacture and sale or consumption of these drugs, in the hopes that it may prevent the spread of the habit among people by whom and in places where it is not as present practised. Many experienced officers doubt the wisdom of the measure, and those who favour it do so with some hesitation, as possibly the lesser of two evils.

The experience of the last year does not, it must be noted with regret, give any indication that the habit of opium-smoking has perceptibly decreased. Though consumption on licensed premises was stopped, an unlicensed trade sprang up before long, which, in spite of constant vigilance, it has not been possible to suppress, and it is only in rare cases that convictions have been secured. It will take some time before the full effect of this second attempt at the total prohibition of opium-smoking can be known.

INDIAN OPIUM COMMISSION:

STATISTICS OF OPIUM FOR NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES AND OUDH.

Year.	Area under Poppy Cultivation in Bighas.	Number of Districts wholly or partly under Poppy Cultivation.	Average Out-turn per Bigha.	Quantity of Opium consumed, in Mauds.			Revenue derived from Opium, in Rupees.			Number of Shops.		Population.	Incidence of Population per Shop.	Incidence of Consumption per 1,000 of Population.	Number of Convictions for Breach of Opium Laws.		Remarks.	
				Sold to Treasurer.	Sold to Licensed Vendors.	Sold to Chandu-Madak Vendors.	Total.	Price of Opium (excluding Cost).	Opium.	Chandu-Madak.	Opium Vendors.				Chandu-Madak Vendors.	Cases.		Persons.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
1861-61	1,541,125	21	6 1/2															Columns 2 and 3.—The figures have been taken from a special statement supplied by the opium agent.
1862-62	2,111,454	25	5 1/2															Column 8.—The sales to Rampur were :—
1863-63	2,885,914	36	5 1/2				624	2,14,574										1890-91 = 17 1/2 mauls.
1864-64	2,951,648	26	5 1/2				568	1,98,925										1891-92 = 25 "
1865-65	2,273,355	19	5 1/2															1892-93 = 18 "
1866-66	2,555,584	17	5 1/2															Column 11.—The figures against 1862-63 to 1876-77 are for North western Provinces only.
1867-67	2,604,476	19	5 1/2															Column 15.—The figures have been arrived at by dividing column 14 by the sum of columns 12 and 13.
1868-68	2,465,938	25	5 1/2															Columns 17 and 18.—The figures against 1892-93 are not at present available.
1869-69	3,009,945	31	5 1/2															
1870-70	3,466,499	31	5 1/2															
1871-71	3,671,115	34	5 1/2															
1872-72	3,155,064	28	5 1/2															
1873-73	3,155,064	29	5 1/2															
1874-74	3,465,976	31	5 1/2															
1875-75	3,685,905	30	5 1/2															
1876-76	3,410,925	28	5 1/2															
1877-77	3,270,993	29	5 1/2															
1878-78	3,959,519	28	5 1/2															
1879-79	4,334,486	29	5 1/2															
1880-80	4,334,486	32	5 1/2															
1881-81	4,000,840	36	5 1/2															
1882-82	4,125,827	36	5 1/2															
1883-83	4,125,827	36	5 1/2															
1884-84	4,125,827	36	5 1/2															
1885-85	5,000,840	36	5 1/2															
1886-86	4,440,040	36	5 1/2															
1887-87	4,113,923	36	5 1/2															
1888-88	3,344,871	26	5 1/2															
1889-89	3,890,886	26	5 1/2															
1890-90	4,113,923	29	5 1/2															
1891-91	2,830,592	29	5 1/2															
1892-92	3,511,871	29	5 1/2															

Columns 2 and 3.—The figures have been taken from a special statement supplied by the opium agent.

Column 8.—The sales to Rampur were:—
1890-91 = 17 1/2 maunds.
1891-92 = 25 " "
1892-93 = 18 " "
Column 11.—The figures against 1862-63 to 1875-76 are for North western Provinces only.

Column 15.—The figures have been arrived at by dividing column 14 by the sum of columns 12 and 13.

Columns 17 and 18.—The figures against 1862-93 are not at present available.

APPENDIX.

STATISTICS OF OPIUM FOR NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES.

Year.	Area under Poppy Cultivation in Bighas.	Number of Districts wholly or partly under Poppy Cultivation.	Average Out-turn per Bigha.	Quantity of Opium consumed, in Mauds.			Revenue derived from Opium, in Rupees.			Number of Shops.		Incidence of Consumption, in Tolas per 1,000 of Population.	Number of Convictions for Breach of Opium Laws.		Remarks.			
				Sold to Treasurer.	Sold to Licensed Vendors.	Sold to Chandu-Madak Vendors.	Price of Opium (excluding Cost Price).	Opium.	Chandu-Madak.	Opium Vendors.	Chandu-Madak Vendors.		Cases.	Persons.				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
1860-61	1,338,835	13	—	—	—	—	995	Rs. 1,54,663	Rs. —	Rs. —	—	—	—	—	41	—	—	Columns 3 and 5.—The figures have been taken from a special statement supplied by the opium agent.
1861-62	1,758,896	16	—	—	—	—	457	1,46,849	13,662	—	—	—	—	—	45	—	—	Column 2.—The sale to Rampur was :—
1862-63	2,418,840	25	—	—	—	—	423	1,55,692	19,229	—	—	—	—	—	49	—	—	1893-91 = 17½ mauls.
1863-64	2,359,968	25	—	—	—	—	372	1,77,491	19,229	—	—	—	—	—	47	—	—	1891-93 = 25 "
1864-65	2,351,403	15	—	—	—	—	372	2,00,418	15,882	—	—	—	—	—	55	—	—	1892-93 = 18 "
1865-66	1,395,549	12	—	—	—	—	734	2,46,399	16,853	—	—	—	—	—	53	—	—	Column 14.—There were two previous censuses before the census of 1872, viz. in 1853 and 1864 and the figures against 1862-61 to 1864-71 refer to census of 1865.
1866-67	2,111,566	11	—	—	—	—	816	2,85,759	17,879	—	—	—	—	—	76	—	—	Column 16.—The figures have been arrived at by dividing column 14 by the sum of columns 12 and 13.
1867-68	2,111,566	14	—	—	—	—	717	2,61,305	18,185	—	—	—	—	—	88	—	—	Column 12 and 18.—The figures against 1862-63 are not at present available.
1868-69	2,277,915	16	—	—	—	—	750	2,62,557	20,519	—	—	—	—	—	80	—	—	
1869-70	2,377,915	16	—	—	—	—	872	3,08,359	22,692	—	—	—	—	—	94	—	—	
1870-71	2,504,416	21	—	—	—	—	896	3,14,420	23,931	—	—	—	—	—	93	—	—	
1871-72	2,653,597	23	—	—	—	—	931	3,25,893	26,123	—	—	—	—	—	96	—	—	
1872-73	2,411,571	18	—	—	—	—	930	3,25,370	27,573	—	—	—	—	—	96	—	—	
1873-74	2,151,162	18	—	—	—	—	987	3,45,651	28,558	—	—	—	—	—	102	—	—	
1874-75	2,364,463	20	—	—	—	—	1,076	3,76,580	31,496	—	—	—	—	—	112	—	—	
1875-76	2,493,888	20	—	—	—	—	1,042	3,64,384	32,114	—	—	—	—	—	108	—	—	
1876-77	2,277,132	19	—	—	—	—	972	3,46,095	49,802	Rs. —	193	—	—	—	101	708	1,964	
1877-78	2,111,566	19	—	—	—	—	1,055	3,69,695	52,547	36,593	563	—	—	—	109	437	632	
1878-79	2,418,840	19	—	—	—	—	1,009	3,91,601	66,703	36,572	505	174	—	—	109	437	632	
1879-80	2,777,913	20	—	—	—	—	1,225	4,81,806	73,680	39,316	513	225	—	—	115	349	476	
1880-81	2,863,473	20	—	—	—	—	1,256	4,49,321	83,890	40,243	573	—	—	—	129	336	403	
1881-82	2,597,869	25	—	—	—	—	1,149	4,56,005	95,447	46,856	601	288	—	—	123	285	359	
1882-83	2,597,810	25	—	—	—	—	1,269	4,40,702	1,03,416	50,190	660	273	—	—	137	291	283	
1883-84	2,544,755	25	—	—	—	—	1,352	4,38,218	1,07,535	45,254	686	293	—	—	124	298	334	
1884-85	2,814,400	25	—	—	—	—	1,259	4,40,827	1,12,493	39,983	675	—	—	—	123	324	373	
1885-86	3,093,207	25	—	—	—	—	1,263	4,12,483	1,09,709	89,964	745	63	—	—	123	324	373	
1886-87	2,668,192	25	—	—	—	—	1,216	4,56,156	1,14,897	46,200	891	47	—	—	123	324	373	
1887-88	2,593,225	21	—	—	—	—	1,363	4,77,645	1,22,592	41,316	344	47	—	—	133	434	386	
1888-89	1,948,830	16	—	—	—	—	1,291	4,87,498	1,24,877	41,318	965	48	—	—	136	388	316	
1889-90	2,125,336	16	—	—	—	—	1,264	4,76,923	1,36,074	30,481	22	22	—	—	126	361	304	
1890-91	2,062,626	17	—	—	—	—	1,393	4,86,471	1,20,586	29,262	814	22	—	—	128	392	334	
1891-92	2,062,626	17	—	—	—	—	1,393	4,86,471	1,20,586	29,262	814	22	—	—	128	392	334	
1892-93	1,937,783	17	—	—	—	—	1,452	5,18,065	1,40,222	9,975	899	14	—	—	134	—	—	

Columns 2 and 3.—The figures have been taken from a special statement supplied by the opium agent.

Column 8.—The sales to Rampur were:—
1890-91 = 17 1/2 maunds.
1891-92 = 25 " "
1892-93 = 18 " "
Column 11.—The figures have been arrived at by dividing column 14 by the sum of columns 12 and 13.

Columns 12 and 13.—The figures against 1862-93 are not at present available.

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Bihar.

STATISTICS OF OPIUM FOR OUDH.

Year.	Area under Poppy Cultivation in Bighas.	Number of Districts wholly or partly under Poppy Cultivation.	Average Out-turn per Bigha.	Quantity of Opium consumed, in Maunds.				Revenue derived from Opium, in Rupees.			Number of Shops.		Population.	Incidence of Consumption per 1,000 of Population.	Number of Convictions for Breach for Opium Laws.		Remarks.
				Sold to Treasurer.	Sold to Licensed Vendors.	Sold to Chanda Madak Vendors.	Total.	Price of Opium (excluding Cost Price).	Opium.	Chanda Madak.	Opium Vendors.	Chanda Madak Vendors.					
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
1863-64	15,272	8	—	—	—	—	—	Rs. —	Rs. —	Rs. —	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1864-65	32,518	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1865-66	47,074	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1866-67	67,811	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1867-68	69,243	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1868-69	33,768	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1869-70	43,018	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1870-71	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1871-72	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1872-73	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1873-74	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1874-75	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1875-76	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1876-77	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1877-78	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1878-79	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1879-80	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1880-81	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1881-82	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1882-83	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1883-84	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1884-85	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1885-86	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1886-87	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1887-88	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1888-89	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1889-90	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1890-91	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1891-92	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1892-93	48,316	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Columns 2 and 3. — The figures have been taken from a special statement supplied by the Opium agent.

Column 13. — There was only one species of Opium previous to the census of 1881, viz. in 1881 and the figures for 1882-91 to 1892-93 refer to that census.

Column 14. — The figures have been arrived at by dividing column 14 by the sum of columns 12 and 13.

Columns 17 and 18. — The figures against 1892-93 are not at present available.

47

APPENDIX.

APP. IV.
N.W. Prov.
Bihar.

STATISTICS OF OPIUM FOR 1892-93.

Districts.	Population.			Poppy Cultivation permitted in whole or part of District or prohibited.	Sales of Opium.	Consumption per Annum in Tolas per 1,000 of Total Population.	Remarks.
	Hindus.	Mohamedans.	Total.				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Dehra Dun	1,48,399	13,896	1,62,295	Prohibited.	Mds. Srs. 19 6	364	(a.) The area per opium shop (excluding madak-chanda shops) is:—
Saharanpur	6,76,848	3,21,432	9,98,280	"	56 2	179	sq. miles. N.W. P. = 99.3
Muzaffarnagar	5,53,884	2,18,990	7,72,874	"	39 3	162	Oudh = 128.9
Meerut	10,74,487	3,16,971	13,91,458	"	88 18	203	United Provinces = 104.7
Bombay	1,78,895	9,49,914	11,28,809	"	51 31	174	(b.) The incidence of cost price and license fees per seer of opium (including madak-chanda, but excluding sales to Rampur and dispensaries) is:—
Ahmedabad	9,28,804	1,20,395	10,49,199	"	71 27	220	Rs. a. r. N.W. P. = 18 12 9
Muttra	9,50,734	62,457	10,13,191	"	37 5	167	Oudh = 18 4 6
Agra	8,99,363	1,04,408	10,03,771	"	68 36	220	United Provinces = 18 10 5
Farukhabad	7,59,271	99,476	8,58,747	Whole.	18 35	70	(c.) Column 6 against Moradabad, includes 13 maunds sold to Rampur. The sales to dispensaries aggregate 23 seers in N.W. P. and 10 seers in Oudh.
Mainpuri	7,20,634	41,349	7,61,983	"	10 10	45	(d.) The districts of Ghazipur, Gorakhpur, Basti, Shahjahanpur, Badaun, Kheri, and Barabanki though shown as "Part" in column 5 extend very small areas—in each case in which poppy cultivation is prohibited.
Rudra	6,85,804	49,325	7,35,129	"	27 22	121	
Rudra	6,22,116	70,453	6,92,569	Part.	28 26	131	
Bareilly	7,95,632	2,16,669	10,12,301	"	89 36	123	
Bijnor	5,21,808	2,67,122	7,88,930	Prohibited.	30 6	122	
Madan	7,77,369	1,18,889	8,96,258	Part.	11 30	41	
Moradabad	7,75,476	4,00,765	11,76,241	Prohibited.	63 8	156	
Shahjahanpur	7,89,885	1,29,358	9,19,243	Part.	30 23	107	
Bulandshahr	4,02,885	85,184	4,88,069	Prohibited.	17 22	116	
Cawnpore	11,08,154	1,01,841	12,09,995	Part.	145 4	384	
Fatehpur	6,21,098	7,7,361	6,98,459	"	37 8	170	
Banda	6,35,170	40,862	6,76,032	Prohibited.	24 18	111	
Ramgaur	4,30,439	83,381	5,13,820	"	33 1	237	
Aligarh	13,48,884	1,99,838	15,48,722	Part.	98 5	203	
Jhansi	6,54,666	29,013	6,83,679	Prohibited.	40 80	191	
Jalaun	3,70,860	25,501	3,96,361	"	30 16	245	
Meerut	8,33,542	88,401	9,21,943	Part.	140 14	487	
Mirzapur	10,86,268	75,240	11,61,508	"	46 8	127	
Jaunpur	11,48,605	1,16,344	12,64,949	Prohibited.	38 38	99	
Ghazipur	9,75,189	1,02,726	10,77,915	Part.	15 4	45	
Balla	8,76,112	66,353	9,42,465	Whole.	2 27	9	
Gorakhpur	26,02,427	3,01,630	29,04,057	Part.	34 18	37	
Basti	15,10,115	2,75,729	17,85,844	"	9 21	17	
Azamgarh	15,02,986	2,25,639	17,28,625	Whole.	13 39	26	
Almora	5,51,212	11,969	5,63,181	Prohibited.	4 21	26	
Garhwal	4,04,213	3,605	4,07,818	"	2 18	19	
Naini Tal	1,35,361	75,207	2,10,568	"	13 38	212	
Total, N.W. P.	2,65,28,333	47,25,721	3,12,54,054	—	1,451 35	134	
Cucknow	6,12,734	1,01,159	7,13,893	Whole.	143 24	594	
Unao	8,77,719	75,329	9,53,048	Part.	25 2	84	
Rae Bareilly	9,54,556	85,368	10,40,924	Whole.	15 11	47	
Shahpur	9,17,771	1,67,028	10,84,799	"	19 32	59	
Havildar	9,08,747	1,14,674	10,23,421	Part.	14 8	41	
Kheri	9,85,538	1,18,057	11,03,595	"	29 1	102	
Fyzabad	10,78,139	1,18,057	12,16,196	Whole.	27 29	73	
Orcha	12,53,341	2,05,425	14,58,766	"	11 15	25	
Behranch	8,36,631	1,00,794	9,37,425	Part.	13 37	45	
Saltanpur	9,59,002	1,16,846	10,75,848	Whole.	11 32	33	
Varanasi	8,50,537	20,833	8,71,370	"	9 22	84	
Bara Banki	9,11,988	1,85,338	10,97,326	"	10 29	80	
Total, Oudh	1,10,29,901	16,20,920	1,26,50,821	—	332 11	84	
Total, United Provinces	4,05,58,124	63,46,641	4,69,04,765	—	1,784 6	120	

NOTE ON POPPY CULTIVATION in the GAB BARERI DISTRICT by Mr. D. C. BAILLIE, Settlement Officer.

crops. A still more fatal objection to the idea that it can be adopted as a substitute for opium is to be found in the fact that cane is uncertain in the extreme, except in stiff clayey soil with ample irrigation. The greater part of the area of the Rae Bareilly District is of light soil, in which cane is liable to be destroyed by insects, and in which cane cultivation, though tried time after time, has been a failure. A local bar to the cultivation of cane is almost insuperable in half the district. Cane is considered unlucky, and to grow it likely to cause the death of a son. The result of this superstition has been that though many attempts have been made to introduce the cultivation of cane in the Kaupuriya pargana of this district, the area under it is still infinitesimal, and it makes no progress, even though several of these parganas are, in soil, well suited to its growth. In Rae Bareilly at least, any great extension of cane cultivation is impracticable for many years. (2.) Tobacco need only be briefly mentioned. It is now grown on almost as large an area as it can be grown on. It can be grown at a profit only on old village sites where the soil is impregnated with salt. It is never grown elsewhere, and its cultivation cannot extend, even did the demand admit of it. (3.) The area under vegetables is very small, and yet it is sufficient to meet the demand. They take far more labour than poppy, and as they have to be carried to bazar towns to be sold, are grown for sale only by a small class.

3. It had now to be considered whether it is possible to extend the cultivation of the more valuable crops, such as wheat, over a considerably larger area than they now occupy. For wheat in this district the area to make up for loss from paddy would have to be doubled. It may be at once said that this is impossible, as the small size of the holdings in the district, and the large cultivating population which has, as a first restriction, to be fed from the holdings, has made the restriction of the area under the cheap food grains used by the cultivators and labourers themselves impossible.

6. To estimate the effects of the abolition of opium cultivation in the district it is necessary to inquire more clearly into the circumstances of opium cultivation and opium cultivators. The loss would not be spread uniformly over the district and its population. Opium is of the highest importance to certain classes of cultivators only. It is of the highest importance in probably less than 50 per cent. of the villages of the district. The loss would, therefore, being restricted in area, fall with extreme severity on certain classes and areas. I am unable to give district figures showing exactly the distribution of opium cultivation, but how important the cultivation is to certain classes will be clear from Statement C, in which figures are collected from certain villages in tahsil Sabal, in which poppy cultivation is of high importance. Some of these villages are exceptional, but they are exceptional only that in them are collected an unusually large proportion of the close cultivating castes which grow poppy best. The circumstances of the individual cultivators in these villages are similar to those of cultivators of a similar class throughout the district. It will be observed that throughout these villages the area of the holdings is extremely small, and the rental even for a high rented district like Rae Bareilly (the district incidence per acre being Rs. 5-12) the rent is in general very high, and for the opium cultivators the proportion of income from opium very large. These circumstances are general amongst the castes which cultivate opium throughout the district.

4. The only crops now grown in these provinces to any extent which can compare in value per unit of area with poppy are (1.) cere, (2.) tobacco, (3.) vegetables. As regards cane there can be no doubt of its value to the Indian cultivator, and of its being suited to the system of agriculture: providing work for the cultivator who has good bullocks in the hot weather, and being pressed when work in irrigating the rabi slackens. For an eastern district it is not, however, nearly so paying as opium. It wants far more male and bullock labour than opium, and provides much less for women and children. It interferes also to a considerable extent with the late watering of the rabi.

7. What is considered a fair rent in India is, I believe, the surplus produce after defraying cost of production and maintaining the cultivator and his family in the standard of comfort to which they are accustomed. A large holding would mean a large surplus and therefore a comparative high rent, and a comparatively high standard of comfort. Reducing the size of the holding without reducing the rent would lower the standard of comfort. Reducing the value of the produce would have the same effect (if rents did not at once fall) of greatly reducing the standard of comfort of the cultivators. The figures for some of the villages in Statement C indicate how severe would be the

APP. VIII.
Rae Bareilly.

the effect on the people affected. In Jausali, for instance, it would imply the loss of one-fifth of the income of the village as a whole, and a considerably larger proportion for many of them. There is not, in my opinion, the least doubt that the removal of the income from opium cultivation would reduce almost the whole of the Murais, Lodhs, and Kurais, and a large proportion of the Ahirs and Chamars in this district from the condition of comparatively well-to-do people to that of day labourers living from hand to mouth, or force them to emigrate, not in itself a bad thing, but a course which would be followed only after years of suffering. As to what the tenants say themselves I have frequently made notes. Murais have told me that in the Nawabi they, with difficulty, paid low rents and lived in poor circumstances, and that since they have taken to opium cultivation they have been able to live in comfort and give their daughters a suitable portion. Several men have told me that if opium cultivation were abolished "ado ada lakho marjunga" (our small children will die). The effect on high caste tenants will be by no means so great. Opium cultivation is expensive for them, and the profits therefore smaller. They would lose a small surplus they now find useful, and they would lose a resource in time of trouble by which they can now raise some funds. Of this resource we have an excellent illustration this year. Since the opium settlements were made part of the autumn crop turned out to be a failure, and many of the tenants are hard up. They have in consequence taken to opium, and every village is sowing in excess of the area contracted for.

8. Landlords would be affected by the fall in rents of the opium-growing tenants, whose small holdings could no longer pay the rents they no do. Land revenue would have to fall also. It is difficult to estimate the loss which would accrue in this way to Government, but it would certainly be close on to two lakhs of rupees.

9. It may be asked in what Rae Bareilly is peculiar in that opium cultivation is so necessary to it. There are western districts which grow no opium, and yet in which rent is quite as high as in Rae Bareilly. The difference is in the size of the holdings. In Bulandshahr a tenant holds probably three times as large an area as a tenant does here. The large holding, as already re-

marked, can pay a full rent with ease, whereas a small holding could not. Rae Bareilly is one of the districts in which the pressure of agricultural population is most dense. It is distinguished from the eastern districts in which I have served by a difference in the incidence of the rent, which fully explains the greater extent to which tenants here have taken to opium cultivation.

10. Several points in connexion with opium cultivation have not been referred to above, but deserve notice. One of them is the system of advances, which plays a most important part in connexion with the collection of rent and revenue in the district. About a lakh of rupees are distributed annually in August, at a time when both tenants and landlords are worst off for ready money. The autumn rent collections would suffer from the absence of these advances, and many tenants, now free from debt, be driven to get their seed from grain-lenders, on condition of repaying it six months afterwards with interest at 50 per cent.

11. An opinion appears to prevail that the influence of Government officers has to be exerted to get tenants to cultivate. Here at least the opposite is the case, and tenants who are prevented from cultivating make the greatest efforts to regain permission to do so. To induce cultivators to take up on a large scale a system of cultivation the advantages of which are not clear to them requires more influence than Government officers, without positive compulsion, could exert. Many officers in positions of very much more influence than the opium employes have tried to promote cane cultivation, but have altogether failed.

12. The opinion of the tenants of the district as to opium cultivation has already been referred to. They thoroughly realise its importance to themselves.

13. Landholders I find often fail to understand the intimate connexion between poppy cultivation and rent. Some of them, by no means the best, object to the opium officers inquiring minutely into the circumstances of their tenants, and trying to aid oppressed tenants. The more intelligent landlords I have consulted entirely agree with the opinions I have above recorded. I have never yet met a tenant or landlord who was prepared to suggest how the loss of opium revenue was to be compensated for, or expressed any willingness to bear his share of the burden.

STATEMENT A.

STATEMENT comparing the AREA under the POPPY CROPS in the RAE BAREILLY DISTRICT for the past Five Years, with the total Crop and other Areas.

Year.	Poppy.	Total Crop Area.	Total Cultivated Area.	Crops only.	Per-centage on whole Crops.	Per-centage on Cultivated Area.	Per-centage on Rabi Crop Area.
	Aeres.	Aeres.	Aeres.	Aeres.			
1888-89 (96 fasil)	22,559	827,393	597,180	370,199	2.72	3.77	6.09
1889-90 (97 fasil)	25,443	833,211	594,011	357,891	3.54	4.28	7.11
1890-91 (98 fasil)	26,132	803,993	586,319	354,419	3.25	4.15	7.37
1891-92 (99 fasil)	21,347	785,132	582,563	334,132	2.78	3.75	7.53
1892-93 (1,300 fasil)	21,051	785,743	581,146	332,265	2.67	3.62	6.33

EXPLANATION OF VARIATIONS.

(1.) Reduction of cultivation was ordered in 1890, and was effected by excluding cultivation unprofitable to the Department in general, by high caste tenants, in land not properly prepared or suited for poppy.

(2.) A bad year in poppy cultivation tends to reduce the area cultivated in the succeeding year. The last three years have all been poor.

(3.) A bad year for other cultivation tends to raise the poppy area in the succeeding year or harvest, e.g., loss of several crops during the autumn just passed has

induced cultivators throughout the district to sow opium largely in excess of their engagements to make up for the loss sustained.

(4.) Settlement operations being in progress has induced landowners, as far as possible, to keep down the cultivation in their villages. A large poppy area is a sign of rent-paying capacity, and they are unwilling that the area should be up to average whilst settlement measurements and inspection are in progress.

(5.) Variations as a rule affect only the inferior poppy cultivation by high caste tenants.

APPENDIX.

STATEMENT B.

STATEMENT showing the LAND REVENUE, RENT, and VALUE of POPPY in the RAE BAREILLY DISTRICT for the past Five Years.

Year.	Land Revenue.	Departmental Payments for Opium.	Add Value of Seed at Rs. 10 per Acre.	Total Value of Poppy.	Proportion to Land Revenue.	Proportion to Rent.	Rental Demand.
	Rs. a. p.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.			Rs.
1888-89	12,40,030 3 5	7,22,517	2,25,590	9,48,507	76.49	30.99	30,59,963
1889-90	12,43,731 14 5	10,96,503	2,51,480	13,44,683	108.14	43.94	30,60,553
1890-91	12,41,689 3 5	7,46,492	2,61,320	10,07,812	81.16	32.82	30,70,265
1891-92	12,39,865 12 5	5,74,696	2,18,470	7,93,166	64.97	26.37	30,11,644
1892-93	12,44,709 13 5	6,78,934	2,06,620	8,73,654	70.66	29.06	30,26,616

REMARKS.

(1.) Variations in area have been explained under Statement A.

(2.) Variations in produce are due to the somewhat precarious nature of the poppy crop:—

(a.) It is ruined by even a slight hailstorm which would not materially deteriorate other crops.

(b.) It is sensitive to frost.

(c.) It is particularly sensitive to rain. Over irrigation, or rain after irrigation, is very injurious.

Rain whilst the poppy is in flower injures the crop by preventing full fertilisation; rain while the poppy is being extracted wastes off a large part of the yield of opium.

(d.) The last three years have been particularly unfortunate for poppy. 1889-90, the year of which was considerably higher than in any other year above shown, was only, as compared with preceding years, an average one.

STATEMENT C.

Giving figures regarding OPIUM CULTIVATION in certain typical VILLAGES in the RAE BAREILLY DISTRICT.

Village.	Total Cultivated Area.	Tenant Area.	Number of Tenants.	Average Area of Holding.	Number of Opium Tenants.	Poppy Area.	Per-cent. of Poppy on Cultivated Area.	Rental.	Tenants' Rent-rate.	Land Revenue.	Estimate of Value of Produce.	Value of Poppy Crops.
	Aeres.	Aeres.		Aeres.		Aeres.		Rs. a. p.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1. Jausali	132	100	32	3	23	18	11.84	908	9 1 2	295	3,846	1,306
2. Kaha	1,017	1,122	187	6	176	108	10.61	6,597	5 0 9	1,862	27,221	5,453
3. Negohari	153	161	56	3	45	19	12.41	1,072	7 1 7	323	4,927	1,131
4. Shukrullapur	215	260	60	2 1/2	48	22	10.23	1,098	6 13 0	400	6,512	849
5. Moharajpur	343	348	103	3 1/2	71	19	5.33	2,169	6 3 8	865	7,276	1,062
6. Khanpur or Beerbhampur.	333	403	306	1 1/2	63	45	12.39	3,997	8 9 9	653	15,339	853
7. Bomia	659	654	410	1 1/2	101	41	7.07	3,632	5 8 10	1,417	14,686	1,235
8. Matika	382	393	172	2 1/2	94	32	11.61	2,885	7 5 5	1,000	15,691	1,621
9. Beoli	489	346	108	2	70	47	9.71	2,883	8 7 6	1,125	15,130	1,000
10. Rasulpur	1,272	1,169	280	4	200	133	12.02	7,378	6 4 11	2,240	35,540	4,738

APPENDIX VIII.

(Handed in by Mrs. J. G. HAUSER.)

The Lucknow Opium Shops, January (9th, 1894.

The seven shops visited during the day were all about alike, from 6 to 10 feet square. The floor of mud, some 3 feet above the level of the road, all very dirty. The shopkeeper sat on a bit of mat with two or three packages of opium and a cash box beside him, also some bits of paper for wrapping the opium as sold.

In the first shop in Agha Mirki Deori were three men beside the shopkeeper, one of them particularly miserable as to clothing, health, and scarcely enough spirit to sit up. He held a Mahomedan rosary in his fingers which he dropped two or three times from sheer stupidity. Lives by begging, and uses one anna a day of opium when he can get so much money. The other women were middle-aged and very thin.

Other purchasers came up, one of them a young man

belonging to a Nawab's family. He receives Rs. 7 a month pension, looked most wretched and was obliged to rest his head on the platform while his opium was weighed out, then hastened away to use it.

One man said he used daily one anna of opium and half piece of parched grain; would rather have opium than food. All pronounced the habit very bad, and would be glad to be rid of it that they might expend the money for food. Said it was the fault of their parents who had given it to them in childhood. The shopkeeper said that as long as opium was sold it would be used, but it would be "sab log ko bahut faida"—a great benefit to the people if the shops were closed. He took pains to uncover his license board, which was covered for the time with a blanket. The license board is seen in all the shops. A boxwala, an itinerant notions vendor, who lived in the neighbourhood, came

APP. VIII.
Acknow Shops.

up with his two children to see what we wished in such a place. He and his children looked healthy and happy. He said he did not use opium, not even gave it to his children, and his comfortable, cheerful appearance was in strong contrast to the miserable creatures about us.

At second shop in Ahyagunj about a dozen men sitting in the shop, some eating parched grain, and some stirring their opium in small bowls preparatory to drinking. Many more buyers came up. One of them, a most miserable, middle-aged man, his clothing in rags, his countenance besotted. He spent two pice daily on opium. On being asked how his family lived, he said that he earned rupees two a month, spent one for opium, two annas for rent, and had 14 annas, or less than two pice a day to feed himself and daughter. He regretted the little food, but could not live without the opium. What must the daughter suffer, who had not even the effect of opium to dull the pangs of hunger. A cleanly dressed, grey haired old man, intelligent looking, but very thin, came up for his daily allowance of one anna of opium because it was his tagdir, fate, but the habit was no good, only very bad, entirely bad, an evil "Shaitani"—from the devil, and they would be much better off if they never had opium, but as a slave of the habit what could he do, who would cure him? He was greatly grieved at the increased cost. In the King's time, Wajid Ali Shah, which he remembered, opium was four rupees a seer, and many used it. Now it is Rs. 20 a seer, and very many more people use it; this in reply to a direct question. On asking why it is so much dearer, the shopkeeper particularly, and others joining, explained, "Sarkar ke liye" for the Government, and also that since the smoking shops had been closed, the shopkeeper had been obliged to raise the price to meet the license. The old man said that it cost him an anna to produce the desired intoxication. If the Government prohibited the sale they then would suffer and thousands would die. I pointed to the eight or ten children standing around, and laughingly ask, "Would it not be better if such old opium slaves as 'yourself should die, that these children may be 'saved,' to which with a laugh and shrug he answered, "Beshak," without doubt. By all the crowd, both in the shop and on the street, the custom of the mothers giving opium to their children was greatly denounced, and yet saying, "What could a poor woman do with a crying baby."

At two shops in the Chawk, no customers, as it was the busiest time of the day.

At a shop near entrance of Hesanabad only two men sitting in the shop, but an hour or more later, on returning from Rais Manzil, there were eight or more buyers, mostly very miserable. One young man, comfortably dressed, with an intelligent face, but showing the effect of opium, on being asked why he took it, answered, "Nasha"—drunkenness. He was smoking a hukka, and between whiffs stirring the opium with water in a bowl. A miserable bhitti—water carrier,—with wretchedest rags for covering was sitting on the ground in front of the shop devouring a half pice worth of parched grain. Our coachman who had been waiting for us outside the Rais Manzil, has just seen this water-carrier buy seven pice of opium and a half pice of corn. The people about said this was his daily custom, and his appearance was ample evidence of truth. He was too eager over the corn, and too besotted to tell what his family had to eat. An old woman came along carrying a hukka and could stand, such as is used in selling smokes to passers-by. This was her means of livelihood. Her flowing rags were miserable, and her countenance haggard. She bought her daily allowance of four pice of opium. Her veil and the great folds of her divided skirt were larded in dozens of places. The bystanders said that she was usually so stupid from opium that she was constantly dropping the lighted coals on her dress, to which statement she assented. Some blamed their mothers for giving them the habit, others began for illness, and could leave off if they

would, and gladly go to a hospital where they could be assured of cure.

In the Rais Manzil, a sort of refuge for the aged members of the former noble families, we first met two old women, mother and daughter, the latter a grey-haired woman. They live on a small pension granted the mother. One of them takes a pice of opium in four days, and greatly regretted the habit, because of the expense. It was began on the doctor's order for sickness. They would do anything to be free from the bad habit, but could not give it up without some medicine to carry over the illness that would result from stoppage. It is very hard for Europeans to realise that a quarter of pice daily can be any appreciable loss in supplying food, but these two women expressed their loss emphatically, waiting that they had only the feeble mother's pension to live on, with "no one to take them by hand" or foot, only in God is our hope. When it is possible for a person to maintain existence on a pice a day, a quarter of a pice even counts.

At another house in Rais Manzil lives an old opium-eater, aged about 60, with his wife. They receive Rs. 5 a month, and he spends Rs. 2 for opium. He began using opium shortly after the Mutiny. He had just had his dose of opium and was finishing his noonday meal, so his eyes were bright and he at his best, and talked a great deal. He pointed to his worn poor clothing, to the wretched tatters and rags which served for bedding, to the misery of the damp place where he, who had once been a man of means and influence, was obliged to live, and all on account of his opium habit. He would gladly leave it off if any medicine could be given which would cure him. If he lessened his dose to any extent, or did without, in two or three days dysentery would set in, and probably death. He complained greatly that he could afford but one meal a day for himself and wife, he was heavily in debt, and could not work either with opium or without it.

Shop in Aminabad, eight or ten people sitting in the shop, among them two women. Many came to buy; those in the shop mostly too stupid to talk. One or two talked, saying that opium was only a barn. On asking how some of the most miserable buyers got money, the reply was by begging. Many go out at night to beg as they are quite sleepless, and during the day too dull with opium.

Another shop in Aminabad full of men sitting, some evidently having taken their dose, others preparing it in a little bowl. Crowds were coming and going. I have often passed this shop and wondered what the people were so eager about as they stood in front. One rather young man of most haggard appearance, came up and offered his pice, then was obliged to sit on the ground until his opium was weighed. A bright young man, who belonged to the neighbourhood and knew the people began telling about them. I asked him how the wretch at our feet was ever able to get money for opium. The reply was he never works, his sister dances and earns the money for both, giving her brother two annas a day for opium. Another buyer belonged to a class of Bahamir priests and gets his money by begging; others were night beggars. One very pretty, well-dressed girl of eight or nine came into the miserable crowd to buy for someone in the house. A mother came to buy for her baby, and a father for his baby, carried by an elder brother that already looked a physical wreck, an elderly man from Rais Manzil for opium which his wife would have for her baby; and many others of all shades of misery.

In conversation later with a company of Mahomedans, men who are much interested in the daily news of their country, they said, "We know that there are many people who care for our good, but the Government cares only for the revenue, and not for the people."

January 11th, 1894.

JENNETTE G. HAZRE.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX IX.

(Handed in by Mr. T. GORDON WALKER, Commissioner of Excise in the Punjab.)

MEMORANDUM ON THE SYSTEM OF EXCISE ON OPIUM IN THE PUNJAB, WITH DETAILS OF CONSUMPTION, &c.

OPIUM SUPPLY.

The system of excise with regard to opium which is in force in the Punjab differs (at least so far as the matter of supply is concerned) a good deal from that in other provinces. The main feature of the Punjab system proper is that the production of the drug is subject, until it comes into the hands of the licensed vendors, to taxation in the shape of an acreage duty on poppy cultivation only. The cultivation of the poppy is controlled, but there is no interference with the manufacture of the drug. The rest of the taxation is taken in the form of license fees payable by the dealers.

The above may be accepted as describing the original, and what is still the principal, feature of the system. But it has been somewhat obscured and

various sources of supply intended to meet certain special circumstances. In the matter of supply (1) the produce of our own districts has been for long supplemented by (2) opium produced in the territories of the Kashmir State and in the petty Hill States under the political control of the Punjab Government, and (3) opium imported from foreign territory beyond the Indus to the west. Opium from these two latter sources is practically treated as if it had been produced in the province, or rather it is more favourably treated, because it pays no acreage duty. I may here mention that proposals were made two years ago and are still under the consideration of higher authority for levying an import duty on (2). The supply of (3) is very small. The other sources of licit supply are (4) Malwa opium, of which the Export by dealers is allowed to a defined extent on payment of a reduced duty at the Ajmere scales; and (5) a comparatively limited quantity of excise opium is supplied by the Bengal Government for issue to licensed vendors. There has, besides the above, been till within the last three or four years, a very considerable illicit import of opium from Nepal and Malwa.

3. These various sources of supply will be examined in detail; but I may first give the following explanation with regard to opium from sources

(2) and (3) enumerated above. The definition of Punjab-grown opium in the existing rules (1 (xiii)) is to this effect:—"Punjab-grown opium means (1) opium manufactured from the poppy plant grown in those parts of the Punjab in which the cultivation of the plant is permitted, and (2) opium manufactured from the poppy plant grown in Kashmir or in any Native State under the political control of the Punjab Government, except the States of Bahawalpur and Loharu, the Bahawal, Kanti Narnaul, Kanaundh, and Dadri parganas of the Nabha, Patiala, and Jind States, and the Nabha villages of the Duggana States." The reason for these exceptions is that the tracts enumerated adjoin directly the territory of the Rajputana States without the intervention of Punjab districts. Rule 26 provides that "Punjab grown opium may be imported by licensed vendors farmers and holders of licenses for wholesale vend. from Kashmir and from all native States or parts of native States under the political control of the Punjab Government, excepting the States of Bahawalpur, &c." (as above).

Again, under Rule 25 (iii) "opium produced in foreign territory situated to the west of the Indus may be imported by licensed vendors and farmers and holders of licenses for wholesale vend. after they have procured from the Deputy Commissioner of the district in which they are licensed to sell opium a written permit authorising such import." The result of the arrangements described in the above definition and in the rules quoted is that opium from sources (2) and (3)

comes into our districts free of duty and becomes, at all events so far as our system of excise is concerned, undistinguishable from (1). With regard to (2) at least it may be said that opium from this source is part of the home-grown supply.

4. Another point which I may mention is that the opium falling under heads (1), (2), and (3) is not all retained for consumption in our districts. A very considerable portion of it finds its way through any districts into the territories of the native States under the political control of the Punjab Government which are situated to the west of the Punjab. This transport is specially provided for by the Provincial rules.

CULTIVATION OF THE POPPY AND PRODUCTION OF OPIUM AND POPPY-HEADS IN PUNJAB DISTRICTS.

5. The cultivation of the poppy is permitted (under a license) in those districts of the Punjab, except the districts of the margin* (the old "Delhi territory") in which it has for long been prohibited. The

total area under poppy cultivation has usually been from 12,000 to 15,000 acres; but there are really only five opium-producing districts, viz., Umballa, Simla, Kangra, Shahpur, and Dera Ghazi Khan. In the remaining districts in which the plant is grown opium is either not extracted, or if it is extracted, only a small quantity of the drug becomes available for sale by licensed vendors, the rest being surreptitiously disposed of; and the produce is consumed in the shape of poppy-heads (post), either illicitly or after passing through the hands of licensed vendors. The cultivator may either dispose of his poppy crop standing to license holders, or extract the opium himself, and dispose of this or of the produce in the shape of poppy-heads to licensed wholesale or retail vendors; but consumption of home produce is now a punishable offence. The home-grown supply of opium has, according to the estimates, varied from 1,200 to 2,000 maunds per annum according to the season; and the whole consumption of post or poppy-heads, the sale of which is covered by the same licenses as that of opium, is met from the area under poppy in British districts and adjoining native States. The cultivation of the poppy was subject to an acreage duty at the rate of Rs. 2 per acre throughout the province from 1860, when this system was first introduced up to 1889. Under the present rules (1889) power has been taken to enhance this duty up to Rs. 8 an acre; and in view of the illicit practices prevailing in connexion with the cultivation of the crop, the duty has been raised to Rs. 4 an acre (or Rs. 1 for every quarter of an acre or fraction thereof) in 21 districts; while in the five opium-producing districts (and in Gujrat, as to which see paragraph 9) it still remains at Rs. 2 an acre.

6. Thus in six districts poppy cultivation is allowed at the old duty of Rs. 2 an acre (8 annas for every quarter of an acre or smaller area). In four entire districts and parts of two others it is entirely prohibited. In the rest of the province the acreage duty has been enhanced by Punjab Government Notifications, No. 1005, dated 20th May 1889, and No. 745, dated 8th April 1891, to the rate of Rs. 4 an acre (Rs. 1 for every quarter of an acre or smaller area). Dealing with the first of these groups, the following details of area and produce during the last 10 years may be given:—

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

District.	1883-84.		1884-85.		1885-86.		1886-87.		1887-88.	
	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.
Umballa	4,535	794	2,720	476	2,737	479	3,174	574	3,068	539
Shahpur	2,872	479	3,821	489	3,127	425	2,173	359	2,677	355
Kangra	1,843	250	1,651	224	1,326	117	1,419	173	1,588	160
Dera Ghazi Khan	760	107	803	100	428	51	314	40	497	75
Simla	295	12	247	19	182	14	320	17	222	15
Gujrat	385	16	449	20	222	28	159	7	182	7
Total	10,950	1,658	9,484	1,328	8,035	1,114	7,559	1,161	8,064	1,217

District.	1888-89.		1889-90.		1890-91.		1891-92.		1892-93.		Average Produce per Acre in Maunds.
	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	Area in Acres.	Produce of Opium in Maunds.	
Umballa	4,023	622	4,918	856	3,922	712	3,549	641	3,516	558	5
Shahpur	3,151	473	4,005	510	3,535	707	3,341	579	3,215	642	8
Kangra	1,946	247	1,842	256	1,773	232	2,061	249	1,294	127	3
Dera Ghazi Khan	689	116	749	110	521	100	3,617	95	509	70	5
Simla	247	32	261	19	253	21	273	21	184	8	2
Gujrat	237	12	283	12	158	5	121	5	85	5	1
Total	10,296	1,566	11,828	2,075	9,463	1,777	10,559	2,054	8,599	1,327	—

7. With regard to the 21 districts in which the acreage duty has been enhanced, the following figures show the total area in acres under the crop in each of the past 10 years:—

1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.
5,028	3,625	3,208	4,123	4,023	5,195	2,630	2,578	2,084	1,253

In the last Excise Report I described the state of affairs with regard to poppy cultivation in those districts as follows:—“Even allowing for the fact that the season last year was unfavourable, it seems to me a fair conclusion that the measures already taken have led to the reduction of this area within very limited dimensions; and I should not be surprised if there was a further contraction. Two or three years hence it will be possible to speak with greater certainty on this point; and in the meantime I am not prepared to recommend the virtual prohibition of cultivation by a further enhancement of the acreage duty. It would be a mistake, I think, to take immediate action in this direction. The more gradually such a change is introduced the less likely is it to be felt and regarded as a grievance.”

In several of these districts the area under the crop is really nominal. The details for 1892-93 are as follows:—

No.	Name of District.	Area in Acres under Poppy.
1	Lahore	341
2	Faisalpur	275
3	Amritsar	192
4	Muzaffargarh	87
5	Shikohpur	81
6	Rawalpindi	66
7	Gujranwala	51
8	Montgomery	44
9	Gurdaspur	40
10	Rasulpur	29
11	Ferozepore	28
12	Jhalandhar	27
13	Muzaffargarh	23

The total out-turn from the area under poppy in these 21 districts was in 1892-93 shown as 72 maunds. How much was illicitly consumed is impossible to say.

8. It may here be observed once for all with regard to figures of produce that it is a consequence of the provincial system not involving any direct interference with the manufacture of the drug, or any direct taxation on it, that there is no standard of quality, so that in dealing with questions of out-turn, price, &c. it is practically impossible to give any accurate information. Thus in the Umballa district the wholesale price of opium last year was said to be Rs. 2 a ser. But of every ser purchased by the licensed vendors from the producers at this price 30 or 40 per cent. is made up of impurities, while there is a considerable loss of weight by drying; so that by the time it is refined and ready for sale to the consumers it has cost Rs. 12 or Rs. 13 a ser.

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

9. In dealing with the questions of poppy cultivation and the manufacture of opium it is necessary to keep the group of districts dealt with in paragraph 6 entirely distinct from those dealt with in paragraph 7. In the latter we are really proceeding in the direction of imposing a prohibitive acreage duty, while in the former things have been allowed to remain as they have been from the first. The figures given in paragraph 6 will show that the greater part of the home-grown supply comes from the two districts of Umballa and Shahpur. A considerable quantity is produced in the Kulu sub-division of the Kangra district and in the Rajanpur sub-division of Dera Ghazi Khan. The area under the crop and the out-turn of Simla are considerable only with reference to the small total area of that district (the total population is 44,642); while it has practically been decided to treat Gujrat like the other districts mentioned in paragraph 7.

10. With regard to the 21 districts in which cultivation is permitted subject to the payment of an enhanced duty, it will be observed that the area is made up principally by the central districts of the province (Lahore, Amritsar, Shikoh, Faisalpur, Hoshiarpur). In an Appendix (II.) I have given a brief historical account of the growth of the present system. Here it will be sufficient to state that until quite recently it had been the custom, from time immemorial, we may say, for the agricultural population of these districts to grow patches of poppy for the purpose of supplying what was required for their own consumption and that of their friends in the form either of opium or of poppy-heads. On such consumption there was, under native rule, no taxation at all, while there was no sort of restriction on the cultivation of the crop. Since annexation in 1849 the only direct taxation has been in the form of a light acreage duty. Moreover, although it was not contemplated that such a practice should be recognised, the criminal courts of the province held that under the Provincial Opium Rules in force up to 1885 consumption of his produce by a grower was not an offence. The existing opium rules which came into force in 1889 contained two important provisions, (1) distinctly forbidding the consumption by a grower of his produce, and making such consumption expressly an offence, and (2) giving the Local Government power to enhance the acreage duty up to a maximum rate of Rs. 8 an acre. The object of this latter provision was “to meet the case of those districts in which, although there is a large area under poppy cultivation, the produce of the crop is consumed by the growers or otherwise surreptitiously disposed of principally in the form of ‘post or poppy-heads.’” Since the new rules were passed in 1889 the acreage duty has been enhanced to Rs. 4 an acre (or as may be less than a quarter acre pays the full duty for a quarter really to something over Rs. 5) with results, so far as the area under the crop is concerned, which have been already described in paragraph 7. It seems not at all unlikely that the cultivation of the poppy will, with the duty at the present rate of Rs. 4 an acre, be practically abandoned as unprofitable. In considering the question of poppy cultivation in these districts the circumstances referred to above must be kept in mind that the agricultural population affected (which is largely composed of Sikhs) have been for a very long time accustomed to grow the crop, and that they would certainly resent actual prohibition. The plan of “taxing out” the cultivation appears to me to be a very safe way of dealing with the matter, because it is gradual in its operation and at all events appears to leave an option. It is too early to speak with certainty; but (see the figures in paragraph 7) it seems very probable that the result of enhancing the acreage duty up to half the maximum limit will be to leave a very small portion of the cultivation remaining a few years hence. The necessity for proceeding gradually in such a matter in the Punjab at least, and of avoiding sudden change where the prejudices of a population like that of our Sikh districts are involved will, I think, be apparent. With regard to the last few districts in the list at the end of paragraph 7, these might at any time be included in the list of districts in which cultivation is prohibited if it is considered that anything will be gained by doing so. As to the others, I think it will be safest to respect the objection noticed, although it may appear sentimental, and to avoid the appearance of giving offence.

11. The object of this memorandum is to give an account of the existing arrangements in the Punjab, and any detailed discussion with regard to possible improvements in those arrangements would be out of place here. It may, however, be mentioned that many years ago experiments were made with a view to seeing whether it would be possible to introduce the Bengal system of a Government monopoly. The result was at once to show that that system could not be worked in the Punjab. Apart from other considerations affecting the question, and they are very many, it may be noticed that the whole business is on much too small a scale to make it possible to work a monopoly profitably, while the areas producing opium are far apart from each other. One peculiar fact about the Punjab opium that may be mentioned in this connexion is its comparatively very high cost of production. A grower or manufacturer of opium in the Punjab could not sell his produce profitably at a lower price than Rs. 10 or Rs. 12 a ser, taking the standard of quality of Government excise opium. Good Shahpur opium (Kachkern) will usually fetch this price. It is this fact that accounts for the result that Malwa opium with a duty of Rs. 3 a ser can compete with the home-grown drug, and in many districts actually undersells it. Even excise opium, of which the cost price on issue from the factory is Rs. 7-4 would probably at a wholesale price of Rs. 12 (or perhaps even Rs. 13) compete successfully with that produced in the Punjab.

Another circumstance that may be referred to is the comparative importance of the poppy crop to the agricultural population of the tracts in which it is grown. It may in a sense be said to be their most important crop, because, although the area under poppy in a holding is usually very small, the produce is so valuable (Rs. 60 or Rs. 70 an acre) and can be converted into cash more readily than any other form of agricultural produce. It supplies in most cases the cash required to pay the Government revenue demand, with something over for the expenses of the grower. As an instance of the importance of the crop, the following may be given. In 1889 a recommendation was made by the Local Governments to have the prohibition against cultivation which had been (really by mistake) extended to a portion of the Kernal districts removed, because it was found that the withdrawal of the permission had seriously affected the prosperity of the tract (see letter, No. 331, dated 11th February 1889, from the Punjab Government to the Government of India).

It is certain that if any attempt were made to enhance the acreage duty in the opium-growing districts the burden of the taxation would fall on the people who are least able to bear it, i.e., the cultivators; and no steps in this direction have ever, so far as I am aware, been contemplated. No plan has so far been devised of imposing a direct duty on the drug produced in the districts under reference, all the taxation being taken in the form of a low acreage duty and of license fees, the incidence of the latter being, as will be seen further on, very high.

12. The only other general facts with regard to the cultivation of the poppy and the manufacture of opium that it seems necessary to mention here are that the cultivator either extracts the opium himself or sells the standing crop to a middleman. The cultivator or middleman can only sell his produce to a licensed (wholesale or retail) vendor, and this is the way that it comes into the market.

Opium from KASHMIR and the Hill States and from PUNJAB TERRITORY to the West of the INDUS.

13. There is a large import of opium produced in Kashmir territory (Jammu) and the Hill States under the political control of the Punjab Government. This is favourably treated in the matter of taxation even in comparison with the supply of the drug manufactured in our own districts, for it is not subject to an acreage tax and pays no import duty on entering our territory. As already stated, proposals were submitted to Government in 1891 (by Mr. R. M. Dane, Officiating Commissioner of Excise) for imposing an import duty on this opium. Mr. Dane collected and submitted the

APP. IX
Punjab Excise.

following statistics of import from this source during the five years 1885-90 :—

Native States from which Imported.	Quantity Imported in Maunds.				
	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.
Kashmir	76	106	173	135	162
Chandigarh	26	24	1	1	1
Mandi	30	23	1	9	10
Saket	5	3	—	3	3
Nahar	205	33	—	24	38
Rampur Bashahr	64	52	60	100	214
Theog	52	92	54	35	73
Balsan	11	8	1	12	31
Jubbah	11	13	63	84	174
Other Hill States of Simla	146	11	40	24	30
Kalsia	—	—	—	5	—
Total	722	364	404	501	707

Mr. Dane, in his report observed "the opium grown in these States is classed at present as Punjab-grown, and there are, therefore, no statistics available to show what becomes of it as distinguished from the local produce when it passes into our districts." It will be seen that the quantity of opium coming in from this source is very considerable. Rampur (Bashahr), Theog, Balsan, and Jubbah are very petty States, under the control of the Deputy Commissioner, Simla. In these, at all events, and, so far as I am aware, in Kashmir, there is absolutely no restriction on cultivation or production. The produce of the four small States mentioned just above and of the other Simla Hill States passes through Simla, a large proportion of it going direct to Patiala and the other native States in the plains; and the remainder, in the first instance at least, to our districts.

With regard to opium coming from independent territory west of the Indus, it is sufficient to say that there is an occasional consignment of the drug brought in from Kabul. Statistics recently collected show that the extent of this during the 16 years 1869-85 was 86 maunds, of which 60 maunds, however, came in during the single year 1882-83. As a rule the import does not exceed 2 or 3 maunds per annum, and in many years there is no import at all.

MALWA AND EXCISE OPIUM.

14. The question of the import of Malwa opium into the Punjab has always been considered by the Provincial Government as of very great importance. The home-grown supply has from the first been insufficient for requirements of the province (including the native States in the plains), and in addition to the opium coming from the sources referred to in the preceding paragraph there was a large import from the Rajputana States (Malwa) and Nepal. Up to 1880 this was subject to no duty. From that year the licit supply from Nepal was cut off entirely. The policy with regard to the conditions under which the import of Malwa opium since 1880 should be permitted may be said to have varied a good deal apparently, according as the views of the Supreme or of the Local Government have prevailed. There has always been a strong demand for this drug in our cis-Sutlej (i.e., south and west of the Sutlej) districts, and specially Ludhiana and Ferozepore, and in the territories of the Phulkhina States adjoining. Up to the passing of the Opium Act, 1876, and the framing of rules under that Act by the Local Government in 1880 (Punjab Government Notification, No. 2, dated 3rd January 1880), Malwa opium appears to have come into the province very much as Kashmir, &c. opium now does. No. 32 of the rules published with the above Notification, however, provided that a licensed vendor importing Malwa opium must pay to the opium agent at Indore or Ajmere "the duty for the time being leviable on Malwa opium imported into the Punjab." In submitting the Excise Report of the year 1880-81, Sir James Lyall (as Financial Commissioner, Punjab), made certain remarks on the effect of the change introduced.

The attention of Deputy Commissioners had been drawn to the rule quoted above, "and especially to that part of it which subjected the importation of Malwa opium to a heavy duty" (the full duty of Rs. 700 per chest, or Rs. 10 a ser), while "the term Malwa opium" had been interpreted as including opium grown in "all States belonging to the Rajputana Agency" (paragraph 22 of the Report). The result of the change was a general dislocation of the provincial arrangements. "The Financial Commissioner still thought that the best solution of the difficulty lay in the import of a limited quantity of Malwa opium into the Punjab at a reduced rate of duty." This view was accepted for the time, and "the annual import of 1,200 maunds of Malwa opium from the Indore and Ajmere Agencies on payment of one quarter of the full duty" was agreed to (paragraph 12 of Government Review of the Excise Report for 1881-82). From the financial year 1885-86, however, this policy was reversed; and the privileged treatment of Malwa opium coming into the Punjab was withdrawn. During the three years 1885-1888 this source of supply was practically stopped by the imposition of the full duty of Rs. 700 a chest, and the licit importation ceased, while a great stimulus was given to smuggling, and with effect from 1st April 1888 it was found necessary to revert to the old arrangement. A reference to a map of the province will explain our difficulties in connexion with this matter. Not only is there a long straggling frontier adjoining the Rajputana States, Alwar and Bharatpur, which it is practically impossible to guard efficiently, but we have inside the province the territories of Patiala and the other Phulkhina Chiefs inextricably mixed up with our own. It has always been the recognised policy of Government to avoid interference in all matters of detail connected with the internal administration of these States, so that when an illicit consignment of opium was safely across a few intervening miles of our territory and into that of one of the protected States, it was beyond our reach. Although we might ask for and obtain the promise of their co-operation in the direction of checking the illicit trade, the State authorities had really no interest in keeping it out, even if they did not actually connive at its introduction. Once inside their territories it was practically impossible to keep it out of our own districts. Sir James Lyall, in the Excise Administration Report of 1880-81, from which I have already quoted, observed "to check smuggling direct from Rajputana into the Punjab will be difficult, while to stop smuggling through native States dependent on the Punjab Government will be impossible." Some idea of the extent of the illicit trade in Malwa opium during the period of practical prohibition may be formed from the occasional seizures of contraband consignments. Thus the Deputy Commissioner of Gujran in 1886 made a seizure of upwards of 140 maunds of Malwa opium, of which the avowed destinations were in Patiala and Jind territory.

15. It is quite certain that the full duty on Malwa Existing arrangements opium (Rs. 700 a chest, or Rs. 10 a ser) with regard to Malwa opium is prohibitive for the opium. Punjab. This fact has now been recognised, and the policy has (I hope I may say permanently) been accepted of allowing its import at such a reduced duty as to put it on something of an equality with the home-grown drug. When Government abandoned in 1888 the experiment of keeping out Malwa opium, it supplemented the change with a very important measure. It recognised that the cis-Sutlej native States were under the same necessity as ourselves in the matter of obtaining a supply of Malwa opium; and provision was made for this, the duty realised on the opium being credited to the native States importing it. The existing rules (passed in 1889) provide for the import through the scales at Ajmere, where the duty is levied, of opium for the Punjab districts and the native States at a reduced duty. Rule 28 is as follows:—"So many maunds of Malwa opium as the Government of India may determine may be yearly imported into the Punjab on payment of a duty, hereinafter called the reduced duty, of such amount per chest of 140 lbs., or half chest of 70 lbs., as may from time to time be fixed by the Government of India and notified in the 'Gazette of India.' Such opium, after deduction of the amount which the Local Government may reserve for import into the native States under the political control of itself, will be allotted annually by the Financial Commissioner to the various districts of the Punjab." The reduced duty has been fixed at Rs. 210 per chest (Rs. 3 per ser); and the maximum for

import into the province is, during the current year, for import into our districts 400 chests (701 maunds), for import into the native States, 150 chests (265 maunds).

16. The history of the policy of Government in regard to excise opium is also a varied one; but it seems scarcely necessary in view of the relative importance of the two subjects to follow it in the detail in which Malwa opium has been dealt with. The following description will therefore perhaps suffice. It was apparently supposed that when the import of Malwa opium, except at the full duty, was stopped in 1885, it would be possible to substitute, to some extent at least, excise opium for it in consumption. But there was never any great readiness on the part of the Bengal Government to furnish the required supply, and the price at which it was offered to vendors was too high to bring it into the market. The real cause of the inability of the Punjab vendors to pay as much (wholesale price) for excise opium as those in the North-western Provinces did not, strangely enough, occur to anyone, viz., that under the provincial system, as established the incidence of taxation in the shape of license fees was so much higher in the Punjab than in the North-western Provinces. If the Punjab vendor who paid Rs. 5 in license fees was charged even as low a price as Rs. 12 a ser for excise opium, he would be contributing as much to the revenue (though he might not seem to be doing so) as the North-western Provinces vendor who paid Rs. 15 per ser for his opium and Rs. 2 in license fees. Unfortunately attention was only directed to the wholesale price charged for opium. This is a matter to which I shall have to revert later on. A supply of Malwa opium manufactured at the Ghazipur factory was for some years furnished to the Local Government at a price of Rs. 10-8, a ser, the opium being issued from the treasuries to retail vendors at the price (usually) of Rs. 15 a ser. The consumption of this opium may be said to have been practically confined to the districts south and east of the Sutlej. The manufacture of Malwa opium at the Ghazipur factory has now ceased, but under arrangements made with the Government of Bengal in November 1889, 300 maunds of Benares opium manufactured at Ghazipur are supplied at a cost of Rs. 7-4, a ser, plus freight from Ghazipur to the Punjab. This opium is issued to licensed vendors in the districts of the old Delhi division at Rs. 15 a ser, and a limited quantity has been sold at a somewhat reduced price in a few other districts. It should be explained that it was at first (through a misapprehension, I think) considered necessary to manufacture a special preparation of the Malwa drug for consumption in the Punjab, but this, like other details of the past, is really of no practical importance. Under the existing arrangement, then, which has been in force since 1889, the Bengal Government supply that of the Punjab with ordinary excise opium up to a limit of 200 maunds per annum at the usual factory price of Rs. 7-4 a ser. This limit of 200 maunds has so far been found more than sufficient for the requirements of the province. In the districts of the old Delhi division (Delhi, Rohilkhand, Bikaner, Karnal, Gujran) there is a demand for excise opium, and it can be disposed of from the treasuries there at the full price of Rs. 15 per cake of a reputed 220 weight (no allowance being made for discount, dryage, and the like), which is the price charged in the North-western Provinces. Elsewhere in the Punjab there is practically no demand for it at this price. The experiment has been tried at Lahore, and one or two other places, of lowering the prices to Rs. 13 a cake, but this is only a temporary measure, and it has had very partial success.

As explained in paragraph 8, no great reliance can be placed on these figures as showing the actual out-turn, because there is no uniform standard of quality for the drug. The loss of weight by dryage and by the process of refining to which the crude opium is subjected before sale to consumers amounts to something between one

u 82810.

17. The following statistics of the consumption of excise opium. Malwa and of excise opium (quantity in maunds) in each of the last 10 years are given at this place, in illustration of what has been written in the preceding paragraphs (14-16) :—

Year.	Malwa.	Excise.
1883-84	—	—
1884-85	278	—
1885-86	445	—
1886-87	10	—
1887-88	—	80
1888-89	—	129
1889-90	96	104
1890-91	192	93
1891-92	386	96
1892-93	395	98
	474	113

As already explained, the import of Malwa opium during the period 1883-1885 was permitted subject to a duty of Rs. 175 a chest. During the period 1885-1888 it was entirely stopped by the full duty; and since 1888 it has been permitted, subject to a duty of Rs. 210 a chest. The supply of excise opium commenced in 1886-87.

18. It may be convenient at this point to make a comparison between the incidence of direct taxation under existing classes of opium. The various arrangements on the classes of opium which have been dealt with in the preceding paragraphs. A licensed vendor is at liberty to obtain his supply from any one of the sources mentioned that he finds it most profitable to do so, the incidence of the license fees being therefore the same on all sorts. On opium falling under classes (2) and (3) (see paragraph 2), i.e., imported into our districts from Kashmir, the Hill States and from independent territory to the west of the Indus, there is at present no direct taxation by us, and, so far as I can learn, there is none by the authorities of the Kashmir and native Hill States. Opium produced in our districts may be said to pay in direct taxation the average duty which is levied as the rate of Rs. 2 a ser, and the incidence of this comes to six annas or eight annas a ser. These are the facts that really determine the rate of duty that we can impose on Malwa opium, and the price at which excise opium is sold. We find that there is a very considerable demand for the Malwa drug, subject to a duty of Rs. 3 a ser (as compared with six annas or eight annas a ser paid by that produced in our own districts) in consequence of the high cost of production of the latter. Any considerable enhancement of the duty over this figure, the home-grown supply being treated as at present, could have but one effect, viz., that of driving Malwa opium out of the market to a greater or less extent, and replacing it by the lightly taxed home-grown drug. Excise opium, the cost price and carriage coming to about Rs. 7-8, pays in direct duty, when sold at Rs. 15 a cake, Rs. 7-8, and, even where the price is reduced to Rs. 13, the incidence of direct taxation is Rs. 5-5.

CONSUMPTION.

Home-grown supply and total consumption in the province. 19. The excise returns show the production of opium in our own districts during the last 10 years as follows (in maunds) :—

Year.	1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.
Produce	1,767	1,396	1,150	1,209	1,282	1,572	2,117	1,813	2,083	1,341

The same remark applies to opium coming from Kashmir and the Hill States. It is an incident of our system that we can have no reliable statistics of the quantity available for consumption except in the case of Malwa and excise opium where we have a distinct record of the weight and of the destination.

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

tion of every ser which enables us to follow it to the consumer. Again, as was pointed out by Mr. Dene (see paragraph 12 above), we have no means of distinguishing how much of the total quantity made up by the produce of our own districts and what comes in from Kashmir, &c. is retained for home consumption, and how much passes on to the native States in the plains.

Of consumption in our own districts we have statistics that are to some extent reliable (absolutely so with regard to the Malwa and excise drugs) of the weight of opium refined for sale, which is retailed to consumers. The following are details (in maunds) for the last 10 years:—

Kind of Opium consumed.	Year.									
	1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.
Excise - - -	—	—	—	80	129	104	93	96	98	113
Malwa - - -	278	445	10	—	—	95	192	385	225	474
Other - - -	867	745	1,147	1,106	965	995	1,150	949	1,072	936
Total -	1,145	1,191	1,157	1,186	1,094	1,195	1,435	1,431	1,565	1,523

Up till within the last four or five years, and especially during the period (1885-1888) when the import of Malwa opium at a reduced duty was stopped, there was certainly a very considerable consumption of contraband opium—not less than several hundred maunds per annum.

20. The following is a classified statement of the population of the province by districts and of the consumption of opium in each district during the

last 10 years as shown in the excise returns. In giving these figures I would again repeat that it is an unavoidable incident of our open system of supply that we can have no very trustworthy statistics of consumption. In the case of excise and of Malwa opium we can tell the exact quantity going into consumption annually, but for returns of the consumption of the home-grown drug we must rely on the accounts which the licensed vendors are bound by law to keep.

APPENDIX.

107

STATEMENT showing the CONSUMPTION of OPIUM of all descriptions in each DISTRICT of the PUNJAB during each of the last 10 years (1883-84 to 1892-93).

INDIAN OPIUM COMMISSION :

STATEMENT showing the CONSUMPTION OF OPIUM of all descriptions in each

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
No.	District.	Population (1881).				Consumption		
		Muhammads.	Sikhs.	Hindus and others except Sikhs.	Total.	1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.
						Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.
1	Missar	162,798	19,043	479,036	660,787	23 30 0	28 31 0	26 19 9
2	Rehtak	79,310	159	473,940	553,209	6 2 6	6 12 13	8 0 0
3	Gurgaon	193,610	127	443,111	641,848	6 0 0	6 0 0	8 0 0
4	Delhi	149,830	970	492,715	643,515	51 10 0	43 13 0	38 23 0
5	Karnal	156,183	8,036	458,402	622,621	50 0 0	41 21 0	34 0 0
6	Umballa	304,123	68,442	694,038	1,067,263	75 35 0	71 26 6	83 0 0
7	Simla	6,935	262	35,808	42,945	13 0 0	7 0 0	9 0 0
8	Kangra	39,148	738	690,959	730,845	13 6 12	15 3 12	13 36 14
9	Hoshiarpur	290,193	59,784	551,404	901,381	41 13 0	47 23 4	58 0 13
10	Jullundur	353,681	90,320	340,634	789,555	77 0 0	77 0 0	75 0 0
11	Ludhiana	213,954	127,143	277,738	616,835	88 13 8	129 8 8	59 3 0
12	Perozepore	354,650	181,219	211,321	767,190	171 35 0	200 0 9	166 0 0
13	Mooltan	435,501	2,085	113,978	651,964	27 11 3	25 32 13	25 4 0
14	Jhang	326,910	1,477	64,903	395,296	5 39 12	4 34 0	5 30 0
15	Montgomery	830,495	11,967	84,067	426,529	13 23 3	19 35 0	20 34 0
16	Lahore	599,477	125,591	199,038	924,106	115 0 0	87 19 15	109 25 0
17	Amritsar	413,207	216,337	263,722	893,266	98 0 0	97 18 0	107 24 0
18	Gurdaspur	391,400	72,395	359,300	823,695	84 0 0	98 0 0	96 0 0
19	Siālkot	669,712	40,195	302,241	1,012,148	24 0 0	28 0 0	33 0 0
20	Gujrat	607,525	8,885	72,705	690,115	6 0 0	5 1 0	6 33 0
21	Gujranwala	452,640	36,159	128,093	616,892	39 17 0	34 9 0	26 3 0
22	Shahpur	357,742	4,702	59,064	421,508	5 11 0	4 23 8	5 17 0
23	Jhelum	516,745	11,188	61,440	589,373	12 0 0	12 0 0	10 17 0
24	Rawalpindi	711,546	17,780	91,186	829,512	41 9 4	36 20 2	47 14 0
25	Hazara	362,264	1,377	19,330	383,031	6 34 1	4 22 7	6 34 5
26	Peshawar	546,117	3,103	43,454	592,674	24 40 0	35 17 0	36 29 0
27	Kohat	169,219	2,240	10,081	181,540	4 0 0	4 0 0	5 0 0
28	Bannu	301,002	790	30,785	332,577	4 2 13	4 8 10	4 18 3
29	Dera Ismail Khan	383,244	1,691	54,714	441,559	6 14 15	5 0 1	7 22 0
30	Dera Ghazi Khan	315,240	1,326	46,780	363,346	3 33 2	4 7 2	5 11 13
31	Muzaffargarh	292,476	2,788	43,347	338,605	6 13 12	6 10 0	8 2 0
	Total	10,409,397	1,120,259	7,198,634	18,818,290	1,145 26	0,190 37 15	1,156 32 13

APPENDIX.

DISTRICT of the PROVINCE during each of the last 10 Years (1883-84 to 1892-93).

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
of Opium in the Year.										
1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	Average Consumption of the 10 Years.	Average Consumption per 100 of the Population in 1892-93 in Ounces.	Average Consumption per 100 of the Population in 1892-93 in Ounces.	Remarks.
Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	Mds. s. c.	
19 2 0	17 24 0	15 37 0	24 33 0	27 13 0	36 38 0	27 4 0	23 31 2	4 6	4 4	
9 26 0	9 29 7	12 19 14	15 14 11	12 20 0	13 32 0	15 4 0	10 35 2	2 5	3 3	
6 1 0	4 34 0	5 26 0	6 33 0	7 15 0	9 10 0	10 18 0	7 2 10	1 4	2 0	
41 0 0	48 7 0	50 18 0	48 30 0	59 29 0	60 8 0	39 34 0	50 5 3	9 9	11 9	
40 23 8	22 10 5	30 10 0	22 22 15	28 0 9	39 4 8	48 39 8	35 29 4	7 3	9 2	
78 21 0	59 34 8	79 15 8	87 14 3	94 23 0	126 7 0	134 12 0	89 2 13	10 7	16 6	
9 34 0	9 13 0	9 13 12	8 18 13	9 35 5	11 14 0	10 23 1	9 31 0	29 0	30 3	
15 22 6	17 2 10	13 23 0	11 35 0	14 0 0	14 23 0	13 9 0	14 8 4	2 5	2 2	
68 33 7	47 34 12	48 28 0	73 23 13	71 22 0	76 37 5	53 34 15	59 10 10	8 4	7 3	
77 0 0	77 18 0	78 21 0	89 0 0	93 18 0	90 5 0	93 33 2	82 33 8	13 4	13 2	
68 36 4	71 25 0	97 10 4	170 21 1	184 11 8	193 36 2	199 6 3	126 9 2	26 1	39 3	
181 0 0	130 0 0	159 32 0	240 0 0	262 25 0	245 34 0	222 19 0	197 38 8	33 9	32 1	
23 8 0	24 17 9	23 11 0	25 22 0	19 0 0	22 26 0	19 0 0	23 21 4	5 4	3 8	
5 17 0	5 30 0	5 31 3	5 30 7	6 10 6	6 4 7	4 32 8	5 25 15	1 8	1 4	
15 20 8	13 0 6	17 0 0	14 34 0	19 7 3	20 34 7	20 24 6	17 21 5	5 2	5 3	
106 14 0	104 23 3	194 24 0	83 7 10	109 35 9	146 8 9	1 5 0	110 25 5	15 3	17 6	
113 0 0	86 6 8	129 20 0	168 13 0	113 18 0	116 9 0	140 3 11	117 0 10	16 7	18 0	
25 0 0	132 0 0	99 0 0	105 0 0	85 0 0	107 30 2	73 0 8	97 19 1	15 1	9 9	
38 0 0	40 0 0	41 0 0	60 0 0	48 0 0	53 0 0	41 37 0	40 27 11	5 1	4 8	
7 12 8	7 8 0	6 26 13	8 3 11	9 32 9	9 16 0	8 15 6	7 18 14	1 4	1 4	
29 33 13	30 17 6	30 2 2	32 25 10	34 34 8	35 25 0	35 26 0	33 35 9	7 0	6 6	
7 35 0	7 23 0	6 35 0	6 6 0	6 27 0	7 0 0	7 0 0	6 17 12	1 9	1 8	
13 0 0	11 18 0	15 4 0	14 5 0	13 13 0	13 25 0	17 14 0	13 10 0	2 9	3 6	
41 19 1	45 26 0	38 5 0	38 12 8	36 15 9	40 24 0	37 25 5	40 13 1	6 3	5 4	
8 24 9	8 12 15	10 28 15	6 12 10	10 33 4	11 27 0	11 0 0	8 23 4	2 8	2 7	
28 13 0	29 37 0	30 2 2	27 29 0	25 0 0	24 20 0	24 0 0	28 24 13	6 1	4 3	
6 0 0	5 15 0	4 25 0	4 30 0	4 32 0	7 25 0	6 20 0	5 10 11	3 7	2 7	
3 1 4	6 12 9	5 0 4	4 8 2	3 10 0	4 6 2	4 18 0	4 12 5	1 6	1 5	
8 30 1	10 14 5	9 8 10	11 1 6	9 0 10	8 38 0	7 27 11	8 15 12	2 4	2 0	
10 15 0	9 22 0	10 9 0	12 38 0	10 16 4	13 6 0	11 23 0	9 6 3	3 2	3 7	
8 0 0	8 28 0	7 38 11	7 39 11	8 23 2	8 13 8	9 24 15	7 38 12	3 0	2 2	
1,186 4 11	1,102 33 2	1,196 5 2	1,435 15 7	1,430 1 5	1,565 27 2	1,522 27 4	1,366 12 1	9 3	9 3	

APP. IX.
Punjab Review.

In this statement the figures of population given are those of the census of 1881, except in column 19, where the figures of the census of 1891 are taken. The annexed two maps may be of use as illustrating the distribution of consumption over the province. Looking at the figures of the first and last years of this decade, it might appear that there had been a very considerable increase of consumption. This increase is, however, more apparent than real, and is due principally to the substitution of licit for illicit consumption and partly also to more correct statistics since the creation of an excise department five years ago. The best proof of this is, I think, to be obtained by a comparison of the figures of the two years 1888-89 (1,196 maunds) and 1889-90 (1,435 maunds). It is, of course, absurd to suppose that the consumption in Ludhiana increased from 97 to 179 maunds, and that in Ferozepore from 160 to 240 in a single year. In these two districts, which have always depended on Malwa opium for the principal part of their supply, the reported licit consumption was only 201 maunds in 1887-88, during which year the licit import of the Malwa drug was practically stopped. The arrangement for allowing the import at the present reduced rate of duty came into force rather late in 1888-89, and its full effect was not seen till the following year, when the reported licit consumption rose to 410 maunds, i.e., more than 100 per cent. It is quite clear, I think, that these districts will have Malwa opium; and, if there is no arrangement for a licit supply the drug will find its way in from native territory. As remarked by Sir James Lyall, it is impossible to keep it out.

21. The high incidence of consumption in the Simla district is due to the fact that the census was taken at a time (February) when the hill stations and cantonments which the district contains are nearly empty. Leaving it, therefore, out of account, the districts in which the consumption was heaviest are (average of 10 years):—

Districts.	Ounces per 100 of Population.
Ferozepore	33.9
Ludhiana	26.1
Amritsar	16.7
Lahore	15.3
Gurdaspur	15.1
Jullundur	13.4
Umballa	10.7

These seven districts contribute 281,487 or nearly 30 per cent. of the total Sikh population of the province (1,120,259). A comparison of the figures in column 18 with those in column 4 of the statement given in the preceding paragraph will show that there is a close connexion between the strength of the Sikh element in the population and the consumption of opium. Without going very deeply into this matter, I may express the opinion that the explanation of this is to be found in the fact that with the Sikhs opium-eating takes the place of tobacco smoking, in which their creed forbids their indulgence.

22. Opium-eating is the almost universal form of consumption. The use of post or poppy-heads infused as a drink is practically confined to the Sikhs and ordinary Jāts of the central districts (Lahore, Amritsar, Gurdaspur, Siālkot, and Jullundur). The practice of opium-smoking (madak and chanda) is of comparatively recent (and at all events in the Punjab proper, of foreign) origin. Except in the case of Delhi it may be said to have been introduced by down-country people (from the North-western Provinces) coming into the province as servants and camp followers, and is never spread beyond a few centres in the neighbourhood of amusements or large civil stations. When Government took up the question of stopping the licensed sale of this form of the drug, licenses were held at 15 places. The licenses were separate, but they were disposed of along with those for the retail of opium. Some doubts were felt by Government with regard to the probable effect of closing the licensed shops; but orders were passed in 1884 that licenses should not in future be issued in Delhi, Lahore, and Peshawar. The shops at Ludhiana, Ferozepore, Chārit, Guprānwāla, Jhatum, Hazāra, and Kohāt were closed from 1st April 1889; while the remaining five at Umballa, Amritsar, Siālkot, Rāwal-

pindi, and Danna were closed in the following year, and since 1st April 1890 the licit sale of the drug in the form in which it is used for smoking ceased. It was of course to be expected that the practice would be carried on surreptitiously, that is, the practice of smoking opium in company; and the place of the one licensed shop at each of the centres mentioned was usually taken by several private "chanda khānas." The difficulty in dealing with these is that if a few people meet on private premises to smoke opium, each contributing or using his own preparation for the purpose, and no payment being made, there is no offence committed. With a view to discourage the practice by making the indulgence more difficult the quantity of the preparation (madak or chanda) which could be legally possessed by a person at one time has now been reduced from 5 to 1. The following remarks on the subject which appeared in the Government review of last year's Excise Report may be quoted: "The reports regarding the effect of the measures adopted against opium-smoking are satisfactory. In suppressing the establishments in which, as a matter of business, facilities were provided for those already disposed to smoke opium and temptations were held out to others to acquire the practice, and limiting to 1 tolu the amount of any preparation of opium which a private person may possess, we have gone as far as, in the opinion of the Lieutenant-Governor, it is legitimate for a Government, and especially for a foreign Government like ours, to go towards repressing a vice of this kind. If, as has been suggested by some, we were to attempt to interfere with the smoking of opium in private houses the remedy would be infinitely worse than the disease."

LICENSING ARRANGEMENTS AND RETAIL PRICE.

23. Consumers of opium can only obtain the drug from licensed retail vendors; the latter get their supplies either direct from the producers (and in the case of excise opium by purchase from the Treasury), or through the medium of wholesale dealers. A licensed vendor (wholesale or retail) wishing to import Malwa opium must obtain a permit from the Deputy Commissioner of his district which certifies that he is authorised to import a certain quantity of the drug. On the strength of this he purchases the quantity required from the local merchants, brings it to the scales at Ajmere, where it is weighed and the duty levied, and exchanges his permit for a pass which covers the import to his own district. In the case of home-grown opium (including that coming from Kashmir, &c.) transport from the district of purchase to that of vend is regulated by a system of passes.

The following is a description of the arrangements for licensing vend.

Licenses, for which a small fixed fee is charged, are granted by Deputy Commissioners to persons who purchase standing crops from the cultivators and extract the drug, or to wholesale dealers who purchase opium or poppy-heads from the cultivators or the licensees just mentioned. It is through these wholesale dealers who can only sell to each other or to licensed retail vendors that the produce of the opium-producing districts is for the most part distributed to the retail vendors of other parts.

Two systems of licensing retail vend are provided for by the rules. Under the first (Rule 5a) the number and locality of the shops in each district are fixed beforehand, and the license fees payable for the right of selling at one or more than one of these shops is determined by the result of a public auction held before the commencement of each official year. The second system is that of farming the fees (Rule 5b); and under this the fee leviable in a district, or in part of a district, on licenses for the retail sale of opium may be let in farm for a term not exceeding five years. Under this latter system power is given to make such reservations or restrictions with respect to the grant of licenses by the farmer as may be thought fit; and in practice the number and sites of the shops are fixed by the Deputy Commissioner for the few districts where the arrangements are under this rule.

24. The following statistics of the number of licenses in each of the last 10 years may be given.

APPENDIX.

STATEMENT showing the number of WHOLESALE and RETAIL LICENSES for VEND of OPIUM in each of the last 10 Years in the PUNJAB (1883-84 to 1892-93).

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER of WHOLESALE and RETAIL LICENSES for VEND

No.	Name of District.	Population, 1901.	Number of Wholesale Licenses including Licenses for purchase of standing Crop.									
			1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.
1	Hissar	776,006										
2	Rohtak	590,475										
3	Gurgaon	608,920										
4	Delhi	638,689						1	1	1	1	1
5	Karnal	683,718										
6	Umballa	1,033,427	96	81	81	85	79	91	81	143	147	131
7	Simla	44,642	39	35	26	28	26	33	29	71	65	33
8	Kangra	763,030	69	42	39	37	34	33	27	95	70	59
9	Hoshiarpur	1,011,659	8	5	5	5	5	5	6	9	9	8
10	Jullundur	907,583	5	4	2	3	5	2	2	4	2	
11	Ludhiana	648,722	1	2	1	4	4	2			2	
12	Ferozepore	886,076	3	2	2	3	5		2	4	4	
13	Mooltan	631,434	3	3	2	3	2	3	2	3	2	2
14	Jhang	436,841	2	1		1					1	
15	Montgomery	409,521		1						1	1	1
16	Lahore	1,075,379	2	2	3	3	2	1	2	2	4	2
17	Amritsar	992,697	24	20	20	15	10	6	8	14	16	16
18	Gurdassar	943,922								1	1	1
19	Sialkot	1,119,847	1	1	1						2	1
20	Gujrat	760,875	5	6	6	1	3	2	3	2	2	1
21	Gujrat (contd.)	699,163	1	1	1			1				1
22	Sheikhpur	403,558	201	158	92	124	135	110	250	150	511	32
23	Jhalam	609,056				1						
24	Nawalpore	887,124	1	2	2	2	3	1	1	1		1
25	Nazara	516,288									1	
26	Peshawar	703,763	2	1		2						
27	Kohat	203,175										
28	Bannu	372,276										
29	Dera Ismail Khan	486,201	1	1	1							
30	Dera Ghazi Khan	494,031	31	36	32	27	23	25	23	25	28	27
31	Muzaffargarh	381,095	2	1	3	2			3	2	2	3
Total		20,800,913	497	285	319	346	336	318	458	575	872	360

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

of OPIUM in each of the last 10 Years in the PUNJAB (1883-84 to 1892-93).

Number of Retail Licenses.										Average Population per Retail License in 1892-93.	Remarks.
1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.		
87	58	79	69	42	38	51	59	54	52	14,823	
13	13	16	15	16	16	15	15	15	15	39,365	
5	5	5	5	27	27	27	27	26	23	30,406	
44	44	41	41	41	41	41	41	41	41	15,378	
39	39	39	34	33	37	41	48	48	48	15,900	
81	81	81	81	81	81	73	70	72	66	13,965	
5	5	5	7	7	5	7	7	7	5	8,928	
5	5	5	5	107	107	108	108	77	77	3,779	
55	55	55	55	55	56	56	56	56	56	18,065	
78	78	77	76	76	76	76	76	76	76	11,942	
1	2	1	91	99	107	107	108	106	105	6,178	
207	192	169	164	167	167	175	175	174	175	5,067	
108	108	108	108	108	108	108	108	76	76	8,303	
32	32	32	36	36	36	37	38	39	39	11,201	
31	31	31	31	31	31	33	33	34	34	14,622	
135	135	135	138	138	138	138	135	134	135	7,966	
29	29	29	29	29	156	156	156	150	120	6,618	
14	14	14	14	70	70	87	87	87	87	10,849	
13	13	13	13	80	80	80	80	80	80	13,998	
5	5	5	5	19	19	19	19	19	19	40,046	
65	67	66	66	66	66	66	67	66	66	10,457	
3	3	3	3	14	14	14	14	12	12	41,162	
4	4	4	4	39	39	39	39	39	39	15,617	
7	7	7	7	81	79	79	109	92	92	9,643	
3	3	3	3	75	75	80	26	26	24	21,513	
7	7	7	7	29	29	29	31	29	29	24,268	
1	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	3	3	67,725	
2	2	2	2	9	9	13	13	11	11	83,843	
31	31	6	6	31	31	31	31	31	26	18,700	
4	4	4	4	46	47	54	54	54	54	7,482	
63	63	63	63	63	63	68	68	51	51	7,472	
1,177	1,136	1,106	1,185	1,717	1,849	1,910	1,991	1,785	1,780	11,799	

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

These figures are taken from the annual Excise Returns, and the following explanation with regard to the increase in the number of retail licenses shown in the year 1887-88 and onwards is necessary. Previous to that year, it had been the practice in several districts, where one person had the monopoly of a number of different shops, to show him in the returns as holding only one license for them all; and in fact he did hold a single license, which covered several shops. From 1887-88 a separate license has been given for each shop; and the returns of the last six years in the above statement show the actual number of shops licensed, while those of the previous four years show only the number of licensed vendors in a good many districts. Thus, in Kanjra there were 167 shops in 1889-90 as well as in 1887-88; but in the former year the entry is five, because all the shops were in the hands of five licensees. Similar with Amritsar, Siakow, Gurdaspur, and other districts. In most districts there has actually been a reduction in the number of licensed shops in the course of the last 10 years.

25. A very important point that has invariably, I may say, been lost sight of in comparing the system in force in the Punjab with that in other

Incidence of license fees on consumption.

provinces is the comparatively large amount of taxation which is, under the existing provincial system, taken in the form of license fees. It is only by comparing the total amount of taxation that the drug pays before it comes into consumption, that a just idea of the relative merits of the systems in force in any two provinces, so far as the principle of minimum consumption with maximum revenue is concerned, can be arrived at. It has repeatedly been objected to the Punjab system, practically without contradiction, so far, that it encourages "cheap opium." This is a matter that requires to be noticed in some detail; and I think that a closer examination of the facts will show that there has been a good deal of misapprehension with regard to them. Because the wholesale price of the drug in the Punjab is comparatively low, it has been concluded that the retail price is much lower than it ought to be; and the real incidence of the taxation has been lost sight of. The statement on the next page shows for the last 10 years total amount of revenue derived from excise on the drug in Bengal, the North-western Provinces and the Punjab.

APPENDIX.

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

Province.	Head.	Revenue derived during the Year of										Remarks.
		1883-84.	1884-85.	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	
Lower Provinces of Bengal.	License fees from retail vend of opium.	Rs. 3,13,065	Rs. 3,23,671	Rs. 3,22,871	Rs. 3,55,903	Rs. 3,76,688	Rs. 4,09,679	Rs. 3,83,365	Rs. 3,95,219	Rs. 4,44,137	Rs. —	Details of consumption in pounds for the last complete year (1892-93): Bengal. 2,000 North-western Provinces and Oudh. 1,704 Punjab. 1,565 *The amount paid on account of discount at the rate of Rs. 1 per cent has been excluded from these figures.
	Gain on sale proceeds of excise opium.	15,32,416	15,60,261	15,35,107	15,82,842	16,08,230	15,98,455	15,76,121	16,00,093	16,74,658	—	
	Total.	19,05,481	18,83,932	18,57,978	19,05,751	19,84,918	20,08,134	19,59,486	19,95,312	21,18,825	—	
North-western Provinces and Oudh.	License fees from retail vend of opium.	1,13,712	1,22,217	1,27,488	1,26,591	1,31,658	1,42,083	1,45,599	1,33,094	1,53,048	—	
	Gain on sale proceeds of excise opium.	4,63,834	4,56,838	4,64,920	4,68,136	4,59,865	5,13,146	5,22,201	5,11,559	5,28,126*	—	
	Total.	5,77,546	5,79,055	5,91,708	5,94,727	5,91,523	6,55,134	6,78,800	6,70,653	6,81,174	—	
Punjab.	License fees from retail vend of opium.	3,53,475	3,37,858	3,26,471	3,22,647	3,12,818	3,17,987	3,24,284	3,48,428	3,48,055	3,59,147	
	Gain on sale proceeds of excise opium.	—	—	—	13,538	23,160	18,588	18,189	25,607	28,604	31,996	
	Duty on Malwa opium.	27,825	42,350	4,200	—	—	9,625	22,400	47,670	48,615	58,380	
	Average duty.	41,195	34,786	22,238	21,972	31,794	40,560	36,806	86,681	36,404	23,210	
	Total.	4,22,495	4,14,994	3,51,909	3,57,217	3,67,772	3,86,160	4,18,675	4,59,486	4,61,768	4,77,733	

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

Thus the consumption in the Punjab pays more than double the tax under this head (license fees) than the consumption in the North-western Provinces does, and it is evident that more than was realised from this source in Bengal. Taking the figures of the last complete year (1891-92) for the three provinces, we have the following result:—

Province.	Total Consumption in Strs.	Amount levied in License Fees.	Incidence of License Fees per Str.
Bengal	69,232	Rs. 2,44,167	3.5
North-western Provinces and Oudh.	68,155	1,58,048	2.2
Punjab	69,627	3,48,055	5.0

So that the consumption in the Punjab pays an average of 5.6 per cent taxation under this head as compared with 5.0 and 2.2 respectively in Bengal and the North-western Provinces. The importance of this matter will be shown in the next paragraph. It may be mentioned that the reason for the comparatively high incidence of license fees in the Punjab is to be found in the history of the origin of the present system (see Appendix II). Under that system the taxation of opium has from the first been levied almost entirely in the form of license fees, while in other provinces the revenue has been derived mostly from a direct duty on the drug.

26. In the case of excise opium Government fixes the wholesale price to be charged at the Treasury. For most of the opium of this kind consumed in

the Punjab the full price of Rs. 15 is charged. The quantity sold in Lahore and two or three other districts at the reduced price of Rs. 13 has been small. The price of Malwa opium is usually Rs. 7 to Rs. 8 a ser on the spot, varying according to season and quality, and with the duty, earnings, &c. it costs the importer Rs. 11 to Rs. 12 a ser. Punjab opium without any direct duty except that on cultivation, costs at least Rs. 10 to Rs. 12 a ser whole-sale. It is in considering the price at which the drug can be purchased by the consumer that the importance of the subject dealt with in the preceding paragraph comes in. Owing to the heavier incidence of the license fees, excise opium, even if raised in the Punjab at a price of Rs. 15 a ser, is actually more heavily taxed by the time it reaches the consumer than the same opium for which the full price of Rs. 15 is paid by a licensee in the North-western Provinces. Thus, when we issue opium at Rs. 15 a ser from the Lahore Treasury the licensed vendor has to pay Rs. 13 as the price and Rs. 5-4-3 in license fees, a total of Rs. 18-4-3; the corresponding figures for the North-western Provinces being Rs. 15 and Rs. 2-3-3, total Rs. 17-3-3. For all the districts (the first five in the statement below) in which opium is issued at the full price of Rs. 15 a ser the incidence of price + license fees is upwards of Rs. 20 a ser. The retail price charged to the consumers is determined by (1) the wholesale price which the vendor has had to pay, and (2) the amount that he has to pay for his license. There is enough competition for the licenses in most places to keep down the rate of profit which the vendor derives from the business.

The annexed statement, taken from the annual Excise Returns, shows for each district in the province the incidence in 1892-93 of the license fees, with the wholesale and retail prices charged:—

STATEMENT showing the INCIDENCE of LICENSE FEES on OPIMUM, with the WHOLESALE and RETAIL PRICES during the YEAR 1892-93.

Division.	District.	Consumption of Opium in Strs.	Demand on account of License Fees.	Incidence of License Fees per Ser.	Wholesale Price per Ser.	Total Cost per Ser.	Retail Price per Ser.
			Rs.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
Delhi	Kissar	1,034	9,579	9 13 5	15 0 0	24 13 5	26 10 0
	Meerut	661	4,224	6 15 10	15 0 0	21 15 10	23 0 0
	Gurgaon	428	3,642	8 8 2	15 0 0	23 8 2	25 0 0
	Delhi	2,534	16,606	6 10 11	15 0 0	21 10 11	23 4 0
	Rawal	1,960	11,953	6 1 6	15 0 0	21 1 6	23 0 0
	Udhampur	3,872	23,823	6 11 1	15 0 0	21 11 1	23 0 0
Jullundur	Santa	423	4,450	10 9 0	11 0 0	21 9 0	22 13 9
	Kangra	329	4,775	12 13 0	11 0 0	23 13 0	24 9 0
	Nashikpur	2,555	14,144	5 0 1	12 0 0	17 0 1	18 0 0
	Jullundur	3,755	18,941	5 12 11	10 14 5	15 11 4	16 8 0
	Ludhiana	7,166	16,159	2 0 5	13 0 0	15 0 5	16 5 4
	Parangipore	8,895	40,410	4 8 2	10 15 0	14 7 8	15 11 0
Lahore	Meerut	760	16,900	22 4 0	16 0 0	38 4 0	40 0 0
	Jhang	192	2,129	11 8 5	11 13 9	22 15 2	23 0 3
	Muzaffargarh	824	4,582	5 9 0	10 4 0	15 13 0	16 6 0
	Lahore	3,925	21,225	5 4 3	12 12 0	17 9 3	18 0 0
	Amritsar	5,604	31,995	5 11 4	10 3 10	15 14 4	16 0 0
	Gurdaspur	2,921	15,465	5 4 9	11 10 8	16 15 5	17 4 7
Rawalpindi	Sialkot	1,677	12,263	7 5 0	12 0 0	19 5 0	20 0 0
	Gujrat	335	2,364	7 0 10	12 8 0	19 8 10	20 0 0
	Gujranwala	1,429	8,379	5 13 9	12 8 0	18 5 9	19 0 0
	Shahpur	280	1,290	4 9 9	12 0 0	16 9 9	17 0 0
	Jhelum	694	3,110	4 7 8	12 0 0	16 7 8	17 0 0
	Rawalpindi	1,505	20,490	13 3 11	13 0 0	26 3 11	27 0 0
Peshawar	Hazara	440	4,545	10 5 3	13 0 0	23 5 3	24 8 0
	Peshawar	360	10,464	29 14 5	13 0 0	42 14 5	44 0 0
	Kohat	260	3,120	12 0 0	14 0 0	26 0 0	27 0 0
Dera Ismail Khan	Banna	178	2,710	15 3 7	14 0 0	29 3 7	30 0 0
	Dera Ismail Khan	308	6,880	22 6 6	12 5 0	34 11 6	35 2 2
	Dera Ghazi Khan	463	7,177	15 9 6	10 4 0	25 12 0	26 0 0
	Muzaffargarh	385	5,070	13 2 8	16 0 0	29 2 8	30 0 0
Total		60,307	3,59,282	5 14 4	11 11 5	17 9 9	18 14 4

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

The figures of the important district of Umballa are vitiated by the fact that the wholesale price shown is that of crude opium. Taking the standard of excise opium, the wholesale price there is certainly not less than Rs. 10 or Rs. 12 a ser; but I have left the figures as they appear in the Excise Returns.

Apart from the above statistics, the recognised price of opium, what is actually charged for the drug as sold by the licensed vendor is usually 4 annas or 5 annas a tola (Rs. 20 to Rs. 25 a ser) except in the frontier districts, where it is higher. I doubt if inquiry at any ordinary licensed shop in the province will show that it is lower than this, unless here and there in the vicinity of native territory, where the price is forced down by the

competition of the vendors in that territory. It is by such inquiry, rather than by calculations like those given above, that the price actually charged to consumers can be ascertained. If a purchaser asks for a rupee's worth of opium he will in most districts get 3 or 4 tola's according to the extent of the competition in the neighbourhood; but sales are usually of very minute quantities, and the price charged is then a good deal higher, at the rate, probably, of 24 tola's for the rupee (Rs. 24 a ser). In the frontier districts, and in the or two others where there is keen competition for the monopoly, and the incidence of license fees is consequently high, retail prices are also a good deal higher.

ANNEXURE

STATEMENT giving DETAILS of CONSUMPTION of OPIUM, REVENUE derived

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
—	Name of District.	Population (Census 1891).				Consumption of Opium (in Sers).			
		Muhamma- dans.	Sikhs.	Hindus and others except Sikhs.	Total.	Maltwa.	Excise.	Other.	Total.
1	Hissar	199,010	22,151	554,845	776,006	—	874	210	1,084
2	Rontak	83,515	154	554,800	599,473	—	504	—	504
3	Gurgaon	209,931	102	458,896	668,929	—	423	—	423
4	Delhi	140,741	883	485,566	627,190	273	1,080	1,041	2,394
5	Karnal	171,712	8,037	308,969	588,718	614	121	1,225	1,960
6	Umballa	300,856	92,679	658,892	1,052,427	3,035	—	2,337	5,372
7	Simla	7,152	517	26,973	44,642	—	—	423	423
8	Kangra	39,709	1,461	721,960	763,130	—	—	529	529
9	Hoshiarpur	328,668	70,709	612,283	1,011,660	—	—	2,353	2,353
10	Jullundur	413,169	110,790	383,324	907,283	1,623	—	2,730	3,753
11	Ludhiana	326,687	141,603	280,422	748,712	5,358	—	2,408	7,966
12	Perozepore	464,977	226,361	255,538	946,876	5,115	15	3,169	8,299
13	Meerut	503,962	2,332	124,640	631,434	—	—	760	760
14	Jhang	344,433	3,941	88,467	436,841	—	—	192	192
15	Montgomery	361,323	16,032	121,566	498,921	—	332	492	824
16	Lahore	645,083	152,023	275,273	1,072,379	—	421	5,504	5,925
17	Amritsar	452,237	261,452	279,008	992,697	3,312	—	2,262	5,604
18	Gurdaspur	459,039	85,837	399,046	943,922	—	—	2,921	2,921
19	Shikot	685,342	49,872	384,633	1,119,847	—	—	1,677	1,677
20	Gujrat	669,347	19,018	72,510	760,875	—	—	335	335
21	Gujranwala	475,454	45,316	169,359	690,129	—	—	1,428	1,428
22	Sheikpur	417,661	9,777	66,150	493,588	—	—	280	280
23	Jhelum	542,645	15,169	61,242	609,056	—	—	694	694
24	Rawalpindi	768,368	27,470	91,356	887,194	—	400	1,105	1,505
25	Hazara	438,453	3,609	24,226	516,288	—	—	440	440
26	Peshawar	651,443	9,125	80,200	740,768	—	230	720	950
27	Kohat	387,641	4,474	11,040	403,155	—	—	450	450
28	Bannu	357,569	1,052	32,945	391,566	—	—	178	178
29	Dera Ismail Khan	420,189	2,240	62,172	484,601	—	—	308	308
30	Dera Ghazi Khan	342,537	1,424	59,027	404,028	—	—	463	463
31	Muzaffargarh	327,727	2,715	59,653	390,095	—	—	385	385
Total		11,625,290	1,222,533	7,862,675	20,710,503	2,960	4,515	37,129	54,604

APPENDIX.

A.

from it, &c., in each District of the Punjab during the Year 1892-3.

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
Licenses.			Revenue.					Remarks.
Number of Wholesale Licenses, including Purchase of Standing Crops.	Number of Retail.	Average Population per Retail License.	License Fees.	Duty on Maltwa Opium.	Gain Proceeds on Excise Opium.	Other Items.	Total.	
—	52	14,923	Rs. 5,579	Rs. —	Rs. 6,773	Rs. —	Rs. 16,352	
—	15	29,865	4,222	—	4,812	—	9,034	
—	22	30,406	3,642	—	8,317	3	6,962	
1	41	15,578	16,000	840	8,370	—	25,210	
—	48	15,900	11,361	1,890	338	—	14,089	
131	36	15,965	24,475	9,845	—	—	39,820	
33	5	8,928	4,583	—	—	—	4,583	
59	77	9,779	7,070	—	—	—	7,070	
8	56	18,065	14,184	—	—	—	14,184	
—	76	11,342	18,041	3,150	—	—	21,191	
—	105	6,178	16,159	17,115	—	—	33,274	
—	175	5,067	39,960	15,750	36	2	55,798	
2	76	8,308	16,910	—	—	3	16,913	
—	39	11,201	2,129	—	—	—	2,129	
1	34	14,692	4,588	—	1,909	2	6,499	
2	185	7,966	30,668	—	2,111	—	32,779	
16	150	6,618	32,675	10,390	—	—	43,065	
1	87	10,849	15,470	—	—	—	15,470	
1	80	13,998	12,238	—	—	—	12,238	
1	19	40,046	2,369	—	—	5	2,374	
1	66	10,457	8,200	—	—	—	8,200	
92	12	11,162	1,663	—	—	—	1,663	
—	39	15,617	3,116	—	—	—	3,116	
1	92	9,643	20,405	—	2,300	—	22,705	
—	24	21,512	4,545	—	—	—	4,545	
—	29	24,268	10,464	—	1,330	—	11,844	
—	3	67,725	3,123	—	—	—	3,123	
—	11	33,843	2,710	—	—	—	2,710	
—	26	18,700	6,880	—	—	—	6,880	
27	54	7,462	7,312	—	—	—	7,312	
3	51	7,472	5,085	—	—	—	5,085	
880	1,780	11,799	359,147	58,350	31,396	15	449,538	

T. GORDON WALKER.
Commissioner of Excise, Punjab.
P 4

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

ANNEXURE B.

HISTORICAL SKETCH of the SYSTEM of EXCISE on OPIUM in the PUNJAB.

1. Before annexation there was no interference of any sort with the cultivation of the poppy or the manufacture and consumption of opium. On annexation (1849) the Board of Administration made the first attempt at taxation by disposing to farmers of the monopoly of retail vend over fixed areas, the producers being allowed to sell to none but the farmers. In 1853 a proposal was started to substitute for this system of taxation by license fees the levy of an acreage duty on poppy cultivation at the rate of Rs. 2 an acre, the grower being allowed to dispose of his produce as he liked, i.e., direct to consumers. This proposal was carried into effect by Mr. Onst in 1859, the system being applied to the four divisions (as then constituted) of Umballa, Jalandhar, Amritsar, and Lahore (except the hill districts of Simla and Kangra).

2. The original object of the acreage system was either lost sight of or abandoned. It was later on decided that from sale was not the intention, but that producers must sell to the licensed vendors (see Punjab Government Notification, No. 58, dated 17th April 1869). From that time the system has been a combination of cultivation, subject to an acreage duty and taxation by means of license fees.

3. In 1873 new opium rules were introduced by the Punjab Government, and they perpetuated the system, as above described, of an acreage duty combined with license fees. The acreage system was (Rule 2) extended to the whole province except the Delhi and Hissar divisions (as then constituted).

4. The home-grown supply of the Punjab was apparently never sufficient for the requirements of the province; and it was supplemented by import from Nepal, the Rajputana States, Malwa, Kashmir, and the native States under the political control of the Punjab Government. On this import there was no restriction. From 1880 the best import from Nepal was absolutely stopped, and that of Malwa opium practically so by subjecting it to the payment of the full duty of Rs. 700 per chest, or Rs. 10 a seer (see No. 32 of the rules passed in 1880).

5. During the period 1850-1888 there has been a good deal of uncertainty, and several changes of policy in regard to the sources from which the home supply should be supplemented. The alternatives were (1) Malwa opium at a reduced duty, and (2) Government excise opium from the Bengal factories, and the uncertainty is scarcely surprising, as the Local Government had to feel its way in the matter. From 1880 to 1885 the import was permitted of Malwa opium at the reduced duty of Rs. 175 a chest (Rs. 2-8 a seer) up to a maximum of 1,200 maunds per annum. In 1885 this arrangement was stopped, and a trial was given to the plan of substituting excise opium. From 1888 the present arrangement was introduced. This is a combination of the two plans, i.e., the import of Malwa opium up to a fixed limit per annum (400 chests or, roughly, 700 maunds in 1892-3 for consumption in Punjab districts) was permitted at the reduced duty of Rs. 210 a chest (Rs. 3 a seer); while the Bengal Government agreed to supply up to 200 maunds of excise opium at the actual cost price of Rs. 4-2 a seer.

6. A good deal of misapprehension has been shown in the discussions with regard to the policy of the Local Government in respect of excise and Malwa opium; and this seems to have arisen principally from losing

sight of the facts stated in the above outline as to the origin and history of the system. The Local Government has always looked for its revenue to the license fees rather than to direct taxation on the drug. The system of taking most of the taxation in this form had become firmly established, i.e., a comparatively low wholesale price of opium, with comparatively high taxation in the form of license fees. The following illustration of the misapprehension entertained with regard to the provincial system may be given. In 1886 the finance committee wrote in their report of the provincial system in the following terms:—

"While Government can supply opium to consumers who are willing to pay Rs. 50 to Rs. 30 a seer for it, it is clearly a fiscal loss to supply the Punjab consumers with opium at half the price."

There never was any question of supplying the consumers with opium at Rs. 10 to Rs. 12 a seer. That was the highest wholesale price that the licensed vendor would then, it was supposed, pay for excise opium, because he had to pay in addition such a large amount in license fees. The actual retail price was little, if at all, below that prevailing in the North-western provinces (it was actually Rs. 22 in 1885-86, and Rs. 24 in 1886-87); only more of the taxation was under the established system taken in the form of license fee. Thus:—

Year.	Wholesale Price per Seer.	Incidence of License Fees per Seer.	Total Taxation per Seer.
1885-86	Rs. 2. p. 10. 0. 0	Rs. a. p. 7. 6. 0	Rs. a. p. 17. 6. 0
1886-87	13. 8. 6	6. 12. 0	20. 0. 0

7. The opium rules of 1873, referred to in paragraph 3 above, remained in force till 1880, when new rules, framed under the Opium Act of 1878, were introduced. While dealing with the sources of supply from outside the province, in the manner described in paragraph 4, these rules left the arrangements with regard to opium produced in Punjab districts as they were. The rules of 1880 contained some grave defects, the most important being that which was discovered by the criminal courts, that it was no offence for a producer to consume his own opium. It was found that, although large areas were cultivated with poppy in the central districts (Lahore, Amritsar, Gurdaspur, and one or two others), little or some of the produce found its way into the hands of the licensed vendors, being consumed by the growers, or surreptitiously disposed of by them. After a good deal of discussion the existing rules were finally passed in 1889. These removed the defect with regard to consumption by producers, making it expressly an offence, and prohibiting disposal otherwise than to licensed vendors, while at the same time power was taken to enhance the acreage duty which had hitherto remained at the rate originally fixed of Rs. 2 an acre up to a maximum of Rs. 8 an acre. The object of this provision was to enable Government to deal with the cultivation in those districts where consumption by producers and other illicit practices were most rife. The steps taken in this direction are described in the body of the memorandum.

(Signed) T. GORDON WALKER,
Commissioner of Excise.

ANNEXURE C.

COPY of a LETTER, No. 265, dated 10th May 1887, from GOVERNMENT, PUNJAB, to the GOVERNMENT of INDIA.

No. 265, dated Lahore, the 10th May 1887.

From W. M. YOUNG, Esq., Secretary to Government, Punjab, to the SECRETARY to the GOVERNMENT of INDIA, Foreign Department.

In continuation of my telegram, No. 284, of the 25th instant, I am desirous by the Lieutenant-Governor to

address you on the subject of opium arrangements in the Punjab. The consideration of the Ajmere Opium Rules could not be conveniently separated from the more general question of the opium system which should, at least for the present, be adopted in this province; and this question is largely, if not mainly, a political one.

2. This general question has also been for a good many months an open one. In former years the Punjab used to obtain part of its supply from Nepal and

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

native States to the south and east of the province, but both of these sources were closed by the proceedings of 1878 to 1880, which resulted in the prohibition of the import and transport of opium from Nepal and the imposition of the practically prohibitive duty of Rs. 700 per chest on the opium of Rajputana and Central India. It was at first intended to meet the requirements which cultivation in the Punjab could not supply by obtaining opium from the Ghazipur factory. But experience showed that the price which could be obtained for this article in the Punjab was very much below what it would fetch in the Calcutta market or if exported to China; and on this and other grounds, more particularly because it was feared that, unless the duty of Rs. 700 per chest were reduced, opium would be smuggled into the Punjab from the Rajputana States to the south of the Punjab border, the Government of India in August 1880 agreed to permit as a temporary measure the import, under proper safeguards, of Malwa opium up to 1,200 maunds a year, on payment of one-fourth of the prescribed duty of Rs. 175 a chest, that is, Rs. 2-8 a seer. A report was required upon this experiment and furnished in January 1884. It was then decided to give up the quarter duty system and to revert to the plan of obtaining opium from Ghazipur. Difficulties again arose about the price; and Sir Charles Nicholson, when inquiring last summer as to the desirability and possibility of extending the cultivation of the poppy in the Punjab, recorded the opinion that the arrangement for the purchase of opium from the Ghazipur factory appeared to have a element of failure. The subject attracted the attention of the finance committee, who have made certain proposals which will be noticed below. Finally, in May, June, and July last the active inquiries of Mr. Macdonachie, the Deputy Commissioner of Gurgaon, established the fact that recently an extensive opium trade had been secretly carried on between parts of the Jeypore State and certain portions of Patiala and Jind which are landlocked by the British territories of the Punjab. Three contraband consignments were seized, one of 72 maunds at Salawas in Jind territory; one of nearly 67 maunds at Narnaul in Patiala territory; and one at Alwar of more than 12½ maunds. Altogether upwards of 140 maunds were stopped on the way up to Jind and Patiala. Information received this month suggests that the smugglers having sustained a severe check on the Gurgaon and Rohitak border are now intending to make their passage further west across the old Sirsa district at one or other of its two narrow parts, viz., below Sirsa or near Dabwali. Though this opium was being smuggled into Jind and Patiala, it would have found its way in part into surrounding British districts. The complete stoppage of the legitimate import of Malwa opium has, as other information shows, made it very difficult for the Sikh States to supply their contractors.

3. The finance committee was not acquainted with the particulars of the smuggling cases, and the note of the committee communicated to this Government for opinion by the Government of India in the Department of Finance, with its letter, No. 4460, dated the 3rd December last, does not advert to the political aspects of the matter. A copy of the note is annexed for facility of reference, and it will be seen that the proposals of the committee are contained in the 16th and 17th paragraphs of its paper. It is now sent to the Financial Commissioner for report, who has promised to reply after making inquiries and consulting local officers. A detailed reply to the note will be sent hereafter, but from his knowledge of the subject the Lieutenant-Governor is confident that it will be found that there are difficulties of a local nature in the way of the adoption of the suggestions made in the note, and that all events no immediate changes can be made without risk of serious loss. The inelasticity of the opium revenue in the Punjab in recent years upon which the committee remark is probably due to changes and uncertainties in the legitimate supply of opium caused by the orders of the Government of India with regard to import of Nepal, Ghazipur, and Malwa opium. Uncertainties as to supply, of course, have a most depressing effect on the Punjab system of contracts.

4. In the Lieutenant-Governor's judgment the situation requires that, without waiting to decide upon possible future changes of system, prompt action should be taken, first, to ensure a sufficient supply to opium both for Punjab districts and for the Phulkian States; and, secondly, to stop the smuggling that has commenced on a serious scale. There is no chance of putting this down without the co-operation of the a 22310.

Phulkian States, and it is impracticable to ask their co-operation unless we are prepared to say definitely what is to be our own system of supply, at least in the immediate future, and how we propose to assist them to get a supply.

5. The main proposal of the finance committee virtually amounts to a suggestion that the opium system which is in force in Bengal and the North-western Provinces shall be introduced into the Punjab. To remit the acreage tax, and to require the cultivators to sell to the Government only at a fixed price, would imply the existence of an Opium Agency, as the committee itself substantially admits. It has, however, always been held that the operations of the Opium Department ought not to be extended to the Punjab; and when the special conditions of opium production and supply in this part of India are understood, there appear to be strong reasons for this opinion. With regard to our position in relation to native States in and round the Punjab, and the Hill States in particular, it would, Mr. Lyall considers, be very difficult to change our system. This has been felt all along, or we should have changed it long ago. If the finance committee's proposal were adopted we should be obliged to have an Opium Department in the Punjab, working not only in the plains, but in Kulu and Kotgarh, and dealing with all the petty Hill States and with Kashmir and Afghanistan as the Opium Department deals with Nepal. On the Rajputana side also we should have a constant struggle to prevent smuggling, where, owing to the large quantities of the Sikh States' march with the Northern States of the Rajputana Agency. Moreover, in the interests of the North-western Provinces, poppy cultivation is prohibited in the districts of the old Delhi Division. Elsewhere it is much scattered; there is a good deal in the hills, some in Shahpur, some in Umballa, Lahore, and Amritsar and the Southern Derajat, and little patches in a great number of districts in every direction.

6. As to the various alternative courses mentioned in the 17th paragraph of the note, Mr. Lyall supposes that they have been enumerated for the purpose of ensuring that none of the bare possibilities of the case shall be overlooked in the discussion. In selecting from these alternatives the committee repeats the proposals already made in paragraph 16. One suggestion, namely, that cultivators should pay acreage tax and sell to licensed vendors only, is merely a description of the existing system; another, that licensed vendors should purchase duty-paid opium in Malwa, is known to be impracticable, because for the purposes of the Punjab market the full duty is prohibitive. Mr. Lyall, as already stated, does not think that any of the proposals of the finance committee could be accepted without considerable risk of loss of income; and the main proposal would involve extra expenditure—perhaps large expenditure—on establishment. In the present state of the provincial finances, Mr. Lyall feels that he would not be justified in running the risk; and for additional outlay he has not the funds. On the whole, therefore, it seems to him inevitable that for some time to come we must maintain the existing system, which has at least the merits of being locally understood and of having been in practical operation for many years.

7. If this conclusion is accepted, it remains to be decided from what source the Punjab is to obtain the supply required over and above its home production. Here Mr. Lyall must frankly own that he thinks it was a mistake to abandon the quarter-duty system. He is anxious, as already said in my telegram of the 23rd instant, to see that system revived; and unless it is revived he can suggest no satisfactory basis for the communications with Punjab native States, which, if we are to suppress the contraband trade, are eminently necessary. Mr. Lyall himself as Financial Commissioner proposed the quarter-duty system to the Punjab Government in 1880; and in his secretary's letter written on that occasion it was said:—

"Unless the pass duty is remitted or reduced the supply of Malwa opium is practically stopped like that of Nepal. If the open and lawful import of Malwa opium from Central India and Rajputana is stopped in this way, Mr. Lyall anticipates that two things will happen. In the first place a strong trade in smuggled Malwa opium will grow up all along the very frontier of the Punjab and Rajputana; the people are born smugglers, and our licensed vendors will themselves be engaged in the business, and will not therefore be able to help us to check it. Now that the said hedge is done away with, the Financial Commissioner does not see

APP. IX.
Punjab Excise.

how opium smuggling once established could be stopped in such a country. Moreover, the fact that the protected Sikh States own territory on and near the border mixed with our own would add to difficulty. In the second place, the price of opium is likely to rise considerably in the Punjab, and the Financial Commissioner does not think this is, on the whole, desirable. Such a rise will reduce the bids for monopolies of retail vend, and a very large proportion of the benefit to the producer will go to the Hill States, from Kashmir to the Janna, which grow opium. Moreover, a rise in price will be very unpopular with the Sikhs, who in some parts of the Punjab are almost almost to a man. They firmly believe that moderate doses are necessary for their health and certainly it does not seem to do most of them harm. They often complain already that we have made opium both dear and bad by our system of excise.

8. Mr. Lyall still holds the opinions thus expressed, and recent events have certainly justified his anticipation that smuggling would result from shutting off the Rājputāna supply. It is, he thinks, impossible to stop this smuggling, unless we keep a way open for lawful import. He has referred to the papers of 1884, which show the reasons why the concession of allowing the import of 1,200 mannds of Malwa opium at a quarter duty was, at the request of this Government withdrawn. It was supposed that consumers disliked the Malwa opium and that there was little demand for it; and Colonel Davies, the Financial Commissioner, mistakenly laid stress on "the loss of three-fourths of the duty formerly realised." Of course consumers do not like the Malwa opium as much as the first-rate Ghazipur excise opium or some other kinds; but they cannot always get the kinds they prefer or afford to buy the best opium if it is available. The Punjab used to get its opium partly home-grown; partly from the Punjab Hill States and Afghanistan; and, as said above, Malwa and, through the North-western Provinces, from Nepal. The Malwa kind was not generally liked, but was drawn on when other kinds were scarce. It never paid duty, so there was no such loss as in 1884 the Financial Commissioner supposed. With the closing of the Nepal and Ghazipur supplies the demand for Malwa opium was sure to increase, and the only way to prevent wholesale smuggling was to allow a supply in a lawful way at a moderate cost, and to give the Sikh States their fair share of this supply. The demand, it is true, when the quarter-duty system was in operation, did not exceed three or four hundred mannds a year, but it would have increased to some extent. The quarter-duty system was disliked by the Punjab buyers, who had previously paid no duty, and this checked the demand at first. The limit of 1,200 mannds was, of course, fixed as a maximum, and it was not supposed that there would be any advantage to Government if that limit were reached. However, the question of demand has been practically settled by events; we should not have continued 1½ mannds of contraband Malwa opium for several years, and had been an effective demand for this article on the part of consumers.

9. It is necessary, no doubt, to meet the objection that the Ghazipur opium being preferred, the whole of the Punjab demand for an outside supply might be met from the Ghazipur territory. The reply is that if the price fixed for this commodity is adequate with reference to the price obtainable for it in other markets it becomes unsatisfactory in the Punjab. If, on the other hand, it is supplied to the Punjab Government at cost price, as in Rs. 10-8 a seer, the price now fixed for future consignments, there may, indeed, be no loss in British districts; for the deficiency in price may be covered in part by the rates at which the article is sold and in part by higher sales of licenses for retail vend and better income from license fees. But in foreign territory there would be serious loss, and the Lieutenant-Governor could not expect the Government of India to agree to this Government sharing the Ghazipur supply on present terms with the Sikh States, whose requirements must nevertheless be admitted as an important factor in the whole problem. We are, Mr. Lyall thinks, morally bound to consider the loss of revenue to these States and the inconvenience to their opium consumers caused by shutting off the Nepal and Malwa supplies under the orders of the Government of India in 1878 to 1880. Yet if we give these States Ghazipur opium practically at cost price, the whole of the excise profits will be theirs, not ours; and the concession would be an extravagant one, far exceeding the claims of any legitimate claim to consideration.

10. All these reasons led the Lieutenant-Governor to make the recommendation expressed in my telegram of the 23rd instant. If that is accepted, permits would be given to some of our licensed vendors or farmers and to agents of the Phulkian States; and these men would take their permits to the collector under the Ajmere Rules, who would give them a special order in writing under Rule 5 (2), armed with which they would buy either in Ajmere territory or outside in Rājputāna and bring in the opium to the Ajmere scales, and then get a pass for the Punjab on payment of quarter duty. It might be arranged that the passes given should be for a number and on Ajmere only, not on India. Should the Government of India so desire, the exact amount of Malwa opium to be imported in this way from the Ajmere scales might be reduced to, say, 500 mannds, which would probably be sufficient. These points settled, the Lieutenant-Governor would then arrange with the Sikh States the maximum amount per annum for which each State might ask for permits and the Deputy Commissioner to whom it should send the persons it might authorize to apply for permits. The Sikh States would, the Lieutenant-Governor thinks, agree readily enough; they might demur to the quarter duty a little, but not strongly. They have never had any authority under any rules or understanding to grant import passes which would hold good through British territory. The arrangement would therefore be advantageous to them; and in consideration of their being allowed to share in the Malwa supply, as well as on the general ground that their excise arrangements must not conflict with those of the British Government, they would be urged to co-operate with us in the suppression of smuggling and to forbid the passage of opium into British territory from their outlying parganas along the Rājputāna border. There would be no need, so far as the Sikh States are concerned, to revise the prohibitions issued by the Jeypore, Ulwar, and Bikanir States against the passage of opium into the Punjab and Punjab native States. These prohibitions would be quite consistent with the principle that Rājputāna opium for the Punjab must be brought to the Ajmere scales. The case of Bahawalpur is somewhat different; and Mr. Lyall would be disposed to allow the passage of Bikanir opium into Bahawalpur territory on condition that (1) it should not pass through British territory, and (2) the Bahawalpur State would allow no opium to pass out of its territory to the British or foreign territory of the Punjab. To this extent it would probably be advisable to make an exception to the principle above mentioned; but before any final proposal is put for vote in this behalf, Mr. Lyall would communicate with the Bahawalpur Darbar and ascertain its wishes and particulars of the Bahawalpur opium trade, which is not extensive. Having arranged in this way for the Malwa supply, Mr. Lyall would like to combine with it, for use in British districts only, a small supply, not to exceed 200 mannds, of opium from Ghazipur to be the same as that imported from India. The orders therefore of the Government of India on the Finance Department, communicated to this Government by its reinforcement, No. 1570, dated March 10th 1886, would not need to be altered. However, for the Government of India to issue a notification similar to the Notification of the Finance Department, No. 100, dated the 11th May 1885 (sanctioned by Notification, No. 1176, dated the 1st June 1885), to the effect that in exercise of the powers conferred by section 6 of the Opium Act, 1858, the Governor-General in Council directs that from the 1st of July 1886, shall be levied on each chest of opium of 100 lb. avoirdupois net weight imported into the Punjab with effect from the date of the issue of the notification, 1. an accordingly to request that this may be done. The Lieutenant-Governor requests that the whole arrangement may at any rate be made for one year certain, and till there has been time to communicate fully with the native States and to obtain and consider local opinions on the proposals of the Finance Department. If, however, the Government of India is willing to sanction the present scheme as a permanent one, subject to the understanding that it may, if necessary, be modified after considering the Finance Committee's note and after ascertaining the views of the States concerned and working out the detailed arrangements, the Lieutenant-Governor would prefer that course.

11. In regard to the omission up to the present time to come to some understanding with the Sikh States on the subject of opium, Mr. Lyall feels that some explanation is called for. As Financial Commissioner, Mr. Lyall recommended in March 1882 that the Patiala,

Jind, and Nabha Darbars should be addressed; but the Punjab Government then felt precisely the same embarrassment that Mr. Lyall has himself experienced on the present occasion. There was obvious difficulty in commencing negotiations with the States before we had put our own system straight and were ready with detailed rules for working it. Sir Charles Aitchison, therefore, decided that when certain amendments in the rules had been made and sanctioned by the Government of India, he would address the native States and explain to them the exact provisions which would effect them in the matter of import and transport of opium. Mr. Lyall accordingly submitted a draft revising the opium rules, and in a letter, No. 1233, dated the 21st November 1882 (extracts from which are appended), explained fully the methods by which he proposed (as he proposes now) to give the Sikh States their fair share of the quarter-duty supply. The draft was sent on to the Government of India, which, however, was not satisfied with its form, and called for a revised edition. The Financial Commissioner was then desired to recast the draft, and he has not yet re-submitted it. Mr. Lyall is sorry that the Government of India was not prepared to sanction the draft temporarily

until a better draft could be prepared. He believes that the rules, though imperfectly drafted, would have been understood by the local officers and would have worked well enough; and he thinks that both then and still more now they were urgently wanted.

12. Intermediately the Financial Commissioner was instructed to omit from the revised draft of the rules the provisions relating to the quarter-duty supply of Malwa opium. He has now been asked to insert them again in accordance with the proposals made in this letter, and to submit his revised draft with the least possible delay. On receipt of it Mr. Lyall will have no time in sending it on to the Government of India for approval; and he hopes that should it still be found to be somewhat rough from a technical point of view, the Government of India may nevertheless be able to pass it for a year at least, if Mr. Lyall can say that it will be understood and will prove workable.

13. On hearing that the proposals made in this letter were generally approved, Mr. Lyall will at once communicate with the Sikh States and Bahawalpur on the subject of opium.

14. A list of enclosures is annexed.

APPENDIX X.

APP. X.
Patiala State.

[Handed in by KHALIFA SYAD MUHAMMED HASSAN, C.I.E., on behalf of the Patiala State.]

MEMORANDUM ON THE OPIMUM QUESTION IN THE PATIALA STATE.

From to Sambats 1906-7=1849-1850; no particular duty was levied on opium and poppy, nor was any kind of restriction placed (on its sale or cultivation), and as a natural result of this freedom in trade, the consumers of opium and poppy used to get these articles very cheap. Poppy was sold at the rate of 15 to 19 seers per rupee, and after separating the seed from it there remained between 2½ and 3½ seers of pure poppy-heads, and purified opium was sold at 8 to 10 tolas per rupee.

2. People used to take poppy in this way. For nearly 10 or 12 hours poppy-heads were soaked in water, then strained through a cloth after squeezing them, and the decoction drunk either in the morning or evening, or twice a day, with or without sugar. Opium was taken in pills, as it is eaten in these days also.

3. The habit of drinking a decoction of poppies (post) is a very ancient one, and very injurious to health, because to take a tumbler full of an intoxicating decoction every morning and evening, regardless of seasons and thirst or hunger, impaired digestion and weakened the organs of the body. The injurious effects of this decoction are generally admitted. It appears from old historical works that during the Moghal Empire such princes as were suspected of making political disturbances, and whom it was considered advisable to keep under confinement, were forced to drink this poppy decoction in order to debilitate them and to destroy their material spirit, so that there be no longer any fear of their making disturbances.

4. Since the native States have followed the British system of excise administration, and have imposed a duty on opium and poppy, &c., which has been enhanced from time to time, partly owing to this, and partly because of the change for good in the habits of the people, the practice of taking the decoction of poppy (post) has nearly died away during the last 42 or 43 years, and its place has been taken by opium. But notwithstanding this, the price of poppy-heads has not fallen, and in these days poppy-heads without seeds are sold at 2½ seers per rupee. The high price of this drug is partly due to the increased duty mentioned above, and partly because opium is now taken instead of post, and therefore the zemindars extract larger quantities of opium from the poppy, which becomes useless, and is thrown away.

5. It is needless to explain the method of cultivating poppy because the Punjab authorities are fully acquainted with such matters.

Mode of preparing Opium.—When the poppy-heads are ripe enough for procuring opium, the zemindars make incisions in them with a knife, when opium in the shape of a white liquid comes out of the heads, and assuming a brown or blackish colour becomes viscid.

6. The cause of the increased consumption of opium as compared with post is that a much smaller quantity of the former gives more intoxication than a couple of the latter, and it does not affect the digestion like post. For the above reasons, and because at the heavy duties on it, pure opium is sold at 3 tolas for a rupee in large towns of the State, and in villages where people do not care much for its purity, it is sold at 4 tolas per rupee.

7. Regarding the cultivation of the poppy and manufacture of opium, I have to say that in that tract of the State called the Narnaul Nizamat, which is contiguous to the Jeypore and Alwar borders, poppy is not cultivated, because the country is dry, the wells are very deep, and the inhabitants being Jats, Ahirs, and Gujars, with very few Rajputs, are much less addicted to the opium habit. Likewise in the western and southern portions of the State adjoining the Ludhiana, Ferozepore, Karnal, and Hissar districts, it is not cultivated for want of sufficient rains and the great depth of the wells; but the people of these tracts are much more addicted to opium-eating than the people of the other parts of the State. Since the opening of the Kotla and Bhatinda branches of the Sirhind Canal, some people in these dry tracts have commenced the experimental cultivation of poppy, but on such a small scale that it is not worth notice.

In the tracts which lie to the north, alongside of the hill ranges, where on this account the rainfall is abundant, and water in the wells is near, poppy and opium are produced to some extent, and according to the statistics collected in 1891 the total area under poppy cultivation at different places in the said tracts was 283 acres, which yielded not more than 16 mannds of opium.

Although, owing to the quantity of opium produced being small, no acreage duty, besides the ordinary land revenue, is imposed on poppy cultivation, as is the case in the Punjab, yet according to the rules issued by the Patiala State for preventing the abuse of opium, the zemindars are not at liberty to sell their produce to other than licensed vendors called *leasers* by the State.

8. According to the last census the population of the State was as follows:—

Sikhs	243,362
Hindus	795,928
Mussalmans	352,046
Mental tribes, such as Chamars, sweepers, &c., who are included in the census papers among Hindus and Sikhs, but who are disowned by them	233,221

Though accurate statistics are not prepared by the State, a reliable calculation has been made that, out of

APP. X.
Patiala State.

the total amount of opium consumed in the State, one-third is consumed by the Sikhs and two-thirds by other races.

9. For the total requirements of the State, which amount to 1,100-1,200 maunds yearly, opium is imported from—(1) the Simla Hill States; (2) Ladwa and Jagadhri, &c., in the Umballa district; and (3) Malwa and Rajputana. One hundred and thirty maunds of Malwa opium are imported yearly (out of the total quantity fixed by the Government of India for the Punjab) subject to certain conditions and concessions, and the payment of a duty at the rate of Rs. 3 per seer, which is eventually refunded to the State from the British Treasury.

10. Opium from the Simla and Umballa districts is imported in accordance with the provisions of paragraphs 22 and 23 of Financial Commission's circular, No. 62, dated 28th June 1883, and of Excise Commissioner's circular, No. 1, dated 3rd February 1891. Those who deal in opium in the State are given leases (sold by auction to the highest bidder) on payment of a certain amount of money, and subject to certain conditions and restrictions, for the monopoly to sell opium according to the conditions laid down by the State within a fixed area. The conditions bind them not to purchase or sell cheap and smuggled opium (see directions issued by the Patiala Wazir's Office, dated 21st Sawan Sambat 1947, submitted to Punjab Government in October 1890).

11. When these licensed vendors wish to import opium from British districts, mostly Umballa and Simla, besides the lease money which they pay yearly to the State, they have to make a written application for the import of the required quantity of opium on payment of a fee of Rs. 14 for each application, and in accordance with the said application to receive a written permit, on which is noted the amount of opium required to be imported into the State from British territory. On the authority of the said permit, the licensed vendors have to submit a written application to the Deputy Commissioner of the district for the grant of a licence for the despatch of opium, subject to the conditions applicable to such consignments in British districts (see paragraph 20 to 23 of Financial Commission's circular, No. 26, dated 24th June 1889). The above conditions are by no means light, yet additional restrictions* are placed by the State on the licensed vendors which greatly interfere even with the lawful conveyance of opium freely.

12. The 130 maunds of opium which, in accordance with the instructions contained in the letter marginally noted, are yearly imported from Malwa and Rajputana, are at present purchased by the State at Ajmere, and are only sold to the licensed vendors of the State on payment of a moderate price. None of the opium which finds its way into the State from the three above-mentioned sources can be sold by any person other than the licensed vendors of the State. Even the persons who purchase opium and poppy for their personal use cannot legally keep more than a table of opium and 5 seers of poppy at a time without special permission, which is only given in very special cases. To keep all these administrative and preventive measures in working order, the Office of Excise and Akkari superintendent with the necessary establishment has been established in the State, and those who act in contravention of the rules are severely punished. (See His Highness the Maharaja's Murassa, dated 29th April 1894, No. 5, addressed to the Punjab Government.) Punishments are awarded according to the directions referred to in paragraph 10 of this memo. The provisions of the said directions are, with a few exceptions, identical with the opium rules issued by the Punjab Government, and are in some cases more stringent.

13. In Patiala territory, indeed throughout the Punjab, there is one uniform mode of eating opium, viz., by taking it in a pill after purifying it as stated before. Some people take it as prescribed by native Hakeems, in a compound called "Barsh" and "Jadwar" pills, &c. (of which opium forms a part), but this practice is rare. Here they do not dissolve opium in water, and then take it like the people of Rajputana, who called

it "Gholua," nor do they take it in the refined form called "Reni" in Kathiawar. People do not smoke chandu and madak in this country.

14. Mothers of infant children administer opium to their babies. So much is this the case that there would not be found a single child throughout the country who has not been given opium during its infancy, and no visible bad effect is produced by the use of opium on the health of such children. But, of course, in rare instances, if a boy who is approaching maturity begins taking opium it affects the general appearance of the body, creates paleness and symptoms of laziness, shortness of breath, and the growth and development of the body are also affected. The number of such youths is extremely small, perhaps one or two in every 1,000 persons, because parents insist on their children abstaining from using this drug. Those people who commence taking opium after the full development of their body, before they attain the age of 40, are also very few in number, because taking opium before the age of 40 is considered objectionable and a species of licentiousness by society; but no bad effects on the health or general appearance of such people are visible, while the use of opium after the age of 40 is not considered improper; but, on the contrary, calculated to preserve health and prolong life.

Some persons who are between 40 and 60 years old, and who have been eating opium for years, and are very healthy, active, and industrious, can be produced for inspection in support of the statements herein made.

No change takes place in the appearance or bodies of people who eat opium after they are full grown, provided they use it moderately; and they can do all sorts of physical and mental labour. On the contrary, it is generally believed that after eating opium a man becomes fresh for doing every kind of labour; but, of course, if an opium-eater does not get his dose at the fixed hour, or takes a smaller dose than usual, his nose and eyes become watery, and he feels uneasy and fatigued, and in such a case he has little inclination for taking food, and feels shivery and sleepless. But the symptoms of laziness and fatigue are not peculiar to opium-eaters only, for persons addicted to liquor also feel lazy and unfit for work when they do not get their usual drink. Even those who are accustomed to take pan (betel leaf), tobacco, tea, or coffee also become inactive and sluggish, and feel a strong craving for these things when they do not get them at the fixed hour.

15. Opium-eaters, no matter how large their regular doses may be, should they even take unusually large doses at a time, do not become intoxicated or excited like those who drink liquor. Under the influence of this drug the eater does not become inebriated, nor does he talk nonsense or become quarrelsome as drunkards do, but its strongest effect is that the man goes to sleep.

16. The habit of eating opium can be traced to have prevailed in Asia for nearly 2,500 years, and unlike liquor or bang it is not prohibited by any Asiatic religion, which in other words means that the several nations in Asia did not consider its use objectionable, as by experience they did not find it injurious and law-givers have not forbidden its use socially or religiously. In short even, if opium is resorted to for the preservation of health, but for the sake of intoxication only, it is in comparison with blood or spirits, a harmless and less expensive intoxicant used by respectable people. If an opium eater cannot get his dose for a few days, his appetite and intestines, &c., are badly affected, and he suffers from looseness of bowels and watery eyes and nose.

17. As it is already the practice in the Punjab to eat opium in moderate and reasonable quantities, there is no real necessity for its total prohibition. To do so, or to impose further restrictions would not be beneficial in any way, and such a measure would spread dissatisfaction among the people, and would probably injure the health of the consumers without reducing their expenditure, while the Government revenue would also decrease, and the loss would have to be made good by imposing some new tax, which is always disliked in this country. To do so (i.e. to abandon the opium revenue and impose new taxes) would be vexatious and unreasonable so far as the people are concerned, and would be a bad policy for Government to adopt. It is also probable that the stoppage of opium would necessarily increase the consumption of spirits and bang, which are much more

APP. X.
Patiala State.

injurious to health and morality than opium, and are more costly. Ever since the appointment of the Opium Commission has been talked about, there are indications that the people will generally attribute the proposed stoppage of opium not to the good intentions of Government, but will, on the contrary, suspect that the English nation, under this pretext, wishes to increase their already large trade in spirituous liquors.

18. If the use of opium requires to be stopped by legislation, it is only when used in the form of "chandu" and madak, which people smoke, and this habit is considered a very bad one by all respectable natives, and is very injurious to health, but it is gratifying that this evil practice does not exist in the Punjab.

The use of madak and chandu is authoritatively prohibited in the State. In 1876 a resident of Delhi applied to the State authorities to lease to him the monopoly of selling madak and chandu, and the revenue authorities wished to grant the application, but as the matter was a new one, when it came up to the Wazir's Office for sanction, the Wazir, on the 11th December, represented to the Council of Regency that, though the lease would bring a little income to the State, the effect would be very injurious, as at Lucknow and elsewhere, where these drugs are smoked, they have proved very injurious to the people, and their use should, therefore, be forbidden. The Council of Regency approved of the Wazir's opinion on 14th December 1876, and addressed the revenue officers and the State Courts with the view to prevent the use of madak and chandu. If the matter be further considered, opium cannot be blamed on account of madak

and chandu, because the latter are improper forms of using opium, and there are several useful articles in the world which, if taken in improper forms prove injurious.

19. In short, in all the native States, and, indeed, throughout the Punjab, opium is moderately used, and the object of all the administrative measures, in respect of opium, which are now in force, has been to limit in such a way the habit prevailing since centuries of the moderate use of opium, which is not injurious to health or morals or economy, so as to leave no room for objectionable consumption and injury to health by the immoderate use of the drug.

The Punjab authorities in general, and Sir James Lyall in particular, during his incumbency as Financial Commissioner of the Punjab and subsequently as Lieutenant-Governor, very prudently devoted attention to this subject, and the result of all the rules and procedure prescribed by them has been that this ancient habit of the people has not been interfered with; while, on the other hand, Government derives a large revenue from it, and the tendency of all the measures adopted is to restrict the use of opium to a reasonable amount, and not to increase it. With reference to these arrangements in the Punjab and in the native States, the Government and the native States cannot be accused of making a profit by giving poison to the people. Therefore, the Patiala Darbar thinks that the intentions of the resolution of Parliament, passed on 30th June 1893, are already met by the arrangements at present in force in the Punjab.

APPENDIX XI.

APP. XI.
Nahan State.

Letter from His Highness the RAJA of NAHAN, G.C.S.I., handed in by B. SAUDAGAR LAL, Mir Munshi of the Nahan State, dated Nahan, 3rd January 1894, to the OFFICIATING CHIEF SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT, Punjab.

In compliance with your desire conveyed in your letter, I have the honour to enclose herewith an abstract of the evidence which the two officials appointed by me for the purpose propose to give before the Opium Commission.

My own opinion is as follows:—

The anti-opium agitation seems to be based on the idea that the drug in question is a poison, but the conception is wholly groundless.

Experience has shown that opium in moderation is not pernicious in any way, and that it produces no ill-effect either on the health or wealth of the people. It never impoverishes a man; it is preventive of many diseases; the rich and the poor consume it with equal safety.

It is much more economical than intoxicating liquors. The greatest opium-eater can consume no more than one or two rupees' worth of opium a month, while an ordinary drinker will easily waste the same amount in a day on alcoholic liquors. Morally considered, no man is ever led under its influence to the commission of any criminal or immoral act; its moderate use never maddens, nor causes any of its consumers to lose their senses, but, on the contrary, encourages, and enables them to work hard.

Having such facts before me, I can find no reason why the proposal to prohibit such a harmless thing should receive my support. But I may be allowed to suggest that if a similar agitation were set on foot against alcoholic liquors, many a life would be saved in India as well as in Europe.

As regards the fiscal condition of India, it is well known that it is already very hard for the Government to make both ends meet; then what will be its difficulties if it is called on to make up a loss of seven or eight crores of rupees—a loss which is sure to result?

If further taxation is imposed, many people who have so far held aloof will probably join the National Congress and complain and agitate against Government, and with good reason.

There is another point which I wish to speak of. I think that the opium trade should never be allowed to pass out of the hands of the Government. Many a private company would come forward and take it into their own hands, caring for their own interests. Then very likely the purity of the drug would be neglected,

and adulteration would make it as hurtful as it is harmless at present.

I think that then the same persons who at present declaim against it would be the foremost in praising it.

As for the question of compensation, I beg to bring to your notice that about 200 maunds of opium are produced annually in this State, of which about 70 maunds are brought to the State Treasury; the rest is secreted and smuggled into other places.

The zemindars generally sell their crop at Rs. 8 per seer, so if the cultivation is prohibited, they will sustain a loss of Rs. 64,000 a year, and may fairly expect an adequate compensation for their loss.

A very small quantity of the 70 maunds brought to the State Treasury is sold to the local licensed retail dealers at Rs. 15 per seer, and the remainder to the retail dealers of other States at Rs. 14 per seer, a transit pass having first been obtained from the Deputy Commissioner of Umballa. This transaction brings to the State a net profit of Rs. 15,000 a year.

Now, from the above calculation, it may be estimated that the whole compensation to which this State will be entitled will amount to Rs. 79,000 per annum, for whatever loss the zemindars may suffer by cultivating other crops on the land at present devoted to opium will certainly have to be made up to them in the shape of a reduction of land revenue, and so will be a loss to the State, while the State will probably have to spend at least as much in preventing secret cultivation and sale of opium.

ABSTRACT OF EVIDENCE to be offered on the Consumption of OPIUM and its effects in Sirmur State by Dr. M. A. NICHOLSON and BAHU SAUDAGAR LAL.

(a.) Amongst the hillmen opium-eating is very rare. Zemindars and Lambardars of large villages in the hills have informed us there are no opium-eaters in their villages. Others know of one or two cases only. That this information is correct is shown by the fact that among the prisoners in the gaol it is extremely rare to find a hillman who is an opium-eater. At present among 47 prisoners there is only one opium-eating hillman; two others are Afghans.

The Kahars in Nahan use opium when they are getting old and unable to do their work. Their

APP. XI.
Nahan State.

Chandhei informs us that there are about 56 adult male Kahars in Nahan, of whom about 10 use opium. He also informs us that without opium these men could not earn their living.

We have inquired into the circumstances which led to their commencing the use of opium, and found four chief causes—(1) as a substitute for alcohol; (2) to enable them to withstand the effects of cold and exposure; (3) for ill-health, especially for dysentery, rheumatism, and catarrh; (4) to enable them to endure fatigue and perform their work.

There are a few other opium-eaters in Nahan, but they, properly speaking, are not natives of the place, although many have resided here for some years.

(a.) Physically, opium appears to do very little if any harm. I, Doctor Nicholson, have treated, and am at present treating, cases of illness among opium-eaters, both in the city and in the ghat. I have found the usual treatment for their maladies just as successful as with other patients, and have never seen any reason to adopt special measures or even to prohibit opium. Morally, they are also like their neighbours, and are certainly much better behaved in every way than the consumers of alcohol.

(b.) There is not the slightest doubt that the people would resent any interference with the custom of opium-eating, and if it could be carried out—which we doubt—they would take to alcohol or ganja in its place. And these latter two articles are certainly much more harmful than opium.

(d.) The people would certainly object to being taxed in order to put a stop to the custom of opium-eating, and any such tax, however small, would certainly be very unpopular.

(e.) It would be very difficult, if not impossible, to prohibit the production and use of opium in native States.

In conclusion, we would add the following remarks as expressing our own opinion on the subject, and as being the results of our examination of opium-eaters of Nahan:—

We have found opium a most useful substitute for alcohol, and beneficial both mentally and physically in two cases of extreme drunkenness.

We have found it used medicinally by native natives who live miles from any dispensary as a preventive of fever and a cure for dysentery.

It is largely used by mothers nursing children, as an application to the breast under the belief that it prevents diarrhoea, dysentery, &c., and from attacking their infants.

We have found one case where a man, after eating opium for 20 years, gave it up of his own accord, because he could not afford it any longer, and did so without suffering very much inconvenience, and we have, as before mentioned, found it used as a stimulant by men growing too old to perform their work, viz., carriers or water-carriers, whose occupation is a very laborious one.

Opium-eating never causes violent crime, as both alcohol and ganja are well known to do.

APPENDIX XII.

APP. XII.
Kashmir State.

MEMORANDUM on the OPIUM QUESTION in the Kashmir State, presented by RAI BAHADUR PANDIT SURAI, Kaim, C.I.E., Member of the Council in Kashmir.

1. If the cultivation and use of opium for other than medical purposes is prohibited throughout British India, it could be gradually extended to Kashmir, but such prohibition will be very much felt by the cultivators, who solely depend upon poppy cultivation and by the opium-eaters. Such interference is likely to produce the greatest discontentment among the opium-eaters, and prove extremely disastrous for the opium cultivators, for the time being at least.

2. The Kashmir State is divided into two provinces, i.e., Jammu and Kashmir. In Kashmir opium cultivation is at present very little, but as waste lands have lately been granted to the people with hereditary rights of cultivation, and the people are coming to know day by day that poppy cultivation pays best, it is expected that its cultivation will increase. In the Kandi district opium has been cultivated from old times. The opium is partly consumed in the province and partly taken away by the Panjabi license-holders. These license-holders can purchase opium in the Jammu province only under a certificate from the Deputy Commissioner of the Sialkot district allowing them to purchase the opium from the State. Such opium is weighed, packed, and sealed in presence of a revenue officer and a pass for Sialkot given to the license-holder. A small quantity of opium is exported by the State merchants to Yarkand, but there are no rules restricting it. If the export of opium from the Kashmir State to the British districts were usually prohibited, the State would in justice be entitled to a compensation equivalent to its loss of revenue on account of decrease in the sale of taxed opium.

3. The income of the State from opium is derived from two sources:—

(i.) The revenue collected from the zamindars who pay to the State half the money realised from the sale of the opium to the contractor, which is estimated at about Rs. 33,500 per annum, and

(ii.) The fees realised for licenses to sell opium which are about Rs. 13,500 per annum in round numbers.

The exact area under poppy cultivation in the Kashmir State is not known, as the districts in which the poppy cultivation is commonest have no regular revenue assessment operations. The total produce in both provinces,

however, is estimated at 167 maunds 35 seers, and as one acre of land yields about four seers of opium, the total area under poppy may be calculated approximately at 1,678 acres. The price of opium paid to zamindars by the contractor is Rs. 10 per seer. If, therefore, the poppy cultivation is altogether prohibited, the loss of the State revenue will amount to about Rs. 47,000 per annum, while, if the export of opium into the Punjab only is stopped, the loss will be slightly less, as the chief portion of the opium produced in the State is meant for export to the Punjab. In either case the State will in justice be entitled to a compensation proportional to the loss sustained on account of the decrease in the revenue caused by the prohibition. The zamindars will also have to be compensated for being prohibited from cultivating poppy, in so far as they will be obliged to grow other crops, the best of which will not pay more than one-fourth of the poppy. (The average yield of poppy comes to Rs. 40 an acre, which gives the zamindars Rs. 20 net, which no other crop can pay him more than Rs. 5 net per acre.)

4. For preventive measures it will be necessary to establish at least 12 stations in the two provinces of the State, having four sepoy in each with two inspectors, one for each province. The annual cost of which establishment will be about Rs. 6,300.

5. In the event of the sale and export of opium being prohibited, the State of Kashmir will be entitled to be repaid Rs. 12,435 which it receives from the sale of contracts and licenses, and Rs. 37,575, the estimated income received by it from the zamindars.

6. Reforms which are being inaugurated in the excise administration of the State will probably reduce the amount of under-liquor which may at present be produced in the State, but the people are not in a position to bear any enhanced taxation.

7. Opium is not consumed in large quantities in the State, the total quantity consumed in Jammu being 32 maunds, while that in Kashmir amounts only to 24 maunds. No particular class of people is addicted to opium-eating, but, comparatively speaking, the Dogras and the Panjabi Sikhs are the largest consumers. But the fact that the Dogras and the Sikhs are the strongest and the bravest people in the State shows that the use

APPENDIX.

of opium does not badly affect the physical constitution of the people, nor are there any facts to show that the moderate use of opium produces bad influence upon their morals.

8. People take to opium-eating—
(a.) To keep up their strength in advanced age.

(b.) Through the effects of the company of opium-eaters.

(c.) For sexual enjoyment.

9. The Kashmir State subjects will not willingly bear, in whole or in part, the cost of any preventive measures.

APP. XII.

APPENDIX XIII.

APP. XIII.
Rajputana.

ABSTRACT of EVIDENCE tendered by Miss C. A. SWAIN, M.D., Khetri, Rajputana, read by the Secretary on January 24th, 1894.

I came to India as a medical missionary in 1870. My observation has led me to form an unfavourable opinion of the opium habit. It produces the following bad effects:—

1. It interferes with the legitimate action of medicine in many cases, including fever.

2. It affects the mental faculties unfavourably, and sometimes at a very early age.

3. It makes those who resort to it untruthful and untrustworthy.

4. It makes those who use it contented with their lot, or at least indifferent, and hence anxious to bear as few burdens as possible. In other words, it makes them indolent and listless.

5. In short, the habit is a bad one, and is so regarded by the people.

APPENDIX XIV.

APP. XIV.
Lahore.

MEMORANDUM on the use of OPIUM in the treatment of ANIMALS, by Veterinary Colonel J. A. NUNN, A.V.S., D.S.O., F.R.C.V.S., Principal Lahore Veterinary College.

My personal knowledge of India is confined to the Punjab, North-west Provinces, Bengal, and Assam. Opium is used in all four as a medicine for horses and cattle in intestinal disorders, such as diarrhoea and dysentery, also in cattle plague, "rinderpest." The poppy-heads are used as a decoction in the case of sprains and painful bruises as an anodyne fomentation. The use of opium for these purposes is chiefly confined to fairly well-to-do people, for although its medicinal properties are well known, its price puts it beyond the reach of the poorer class of cattle owners. They would, however, use it if it was cheaper. Small quantities of opium are used with the species, "musulas," that are given to horses and ponies when going on a long journey, such as those owned by eka drivers. These "musulas" are given to the horse or pony before starting on the journey and at intervals on the road when they stop to rest. The small quantity of opium given

in these cases acts as a stimulant, and enables the animal to undergo a greater amount of fatigue than he would be able to do without it. I have never seen or heard of any ill results from this practice. In my opinion opium is one of the few drugs that can be obtained in any ordinary village shop that is of much value in veterinary medicine, and if it cannot be obtained I fail to see what can be substituted for it. Of the use and therapeutic action of opium in veterinary practice it is unnecessary for me to speak except to say that it and its alkaloids are perhaps more largely prescribed than any other drug. Full accounts of its actions and uses can be found in any standard work on veterinary medicine or therapeutics, such as "Williams, Veterinary Medicine," "Robertson's Equine Medicine," "Cruze's Traité pratique des Maladies de l'espèce Bovine," "Fruley Dun's Veterinary Medicine," "Kestman's Précis de Thérapeutique Vétérinaire."

APP. XV.
Delhi Gaol.

STATEMENT showing the PRISONERS in the DELHI GAOL who were CONFIRMED OPIUM EATERS and in by Surgeon-Major DENNIS

Serial No.	Register No.	Name of Prisoner.	Father's Name.	Caste.	Age.	Occupation.	Residence.			Crime.	Class of Prisoner.	Date of Admission into Gaol.
							Village.	Taluk.	District.			
1	7479	Sital Parshad	Shoo Lal	Bakal, Hindu.	38	Service	Delhi	Delhi	Delhi	Larkinghouse trespass; or house-breaking by night, Sec. 457, I.P.C.	Casual	17 Nov. 1893
2	6894	Rani Singh	Dowlat Singh	Jat, Hindu	28	Cultivator	Batana	Gurgaon	Gurgaon	Reception custody, Sec. 341, I.P.C.	Do.	13 March 1893
3	7223	Toonda	Baso	Gojjar, Hindu.	55	Do.	Bori	Rasht	Delhi	Dishonestly receiving stolen property, Sec. 411, I.P.C.	Do.	17 Aug. 1893
4	7349	Sham Lal	Thakur Dass	Bania, Hindu.	67	Shop-keeper.	Dasrath	Meerut	Meerut City.	Outing, Sec. 420, I.P.C.	Do.	21 Sept. 1893
5	5396	Mohar Singh	Tek Ram	Jat, Hindu	51	Cultivator	Kasari	Jharjar	Rohat	Murder, Sec. 302, I.P.C.	Do.	30 April 1891
6	7342	Ganga Din	Maduri	Johar, Hindu.	45	Service	Anoraha	Benge	Cawnpore.	Dishonestly receiving stolen property, Sec. 411, I.P.C.	Do.	22 Sept. 1893
7	7329	Ahmad	Mahdi Bux	Sheikh, Mohammedan.	29	Shop-keeper.	Rewari		Gurgaon	Bad livelihood, Sec. 107, C.P.C.	Do.	12 Sept. 1893
8	7123	Gandhi	Bhakhari	Dhobi, Mohammedan.	30	Labour	Mahaboli	Bahawalpur.	Rohat	Bad livelihood, Sec. 107, C.P.C.	Do.	1 July 1893
9	Under trial.	Rahim Bux	Khuda Bux	Mogul, Mohammedan.	35	Engir			Delhi City	Under trial	Do.	6 Dec. 1893
10	6450	Karim Khan	Aziz Khan	Sheikh, Mohammedan.	48	Service			Amritala City	Theft, Sec. 379-75, I.P.C.	Habitual	15 June 1893
11	6519	Ehbi Bux	Afa Bux	Do.	18	Labour	Delhi City.	Sadar-Bazar		Theft, 379, I.P.C.	Do.	25 Oct. 1892
12	7692	Fazla	Wajullah	Do.	22	Dyer			Delhi City	Do.	Do.	14 June 1893
13	7093	Abdulla	Khuda Bux	Do.	22	Labour			Do.	Theft in building, Sec. 380, I.P.C.	Do.	6 Sept. 1893
14	5314	Abu	Amir	Do.	—	Do.			Do.	Theft, Sec. 379, I.P.C.	Do.	8 Sept. 1891
15	5674	Kallu	Munna	Barber, Mohammedan.	40	Do.			Do.	Do.	Do.	5 April 1891
16	5992	Chandu	Gilzari	Bakal, Hindu.	40	Do.			Do.	Do.	Do.	1 April 1892
17	7285	Bup Singh	Teka	Rajput, Hindu.	22	Service			Do.	Dishonestly receiving stolen property, Sec. 411, I.P.C.	Do.	1 Sept. 1891
18	6702	Burkat Ali	Pir Ali	Syed, Mohammedan.	26	Do.			Meerut City	Theft, Sec. 379, I.P.C.	Do.	13 Jan. 1893
19	5788	Abdul Ghafor	Abdulla	Pathan, Mohammedan.	30	Service	Patodi State		Gurgaon	Sec. 457, I.P.C., larkinghouse trespass or house-breaking by night.	Do.	15 Dec. 1892
20	6817	Abdul Hamid	Nabi Bux	Sheikh, Mohammedan.	30	Labour			Delhi City	Theft, Sec. 379, I.P.C.	Do.	28 Feb. 1893
21	4990	Shamsudin	Abdul Rahim	Do.	59	Do.			Do.	House-breaking by night, Sec. 44, I.P.C.	Do.	4 March 1891
22	5949	Alladad	Shoran	Pathan, Mohammedan.	43	Cultivator	Banna		Banna	House-breaking by night, Sec. 458, I.P.C.	Do.	16 March 1893

APP. XV.
Delhi Gaol.

SMOKERS when admitted into the GAOL, prepared on 10th December 1893, and handed on January 22nd, 1894.

Quantity of Opium-eating Daily in Grains.	What sort of Sickness occurred after leaving Opium.	How long Sickness lasted after leaving Opium.	On what Account Opium was commenced and since when.	Admission into Hospital for Fever, with Dates.	Whether suffering from Spleen or not; if so, since when.	Any defect in Temper after leaving Opium.	Present state of Health.	Weight on Admission (who had in Pounds).	Present Weight in Pounds.	Remarks.
12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22.
Smoking opium, 20 grains.	Bonesache, dysentery, and pains in chest.	1 month	Pain in chest, and catarrh, &c., 3 years.	Nil	No	No	Bad	88	91	Released before January 22nd 1894.
Eating opium, 10 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, slight fever, bonesache.	1	Cheerfulness, 6 years.	Nil	No	No	Fair	156	155	
Eating opium, 2 grains.	Dysentery, bonesache, slight fever.	15 days	Bleeding nose, 3 years.	Nil	No	No	Indifferent	105	111	
Eating opium, 1½ grains.	Headache and catarrh.	1½ months	Asthma, 3 years.	Nil	Slight spleen.	No	Bad	112	107	Had spleen before commencing opium.
Eating opium, 45 grains, 60 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, bonesache, exhaustion.	2	Cheerfulness, 20 years.	Nil	No	Indifferent	Fair	139	136	Was also a bhong-drinker and charas-smoker, and has been more or less insane since admission into gaol.
Eating opium, 8 grains.	Dysentery, bonesache.	1 month	Sleeplessness, dyspepsia, and cough, 9 months.	19 Oct. 1893	No	No	Indifferent	89	85	
Eating opium, 4 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, bonesache.	20 days	Cough, 2 years.	7 Nov. 1893	Very enlarged spleen, 10 years.	No	Bad	96	98	Cough has only ceased since he came to gaol and discontinued opium. Enormous spleen since 10 years which has not decreased since he commenced opium-eating.
Eating opium, 8 grains.	Diarrhoea, bonesache, &c.	15	Cheerfulness, 4 years.	Nil	Slight spleen, 1 year.	No	Fair	113	126	Released before January 22nd, 1894.
Eating opium, 45 grains.	Dysentery	3 months	Diarrhoea, and dyspepsia, 1 year.	Nil	No	—	Bad	88	88	Died on 22nd December 1893 of perforation of intestine by dysenteric ulcer torcular.
Eating opium, 90 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, bonesache.	3	Cheerfulness, 33 years.	5 Sept. 1890, 15 Oct. 1891, 29 Dec. 1891, 6 Jan. 1892, 17 Mar. 1893, 15 Sept. 1892, 7 Sept. 1893, 14 Sept. 1893.	—	Indifferent	Indifferent	134	131	This man never stopped eating opium, more or less, after coming into gaol, for he admits that he obtained it surreptitiously through the gaol officials and that he sold his milk for opium.
Eating opium, 10 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, bonesache, slight fever.	4	Cough, rheumatism, 4 years.	9 March 1893, 23 Nov. 1892.	Slight spleen, 3 years.	Do.	Bad	84	89	Had spleen before he commenced taking opium. It has considerably increased since he came.
Eating opium, 25 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, bonesache.	2	Lambago, 4 years.	2 Dec. 1893	No	No	Fair	88	127	Released before 22nd January 1894.
Eating opium, 25 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, &c., bonesache.	2	Catarrh and dyspepsia, 6 years.	Nil	No	No	Indifferent	102	107	
Smoking opium, 60 grains.	Diarrhoea, catarrh, and bonesache.	14	Rheumatic pain, 12 years.	15 Nov. 1893	No	No	Fair	116	123	Released before 22nd January 1894.
Eating opium, 45 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, and bonesache.	2	Asthma acute (6) 7 years.	2 Dec. 1893	No	No	Indifferent	105	113	Transferred to Montgomery.
Eating opium, 12 grains.	Bonesache	6	Asthma, 13 years.	6 Jan. 1893	No	No	Do.	102	107	
Eating opium, 4 grains.	Dysentery and bonesache.	2	Cough and syphilis, 2 years.	Nil	No	No	Do.	104	105	
Eating opium, 12 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, and bonesache, slight fever.	3	Rheumatic pain, 3 years.	18 Nov. 1893	Slight spleen, 2 years.	No	Bad	109	110	Has developed spleen since he came to gaol.
Eating opium, 24 grains.	Diarrhoea, dysentery, bonesache.	1½ months	Ophthalmia, 4 years.	30 June 1893	No	No	Fair	124	123	Released 19th January 1894.
Eating opium, 90 grains.	Do.	1 month	Ulcer on his legs, 10 years.	9 May 1893	No	No	Fair	98	122	
Eating opium, 45 grains.	Do.	3 months	Syphilitic rheumatism, 22 years.	20 Nov. 1893	No	No	Bad	100	100	
Eating opium, 15 grains.	Nil	Nil	Hysteria, 13 years.	Nil	No	No	Bad	125	119	He left off opium on account of pneumonia in gaol last month. Before that he used to get more or less opium in gaol daily through the officials.

APP. XV.
Delhi Gaol.

Serial No.	Regist. No.	Name of Prisoner.	Father's Name.	Caste.	Age.	Occupation.	Residence.			Crime.	Class of Prisoner.	Date of Admission into Gaol.
							Village.	Taluk.	District.			
23	6712	Mohamed Usman.	Nanni Khan.	Pathan, Mohamedan.	24	Labour.	Delhi City.			Theft in building, Sec. 330, I. P. C.	Habitual.	17 Jan. 1893.
24	6842	Jagan Nath.	Bihari Lal.	Soyar, Hindu.	33	Do.	Do.			Do.	Do.	14 March 1893.
25	6360	Munim.	Elahi Bux.	Sheikh, Mohamedan.	29	Do.	Do.			Do.	Do.	20 July 1882.
26	7533	Shousis.	Imam Ali.	Syud, Mohamedan.	51	Do.	Do.			Theft, Sec. 379, I. P. C.	Do.	18 Dec. 1893.
27	7086	Mashalla.	Aldar Rahman.	Sheikh, Mohamedan.	28	Coolie.	Do.			Dishonestly receiving stolen property, Sec. 411, I. P. C.	Do.	17 June 1893.
28	7230	Jangi.	Chanda.	Jat, Hindu.	70	Cultivator.	Mahade.	Delhi.	Delhi.	Theft, I. P. C. Sec. 379-75.	Do.	21 Aug. 1893.
29	7024	Elahi Bux.	Ahmad Khan.	Sheikh, Mohamedan.	62	Beggar.	Delhi City.			Sec. 350, I. P. C., theft in building.	Do.	23 May 1893.
30	6719	Jatta.	Srigopal.	Tokai, Hindu.	45	Shop-keeper.	Do.			Creating, Sec. 417, I. P. C.	Do.	21 April 1893.
31	7433	Kunja.	Noula.	Barber, Hindu.	30	Labour.	Do.			Sec. 457, I. P. C., house-breaking by night.	Do.	22 Dec. 1893.
32	7414	Mira.	Basti.	Sonar, Hindu.	24	Do.	Amballa Cantonment.			Theft, Sec. 379-75, I. P. C.	Do.	16 Oct. 1893.
33	7256	Nizamuddin.	Ali Bux.	Mogul, Mohamedan.	26	Begging.	Delhi City.			Sec. 457, I. P. C., house-breaking by night.	Do.	31 Aug. 1893.
34	3393	Behari.	Moussa.	Gouar, Hindu.	20	Labour.	Do.			Theft, Sec. 373, I. P. C.	Do.	7 Jan. 1891.
35	7299	Moola Bux.	Pooja.	Mahier, Mohamedan.	24	Do.	Rufar.	Umballa.		Do.	Do.	12 Sept. 1892.
36	7304	Karori.	Ram Parshad.	Bakal, Hindu.	40	Do.	Delhi City.			8 Act I. of 1878, 41 Act XXII. of 1881.	Do.	14 Sept. 1893.
37	6825	Lal Chand.	Jiwan.	Kanjar, Hindu.	27	Do.	Delhi City.	Sarani Rohel-Khan.		Robbery, Sec. 305, I. P. C.	Do.	8 March 1893.
38	8721	Hurnam.	Jia Ram.	Carpenter, Hindu.	48	Do.	Thajjar.	Thajjar.	Rohat.	Sec. 417, I. P. C., attempt of offence.	Do.	13 Jan. 1893.
39	6847	Ghulam Nabil Shah.	Asfir Shah.	Syud, Mohamedan.	45	Cultivator.	Shahidargarh.		Gujrat.	Sec. 457, I. P. C., house-breaking by night.	Do.	10 Aug. 1889.
40	7026	Nashun.	Jabrah.	Sodah, Hindu.	50	Carpenter.	Delhi City.			Sec. 454, 411, I. P. C., house-breaking.	Do.	25 May 1893.

APP. XV.
Delhi Gaol.

Quantity of Opium-eating Daily in Grains.	What sort of Sickness occurred after leaving Opium.	How long Sickness lasted after leaving Opium.	On what Account Opium was commenced and since when.	Admission into Hospital for Fever, with Dates.	Whether suffering from Spleen or not; if so, since when.	Any defect in Temper after leaving Opium.	Present state of Health.	Weight on Admission into Gaol in Pounds.	Present Weight in Pounds.	Remarks.
12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22.
Eating opium, 24 grains.	Diarrhea, bonesache.	3 months.	Syphilis, 3 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Indifferent.	90	101	
Eating opium, 30 grains.	Diarrhea, dysentery, bonesache, slight fever.	2 "	Catarrh, 7 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Do.	84	113	
Eating opium, 24 grains.	Diarrhea, and bonesache.	2 "	Rheumatic pain, 5 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Fair.	90	165	
Smoking opium, 150 grains.	Diarrhea, cough, bonesache.	1 month.	Rheumatic pain, 21 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Bad.	87	83	Is being broken of the habit now and is in hospital as a result suffering from diarrhoea, cough, aching bones, and general feeling of wretchedness.
Eating opium, 45 grains.	Diarrhea, dysentery, bonesache.	1 "	Do.	Nil.	No.	Fair.		98	105	
Eating opium, 8 grains.	Do.	2 months.	Catarrh, 24 years.	Nil.	Nil.	No.	Bad.	218	126	
Do.	Dysentery, bonesache.	4 "	Rheumatic pain and catarrh, 6 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Bad.	106	193	
Eating opium, 2 grains only once a week.	Dysentery and bonesache.	14 "	Rheumatic pain and catarrh, 5 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Indifferent.	101	105	
Smoking opium, 150 grains.	Dysentery and bonesache.	14 "	Rheumatic pain and catarrh, 5 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Do.	119	168	
Eating opium, 8 grains.	Bonesache.	1 month.	Cheerfulness and humbug, 2 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Do.	154	126	Transfer to Montgomery Gaol on 13th December 1893.
Smoking opium, 90 grains.	Bonesache, catarrh.	1 "	Dysentery, 7 years.	Nil.	Very slight spleen.	No.	Bad.	92	103	Spleen commenced about 10 months ago, i.e. while he was still taking opium (smoking).
Eating opium, 16 grains.	Bonesache.	3 months.	Toothache, 2 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Indifferent.	95	167	
Eating opium, 22 grains.	Cough, bonesache, diarrhoea, dysentery.	2 "	Azoe (c) and cough, 9 years.	Nil.	Very slight spleen, 6 months.	No.	Bad.	81	101	Spleen commenced since admission into gaol.
Eating opium, 45 grains.	Dysentery, bonesache, humbug.	3 "	Cough and hydrocele, 7 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Bad.	101	105	
Eating opium, 8 grains.	Bonesache.	1 month.	Cough, 1 year.	Nil.	Very slight spleen, 1 year.	No.	Indifferent.	98	100	Spleen commenced since admission into gaol.
Eating opium, 8 grains.	Do.	15 days.	Catarrh, 2 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Do.	102	104	Released before 22nd January 1894.
Eating opium, 24 grains.	Dysentery, diarrhoea, bonesache, slight fever.	21 months.	Lumbago, 15 years.	Nil.	No.	No.	Do.	127	113	
Eating opium, 1 grain.	Bonesache.	15 days.	Cough, 1 year.	Nil.	Very slight spleen, 6 years.	No.	Bad.	80	84	Has had spleen for about six years. It has much decreased in size of late.

APPENDIX XVI.

APP. XVI.
Suicides.

STATEMENTS REGARDING THE NUMBER OF SUICIDES ATTRIBUTED TO OPIUM IN INDIA.

I.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER OF SUICIDES in the MADRAS CITY during the past FIVE YEARS.

Years.	No. of Suicides	Proportion due to Poisoning by Opium.	Remarks.
1889	24	Nil	One case of poisoning by opium occurred during the year. It was self-administered, but verdict of death by misadventure was returned.
1890	32	"	
1891	44	"	
1892	50	"	
1893	31*	"	* Up to date.

Note.—In April 1893, an East Indian attempted to commit suicide by drinking tincture of opium. He recovered (under treatment) and was prosecuted and convicted under section 309, Indian Penal Code.

(Signed) H. W. H. Cox, Colonel,
Commissioner of Police.

II.

STATEMENT of SUICIDES in the MADRAS PRESIDENCY (excluding Madras City) during the Years 1888 to 1892.

Districts.	1888.			1889.			1890.			1891.			1892.		
	Suicides.	by Opium.	Proportion.	Suicides.	by Opium.	Proportion.	Suicides.	by Opium.	Proportion.	Suicides.	by Opium.	Proportion.	Suicides.	by Opium.	Proportion.
Ganjam	102	—	—	161	—	—	93	—	—	29	—	—	94	—	—
Vizagapatam	54	—	—	87	—	—	111	—	—	85	—	—	140	1	1.1
Jeypore	21	—	—	15	—	—	13	—	—	15	—	—	14	—	—
Godavari	150	2	1.3	159	1	.7	174	—	—	166	—	—	134	—	—
Kistna	114	—	—	117	—	—	120	—	—	112	—	—	89	—	—
Nellere	123	—	—	123	—	—	131	—	—	117	—	—	112	—	—
Kurnool	51	—	—	69	—	—	92	—	—	91	—	—	76	—	—
Bellary	41	—	—	60	—	—	40	—	—	49	—	—	43	—	—
Anantapur	49	—	—	25	—	—	32	—	—	42	—	—	25	—	—
Cuddapah	103	—	—	165	—	—	143	—	—	150	—	—	177	—	—
North Arcot	137	—	—	153	—	—	113	—	—	130	—	—	143	—	—
Chingleput	62	—	—	32	—	—	64	—	—	41	—	—	61	—	—
South Arcot	76	—	—	72	—	—	31	—	—	63	—	—	84	—	—
Tanjore	56	—	—	45	—	—	40	—	—	45	—	—	55	—	—
Trichinopoly	56	—	—	65	—	—	55	—	—	40	—	—	55	—	—
Madura	20	—	—	112	—	—	102	—	—	49	—	—	161	—	—
Tirunelveli	143	—	—	122	—	—	137	—	—	136	—	—	116	—	—
Salem	73	—	—	59	—	—	57	1	1.8	62	—	—	72	—	—
Coimbatore	119	—	—	95	—	—	133	—	—	112	—	—	111	—	—
Nilgiris	4	—	—	2	—	—	2	—	—	2	—	—	1	—	—
Malabar	169	—	—	64	—	—	119	—	—	129	—	—	111	—	—
South Canara	59	—	—	68	—	—	58	—	—	54	—	—	72	—	—
Total	1,940	2	.1	1,893	1	.05	1,930	1	.05	1,846	—	—	1,874	1	.05

Chief Office of the Inspector-General of Police,
Madras, January 20, 1894.

(Signed) J. MEREDITH,
Assistant Inspector-General of Police.

(True copy)

(Signed) C. GALTON,
Secretary to Government.

III.

APP. XVI.
Suicides.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER OF SUICIDES which have occurred in the BOMBAY PRESIDENCY during the past Five Years, and of the PROPORTION of them shown in each Year to have been due to POISONING by OPIUM.

Districts.	Total Number of Suicides during the Year.						Number of Suicides during the Year which have been due to Poisoning by Opium.						Proportion of Suicides by Poisoning by Opium to the Total Number of suicides during the Year.					
	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.
Town and Island of Bombay	—	30	67	85	87	84	—	35	27	23	24	25	—	1.12	1.31	1.3	1.3	1.44
Bombay Presidency	668	735	724	749	794	—	37	48	57	42	65	—	1.16	1.13	1.13	1.17	1.12	—
Province of Sind	—	35	44	51	27	40	—	—	2	4	—	—	—	—	1.12	1.8	—	—

IV.

STATEMENT showing the Total Number of Suicides in Bengal, and the PROPORTION of them reported to be due to OPIUM from 1888-92.

	Total No. of Suicides.	No. of Suicides by Opium.	Total No. of Suicides.	No. of Suicides by Opium.	Total No. of Suicides.	No. of Suicides by Opium.	Total No. of Suicides.	No. of Suicides by Opium.	Total No. of Suicides.	No. of Suicides by Opium.	Grand Total.	
	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1893.
Calcutta and Suburbs.	64	26	83	24	84	27	64	23	87	47	402	147
All other districts.	2,327	153	2,817	261	2,509	150	2,903	394	2,836	423	13,392	1,381
Total	2,111	179	2,900	285	2,593	177	2,967	417	2,923	470	18,794	1,528

* The following letter was received from the Secretary to the Government of Bengal with this Statement, dated 24th January 1894:—

SIR,
Calcutta, 24th January 1894.
I am directed to forward herewith a statement showing the total number of suicides, and the number due to opium poisoning which have occurred in the town of Calcutta and its suburbs, and all other districts in Bengal, during the years 1888 to 1892, both inclusive.

2. I am to add that the information has been obtained from police stations, and the Lieutenant-Governor fears that, with the exception of the Calcutta figures, it is far from accurate. From a few districts it has been found impossible to procure statistics of the number of deaths by opium, as the figures are not available.

V.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER OF SUICIDES in the NORTH-WESTERN PROVINCES and OUDH during the Years 1888 to 1892, and the PROPORTION due to OPIUM POISONING.

Districts.	Total Number of Suicides.					Proportion due to Poisoning by Opium.				
	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.
Dehra Dun	6	5	1	3	2	1	—	1	—	1
Saharanpur	26	24	20	24	26	4	1	—	—	—
Muzaffarnagar	46	18	35	34	38	1	0	1	3	4
Meerut	65	85	70	65	110	0	—	2	1	1
Balundshahr	41	56	60	59	47	—	3	3	4	3
Aligarh	72	73	73	73	56	6	—	3	2	—
Muttra	37	42	37	28	24	2	3	2	1	2
Agra	112	125	82	59	79	1	—	73	100	80
Farrakhabad	150	141	120	150	105	11	9	15	2	25
Mainpuri	160	83	86	77	74	24	24	12	25	8
Etawah	64	58	58	58	32	—	—	—	—	—

APP. XVI.
Suicides.

Districts.	Total Number of Suicides.					Proportion due to Poisoning by Opium.				
	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.	1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.
Etah -	114	85	68	56	50	10	17	6	18	12
Bijnor -	16	22	27	29	45	—	2	—	2	1
Moradabad -	21	23	23	17	21	—	1	—	—	3
Barilly -	31	44	36	44	32	22	7	14	19	11
Pilibhit -	21	20	14	16	17	1	—	2	2	2
Shahjahanpur -	147	130	115	138	129	6	4	—	5	8
Budaun -	73	48	46	55	48	29	21	24	25	24
Cawnpore -	71	96	75	66	53	31	43	33	39	26
Fatehpur -	45	60	45	55	47	7	8	6	10	3
Hamirpur -	84	84	89	86	79	2	1	—	3	5
Banda -	62	67	56	54	52	3	0	0	1	5
Allahabad -	81	89	90	83	76	8	7	4	7	4
Jhansi -	78	103	116	82	95	1	2	—	1	3
Jalaun -	80	86	87	66	60	—	2	3	3	1
Ghazipur -	62	69	89	62	66	12	5	10	11	9
Ballia -	31	42	50	42	30	9	13	5	7	7
Bonares -	29	63	44	49	23	1	1	1	2	—
Mirzapur -	63	58	87	67	60	3	2	1	1	1
Jaunpur -	71	87	60	95	72	—	—	—	1	1
Gorakhpur -	50	72	72	81	75	12	23	9	13	23
Itahi -	21	29	19	22	27	7	5	4	3	3
Azamgarh -	123	139	155	203	151	3	13	8	17	6
Almora -	15	12	24	25	30	—	—	2	—	—
Garhwal -	45	27	25	48	43	—	—	—	—	—
Naini Tal -	3	1	1	2	3	—	—	1	1	—
Lucknow -	41	44	37	39	37	1	6	8	11	4
Unao -	44	44	51	43	61	4	2	5	1	8
Rae Bareilly -	67	70	92	57	74	10	4	6	4	4
Sitapur -	85	107	81	96	102	12	18	21	24	19
Ilacoel -	128	145	138	170	146	36	29	36	53	27
Kheri -	38	41	70	60	55	7	4	5	13	9
Fyzabad -	45	50	62	75	65	1	1	1	—	—
Gonda -	23	26	28	30	34	2	—	—	1	—
Bareilly -	16	22	20	11	17	1	—	—	1	—
Barn Banki -	40	38	51	61	45	2	2	2	5	6
Sultanpur -	65	78	69	84	76	—	—	—	—	—
Parbhaggarh -	67	70	63	76	58	9	12	10	16	8
Total of North-western Provinces and Oudh	2,832	3,027	2,982	2,956	2,753	461	383	339	468	363

VI.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER of SUICIDES by OPIUM POISONING in the DISTRICTS of the PUNJAB during the past FIVE YEARS.

Serial No.	Districts.	Number of Suicides.	No. of Suicides included in Col. 3, due to Poisoning by Opium.	Remarks.	Serial No.	Districts.	Number of Suicides.	No. of Suicides included in Col. 3, due to Poisoning by Opium.	Remarks.
1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.
<i>Eastern Circle.</i>					<i>Western Circle.</i>				
1	Hissar -	23	1		19	Sialkot -	67	7	
2	Rohtak -	151	1		20	Gujrat -	31	3	
3	Carnarvon -	571	1		21	Gulistanwala -	37	3	
4	India -	296	1		22	Shahpur -	6	1	Doubtful whether the drug was opium.
5	Karnal -	31	3						
6	Umballa -	85	13						
7	Sirsa -	21	12						
8	Kangra -	136	8		23	Jhelum -	14	3	
9	Hoshiarpur -	172	19		24	Rawalpindi -	28	3	
10	Jullundur -	138	21		25	Hazara -	3	—	
11	Ludhiana -	103	17		26	Peshawar -	19	1	
12	Ferozepur -	106	27		27	Kohat -	2	—	
13	Multan -	17	1		28	Bannu -	13	—	
14	Jhang -	11	—		29	D. I. Khan -	15	3	
15	Montgomery -	14	—		30	D. G. Khan -	13	—	
16	Lahore -	37	18		31	Muzaffargarh -	10	—	
17	Amritsar -	124	32						
18	Gwalaspar -	55	14						
						Total	2,191	226	

VII.

APP. XVI.
Suicides.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER of SUICIDES which have occurred in BURMA, and the PROPORTION of these due to POISONING by OPIUM, for the Years 1889 to 1893.

Name of District.	1889.		1890.		1891.		1892.		1893.	
	Number of Suicides.	Percentage due to Poisoning by Opium.	Number of Suicides.	Percentage due to Poisoning by Opium.	Number of Suicides.	Percentage due to Poisoning by Opium.	Number of Suicides.	Percentage due to Poisoning by Opium.	Number of Suicides.	Percentage due to Poisoning by Opium.
Akyab -	2	—	5	—	2	—	2	—	(a)	—
Northern Arakan -	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	(a)	—
Kyaukpada -	2	—	4	—	3	39.33	1	—	(a)	—
Sandoway -	2	—	1	—	4	—	2	—	—	—
Bangoon Town -	4	—	2	—	3	—	4	—	—	—
Hanthawaddy -	4	—	1	—	3	—	2	50.00	—	—
Pegu -	3	—	3	—	14	—	11	—	15	—
Tharrawaddy -	11	—	10	—	8	—	8	—	—	—
Prome -	4	25.00	7	—	2	—	4	—	—	—
Thongwa -	12	8.33	7	14.29	4	—	10	—	16	6.25
Bassein -	9	—	6	—	6	16.67	13	10.00	6	33.33
Henzada -	5	—	14	14.29	9	22.22	11	9.09	6	—
Amherst -	12	8.33	17	—	5	—	6	—	—	—
Tavoy -	7	—	7	—	7	—	6	—	7	—
Mergui -	—	—	2	—	2	—	1	—	—	—
Toungoo -	3	—	2	—	1	—	2	—	(a)	—
Shwegyin -	5	—	4	—	10	—	4	—	(a)	—
Salween -	5	—	4	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
Mandalay -	1	—	13	15.38	6	16.67	8	12.50	—	—
Bhamo -	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	3	—
Katha -	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Shwabo -	—	—	4	—	4	—	1	—	—	—
Ruby Mines -	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Ye-u -	4	—	3	—	5	—	4	—	(a)	—
Sagaing -	7	—	5	—	3	—	9	—	(a)	—
Lower Chindwin -	3	—	7	—	5	—	7	—	(a)	—
Upper Chindwin -	—	—	—	—	1	—	5	—	(a)	—
Myingyan -	1	—	7	—	12	—	3	—	(a)	—
Pakokku -	—	—	1	—	4	—	4	—	—	—
Mimbu -	8	—	1	—	13	—	5	—	—	—
Thayetayao -	3	—	5	—	5	—	4	—	—	—
Magwe -	5	—	5	—	19	—	9	—	—	—
Kyaukse -	1	—	2	—	2	—	6	—	(a)	—
Meiktila -	5	—	6	—	7	—	4	—	(a)	—
Yamethin -	7	—	3	—	4	—	1	—	(a)	—
Pyinmana -	1	—	3	—	2	—	1	—	(a)	—

(a) Not available.

The figures given in the columns headed "Number of Suicides" for the years 1889 to 1892 are taken from Statement H. published in the Appendices to the Burma Police Reports. The figures given in that column for 1893 are taken from Reports of District Officers.

VIII.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER of SUICIDES, and the PROPORTION of them due to OPIUM POISONING in the CENTRAL PROVINCES for 1889-93.

Division.	Districts.	Number of Suicides reported during 1889-93.	Number of Suicides resulting from Opium.	Remarks.
NAGPUR	Nagpur -	350	10	The statistics for 1893 are up to 21st December.
	Chanda -	157	Nil.	
	Wardha -	156	5	
	Bhandara -	232	1	
JUBHULPORE	Balaghat -	93	2	The statistics for 1893 are up to 18th December.
	Jubbulpore -	181	1	
	Saugor -	222	7	
	Damoh -	230	6	
NERBODDA	Seoni -	68	2	Ditto to 15th December.
	Mandla -	43	4	
	Hoshangabad -	21	3	
	Nimar -	25	Nil.	
MADHIAHAR DIVISION	Betul -	54	2	Statistics for 1889 not available.
	Narsinghpur -	115	Nil.	
	Chhindwara -	137	6	
	Raipur -	317	8	
CHHATTISGARH DIVISION	Bilaspur -	71	Nil.	The statistics for 1893 are up to 26th December.
	Sambalpur -	136	9	

IX.

APP. XVI.
Suicides.

STATEMENT showing the NUMBER of SUICIDES which occurred in the PROVINCE OF ASSAM, and the NUMBER due to POISONING by OPIUM during the Years 1888-92.

Districts.	Population according to the Census of 1901.	Number of Suicides.					Total.	Number due to Poisoning by Opium.					Total.	Remarks.
		1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.		1888.	1889.	1890.	1891.	1892.		
1 Cachar	355,483	6	4	8	2	7	27	—	—	1	—	—	1	
2 Sylhet	2,154,336	21	15	25	29	23	107	1	—	—	—	—	1	
3 Goalpara	453,394	3	3	6	4	1	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	
4 Kamrup	254,249	21	40	57	22	10	123	—	—	—	—	—	—	
5 Dibrugarh	307,751	20	5	13	18	15	69	—	2	2	2	1	7	
6 Nowgong	344,141	2	2	2	2	4	12	—	—	3	—	—	3	
7 Sibsagar	457,274	12	15	9	3	13	51	—	—	—	1	—	1	
8 Lakhimpur	254,053	9	11	8	—	19	47	—	4	—	—	3	7	
9 Naga Hills	122,887	—	2	—	1	4	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	
10 Khasi and Jaintia Hills	197,994	2	5	5	6	2	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	
11 Garo Hills	121,579	—	—	7	13	9	31	—	—	—	—	—	—	No records kept in Garo Hills from which the statistics could be collected.
Totals	3,422,199	74	105	112	91	107	589	1	6	6	3	4	20	
Proportion of deaths from opium poisoning to total number of suicides.								1.06	5.71	5.35	3.20	3.75	3.92	

APPENDIX XVII.

APP. XVII.
Bihar.

MEMORIAL from the BEHAR INDIGO PLANTERS' ASSOCIATION.

From the BEHAR INDIGO PLANTERS' ASSOCIATION to the Right Honourable LORD BRASSEY, President, Royal Commission on Opium.

Dated, Mozafferpore, 23rd January, 1894.

1. That the memorialists have collectively the largest interests in the land question in Behar, and are in daily business and social connexion with the landlords and tenants.

2. That your memorialists have no intimate knowledge of the cultivation of opium, and the circumstances attending it.

3. That they have no knowledge of such cultivation being a forced one in any sense of the term, but that they know as a fact that opium is grown willingly, that the crop is a remunerative one to the cultivators, that a large proportion of the field work is done by the female members of the family who would not work for a wage, and that consequently no estimate of cost on the basis of hired labour can reasonably be applied.

4. That it is unfair to limit the profit received by the cultivator to the amount of opium taken in by him to the godown, there is a large demand for poppy seed which forms an important article of commerce, and that the whole of the benefit derived from the sale of it goes to the cultivators.

5. That the general consensus of opinion is not opposed to the use of opium; that under certain conditions its action is distinctly beneficial; and that, without doubt, the prohibition of its use would arouse a keen sense of irritation. It met hostility among many millions of our fellow subjects.

6. That the benefits of the use of opium even in excess are not to be for one moment compared with those of alcohol, and that it acts rather as a preventive than an incitement to crime.

7. That in the present state of the country it will not be possible to supply the revenue now derived from opium from any other source without resorting to extreme measures of taxation, which hardly any circumstances could justify.

8. That so far as your memorialists are aware of, no servant has ever been dismissed from his employment in an indigo factory for excessive indulgence in opium.

9. That your memorialists desire to protest most respectfully, but emphatically, against the views held by some members of the Royal Commission on Opium now sitting. That they believe these views to be erroneous, not founded on fact, and contradicted by the opinion of the country.

E. MACSAGHREN,
General Secretary.

APPENDIX XVIII.

APP. XVIII.
N. W. Prov.

RESOLUTION PASSED by the NORTH-WEST PROVINCE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH CONFERENCE.

DEAR SIR, Lucknow, 27th February, 1894.
I HAVE been directed by the North-West India Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church to forward to the Opium Commission the following resolution in regard to opium. Will you kindly lay it before the Commission?

Yours faithfully,

The Secretary,
Opium Commission,
Bombay.

J. C. LAWSON,
Secretary,
North-West India Conference,
Methodist Episcopal Church,
Aligarh, India.

CHUCK.

The following resolution in regard to opium was presented and unanimously adopted:—

We, the native and foreign ministers of the North-West India Conference, connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, wish to put on record that we are convinced that the manufacture and sale of opium for any purpose save for medical use is indefensible and morally wrong, and we deeply regret that the Government of India is entangled in this matter.

We have seen in our fields many cases of the ruin of men and their families by the use of opium, and in our experience we have not found any good to come from it in cases of fever.

We believe that the growth and manufacture of opium can be easily prohibited, and no harm will come from this prohibition to the land. The Secretary of the Conference is requested to forward a copy of this to the Opium Commission.

D. OSBORNE.
P. M. BUCK.
J. D. WEBB.
C. LUKE.
J. CORNELIUS.
T. KRAY.
D. RANSOM.
RAM SAHAR.
ISA DASS.
J. E. NEWSOM.
M. TINDALE.
R. HOSKINS.
FAZI HAQQ.
J. SUMER.
CRIMMAN LALL.
CHUNNI LALL.
PARBHU LALL.
H. MANSSELL.

J. E. SCOTT.
O. H. PLOMER.
J. C. LAWSON.
ISARI PARSHAD.
ROCKWELL CLANCY.
BHOJRAH.
KALLU DAS.
Y. CORNELIUS.
JAMES LYON.
MAHMOUD KHAN.
H. R. KHAN.
FAZAL MASIH.
D. BUCK.
J. P. DNATKER.
E. W. GAY.
C. W. DE SOUZA.
T. HAQQ.
E. T. FARNON.

APPENDIX XIX.

APP. XIX.
Burma.

MEMORIAL from the BURMA BRANCH, BRITISH MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

From Dr. N. N. PARAKH, Honorary Secretary, Burma Branch, British Medical Association, 52, Barr Street, to the SECRETARY to the Opium Commission.

DEAR SIR, Rangoon, 18th February, 1894.
I HAVE been asked to forward the accompanying draft, giving expression to the views of the Burma Branch of the British Medical Association, to your address, with a request that you will duly lay the same before the members of the Opium Commission.

I am, &c.
N. N. PARAKH,
Hon. Secretary,
B. B., B. M. A.

Rangoon, 18th February 1894.

The members of the Burma Branch of the British Medical Association being deeply interested in the questions now under investigation by the Opium Commission, and having many opportunities of observing the effects of the use of opium in this country, they desire to convey to them an expression of their opinion upon this subject, affecting as it does the welfare and happiness of the people among whom the members of this Association follow their profession either in the Government Service or as private practitioners.

They hold that opium is not only the most valuable medicine which Providence has bestowed upon the human race, but that its use is especially beneficial in

the treatment of many of the diseases peculiar to these climates and peoples, and that by its use a vast amount of suffering is relieved both by the hands of native practitioners as well as by those who follow European methods of practice.

While recognising the fact that the abuse of opium must be followed by injury, they believe that in small quantities it may be used for long periods without serious effects upon the system, and they feel convinced that the accounts which have been circulated in England concerning the effects arising from its habitual abuse have been greatly exaggerated by those engaged in promoting the agitation for its prohibition. They believe that the increasing use of alcoholic liquors in this country is giving rise to far more disease and crime than the use of opium.

The members of this Branch Association believe that the measures now adopted by the Government to regulate the traffic in and consumption of opium are in Burma more than sufficiently stringent to meet the necessities of the case, and that any effort of Government to prohibit or even to further to restrict its sale will only result in driving those who now use opium to take to much more harmful substitutes as alcoholic stimulants and hemp drugs.

N. N. PARAKH,
Honorary Secretary,
Burma Branch,
British Medical Association,
Rangoon.

APPENDIX XX.

Apr. XX.

From the VENERABLE the ARCHDEACON of LUCKNOW
to the SECRETARY TO THE OPIUM COMMISSION.
General No. 342.

Sir, Allahabad, March 13, 1894.
I HAVE the honour to forward to you, by the direction of the Lord Bishop of Lucknow, a memorial signed by 23 of the clergy of the Diocese. The total number of clergy in the Diocese is 81, of whom, however, 13 are absent on furlough. Of the remaining 68, 23 have signed the memorial; none have expressed their disagreement with it, but many of the younger men have felt themselves unqualified to have an opinion on the subject, while one or two have thought that no corporate expression of opinion was desirable unless directly called for by the Commission.

I have the honour to be Sir,
Your obedient servant,
BROOK DEEDS,
Archdeacon of Lucknow.

To the Right Honourable LORD BRASSEY, President
of the Opium Commission.

We, the Bishop and undersigned Clergy of the Diocese of Lucknow, understanding that it is the wish of the Commission over which your Lordship presides to ascertain the opinion of representative classes of the community regarding the opium question, and knowing that it can be possible to examine as witnesses only a small fraction of those who have given attention to the subject, venture, as persons interested in all that concerns the moral welfare and general prosperity of the people of India, to lay our views before the Commission. In doing this we wish it to be understood that we confine ourselves strictly to that part of the subject upon which our residence in India and experience of its people give us some title to speak. We express no opinion here as to the morality of the relations of Government to the opium trade with China. Nor do we touch upon the question whether it was or was not, in the first instance, advisable to make opium a Government monopoly.

The view to which our experience and such inquiry as we have been able to make have led us, is that the question in its moral aspect is closely parallel to the alcohol question in Great Britain. Both opium and alcohol are liable to abuse, but we conceive that in the case of neither is Government justified in interfering with the liberty of the subject and promulgating any wholesale prohibitive measure unless it can be shown that the abuse is so widespread as to constitute a national danger.

We do not regard the abuse of opium, even by a limited number of persons, as a matter of small importance. The fact of such abuse, together with the considerable number of suicides which take place every year by means of opium-poisoning, and the common injurious use of the drug as a sedative for children, seem to show that there is need on the part of the authorities of the most careful watchfulness, and that additional legislative precautions as to its sale and use may possibly be required. On the other hand, there is evidence that large numbers of people in this country use opium medicinally with a view to resisting harmful climatic influences, and that a still larger number, who do not take it for this purpose, yet use it in such moderation that it cannot be truly affirmed that they either physically or morally injure themselves by so doing.

As persons who have some knowledge of missions in this country, we may add that so far as our personal experience and our inquiries have gone, we are of opinion that it cannot be truly said that the connexion of Government with opium has hindered the success of mission work in India.

Under these circumstances we are disposed to think that a general prohibition of the use of opium in those parts of India of which we have any experience is uncalled for, and would produce greater evils than it was intended to remedy, and that Government can best serve the interests of morality, not by abolition, but by keeping a firm hand upon the production and distribution of the drug. General prohibition would mean hardship to a very large number of Her Majesty's subjects who now use opium temperately and without prejudice either to themselves or others. It would,

without sufficient cause, provoke discontent, and possibly lead to political disturbance. Among the more prosperous classes if opium were forbidden its place would probably be taken by more injurious stimulants. Among the poorer classes the increased taxation which would of necessity follow upon the loss of the opium revenue would be a genuine and serious grievance.

Signed—

- A. LUCKNOW, Bishop of Lucknow,
Bengal, 1874-92; N.W.P. and Oudh, 1893-4.
BROOK DEEDS, Archdeacon of Lucknow,
Bengal, 1877-82; N.W.P., 1882-94.
C. BAUMANN, Ph.D., C.M.S. Missionary, Benares,
Bengal, 1868-87; N.W.P., 1892-4.
E. M. BEASLEY, Chaplain of Faizabad,
Punjab, 1873-4, 1877-8; N.W.P., 1875-7,
1879-94.
A. E. BOWLEY, C.M.S. Missionary, Aligarh,
N.W.P., 1884-94.
H. BROWN, C.M.S. Missionary, Chunar,
Bengal, 1887-93; N.W.P., 1894.
E. BULL, A.C.S. Chaplain, Tundla,
N.W.P., 1893-4.
T. CARMICHAEL, C.M.S. Missionary, Dehra Dun,
N.W.P., 1886-94.
F. J. CHARKER, Chaplain of Dehra,
N.W.P., 1885-94.
J. I. B. COCKIN, Chaplain of Meerut,
Bengal, 1880-3; Central India, 1883-4;
N.W.P., 1885-94.
R. A. CUMING, Chaplain of Bareilly,
Bengal, 1881-2; N.W.P., 1882-6, 1889-94;
Punjab, 1886-9.
G. B. DURRANT, Secretary C.M.S., Allahabad,
N.W.P. and Oudh, 1876-94.
T. M. M. GRIFFITHS, Chaplain of Agra,
Bengal, 1881-7; N.W.P., 1887-9, 1892-4;
Punjab, 1890-3.
J. W. HALL, C.M.S. Missionary,
Bengal, 1881-91; N.W.P., 1894.
W. A. HAMILTON, Chaplain of Burki,
Bengal, 1879-80, 1883-5, 1886-9; N.W.P. and
C.P., 1880-3, 1889-94.
W. HOOPER, D.D., C.M.S. Missionary, Lucknow,
N.W.P., 1861-7, 1873-4, 1880-7, 1892-4;
Bengal, 1867-8; Punjab, 1874-9.
F. H. T. HOFFNER, S.P.G. Missionary, Rurki,
N.W.P., 1853-94.
E. JERMYN, Chaplain of Chakrata,
Bengal, 1875-76; N.W.P., 1876-94.
W. KITCHIN, Chaplain of Cawnpore,
Bengal, 1885-9; N.W.P., 1890-4.
L. KLUGH, Chaplain of Jhansi,
N.W.P., 1889-94.
R. J. LANGFORD, Chaplain of Lucknow Cantt.,
Bengal, 1874-9; C.P., 1879-93; Punjab,
1884-5; N.W.P., 1886-94.
W. LATHAM, C.M.S. Missionary, Allahabad,
C.P. 1888-6; N.W.P., 1893-94.
C. G. MOORE, Chaplain of Ramikhet,
Bengal, 1877-9; Burma, 1879-80; N.W.P.,
1880-90, 1893-4; C.P., 1890-3.
H. MURRAY, Chaplain, retired,
Bengal and Punjab, 1868-94.
J. G. B. PERGEN, Assistant Curate, Allahabad,
N.W.P., 1890-4.
L. F. PHILLIPS, Chaplain of Lucknow Civil,
N.W.P., 1872-7, 1879-84; Bengal, 1877-8.
T. A. RAMBART, Second Master, Mussoorie School,
N.W.P., 1867-94.
NIDAL SINGH, C.M.S. Missionary, Allahabad,
N.W.P. through life.
H. STERN, C.M.S. Missionary, Gorakhpur,
N.W.P., 1851-94.
A. STOKES, Head Master, Mussoorie School,
N.W.P., 1869-94.
J. THOMAS, Missionary Curate, Allahabad,
N.W.P. through life.
O. D. WATKINS, Chaplain of Mussoorie,
N.W.P., 1876-94.
C. B. WESTONHOUT, A.C.S. Chaplain, Saharanpur,
N.W.P., 1871-94.

Copied from the original signatures forwarded to me,
BROOK DEEDS,
Archdeacon of Lucknow.

APPENDIX XXI.

Apr. XXI.
Behar.

Dated Bankipur, the 7th January 1894.

From the SECRETARY to the ROYAL COMMISSION ON
OPIUM, to SECRETARY to the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA,
in the Department of Finance and Commerce.

Sir,
I AM directed to say that in the course of this inquiry at Patna the attention of the members of the Royal Commission on Opium was called to the Kabuliya, into which a ryot may be required to enter to secure the repayment by him of advances made to him for the construction of wells. The form of Kabuliya is in Hindi, and it is published in the new opium manual for Behar. The Kabuliya appears on the face of it to require submission to arbitrary conditions, and was condemned by an officer representing the opium department who appeared as a witness before the Commission. I am desired to say that the Royal Commissioners would be glad to learn whether the form of Kabuliya was brought to the notice of superior authority and received the approval of the Government of India.

No. 1,038. Ex., dated Calcutta, the 26th February 1894.

From GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Finance and Commerce
Department, to the SECRETARY to the ROYAL OPIUM
COMMISSION.

Sir,
WITH reference to your letter dated the 7th January 1894, regarding the form of Kabuliya for well advances in use in the Behar Agency, I am directed to forward a copy of a letter from the Government of Bengal, No. 9,440, dated the 20th February 1894, with a copy of its enclosures.

2. The form in question was not approved by either the Government of India or the Government of Bengal, and will now be altered.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. FINLAY,
Secretary to the Government
of India.

REVENUE DEPARTMENT—OPIUM BRANCH.

No. 9,446, dated Calcutta, the 20th February 1894.

From C. E. BUCKLAND, Esq., C.S., the Secretary to the
Government of Bengal, to the SECRETARY to the
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, Finance and Commerce
Department.

Sir,
I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 236 Ex., dated the 15th January 1894, with enclosure in which the Government of India ask for a report from this Government on the subject of the form of Kabuliya for well advances in use in the Behar Agency.
2. In reply, I am to submit, for the information of the Government of India, a translation of the form of Kabuliya referred to. I am to say that the form was not brought to the notice of this Government, and that it must have been passed by the Board of Revenue through an oversight, the vernacular having been carelessly perused. I am to add, however, that in point of fact the provisions contained in the form in respect of interest, and fine in case of default, have remained a dead letter. It is nevertheless desirable that these provisions as to interest and fine in case of default should be clearly defined, and I am to say that the Board of Revenue have accordingly been instructed to make the necessary changes in the form.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. E. BUCKLAND,
Secretary to the Government
of Bengal.

No. 253, dated Calcutta, the 30th January 1894.

From BABU KALLY COOMAR MITTER, Hindi Translator
to Government, to the Under-Secretary to the
GOVERNMENT OF BEHAR, Revenue Department.

With reference to your letter, No. 4290, dated 25th instant, I beg to send you an English translation of the opium form No. 27. I have made the necessary corrections in the original Hindi form, which contained several mistakes. The copy of Bihar Opium Manual, Part II., which you had sent me, is also returned.

OPIUM FORM No. 27.

AGREEMENT FORM (WELL ADVANCES).

AGREEMENT FORM APPENDIX B.

I am son of resident of village
am the khatedar or cultivator of village
pargana zilla

I wish to construct a new well or repair a *pucka* (masonry) well situated in the village for the advancement or improvement of poppy cultivation. I therefore borrow the sum of Rs. from Government for the said purpose, and bind myself to pay the Sub-Deputy Opium Agent of sub-division the said amount as per instalments stated below, according to the terms mentioned below.

1. I shall construct or repair a *pucka* well in the village which shall be fathoms deep, and will complete the work according to section A.

2. After the construction of the well mentioned in the lease, I shall increase the quantity of land under cultivation by bigahs, and "owing to the increase fertility of the old land the produce of opium expected can be estimated at."

Translation of the note in the margin of the 2nd condition.

NOTE.—Where there is no condition of increasing the cultivation, those words only should be written, which are within the marks of quotation.

3. I shall repay the whole amount within two-and-a-half years from the date of receipt of loan and the payment of the first instalment.

4. In case of my failure to make the well for which I borrow money, "or if I do not increase the quantity of land under poppy cultivation" and do not construct the well according to the terms of this agreement, I hereby promise that I and my heirs will without any excuse pay on demand to the Sub-Deputy Opium Agent the amount advanced to me together with the interest due thereon. If I do not pay the said amount, the Sub-Deputy Opium Agent will be at liberty to realise from me my heirs and successors interest for such period as he may think proper, until the said amount, together with its interest, is fully paid off. The said officer, in case of non-payment of the sum advanced to me, will also have the power to realise from me, my heirs and successors, such fine as he may think proper; and neither I nor my heirs and successors shall make any objection to pay either the interest or the fine.

NOTE.—Where there is no stipulation for increasing cultivation, the words within marks of quotation must be omitted.

(True copy),
W. C. MURKY,
Registrar, Finance and
Commerce Department.

APPENDIX XXII.

APP. XXII.
Behar
Cultivation.

Bankipur, the 7th January 1894.

From the SECRETARY to the ROYAL COMMISSION on OPIUM to the SECRETARY to the GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, in the Department of Finance and Commerce.

SIR, I am directed to forward, for the information of the Government of India, a copy of evidence placed before the Royal Commission on Opium at Patna, containing allegations that certain irregular proceedings were recently taken by a subordinate official of the Behar opium agency at the village of Barni in the Patna district. I am desired to say that, as this evidence impugns the conduct of an official of the Opium Department, the Royal Commission consider it desirable to forward it to the Government of India for inquiry, and would be obliged if they could, in due course, be informed of the result of the investigation into the matter.

No. 1236.—Ex. Calcutta, 9th March 1894.

From FINANCE AND COMMERCE DEPARTMENT to the SECRETARY, ROYAL OPIUM COMMISSION.

SIR, With reference to your letter dated the 7th January 1894, regarding alleged irregularities on the part of an official of the Opium Department, I am directed to forward a letter No. 134 B, dated the 15th February 1894, from the Board of Revenue, L.P., to the Government of Bengal, together with a copy of a report of Mr. A. A. Wace, Additional Commissioner of Patna.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. FISLAY,
Secretary to the Government of India.

No. 134B, dated Calcutta, the 15th February 1894.

From T. INGLIS, Esq., Secretary to the Board of Revenue, L.P., to the SECRETARY to the GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL, Revenue Department.

In continuation of the Board's letter No. 124B of the 13th February 1894, I am directed to submit a copy of a letter from the Additional Commissioner of Patna, No. 1153 R. of the 12th idem, with its enclosures, in original, reporting in connexion with certain irregular proceedings of Mr. E. A. Gennoe, Assistant Sub-Deputy Agent at Patna, brought to the notice of the Royal Opium Commission, and to say that the report was received after the issue of the Board's letter cited above, and that when that letter was issued the Board were under the impression that Mr. Wace's report had been forwarded direct.

2. The Board have little to add to the letter already submitted. The date of Mr. Gennoe's visit is, I am to point out, wrongly stated in that letter.

3. The Board agree with Mr. Wace that the rules do not justify Mr. Gennoe's action, but the inquiry goes to show that that action was taken with the raiyats' consent.

No. 1153R, dated Bankipore, the 12th February 1894.

From A. A. WACE, Esq., Additional Commissioner of Patna, to the SECRETARY to the BOARD OF REVENUE, L.P.

With reference to the orders of Government calling for a report on an incident brought to the notice of the Royal Commission on opium here by Mr. Wilson, I have the honour to submit a full report of the case. The Opium Agent has informed you that I undertook the inquiry into it with the sanction of Government received by telegram. I submit the report through the Board, as the Government's written orders calling for the report have been issued through that channel.

P.S.—I send copies of Mr. Gennoe's explanation and of the depositions recorded by me, leaving it to the Board to decide if it is necessary to forward these to Government for submission to the Royal Commission.

REPORT.

At Mr. Forbes' request, I took up the investigation of the case brought to the notice of the Royal Commission by Mr. Wilson on 6th January. The Chairman announced at the time his intention to move Government to institute an inquiry, and it seemed to us advisable that in anticipation of orders I should without delay proceed to the village of Barni, in which it was said to have occurred, and which is about 20 miles from Patna, while the case was fresh in the villagers' minds, and the condition of the ground might throw light on the real facts. I requested Dr. Blair, the Deputy Opium Agent, to accompany me. I also asked the Reverend D. Jones, a missionary, with whom Mr. Wilson stopped here, to accompany me to the village, and, if possible, to bring the Bengali merchant who had gone out with Mr. Wilson, junior, about the case. He was good enough to go with me himself, but the Bengali to whom he said he had sent word did not appear then or throughout my inquiry. We arrived at the village about 7.30 a.m. on the 9th January, and Mr. Jones and Mr. Blair agreed with me that our arrival was a surprise. They had been asked not to disclose my intention to those interested on either side.

2. I took with me the gomastah and the zilladar in whose beat Barni lies, but I was not able then to secure the attendance of Mr. Gennoe, Sub-Deputy Opium Agent, complained against. Mr. Blair, however, is his immediate superior. On the way to the village, I stopped on the road and recorded what each of the two subordinates had to say about the matter, examining each apart from the other. Their statements are appended. Each said the potatoes complained about covered 10 or 12 dhurs*. The gomastah declared the raiyat had taken them up himself with his own labour. The zilladar talked of children and others being called in to clear the field of these potatoes and of other extraneous vegetables scattered about. I may here note that the raiyats are fond of scattering in with the poppy seeds red spinach, garlic, broad beans, coriander, and such like garden produce. Mr. Pease may remember that I showed him the first-named in the poppy we rode through on the 5th. Mr. Blair tells me that he does not object to this if done in moderation, thinking the raiyat knows his own business best, and will not for a dish of vegetables spoil a lucrative crop, but that when these garden plants are numerous and grow so as to overshadow the poppy it of course injures the latter, and some officers would object to the "dirty" look they give the cultivation.

3. On the arrival at the village I went straight to the field in question. The first glance at it showed roughly what had happened. The whole plot was 12 cottahs. There was poppy on the whole of it in three stages of growth, the most backward being on the south. The raiyat, a khatadar (Jhari Mahton, not Jai Mahton), stated that he first sowed the bit to the north measured to be 9 cottahs 13½ dhurs. He then sowed another strip adjoining this on the south, which I found to be 1 cottah 10 dhurs. This he did not pretend to have ever meant to use otherwise; and I may note that raiyats with any considerable area under poppy purposely sow it in batches, so that at the tending of it in each stage may not fall on their household together. To the south of this was an irregular strip, the western end of which lies rather lower than the rest of the plot, and is shaded by some tall grass. This Jhari said he put into potatoes, and there could be no doubt about this, because on two or three places there were fresh sproutings from the roots left. The gomastah asserted that though there were potatoes on this strip, poppy had been also scattered on it when the rest of the plot was sown. This the raiyat denied, as I believe the latter. Here, again, it was easy to see how the opium people and the raiyat differed as to the area under potatoes. The western corner was damp and could never have given a good crop of potatoes. The gomastah put some of this out of account in trying to make the best of his case. The raiyat of course having spent money and time on it prized it just as much as the higher

* 10 dhurs=1 cottah; 20 cottahs=1 bigha; 1 Bigha of Opium land=½ acre.

APPENDIX.

APP. XXII.
Behar.

drier bit to the east. As a matter of fact, the whole area originally under potatoes, good and bad, was 16½ dhurs, or less than 1 cottah not 2 cottahs as the Bengali witness stated to the Commission. Poppy seedlings about ten days' old covered the whole when I saw it, and from the Sub-Deputy Agent's initials and date on the licence which indicated the date of his visit, I concluded that it was sown on 19th December.

4. A reference to this licence showed that Jhari had taken an advance for 2 bighas, and I then proceeded to measure up with the help of Mr. LeMesurier, C.S., and Mr. Blair, and in the presence of Mr. Jones, who heard our calculations. Jhari's other three plots. I found all four to come to 1 bigha, 18 cottahs, 18 dhurs, or 1 cottah 2 dhurs short of the area he engaged for. This included the strip on which the potatoes had been. The zilladar then drew my attention to the facts that there was still red spinach, beans, and coriander and garlic growing here and there in the poppy plots of other raiyats which he had not interfered with, and that several plots had strips in them with poppy and barley growing together—the latter predominating largely. These plots belonged to Jhari Sanar, Luchan, Paede Chulai Singh. In these cases from ¼ to ½ of what had been measured had a thriving crop of barley quite overpowering the poppy, which latter had evidently been deliberately sown on the land, and had been measured as poppy cultivation. I record the fact as showing first that the action taken as regards the potatoes had not been applied all over the village, and as suggesting the inference that Jhari could have kept his potatoes if he had been as prudent as these smaller raiyats. Finding a good deal of barley in patches on the fields of Tegun Mahon, another khatadar, I measured up his land. The zilladar appealed to the existence of this as showing how independent the raiyats really were, and it seemed advisable to test his story that these barley plots were within the area on which they had engaged to sow poppy. Tegun had five different patches of poppy. He had received advance for one bigha. The land which carried poppy alone came to 17 cottahs 3 dhurs only, and about 2 cottahs held poppy utterly overgrown with strong barley.

5. While I was wandering about doing this, Jhari's nephew crept up to me and said that Jhari's potatoes had been dug up because he would not give the zilladar a bribe. This had of course suggested itself to me, and I then proceeded to investigate the point, separating at once the nephew and the uncle. Their statements are on the record. They are hopelessly discrepant, and there is as usual no evidence to bridge home history. This is one's constant experience with charges against the police. Bribes are not called for in the presence of witnesses. The old man, Jhari, was, I believe, speaking the truth, when he said the demand was indefinite. "Give something." I have very little doubt that he lost his potatoes because he did not see the zilladar.

6. Mr. Jones, by examining Mr. Wilson's Bengali companion, naturally, in view of the heavy penalty to which short cultivation is liable, pressed the point whether the potatoes were on an area in excess of what Jhari had engaged for. That witness said they were, and I dare say he believed. They were because the licence showed that Jhari had shown 2 bighas 5 cottahs 15 dhurs. But as a matter of fact the area, including the plot on which the potatoes were dug up, was under 2 bighas, and had Mr. Wilson measured the fields he would have discovered this as I did.

7. I must, however, notice that that fact was not known to the Sub-Deputy Agent, Mr. Gennoe, when he had the potatoes dug up. The paper he then initialed showed that the khatadar had himself sown more than 2 bighas, and thus the whole area which Jhari Mahton had got sown by others was also in excess of what they had taken advances for. I may note that a raiyat who is recorded on measurement as having sown more than he engaged for can get an additional advance for the excess if he thinks it worth while.

8. Having recorded the statement of Jhari and his nephew and having re-examined the gomastah and the zilladar as to what became of the potatoes, I asked Mr. Jones and Mr. Blair if they considered any further evidence necessary to elucidate the facts. Each agreed that the case was clear, and I returned to Bankipore. I then forwarded to the Opium Agent copies of (a) the preceding six paragraphs of this report, (b) of the depositions recorded by me, and (c) of an official extract from the Royal Commission's Proceedings which I receive after my return, and I requested that

Mr. Gennoe might be called on to submit any statement he had to make regarding his action in the matter. I added: "You will observe that the Bengali witness also alluded to a complaint made by one Bhulan Pasi that his chillies had been uprooted. The statement was not in my hands yesterday when I went out. I therefore made no inquiry about that case, but it is advisable that Mr. Gennoe should also state if he can account in any way for that charge also."

9. I attach a copy of Mr. Gennoe's reply. It shows that he acted on the information of the zilladar. It justifies the removal of the potatoes on the ground that they were on a bit of a field which had been assigned by the khatadar for opium, and alleges that the man admitted that he was at fault and agreed to the removal of the crop. On receipt of this I asked Mr. Gennoe if he could cite witnesses to prove this assertion, and zilladar as somewhat inconsistent with this. I also draw attention to his omission to answer my inquiry about Bhulan Pasi's case. Mr. Gennoe replied that if I considered the evidence of a peon and a muharrir who were with him worth having, he would send them to me. I had previously told him that I could not give an opinion as to whether he should cite these men or not, and referred him to his departmental superiors for advice. The men have not been produced, and I do not think this report need be delayed any further.

As regards the matter of the chillies Mr. Gennoe writes: "I have no recollection of Bhulan Pasi's chillies, but if there were any chillies in his plot, I have not the least doubt I ordered the chillies to be removed; further, I have no recollection of Bhulan Pasi's."

10. This remark and the general tenor of Mr. Gennoe's last reply render his position quite clear, and it is evident what happened. If Mr. Gennoe insisted on the potatoes being removed, it is practically immaterial whether the khatadar acquiesced at the time silently or in so many words. The evidence taken in the village leads me to the belief that on the order being given, others besides the khatadar joined in the digging them up, and that there was a scramble for them, and that the khatadar did not get the benefit of the crop which was immature. The real point in the case is whether Mr. Gennoe was justified in insisting on the removal of all crops other than opium from fields which had been measured for poppy cultivation. He specifies his action under section 178 of the Opium Manual. That is: "To dig down the land. An officer should see that good and suitable land are brought under cultivation, and that the lands are properly irrigated and weeded. He should not neglect any instances where inferior lands have been sown, or sufficient care is not taken of the crop by the cultivators in order that unproductive cultivation may be struck out of his charge." This rule does not cover this case. Neither potatoes, nor the stray plants of garden produce which, as I have said, a raiyat occasionally scatters about his field, are weeds. The words italicised also clearly show that the motive of this supervision is not so much to keep the raiyat with absolute strictness to his bargain for the particular year, but to prevent abuse of the Government advances in the future. In the form of agreement to be found at page 149 of Part II. of the Opium Manual to which Mr. Gennoe also appeals, and of which I append a translation, the raiyat, it is true, engages that "he will let nothing else grow in these lands," but the context seems to show that the clause is directed against short cultivation, not against the minor malpractice in question. There is no penalty attached to "dirty" cultivation, and the failure mentioned further down in the agreement clearly relates to the dishonesty aimed at in section 19 of the Act there quoted.

11. I have gone at length into the contention of Mr. Gennoe in order to show that there is nothing in the Government rules specifically authorising the removal of crops other than poppy from fields for which an advance has been taken, and which have been measured as assigned to poppy cultivation. As regards garden produce scattered over a poppy field, Mr. Blair's opinion quoted in paragraph 2 above seems to me the reasonable one, and that I believe represents the general practice of most Opium Officers. The habit of mixing crops from a deluded idea that more will so be made out of a field is common with the raiyat of all districts. If, as a result of this, the area under poppy is less than the raiyat agreed to sow, Government has its legal remedy

APP. XXII.

under section 10. An overzealous or thoughtless officer may in the knowledge of this occasionally apply the stricter remedy adopted by Mr. Gennoe of compelling the removal of the encroaching crop, but for these excesses the Government rules are not at fault. In this particular case the khatadar lost $\frac{1}{2}$ of a cottah of potatoes worth perhaps Rs. 11. He had taken Rs. 10 advance for 2 bighas, and really rendered himself liable to a penalty of three times the advance in respect of $\frac{1}{2}$ of about 1 cottah, or say, 10 annas, though that is no measure of the loss of time and money the levy of this would have cost over if he had pleaded guilty. But as I have pointed out in paragraph 7, Mr. Gennoe did not know of this deficiency in area then. The papers in his hands showed a full area against Jhari Mahton. There, I fancy, he did not look at, but acted hastily on the appearance of the field, which indicated that a strip intended for opium had been put into potatoes.

11. Such a long report as this may seem out of proportion to the particular wrong done, but I have thought it well to bring out fully various points in the case as illustrating the relations between Government, the raiyat and the Opium Officials which, though familiar to us, might not be fully appreciated by all the Members of the Royal Commission.

A. A. WAGE,
Additional Commissioner.

The 12th February 1893.

PROV. OF AGREEMENT executed by the khatadars and cultivators under section 8, Act XIII. of 1857.

WEAS we, the khatadars and cultivators named inhabitants of mauza , pargana , voluntarily wish to do poppy cultivation: we file this petition for the grant of a patta, and make the following declarations:—

We, the aasals, appoint Mahton (appointed by Government) or khatadar and agent to carry out all transactions with the Opium Officials on our behalf, will sow poppy at the proper time on the best lands specified against our names, and will take proper care and attend fully to weeding, irrigating, &c., and will let nothing else grow on those lands. In case of our slack cultivation Government has the power, under section 10, Act XIII. of 1857, to impose on us fines to the extent of three times the proportionate amount of advances in respect of the deficit quantity of land. When the poppy is in flower we will have the leaves collected and weighed wherever ordered, and receive the price thereof at the fixed rates. As required by section 11, we will, after collection, take the whole of the opium wherever ordered and have it weighed through an amlah of the *kotli*. Weighment will be made with weights of 80 tolahs a seer according to the standard laid down in section 7 of Act XIII. We will get value for this at the prescribed rates. Along with the opium we will give up to Government all the vessels *kafu* and pieces of cloth used at the time of pricking and collecting opium. In accordance with the provisions contained in section 12 of the said Act, the weighing and testing of the opium shall take place in the presence of ourselves and the Sub-Deputy Opium Agent or any other officer. We will accept the classification and the value determined by the Factory Superintendent or any other Government official. Should the opium be confiscated on the ground of anything having been mixed in it, we will make no objection. We hold ourselves liable to punishment under section 19 of the Act in case of any failure in growing poppy on the settled and the measured lands. We shall receive no advances or final payments without the amount being noted on the back of the patta and having it signed by the gomastah. No erasures or alterations will be made in the patta. Any We will pay to the gomastah the amount falling due from us after settlement of account, and shall take receipts of payment. Government is empowered by section 16 of the Act to recover from us any amount

outstanding on account of advances by attachment of our moveable and immovable property. We shall have no objection to the fulfilment of any of the conditions laid down in this khatiyat. We hold ourselves liable to the payment of the compensation specified in the Act in the capacity of opium cultivators engaged under section 8 of the Act.

We therefore write this petition of agreement for grant of patta in order that it may be of use when necessary.

Dated

No. A. dated Bankipore, the 17th January 1894.

From E. A. GENNOE, Esq., Assistant Sub-Deputy Opium Agent, Patna, to the OPIUM AGENT OF BANAR.

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your memorandum dated 14th January 1894, together with the proceedings before the Opium Commission, regarding a complaint made against me for removing a potato crop from the field of one, Jhari Mahton, khatadar of mauza Barni. The following is the true fact of the case:—

On the 17th December last, zilladar Kamadheon Singh reported certain cultivators, and among them the khatadar of mauza Barni, for sowing in their fields for which they had engaged to cultivate opium other crops. In the course of my tour on 18th December, I came to the field and found the zilladar's report in respect of Jhari Mahton's khat true. I questioned the khatadar and would have prosecuted him but for the fact that he begged to be pardoned and agreed that the potatoes be removed. I considered that it would have been more to the interest of Government to merely cause such mixture of crops to be cleared, as in cases of prosecution the whole local establishment have to be taken away to attend court, while the work of the department would suffer, and any neglect at this time of the year means a serious loss to the out-turn and also to the cultivators. I beg to refer you to section 172 of the new Opium Manual, Part II., from which you will see that it is part of the duty of the touring officer to see that the fields are weeded of all foreign matter, so that the usual practice of growing other crops with opium having met with an effectual check, cultivators in order to meet this defect adopt another course. They apply and obtain advances for sowing a certain area of land with opium. The land is measured and settlement concluded; later, instead of sowing the entire plot measured and settled for, a portion is set apart for other crops (this is used Government advances). It is impossible for a touring officer to measure every field during his tour, and it is only when he gets information that a particular cultivator has so abused his contract that he can deal with the case, and the only reasonable way to meet such tricks is to cause the crop to be removed. This obviously not only meets the requirements of the case, but leaves the cultivator a less loser than if he were prosecuted; for then he not only has to meet the expense of making a defence as against Government, but the time he is away from his cultivation ruins the rest of his crop.

I submit there can be no moral wrong in insisting upon the cultivators to comply with their contracts, and knowing what the natives of India are, it is difficult to lay down a hard-and-fast rule to meet their cunning. I beg to refer you to application form on page No. 149 of new Opium Manual, Part II. Thus you will see that I was quite within the law as accepted by the cultivators to remove any foreign crop from an opium field. Trusting this explanation will meet the requirements of the case.

* The words between brackets seem redundant.—A. A. WAGE.

(True copy.)

W. C. MULLER,

Registrar, Finance and
Commerce Department.

APPENDIX XXIII.

APP. XXIII.
Hong Kong.

From EDWARD FAIRFIELD, Esq., to the SECRETARY to THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM, dated Downing Street, 28th December 1893.

REFERRING to previous correspondence on the subject of evidence required by the Royal Commission on Opium, I am directed by the Marquis of Ripon to transmit to you copy of a letter from Sir G. W. Des Voeux, late Governor of Hong Kong, and to request you to be good enough to forward to Lord Brassey the letter enclosed therein.

I am to add for his Lordship's information that the death rate in Hong Kong, quoted from a memory in Sir G. W. Des Voeux's letter as 28 per 1,000, is higher than the death rate for the last two years, which was given at about 23 per 1,000 in the Reports of the Registrar-General of Hong Kong, transmitted for the information of the Royal Commission on Opium in the letter from this Department of the 19th of October last.

From Sir G. WILLIAM DES VOEUX, to the UNDER-SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES, dated Grand Hotel Guichard, Pau, Basses Pyrenees, France, 16th December 1893.

I HAVE the honour to enclose, for the consideration of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, a letter which I have addressed to Lord Brassey, President of the Opium Commission. I should be much obliged if his Lordship would move the India Office to forward the letter to its destination.

Perhaps you would kindly have checked before transmission my statement of the Hong Kong death rate, which is given from memory.

From Sir G. WILLIAM DES VOEUX, to the Right Honourable LORD BRASSEY, President, Opium Commission, dated Hotel Guichard, Pau, Basses Pyrenees, France, December 1893.

I HAD intended to offer my evidence orally to the Opium Commission during its sittings in England; but unfortunately I was at that time confined to my bed in the Engadine by a dangerous illness, from which I am only now slowly recovering. Perhaps, under the circumstances, I may be permitted to give the result of my experience by letter, and it is with this object that I now have the honour of addressing your Lordship.

I should mention, in the first instance, that during all my early life I was affected by the ordinary British prejudice against opium—a prejudice that was strengthened by the perusal of De Quincey's "Confessions." My first contact with opium consumption did not weaken this feeling, when, years ago in Guiana, I used to see on the public roads Chinese beggars, who, with bodies as near an approach to skeletons as is possible to the living, were represented as examples of the miserable results of opium-smoking. Further experience, however, quickly brought a modification of previous beliefs. The first shock which they received was from the discovery that a Chinese whom I had occasion to see frequently, a man some 35 years old, was then, and said he had been for years past, in the habit of smoking daily a quantity of opium such as would probably produce eternal sleep in the unaccustomed European. And yet he appeared thoroughly healthy, while he was certainly most intelligent, active in work, and assiduous in his family duties. This put me upon inquiry, and as the result I found that his case was by no means exceptional, and that other men who had good characters for work were confirmed, and what would be commonly called immoderate, opium-smokers. Indeed, such was the costliness of the drug in the West Indies, that, except by occasional good fortune in begging or gambling, it was only by hard work that men in the condition of Chinese immigrants could obtain the necessary money for its purchase. And I found further that some, if not most, of the miserable beggars above referred to used opium in order to alleviate the pain of some incurable disease, or to soothe the pangs of hunger engendered of physical incapacity to undergo the work of the sugar plantation.

After an interval of some 20 years, during which I had little contact with opium consumption, on becoming Governor of Hong Kong I had a still more favourable opportunity of forming a judgment on the subject. And here I may at once reply to an objection which I anticipate as likely to be urged against my evidence. As a large portion of the revenue of Hong Kong is raised from the license to sell opium, it will be said that my judgment is warped by a natural interest in the prosperity of the colonial exchequer. To the reply that I am now entirely divorced from official life, it would possibly be rejoined that that was not the case when my judgment was formed. So happily I have a better answer, viz., that if the anti-opium enthusiasts were to succeed in their object, and if the export of opium from India were to be suppressed, such a measure, however vital in its importance to the Indian Empire, would have no effect at all on the consumption of opium in Hong Kong.

The Indian product of the poppy being regarded as superior in flavour, is used in China as the luxury of the comparatively rich. An enormously greater proportion of the opium consumed in that empire is the product of its own soil, and being considerably cheaper than the imported article, is already used largely by the poorer classes in Hong Kong. If the flow of the Indian drug were stopped altogether, the home product would thus probably fill the void, and could not be prevented doing so by any practicable legislative or executive measures. As it is, all the vigilance prompted by the powerful self-interest of the wealthy opium farmers, and assisted by the Government, cannot prevent a large amount of smuggling from the mainland of China, though an unlimited quantity of the drug can be obtained at but slightly increased cost without any of the risk thus incurred. If opium importation were prohibited, and the drug could be obtained in no other way, this smuggling would inevitably receive an enormous impetus, and with Chinese interest wholly in its favour, would very rarely be detected. The mainland of China surrounds Hong Kong, and approaches it closely on three sides, while numerous islands belonging to the same empire stud the sea on the fourth side. It will be thus readily seen how impracticable it would be in the case of an article of such small bulk to prevent the surreptitious introduction of all, or nearly all, that is required for consumption, while the attempt at prevention would certainly cause intense bitterness against our rule on the part of a people now remarkably well affected to it, involving, as it would necessarily do, the personal examination of every one of the many thousand persons who land in Hong Kong daily coming from the mainland.

For the above reason, even if I were still Governor of Hong Kong, I should really have no interest in the question whether the export of opium from India should be permitted or not, except that which must be felt on a matter of such grave importance by any British subject of ordinary intelligence. Having thus, I hope, cleared the ground, I proceed to say that my experience has led me to the deliberate belief that, apart from the specially evil effects which are alleged as likely to be produced in the Indian Empire, the suppression of opium consumption, even if it were practicable, would be an evil rather than a good; and I have been led to this conclusion not at all *per se*, but by a slow process of conviction from the accumulating evidence of years.

For the consideration of the opium question the colony of Hong Kong furnishes an object lesson the value of which could hardly be surpassed. Of its 220,000 inhabitants some 200,000 are Chinese, and wages, as compared with those of the mainland, being high, they are thus enabled to indulge more freely in the habit of opium-smoking, and they certainly do not fail to avail themselves of this ability. The quantity of opium sold by the opium farmer—in my time 37,000 pay so highly for his privilege—in my time 37,000 dollars per mensem—would alone provide for a very large consumption per caput. But to this has to be added the large quantity which is notoriously smuggled from the mainland. All things considered, it is probable that the population of Hong Kong smokes

APP. XXV.
Straits Settlements.

What would the people say to the loss of the opium revenue and the obligation to make up the deficit?

13. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers? If not, why not? And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?

14. How are opium consumers led to use the drug? Do they usually or often take it in the first instance to allay physical pain? Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria? Or is it so regarded commonly by any Asiatic race with which you are conversant?

15. Do opium consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?

16. Is there among any Asiatic race in your colony a feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India? If so, how does that feeling display itself?

17. Have you any other remark to make in regard to opium consumption among the people around you?

SPECIAL TO SINGAPORE AND PENANG WITNESSES.

18. Please state how far opium consumption is common among the native states around the colony. Do the rulers of those states discourage its use, or do they raise revenue from it? What is the public or general opinion of the native states regarding the drug, its use or abuse, and its effects on the consumers and on the people at large?

N.B.—It is desired that gentlemen who kindly undertake to deal with these questions should answer as many as they can.

By Order of the
Royal Commission on Opium.
PART I.

The preceding paper of questions, received from the Royal Commission on Opium through the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, was circulated in the colony and the native states of the Malay Peninsula, and answers have been received from the following gentlemen:—

1. Mr. Gan Ngoh Bee, Singapore.
2. " A. H. Penney, Province Wellesley.
3. " W. Evans, Penang.
4. Dr. G. D. Haviland, Singapore.
5. Hon. Martin Lister, Negri Sembilan.
6. Mr. Chin Sin Yong, Penang.
7. " Koh Seang Tat, Penang.
8. " J. Miller, Singapore.
9. " M. Meyer, Singapore.
10. " F. A. Swettenham, G.M.G., Perak.
11. Dr. W. C. Brown, Penang.
12. Mr. W. H. Treacher, C.M.G., Selangor.
13. " A. Gentle, Singapore.
14. " W. G. Soellabear, Singapore.
15. " H. Riccard, Penang.
16. " A. Hüttenbach, Penang.
17. The Rev. A. Lamont, Singapore.
18. Dr. T. S. Kerr, Singapore.
19. Mr. J. Y. Kennedy, Penang.
20. " H. Clifford, Pahang.
21. " G. C. Wray, Singapore.
22. " Sheikh Yusuf, Penang.
23. " A. W. S. O'Sullivan, Penang.
24. " Seah Liang Seah, Singapore.
25. " J. Anderson, Singapore.
26. " J. K. Birch, Penang.
27. Surgeon-Major D. O'Sullivan, Penang.
28. Dr. W. Gilmore Ellis, Singapore.
29. The Honourable A. M. Skinner, C.M.G., Penang.
30. The Honourable J. M. B. Vermont, Province Wellesley.
31. Mr. G. T. Hare, Singapore.
32. The Honourable the Dato Mantri, Johor.
33. The Honourable W. C. Sneyd Kynnersley, Malacca.
34. " H. A. G'Brien, Singapore.
35. Dr. T. C. Magliston, Singapore.

The following gentlemen (to whom copies of the questions were also sent) have not furnished replies:—

- Mr. W. R. U. Middleton, Singapore.
The Honourable Mr. Justice Logan, Singapore.
Mr. R. W. Hulbert, Singapore.
" E. Sober, Singapore.
" Tan Pak Kim, Singapore.
" Tan Pong Sook, Singapore.
Dr. J. H. Robertson, Penang.
Mr. R. Young, Penang.

MEMORANDUM BY THE COLONIAL SECRETARY, STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

I submit a hastily-prepared resume of the general results of the answers received in reply to the questions circulated in this colony on behalf of the Royal Commission on Opium, and I have added, in some places, facts which are within my own knowledge, remarks suggested by the statements of some of the witnesses, and opinions, which a residence of 29 years in the Straits Settlements has enabled me to form. I do not profess to have made a special study of the practice of using opium, but it is a feature of Asiatic life which is more or less forced upon the attention of anyone who has to live and work among such a population as we have.

CONSUMPTION OF OPIUM.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by people of Chinese, Malay, or other Asiatic race in your colony?

Opium is imported almost exclusively for the use of Chinese. It is, no doubt, from the Chinese that the Malays have acquired the habit. The consumption of opium in the colony is very common, but it would be much more common but for the wholesome check of our excise laws. By making opium dear, we to some extent restrict its use. In the colony the sole right of importing opium (except for re-export) and of manufacturing and retailing chandu, the prepared drug, is farmed out to a monopolist known as the opium farmer. The maximum retail price which he may exact is fixed by Government. It is at present \$2.20 per tahil (140z.), and per chi (one-tenth of a tahil) 26 cents.

The prices at which the opium farmer retails chandu at present (1894) are as follows:—

Singapore	Wholesale,	\$2.20 a tahil.
	Retail,	0.26 a chi.
Penang	Wholesale,	2.20 a tahil.
	Retail,	0.26 a chi.
Malacca	In town, wholesale,	2.00 a tahil.
	Do. retail,	0.24 a chi.
	Up-country, wholesale,	1.70 a tahil.

In the native states the restrictions are less severe, for in all mining districts there is no monopoly of the right to retail and manufacture. A tax of 88 per ball of opium is levied, but this is trifling compared to the tax upon opium which is the result of the colonial system. Ball opium which has paid this import duty may be freely manufactured into chandu by anyone, and it can be retailed at a large profit at a much lower price than that which prevails in the colony. The result is that the consumption of opium is much larger at the tin mines than anywhere else in these parts.

The extent of the consumption of opium in the Straits Settlements and native states may be roughly gathered from the import and export returns.

In 1893 these show the following quantities:—

	Singapore.	Penang.	Malacca.
Imports of Benares Opium from India (tahils).	7,197	5,540	—
Do. do. from Hong Kong.	591	10	—
Do. do. from other places.	1	—	—
Do. do. from Chinese States.	163	85	138
Do. Malwa Opium from Hong Kong.	—	15	—
Do. Patna Opium from India.	3,524	803	—
Do. do. from Hong Kong.	323	18	—
Do. do. from Inter-Settlement.	48	—	—
Do. Persian Opium from Hong Kong.	187	26	—
Do. Turkey Opium from Hong Kong.	—	30	—
Do. do. from other places.	6	—	—
Do. do. from Inter-Settlement.	—	1	—
Total.	11,638	6,422	138
Exports of Benares Opium to Netherlands India.	2,112	777	—
Do. do. to China.	771	3	—
Do. do. to Native States.	1,555	1,881	58
Do. do. to Hong Kong.	1,334	80	—
Do. do. to Japan and other States.	301	371	—

Here are the per-centages of male smokers among Chinese, as given by the witnesses:—

Per cent.

- 7 The Dato Mantri.
- 12 Shellabear.
- 15 Vermont.
- 15 to 20 Riccard.
- 20 Chew Sin Yong.
- 20 to 25 Kennedy.
- 20 to 30 Penny.
- 20 to 30 Hare.
- 25 trading class—Gentle.
- 25 Treacher.
- above coolie class—Magliston.
- 30 Dr. O'Sullivan.
- 30 Lamont.
- 30 Meyer.
- 30 to 40 Kynnersley.
- 30 to 40 Anderson.
- 35 Skinner.
- 40 planters only—Lister.
- 40 Seah Liang Seah.
- 40 to 50 Birch.
- 40 to 50 Ellis.
- 40 to 50 Evans.
- 50 coolie class—Gentle.
- 50 O'Sullivan.
- 60 coolies—Magliston.
- 60 Swettenham.
- 60 to 70 Kerr.
- 70 foreign Chinese—O'Brien.
- 75 Miller.
- 80 miners only—Lister.
- 85 Clifford.

It is generally admitted that opium-smoking is not common among women. The Chinese women who smoke have generally acquired the habit in brothels, in which establishments half of the Chinese female population of the Colony are according to one witness (Rev. A. Lamont), to be found. The women in the country districts mentioned by Mr. Seah Liang Seah are probably ex- inmates of brothels. It is of course next to impossible to obtain any trustworthy information of the habits of Chinese women of the better class, and it may be assumed that opium-smoking is rare among them. One witness (Dr. Brown, Penang) thinks that 2 or 3 per cent. of respectable Chinese women smoke opium, and that 75 per cent. of the prostitute class do so. I have known, in the native states, instances where Malay ladies of the highest rank have been habitual opium-smokers. Opium-smoking among children is unknown, though a parent may put a pipe to a child's mouth (see Mr. Lamont's evidence) just as the child of an injudicious parent in Europe may be allowed to sip from a glass of beer or spirits.

The per-centage of Malays who smoke opium is admitted on all hands to be small; it is probably larger in the native states than in the colony. The estimates given are as follows:—

Per cent.

- 1 Ellis.
- 1 Skinner.
- 2 O'Sullivan.
- 2 Kynnersley.
- 3 or 3 Kerr.
- 5 to 8 Dr. Brown.
- 10 Miller.

5 per 1000, Lister, Negri Sembilan.
3 per cent., Clifford, Pahang.
5 per cent. to 10 per cent., Swettenham, Perak.
90 per cent., Dr. Brown—Rajas and native chiefs.

Some of the principal rajas and chiefs in the native states in the Malay Peninsula are confirmed opium smokers, and their names are followed by their immediate relatives, followers, and confidential servants. Malay opium-smokers are a class who are almost without exception opium-addicted. They live a life of considerable hardship and some danger. Opium smoking among the Malays, however, may be classed as either a fashionable and aristocratic distraction, or as a solace and relief to those leading an exceptionally rough life.

	Singapore.	Penang.	Malacca.
Exports of Benares Opium to other places.	253	—	—
Do. do. Inter-Settlement.	223	183	—
Do. Malwa Opium to Hong Kong.	—	8	—
Do. Patna Opium to Netherlands India.	300	—	—
Do. do. to China.	1,610	10	—
Do. do. to Native States.	180	188	—
Do. do. to Hong Kong.	685	—	—
Do. do. to Japan and other States.	343	2	—
Do. do. from Inter-Settlement.	91	—	—
Do. Persian Opium to Hong Kong.	2	—	—
Do. do. to Netherlands India.	—	21	—
Do. Turkey Opium to other places.	0	—	—
Do. do. from Inter-Settlement.	3	—	—
Total.	4,177	3,764	58
Chandu imported from Hong Kong (tahils).	—	5,000	—
Do. from Inter-Settlement.	—	—	8,500
Total.	—	5,000	8,500
Chandu exported to Hong Kong.	639,030	—	—
Do. to Netherlands India.	2,930	—	—
Do. to Native States.	1,500	—	—
Do. to other places.	600	—	—
Total.	673,240	—	—

showing a balance (excluding inter-settlement trade) of 2,896 chests to be accounted for. It must not, however, be supposed that this balance was wholly consumed in Singapore. The opium farmer for the Straits Settlements is also the opium farmer for the Native State of Johor and for the Dutch settlements Riau and Karimung. He exports chandu to other places also.

The consumption of opium in the native states may be more accurately gathered from the import and export returns than in the case of the colony, for practically all the opium is imported for local consumption, and there is little or no re-export.

The published returns give the following results:—

Benares opium	3,504 chests.
Patna opium	368 "
Total	3,872 chests.

PER-CENTAGE AND CLASS OF CONSUMERS.

2. What proportion, should you conjecture, of the adult males of each race, are consumers? Do women consume opium to any extent? Do children? The difficulty of arriving at a fair estimate of the proportion of opium-smokers to non-smokers in our population will be readily recognised. Opium retailers in particular districts can, no doubt, as far as their own trade extends, make a fairly close conjecture, and employers of labour can, of course, say, in respect of a limited number of men, how many smoke and how many abstain. But the general difficulty remains, and is illustrated by the diversity of opinions given in the answers to question 2, the per-centage of smokers ranging from 7 per cent. (the Dato Mantri of Johor) to 85 per cent. (Mr. Clifford). An attempt has been made by some witnesses (e.g. Mr. Anderson) to classify the consumers and to give a per-centage for each class, and this is perhaps the method which is likely to give the most accurate results. One thing that appears pretty clear from the evidence is that the proportion of smokers is higher in the native states than in the colony. Another is that a mining population furnishes a larger proportion of consumers of opium than an agricultural population. This was to be expected, and is partly explained by what I have already said as to the comparative cheapness of chandu in mining districts.

EFFECT OF OPIUM-SMOKING.

3. What have you observed to be the effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers? Is the effect the same on consumers of each race, or can you draw distinctions between the effects on consumers of different races.

i. *Physical Effects* (Chinese).—The evidence tends to show that, indulged in in moderation, opium-smoking is not injurious; it is, in fact, held by several witnesses to be distinctly beneficial, and one medical witness (Dr. Brown) declares that it increases the capacity for muscular exertion.

The following seems to be a fair analysis of the opinions of the witnesses as to the physical effects of opium-smoking:—

No effect.	Lamont, Kennedy, Clifford, Mugliston, Penney, Evans, Haviland, Chew Sin Long, Moyer, Gentle, Ricard, Dr. Kerr, O'Sullivan, Birch, Dr. Ellis, Hare, Kymersley, O'Brien.
No ill effects if used in moderation, injurious in excess.	Dr. Kerr, O'Sullivan, Birch, Dr. Ellis, Hare, Kymersley, O'Brien.
Beneficial.	Lister.
Beneficial in moderation, injurious in excess.	Gan Ngoh Bee, Miller, Swettenham, Dr. Brown, Treacher, Wray, Anderson, Vermont.
Generally injurious.	Koh Seang Tat, Shellabear, Dr. O'Sullivan, Dato Mantri.

Personally I agree with those who think that opium-smoking does no harm if practised in moderation, and moderation is, of necessity, the rule among Chinese in the colony, for the bulk of the population of that nationality cannot afford to indulge to excess. One witness (Mr. Shellabear) has found that, among jinrikisha men, those "who have the appearance of being opium-smokers" are not good pullers. Against this there is the evidence of Dr. Brown that "coolies who use opium in moderate quantities are distinctly 'longer-winded' and more capable of prolonged 'fatigue' than others who do not." Possibly the explanation is that the men who seemed to Mr. Shellabear to have the appearance of being opium-smokers were really physically weak from other causes, for as Mr. Hare (31st witness) says, "you can no more 'pick out the opium-smokers from a crowd of ordinary Chinese than it would be possible to pick out those who take alcohol from those who do not among an equal number of Europeans."

Loss of flesh is described as a result, but not by any means a universal result, of opium-smoking, and this corresponds with what I have myself observed. Leanness is not always a disadvantage. The table furnished by Mr. Birch (page 45) is not very instructive, for the difference between the respective weights of prisoners (opium-smokers) on entry and discharge from prison is in several cases very slight, and may in some cases be referable to improved diet and a healthy life rather than to the mere discontinuance of opium-smoking.

ii. *Moral Effects* (Chinese).—I do not believe that the moral effects of opium-smoking, indulged in in moderation, are injurious, and this seems to be the opinion of the majority of the witnesses. A healthy man who only spends on opium what he can afford is not necessarily tempted to steal. Excessive indulgence in opium, like other excesses, may, it is generally admitted, weaken or destroy the moral fibre and ruin a man's character.

On this subject the evidence may be summarised as follows:—

Effects degrading morally.	Lamont, Seah Liang Seah, Dr. O'Sullivan, Koh Seang Tat, Shellabear.
No moral injury, when used in moderation.	Evans, Swettenham, Dr. Brown, Dr. Kerr, Wray, Dr. Ellis, and many others who, without alluding specially to moral effects, have reported generally that moderate smoking is not injurious.

iii. *Social Effects* (Chinese).—There is little evidence on this point. One witness (Mr. Swettenham) probably states the utmost that can be alleged when he says that there is a "prejudice" against smokers. It would be curious indeed if, in a community where opium-smoking is so generally practised and tolerated, the practice of it involved social condemnation or ostracism, or even loss of influence.

It is not very clear whether, in inquiring what are the "social effects" of opium on its consumers, the Royal Commissioners wish to ascertain the effect upon the smoker from the judgment of society, or the action of opium upon him in a social aspect. There has been evidently a misunderstanding among the witnesses as to the exact purport of this part of the question. Mr. Swettenham's evidence just quoted may, for instance, be compared with that of Mr. Moyer (ninth witness), who says that the effect of opium is to make a man less social, of Mr. Miller (eighth witness), who says that men who indulge in opium to excess are "less inclined to 'social intercourse,'" and of Mr. Seah Liang Seah (24th witness), who says, "I believe they are sociable." Mr. Skinner (29th witness) notices the doubtful nature of the question, but reads it, no doubt, in its true sense. According to him, "respectable Chinese merchants, 'shopkeepers, clerks, and domestics are, in a marked degree, indisposed to confer to any opium-smoking 'or to admit opium-smokers to their employment.' I do not think that too much stress should be laid upon this. Chinese are well aware of the prejudice against opium that exists among most Europeans, and know that the latter do not practise what they regard as a disgusting and injurious habit. That is quite enough to make 'respectable merchants and shopkeepers' shy of admitting to Europeans that they themselves indulge daily in a pipe or two of opium. Again, it is not unreasonable that a man who wants a trustworthy servant should prefer one without taste for an expensive indulgence, which may land him in debt and difficulty. Even the opium-smoker would rather have a servant who does not smoke and will not be tempted to lay hands on his master's store of the drug. I notice that one witness (Mr. Shellabear) has quoted as an instance of social disqualification in consequence of opium-smoking that 'any employee of the Opium Farm in Singapore who is known to smoke opium is at once dismissed.' The fact is that the opium farmer prefers, in his own interest, to employ to make up packets of opium for sale by retail men who are not likely to help themselves to the article passing through their hands. It can hardly be argued that a moderate drinker is a social outcast if he is refused employment by a publican who prefers to trust the sale of his beer to a woman."

On Malays.—Of the effect of opium-smoking upon Malays, some of those best qualified to speak have given evidence. The physical effect is the same as in the case of Chinese, and where reasonable moderation is observed physical deterioration does not necessarily take place.

Mr. Swettenham, resident of Perak, who does not distinguish between physical and moral effects in his answer, says: "I think the effect on Malays is decidedly worse than on Chinese, because the Malay is naturally indolent, and the smoking of opium makes him more 'lazy and useless than he would otherwise be.' On those who have to work, and work hard—elephant-drivers for instance—the evil effect is not noticeable, and in some notable instance of smokers who are 'wealthy men of rank, with practically no work to do, though they have smoked for the greater part of

Province Wellesley.

The number of Malay opium-smokers was found to be very small, less than 1 per cent. The few found lived near the frontier of Kedah, a native state, where the habit is said to be more common (owing probably to an admixture of Siamese in the population)—Malay population, 68,000.

Dindings.

The district officer, Dindings, reported that about 25 Malays use opium in one form or another. Malay population, 2,400.

I do not think that the use of opium among Malays is on the increase. On the contrary, I think that the social disqualification which the indulgence involves will tend to further repress it.

FORM OF CONSUMPTION.

4. Do consumers chiefly smoke, or do they eat opium, or do they drink a decoction of opium? If opium is taken in two or all of these forms, can you distinguish between the effects of each?

The use of opium in this colony being almost entirely confined to Chinese, it is from the Chinese witnesses that the most accurate information as to the form in which the drug is consumed is to be expected. These (Messrs. Gan Ngoh Bee, Chew Sin Yong, Koh Seang Tat, and Seah Liang Seah) practically agree in saying that the favourite method is smoking; but that it is common also to swallow pills of opium-dross. The latter practice is adopted by poor men who cannot afford the more expensive luxury of smoking, or by those who, by reason of their occupations, have not the leisure or facilities for smoking chandu.

There is evidence that a decoction obtained by boiling the leaves, of which the external shell or wrapping of a ball of opium is composed, in water, or by mixing opium-dross with water, is sometimes employed. Such a decoction is used medicinally.

Raw opium undergoes an elaborate process of cooking before it is retailed in the form in which it is smoked. After this process or series of processes it becomes chandu, a thick brown treacly substance. From a ball of opium 30 tablets of chandu* are obtained (Mr. Swettenham's evidence).

Opium-dross, or tai chandu or tengko, is the refuse of chandu (after smoking), and consists of charcoal, empyreumatic oil, some of the salts of the opium, and a part of the chandu not consumed.

As to the relative effects of smoking chandu and swallowing opium-dross, Dr. Kerr (18th witness) regards the latter habit as the more injurious of the two.

"OPIUM SOTS."

5. Do the great majority of opium consumers become slaves to the drug and eventually become "opium sots," or do you find the majority, or a considerable proportion, of consumers to be moderate consumers?

The Royal Commission have asked (Question 5) whether the great majority of opium-consumers become slaves to the drug and eventually opium sots, or whether moderation is the rule.

The expression "opium sot" has not apparently conveyed the same meaning to the minds of all the gentlemen who have answered the question. It seems to be one of those denunciatory phrases which are meant not only to describe a condition but to convey disapproval of it. Those who condemn gambling from a moral standpoint are not satisfied to speak of a "gambling room," or "gambling house." The place must be described as a "hell." So, a licensed opium shop becomes a "den," though it may be a clean and comfortable room, with little in common with certain squalid places in the East End of London. The phrase "opium sot," judging from the context in the question, is intended to mean something more than a slave to the habit. The Chinese recognise a stage, which they call yin (Mr. Hare's evidence), of "unsatisfiable craving," but this is reached by very few. To those alone who have reached it can the expression "opium sot" be

"their lives, it would be very difficult to say they have 'suffered from the habit.'"

Mr. Clifford, acting resident of Pahang, says of Malay opium-smokers: "Their natural indolence is considerably increased, they appear to degenerate physically, 'becoming emaciated and, in many cases, suffering severely from chronic constipation and piles. The habit brings them into constant familiar intercourse with the Chinese, to whom the Malays usually consider themselves superior, and it tends to cause them to lose much of their customary self-respect. Their fear of cold often makes them more or less personally uncleanly, which is not usual among Malays under ordinary circumstances.'"

Mr. H. A. O'Brien, Acting Auditor-General, whose connexion with the native states has been but slight, says: "I look upon a Straits Malay who takes to opium in any form as a lost man. His natural indolence and indifference to the ordinary exigencies of a responsible life are by opium intensified with a rapidity and to a degree absolutely startling. I have personally known exceptions to this rule, and notable exceptions are familiar to all old residents here. But such exceptions are, to my mind, rare in the extreme."

These three opinions agree in one point, namely, that the Malay, being by nature an unsatisfactory worker, and incapable of the steady, continuous, diligent labour which is characteristic of the Chinaman, opium-smoking acts unfavourably upon a temperament already sufficiently lethargic, and the effects are more noticeable than in the case of Chinese. In other respects, I agree with Mr. Swettenham rather than with the others. I have had some acquaintance with Malay opium-smokers in the native states. It was difficult to get them up early in the morning: they frequently shirked a cold water bath or left the water shivering when others were enjoying a swim, and business with them was best transacted in the afternoon, evening, or late at night. But I cannot say that their capacity for physical exertion was impaired, and in Perak and Selangor I certainly did not look upon Malays who smoked opium as useless or ruined.

The moral effects of opium on a Malay are bad, because he is practising what he knows to be condemned by the professors of his faith (Islam), and he has sometimes to resort to concealment and evasion in order to indulge in the habit."

Except where men of high rank set the example, and social disapproval can, therefore, be set at naught, a Mohammedan opium-smoker runs the risk of being condemned as a sinner by his co-religionists. There is thus a very powerful anti-opium influence among Malays. But for this check upon the habit, many more Malays would take to opium-smoking than do at present. The proportion is really very small, a testimony, in my opinion, to the beneficial operation of the Mohammedan prejudice in this particular.

In 1892 very careful inquiries were set on foot with a view to ascertaining the extent to which the opium habit is in vogue among our Malay population. The results were as follows:—

Singapore.

The Superintendent of Police reported that about 500 Malays (including Javanese) in Singapore smoke opium. The estimate of the Protector of Chinese was from 400 to 600—Malay population, 35,000.

Malacca.

The District Officer, Jasin District, reported that only seven Malays in his district smoke opium. In the town of Malacca a few Malays frequent the licensed shops; they are mostly seafaring men. A few smoke at home. The District Officer, Alor Gajah District, reported that the practice can hardly be said to exist. There are not more than half a dozen smokers in the district—Malay population, 21,000.

Penang.

The district officer, Balik Pulau district, reported that there are hardly any smokers in his district. The superintendent of police estimated the total number of Malays resorting to licensed shops at 230—Malay population, 14,000.

* Opium and other drugs which produce a similar effect are considered unlawful, though not mentioned in the Koran, and persons who are addicted to the use of these drugs are regarded as immoral characters.—Lane's Modern Egyptians, 1-33.

* The word chandu is probably of Indian origin. In a recent issue of the *Rock Containing* correspondence with India about opium, the word is spelt "chandel." I do not find it in Yule's Glossary or in any Hindu-Sanskrit Dictionary, but Shakespeare's Dictionary (Hindustani) has chandu, a ball.

Apr. XXV.

applied. Mr. Hare found 10 such people out of 80 smokers after visiting 20 licensed opium shops in Singapore.

Twenty-seven out of 35 witnesses state that the majority of opium-smokers in this colony are moderate consumers. I do not see how it can be otherwise. Moderation is, of necessity, the rule, for the price of opium precludes the possibility of excess in the case of the vast majority of the inhabitants of the colony.

Two witnesses (Messrs. Koh Seang Tat and Shellabear) declare their opinion that there is no possibility of moderation, and that all consumers become "opium sots," but perhaps by this phrase they, as well as some of the other witnesses, mean "slaves to the habit." If they really mean that every smoker must ultimately become what another witness (Mr. Lamont) calls an "opium wreck," they are, I feel sure, mistaken. The most ordinary instinct of self-preservation would prevent the commencement of indulgence if ultimate physical wreckage were a certainty. Chinese are, as a race, a shrewd and sensible people, and, as Mr. Hare pertinently remarks, "reason, pocket, and self-control" ordinarily prescribe the limit within which opium-smoking may safely be indulged in.

Three witnesses (Messrs. Riccard, Lamont, and O'Brien), in addition to the above, think that the majority of smokers are slaves to the habit.

I have only to add my own opinion in answer to the question. I feel sure that with the majority of consumers moderation is the rule, and that "opium sots" (a phrase which I do not recognise as having any accepted meaning, though I take it to mean an opium-smoker who has reached a stage of "unsatisfiable craving") are rare, even among heavy smokers. I do not think that Mr. O'Sullivan has gone far enough when he says that "the opium sot is a rarer sight than the habitual drunkard in England."

INSTANCES OF HABITUAL MODERATION IN CONSUMPTION.

6. Is it correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium? Do you know any or many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves? If so, please give description of one or two such cases in detail.

Twelve witnesses have given brief descriptions of 21 cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without, as far as can be perceived, harm to themselves. Two witnesses (Mr. Shellabear and Dr. O'Sullivan) have mentioned three cases in which the result has, in their opinion, been injurious.

I do not think it necessary to add any cases in detail, but I know many opium-smokers (especially among Malays) who have smoked opium for years without any outward apparent change, and I hold with those who, in answer to Question 6, declare moderation to be not only possible but the rule.

ADDICTION TO OPIUM BY PARTICULAR CLASSES, AND ITS EFFECT UPON THE EFFICIENCY OF LABOURERS, MERCHANTS, AND ARTISANS.

7. Do a majority of the labourers, or of the merchants, or of the artisans, belonging to any Asiatic race with which you are conversant consume opium? If so, what is generally the effect of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling?

If possible give details and examples in reply to this question.

Comparatively few of the witnesses have mentioned particular classes of Chinese (the race to which the answers almost exclusively apply) who are specially addicted to opium.

Among artisans are mentioned goldsmiths, house-builders, bricklayers, painters, carpenters, blacksmiths, boiler-makers, and riveters. Opium is consumed by all of these, and the weight of the evidence goes to show that the efficiency of the consumer as workman is not impaired. One witness (Mr. Anderson) speaks of the opium-smokers of certain trades as the best and most capable workmen.

Among labourers are specially named, tin miners, gold miners, rubber pullers, plantation coolies, cooling coolies, sawyers, porters, and dock labourers. Of these, the majority seem to be consumers of opium, and, with few exceptions, the witnesses who think that any effect

at all is caused declare the effect of opium on the working classes to be beneficial, stimulating, invigorating, or comforting. In the case of miners and others who are exposed to malarious influences the beneficial effect of opium seems to have many supporters, and it is described as in some measure protecting painters from the injurious results of their trade. Mr. Hare, speaking of labourers and artisans, says that, under press of work, an opium-smoker will outlast a non-smoker.

Only a minority of the mercantile class seem to smoke opium. Several of the witnesses credit businessmen who smoke opium with special acuteness and intelligence. Mr. Koh Seang Tat says "that with fewer 'hours' work a smoker can on an average do as much 'brain work' as the non-smoker can."

On the other hand, the following witnesses think the effects injurious:—Messrs. Lamont, Shellabear, Riccard (as regards the labouring class), and Dr. Brown (as regards the mercantile class).

OPIUM AMONG ARABIAN.

8. How does the use or abuse of opium among any Asiatic races with which you are conversant compare with the use or abuse of alcohol among such races, in regard to the effect on consumers?

Curiously enough, the only witness who, in considering the relative harm done to consumers by opium and alcohol, is not inclined to condemn the latter as the more hurtful of the two, is a Malay, the Dato Mantri of Johor. He believes opium and alcohol to be equally injurious when abused. Another witness (Mr. Lamont) considers "the opium vice" to be "more inexorable" than drunkenness.

The most interesting evidence on this subject is naturally that of the medical witnesses. Dr. Ellis, the Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum, reports that out of 1,236 admissions and readmissions into the asylum 75 have been sent to be due to alcoholism and 24 to opium-smoking. Of the alcoholic patients, some were only temporarily delirious, and quickly recovered. In others he recognised alcoholic insanity, and post-mortem examination proved the existence of advanced alcoholic disease of the cerebral blood-vessels.

Of the opium-smokers, he was able to report, in three-fourths of the cases, the supposition that their mental breakdown was due to opium. As to the remaining fourth he could not satisfy himself, but he remains sceptical as to insanity being ever caused by opium-smoking.

Dr. Inglis says: "I am not prepared to say that 'any disease is produced by opium, whereas every organ and almost every tissue is mortally affected by alcohol.'"

Dr. Brown says: "Alcohol affects all Asiatics much more injuriously than opium."

Several witnesses (Messrs. Gan Ngoh Bee, Miller, Meyer, Swettenham, Vergout, and Kynnersley) dwell upon the turbulent and disorderly conduct of men under the influence of alcohol as compared with the harmless inaction of the devotees of opium. Mr. Kynnersley is no doubt right when he says that if the Chinese, instead of smoking opium indulged to the same degree in alcohol, crime would seriously increase.

There is an overwhelming weight of evidence in these replies against alcohol.

NATIVE PUBLIC OPINION ON OPIUM HABIT AND ALCOHOL.

9. Is the habit of consuming opium condemned as degrading or injurious by the general opinion of the Chinese, Malay, or other Asiatic races? How would such races regard the opium habit as compared with the alcohol habit?

Native witnesses are obviously the best qualified to give evidence as to this. Out of four Chinese witnesses, two (Messrs. Gan Ngoh Bee and Chey Sin Yong) state that the Chinese do not regard the opium habit (when moderation is observed) as degrading or injurious. The other two (Messrs. Koh Seang Tat and Seah Liang Seah) say that it is regarded both as degrading and injurious. Mr. Chey Sin Yong says: "In China the use of opium is very general and it is considered a mark of respect to order the opium pipe to the visitors or customers who call at a friend's house or shop. This does not look as if it was disapproved by

Apr. XXV.
The Straits.

The following is recorded as a cure which occurred in the practice of a Singapore doctor nearly 30 years ago, the patient being a native of India, whose habit was to take 40 grains of solid opium daily, 20 in the morning in the shape of two pills, and 20 before his evening meal. Instead of these pills he was ordered to take, at the accustomed times:—

Battley's sedative solution	1 dram.
Tincture of opium	1 "
Tincture of gentian	1 "
Distilled water	1 1/2 oz.
to be washed down with—	
Essence of ginger	1 dram.
An aromatic stimulating tincture	2 drams.
Water	1 oz.

He was also ordered gentle walking exercise morning and evening.

The quantity of Battley (liquor opii sedationis, containing 50 per cent. more opium than tincture of opium) and tincture of opium was diminished daily, but the bitter tincture of the first bottle and the strength of the second bottle were increased, until at last no opium at all was administered. A decoction of black pepper, ginger, and grassia was gradually substituted for the bitter tinctures. The man is said to have been cured of the habit, but I do not find from the narrative that the doctor really ascertained this. Dr. Brown (11th witness) says that the opium habit can be easily cured by gradually decreasing doses of morphia by mouth hypodermically, but in the hands of unskilled men the gradual decrease, upon which the success of the remedy depends, may perhaps be doubtful. As to this, Mr. O'Brien (35th witness) has some remarks in reply to Question 15.

PROBABLE RESULT IF INDIAN OPIUM WERE UNOBTAINABLE.—SUPPLY FROM ELSEWHERE.—ADOPTION OF A SUBSTITUTE.—TOTAL ABSTINENCE.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, what would be the effect on opium consumers, and on the Asiatic population of your neighbourhood? Would they supply themselves with opium from elsewhere, or would they take to alcohol or to some narcotic other than opium? or would they abstain altogether?

It is practically agreed by all the witnesses, representing many shades of opinion about opium, that the stoppage of the Indian opium supply would not operate as the reformation of the opium-consuming population of this colony. They would certainly obtain a supply of opium from elsewhere, and the following places are named:—China, Annam, Turkey, Malwa, Persia. An impulse would be given to the cultivation of the poppy in every country not under British rule where it will grow. By degrees a sufficient supply of such opium would probably take the place of the article no longer produced in India, and the condition of the consumer would remain unaltered, except that he would not be able to gratify himself with the superior drug of Indian manufacture.

Question 11 does not invite any consideration of the question of excluding foreign opium from our ports, in the case of a self-denying measure prescribing cessation of cultivation in India. I may say, however, that to penalise the importation of such opium would, in my opinion, be a suicidal measure, and I agree with those who think that it would be followed by serious trouble, requiring armed force to repress it, and by an exodus of the most valuable part of our Chinese population to neighbouring countries, under Dutch or native rule, where foreign opium at least could be obtained.

Few express an opinion that alcohol would be adopted by the Chinese as a substitute for opium. Several witnesses, however, think that the consumption of alcohol would increase. I agree with those who think that it would be terrible to contemplate the substitution of spirit-drinking for opium-smoking as the national vice of our population, if vice there must be, and, human nature being what it is, there is little hope of inducing total abstinence from opium and spirits. It is to be noticed, however, that one Chinese witness (Mr. Koh Seang Tat) views with equanimity the supposition that "by the stoppage of the use of the opium drug the consumption of spirits would be increased."

APP. XXV.

Only two witnesses indulge in any hope of total abstinence from opium as the result of the stoppage of the Indian supply. Mr. Lamont thinks that the opium-smoker "might abstain altogether," and the Dato Mantri of Johor thinks that "some might be able to free themselves altogether from the habit."

REVENUE OF THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS FROM OPIUM.— POSSIBLE SOURCES OF REVENUE TO REPLACE IT.— PUNISH OPIUM AS SUCH A STEP.

12. What proportion of your colony's revenue accrues from opium? If the opium revenue were extinguished, could your colony raise the needful revenue otherwise? What would the people say to the loss of the opium revenue and the obligation to make up the deficit?

The sums paid annually to the colony for the opium and spirit monopoly for the present triennial period (1892, 1893, 1894) are as follows:—

	\$
Singapore - - -	1,110,000
Penang and Dindings - - -	538,000
Malacca - - -	122,400
Total - - -	81,820,400

The total estimated revenue of the colony for 1893 was \$3,555,780. The opium and spirit monopoly contributed therefore one-half of the total revenue of the colony.

The opium revenue could only be extinguished by prohibiting the import of foreign opium, after stopping the cultivation of opium in India. While foreign opium could be freely introduced into the Dutch possessions, into Siam, into the Malay States tributary to Siam, and perhaps into Johor, it would be idle to suppose that it would not be smuggled into the colony, even if it were possible to maintain a very large preventive establishment. Supposing such a measure carried out, and the only "opium revenue" to be that derived from fines levied on smugglers (which would not probably cover the cost of the preventive staff), the loss of revenue would not be merely the loss of the money now paid by the opium farmer. With the inevitable diminution of population, consequent on the diminished popularity of the colony as a place of residence for Chinese, there would be a shrinkage of the general revenue in almost every department.

From the point of view of one whose duty it would be to try to carry on the efficient government of the colony under such conditions, I have searched the answers to Question 12 with the utmost care in order to find any practical suggestion for the raising of a revenue to take the place of that supposed hypothetically to have been voluntarily abandoned. I can find none which I could recommend for adoption, and I can make no suggestion.

It is generally recognised that the only way to raise a revenue would be to impose import and export duties, but this would reduce the ports of Penang and Singapore from the position of *entrepôts* doing a vast transit trade with foreign countries into petty trading towns serving only the islands on which they are situated and the adjacent Malay States. The free ports, which would immediately spring up on the neighbouring Dutch possessions, would soon take away our merchants and our trade. Mr. O'Brien (34th witness) puts the case well when he says: "The revenue could not be raised from other sources without the practical extinction of the colony, whose vital existence depends upon the freedom of its ports."

One witness (Mr. Koh Seang Tat) expects more than it is possible to obtain from doubling the duty on spirits. To raise the duty on spirits from 70 cents a gallon to \$150 a gallon would not, by any means, result in doubling the revenue payable by the spirit farmer, for the latter pays for three things: the sole rights to manufacture; the right to retail or to license retail shops; and the right to levy a duty of 75 cents on all spirits imported for consumption. It is, of course, only in respect of imported spirits that the raising of the duty would add to the revenue. And if, under the state of things described above, there were a very marked diminution in the Chinese, and consequently in

the European population, the spirit revenue might be expected to fall seriously.

One witness (Mr. Vernon) mentions, with disavowal, a land tax. In the present state of the colony land might perhaps be made to pay more than it does. But, in a colony disorganised by the measure consequent on repressive legislation, and threatened by the loss of the most valuable part of its population, he would be a sanguine administrator who would expect much additional land revenue from the 1,300 square miles included in the term "Straits Settlements."

As Mr. Kynnersley (32nd witness) says: "It would be as difficult for the colony to raise the needed revenue otherwise (than from opium) as it would be for the Chancellor of the Exchequer to give up excise 'revenue.' No way out of this difficulty is pointed out by those most opposed to opium. Mr. Lamont (37th witness) can make no suggestions, and Mr. Shellabear (14th witness) can only say 'the deficit could undoubtedly be made up.'"

As for the judgment of native public opinion upon the sacrifice of opium revenue, and the levy of fresh taxes to replace it, no witness has been sanguine enough to suppose that it would be favourable to the Government which carried out such a measure. One witness (Mr. Koh Seang Tat), while admitting that Europeans and Asiatics alike "would certainly object," thinks that eventually the philanthropic motive would be appreciated, and "the new taxes" acquiesced in. No other witness is so hopeful, and the attitude of mind of the native public towards the policy sketched in the question is variously conjectured by the following witnesses, and is indicated according to such conjectures in the words or phrases placed opposite the following names:—

"object to increased burden"	Kynnersley.
"gravest discontent"	Gan Ngoh Bee.
"displeased"	Lister.
"unjust"	Chew Sin Young.
"silly and incomprehensible"	Meyer.
"irrevocably creating disturbance and inconvenience"	Treacher.
"mad"	Hattenbach.
"inexplicable caprice"	Kennedy.
"unwise"	Clifford.
"rather of fools"	Seah Liang Seah.
"unjust and improper taxes"	Vernon.
	Dato Mantri.

REASONS WHY EUROPEANS DO NOT CONTRACT THE OPIUM HABIT AND ASIATICS DO.

13. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers? If not, why not? And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?

Europeans do not contract the opium habit in any numbers. Only two of the witnesses (Messrs. Swettenham and Miller) have mentioned cases of European opium-smokers among their own acquaintances. I myself can remember three, one of whom abandoned the habit after a year's trial. He described it as quite incompatible with European manners. The recurrent position requires the adoption of Chinese dress of some kind, for nothing can be more uncomfortable than to lie down for any length of time wearing a pair of tight trousers and ordinary boots or shoes. One of the chief charms of opium-smoking is the social chat which goes on between the occupants of the cigarette chamber, but unless the European smoker is a very great student of Asiatic languages or customs and customs, he is not likely to enjoy very long the society of the Chinese or Malays with whom he smokes.

Other reasons are named—different race, food, associations, and surroundings (Dr. Mugliston); Christianity (Dr. O'Sullivan); the fact that any craving for stimulant is sufficiently supplied by tobacco and alcohol (Peany, Lister, Swettenham, Lamont, Ellis, Vernon, and Kynnersley); and the love of Englishmen for an active life (Gentle, Kerr).

In the case of Asiatics, the following are suggested as predisposing causes for addiction to opium: heredity (O'Brien); belief in its medicinal virtues (O'Brien and Chew Sin Young); race peculiarities and temperaments

and easy access to the article (Lamont); want of healthy means of amusement (Vernon). Some or all of these might be suggested as reasons for indulgence on the part of Europeans in alcohol or tobacco.

HABIT, HOW AND WHY COMMENCED.—OPIUM AS A PROPHYLACTIC.

14. How are opium consumers led to use the drug? Do they usually or often take it in the first instance to allay physical pain? Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria? Or is it so regarded commonly by any Asiatic race with which you are conversant?

The prevailing causes, in the majority of cases, for the commencement of opium-smoking are example, the sociable man easily dropping into the ways of his friends, and a belief—very wide-spread among Chinese—in the medicinal virtues of the drug. The influence of example and desire for sociability is spoken of by at least a dozen of the witnesses, and it is easily intelligible that a man who is brought up among, or thrown into the society of persons who habitually smoke opium with apparent gratification to themselves, soon makes the experiment himself, and adopts the habit.

The opium habit may also commence during the illness, where opium pills have been recommended by friends or native physicians to allay pain.

The action of opium on the generative organs (Dr. Ellis) encourages a belief in its aphrodisiac virtues (Koh Seang Tat, Hare, Kerr, Clifford, Shellabear), and this may account for the commencement of the habit in a comparatively small number of cases.

Rightly or wrongly, the faith of the Chinese in the medicinal virtues of opium is great. It is, to a very considerable portion of the community, a necessity of life, and any political action which would deprive them of it would be regarded in the light of cruel oppression. It is a fact that the larger portion of the labouring population believe it to be necessary to them both to stimulate them to energy in their daily occupations and to ward off attacks of illness when they are working in unhealthy situations. The tin miners of Perak and Selangor and the gambler and pepper planters in the interior of Johor are, perhaps from the arduous nature of their work and the conditions of their exile to remote places, greater consumers of opium than any class of labourers in the colony.

It is more important to ascertain whether opium is generally believed in by our Asiatic population as a prophylactic against certain diseases, than to know whether scientific men accord any support to such a belief. Taking the medical witnesses first, Dr. Harland (fourth witness) does not regard opium as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, nor does he believe that its influence on disease is to any extent the cause of its consumption amongst Chinese. Dr. Brown (11th witness) says that opium may be looked upon as a prophylactic against malaria, but declines to speak as to rheumatism. He is inclined to believe that it is useful against the effects of chills, catarrh, diarrhoea, &c., and has very strong proofs of its efficacy in preventing cholera in the case of the last-named disease. Dr. Kerr (18th witness) speaks of the use of opium to allay the pain of chronic rheumatism, and reports that the Sikhs, who serve as policemen in this colony, regard it as a prophylactic against malaria. Dr. O'Sullivan (27th witness) gives no opinion of his own. He has not heard that Chinese regard opium as a prophylactic against malarial fever, and finds that smokers profess to have taken to the habit to relieve cough or rheumatic pain. Dr. Ellis (28th witness) says that he has had no experience as to the prophylactic powers of opium, but testifies that the majority of Chinese here regard it in that light as to malaria and bowel complaints, and also as being an aid to digestion. Dr. Mugliston (33rd witness) is informed by those capable of judging that it is a prophylactic against malaria and diseases associated with planting and jungle-workers.

As to the belief of the Chinese themselves in opium as a prophylactic against various diseases, many witnesses have given evidence. The diseases named are the following:—

82810.

Malaria and fever

Rheumatism

Bowel complaints

Cough, chills, catarrh, consumption, &c.

Beri-beri

DESIRE ON THE PART OF CONSUMER FOR FREEDOM FROM THE OPIUM HABIT.

15. Do opium consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?

The question is whether there is generally a longing on the part of the opium-consumer to rid himself of the tyranny of a bad habit. As to this the evidence is very conflicting. Six witnesses (Dr. Kerr, Sheikh Yusoff, Koh Seang Tat, Shellabear, Seah Liang Seah, and Dr. O'Sullivan) answer in the affirmative, and four others (Miller, O'Sullivan, Kynnersley, and Dr. Mugliston) in the negative. The other witnesses qualify their answers in some way or other. It is an undoubted fact that there is a demand for a "cure" for the opium-habit, and this demand would not exist were there not a desire on the part of some smokers to give up the habit. I agree with those witnesses (Messrs. Gan Ngoh Bee, Lister, Chew Sin Young, Meyer, Wray, Gentle, Anderson, Lamont, and O'Brien) who think that this desire is to be found only among those who exceed, and not among moderate smokers, who indeed need seldom have reason for it. Malay opium-smokers, when they find it desirable to rehabilitate their character among their co-religionists (Sikhs, or Chinese) or to reduce their expenses (Clifford) often desire freedom, and inquire for a cure. So Chinese, from an impression that excess in opium is doing them harm, or from fear of losing self-control in its use, or from the necessity for reformation, or from other reasons, may desire to get rid of the habit, and thus under such circumstances opium-smokers do give effect to their wishes in easily susceptible of proof. But that there is any general desire on the part of the great bulk of opium-smokers for "freedom" I do not for one moment believe. There need be no desire for freedom where no slavery exists, and no slavery is established except in the case of those who exceed, and these are, fortunately, a small minority.

HOSTILITY AGAINST ENGLAND ENGENDERED BY ALLOWING EXPORT OF OPIUM FROM INDIA.

16. Is there among any Asiatic race in your colony a feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India? If so, how does that feeling display itself?

There is absolutely no such feeling in any Asiatic race in the colony. This is the opinion of 29 witnesses

U

APP. XXV.

out of 32 who have answered this question. Probably very few of the consumers have any kind of information as to the place or manner of the production of opium, or connect England in any way with its distribution.

Three witnesses (Evans, Lamont, and Ellis) trace a feeling of injury in an educated few, who have perhaps imbibed the special prejudices of a class of European thinkers or writers, and as regards Malays, one witness (Shellabear) speaks of indignation on the part of some at the thought of the use of opium being spread among their race by Chinese influence. This is, however, a separate question altogether.

That a real feeling of hostility would be aroused against England, or the Colonial Government representing England in these parts, if there were any interference with the import of opium is the opinion of several (Fisaviland, Lister, Meyer, Hüttenbach), and having had personal experience of a serious rising fomenting resort to fire-arms to repress it) on the part of Chinese in consequence of a threatened revise measure in Perak which would have made chanda dear, I entirely agree with this prognostication.

Two witnesses (Dr. Ellis, Hare) think that, as it is, the Chinese consider that the inhabitants of the colony are hardly treated by having opium so heavily taxed by Government.

GENERAL REMARKS.

17. Have you any other remark to make in regard to opium consumption among the people around you?

Thoughtful observations on the subject of opium consumption in the Straits Settlements are contributed by Messrs. Swettenham, Gentle, Way, Anderson, Hare, Kynnersley, and O'Brien. To these I do not desire to add much. I believe that a great deal of the prejudice against opium which undoubtedly exists in Europe, where the use of this narcotic has never become general, is founded upon ignorance. It is doubtful, though, if the feeling of horror with which the enemies of opium may regard it is equalled by the feeling of disgust with which a good Mohammedan regards the consumption of pork or intoxicants. *Aufre pays autres usures.*

Those who live in eastern countries where opium is habitually consumed do not see, to shock and horrify them, the shameful sights which the Asiatic visitor to Europe can see in alcohol-consuming communities. The prohibition of the cultivation of the poppy in India (if such a step can be admitted as possible, even in argument) should be preceded by the abandonment of the cultivation of the vine in Europe and of the manufacture of spirits.

Any Government which should decide to put down the consumption of opium in the Straits Settlements would have to suppress by armed force the resistance of the Chinese and to face unpopularity and bankruptcy, while seeing the colony lowered in the estimation of the Asiatic trading public in almost every particular in which it is now superior to surrounding ports.

I believe that life in one of the eastern colonies under the British flag is the freest and safest that a Chinese can enjoy anywhere. It is not merely from a desire to be pleasant to Englishmen that Chinese enlarge on the freedom they enjoy in Singapore and Penang as opposed to the restrictions and disqualifications which meet them in the neighboring colonies of the French, the Dutch, and the Spanish. Interference with the opium trade would be interference with this freedom; it would disgust the whom we should be professing to benefit, and would directly benefit the commerce and colonies of other European nations.

NATIVE STATES.

18. Please state how far opium consumption is common among the native states around the colony. Do the rulers of those states discourage its use, or do they raise revenue from it? What is the public or general opinion of the native states regarding the drug, its use or abuse, and its effects on the consumers and on the people at large?

As to native states, reference may be made to the evidence of Mr. Swettenham for Perak, Mr. Treacher for Selangor, and Mr. Clifford for Pahang.

Malay rulers do not, in any State that I am acquainted with, discourage the practice of opium consumption.

The sale of the monopoly of the trade in opium is a feature in the fiscal system of every native state. The system is older than British government in the Straits of Malacca.

Public opinion regarding opium in the native states does not differ from that already described as prevailing in the colony, except that among Malays in the native states perhaps more indulgence is shown towards the opium habit than among those in the colony. On the other hand, the consumption of spirits by Mohammedans is probably much more common in the colony than in the native states.

I am of opinion that opium is too cheap in the native states, and that a higher import duty than \$8 a ball might not unreasonably be imposed in the mining districts, though it need not be as high as \$21, the duty imposed in the agricultural district of Negeri Sembilan.

WILLIAM MAXWELL,
Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

Singapore,
February 28th, 1894.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS REGARDING OPIUM CONSUMPTION AND OPIUM REVENUE IN THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS AND DEPENDENCIES.

Firs' Witness.—Mr. Gan Ngoh Bee, one of the partners in the Opium Farm, Singapore, a native of the Straits Settlements.

1. Yes. Opium is very commonly consumed by the Chinese, and to a small extent also by the Malays and Siamese in this colony.

2. I think not less than one-third of the adult male Chinese in this colony are opium consumers. It is difficult to risk a conjecture regarding the proportion of the adult male consumers of the Malay and Siamese races, but suffice it to say that the proportion is small.

Women also consume opium to a small extent, but I think children do not.

3. Opium, consumed moderately, is beneficial to the constitution, but when taken in excess produces various ill-effects on its consumers, the chief characteristic features being laziness and physical weakness.

I believe the effects are the same on consumers of every race.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke prepared opium, and swallow the dross, the latter method of consumption being stronger in effect than the former.

5. Generally, opium consumers, with a few exceptions, are moderate consumers. Opium consumers who indulge in excess eventually become slaves to the habit.

6. Moderation in the consumption of opium is possible, and is the general rule.

I instance one case in which a man has taken opium for years without harm to himself. One of my Chinese clerks, now aged 65 years, has been addicted to the opium habit since he was 30 years old, but there is nothing to show either in his feature, manners, or habit that he is an opium smoker. I may as well state that his appetite is quite good.

7. Yes. Mining labourers, who from the nature of their vocation live in damp surroundings, generally cannot work without some doses of opium to stimulate them. The effect of the opium habit on the efficiency of all, when taken in moderation, seems to be to stimulate the energy of the brain-worker, and to give relief and comfort to the labourer in the evening after his day's work. If taken in excess, the opium smoker becomes weak and not able to work sustainedly.

8. Comparing the abuses of alcohol and opium, I believe the former is the more harmful of the two evils, for the reason that, while the drunkard generally causes dangers and accidents and boisterously creates disturbances by displaying his physical powers to the injuries of others, the intoxicated opium consumer loses his bodily strength, lies down quietly, and sleeps away the intoxication.

9. The Chinese do not look upon the habit in moderation as degrading or injurious.

The Malays condemn both the opium habit and the alcohol habit.

10. Yes. With much self-denial even confirmed opium smokers of many years' standing can break

APP. XXV.
The Straits.

themselves of the habit, but only in exceptional cases; do moderate consumers break themselves of it, probably because they are better with the drug than without it.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the people would no doubt get the supply from other sources, such as Turkey, Annam, China, &c.

I do not believe opium consumers would resort to alcohol or any narcotic, though a certain proportion might try to cure themselves of the habit.

12. About one-half of this colony's revenue accrues from opium.

If the opium revenue were extinguished, the needed revenue could not be easily supplemented by other new sources of taxation, such as duties on beer, wine, tobacco, cigars and cigarettes, and other articles of luxury, &c.

The general public would certainly object to bear the burden of new or increased taxations with a good grace. At present the opium consumer is willing to pay for his luxury because he likes it. The question of making up the deficit is extremely puzzling, and I would rather leave its solution to others more qualified than myself.

13. I think Europeans in this colony do not contract the opium habit because it does not suit their national habits and customs.

14. Probably about 30 per cent. of opium consumers come to it in the first instance from indulging in it in society at the invitation of friends, and 65 per cent. resort to its use through belief in its curative and medicinal qualities.

Opium is commonly believed to allay pain, and is recommended by the Asiatics as a prophylactic against rheumatism and malaria, but not against fever, so far as I know.

15. Very few, if any, moderate consumers wish to cure themselves of the habit, unless they have any special reason, such as poverty, fear of loss of self-control over its use, &c.

16. As far as I am aware, Asiatics in this colony do not evince any feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India.

17. No special remarks.

18. Opium consumption in the native states of the Malay Peninsula is as common as in this colony, if not more so. Rulers of those states do not discourage its use, but, on the contrary, raise a considerable revenue from it.

There opium is generally taken by the mining labourers as a stimulant for work, and as a prophylactic against sickness in mining quarters. The public opinion, as far as I know, of the Chinese people in this colony and in the native states on the effects of opium on its consumers is the same as that given above.

Singapore,
4th December 1893.
GAN NGOH BEE,
Opium Farmer.

Second Witness.—Mr. F. G. Penney, Straits Civil Service; has been 17 years resident in the colony.

1. Opium is consumed largely by the Chinese, and occasionally by Malays; in the latter case usually by well-to-do Malays.

2. It depends on the occupation followed, e.g., miners use it more freely than most other classes. All round, I should say that 20 to 25 per cent. of the Chinese in the colony smoked opium. I have not had personal experience of women and children smoking opium.

3. The physical effect of moderate opium-smoking may be said to be practically nil in the majority of cases, just as in the moderate use of tobacco and alcohol; though, of course, cases are met with where men have wrecked themselves with opium. In such cases the moral effect would be bad. But, generally speaking, the use of opium does not lead to crime.

4. Consumers smoke almost exclusively.

5. The great majority are moderate smokers, as is shown by the physical condition of those using it.

6. Moderation is certainly possible.

7. I should say that the use of alcohol instead of opium among the native races would have a much less serious effect.

8. By all but the lower classes of Chinese, I should say it was condemned. The better classes, especially those who come into contact with Europeans, would not like it to be known that they smoked opium.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the Chinese would doubtless obtain it from China, and if this source of supply were closed they would possibly take to the use of "morphia" or some such substitute.

12. I do not know how the colony could raise the needed revenue without opium. The only means would be the imposition of customs dues, which would mean disaster to a free port. The cessation of the opium revenue would, I suppose, mean that it could be freely imported. This would tend, by the lowering of the price, to convert moderate smokers into immoderate users of the drug.

13. Europeans do not contract the habit. They have tobacco and alcohol, which are the racial stimulants or sedatives, just as opium is of the Chinese. It is merely a question of the "form" of the means of satisfying a world-wide craving.

16. I have never heard of any such feeling.
FRED. G. PENNEY,
Senior District Officer,
Province Wellesley.

Third Witness.—Mr. W. Evans, Straits Civil Service, Assistant Protector of Chinese; has been 11 years resident in the colony or in China.

1. I can only answer for the Chinese. Opium is commonly consumed by them in this colony.

2. I should say that 50 per cent. of the adult Chinese consume opium, but I have no statistics.

Very few women consume opium.

No children.

3. I have observed no moral effects of moderate opium-smoking on the consumers. Of course when indulged in to excess the consumer becomes perfectly untrustworthy and cannot be believed in any way. I have observed exactly the same effect produced on an Englishman who was a victim to the morphia habit.

The physical effect manifests itself outwardly in yellow shrunken skin, thin cadaverous appearance, and general debility. I refer to opium taken to excess.

I have observed no social effects. Well-known opium-smokers appear to hold social positions equally as good as non-smokers.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium. When, however, the consumer finds that he can no longer afford to smoke, he makes a decoction of opium, which is much cheaper, and which has the same effect of staying off the craving and relieving the unpleasant effects (such as running at the nose, looseness of the bowels, &c.) consequent on a delayed dose.

Opium is occasionally eaten when the circumstances are such that smoking cannot be indulged in.

No.

5. No. The majority of consumers are moderate consumers.

6. No.

During the years 1884-85, which I spent in China studying the Amoy dialect, I spent about 10 or 12 months up-country, in different parts of the district. I was always accompanied by my teacher—Mr. Lian, an old man of 70. He was to my knowledge a constant opium-smoker, but during the two years in which he worked with me I never once had to complain of irregularity of attendance or of neglect of work. He informed me that, being in his father's shop, he began to smoke with the customers when he was about 20 years old. It soon became a habit and he continued until he was about 30 years old, when, being engaged as teacher to a missionary on the understanding that he must be a non-smoker, he gave up the habit without any difficulty for three or four years. When his engagement terminated, he again took to smoking, and had continued the habit until I knew him, when he was about 70 years old. He was clear-headed, active and an admirable teacher, and apparently a much better man than the average Chinese at 70 years of age.

During these same years I frequently visited a little village, Soan Sin, about 90 miles up the river from Amoy. While there I made the acquaintance of the Mandarin in charge of the salt revenue at the neighbouring town of . . . and frequently visited him and accepted the hospitality of his house. He was a constant opium-smoker, I myself having seen him smoke pipe after pipe and immediately rise and come

APP. XXV.

out walking with me. He was a man of about 40 years old, and the finest specimen of a Chinese that I have ever seen. He stood about 6 feet high and was broad and well set up. He had a son of 16 who was growing up on exactly the same lines as his father. I asked him if he would allow his son to smoke. He said "not till he is 21, and then he may if he likes." The effect of four or five pipes of opium on this gentleman was not to produce the drunken stupor depicted in novels and elsewhere, but, on the contrary, they appeared to act like a tonic, and endue him with fresh energy, physical and mental.

7. The majority of outdoor labourers, such as coolies, estate labourers, and godown coolies smoke opium after their day's work.

Amongst the better class of merchants, particularly the Straits-born, smoking is the exception, though the smaller shopkeepers are more addicted to it.

The artisans, too, as a rule do not smoke. Exceptions, however, are to be found, e.g., goldsmiths are generally opium-smokers, bricklayers and house-builders working by the job, too, are frequently smokers.

The general effect of this, when in moderation, seems to be greater efficiency. To the labourer it brings relief after fatigue, to the merchant greater acuteness.

8. I have had very little opportunity of studying the effects of alcohol on the Chinese, as it is very rarely taken by them to excess.

9. Opium-smoking is looked on with disfavour by the Chinese, though a smoker is not in any way ostracised.

An opium-smoker is considered less reliable than a non-smoker, e.g., a man would be unwilling to marry his daughter to an opium-smoker without compensating advantages. Smoking to excess is considered injurious by Chinese.

It seems to me that the Chinese have more contempt for a drunkard than for an opium-smoker, though I have had very few opportunities of noticing the abuse of alcohol among Chinese, as it is unusual.

10. Yes. Of course the longer the habit of opium-smoking has continued the less likely it is to be given up, owing, no doubt, to greater necessity for it medicinally and to an increased weakness of purpose which will prevent the smoker really making the attempt.

I might instance my teacher in Awoy, Mr. Uan, who after some years' smoking gave it up for a time in order to procure a situation.

11. The Chinese would no doubt obtain a supply of opium from elsewhere. Perhaps a few of the Straits, Lora Chinese might take to champagne or brandy, but it would be a very small proportion.

12. —

13. Not in the Straits Settlements.

14. Opium is frequently taken in the first instance to allay physical pain. It is also taken occasionally by way of being variable, e.g., when visiting a brother with friends, or when in charge of a business a pipe is offered as a convenience to facilitate the transaction, and the merchant himself smokes out of politeness.

I do not think opium is regarded as a prophylactic against fever, &c. It is taken occasionally medicinally, but it does not appear to me that its regular use is connected with prevention of fevers.

15. Yes; in a feeble kind of way, and they no doubt would be able to do so if they had sufficient strength of mind. The late inquiry in Hong Kong as to the use of morphia injections proves that a large number of persons wish to get rid of the habit of opium-smoking, though a large majority will no doubt be content to substitute the "morphia habit."

16. Not among the Chinese, except perhaps a few who have been educated at our schools, and have been taught that England is to blame for the introduction of opium to China.

These few conceal their feelings, and do not display them in any way.

17. No.

18. I have never resided in the native states.

W. EVANS,

Assistant Protector of Chinese.

6th December 1893.

Fourth Witness.—Mr. G. D. Haviland, M.B., M.R.C.S., Curator, Raffles Museum; formerly Medical Officer, Sarawak.

1. By Chinese commonly, by Malays uncommonly.

2. Women to a small extent.

3. When taken in moderation not much effect. When taken in excess very bad, the consumers then lose all self-respect, are much more given to deceiving and stealing, they are unable to attend to their affairs, lose their appetites, and often the means of getting food; they become miserable objects.

They do not, however, cause so much crime and injury to others as those who take alcohol in excess.

I have no personal knowledge of opium consumption amongst Malays. I have seen a few opium consumers in England, and the effect on Chinese seems less injurious than on Europeans, but Chinese habit and conditions of life are so different from those of Europeans that it is difficult to compare the more effects of the opium.

In particular, a Chinaman is not going against the strong opinion of all his fellows in taking opium, whereas a European is so, and if he takes it must either not have much self-respect to begin with, or must soon lose it, independently of the actual effects of the drug.

4. Smoke and eat, very seldom drink a decoction.

5. The majority do not become "opium-sees"; the majority remain moderate consumers.

6. Incorrect.

My knowledge of the effect of opium on Chinese is chiefly derived from my experience as principal medical officer at Sarawak, which post I held for a little less than two years, the conditions at Sarawak being identical in this matter with those at Singapore. Although I then went into the history of some of the patients carefully, I could not give detailed description of any case extending over several years. The number of patients in the hospital who were suffering in any way from the effect of opium was very small compared with those who were in for other reasons, and in the habit of taking opium.

7. —

8. I have not seen any Chinaman suffering from permanent ill-effect of too much alcohol; the temporary influence of too much alcohol on Chinamen seems different from the influence on the majority of Europeans.

9. I believe it is generally regarded as degrading, certainly a Chinese merchant would try and hide from a European master that he took opium.

10. Some opium consumers can break themselves of the habit, if they are moderate consumers.

11. They would surely get opium or some nearly allied narcotic from elsewhere if they could. They would hardly take alcohol as a substitute for opium, but if the opium habit were extinguished, the alcohol habit would probably increase.

12. —

13. Europeans do not, as a rule, adopt Chinese habits, nor the opium habit in particular.

14. Opium certainly goes a great deal to Chinese due to European constitutions.

Opium consumption having once become customary amongst a number, others would be sure to try it.

The present method of letting opium farms gives a strong inducement to the farmer to push the sale of the drug.

I do not think that Chinese often take it in the first instance to allay pain. I have never known Chinese, as I have English patients, pretend to be in pain to get opium given them, though I have known them leave the hospital when told they were to smoke opium.

I do not regard opium as a prophylactic against the diseases mentioned, nor do I think its influence on disease is to any extent the cause of its consumption amongst Chinese.

15. I have several times been applied to by Chinamen for medicine to cure them of their opium habit.

16. With the exception of a few educated Chinamen, the Asiatics would not consider the matter at all.

Feeling of hostility amongst Asiatics is generally reserved for acts of commission. Hostility would show itself amongst the opium consumers against England if she took active steps to prevent them buying opium. It

would probably also show itself against the Government if it collected the opium tax itself directly instead of indirectly through the opium farmer.

17. No.

G. D. HAVILAND, M.B., M.R.C.S.,

Curator, Raffles Museum.

Raffles Library and Museum, Singapore.

December 6th, 1893.

16. None whatever. The possibility would be very great if the opium revenue was extinguished, and the deficit had to be made up by other taxation.

MARTIN LISTER,

British Resident, Negri Sembilan.

Kuala Pilah.

7th December 1893.

Sixth Witness.—Mr. Chew Siu Yong, J.P., Opium Farmer, Penang; a native of Penang.

1. Opium is more generally and more extensively consumed by the Chinese residents in the colony. The Malays and other Asiatic races consume very little in proportion, as only very few amongst them indulge in the drug.

2. The proportion of Chinese adult males is about 20 per 100 of the population, and the rest about one per 100.

No women of any class are known to consume opium except in rare and exceptional cases. No children at all have anything to do with opium.

3. Opium moderately taken, as is done by the better classes of Chinese, has not been observed to produce any effect, whether for good or evil, either morally, physically or socially; on the contrary, a very considerable number of persons who have had some experience of the subject are of opinion that those who use opium moderately and systematically have clear heads and keen memory, and they are equal to a great deal of physical and hard work. As regards consumers of other races, it is difficult to arrive at a correct decision, because Malays and any other Asiatic race in the colony do not use as much opium as the Chinese do, hence no distinction can be drawn.

4. Chinese, as a rule, always smoke opium; they would not take it in any other form, except when pressed by necessity from want of suitable accommodation for smoking; the Malays and other Asiatic races generally take it in the form of pills. Opium is taken in the form of a decoction by boiling the opium skin or leaves, with which the balls are wrapped, in water. This is used by coolies who are engaged in opening up new land in the interior, and are subject to attacks of beri-beri. No distinction can be made as regards the effects of smoking and drinking opium at the same time, as it would depend entirely on the quantity used, some people can take more than others without any harm.

5. The majority of opium consumers do not become slaves to the drug, as they never exceed a reasonable limit. Only the few amongst the lower classes who continue indulging recklessly without any consideration. As regards the rest, it may be safely stated that they are moderate consumers.

6. It is not at all correct to say that "there cannot be such a thing as 'moderation' in the consumption" of opium, for the large majority of consumers of all races in the colony are moderate consumers. I have known of many cases who have taken their opium for years without any harm whatever to themselves. In several cases I have known of men who continued to take opium for more than 20 years without experiencing any difficulty in the conduct of their business—they dealt very largely in shipping and other trade, and enjoyed always strong and robust health.

7. Only a small proportion of merchants of any Asiatic race consume opium. Even amongst labourers and artisans the majority do not take any opium. The efficiency of their calling is in no way affected or interfered with by the opium habit.

8. As far as my experience and observations go, I believe that the use or abuse of opium amongst Asiatic races compares most favourably with the use or abuse of alcohol, for in the one case the votaries are almost altogether free from any evil consequences, while those addicted to the use or abuse of alcohol are subject to and suffer in one way or another from the ill-effects of alcohol.

9. In the opinion of the Chinese, the opium habit is not reckoned as degrading or injurious. I believe, however, that amongst the better and respectable classes of Malays and other Asiatic races they hold it in that light. Such races would consider the opium habit very much less injurious and degrading than the alcohol habit.

APP. XXV.

16. Yet, all those who desire to break from the opium habit can, and do so without much difficulty. A determination on their part to become free will enable them to resist the temptation.

11. If the supply of Indian opium be struck off, the habitual consumers of this drug residing in this colony will anyhow find means to procure what they want from elsewhere, either by smuggling it from the neighboring Malay States or by purchase. They will not, especially the Chinese, take to alcohol as a substitute, for they know that it will not act as a satisfactory substitute for opium, and besides alcohol is open to certain objections which opium is not. There are no narcotics that consumers of opium are aware of except certain expensive preparations of that drug, which are beyond their reach. The other narcotic the Chinese know of is bang and its preparations. They will not have anything to do with it, owing to the dangers it is surrounded with. The low classes of Malays and Indians may take to bang, as they are now indulging in it, but I cannot say that they would do so as a substitute for opium. I cannot say whether or not consumers of opium will abstain from its use altogether, as it will not be easy for a great many of them to do so.

12. The revenue accruing to the colony from the opium and spirit farms of Penang, which are leased together, is at present \$852,000 per annum. If the opium revenue be abolished, the colony will absolutely have no other resources to raise the needed revenue, otherwise to carry on the business of the Government. The people would be displeased and protest against being called upon to provide for the deficit if the opium revenue be removed.

13. I am not aware of any Europeans residing in Penang having contracted the opium habit. I cannot assign any reason for it beyond suggesting that it may be against their customs and habits. The Asiatics contract the habit from their youth from various causes. In the case of many of them, it is recommended by way of medicine, and they acquire a liking for it and continue using it.

14. Chinese opium consumers are led to use the drug in various ways. For instance, a man may call at his friend's house who is an opium smoker, and may be offered a whiff of the pipe. He may take it during his visits for a few days, acquire a taste and liking for opium. Others, again, are recommended by their medical attendants to take opium for the cure of dysentery, diarrhoea, consumption, &c., and thus contract the habit. Many of those who come to the colony from China are already opium consumers, and on their arrival here they continue to use opium. In China the use of opium is very general, and it is considered a mark of respect to offer the opium pipe to the visitors or customers who call at a friend's house or shop. The Chinese, and even Malays and Asiatics, very often take opium to allay physical pain. I know to a certainty that opium is extensively used by the large number of people employed in cutting down jungle and opening newland in the interior, as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, malaria, and certain other ailments which they become liable to by reason of their long residence in the country. They have great confidence in the efficacy of opium to cure them and give them relief. I believe the Asiatics also regard it in the same light.

15. It is very seldom for any moderate consumers to desire to get free, except in cases where they are about to quit or moved by any other special circumstance.

16. There is not the slightest feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India to this colony; on the contrary, they are grateful to the Government for the facilities and convenience at present enjoyed by them.

17. None of any consequence.

18. It cannot be stated exactly how far opium consumption is common among the native states, but there is no doubt that a considerable quantity is used by them. The use of opium in these states is not discouraged by their rulers; on the contrary, a large revenue is annually raised by them.

Penang, 9th December 1893.

CHOW SIN YOW.

Seventh Witness.—Mr. Koh Seang Tak, merchant and estate owner, Penang; formerly opium farmer; Municipal Commissioner, Penang; a native of Penang.

1. Opium in the form of chandu is commonly used by the Chinese of this colony, but not by any other Asiatic race except in a very small degree, and then only by Malays.

2. I cannot form an estimate of the proportion of males, but only few women and no children use opium or chandu.

3. My observation of the effects of the use of chandu convinces me that (when used to any considerable extent) the consumer becomes worthless morally, physically, and socially. The demoralisation is the first effect, and is in fact also the first object of using chandu, the consumption of which gives to pleasure to beginners, who use it to increase the desire for sexual intercourse. After becoming confirmed consumers, they lose their desire almost wholly, and become slaves of the drug, which leads to their complete ruin.

4. In the beginning, all consumers smoke chandu. In the case of rich people, that form of consumption is adhered to, but in the case of the poor (most of whom become poorer in consequence of using the drug) smoking gives place to eating, not chandu, but the refuse of smoked chandu, which is returned by consumers to the farmers, who sell it to the poor for a price which reimburses them and leaves a profit. The refuse (usually termed dross) is very seldom drunk with water, but the eating of it is common. The difference in the effect is that the eating of the dross ruins more rapidly than the smoking of prepared chandu.

5. Not the majority, but all consumers I have ever known, go on, and after a time become "opium-sots." There seems to be no possibility of moderation, but an ever-increasing desire and a proportionate increase in the consumption by, and demoralisation of, each consumer.

6. The answer to Question 5 applies to this.

7. Not the majority, but a large portion of the business men, artisans, and unskilled labourers, consume chandu. In the case of business men, the effect does not appear to impair their mental energy or clearness of thought, but the habit of consuming chandu makes them prefer smoking to working, so that often duties are delegated to juniors that would be attended to by a non-smoking principal, but at the same time it appears, that with fewer hours' work, a smoker can on an average do as much brainwork as the non-smoker can. Skilled labourers smoke after meals. The effect on their physical energy seems to sustain them between each meal hour; at the end of such a period their energies fall away, but are renewed again by smoking the drug after the meal. In the case of the labourers, who carry heavy weights, they carry in their pockets or purses chandu dross, a portion of which they eat about half-an-hour before beginning work, and thereby have their impaired energies renewed for a few hours.

8. Few Chinese abuse alcohol, and I do not know of any case of demoralisation in the colony through the use of it. I have not observed the effect of alcohol on the other Asiatic races.

9. The consumption of opium is certainly considered both injurious and degrading, not merely by the Chinese generally, but by all of them, consumers themselves not excepted, for though they cannot stop the habit, they want the end.

As in this colony the use of alcohol has not demoralised the consumers, the habit of using it is not regarded as improper.

10. I know of hundreds who have tried, but I have never known or heard of one who succeeded.

11. I believe opium consumers would adopt any course to obtain their favourite drug, because present experience shows that opium-smokers—rich and poor alike—resort to theft, forgery, and all manner of lying in order to obtain a supply of chandu when, either from want of money or stoppage of allowance, the supply of chandu is cut off, and I therefore think, that it would be necessary to rigidly guard against smuggling, if the stoppage is to effect any good.

12. My information is, that the revenue returned this year on account of opium averages—

Singapore	\$ 94,000 per month.
Penang	51,000
And Malacca, say,	9,000

Approximate monthly average \$154,000

I believe the colony can raise that sum otherwise, but as to the best manner of raising it, that could, I think, be deduced from the facts which would be brought out by a careful inquiry into the nature of imports and exports, as also the articles consumed by the settlers. It may, however, be pointed out that, assuming the stoppage of the opium traffic would involve the institution of a new staff of officials, and so render it necessary to raise not only \$154,000 per month, but the cost of the new establishment, as well, then probably \$24,000 per month would cover what would be necessary, but, on the other hand, the new staff could at the same time attend to the matters bearing on the revenue from spirits, and as by the stoppage of the use of the opium drug it may be expected that the consumption of spirits would be increased, there would probably be a large increase in the revenue on that account alone. In any event, it is known that the present revenue of the colony from spirits is, roundly, \$43,000 per month, that is at 75 cents per gallon, and if the duty were increased to \$150 per gallon, as has been suggested by His Excellency the Acting Governor, there would be at least an increase of \$43,000 derived from that source, leaving \$81,000 to be made up, a sum representing less than 30 dollar cents per month per head of the population, and which could probably be obtained from the other sources indicated. The people would certainly object to the new taxes—Europeans and Asiatics alike—for most of them are not at present able to bear any considerable drag, but when they realized that the object was a good one, which, besides saving a people from ruin, would result in a great decrease in crime and greater efficiency of the workers, while the whole burden would not be felt locally, I believe all would agree to the new taxes.

13. People of the European race in this colony do not consume opium. "Why not?" is a question I cannot answer.

14. Most consumers are led to use the drug from a belief that it will lead to pleasure as explained in answer to Question 3. Others drift into the habit accepting the hospitality of opium-concentrating friends, just as it is said some Europeans are led into the use of alcohol. Opium is not taken in this colony as a protection or relief from fever, rheumatism, or malaria, nor is it regarded by the Chinese as useful in any such cases.

15. The desire appears to be constant, but along with it there seems to be a conviction that they are powerless to free themselves.

16. Among the thinking portion of the Chinese it is felt that England is too good a nation to engender a feeling of hostility among any except rivals, and as besides the Chinese in this colony quite understand the just intentions of the Imperial Government, there is no probability of a hostile feeling being created among the Chinese towards England, but it is felt that the opium traffic is a stain on the fair fame of the British people, and that owing to her power in the matter it is England's duty to mankind to efface that stain if it be within the limits of possibility to do so.

17. None, except that it will be to the advantage of the whole if the opium traffic can be entirely stopped.

18. Most of my knowledge of native states affairs come to me at second hand, and though I have no doubt that it is quite reliable, yet I think it better to leave these questions to be answered by those who frequently see things as they are in the states.

Edinburgh House, Penang. KOH SEANG TAK.
11th December 1893.

Eighth Witness.—Mr. James Miller, J.P., partner, Messrs. Gillman, Wood, & Co.; 25 years resident in the Straits Settlements.

1. By Chinese commonly. To a small extent by Malays and Asiatics.

2. Of Chinese, at least 75 per cent. Of Malays, perhaps 10 per cent. Women and children none.

3. Taken in moderation it has no apparent effect, and what effect it has is probably beneficial. In excess it

makes a man neglectful of his work, dreamy, and silent; he grows pale and thin; he is less inclined to social intercourse. Malays are more affected than Chinese in the few cases when they take it.

4. I should say smoke, but I cannot speak with confidence.

5. No. The majority are moderate consumers.

6. It is not correct. I know many cases where men have taken opium for years without apparent harm to themselves. A Chinese servant of mine has, to my knowledge, smoked opium since 1868; occasionally I have noticed him to be slightly dreamy and stupid, but he is active, intelligent, and thoroughly trustworthy. He is a Cantonese. I have almost daily dealings with a trader who smokes regularly every day, and has done so for years, who is one of the best business men among the Hokkien Chinese in Singapore, and I could give many other similar instances that have come under my observation.

7. Practically all the Chinese coolies, fewer of the artisans, and only a limited number of merchants.

The Chinese coolie, after a hard day's work, is enabled, by the use of opium, to enjoy more refreshing sleep, and arise more invigorated the following morning, than he would without the use of it. This is what coolies tell me.

I have already stated that the traders who smoke opium that I have known, are not affected in the efficiency of their calling.

8. There is less tendency among the races where opium is used to abuse the drug than to abuse alcohol, and the abuse of opium does not manifest itself in anything like so objectionable a manner. Further, while a drunkard is frequently given to immorality and crime, a man under the influence of opium is never so inclined.

9. An "opium-sot" is regarded among Asiatic races as we regard a drunkard, but the moderate use of the drug is not considered degrading or injurious.

10. I cannot answer this question from my own knowledge or observation.

11. There would be riots amongst the Chinese coolies. A temporary scarcity has now and then occurred in the native protected states, and riots have always resulted, which have ceased on receipt of supplies. They would certainly not abstain altogether.

12. This question has doubtless been already answered by members of the Legislative Council. I have not got the figures by me.

13. No, I know of no case of Europeans contracting the opium habit. They prefer alcohol.

14. It is regarded as a prophylactic against fever, malaria, &c.

15. Not to my knowledge.

16. None whatever.

17. No.

18. The consumption of opium in the native states and around the colony goes on to much the same extent as in the colony itself. The rulers do not discourage its use further than by taxing the drug heavily, and thereby deriving a revenue from it. The public or general opinion of the native states regarding the drug, its use, &c., is much the same as in the colony.

JAMES MILLER.

Singapore,
19th December 1893.

Ninth Witness.—Mr. Manasseh Meyer, merchant, partner, Meyer Brothers; Municipal Commissioner, Singapore. First visited the Straits in 1862, and has been permanently established in Singapore since 1873.

1. Opium is consumed by Chinese and some of the other Asiatic races. I am not aware that Malays consume it, except some Javanese.

2. About 30 per cent. of the Chinese adult males, and 5 per cent. of the natives of Bengal and its north-western provinces, consume opium. As to women, I have made several inquiries, and find that the habit amongst that sex is entirely confined to an ill-famed class of Chinese only; no children of any race consume it.

3. The effect of opium on consumers—
Moral.—They seem to me to be very quiet and law-abiding people.

U 4

APP. XXV.

Physical.—On Chinese as smokers of opium it is rather detrimental when taken in excess. No bad effect on Indian consumers is perceptible.

Social.—They are less social.

4. Chinese chiefly smoke, artisans (Chinese) during the day drink a decoction of opium, other Asiatic races eat it; the effect on the whole is hardly noticeable in moderation.

5. A considerable proportion of opium consumers are moderate in their use of the drug, but those who use it in excess are slaves to it.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in opium. I know of a man named Nassim Reuben (who left India a few years ago for his native land in Turkish Arabia), who had been a habitual eater of opium for about 50 years, and he did not increase the dose during the period, nor did it do him any harm; on the contrary, he declared its use to be greatly beneficial.

7. There are certain classes of labourers and artisans, the majority of whom do consume opium.

The rikisha and coal coolies, miners, bricklayers, hawkers, and painters claim that they cannot be efficient in their calling without its use. The sudden changes in the temperature, say from 150° to 80°, and vice versa, are conducive to the habit among this class. Of other labourers and merchants, only a small percentage use opium.

8. The effect of opium on those that use it, as compared with the effect of alcohol upon drinkers amongst the Asiatic races, is that while the former are quiet, calm, and harmless, the latter become quarrelsome and violent.

9. Not amongst the Chinese who come from China, but amongst the Babas, or Straits-born Chinese, to a certain extent, it is considered degrading.

The fact that the Malays of this colony are not opium consumers goes, I think, to show that they are afraid of acquiring the habit.

10. Yes. Mr. Lim Cheong Sim, of 26, South Canal Road, broke himself of the habit after several years' regular use.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, consumers would supply their wants from elsewhere—China-grown opium, Malwa, Turkish, and Persian.

The stoppage of Indian opium would not prevent consumers obtaining it.

12. About half of the colony's revenue is derived from the use of opium; if the revenue from opium was extinguished, the colony could not possibly raise the needed revenue otherwise, except by direct taxation, while, on the other hand, the use of opium would continue just the same, if not increased. The people would say that Government were unjust and acting unfairly towards the large class who look on it as a necessity, and who are willing to pay for it.

13. I am not aware of any European here who has contracted the habit of smoking opium. Asiatics are more liable to contract the habit, as they believe it to be a necessity in many cases.

14. Opium consumers are led to the habit, partly as a luxury and partly to allay physical pain, and to withstand exposure. Opium, within my knowledge, is a prophylactic against rheumatism, malaria, and its consequences.

15. Those who indulge in it to great excess do desire to get free from it, or at least to reduce the quantity, but those who take it in moderation and for medicinal purposes would not think of leaving off the habit, on the contrary, they recommend its beneficial effects to other sufferers.

16. None whatever. England is not forcing the opium upon the people, but consumers are using and buying it of their own free will. In my opinion, the Asiatic races would, on the whole, be hostile to the opium being stopped, both consumers and non-consumers, the former because of depriving him of his wants, and the latter owing to compensating taxation.

17. Opium consuming in excess is not more injurious than any other intoxicant when taken in excess.

10th December 1893.

M. Meyer

Peak Witness.—Mr. F. A. Swettenham, C.M.G., Straits Civil Service, British Resident, Perak; 23 years resident in the Malay Peninsula.

"N.B.—Except where otherwise stated, these replies refer to the people of the State of Perak in the Malay Peninsula."

1. Yes.

2. I can only make a rough guess, but my own view, and that of well-informed natives is that 60 per cent. of the Chinese in this state are opium-smokers; from 5 to 10 per cent. of Malays, and about one-tenth per cent. of Northern Indians eat opium. A very large percentage of Javanese and Buggis (natives of the Celebes) are opium-smokers, probably over 50 per cent. I have even heard it said that 75 per cent. of the adult male Javanese and Buggis smoke opium. About 4 to 10 per cent. of Chinese women are opium-smokers, and perhaps 1 to 3 per cent. of Malay women. Children do not smoke, but Chinese boys begin from 18 and upwards, and Malays from about the same age.

3. The opinion of Chinese on smokers of their own race is that morally they are not injured by it, physically they are only injured after years of the habit, when they are consuming large quantities, while socially there is a prejudice against smokers, though it is stated that the habit sharpens a man's wits. The "prejudice" is that a deal of time is wasted in smoking, that the habit grows on a man, and after years weakens him physically and emasculates him, while he finds it difficult to smoke if travelling, and cannot, therefore, work so hard as a non-smoker. On the other hand, they all maintain that its good effects are wonderful on a man afflicted with almost any ailment, overcome with fatigue of body or mind, or suffering from hunger, and they say when for the first five to ten years, only small quantities are smoked, the man is physically as strong as, or even stronger than, the non-smoker.

I agree with these views.

As to effects on different races, I can only speak as to Chinese and Malays, and I think the effect on Malays is decidedly worse than on Chinese, because the Malay is naturally indolent, and the smoking of opium makes him more lazy and useless than he would otherwise be. On those who have to work, and work hard—elephant-drivers, for instance—the evil effect is not noticeable, and in some notable instances of smokers who are weather men of rank, with practically no work to do, though they have smoked for the greater part of their lives, it would be very difficult to say they have suffered from the habit.

4. Almost invariably they smoke, not opium, but a preparation of opium called chandu, in which there is a very small percentage of raw opium. One ball of Indian opium is made into 50 tahil of chandu, and one tahil is equal to 10 chi or 100 hun. A moderate smoker will only consume from three to ten hun in 24 hours, while a very heavy smoker can manage a tahil, or even more. The price of five hun of chandu is five cents of a dollar, or three halfpence. Amongst Chinese and Malays opium is hardly ever eaten, except on a journey or under circumstances which make smoking (an elaborate process) difficult or impossible.

I cannot speak to the different effects of smoking or eating opium, because the latter is so rare here; but it seems natural that it would be less deleterious to inhale the smoke of a burning preparation than to eat the same preparation.

What I believe is certain is that the worst form of taking opium is the hypodermic injection of morphia.

5. By far the majority of opium-smokers indulge moderately in the habit; immoderate smokers are the exception. The Chinese say that the wretched, wasted-looking skeletons of men that are occasionally seen are decrepit paupers, who, owing to some infirmity, have been unable to work, and so unable to procure a sufficient supply of opium, and not that their appearance is the result of immoderate use of the drug. That this is correct is highly probable, because it would cost a man 80 cents a day to smoke one tahil of opium, and the wages of a good Chinese labourer are from 30 to 50 cents a day, the latter being very high, though tin miners can earn even a larger wage.

6. It is not incorrect but absurd to say so, but the general tendency is for a man after five to ten years of the habit to increase the quantity he consumes. Even so he can be moderate.

I know a Chinese who has been in my own employment as cook for 12 years, and he has been an opium-smoker all the time and long before he came to me, and

* For other communications from Peak, see page 260.

APP. XXV.
The Straits.

I cannot remember that he has ever been off work for a day. He is a very intelligent, respectable man, and always ready to do more work than a European would do if similarly employed.

I have known for nearly 20 years a Malay Raja, who is said to be nearly 80 years of age (a phenomenal age for a Malay), and though he has been an opium-smoker from his youth, and is by far the heaviest smoker I know, he is exceptionally active and intelligent, and no one could tell from his appearance or conversation that he is an opium-smoker.

I know any number of other instances of the same kind, and I certainly also know cases of opium-smokers who are very useless members of society, but some of them I did not know before they took to the habit, and others that I did know were just as useless before they began to smoke opium.

7. Of Chinese labourers, probably a majority. Of Chinese merchants, no. Of Chinese artisans, doubtful.

When smoked in moderation I should say the habit interferes very little, if at all, with their efficiency. In the case of labourers exposed to the weather, malaria, &c., I believe the moderate smoking of opium acts as a preventive against those forms of disease to which they would be most liable.

The labourers and the artisans have fixed hours of work, and their smoking is not allowed to interfere with them, but if the merchant sacrifices to smoke the time that should be given to affairs, no doubt his business will suffer, even though, as Chinese smokers and non-smokers equally maintain, his habit sharpens his intelligence.

8. Malays hardly ever consume alcohol; if they do so in moderation it has no special effect on them, but as it is forbidden by their faith, they certainly lose caste. Opium is also forbidden, but the opium-smoker is regarded with indulgence, while the drinker of intoxicants is distinctly condemned and despised, the more so, of course, if he indulges to excess. A drunkard makes a noise and becomes a nuisance to others; the opium-smoker desires only absolute quiet for the thorough enjoyment of his smoke. Instead of swearing, insulting, or assaulting others, he only thinks and sleeps and dreams. It is under the influence of the opium pipe that a clever Chinese trader often conceives his most successful schemes.

Chinese drink spirits; sometimes, but very rarely, they smoke opium as well. As a rule, the labourers smoke, the shopkeepers and better classes drink. I asked a Chinese headman, a non-smoker, who has been 45 years in this state, and whom I have known for 20 years, why this was. He said, "You cannot give coolies spirits; they would fight and decline to work." People who drink usually want to make a row. No one wants his coolies to fight and make rows, so employers prefer to see them smoke opium. Wealthy Chinese rather like to see their male children take to opium when they begin not too young, say at 18 or 20 years of age; it keeps them at home, and saves them from "getting into trouble." That was said to me yesterday.

It is a fact within my own knowledge that many of the Chinese merchants in the Straits drink spirits, and in quantity, and I have heard it said by experienced medical officers that they often shorten their lives by the practice. The Chinese Straits-born women also drink spirits. They may or may not do it to excess—I should be sorry to say that there can be no such thing as moderation in the consumption of spirits by the Chinese because some few within my knowledge have drunk to excess. Racial characteristics count for something: Chinese do things with their whole heart—that is how they make money—and that is how they gamble and sometimes lose it.

9. Asiatic races are more concerned with their own individual business than with the moral obliquity of classes. In 20 years' residence among the Malays and Chinese I have not heard anything like a general condemnation of the use of opium as a degrading habit. I do not think that is the light in which they regard it. They do not think of general effects so much as how certain circumstances affect themselves, their relations, or friends. I never heard the opium habit spoken of in general terms, but if either a Malay or Chinese speaker referring to any one says, "he is an opium-smoker," it is not intended to be a compliment.

The second part of this question I have answered in reply to No. 8. Malays undoubtedly consider it is more degrading to drink intoxicants than smoke opium. The Chinese who themselves habitually drink spirits and do not smoke opium very likely consider the latter

a bad habit, but, as I have already said, they prefer to employ an opium-smoker rather than a man who, in his cups, is likely to give trouble.

10. Yes. I know a celebrated Malay Raja who for over 20 years had been an opium-smoker, but three years ago he broke himself of his habit. Chinese find it more difficult, but say that many do break themselves of the habit with the help of something which is given them at the hospital dispensaries.

In the State prisons opium is forbidden, except to certain patients in the gaol hospital. This compels total abstinence from opium, but most of those who have perforce abstained go back to the habit on their discharge from gaol.

11. I put these questions to a very experienced non-smoking Chinese headman. His first answer was, "It cannot be done, it is impossible," and that he repeated over and over again; but I pressed him, and said, "Never mind, suppose the supply is absolutely cut off, what then?" "Then," he said, "the Chinese will follow the opium to wherever they can get it, and you will certainly ruin this country, for all the Chinese, both those who smoke and those who do not, will leave it, for even the non-smokers depend upon the smokers to such an extent that they cannot carry on business without them."

To the Chinaman "business," i.e., the pursuit of money, is the whole duty of man. I speak, of course, of the Chinese emigrant, not of the literary classes, who seem to prefer to stay in China.

As to getting a supply of opium from elsewhere than India, my Chinese friend said they no doubt produced opium in China, but it was a very different article to the Indian preparation; and Chinese smokers accustomed to the other would certainly not have it. He said that what they liked about the Indian opium was its delicate aroma, which the Chinese opium did not possess.

As to exchanging opium for alcohol, he seemed rather astonished at such a suggestion, and said that intoxicants aroused all the worst passions in men. If, however, such an exchange were desired, he said the opium-smokers would not have it, for many Chinese could not stand the burning sensation in their throats caused by swallowing spirits.

At the idea of total abstinence he smiled, and asked me what pleasure in life was to be provided in exchange for the thousands of labourers whose horizon is practically bounded by the mine or the field on which they work, and whose house is a few boards with a protecting roof.

I also consulted a Malay chief, himself an opium-smoker of 20 years' standing. As regards the Chinese, he expressed an opinion identical with that of my Chinese friend. As to himself and other Malay smokers, he said, "We must either have the opium or some medicine that will supply its place."

I hardly think that either of these men realized that it was possible to seriously consider the absolute stoppage of the opium supply.

My own view is that it is a practical impossibility to prevent opium-smokers obtaining opium, that neither Malays nor Chinese (especially the former) would exchange opium for alcohol, but that if any form of missionary enterprise could bring that about the effort could only be regarded as a transcendental crime against millions of people to whom the miseries which follow the drunkard are as yet almost unknown.

Even people who but rarely give way to the use of superlatives must, if they know the East with true knowledge, be appalled at the very idea of millions of Asiatics, with their tempers and in their climate, being urged to the consumption of spirits and other exciting intoxicants in anything like the same proportion that prevails in the West.

It may be said that Eastern people, earning small wages could not afford to buy much spirit. That is true; they could not buy much of the least harmful kinds of spirit, but once implant the taste for drink, and means will be found to procure enough of the cheapest and most poisonous forms of alcohol to spread crime and misery throughout the land.

As to total abstinence from opium, smokers will not be made to abstain as long as the drug can be got. Even though capital punishment were inflicted for smoking opium, it would still be smoked. So much might be said and written on the desire of a section of human beings to impose their wills and opinions on other, and possibly larger, sections of similar beings, that it is better to leave this part of the subject. Only it is well to realise that the consumers of opium are a fairly

X

ART. XXV.

numerous body, and they are not confined to the native of China. They can probably be counted by millions in India, Sumatra, Java, Borneo, the Malay Peninsula, and what is known as the Malay Archipelago, and it is certain that they can no more understand why their consumption of opium should be interfered with than the consumption of intoxicants and tobacco, or bread and meat, by the European. To force them to put up with the interference would be a sufficiently difficult task.

12. Perak is not a colony, but a native state. About one-sixth of the revenue is raised from a duty on opium. If that revenue were extinguished by shutting out opium, the general opinion, with which I concur, is that no intelligent form of government could be maintained, for the Chinese would leave the State, and the mines and plantations would be closed. The state would relapse into jungle, with Malay hamlets by the rivers, but their inhabitants would only produce just sufficient for themselves, as there would be no outside demand. The roads and railways would hardly be wanted, and administrative machinery would scarcely be wanted, and the public buildings would fall to pieces.

Not only would there be no opium revenue, but without Chinese there would be none from tin, or, indeed, from almost any other source, and under those circumstances it would certainly be difficult to raise a revenue.

If the Chinese were kept, and the opium revenue abandoned, that is, if the drug were admitted free of duty, and the population generally asked to make good the loss, those who were not opium-smokers would say they did not see why tobacco, or tea, or rice, or salt, or better-wearing for instance, should be taxed in order that opium-smokers might indulge themselves more cheaply. The opium-smokers would probably prefer to pay a duty on the drug rather than be subject to more direct taxation, such as a poll-tax, which once was in force here.

13. No. First, because they have from early years been taught to look upon it as a most vicious and degrading habit. In youth, when bad habits are, perhaps, most often acquired, Europeans have no opportunity of trying this one. By the time they are brought in contact with opium-smokers they are probably themselves tobacco smokers, or moderate or immoderate consumers of some intoxicant, and do not want opium. Besides, it is an indulgence that has little attraction for a European, and the very fact that Chinese and other Asiatics are given to it would set a European against it. To really enjoy opium-smoking means to give to it many hours of the day or night, which Europeans prefer to employ in other ways. Most Europeans, one might almost say all, have other forms of pleasure open to them, even under the most trying conditions of life; but many Chinese have literally no distraction to occupy the hours of leisure between work and sleep, and often they have no money with which to go out and seek amusement, but of the Chinese system their masters will give them opium on account, and they are often glad to do so, because they believe it protects the men from malaria, bowel complaints, and other ailments. I should add that one or two Europeans have told me they had tried opium-smoking to see what it was like, and got from it no sensation whatever.

The above are only some of the reasons why Europeans do not contract the habit of opium-smoking, and why Asiatics are more liable to it. Others may be read between the lines, especially if it be borne in mind that the proportion of Malay smokers in their own country to Chinese smokers, when out of China, is probably not more than as one is to six or ten. I am assured by Chinese that if 10 or 20 per cent. of Chinese labourers in the Straits were opium-smokers, 50 to 60 per cent. of them were not smoking when they arrived from China, but have contracted the habit since they left their homes and came under the influence of specially monotonous conditions of work in a trying climate.

14. I have already said how Chinese labourers come to use the drug. The force of compulsion there are always some who smother the memory of conscience and the want of something in the shape of pleasurable sensation, or feelings given by Chinese employers for indulgence in this form of excitement rather than any other, such as alcohol. Its comparative cheapness, its reputation as a powerful tonic and solvent of pain, I have already said, and well-known Chinese Indians look with a tolerant eye on the contraction of this habit by their sons if they do not begin too young. Chinese women who live with, or are married to, opium-smokers, sometimes adopt the habit to keep the men company.

They also sometimes take to it on the advice of people who tell them it will protect them from sickness and relieve them from pain. Chinese prostitutes are mostly smokers.

Malay women become smokers under similar circumstances. Malay men almost invariably begin when quite young, by smoking a few pipes with friends for "the fun of the thing," and to see what it is like, just as Western boys begin to smoke tobacco.

15. Yes; not, I think, usually, but very often.

16. I do not know that I am entitled to say it is within my knowledge, but many experienced medical men have assured me that such is the case, and I believe it, especially as regards malaria and bowel complaints.

17. Yes, by all, Chinese, Malays, Indians, and Siamese.

18. Some Chinese do, but they are the exceptions. Of Malays of the Peninsula, I think usually, yes; it is condemned by the Mohammedan religion, which they profess.

19. Emphatically no. I have never heard of such an opinion being expressed by any Asiatic here.

20. Only this, that I consider the Europeans who wish to put down the consumption of opium by Asiatics persistently exaggerate their case. The habit is not, in my opinion, so vicious or degrading as these people represent it to be, and it is a fact that by far the majority of Europeans who are entitled to speak on the subject from personal knowledge do not sympathize with those who are engaged on a crusade against the consumption of opium.

The immoderate use of opium is distinctly hurtful, so is the immoderate use of wine or spirits, or the most excellent food. The most healthy forms of physical exercise, if indulged in to excess, will seriously injure the body, while mental exercise, even religious asceticism, may by immoderate indulgence injuriously affect the mind, and possibly develop into mania.

It should not be forgotten that, as I stated in the answer to Question 4, in the preparation of the raw opium to make it into chandu for smoking, the drug is raised to a great heat some three or four times, so that when it is used by the smoker the hurtful properties of the active principle have been reduced by successive boilings, and what remains is burnt in the pipe with fire, and only the smoke is inhaled.

The hospitals in this State are free, and they are largely patronised by the Chinese labouring classes, the majority of whom are opium smokers. I recently called by telegram for a return of the Chinese patients in all the State hospitals at noon on that day, and the result was that, with about 1,000 Chinese patients, just over 50 per cent. of them were opium-smokers. The conclusion to be drawn is that proportionately fewer opium-smokers than non-smokers are obliged to seek the hospital.

In the last annual report of the Principal Civil Medical Officer of the Straits Settlements, it is stated (page 5) that out of 119 cases of poisoning admitted to the colony's hospital during the year 1892, 96 were cases of poisoning by alcohol. At page 19 of the same report there is a "table showing the probable causes," apparent or assigned, of the disorder, in the admissions, discharges, and deaths of the year 1892." The table gives intemperance in drink, 10 cases; opium-smoking, three cases.

Opium-smoking in moderation is not particularly reprehensible; indeed, it has advantages, and seems suited to the circumstances of the Asiatic who is added to the habit. An immoderate opium-smoker is not likely to be a member of a society, and everyone must deplore the spectacle of a man who is so besotted with opium that he has no interest in life but the indulgence of his passion for the drug. It must, however, never be forgotten that even in these very exceptional cases the immoderate smoker, while injuring his own health, is not a danger to his family and society in the way that a drunkard is. It would be hard to prepare a catalogue of crimes committed by men or women whose propensities had been aroused by the immoderate use of opium. For here, I have said, an immoderate opium-smoker is not a danger to his family or society in the way that a drunkard is. It would be hard to prepare a catalogue of crimes committed by men or women whose propensities had been aroused by the immoderate use of opium. For here, I have said, an immoderate opium-smoker is not a danger to his family or society in the way that a drunkard is.

How does the drunkard's case compare with this? I personally do not understand what good claim a section of humanity can establish to interfere with another section in the indulgence of a habit which at its worst cannot be shown to imperil the liberty,

property, or well-being of citizens who prefer some other form of indulgence or to live lives of asceticism.

When the interference comes from an alien race, dwelling 10,000 miles away, with hardly one sympathy in common with the people sought to be thus dragooned, the assumption of a right to say, "This you shall and that you shall not" seems hardly tolerable.

If the majority of the English people determined that no more opium should be produced in or exported from India, that would not put an end to the consumption of opium by the Chinese, and it is hard to see how it could be enforced against natives of India. But granting that it could be done, and the object was simply one of self-sacrifice and morality, the rest of the world would hardly appreciate either the excellence of the motive or the magnitude of the sacrifice, unless England first removed the drink beam from its own eye.

18. I have already answered this question with reference to the native state of Perak, and that is a type of the other Malay States. Over 50 per cent. of the Chinese population are opium-smokers, and perhaps less than 10 per cent. of the Malays. The Malay rulers do not discourage the practice of opium-smoking. They do raise a revenue from the consumption of the drug. It is paid in the shape of an import duty on the raw opium, and amounts at present to 320 dollars a chest of 40 balls in the two largest states, Perak and Selangor.

There is probably no native "general opinion," in the ordinary acceptance of the term, regarding the drug. If a Malay is asked, he will say it is a bad habit for Malays, and contrary to the Mohammedan teaching. I have already given the Chinese view.

I do not think the consumption of opium has any effect "on the people at large," if by that is meant the feelings of non-smokers towards those who do smoke. I do not think the moral atmosphere is perceptibly tainted by the fact that a large number of the community are opium-smokers. Amongst people who indulge in any habit which gratifies the senses some are certain to indulge to excess. That is the case with a small percentage of opium-smokers, and no one seeks to defend them.

(Signed) F. A. SWETENHAM,
The Residency, Perak,
4th December 1893.

Eleventh Witness.—Dr. W. C. Brown, J.P., the oldest established private medical practitioner, Penang.

[N.B.—Only questions of a statistical and medical nature are answered.]

1. Principally by Chinese, but the better class of Malays, that is, wealthier classes and native chiefs, are much addicted to the habit. Natives of India to a small extent.

2. Of Chinese adult males, about one-half, probably slightly under than over, are consumers. Malays, probably 5 to 8 per cent.; the proportion would be much higher, but they are not to any extent wage-earners, and cannot afford to purchase it. Its consumption among them is, therefore, limited almost entirely to men of independent means. Of rajahs and native chiefs 90 per cent. smoke opium. I should compute the proportion of opium-smokers in Tamil and natives of India at 1 per cent.; in Straits-born men of mixed descent (principally Malays and Moslem natives of India) at 5 per cent. This latter class are fairly well off.

3. Chinese women smoke to some extent, 2 or 3 per cent. of respectable women, but probably 70 per cent. of the prostitutes smoke. No children of any race smoke opium. Women of other races than Chinese very rarely.

4. Opium, as taken by 95 per cent. of its consumers, is taken in limited quantity, 1 to 1½ chi per day. A chi is the tenth part of a tahl, a little over an ounce. It is taken in the form of a watery extract, not unlike ext. opii of the Pharmacopoeia Britannica, prepared by the opium farm, and known as chandu. This is smoked in opium pipes. A chi of chandu weighs about 50 to 52 grains apothecaries' weight. A coolie generally smokes half a chi a day. A chi costs about 26 cents of a dollar.

In quantities up to 1½ chi daily, it in no way interferes with the power of doing work. It is generally taken in two smokes, one at 10 to 11 a.m., the other about

7 p.m., by average smokers; but some will smoke eight or 10 times a day, and consume 6 or 8 chi or more.

Its effects in moderate quantities are:—Moral: Not deteriorating. It acts, to some extent, as an aphrodisiac, and is, therefore, much consumed in brothels. Apart from this, it is in no way antagonistic to the normal exercise of the moral faculties. Physical: It increases the capacity for muscular exertion. There is no diminution of muscular tissue or absorption of fat, as there is in consumers of large quantities. It acts by directly checking tissue waste, and the rapid metabolism that arises from hard muscular exertion. Coolies who use opium in moderate quantities are distinctly longer-lived and more capable of prolonged fatigue than others who do not. They do not, as a rule, go to sleep after smoking. When they stop work they lie down, and in resting smoke a little opium, and afterwards rest for half an hour to an hour. They usually smoke after eating, not before. It has no constipating effect after they become accustomed to its use. At first it has, and its use is accompanied by headache, and sometimes nausea. It does not increase the secretion of the skin. It increases the relief that is afforded to a tired system by rest after hard work. Coolies and others who use it in moderation, however, get accustomed to have it, whether they are at work or not, and there is very great discomfort and restlessness if they do not get their usual regular dose.

The social effects of opium-smoking in moderation may be taken as nil. It is very different when taken in excess.

The effects are the same in each race; conditions are altered by the fact that amongst the Chinese the great bulk of the consumers are labourers, the reverse being the case with Malays.

5. The only method of opium consumption that I know of in the Straits is smoking chandu.

6. About 3 per cent. of Chinese opium-smokers become slaves to the habit; they smoke from 2 to 5 chi a day, and sometimes more. If they smoke more than 4 chi a day they may be regarded as "sots"; it becomes impossible for them to throw off the habit, and a cure may be regarded as impossible. Cures (with smokers up to 3 chi) are practicable, easy, and frequent. Only a very small proportion of opium-smoking Chinese labourers become "sots," about 4 per cent. Of merchants and men of independent means, the proportion is much greater, about 10 per cent. According to the necessity of wage-earning and daily manual labour is felt, the proportion of smokers who become "sots" is smaller; and as circumstances are easier, and necessity for regular work less, it is greater. Seventy-five per cent. of Malay Rajas who smoke may be regarded as opium "sots."

It is, therefore, quite incorrect to say that there is no such thing as moderation. I know of many cases (that I am quite sure of) where opium has been taken for years without harm of any sort, and with benefit. From 50 to 60 per cent. of the coolies employed in manual labour come under this category.

7. As far as labourers are concerned who take it in small quantities, it is, as I have said, distinctly beneficial. As to merchants, the circumstances are altered by the fact that they do not so carefully limit their consumption, and the reverse is the case.

8. Alcohol affects all Asiatics much more injuriously than opium. They do not appear to have the same power of restraint in consumption that they have with opium. About 50 per cent. of the lower class of Tamils (who do not use opium, but consume *Cannabis indica*) are addicted to alcohol, in the form of coco-nut tree toddy and rice spirit.

9. It is not condemned by any race as a habit. If not taken in moderation, or when such quantities are taken as to hinder a man carrying on his duties or business, the condemnation is universal by all races. They consider the alcohol habit more degrading.

10. It entirely depends on the dose usually taken. (See above, question 5.) It depends on this much more than on the length of time the habit has been contracted. No doubt, when the consumption rises to about 3 chi a day, opium-smokers find it an expensive habit, and endeavour to stop it. If they really mean to try to stop it, it can be easily cured by gradually decreasing doses of morphia by mouth, or hypodermically.

11. They would supply themselves with opium from elsewhere. No drug could take its place. They

APP. XXV.

certainly would not abstain altogether, and as certainly would not take to alcohol.

12.

13. Europeans do not contract the opium habit to any extent. I believe the idea that in smoking opium they would be putting themselves on a level with Asiatics, and confessing a partiality for similar tastes is repugnant to Europeans, and acts as a deterrent. In cases of isolation, where a European has to live more or less as a native, it is not uncommon to find the opium-smoking habit established. A European regards (perzonously) a Chinaman as a foul feeder, and he regards opium-smoking with aversion, simply because it conveys a similarity of tastes.

14. There is sociability about opium-smoking, and young men of good position often take to it, with other forms of dissipation, purely for social reasons. To some extent this is true with coolies also, but they believe strongly in its effects as helping to make work easier, and as a prophylactic against various diseases.

It is an undoubted fact that mortality and sickness amongst opium-smoking coolies on unhealthy work, opening jungle, clearing land for plantations, &c., is much less than amongst non-smokers. This has been established by statistics again and again, and is well-known to the coolies themselves. It may be looked upon as a prophylactic against malaria. I should not like to say it is so against rheumatism as this is too difficult a disease here to allow reliable statistics to be deduced, but it is so regarded by coolies. It is also claimed for opium that it is prophylactic against the effects of chills, catarrh, diarrhoea, &c., and I am inclined to accept this theory. I have, as far as diarrhoea is concerned, very strong proofs of its efficacy in preventing seizures.

All Asiatic races make these claims on its behalf. Indeed, they urge its efficacy for most diseases.

16. No.

17. No.

18.

Penang,
29th December 1893.

W. C. BROWN, M.D.

Twelfth Witness.—Mr. W. E. Treacher, C.M.G., British Resident, Selangor; formerly Governor of British North Borneo; 23 years' service in Borneo and the Malay Peninsula.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by Chinese in Selangor, and by a very few Malays and Indians.

2. As a conjecture only, I should say that 25 per cent. of Chinese adult males here are consumers. Very few Malays and Indians are consumers.

I know of no Malay women in this state who use opium. I have known cases in Borneo of women of Malay race acquiring the habit from Chinese men with whom they lived.

It is exceptional to meet a Chinese woman who consumes opium, perhaps 1 per cent. may do so. Children do not consume opium.

3. Amongst the Chinese the not immoderate use of opium appears to have no observably bad effects, moral, physical, or social, with, perhaps, the exception that opium consumers are said to be not so desirous or not so capable of becoming fathers. Chinese labourers in mines and on railway works are the best and strongest labourers we have, and a large number of them consume opium.

I know, however, of European employers of Chinese labour who give the preference to those who do not use opium, and I am of opinion that the same holds good as regards some Chinese employers.

It appears to be undoubted that the use of opium is beneficial to those who are exposed to malarial influences, as is the case with our Chinese tin miners.

I have known the hardest Chinese traders and the strongest labourers to be large consumers of opium.

If a Chinaman meets with misfortune or reverses, and takes to the excessive use of opium to solace himself, the consequences are disastrous, and he may become an "opium-sot" in the same way that a European may become an "alcoholic sot."

I consider that the use of opium is more likely to affect Malays injuriously than Chinese, who are a more

robust race and live better. As a rule, it is only good-for-nothing Malays who take to opium. I know, however, Malays of rank who consume opium to a considerable extent, and who retain their mental faculties undiminished.

4. Opium is chiefly smoked in Selangor, but the poorer Chinese eat opium dross, that is to say, the residue of opium that has been smoked and has been repurified for consumption.

It is said that it is more difficult to abandon the habit of eating than of smoking opium.

5. A majority of opium consumers in this state are moderate consumers. (See reply to question 3.)

6. It is quite incorrect to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium.

In Borneo and in the Malay Peninsula I have known many Chinese merchants and traders who had taken their opium for years, without, so far as I could perceive, harm to themselves. With the time at my disposal just now, I am not able to give descriptions in detail.

7. I should say 25 per cent. of the Chinese of all professions and trades, including labourers and artisans, consume opium. If the consumers are naturally energetic, hardworking men, their efficiency is not diminished. In the case of runners and others exposed to malarial influences the working efficiency of the consumer is probably increased.

8. The Chinese are very abstemious in the use of alcohol, and the Malays are abstemious by their religion. I cannot make the required comparison.

9. Chinese who do not smoke opium sometimes refer disparagingly to those of their countrymen who are consumers.

With Malays it is considered a degrading habit as regards their own countrymen, but it must be remembered that there are Rajas and Sultans who consume the drug and are looked up to by their subjects.

I consider that the opium habit and the alcohol habit would be compared on the same footing. If carried to excess, both would be equally condemned.

10. I believe consumers do break themselves of the habit, and that the longer the habit has continued the more difficult it naturally is to break it off.

Immediate consumers probably experience the same difficulty in abandoning the habit that an immoderate alcohol user is said to experience in abandoning the alcohol habit.

11. Were the supply of Indian opium cut off, I should say that consumers in the Straits would endeavour to procure opium elsewhere. They would not become total abstainers.

12. The total revenue for the ensuing year, 1894, is estimated at \$2,732,365, of which it is estimated that \$353,400 will be derived from opium.

So long as the tin mines hold out, Selangor could manage without opium revenue, but expenditure on such useful works as roads and railways it would be necessary to curtail. So long as the importation of opium is not universally prohibited the people would consider the relinquishment of the revenue therefrom a silly and incomprehensible course of action.

13. I have not met any European who has contracted the opium habit in the East. The reason is that it is not a custom practised in European countries, and Europeans come to the East with their habits more or less formed.

In China, opium, I understand, is consumed. The European takes alcohol, to which he has been accustomed in Europe, the Chinese opium.

14. Few of the newly-imported poor Chinese labourers are opium consumers on arrival. They contract the habit as they obtain good wages and as they see others of their class and nationality indulging in it, and find that, exposed as they are to malarial influences, the use of opium is beneficial. I can say of my own knowledge that opium is a prophylactic against fever or rheumatism or malaria, but I consider that it allays pain in rheumatism and it is certainly a partial prophylactic against malaria. Chinese miners believe it to be such a prophylactic.

15. Probably a considerable number of the better class consumers of opium amongst the Chinese would be glad to free themselves of the opium habit

16. In Selangor there is not a vestige of a feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India.

17. No, but I should wish to point out that I have replied to these queries without making any special inquiries in the matter (not having been requested to do so), but have relied on my general impressions, gained after a residence of over 20 years in the East.

18. Answered in the replies to the above queries, so far as regards the State of Selangor.

W. H. TREACHER,

Kuala Lumpur, Selangor, British Resident, Selangor.
29th December 1893.

Thirteenth Witness.—Mr. Alexander Gentry, President of the Municipal Commission, Singapore; formerly a merchant; 29 years' residence in the Straits Settlements.

1. Opium is commonly smoked by the Chinese in this colony, especially by the lower classes, artisans, and coolies. There are, however, many exceptions. Most of the trading classes use it very moderately, and many of the Straits-born Chinese do not use it at all. Its use is rare among Malays, and involves loss of character and good name among all classes. Among other Asiatic races its use is exceptional.

2. I conjecture that about 50 per cent. of our adult male Chinese of the coolie and working classes smoke opium more or less, and perhaps about 25 per cent. of the trading and wealthier classes. Among respectable women it is much less common, and I think unknown among children.

3. Chinese have told me that opium when first indulged in acts as a stimulant; the smoker gains weight and becomes fat. In course of time the stimulating effect wears off, and the sedative alone remains. I cannot generalize as to the effects of its moderate use; nor could I tell by looking at him whether a Chinese used opium or not, unless he used it to great excess, and had done so for years. I have known many Chinese who have smoked moderately for 20 years, and during all that time have been punctual in the discharge of their duties. The same could hardly be said of Malays, who have less self-command, but the Malays who use opium are generally men of bad character, and no general inference can be drawn from their habits.

4. Smoking is the usual form of consumption among Chinese. I have heard that Indians and other Asiatics take it in other forms.

5. My experience is that the vast majority of smokers continue moderate consumers all their lives. Two causes contribute to this—first, the drug is an expensive luxury; a moderate consumer must spend 10 to 15 cents of a dollar a day, that is \$3 to \$45 a month—a large proportion of a labourer's earnings, which seldom exceed \$4 a month and are often not more than \$3; secondly, the Chinaman knows perfectly well that opium dissipation means to him poverty, privation, and sickness. The worst effects of abandonment to the drug I have known, outside the criminal classes, are where a man having made a small fortune or having come to work for him, reduces to idleness and self-indulgence.

6. Those who doubt that a moderate use of opium is possible should correct their impressions by observing the boatmen, wheel and warehouse coolies, market gardeners and planters of Singapore. With rare exceptions these men use opium, it is their only solace after a hard day's work, but if they have expended (sympathetic) their physique to invariably good and their industry, frugality, and contentment are remarkable.

7. (See the reply to Question No. 2.) The use of opium tends to sedentary habits and excess, no doubt, impairs energy, activity, and endurance.

8. Opium is the less harmful of the two, both to the wife and the children.

9. No Chinese of Borneo share the habit of smoking opium. It is rarely enough so that for friends and countrymen indulge. A Chinese could be more ashamed of being called a drunkard than an opium-smoker; he takes no public notice of the former more than of the latter.

10. Yes. Many fight against it, and I believe successfully.

11. The effect would be much the same as if a gang of British navvies or coal heavers, had the public-houses suddenly closed to them, and they could get neither beer nor spirits. They would first sulk, then knock off work, then riot and loot the shops. If overpowered by force, they would betake themselves to the neighbouring countries, where they could gratify their tastes, and the word would be passed on to every port in China to avoid Singapore as no longer the land of freedom and good wages.

12. The estimated revenue of the colony for 1894 is \$2,818,170, towards which opium and spirits (which are farmed together) contribute \$2,354,000.

It is impossible to conceive of the opium revenue as extinguished by a stroke of the pen. If, in the course of generations, men voluntarily cease to use or abuse the drug, such a social revolution will bring with it new fiscal conditions and opportunities and in the long run the state might not be the loser.

13. Europeans almost never, their active habits demand stronger excitements. The Asiatic does not look on physical exercise as a relaxation; the comfort and inactivity produced by opium are more to his taste.

14. Imitation and a desire to share in what comforts others are no doubt incentives. Many of the Chinese live among such physical discomforts that anything that deadens them to external influences may be welcome. Some Chinese employers are not averse to paying their coolies partly in opium, on the "truck" system, and probably make a profit thereby. Others refuse to employ coolies or workmen who smoke opium; this is the strongest fact I know against the habit. Men who are sick or in pains do use opium as a solace; it is also resorted to in order to stave off hunger and fatigue by those who have to make extra demands on their strength and endurance. I cannot say if it will ward off fever and rheumatism or malaria from the healthy, but I believe that men suffering from these complaints will be rendered indifferent to them for the time being by opium.

15. Those who go to excess sometimes ask for medicine to allay the craving.

16. No.

17. The most striking feature in the situation is this: It is not to the Malay or the Indian, who has comparatively no vices, but to the opium-smoking Chinese that we owe almost the whole material prosperity of this colony. It is he who fells the jungle and tills the soil and extracts the metals and pushes his way into solitary places, where others would starve. He is the most patient fisherman and gardener, the hardest sailor, and the most enterprising trader. This may be in spite of, not because of, his opium. Yet I doubt if without that ready and unfailing comforter he would endure the privations he does.

18. The above remarks apply to the "native states," whether "protected" or solely under Malay rule. I do not think the rulers actually discourage the use of opium, nor do I see how they could if they would. The revenue is generally "farmed."

(Signed) ALEX. GENTRY.

Singapore,
29th December 1893.

Fourteenth Witness.—Mr. W. O. Schellabart, late R.E., missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church of America; six years' residence in the Straits Settlements.

Preliminary Remarks.

I am a missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church of America. My work is among the Malays and, to some extent, among the Malay-speaking Chinese. I am not acquainted with the Chinese language, but through the medium of Malay I am able to converse with a considerable proportion of the Chinese population. I first came to Singapore seven years ago, and for the first three years of my residence in Singapore I was the first of my denomination and local region in the Royal Engineers. During that period my work lay entirely among Malays, the elements of which I was in command consisting of 50 men of that nationality. I had a Malay servant, and I hardly ever spoke to a Chinaman.

X. 3

APP. XXV.

While I was in the army I had no particular interest in the opium traffic, and, like the great majority of residents in Singapore, I took no trouble to inform myself on the subject, and was never inside an opium shop but once, and then could not make myself understood, as the men there did not understand Malay.

In the year 1890, after a period at home, I returned to Singapore as a missionary, and it was then for the first time that I began to come across the opium question. I first heard about opium chiefly from the Chinamen employed in our mission press and in conversation with other missionaries with respect to definite cases which had come under their observation.

I soon found that, in consequence of the violent attacks made upon missionaries in the local papers on account of their opposition to the opium traffic, it would be necessary for me to make a personal study of the question in order that I might be able to take my stand upon my own personal knowledge. Since then I have made every endeavour to acquaint myself with the facts of the case, have conversed with many Chinamen on the subject, and have visited a large number of opium shops, accompanied by a qualified interpreter.

In my replies to the questions asked by the Opium Commission, I have endeavoured to confine myself to the facts as I know them from personal observation, and I have sought to avoid hearsay evidence.

Answers.

1. Opium is commonly consumed (smoked) by Chinese in this colony; a small proportion of the Indian population consume opium, and a very small proportion of Malays.

2. I should conjecture that about 12 per cent. of the Chinese adults smoke the pure opium. In addition to this number, there are very many who cannot afford to buy the pure opium, and therefore smoke the highly injurious opium-dross.

A large number of Chinese women smoke opium in their homes; women do not smoke in the opium shops, they are there sometimes for the purpose of exciting the sexual passions of the men who are smoking. Opium is smoked in the brothels, but not by the women; its use in the brothels is for the purpose of exciting the sexual passions.

I have seen children in opium shops suffering from the effects of the fumes, but I never saw a child smoke. Young men when they attain the age of puberty frequently begin to smoke for the purpose mentioned above.

3. The chief outward sign of the physical effects of opium with which I am acquainted from my personal observation is a flabbiness of the muscles and a paleness of the skin; I have noticed these characteristics in opium shops, and have had my observation in this respect corroborated by natives. These effects are noticeable after a few months of smoking, and the majority of the men found smoking in any of the opium shops will be found to be in this condition, for on inquiry it will generally be found that most of the smokers in Singapore have not been smoking very long. This is perhaps to be accounted for by the rapid immigration.

Men who have been smoking for a long period, if they have been too poor to buy nourishing food, become terribly emaciated; many such cases may be seen in the opium shops and walking about the streets of Singapore.

Laziness is another effect of opium-smoking. I have found that when men are habitually drowsy and unfit for their work the natives at once suspect them of smoking opium. The Chinese are ashamed of the opium habit, and many of them try to conceal the fact that they are smokers.

When going long rides in rikshas I am always careful to avoid men who have the appearance of being opium-smokers, because after the first mile or two they are very slow runners, and seem to have no strength to pull the riksha. Sometimes these men will confess to being smokers, but not always, as they are ashamed of the habit. When I have asked those riksha pullers who are in the best training and are the fastest runners whether they smoke opium, I have invariably received an indignant denial.

The moral and social effects of opium on those who consume it may best be inferred from the suspicion with which the Chinese universally regard the opium-smoker. To such an extent is this the case that any employer of the opium farm in Singapore who is known to smoke opium is so once discredited.

4. I have no knowledge of any method of consuming opium other than smoking.

5. The universal testimony of the Chinese is that those who once take to the habitual use of opium are unable, except in very rare cases, to leave it off.

As stated above, I have been struck with the fact that a very large proportion of the smokers in Singapore state that they have not been addicted to the habit very long; such men smoke from 20 to 30 cents worth of opium a day, and as they earn as coolies on the average 40 cents a day, their consumption can hardly be considered moderate from a financial point of view. I should think there is not the shadow of a doubt that such men must eventually become "opium-sots," if they are not so already.

6. When opium is taken to excite the sexual passions, as it most frequently is, the object is to produce a kind of intoxication which, as I understand the word, is inconsistent with moderation; for if a man drinks whisky in order to get drunk, he cannot be considered a moderate drinker.

When opium is smoked as an antidote for pain, the object with which it is smoked is different, but the result is the same; hence I cannot understand the appropriateness of the word "moderation" when applied to the smoking of opium.

At the same time it is, no doubt, true that in some cases men have continued to smoke opium for a number of years in comparatively small quantities, and when they have been able at the same time to supply themselves with a sufficiency of nourishing food, the physical effects have been produced more gradually than in the typical case.

Cases of this kind occur among the wealthy and influential class of Chinese, and I do not feel at liberty to impute any Chinese family by mentioning names. But I have in mind a well-known Chinese resident of Singapore, whose office I have frequently visited. As often as not I have found him lying on his couch and smoking, and in such a case it was impossible to get anything out of him. His customers, no doubt, had the same experience as I had, and the natural result was that his business went to the dogs. He was a very rich man, and no doubt had plenty to eat, which would account for the fitness of his body, as the opium would account for its flabbiness. To the casual observer there was no apparent ill effect from his smoking, but as a matter of fact he was little else than a useless lump of fat, incapable of attending to his business or anything else, and hardly ever leaving the house. A few weeks ago a young Chinaman was speaking to me about this same man, and without any suggestion on my part attributed the failure of his business to opium.

7. The consumption of opium is not to my knowledge peculiar to any particular class of the Chinese. Most of the opium-smokers here are coolies simply because coolies form the majority of the population.

The effect of opium on the efficiency of laborers and merchants has been described above. But I might add that I once employed an opium-smoking carpenter for some weeks in our mission press; I should not have kept him so long but that I had taken some trouble to instruct him in the particular class of work that I was having done, and I have taken very good care to avoid opium-smokers since then. The objection to this man was that he was hardly ever fit for work, and never did a real day's work all the time he was with me; and also he was frequently smoking off to have a smoke.

8. I cannot speak of the effect of the abuse of alcohol upon the Chinese, because I have never come across any cases of the kind.

9. As regards the Malays, it is well known that both opium and alcohol are prohibited by their religion; but whereas the use of alcohol among them is not very uncommon, and is not looked upon as a scandal, the opium habit is very uncommon among them, and is looked upon as most degrading.

In the native mind the use of opium appears always to be connected with debauchery, hence they are ashamed of it, for the Chinese have quite as much sense of sin as Europeans when the subject is treated in a serious manner. But when a European whose life the Chinaman knows is not spotless treats the subject of opium-smoking with levity, it is not surprising that the debauched Chinaman tells the not-too-particular European that opium is "bavak begas," a splendid thing; so it is truly a splendid thing for him. Anyone who has had a very little experience of natives is aware that their first inclination is not to answer according to

APP. XXV.
The Straits.

their convictions, but to give the answer which he thinks will best please the European.

10. Answered above under No. 5.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, the Chinese would undoubtedly supply themselves with the drug from elsewhere, if it were not prohibited.

The experience of the goldsmiths that the sudden cutting off of the supply of opium from individuals produces only temporary pain and inconvenience.

I have been supplied with the details of several cases of men in Singapore who have been cured of the opium habit, but I never heard of any tendency on the part of these men to take to alcohol when the opium was kept away from them.

12. Over 50 per cent. of the revenue of the Straits Settlements is derived from opium. If this source of revenue were abolished, the deficit could undoubtedly be made up, the wealth of Singapore being very great.

The wealthy people would strongly object to the abolition of the opium revenue, because they feel that it will very largely fall upon them to make up the deficit. The wealthy Chinese bewail the demoralisation of their fellow countrymen, and in many cases of their kinsmen; but in spite of this some of them will uphold the opium revenue rather than submit to taxation.

13. I have heard of Europeans being seen smoking in opium dens in Victoria Street, but I have never seen one.

14. The testimony of the natives is that lust is the chief inducement to the use of opium. Opium-smokers find that the drug allays pain, and for that reason they frequently recommend its use to others.

I never heard a native suggest opium as a remedy for fever, but they thoroughly understand the value of quinine for that purpose.

15. I have asked a number of smokers, both in Malay and by interpretation, whether they desired to get free of the opium habit, and I have never yet received an answer in the negative.

16. I have heard Malays complain more than once of the extension of the opium habit among their race by the agency of the opium farm.

I remember especially the words of Munchi Ismail, formerly interpreter at the Supreme Court, who is now dead. He spoke very bitterly of the way in which the farmer sent opium up the rivers, giving it away to the Malays, knowing that if they acquired the habit he would have a sale for his opium on a second occasion.

17. I have no further remarks to offer.

18. I have no personal knowledge of the native states.

W. G. SHELLABEAR.

Fifteenth Witness.—Mr. H. Riccard, Superintendent of Police, Penang; 12 years resident in the Straits Settlements.

1. Opium is consumed by Chinese, Malays, Indians, and Armenians.

2. I would say from 15 to 20 per cent. of Chinese, 1 per cent. Malays, and 1 to 2 per cent. Indians. Women consume opium, but those who do so are mostly Macao Chinese women, Siamese and Malay women.

3. Opium consumers of the poorer class soon become physically unfit for labour, owing to not having means to support themselves with proper food, as they will spend their money on opium, although they have nothing left to get food with. Opium-smoking appears to have the same effect on the different races, with the exception of the well-to-do Chinese, a great many of whom have smoked opium for years, and it does not seem to affect them much.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium, except the Sikhs, who eat it.

5. The majority of opium-consumers become slaves to the drug, but a considerable proportion of the consumers are moderate consumers.

6. There is such a thing as "moderation" in the consumption of opium. I know several cases where consumers have taken opium for years, and it does not appear to have harmed them in any way. Li Ah Yeang, a goldsmith in Bishop Street, is one who has smoked

opium for years, and it does not seem to have affected him. There are several others whom I know.

7. A large majority of the Chinese artisans and labourers consume opium, but a smaller number of the merchants do so. With regard to artisans and merchants, it does not seem to affect them as to the efficiency in their calling, but to labourers it does.

8. Very few of the Asiatics are consumers of alcohol to any extent.

9. Consuming opium is not considered as degrading by the Chinese, Malays, or Asiatic races. They consider the use of alcohol far more degrading.

10. A number of consumers of opium have been trying lately to break themselves off from the use of opium by having morphia injected into their arms.

11. In my opinion, consumers would try and procure it from elsewhere. I am certain they would not abstain from the use of it if it were possible to get it.

12. No. Opium-smokers very often commence the use of it from being in company with friends who consume the drug.

I have known instances where consumers have been led to the use of it from sickness, but more often from custom or being led to it by others.

13. Lately, a number of Chinese have been trying to break off the use of opium by having morphia injected into their arms, and they think that in a short time they can break this off, and it seems to have the same effect as smoking, and is less expensive.

14 and 17. No.

H. RICCARD.

Sixteenth Witness.—Mr. August Hüttenbach, Merchant, Partner Messrs. Hüttenbach, Liebert & Co., Messrs. Hüttenbach Brothers, Agent, British India Steam Navigation Company, 20 years resident in the Straits Settlements.

I am a merchant, and my profession has not led me to acquire so close a knowledge of all the points which go to make up the 18 questions, as would make my evidence deserve special weight. I will, therefore, only reply to those questions upon which I believe my experience justifies me in forming an opinion.

5. The great majority of opium smokers do not become "opium-sots," but only an infinitesimally small proportion, if any. I have found the majority to be moderate consumers.

6. That there is such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium I consider to be beyond the shadow of a doubt.

I know many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves.

A good local case is at the moment consul here for one of the empires of the East.

8. The use or abuse of opium by Asiatics—as regards its physical and moral effect—is to be highly preferred, according to my opinion, to the use or abuse of alcohol.

If it could be supposed that I personally had only the choice left between becoming either afflicted to the vice of opium or alcohol in its worst or any form, I would assuredly prefer and unhesitatingly choose the former.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, consumers would, I believe, certainly supply themselves from elsewhere, just as tobacco smokers in England would supply themselves from elsewhere if supplies of tobacco from any given country were cut off. If the supply were cut off from all ports, i.e., if the import of opium were to be prohibited, I think it would lead to serious disturbances, falling off of immigration, and—in the Straits—general retrogression.

12. The colony, I think, could, were the opium revenue extinguished, raise the needed revenue otherwise. Of the people who make up the population of this colony, very few would ever know and still less understand loss of opium revenue and the obligation to make up the deficit.

Of those who do, I venture to opine that the majority would believe the Government to be frivolously creating disturbance and inconvenience without benefit to any section of the community.

16. The Asiatic races in this colony are not aware that England can allow or disallow the export of opium

X 4

APP. XXV.

from India, and there can thus be no feeling of hostility on that score.

Were it, however, to be forbidden and become understood that England is responsible for prohibition, the probabilities are that such a feeling of hostility would then arise. In fact it may be considered certain.

How such hostility would manifest itself is difficult to forecast, but with an article in such constant use as opium, it would probably lead to riot and bloodshed.

18. If taxing the use of opium means discouraging the use of opium, the rulers of the native states do discourage it, although they raise revenue from it.

The public or general opinion of the native states, as far as such an opinion can be said to exist, I would take to be that the drug and its use is doing no real harm, satisfies the appetite of the user and the cravings for a tickling of the palate to many who but for the drug would probably go in, to excess, for the satisfying of other and more lowering and enervating cravings.

I take it, for instance, that but for opium the deplorable ravages caused by the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Ordinance, the injustice of which is a source of serious and bitter feeling against the Government, among the community would be still greater.

A. HÜTENECH.

Penang, 5th January, 1894.

Seventeenth Witness.—The Rev. A. Lamont, Missionary, Presbyterian Church; 34 years resident in the Colony of China.

1. Yes, by Chinese. I do not consider myself competent to speak of any other section of the Asiatic races.

2. Thirty per cent. of adult males from among the Chinese. The question of women consuming opium is inseparably bound up with the social evil. Women of the prostitute class are trained in the brothels to prepare the opium pipes for men. A proportion of these women (what proportion it is difficult to say) eventually become opium consumers. Of the entire Chinese female population here in Singapore (among the Chinese there are five or six men for every one woman in the Colony), there are two important subdivisions:—(1.) the Straits-born Chinese female population; these represent the permanent Chinese family life, and opium consumption is rare among them; but it is otherwise with (2.), the prostitute class, which is about as great numerically as the former mentioned class.

Children do not consume opium. The children of opium consumers in infancy suffer irritation, and the parent occasionally makes the child inhale whiffs of the opium pipe. Beyond the stage of infancy the child seems to be free from hereditary incubus in the matter of opium smoking.

3. The effects of opium are degrading in all three senses specified in this question. Morally and socially opium degrades the Chinese as well as any other race. Physically this is not so. The Chinese as a muscular people have greater powers of physical endurance, and the opium habit in destroying a Chinaman's physique accomplishes a result which is all the greater in proportion to the amount of extra physical endurance which it has had to overcome.

4. Chinamen who have money to spend smoke opium and continue to smoke it. The coolie classes eat opium dross, which is opium in its cheapest and deadliest form. The effect of eating opium dross—the almost inevitable end of the inebriated coolie who has previously learned to smoke opium—is rapidly disastrous. The muffled Chinaman who consumes opium—(1.) smoking the drug in its least harmful form, and (2.) having nutritious food at his command—can remain an opium smoker for a very long time without evident prejudice to his bodily health.

5. The best answer to this question is that opium smoking—the normal use of opium—is a growth, which is relatively rapid or gradual according to the character, temperament and circumstances of the individual consumer. Beyond a preliminary stage, at which stage the habit may be voluntarily relinquished, this growth is an inexorably real one. Beyond this preliminary stage, a man is a slave to the opium habit in the sense in which any man is a slave, say, to a temper which grows in his body. As the result of the

preliminary stage, a craving for the drug has been created, and only by external force (such as a man being put into prison) can the consumer be weaned from the habit which keeps growing and increasing as it grows. Any distinction that there may be between the physical and psychical world ceases to be in the career of the opium smoker. An opium smoker would rather starve than do without his opium.

I do not think that the phrase "opium sot" is a happy one as applied to a fully developed opium smoker; "sot" implies the maximum of animalism, and this is much more applicable to a confirmed drunkard. The opium "wreck" is rather a species of disembodied spirit beyond the range of possibilities, either for morality or immorality, except in so far as his own life is an utterly wasted one.

As a student of a man's life not merely viewed as that life is at isolated points of time but viewed as a whole, i.e., as a connected series of successive intervals of time, I believe that the average opium consumer becomes at a comparatively early stage in his career a slave to the drug.

6. "Yes" and "No" are both correct as answers to this question. "Opium in moderation" is true in the sense of its being the quantum necessary to satisfy the craving, which increases in intensity on the individual subject, and more or less rapidly demands an increase in the dose of opium consumed.

The phrase "moderation" is most misleading; "moderation" is true in the sense that it is co-extensive with the measure of the consumer's capacity.

Beyond the playing a preliminary stage as I have indicated, opium is indulged in mainly for purposes of intoxication. "Opium in moderation" is, therefore, as regards the full grown opium smoker, a contradiction in terms.

Among my personal friends I have many opium smokers who have taken opium for years. He would be a bold man who would assert that these have "taken" opium without harm to themselves, such an assertion in the case of any one of these smokers could only emanate from a most superficial acquaintance with his life and circumstances.

7. Opium consumption, as I have indicated, is prevalent among the coolie classes. The rikisha coolie in the midst of his toilsome life takes refuge in opium. Opium dross eating is particularly prevalent among rikisha coolies.

The subject matter of this answer encroaches on a great economical question. That an opium dross eater becomes unable to pull or push his rikisha is what ordinarily happens. The only difficulty involved here is the consideration (presumable) that, to some extent, the opium habit may be the consequence, not the cause, of physical infirmity, created really by other causes. But as regards the Chinese labourer subject to an employer, e.g., in a workshop or factory, the subject is more complex. There is, e.g., an important sense in which the opium smoker is more valuable, in some cases, to his employer than the non-smoker. The non-smoker, thrifty and able to save money, soon goes back to the bosom of his family in China. To the extent to which the Chinese immigrant realises his own expectations as a progressing being, discontented on that account with his lot or constantly seeking to better it, to that extent is he deemed unsatisfactory by the employer of labour to whom a change of labourers is unwelcome on account of extra expense incurred in procuring men to take their place. The opium smoker paying for his luxury cannot save money, and is, therefore, more acceptable to his employer, to whom absolute dependence on the part of servants is most desirable. This economical consideration has, I believe, a vital bearing on the true answer to this question.

8. The customs of the Chinese, besides the quality of Chinese intoxicants, prevent drunkenness from being a national vice among the Chinese. Drunkenness, however, is growing among the Straits Chinese, who are, on account of their circumstances, the children of two distinct civilisations. Nor is such a growth of drunkenness diminishing the appetite for opium as amongst the Straits-born Chinese. The opium vice is less palpable assuredly, yet it is more inexorable than drunkenness.

9. The habit of opium-smoking, or the use of opium in any other way, is universally condemned by the Chinese. Many Chinamen, however, whom I have met here, have, speaking from a national pride, extolled opium-smoking as a vice as compared with drunkenness as amongst Europeans. But such praise of opium is a purely relative praise. A Chinaman will invariably

admit that both opium-smoking and drunkenness are bad.

10. Very rare.

11. This is a difficult question. Chinese opium consumers would rather have a bad time of it, thus forcibly deprived of their opium. My opinion is that there is no hope for the regular opium-smoker. Repressive legislation, if judicious, would be of advantage only to future generations.

The opium-smoker would, if he could, supply himself with opium from elsewhere. When he could not get Indian opium, he would do the next "best" thing—he would smoke Chinese-grown opium. If that were stopped, he would, like a prisoner in the goal, just have to do without it.

A confirmed opium-smoker is capable of doing a great many things. It is, therefore, difficult to prophesy exactly what he would do without his opium. He would consider alcohol a poor substitute. In disgust at not having opium, he might "abstain altogether."

12. Over 50 per cent. of the entire revenue of the colony.

As to raising revenue otherwise, I cannot make any suggestions.

With regard to the last part of this question, public opinion in Singapore lacks solidarity. "What the people would say," &c., involves a generalised answer necessarily equivocal as representing the people as a whole, and therefore most misleading.

13. No; because (1) there are proportionately few Europeans altogether; (2) European social habits are more friendly to drunkenness than to opium-smoking; (3) the Europeans as immigrants from England and elsewhere are the creatures of a different civilization, including different external circumstances, e.g., opium is not obtainable in England as it is in China and the Straits.

In addition to other considerations already mentioned, Asiatics are more liable to contract the opium habit on account of—

(1) Race peculiarities and race temperament in particular.

(2) Climate and other external environment.

(3) Easy access to the use of the drug.

All of these causes act and react on one another.

14. A question for medical experts.

15. Habitual consumers invariably desire to get free from the habit at such times, as they exercise the prerogative of "looking before and after."

16. There is, as regards the Straits-born Chinese, a distinct absence of national sentiment. In a few only of these Chinese in the colony is there such a feeling of hostility as that indicated in this question. Social distinctions and caste notions as inculcated theoretically and practically by the members of the European community have naturally done much to produce anti-foreign feeling in the more educated Chinese, and Britain's opium policy towards China is, professedly, one of the main foundations on which this feeling rests.

17. If Her Majesty's Imperial Government, as the result of the work of their Commission, can do anything to alter the status quo, such fresh legislation can be effectual only in view of the interests of posterity. There is no hope to be entertained for the present generation of opium consumers.

ARCHIBALD LAMONT.

English Presbyterian Mission to the Chinese,
Singapore, 9th January 1894.

Eighteenth Witness.—Mr. T. S. Kerr, M.B., C.M., Acting Principal Civil Medical Officer; 19 years in the medical service of the Straits Settlements; for three years previously a private practitioner in Singapore.

1. Opium is largely consumed by the Chinese in the Straits; it is also consumed by the native races of Malaya, e.g., Malays, Javanese, Bugis, &c., and other Asiatic races, though to a much less extent.

2. Of Chinese adult males I believe between 60 and 70 per cent. use opium; of Malays, including Javanese and Bugis, about 2 or 3 per cent.; of other Asiatics, about 5 per cent.

Women use opium, though markedly less so than men; its use amongst Chinese women is chiefly confined to the prostitute class, but Javanese and Malay women use it

also. No instance of children addicted to opium has come under my observation.

3. So far as I have been able to determine, the moderate use of the drug, beyond waste of time, produces no deleterious effects, either morally, physically, or socially; immoderate use induces enfeeblement of mental powers, perversion of moral faculties, and physical incapacity.

4. Smoking is the chief mode of consumption, though a few eat it, the latter mode being chiefly affected by natives of India. I believe the effects of eating the drug to be more marked than those by smoking. This is perhaps specially noticeable if from any cause the consumer is suddenly deprived of his drug. The smoker recovers more rapidly than the eater.

5. The great majority of consumers I believe to be moderate in their use of the drug, but only from necessity. Opium sots are the exception. If a smoker can get more of the drug, he will do so, and if, having contracted the habit, he has unlimited means at his disposal, the tendency is to go on increasing the quantity until eventually he is a wreck bodily and mentally. This is, however, the exception, the consumer adapting himself to the quantity his means permit him to purchase.

6. Strictly speaking, I believe there is no such thing as moderation in the consumption of opium; but, as already explained in answer to question 5, the large majority limit their supply to their purchasing power, and this practically amounts to a moderate use of the drug.

I have met with cases of coolies who have taken opium for years, apparently without injury to themselves. They looked well, and were able to do a hard day's work. As an instance amongst the better classes, a clerk and accountant in a large firm has used opium for 10 years, latterly, I should say, moderately. Beyond a sallow look and being somewhat thin, he enjoys good health. His employer assures me he is always capable of doing his work, and does it well.

7. The majority of labourers and artisans amongst the Chinese consume opium; the merchants in a minor degree. As used by the majority, it does not appear to affect their calling.

Carpenters, as a class, I believe are large consumers. They are, generally speaking, very industrious, and turn out excellent work.

8. Much in favour of the former. The moderate use of opium, so far as I have seen, does little if any harm. The use of alcohol by a native is almost invariably followed by varying degrees of intoxication, detrimental alike to the consumer and to the community.

The evil effects of the immoderate use of opium are long in making themselves felt, and can be recovered from without permanent damage resulting. Such is not the case with the abuse of alcohol.

9. The better class of Chinese, I believe, regard the opium habit as objectionable; at all events they do not care to employ as house servants opium-smokers. As regards their coolies, they are indifferent from necessity.

10. I believe not.

11. If the Indian opium were cut off, they would supply themselves from elsewhere. Even now, I believe, a large quantity of the opium in use is grown in China.

Presupposing opium unobtainable, they would probably take to some other narcotic, or alcohol; if to the latter, so much the worse.

12. —

13. No. Climatic influences, imitation, and the fact that the Asiatic prefers to take his pleasures, generally sensuous, in a way which gives least trouble to himself, induces him to use opium. The European, on the other hand, as influenced by early training and environment, prefers recreation involving intellectual work, skill, or physical exertion.

14. Amongst the Chinese it is practically a national habit, on a par with the use of tobacco or alcohol in other countries. Imitation influences some, while others take to it from vicious motives. In some cases it is first used to allay physical pain, chiefly the pain of chronic rheumatism, here very prevalent. Only one instance of the use of opium as a prophylactic against malaria has come under my observation; in this instance the consumers were Sikhs, who, I believe, regard it as a prophylactic in malaria.

Y

APP. XXV.

15. Yes.

16. _____

17. Opium I regard as the alcohol of the East.

T. S. KERR.

Nineteenth Witness.—Mr. J. Y. Kennedy, J.P., Merchant, Partner Messrs Allen and Kennedy; president of the Municipal Commission, Penang; formerly M.L.C.; 19 years resident in Java and the Straits Settlements.

1. Opium is largely consumed by Chinese in the Colony, and, to a smaller extent, by Malays. I do not know about other Asiatics.

2. From what I have heard and seen (I have no statistics to guide me), I should say that about 20 per cent. of the Chinese in the colony smoke opium. I believe the number of Malays who smoke it to be much smaller.

3. I have observed no particular effects on the great bulk of opium consumers. They appear to me to be physically, morally, and socially neither better nor worse than non-smokers. I know opium smokers who are physically feeble, and who possibly injure themselves by smoking; but in every instance that I can call to mind the men are naturally physically weak. From what I have seen, I think it would be about as reasonable, when a non-smoker is physically weak, to say it is because he is a non-smoker, as to say, in most cases of physically weak smokers, that they are so because they are smokers. I refer here entirely to Chinese. I cannot speak from experience about Malays.

4. The only opium consumers I have met have been, I believe, smokers.

5. I should think that not one opium-smoker in 100 (again I refer to the Chinese) becomes an opium sot; and personally I have only known one man whom I believe to have been a slave to the drug, and to have hastened his end by excessive use of it. Nearly all smokers are moderate consumers.

6. It is absolutely wrong to say that there cannot be moderation in the consumption of opium.

7. The majority of the Chinese (who form the bulk of population of the Straits Settlements) with whom I have come in contact are not opium-smokers. They have chiefly been merchants and traders, and some of the shrewdest of them have been moderate smokers. I have, however, in my mind's eye now a man who smokes and has smoked opium for years in large quantities. Physically he is a miserable looking man, but this, I think, is constitutional. Mentally he is one of the clearest headed men I know. About his morals and social qualities I can say nothing.

8. My experience, ranging over a period of more than 19 years in Java and the Straits, leads me to believe the abuse of opium is rare. There can be no comparison between the harm done by alcohol and that done by opium, either in the number of those who suffer or in the extent of the suffering in individual cases. Just as some men injure themselves by eating too much butcher's meat, others, probably, injure themselves by taking too much opium. But the injury in both cases is physical. Opium-smokers do not, so far as my experience goes, either go mad or commit crimes in consequence of smoking to excess, as excessive drinkers of alcohol do in consequence of excessive drinking.

9. I have heard Chinese condemn opium-smoking as degrading, but always, it appeared to me, more because they had been brought up to think it so than because of conviction founded on evidence. All natives that I have met look upon the excessive use of alcohol as degrading.

10. I cannot answer this from personal knowledge.

11. I cannot say.

12. Nearly two-thirds of the revenue of the colony is derived from opium. Were this source of revenue extinguished, I do not know what could take its place without causing injury to the industries and trade of the colony, and discontent among the people. They would think the Government mad to abolish it.

13. I have only known one European opium-smoker. He contracted the habit some years ago, and it appeared

at one time to have completely demoralised him; but he managed to break himself of it, and is now a respectable member of society.

14. I cannot answer this.

15. Not to my knowledge.

16. There is no hostility towards England among the inhabitants of the Straits Settlements for allowing the export of opium from India.

17. I have no remarks to make.

18. I cannot say how far the consumption of opium is common in the neighbouring native states. The rulers of those of them with which I am personally acquainted all raise revenue from it, and I believe those with which I have no personal acquaintance do the same.

J. Y. KENNEDY.

Penang, January 8, 1894.

Twentieth Witness.—Mr. Hugh Clifford, Acting British Resident, Pahang; 10 years' service in the Malay Peninsula.

1. Opium is very commonly consumed by the Chinese in Pahang, and more rarely by the Malays. Other Asiatic races in this state are not often addicted to its use.

2. Of Chinese, a proportion of probably not less than 85 per cent. are consumers. Of Malays, the proportion is probably not more than 3 per cent.; many Chinese and some Malay women smoke opium. Children do not indulge in the habit.

3. On the Chinese the habit has no appreciable effect, except in very exceptional cases. On the Malays, as a rule, the effect is far more marked. Their natural indolence is considerably increased, they appear to degenerate physically, becoming emaciated, and in many cases suffering severely from chronic constipation and piles. The habit brings them into constant familiar intercourse with the Chinese, to whom the Malays usually consider themselves superior, and it tends to cause them to lose much of their customary self-respect. Their fear of cold often makes them more or less personally uncleanly, which is not usual among Malays under ordinary circumstances.

4. Consumers almost invariably smoke opium, except when travelling, when opium is sometimes eaten as a substitute, but all appear to prefer the former method of consumption.

5. The majority of both races appear to be moderate smokers, though they are all unable to discontinue the habit at will.

6. No. I know of several such cases. One case of a Malay Raja of my acquaintance is particularly remarkable. The man in question is over 60 years of age, and has indulged in opium for the last 40 years. He shows no sign of the supposed effects of the drug, and has within the last year had a child born to him. All his children are perfectly healthy, and he himself is more hale than many non-opium smokers of the same age. His case among Malays is certainly an exceptional one, but among Chinamen many parallel cases could be found with little difficulty.

7. The majority of Chinese labourers, merchants, and artisans smoke opium. The habit does not appear to affect their efficiency in any way. At the present time there are a number of coolies employed underground in the gold mines of this state, the majority of whom are opium-smokers, who work eight hours a day with perfect ease. A number of coolies in this state earn their living by carrying loads, weighing as much as 120 lbs., distances of 15 miles a day. With hardly an exception, these men are moderate opium smokers. The merchant and the artisan appear to be no more affected by the habit than are the labourers.

8. It compares very favourably. A native who is a confirmed drunkard could not be employed in any position of trust. This does not apply to the opium smoker. Drink appears to have a far more marked effect on Asiatics than on Europeans, just as opium seems to affect the latter more seriously than the former. The physical effects of drink on Asiatics are more marked than any which are produced by opium. The habit of drunkenness is, however, comparatively speaking, rare.

APP. XXV.

The Straits.

without appearing to suffer in health, or to have a morbid craving for increasing the dose, just as people of Western origin can take a certain number of cigars or glasses of wine daily for years without apparently suffering in health or becoming drunkards.

7. The majority of our Chinese labourers and artisans (and, I believe, the best and healthiest of them) are moderate opium smokers. The drug appears to benefit them and compensate in some way for the poorness of the rice diet with savouries, which is the national heritage of the Chinese poorer class. We Occidentals, with flesh diet and our national use of alcoholic stimulants, do not require opium. The junkishia pullers, dock labourers, and cooling coolies are moderate consumers, and are splendid workmen.

8. The use of opium is, I consider, not open to the same medical objections as those which are made against the use of alcohol, and the cases of abuse of opium here are far less common proportionately and infinitely less disastrous than are cases of abuse of alcohol in Europe. A large amount of alcohol is consumed here by natives, especially by the Straits-born Chinese, but I only know isolated cases of the abuse of it visibly affecting the health of the consumers. As the majority consume opium, and the minority alcohol, it is not easy to make a comparison between the effect of the two habits.

9. Chinese are unanimous in condemning the abuse of opium as degrading and injurious, and the use of it is, therefore, frequently condemned as being possibly introductory to the abuse of the drug.

Oriental have a greater dread of the alcohol habit than of the opium habit.

10. Yes, frequently, when they find they are smoking to excess, or beyond their means. Numbers are also broken of the habit in jails and hospitals.

11. Opium would temporarily go up in price enormously; immigration of Chinese would stop, the Act would be a real hardship to the majority of our Chinese labourers, who would throng to the country or port where opium was most easily obtainable. They would not take to alcohol, "or abstain altogether" if they could help it.

12. See official returns.

The people generally would blame the Government and desert the colony, which would suffer irretrievably from such a fatal policy. The Straits Settlements are a popular resort for Chinese and others, because they get what they want, (e.g., just government, well-lighted and watered streets, opium, &c., &c.) at a fair cost. Remove these conditions, and we court unpopularity.

14. Partly from curiosity, and partly because seeing others indulging in the luxury they elect to try it themselves.

(2) No.

(3.) I have no personal knowledge of the effects of opium as against the diseases mentioned.

(4.) Some Chinese believe in opium as a prophylactic.

15. I have heard those who smoke opium excessively say so, and I have observed cases in which they have given up the habit. Moderate opium smokers have no cause for complaint, unless they find smoking too expensive.

16. I have never heard of it.

17. I think that an infinite variety of rubbish and mis-statements is promulgated on the subject of opium-smoking. The Chinese whose anti-opium opinions are quoted by agitators are mainly the converts of European missionaries, whose intolerant views they have adopted on becoming Christians. I have frequently heard preachers inveigh against opium-smoking in the category of the deadly sins.

It is a poor argument against opium for missionaries to quote, as an independent expression of Chinese opinion, the views which they have with difficulty forced their converts to accept as part and parcel of Christianity.

The crusade (as is the testotal movement) is more-over conducted unfairly. Individuals in the last stage of disease, whose lives would be intolerable were it not for the benefit derived from opium, are picked out and even photographed for exhibition as typical opium-smokers; no notice is taken of the thousands of healthy, sturdy labourers whose photographs are not projected on screens at anti-opium meetings; but who take opium moderately, and apparently thrive on it; probably few

Y 2

9. It is condemned by the Malays because it is contrary to Mohammedan law and is, therefore, regarded as sinful. By the Chinese it is not regarded as degrading or injurious, unless it is taken in excess. By both races the alcohol habit is regarded as infinitely more degrading than the opium habit.

10. Occasionally, but very rarely.

11. The price of opium would rise, and money which moderate consumers now devote to the expenses of their wives and children would be employed to purchase the amount of opium to which the consumer had accustomed himself. In very few cases would it lead to the reduction of the amount of opium consumed. Those who could afford it would buy the same quantity of opium elsewhere. Those who could not afford to do so would probably take to eating it, when a smaller quantity is required to obtain the soothing effect which is induced by smoking opium. Others would very probably take to alcohol or some other narcotic. Few, if any, would break themselves of the habit.

12.—(1.) About \$15,000 per annum.

(2.) No.

(3.) They would object to additional taxation which was necessitated by what they would regard as an inexplicable caprice of the Government.

13. No.

14.—(1.) Among Malays the habit is usually begun by the consumer smoking small quantities of opium in order to increase his virility. The habit thus formed is not usually abandoned.

Among the Chinese the habit is largely due to the force of example, and much as men drink "for company."

(2.) Not usually.

(3) and (4.) No, but the habit is sometimes formed by being taken medicinally by natives suffering from dysentery.

15. Only in the case of Malays, who often regret the habit because it is expensive.

16. Certainly not.

17. (1.) In the native states of Tringganu, Kolantan, and Patani, opium smoking prevails among the Chinese and Malays in about the same proportion as is the case in Pahang.

(2.) No.

(3.) A considerable proportion of their revenue is raised from the opium farms.

(4.) The general opinion of the natives in this state appears, as far as my knowledge of the people goes, to be the same as that which I have already expressed.

HUGH CLIFFORD,

Acting British Resident, Penang.

British Residency, Pahang,

21st December, 1893.

Twenty-first Witness.—Mr. George C. Wray, Straits Civil Service, Protector of Chinese, Straits Settlements; 12 years resident in the Straits Settlements and China.

1. Yes, commonly by Chinese, not so commonly by Malays.

2. Perhaps 50 per cent. of our Chinese males over 20 years of age.

Few women smoke; children not at all.

3. The moderate use of opium does not (more than does the moderate use of food and drink) affect the moral and social condition of its consumers, and is beneficial physically.

Excessive opium smoking (like excessive eating and drinking) is, of course, baneful.

4. Consumers in the Straits generally smoke opium.

5. No. The vast majority remain moderate consumers, and are in no way slaves to the drug, or "opium sots."

6. It is wildly incorrect to make such a ridiculous statement.

I know many cases of consumers in every rank of life who have smoked for years, are still moderate consumers, and enjoy their opium without apparent harm to themselves. The only description possible of such cases is that some are personal friends of mine with whom I have smoked opium on occasion. They have taken their "quantum" of the drug for years

in these audiences have dreamt of the existence of such a class!

It is easy to detect an excessive opium-smoker as it is to detect a confirmed drunkard, but it is unfair to lead the easily-persuaded European philanthropist to infer that the excessive smoker is the ordinary type of opium-smoker.

I consider that it is as unreasonable to think of cutting off the supply of Indian opium because a certain number smoke it to excess as it would be to contemplate stopping the import of tobacco because a minority ruin their digestion by excessive smoking.

GEORGE W. WRAY,
Protector of Chinese, S.S.

16th January 1894.

Twenty-second Witness.—Shaik Ensooff, Merchant, Penang; a leading member of the Mohammedan community.

1. Yes.
2. —
3. —

4. People chiefly smoke and eat and even drink decoction of opium. The smokers ruin their health.

5. Those who consume greatly become slaves to the drug, and eventually turn out "opium sots," and others who use moderately do carry on their trade.

6. There is moderation to everything, and those who are infatuated stick to it day and night. Yes, I have known a respectable Asiatic Mohammedan Kling merchant consuming opium for years secretly, yet without harm to himself. I have also known a Bengali Asiatic who had been using opium for many years, and he kept up himself well up to his death. I have also known a Penang born Eurasian, he looked well. He was very regular in his duty. His son, when young, took to consume opium and became useless, and used to go about with very dirty dress, and even in Chinese dress, and sometimes Malay's, and now he became a physician, dressing well in his style and looking well.

7. Labourers, to my understanding, never use. The one I have mentioned in the foregoing paragraph was a merchant, and the other was a physician.

8. —

9. Almost all the races consider the habit of consuming opium to be condemned and injurious.

10. They can hardly break themselves from the habit.

11. If the supply of opium is cut off, it would be very hard on every nation of consumers; the strong consumers would depart from the colony and go to a place where they can obtain opium. They can hardly obtain from elsewhere when the Government stops it, and they will also stop importing, that is why the reason many consumers leave the colony. They can never abstain from it, and there will be also riots in the colony.

12. Colony derives revenue from opium enormously, and if it is extinguished it would be very difficult to raise the needed revenue from other sources, particularly at the present time. I think to accrue such a large income like opium revenue, there will be no other chance than to impose taxes on import and export goods. The people will no doubt grumble when the Government imposes the new tax, but gradually will become accustomed to it.

13. No, because the Europeans have much in their way to take liquors of different sorts, because they know well that opium will make them dull, but liquors will keep them alive. The Asiatics fall and addict to it more because in many places they have heard or known very little about liquors.

14. People become used to it by friendly associations, and very seldom they do take to ally any physical pain. In my knowledge opium by itself is of no good to any sickness, except for doctors who use this with their prescriptions when required. The Asiatics never regard it so, but they mix it in medicine.

15. Opium consumers generally try to get free from the habit, because they found it makes them dull.

16. I have never heard of any such hostile feeling.

17. Consuming opium is as bad as many other things, such as drinking, gambling, &c. One that falls in its habit excessively, it will do him a great injury in this world.

18. Opium is mainly consumed in native states. Some of the rulers and their relations are consumers. They do not discourage its use, they do largely raise revenue from it. Malay inhabitants, who are generally idlers of those native states, when once they become accustomed to it never abstain from using it and particularly this class of people eat very poorly and it brings them down at once.

SHAIK ENSOOFF.

Twenty-third Witness.—Mr. A. W. S. O'Sullivan, Straits Civil Service, ten years resident in the Straits Settlements.

1. Commonly by Chinese and Siamese, much less so by Malays and other races. By Tamils hardly at all, as they prefer alcoholic stimulants.

2. About 50 per cent. of Chinese males and 5 per cent. of Chinese females are opium consumers. Of Malays perhaps 2 per cent. I know no instance of a Malay woman taking opium; the betel-chewing, which is universal among them, seems to take the place of other stimulants. Nor am I aware that children of any nationality indulge in the drug, but to this there are no doubt exceptions.

3. I have only watched the effect of opium on the Chinese coolies. I should say that it was soothing and not deleterious, especially to men engaging in hard physical labour, provided it is not indulged in to excess, but excessive opium smoking is the exception.

4. They generally smoke in this colony.

5. The majority are moderate consumers. The "opium sot" is a rare sight here than the habitual drunkard in England.

6. To the best of my belief wholly incorrect. I have not, however, ever followed out any special case.

7. A majority of the Chinese labourers do certainly consume opium. I know that many of the merchant class are addicted to spirits, having myself seen them in various stages of intoxication. It is my opinion that opium affects men of sedentary employments more than those whose occupations involve much physical exertion.

8. I believe that the majority of Malays, being Mohammedan, look on opium eating (in common with the consumption of alcoholic liquors) as objectionable, as being opposed to the tenets of their religion. Respectable Chinese regard excessive opium taking as both injurious and degrading, as it no doubt is.

9. I believe so.

10. I have no doubt that those who could afford it would, in the case supposed, get opium from elsewhere. Those who could not afford to buy the drug at an enhanced price would probably take to alcohol.

11. I know of no case of a European contracting the opium habit. I think this is probably because the taste for alcoholic stimulant is, to a greater or less degree, hereditary in most Europeans, and they naturally adhere to their national habit, just as the Chinese do to theirs. Spirits too are cheaper and less troublesome to obtain. Opium smoking requires considerable patience on the smoker's part, much preparation being required for a few whiffs.

12. No, as a rule they prefer to continue.

13. Not that I ever heard of.

14. I have no experience of opium consumption in the native states.

A. W. S. O'SULLIVAN.

Twenty-fourth Witness.—Mr. Seah Liang Seah, J.P., Merchant, formerly M.L.C.; one of the principal Chinese in Singapore; a native of Singapore.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by people of Chinese, Malay, and other Asiatic races, especially Chinese, as they are the majority of the population in our colony.

2. The proportion I venture to say that the adult males of Chinese are about 40 per cent., Malays and other Asiatics are about $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. There are women

(Chinese) consumers of opium about $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., most of them are in the country districts. Children: none consume opium.

3. I observe opium effects moral and physical, they have lazy propensity always, when smoking must be lying down; most of the consumers are poor, they generally bear in their minds wild thoughts and act against morality; I believe they are sociable; as far as I know the effects on each race are the same.

4. Generally consumers smoke opium (as people smoke tobacco in pipe) but the poor consumers eat and smoke the drugs; I am not aware that they drink decoction of opium in the colony, probably physicians use it for medicinal purposes; as I am not a smoker of opium, I am unable to explain its effect taken in all these forms.

5. Yes, and become "opium sots"; generally they use moderation, but when they get free they indulge it.

6. Cannot if they get free; about 10 per cent. of the consumers without harm.

7. Yes, as to the effect on their efficiency in their calling I believe all of them, more or less, are affected because, they become weak and languid and require much rest; but Chinese fishermen, consumers of opium, it seems does not affect them for they go through their work laboriously and efficiently.

8. In comparison to my observation that the consumers of alcohol are worse than the consumers of opium.

9. Yes, they are to my knowledge—so is with the alcohol consumer's habit.

10. If they wish to abandon the habit, they can, but gradually.

11. Should the supply of Indian opium were cut off, opium consumers would suffer by its effect, i.e., by getting different kind of sickness, and would certainly find means to supply themselves with opium from elsewhere; as to substitute alcohol or other narcotic I have no knowledge of it; they cannot abstain at once.

12. Large proportion of the colony's revenue accrues from opium; if the opium revenue is extinguished, our colony cannot raise the needed revenue otherwise, and if the loss of opium farming and the obligation to make up the deficit, I think, people would say the scheme is unwise; it would benefit other nationality, and would cause burden to the colony.

13. I am unable to answer this question fully, but there are to my knowledge of a very few. I hope the European will give its right answer.

14. To my knowledge opium consumers led to use the drug when they are invited to a party (it is the fashionable custom with the Chinese), the guests are offered with a smoking of opium, thereby, they get into the habit; also when they take it to allay physical pain; to my knowledge opium is not prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, but when craving for opium they feel different kind of sickness were upon them, and when they smoke opium all feelings of sickness leave them.

15. With my knowledge opium consumers desire to get free from the habit.

16. I suppose there is no feeling of hostility in our colony by any Asiatic race against England for allowing opium to be exported from India, but the opium consumers regret themselves to get into the habit of opium smoking.

17. Generally people of the opium consumption are disliked to be engaged as employees.

18. To my knowledge almost the whole of the native states around the colony is common to opium consumption. The rulers of these states encourage its use, for they raise revenue from it. As far as I can learn the public or general opinion of the native states that, opium affects its consumers and on the people at large.

L. LIANG SEAH.

14th January, 1894.

Twenty-fifth Witness.—Mr. John Anderson, J.P., Merchant, Consul for Siam; thirty-two years resident in the Straits.

1. If, by the expression "commonly consumed," it is meant to ask—"Is the consumption or use of opium common to the whole community of Chinese, Malay, and other Asiatic races in this colony and peninsula?"—then the answer is, "No"; and this negative reply applies whether these nationalities or races be taken collectively or separately.

2. From what I have observed, I give the following as my impressions, viz.:—

(a) The percentage of Malays who use opium is very small indeed. I am inclined to believe that the Malay of Singapore (so called) having, practically, nothing to do with the use of opium, is due to (1) that he does not enter into continuously hard and trying physical labour calling for special stimulation to the system; and (2) that it would in many cases be considered as clashing with his creed as this construed by most, or many of them.

(b) Other Asiatic Races.—Coromandel Coast races and other Southern India people who come here may, I think, be said to have practically no connexion with the opium question.

(c) As to other classes of Indians or other races (except Chinese), their consumption of opium is, I should say, insignificant in quantity, as far as Singapore and the Malay Peninsula is concerned. I am speaking of opium in the form in which it is prepared in the Straits Settlements and Malay Peninsula for smoking, commonly known in Malay as "chandu." Speaking generally, and at guess, I should say that the use of the drug, other than in the form of chandu might be put at under 1 per cent. of the whole population.

(d) As to the use of opium by Chinese, I would divide the Chinese into three classes, viz.:—

(1) Straits-born Chinese.—Of these I should say that opium smokers did not exceed $\frac{7}{8}$ per cent. of that class. The Straits-born Chinese almost invariably earn their livelihood as clerks, storekeepers and light workers (i.e., in the sense of physical labour).

(2) Chinese from China, who have established themselves here in trade and shop-keeping and who (from a monetary point of view) are in circumstances from fair to well-to-do. Among these, I would put, by approximation, users of opium at between 15 per cent. to 20 per cent.

(3) Chinese of the Colony and hard labour class.—I would judge that from 30 per cent. to at the outside 40 per cent. of these use opium.

In my observation the use of opium by women is exceptional.

I have not known it used by children.

3. The answer to this question in large measure depends on the extent to which the consumer uses opium. If its use be abused by excessive indulgence, the effects morally, physically and socially must decidedly be prejudicial to the consumer. Its use in moderation, as a stimulant to the system of men who engage in constant hard and trying physical labour, in my opinion, helps to the maintenance of the working powers of such consumer.

I do not think that the effect on consumers of each race is or would be the same. Chinese, as a race, are naturally active, determinedly persevering, and physically energetic. The Malay is quite differently constituted, being naturally inclined to indolence. While a working Chinaman might use opium to an advantage, the Malay, if he used it habitually in the same quantity as the Chinaman, would, I should say, certainly find it to his detriment. A Chinaman, if of naturally indolent disposition and sluggish temperament, would, I should say, be detrimentally affected by its use in the same way as would a Malay consumer.

I should say that the use of opium by Malays generally (if such a thing could happen) would be detrimental and injurious.

4. My observation and knowledge applies chiefly to the use of opium (chandu) as smoked. Smokers sometimes also eat opium. Of its use drunk, as a decoction, I have no knowledge.

5. I should say that the great majority of opium smokers become "slaves" to the drug, but I only adopt the expression in the sense and to mean that once they come to it they usually continue to use it. As to the question: "Do I find that the great majority of opium consumers eventually become opium sots?" I say, as my impression, "No." It would, however, be very difficult to prove this either in the negative or in the affirmative; for the great majority of opium smokers in the Straits cannot be followed individually. They come mostly from China, work, earn, and go back to China, there to spend or retire upon their earnings; and it is significant that most of them returning to their mother-country take accumulated earnings with them.

I have reason to believe that opium smokers in the Straits (speaking generally) reduce their habitual

consumption of opium when reduction in their earnings takes place.

6. I do not believe it to be correct to say that "there can be no such thing as moderation in the consumption of opium." In Singapore there are, among the non-smoking Chinese, men who claim to know of consumers who have taken opium for years without apparent harm.

The class of Chinamen who, individually, are constantly under my observation from year's end to year's end, are not opium smokers, so I cannot, from my own personal knowledge, give descriptions in detail of any instances such as are referred to in the last preceding paragraph.

7. This question has, to some extent, been dealt with by answers under 2 (d 1, d 2, and d 3).

Some of the best and most capable Chinese artisans at the dock and machine-shop works and foundries in Singapore (blacksmiths, boiler-makers, riveters, &c.) are opium users.

As a class, most painters are opium users. In their case, I think it reduces the effect of poison inhaled into the system from paint.

8. I answer this by saying that if it were desired and if it were possible to stamp out the use or abuse either of alcohol or of opium, I should certainly urge the stamping out first of the use or abuse of alcohol. Of the two, the latter, in my opinion, is productive of the greater harm and misery.

9. Speaking generally, Malays and other Asiatic races (I do not here embrace Chinese), non-users condemn the habit. Non-using Chinese, to a great extent, condemn it. Consumers say it would be a hardship to them to be without it.

10. Some opium smokers have broken themselves of the habit.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the effect on the labouring Chinese population of this neighbourhood, who are consumers, would be hardship, inasmuch as they would be deprived of what they themselves find by use and experience to be a stimulant, useful and more or less necessary for the maintenance of physical working power and energy, and a preventive of fevers and illness.

The consumption of alcohol would probably increase. But if the Chinese opium using labourer could get opium from elsewhere than India, he would get it.

If he could not get it in these Settlements, he would, by preference, go to work in a country where he could get it, and the Chinese labourer in these Settlements and in British Malaya being, by his work, one of the main pillars to their prosperity and progress, if he be forced (by prohibition of what he finds to be and may consider to be a necessity for his welfare) to seek his living and money-making elsewhere, prosperity and progress in this neighbourhood must cease.

The Indian labourer will not and cannot do work that the Chinese are suited for. They are differently constituted.

12. For the proportion of revenue derived from opium, see Blue Books.

If opium revenue were extinguished, I cannot see how the colony could otherwise (in the colony) raise the equivalent difference and "carry on" successfully. Its supply of cheap and efficient labour would decline seriously, property would depreciate, and, under existing system of government, bankruptcy would be speedy.

As to "what the people of the colony would say to the loss of opium revenue and the obligation to make up the deficit," there would not, under such circumstance be many people (of the revenue creating class) left to say anything, let alone to exact deficit of revenue from.

13. Europeans do not, in any numbers, contract the habit of opium use.

If they were constituted, and worked as Chinese labourers are and do, and worked under same conditions of system, living, habits, and surroundings, Europeans might perhaps find the use of opium of some benefit.

14. I should think that opium consumers of the labouring classes are often led to first use of the drug from being given to understand that is a stimulant which gives them staying power.

Doubtless, in many cases, it is taken in the first instance to allay pain.

From what I have been told by consumers, I believe that opium is a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, and malaria.

15. Some opium consuming Chinese (those who go to excess particularly) would desire to get rid of the habit. Others would not. Others again are indifferent.

16. No. No feeling of hostility against England. Such an idea is, to my mind, quite absurd if applied to these parts.

17 and 18. As in the case of alcohol and tobacco, so also in the case of opium, there are abuses and excesses.

But, on the whole, opium, in my mind, is of benefit to the majority of the Chinese labouring classes who use it in moderation in the Straits Settlements and Native States of the Malay Peninsula.

If it were possible to absolutely cut off the use of opium, say, among the scores of thousands of Chinese coolies who on the Malay Peninsula produce every year more than half the whole world's output of metallic tin, these States and the Settlements would revert to poverty; not merely because excise revenue would be lost in the first instance, but because the Chinese labourer of the class that is found most efficient here would seek fields elsewhere, under rule that would not capriciously debar him from the use of what he not only considers to be a reasonable luxury, but what he also by experience finds to be a comforting and beneficial stimulant more or less necessary to his constitution and conditions.

If the British Government should ever pass legislation to prohibit the importation into and the use of opium in the Straits Settlements and the British Protected States of the Malay Peninsula, such prohibition would, in my opinion, ultimately produce a use of opium in these parts doubly greater than is the case under the present system of taxed permission.

Entire prohibition of opium would necessarily mean extinction of the present "farm" system, and with prohibition declared as a policy, the Government could not then recognize, nor permit either directly or indirectly importation of opium as at present.

Smuggling would, therefore, then commence on a large scale. And the geographical and topographical conditions of these countries and districts are such that if Government had to maintain an establishment to even check smuggling, it would be at a cost enormous and ruinous. And even then the check would be but partial, for when a Chinaman puts his hand and brain to smuggling, it would be difficult to find his equal in ingenuity, persistence, and success at that craft.

The extent to which smuggling can be carried on here, is, in some way, evidenced by its rampancy, notwithstanding strictest surveillance, some years ago, when the control of opium in Singapore, Johor, Rho, and the Karimon Islands was in various competing hands, instead of, as at present, under one control, or almost so.

And even just now, with all the watch and guard that a system which, under the circumstances, is about as searching and well organized as it possibly can be (without involving more inconveniences to the public than is now the case), smuggling is, I believe, carried on to an extent not inconsiderable.

In the course of a long residence in this Settlement of Singapore (I have lived here from my boyhood continuously, except for one absence of a year and a half, for 32 years) it has, in my later years of residence here, been my privilege to have and staying with me and introduced to me, passing through travellers of missionary or ministerial calling, both men and women, and it has sometimes happened that these have expressed a wish that I would take them to see "something of opium."

In such a case I have taken my visitor to what Europeans and Americans call an "opium den," but what is commonly and more correctly spoken of as an "opium shop." With most of the people that I speak of, hurriedly passing through the Settlement to "see something of opium" means that they want to see the process of smoking opium; and the quickest and surest way of (in one sense) satisfying them is to take them to an opium shop, this being an establishment, the Chinese proprietor of which sells opium prepared for smoking, which the buyer can either consume on the premises, or can take away to smoke elsewhere. It follows that in most cases the smokers whom the visitor finds and sees indulging at these establishments common to a paying but low-class public, are men striven, shrunken and decrepit, whose features and frames have clearly written upon them evidence of years of extreme indulgence and excessive abuse of opium. In fact, "opium sots" of the most extreme type that could be collected. I try to impress upon my visitor that this is

not an example of the use of opium, but is a poked concentration of "sots," and that what I have shown him or her in the opium smoking way is about the equivalent of a selected gathering of the most confined and besotted drunkards who cling to the doors and bars of gin palaces of a Saturday evening in the lower quarters of London. But in most cases I have felt certain that, upon what I have been compelled to show them, my visitors have left believing in themselves that "now they know all about opium, and how evil a thing it is."

Last week I met a Church minister who has now had some years of experience and observation in this place. I asked if he had the Royal Commission questions on opium sent to him for replies. He said "No," and he added that if they had been sent to him the summary of reply that he would have given would probably have been that he had come out here strongly inclined with the idea (acquired in Britain from reading and hearsay) that the Chinese population in Singapore, or most of them, were victims to and ruined by opium, but that experience, observation, and knowledge on the spot of what actually existed had soon disabused his conceptions, and had shown him that the anti-opium agitators in Britain based their movement upon misconception.

I have travelled on both sides of the Malay Peninsula, over tin mining districts, and have seen thousands and thousands of Chinese miners working in swarms at tin mines, displaying physical energy and endurance that the white man, under similar conditions, could not have and apply, and at same time keep his full health. These mines are all open workings, and in the majority of them water is abundant, generally far too much so.

And when I have seen these Chinamen after working all but naked for hours together in water up to their knees, go back to their quarters and either before or after their meal, or bath, smoke a pipe or pipes of opium, apparently without prejudicial effect, I have marvelled at the arbitrary inconsistency of some people in Britain who, with no true knowledge of the matter, certainly with no personal knowledge or experience, many of whom have never even seen a Chinaman, much less know what he is, or what he requires, would say to him, "Opium you shall not have."

What would happen were the same persons to legislate for the gentlemen who, for pleasure, fish in British streams, starting for some hours in water, to deter them absolutely from whisky or other stimulant? The Chinese opium-using in either under the conditions and circumstances needs or wants his opium fully as much as does the other his whisky.

What is one man's meat may be another man's poison. A Chinaman in water could not work on alcoholic stimulant. With opium he certainly can and does, and of those that can beat or compete with him at his work, in this climate, I know none.

Europeans and people of European extraction who are settled in these parts are what I would term our "responsible inhabitants." In number they are many; in numerous instances their term of residence has been long, their experience ripe, and their knowledge of the subject close; among them are men of education and high principles; they are men of thought, and men who are able to discriminate between evil and good, and who claim to side with the latter; they are not heathens, but mostly are Christians.

The responsible inhabitants, by residence and experience on the spot, and by contact with the population, have acquired personal knowledge of the country, of its climate and conditions and of its people, their constitution, disposition, habits and needs, to a degree which it is impossible to attain except under these conditions.

There would seem then to be at least reason in the suggestion that upon this opium question the personal experience and knowledge and the opinions of a very large majority of these responsible inhabitants should be accepted in arriving at a decision as to whether the use of opium is to be prohibited or is to be permitted.

If a consensus of opinion from this body of people, experienced and of common sense, be taken, opium will not be absolutely condemned.

That opium leads to the ruin of some who use it is undoubted, but these are certainly not in the majority, and I take it to be but reasonable that this disadvantage (which is certainly not limited to opium) must give way to the claims of a large majority.

Let any intelligent and inquiring man travel throughout Singapore and the Malay Peninsula, in high and low quarters, and let him make his observations and draw his conclusions from a complete and thorough examination into the matter, on all sides and as a whole. Then if he be completely unbiassed, that man will be

compelled to admit that opium is not the unmitigated curse to the people of these parts that some incorrectly informed people claim it to be.

Singapore, 2nd January 1894. JOHN ANDERSON.

Twenty-sixth Witness.—Mr. J. K. Birch, Straits Civil Service, 21 years resident in the Straits.

1. Yes, by Chinese and Siamese. Not common by other Asiatics.

2. Estimated from 40 to 50 per cent. of males of Chinese race and 5 per cent. of females of same race and Siamese. Children do not.

3. I cannot say what the moral effects of opium are on a Chinaman. In excess, it tends to cause idleness, but so will indulgence in any narcotic or spirit. The most noticeable physical effect is the reduction in flesh of consumers of opium, which is promptly put on again if the consumption is temporarily stopped. [See Prison Table below.]

4. Opium is principally smoked here in the form of chandu. It is also swallowed and drunk; in these cases the object is either to counteract the effects of leaving off smoking or to alleviate sickness.

5. I believe moderate consumers form the large majority.

6. Yes. Yes.

7. Probably the majority do not smoke, but I have no reliable statistics to offer. The effect on moderate smokers' work is inconsiderable.

8. Yes, they can and do so by taking opium in other forms, usually chandu or dross pills.

9. I have not known of any instances. It is probably due to their being brought up in countries where the custom is prevalent or the contrary.

10. Generally it may be presumed for pleasure, as in similar habits. In some cases certainly to relieve pain or sickness. Opium is not considered a remedy for fever, but is taken for rheumatism, cough, chest and bowel complaints among Chinese.

11. Some do so.

12. Not.

J. K. Birch.

PARTICULARS OF PRISONERS admitted into PRISON who are addicted to OPIUM-SMOKING when FREE MEN—

Name.	Date of Admission.	Sentence.	Weight at Admission.	Age.	Weight taken on 31st Jan. 1894.
Lin Ah K.	6/12/93	8 weeks -	127 1/2	27	130 1/2
Goh Sean	5/1/94	7 days -	116 1/2	50	112 1/2
Kim Chong Ngoh	31/10/93	4 months -	109	52	114
Said Bin Awang	14/12/93	3 months -	106	27	110 1/2
Hong Ah Chong	3/12/93	6 weeks -	104	61	104 1/2
Ng Sew Yeong	11/11/93	3 months -	73	33	92 1/2
Goh Teng Lye	6/1/94	3 weeks -	112 1/2	49	110 1/2
Lim Sam Tek	15/12/93	3 months -	101 1/2	23	102
Wong Ah Lam	23/12/93	6 weeks -	115	26	112 1/2
Ng Bah Han	15/12/93	6 weeks -	112	36	117
Ng Chuan	23/12/93	3 months -	123 1/2	31	127 1/2
Hun Ah Yew	7/11/93	3 months -	94 1/2	32	100 1/2
Huat	18/12/93	6 weeks -	100 1/2	38	104 1/2
Lim Ah Ngi	27/11/93	2 months -	75 1/2	20	84
Chin Ah Lin	5/1/94	10 months -	92 1/2	24	84
Nahin bin Ma Emed	5/1/94	3 months -	65	40	90 1/2
Tang Sah Ji	16/12/93	2 months -	106 1/2	30	110 1/2
Li Chan	21/12/93	3 months -	81 1/2	27	86 1/2
Wong Ah Pau	25/10/93	3 months -	87 1/2	31	94 1/2
Lim Leong	10/11/93	5 months -	116 1/2	52	115 1/2
Mat Ali	15/12/93	6 weeks -	100 1/2	35	107
Chau Yaw	6/12/93	6 weeks -	97 1/2	20	104 1/2
Tan Ah Hong	6/1/94	1 month -	104	53	105
Li Peng Lye	21/12/93	6 weeks -	181 1/2	37	137 1/2
Kim Sang Jim	21/8/93	6 months -	84 1/2	33	111

APP. XXV.

Twenty-seventh Witness.—Surgeon Major O'Sullivan, A.M.S., Acting Colonial Surgeon and Municipal Health Officer, Penang; three years resident in the Straits.

I would premise that my information with reference to this subject has been derived from (1) personal observation at the gaol and pauper hospital, the opium shops; and to a very small extent from patients seen in private practice; and (2) from interviews with Chinese of all classes, including opium dealers, brothel keepers, and a large number of working men. I have also derived some information of trustworthy Eurasians conversant with Chinese.

Answers.

1. In Penang, opium is commonly consumed by Chinese and Siamese; Malays and Indians practically do not use it.

2. It is estimated that some 30 per cent. of adult male Chinese and Siamese take opium in some form. It is but very exceptionally consumed by women, and never by children.

3. Generally speaking, opium smoking in those who persist in its use leads to moral, physical and social deterioration. The degree and rapidity of the downward course vary mainly according to the material condition of the individual. A wealthy man, whose business demands considerable mental exertion and who can always supply himself with sufficient food, resists the effects of the drug for a long time. He becomes thin and ascetic in appearance, and loses physical strength, but his intellect appears to be in no way affected.

On the man who has to work daily by manual labour to obtain his daily food, the effect after a few years—three or four—appears to be either that, noticing the loss of physical power and inability to earn as much as will keep him in opium and food, he makes a successful effort to get rid of a habit which he well knows to be undermining his strength; or that he gradually loses self-control, spends in opium what should go for food, becomes unable to earn a living, and steals in order to procure money to satisfy his craving. I have noticed frequent examples of this nature in the prison at Penang, and all classes of Chinese agree that such is a normal end of the impoverished opium-smoker who has not had the energy to throw off the habit as soon as he perceived that it began to interfere with his power of work.

Socially, the wealthy smoker gradually falls out of society and spends all his time on the opium couch. The poor man spends his time between the prison and pauper hospital, where he eventually dies, nominally from debility, diarrhoea or other disease, but really from the deleterious effects of opium.

4. They chiefly smoke a preparation of opium called chandu; the very poor eat the dross that remains at the bottom of the pipes, which is sold chiefly by owners of opium shops and wall-to-do-smokers. Its effect is said to be more deleterious than smoking chandu.

Subcutaneous injection of morphia is now largely used for the purpose of enabling the smoker to break himself from the habit. This is done by gradually decreasing the dose and the number of injections, and some men who have adopted the system speak highly of its success. The Chinese, by the way, perfectly recognise the principle of using gradually lessening doses to cure them of the vice, and they complain bitterly that opium farmers will not permit the sale of drugs which are prepared with small doses of opium to secure this purpose.

5. A large proportion of smokers, it would appear from my inquiries, become slaves to the habit. A few wealthy men who have unlimited leisure practically become sots. The effects of opium on the intellect are not analogous to those of alcohol; the terrible moral depravity and intellectual degradation that affect the alcoholic drunkard do not occur in the excessive opium-smoker.

6. With few exceptions, the amount of opium consumed is only limited by the ability to purchase and leisure to smoke it. The majority of opium smokers appear to retain for many years sufficient discretion and self-control to regulate their consumption so as to leave a margin of wage for food. For example, Yan Sang, a huckster, has been taking opium for 20 years, and during that time his consumption has been regularly 18 cents (about one drachm worth) per day. He earns about 30 cents per diem. He looks rather better, and says that, could he afford the luxury, he would smoke more opium.

Another example is Yeoh Keat, a proprietor of jinn-tikis. He has been smoking for 37 years, and has during that time regularly smoked 30 cents' worth of chandu daily. He has no desire to increase his allowance, though he could well afford to do it. This is the only man of the labouring class whom I have met who has saved money while smoking opium. He was naturally a man of great strength, and is still muscular in frame and keen in intellect, though in appearance he looks some 10 years older than his actual age. I expected a defence of opium from this man, but was surprised to find that he was quite as energetic as the average Chinaman in his condemnation of it. He in effect said that the habit was very vicious and nearly always led to physical and moral degeneration, and that the opium smoker would stand without scruple if pushed to extremity in order to procure his chandu.

7. No.

8. During three years' residence in Penang I have not met a Chinaman who was an alcoholic drunkard. I have seen a few drunk; they conducted themselves like drunken Westerns.

9. The universal opinion in Penang is that opium-smoking is a great and degrading vice. The few Malay smokers are outcasts. Asiatics know practically nothing of the alcoholic habit, and are therefore unable to make comparisons. I have met a few wealthy Chinese who are in the habit of taking alcoholic drinks in moderation, and they say that alcohol is preferable, but I attach no value to the opinion, as they really do not know what the abuse of alcohol means. The Malays alcohol and opium appear to be equally objectionable. Tanjals rarely take opium.

10. Very commonly. When a labouring man finds that all his earnings threaten to go in chandu, and that he is losing strength, he generally makes an effort to free himself from the habit, and he often succeeds.

11. Chinamen will have opium. If it cannot be procured from India, they will very soon effect arrangements to get it elsewhere.

12. This question will doubtless be answered by persons conversant with the subject.

13. No. Accident, religion and differences in the facilities for obtaining food probably account for the difference between Europeans and Asiatics in this respect.

The fact that Europe was unable to produce opium and that alcohol had become the habitual stimulant of Europeans before opium could be cheaply imported and that it was introduced as a poisonous drug administered as such with a sparing and trembling hand by medical men I look upon as accidental circumstances in favour of alcohol and against opium. Christianity in the West, as Mohammedanism in the East, discouraged its use, and as the people had a pleasing substitute in alcohol, they allowed themselves to be guided by their clergy. The difficulty of producing food and obtaining clothing and heat has been always too great in Europe to allow the community leisure for opium smoking. It can only be the stimulant of wealthy persons in Europe, whilst in Asia nature is sufficiently generous to allow all classes to indulge the luxury.

14. Seventy-five per cent. of smokers acquire the habit in brothels, 20 per cent. of the remainder commence it to relieve cough and physical pain, and 5 per cent. acquire it from association with friends who are smokers.

Every prostitute in every Chinese brothel in Penang is furnished with an opium pipe by the brothel-keeper. I recently visited these brothels to note their sanitary condition, and I noticed that the opium pipe was a constant and prominent article in every room. I was informed that every man who stays a night at a brothel smokes or tries to smoke chandu, and as a large proportion of the Chinese here are unmarried robust men who frequently visit brothels, it is easy to understand that they soon acquire a tolerably intimate acquaintance with the drug.

I have not heard that the Chinese look upon opium as a prophylactic or cure for malarial fevers. Most smokers, when asked why they contracted the habit, state that it was done to relieve cough or rheumatic pain.

15. Yes.

16. I think not.

17. Two facts indicate very clearly to me that the Chinese in Penang consider opium a degrading vice.—

APP. XXV.
The Straits.

(1) No opium-smoker will get domestic service in a Chinese house; and every smoker I have spoken to was obviously conscious that his habit was vicious, and he nearly always excused himself by protesting that he began to smoke only to relieve pain or cough.

D. O'SULLIVAN,

Surgeon-Major, A.M.S.,

Acting Colonial Surgeon, Penang.

Penang, 10th January 1894.

Twenty-eighth Witness.—Dr. W. Gilmore Ellis, M.D., M.R.C.S., Medical Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum; six years resident in the Straits.

1. By Chinese.

2. About 40 or 50 per cent. of the Chinese are consumers. A few Malays smoke opium, but I should think not 1 per cent. A few women smoke, but certainly not 1 per cent. I have never heard of children smoking.

3. In moderation, I consider opium smoking does no harm morally, physically, or socially. It certainly helps and stimulates either physical or mental exhaustion.

4. They chiefly, I may say nearly invariably, smoke.

Opium eating or drinking undoubtedly does not harmfully both upon the physical and mental condition if taken to any extent, more especially because the amount of opium required is likely to increase from day to day, and the consumer becomes an opium sot.

5. On the other hand, but comparatively few opium-smokers become sots, the large majority regularly smoking a small amount which, if not beneficial, is certainly not harmful to them.

I should consider that in Singapore more than 75 per cent. of the opium smokers are very moderate consumers.

6. No, certainly not. I personally know many moderate consumers who have smoked for years without any apparent harm, mentally or physically.

Tin Nye Ek, at 35, my Chinese teacher, commenced smoking opium 11 years ago, was induced to do so by a friend. Has smoked regularly ever since. Only smokes in the evenings, and then but five or six pipes. Does not smoke in the mornings, as he has work to do, and therefore has no time. Besides, opium is expensive. If he missed smoking any evening, about 8.30 (half an hour after his usual time to commence) he would start sweating profusely. This would last about an hour, and he would be generally uncomfortable and distressed until he procured his customary pipe. He but seldom exceeds his usual quantity, not more than four or five times a year, these occasions being holidays when having a "burst" with friends. He is a clever, sharp man, with a bright eye and clear complexion, physically very strong and in good health.

He tells me that he considers his thinking powers increased by his small consumption of opium, and that it gives him extra strength and keeps him healthy.

Eng Kat Keng, Chinese, at 27, Chinese tutor writer. Began to smoke opium six years ago when suffering from dysentery. Has smoked regularly twice a day ever since, at about 7 a.m. and 7 p.m. Usually smokes about three or four pipes in the morning and the same quantity in the evening.

He has often told me that if he misses smoking either in the morning or in the evening it causes him to feel tired and unable to work or think well, otherwise he feels nothing.

He is an intellectual, pleasant, strong and healthy-looking young Chinaman. I have seen him only for the past year. Have often seen him smoking, but have never known him otherwise than sharp and able.

He tells me he but very rarely exceeds his usual amount of the drug, and this I also know from my own observation.

7. Roughly, the ratio of smokers to non-smokers would be about the same in the three grades, perhaps slightly larger in the labourers.

Tan Kye Lan, at 43, manufacturer and merchant. An excessive opium smoker for 20 years, averaging 60 pipes and often more a day. He is emaciated, lips blue, face greenish coloured, eyes dull, but says he is quite well and has rarely been ill. He is a very clever business man, made all his money himself, is worth about \$200,000, and is making money now, being one

in 1894.

of a very few. More or less similar cases might be multiplied to any extent among labourers, merchants, or artisans, showing that even excessive opium-smoking does not prevent efficiency in their calling. Only in the worst "opium sots" would efficiency be ruined.

8. I can best answer this question by relating briefly the experience I have gained during the past five and a half years as Medical Superintendent of the Singapore Lunatic Asylum.

Since January 1888, the total admissions and readmissions into the asylum have been 1,236. Of these 75 were stated to be due to alcoholism and 24 to opium-smoking. Many of the cases returned as being due to alcohol were not insane in the ordinary meaning of that term, but were delirious from drinking bouts of the poisonous stuff usually sold to natives as brandy, whisky, arracks, &c., and they all quickly recovered. Other cases were due to the results of long continued drinking, and had typical symptoms of alcoholic insanity, and advanced alcoholic disease of the cerebral blood-vessels was found post-mortem in several fatal cases.

In a few of the cases only did careful inquiries fail to bear out the assigned cause.

I have carefully inquired into the histories of the 24 cases in which, upon admission opium smoking was stated as the cause of their insanity. None of them were the emaciated opium sot, in fact one rarely sees that being in Singapore; all had been opium-smokers, but in moderation. I was able to make out other causes for their mental breakdown in three-fourths of the cases: in the remaining six I could discover no cause. There were no special or peculiar symptoms in their forms of insanity, some were acutely maniacal, others melancholic, and others were demented. I am of the same opinion still with regard to opium-smoking being a cause of insanity as when I wrote in my report for the year 1891:—"Three cases returned as being 'due to opium-smoking' were admitted suffering from 'ordinary forms of insanity, but I think it most probable that the smoking of opium was really the 'cause of their disease.'"

9. In moderation, no. Alcohol, even if taken moderately, would be considered somewhat degrading, especially by the Malays. I have frequently heard Chinese say, "Alcohol makes a man noisy and quarrelsome, opium makes him sleep."

10. Occasionally. I have had patients in the lunatic asylum broken of the opium habit, without much trouble when first admitted, and who, having recovered, have been discharged and re-admitted after intervals of more than a year, upon their recovery from their second attack of insanity, assure me that, during the whole time they were outside they had not smoked opium once even.

One of these cases was first admitted as suffering from insanity due to opium-smoking; in him the cause of his insanity, as I was able to find out, was undoubtedly habit.

11. In my opinion they would buy from China or from wherever else it could be obtained. Many would doubtless, failing opium of a good quality to smoke, take to drinking isodorum or morphia—habits that would be injurious to them to a far larger extent than opium-smoking ever could be.

12. No. They have their alcohol, to which many of them go when suffering from that same nervous depression that drives the Chinaman to his opium.

13. To ease pain, to stimulate them when doing difficult and exhausting work, for its action on the generative organs, to drive away misery and care, and last though by no means least, persuaded by their friends who are already consumers, just as many a young European is thus led to drink. I have had no experience as to the prophylactic powers of opium, but it is so regarded by the majority of the Chinese here as to malarial and bowel complaints. They also regard it as an aid to digestion.

14. Many do and many do not. Poor people are the most prone to try and free themselves from the habit on account of the expense.

15. I have heard one or two Chinamen say so, but the majority only object to the import tax, as it makes opium dear, and for this they blame the British Government.

W. GILMORE ELLIS, M.D., M.R.C.S.

APP. XXV.

Twenty-sixth Witness.—The Honourable A. M. Skinner, C.M.G., Straits Civil Service; Resident Councillor, Penang; 26 years resident in the Straits.

1 and 2. Opium is consumed in Penang, as in the other Settlements, by nearly half of our labouring Chinese and a few Malays in the upper classes. The Siamese, whose numbers are small, frequently smoke opium. Neither women nor children indulge in the practice.

It is difficult to say more precisely what proportion of each race, and of the different Chinese tribes, smoke prepared opium. The maximum percentage has been placed as high as 60 or 70 per cent. for the "Tio Choo" ("Gambier and Pepper" planters and for professional miners. On the other hand, a careful census inquiry recently taken in one district gave the result as being only 16 per cent. among the planters and 50 per cent. among the miners. For the whole of the Chinese, I estimate the proportion at about 35 per cent. for the Chinese population of this Settlement, not much less for the Siamese, but at not more than 1 per cent. for the Malays and Klings; the comparative expensiveness of the drug as compared with cheap spirits probably keeps the latter from indulging.

3 to 9. The effects of opium, both moral, physical and social, vary considerably in the different classes. On domestic servants, clerks and those whose work is light, it is far more injurious than on hard labourers, miners and artisans.

The great majority of smokers do not become "sots"; and in fact the majority who use the drug are "moderate." Some of the lower class, but few "eat" it; scarcely any "eat," but all "smoke" in the public opium-rooms. So far as I know, it is not recognised among the labouring class, or those who employ them, as a drawback to indulge in the habitual use of opium. On the other hand, the feeling against employing clerks and domestics who smoke is very strong, and I think is almost universal. I should say that while "physically" and "morally" the effect of alcohol is decidedly worse than that of opium, yet as I read the word "socially," the case may be said in that respect to be the very opposite; for the respectable Chinese merchants, shop-keepers, clerks and domestics are in a marked degree indisposed to confess to any opium-smoking or to admit opium-smokers to their employment. Various explanations are given of this fact; but it seems in any case to be firmly held as part of the recognised Chinese code of moral opinion. "Alcohol" would probably come under the same ban; but this is seldom or never indulged in by opium-smokers.

11. If the Indian supply were cut off, opium would undoubtedly be obtained from elsewhere; there is no desire on the part of the great majority to free themselves from the habit, or to co-operate in restricting the supply. On the contrary they would be likely to flourish a revenue war to the supply, which is restricted, at least where the superior Indian quality is not obtained.

12. The revenue of the Settlement for 1893 was 33,381,000; of this, 26,000,000, or 40 per cent., was derived from opium. It is, I find, a common error to increase this proportion.

13. There is absolutely no feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India. The great majority here are not wholly ignorant of the geographical and historical bearings of this question.

14. The rulers of the Malay and Siamese States around Penang decidedly do not discourage the use of opium; but, as a main source of their revenue, are anxious to encourage it as much as possible. Our strict Excise laws in this Settlement unquestionably operate far more directly and effectively to check the consumption in Kedah and the Siamese States; for all the opium they can import must necessarily pass through this port and is under the resident councillor's supervision, to check any smuggling back to Penang.

The other questions are such as require special means of information to answer usefully.

A. M. SKINNER,
Resident Councillor of Penang.

11th January 1894.

Thirtieth Witness.—The Honourable J. M. Vermont, J.P., M.L.O., Planter; 40 years resident as a planter in Province Wellesley.

1. Owing to the high initial cost of opium, the tax on it after it is manufactured into chanda—thus enhancing its value—prevents its being commonly consumed by the lower classes of Asiatics, as it is beyond their means; only well-to-do persons, labourers, or tradesmen earning a high rate of wage are able to indulge in the habit, as it is looked upon as a luxury and in many cases a sedative.

2. The proportion of adult males who consume opium in its different forms, I do not think exceeds 15 per cent. of the population. Chinese are the principal consumers, as they are able, by their energy and general superior intelligence, to earn a higher rate of wage than the other nationalities. Malays come next, but in smaller proportion, as only the well-to-do can afford to indulge in the luxury. Among the natives of Northern India, of which a large proportion of the population is comprised, they seldom or ever indulge in it; if they do, they have imbibed the habit in India; there are a few who either smoke or eat bhung as a substitute. A very few females of any of these nationalities use opium; if it is done, it is medicinally. I cannot say I have ever known a single case of children using it.

3. As far as my observation goes, I do not think the effects of opium are as demoralising if taken in moderation, as among those who use intoxicants in the shape of spirituous liquors. Physically, in my opinion, a labourer feels better after his whiff of opium, in somewhat the same way as Europeans do from the effects of a tobacco pipe or cigar. Socially, there is this important difference, it does not make him quarrelsome as in the case with the generality of drunk drinkers; in fact it is apparently soothing to the nerves and invigorating to the system, allays pain, and, on long journeys, will assuage the pangs of hunger.

4. Opium is more generally smoked than eaten, although the poorer classes, failing their inability to smoke, will eat opium when practical even to the extent of using the dross and chew paper which opium has been in contact with. I am unable to distinguish between the effects of each, except that the front teeth of smokers are generally black.

5. The cost of opium prevents the majority of consumers becoming slaves to the drug; they are never, as far as I am aware, "opium sots"; at all events, this I say with a certainty, I have seen more "beer and whisky sots" than ever I have seen what could be called an "opium sot." An opium-smoker will resume work or business almost directly after the effects of his smoke has been dissipated, not so the habitual drunkard.

6. Certainly there can be, and there is, such a thing as over-indulgence in the consumption of opium. Its primary effect is to induce sleep, and I have numerous cases of men who have been昏睡 for years, and have suffered no ill effects from it. I have many in my mind's eye, but about which it would be tedious to give their names.

7. The majority of labourers do not consume opium; the price makes it almost prohibitory. I have been now 44 years working as a sugar planter, and have perhaps had more men of the Chinese and Tamil classes passing through my control than generally fall to the lot of one individual in his lifetime. I have now on this estate some 400 Chinese of whom only 15 are regular opium smokers, and that in moderation. Of the 1,000 Tamils—men, women and children—I am not quite of a single opium smoker among them. I have also some 20 Chinese tradesmen, of whom only three are regular opium smokers, but although they are such, it does not impede them from work. Some of the Chinese merchants are no doubt regular opium smokers, but it does not impair their keenness in business transactions.

8. The Chinese who smoke opium are quiet and inoffensive, and are fit for work soon after doing so. The Tamil race are often addicted to drinking alcohol, are quarrelsome and pugnacious when under the effects of drink, requiring a day or two to get over their debauchery.

9. The habit of smoking opium is so ingrafted among the Chinese that it cannot be looked upon as degrading. The only people I have ever heard speaking against it are missionaries. Of course a man who smokes has to

APP. XXV.

The Straits.

pay for it, and consequently has less money to spend in other ways, but the same may be said of those who indulge in costly wines and expensive cigars. Chinese are an abstemious race, their national drink being "samsoc," a harmless kind of spirit. It is only in coming in contact with Europeans that they learn to drink brandy and other liquors. Malays, by their religion, shun alcohol, or should do so. The lower classes of Tamils are great drunkards. I certainly think the opium smoker is preferable to the alcohol user.

10. Some do try to do so, especially among the converts at the suggestion of their minister.

11. It is human nature to take stimulants of some kind or another. Were opium prohibited it would cause rioting and warfare; it would be smuggled into the colony in every imaginable way and means. We have only to look at what goes on now. With all the supervision of the revenue of the farm, smuggling goes on to an unknown extent; it is smuggled by sea and all along the frontier. Do your best, those who indulge in opium will and must have it. It would be regrettable if they took to alcohol or some baser narcotics, which might be injurious to their health. Certainly they would not become abstemious; they would prefer leaving the colony for other places where opium was procurable.

12. The Straits Settlements is well known as a free port, and one where the bulk of the people are the lightest taxed of any part of the world; it is mainly due to this that it has become so important a colony.

The principal source of revenue is derived from what are called "licenses," the monopoly of selling opium, spirits, and pawnbroking. From these three sources more than two-thirds of the revenue is derived; it is an easy tax to collect, affecting only those who choose to indulge in smoking and drinking, therefore not touching the general population who abstain from these luxuries; it also reaches those persons who, in a great measure, have certain advantages, but who in no way contribute anything towards the expenses of Government except in this way. Extinguish this source of revenue, the colony must necessarily collapse, as the only device the Government could fall back upon for revenue would be the very objectionable one of an import and export duty, and perhaps an onerous land tax—a very uncertain source of revenue; introduce these, something as it would in a great measure the whole population, rebellion and discontent would be the result. The question is asked, "What would the people say to the loss of the opium revenue and the obligation to make up a deficit?"

There is no doubt the reply would be that the English nation to act thus had become a nation of fools by throwing themselves to be led in this way by a lot of fanatics. Our neighbours, the Dutch and French, would take advantage of the position of things, and take away our trade. It is lamentable to think that such a suggestion could ever be contemplated or enter the head of any sane man.

13. Europeans do not contract the opium habit, for the reason they have alcoholic and narcotic stimulants, besides many other sources, ways and means, to occupy their time. Asiatics, when a day's employment is done, have very few sources of amusement. In the Straits Settlements the law is very stringent against gambling; theatres and other ways of amusement are costly, so that many, having no way of occupying their time, indulge in the habit.

14. Opium consumers no doubt are led to use the drug to allay physical pain; it acts as a prophylactic in fever or rheumatic localities. Not being a medical man, I am not in a position to say more, but we have only to look at the Pans of Norfolk and see the reasons why it is used in low-lying districts.

15. They may do so when they find it is an expensive habit, but, like drunkards, it is difficult to break off the custom.

16. I have never heard any feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India; if any has arisen, it has been brought on by the discussions that has been going on lately on the subject.

J. M. VERMONT.

Bitu Kawan Estate,
15th December 1893.

Thirty-first Witness.—Mr. G. T. Hare, Straits Civil Service; eight years resident in the Straits and China.

1. Opium is more commonly consumed by Chinese. Malays and other Asiatic races consume very little.

2. From about 20 to 50 in a 100 adults smoke opium. Very few women smoke; no children smoke.

3. The opium-smoking of habitual consumers does not appear to have any result, moral or social, that calls for notice. Physically, the skin of an opium-smoker of many years' standing and of fairly heavy habit becomes tinged with yellow, but this only applies to the men who smoke a great deal. Of course the truth is that you can no more pick out the opium-smokers from a crowd of ordinary Chinese than it would be possible to pick out those who took alcohol from those who did not from among an equal number of Europeans. I have personally known many Chinese of all classes for some years, and then suddenly surprised them smoking. I mean that I had not previously been able to gather from anything in their demeanour, conduct, or physical bearing that they were habitual consumers of opium. This I know to be the experience of many Europeans who see much of Chinese life. I distinguish, in answering this question, from noticing the effects of immoderate opium consumption. The above remarks are confined to ordinary opium-smoking, the practice not the exception. The effects of immoderation in opium-smoking, like intemperance in the use of any stimulant, is morally, socially, and physically an evil.

4. —
5. The large majority are moderate consumers. Very few exceed a limit that their reason, pocket, and self-control prescribe for each. Excess is confined chiefly to bad characters among the lower orders. I have met with very few cases of excess amongst the educated and mercantile ranks. This, of course, is only natural, as the more intelligent classes are more temperate than their inferior. Yet even amongst the intemperate, the hopelessly bad cases (like chronic dipsomaniacs) are by no means so numerous as commonly represented. I once, about two years ago, went round some 30 odd licensed opium divans (opium "dens," or opium "hells," as some people call them) in Singapore. This was a very severe test. Everyone knows that a registered opium divan is the rendezvous, in most cases, of all the social outcasts of Chinese society, and the place where the so-called "opium sot" flourishes and abounds best. I mean to say no respectable Chinese go to these common opium divans unless they are, as some are, confined to a clique or run for the use of people in one particular street, and that here (as in a large-class gin palace alcohol sots would be found in largest numbers) the largest number of opium sots should be found. In those 20 odd licensed opium shops, however, I only found, out of some 80 odd smokers, 10 odd who had contracted an unconquerable craving for the drug. The rest, although heavy smokers, all said they had stopped short of the yin or unsatisfiable craving for the drug.

6. It is absolutely incorrect and false to say there cannot be moderation in the consumption of opium. The large majority of opium consumers of all classes and nationalities in the colony are temperate consumers. Personally, I can speak of very many cases of Chinese who have taken their opium without harm to themselves for years. In fact, there are very few of my Chinese acquaintances who do not take opium. I do not care to give instances in the Straits, though I could do so by the score, but confine myself to China, and mention three cases that I remember:—

(a) In 1888 I went, when studying Chinese in the Hok-kien Province, to an island called the "Golden Gates," or Quemoi, near Amoy. There I made the acquaintance of the Yin-Tai, or Chinese official in charge of the district, and was often at his *yamen*, or with his son. Both father and son were opium-smokers of many years' standing. They smoked nearly every morning and evening, and were, as far as I could judge, as robust, healthy, and happy as anyone else. Both of them, too, were much more active than the majority of Chinese officials I have met.

(b) In 1892, in the city of Chiang Chiu, in the Hok-kien Province, I rented a large Chinese house, the lower part of which was sublet to a Chinese schoolmaster of considerable repute and standing. He was a kind of "coach" for the candidates for the first Chinese degree, and had a number of Chinese schoolboys as well under his care. He was working

APP. XXV.

from 6 a.m. off and on, all through the day up till 8 p.m., and had only one assistant. He was a moderate opium-smoker of nearly (than) 14 years' standing. He took two pipes a day—one in the mid-day, and one, long one, at night. He had done this regularly, he told me, ever since he took to the drug. I never saw a finer specimen of the literary class in the Hok-kien Province than this old gentleman was. He was about 50 and, to all outward appearance, as hard and hale as one could wish.

(c.) When in Amoy studying Chinese, I was on very good terms with the proprietor of a very large Straits, Manila and Amoy firm of the surname—ehon—Ki, and often stopped at his house in the island of Quemoy, where he had considerable property and other business. He was a man of about 40 odd, and had smoked opium for over 20 years. When in his house I found that he took two regular doses a day, and never exceeded this limit. He had a great deal of work to get through, both in Amoy and in Quemoy (his town and country residences), and his opium-smoking did not appear to interfere with his capacity for business at all. He was a man of robust health and had an enormous appetite. Had I not known him in his private life, I should never have thought he was an opium-smoker.

In addition to the above three cases, I may add that my first and oldest Hok-kien teacher, Eu Seh, was a moderate opium-smoker, but that this habit of his never interfered with his duty to me. During the three years I engaged him in China and the Straits he did not fail once in being punctual in his attendance, or in attention to his work every day during the three years I read with him.

7. Comparatively few merchants take opium; the labourers and artisans take more. The effect of the habit of opium-smoking on the efficiency of their calling is often marked. An opium-smoker under press of work will outlast another man who goes without the stimulant. I do not know, and never heard, of any Chinaman's efficiency on his calling being interfered with by the moderate use of the opium stimulant.

8. As far as my experience and observation goes as regards the use of opium compared with the use of alcohol, I am of opinion that the more use of alcohol by the Chinese is worse for them and less suited to their nature and disposition than the use of opium; as regards the abuse of alcohol amongst the Chinese (nearly all confined to the Straits-born Chinese), I am very strongly of opinion that the evil results are far greater than those that follow from the abuse of opium-smoking. Drunkenness, though very rare in China, is not uncommon among the Straits-born Chinese, and a Chinese drunkard, besides being always quarrelsome and brutal, is always unfit to do any work. On the other hand, the opium-smoker who has indulged too freely and got the opium *gita*, or craving, is yet sober and peaceful and, in the majority of cases, able to do work, e.g., very many of the rikisha coolies (nearly all the low-class of men) smoke opium in excess, yet live on from day to day merely by pulling their rikshas—by no means light labour. Victims of excess in opium-smoking are, of course, as untrustworthy and shifty as drunkards and morphia sots, and nothing can be done with them.

9. I have never heard of the habit of moderate opium-smoking being considered degrading or injurious by Chinese. Excess and abuse of the habit is, of course, condemned. In the opinion of the better classes of Chinese, opium-smoking is looked upon as a doubtful benefit, in that many persons would be better off without this stimulant, just as many Europeans think "drink" a by no means unmixt blessing because many abuse its use. But compared with the alcohol habit, the Chinese consider the opium habit less injurious and less likely to degrade a voracious who smokes to excess. It is true that if a Chinaman is about to engage a manager for his business, or get his daughter married, or intend to enter into partnership, he will prefer an opium abstainer to an opium smoker. But if he cannot get that, he will be just as content with the other. The real reason is, of course, that the Chinaman, who has ever a keen eye to the future in all his dealings, thinks that an opium abstainer cannot go wrong, because he does not smoke now, although he may smoke and smoke to excess another day, but that an opium-smoker is a possible opium pot that would give trouble, just as a blue-ribbon temperance man would be preferred for many employments at home over an alcohol drinker who is always a possible drunkard.

10. Yes. Anyone who desires to break off the habit can, by exercising self-control, cure himself of the habit. It is difficult to do, but there can be no doubt that it can be done. But few moderate ordinary smokers break themselves of the habit without some strong reason, at they find they are much better with the stimulant than without it.

11. If the supply of the opium from India was cut off, I have no doubt that opium from China and other countries would be smuggled in, and the Government would find it just as impossible to detect and suppress this as to detect and suppress Chinese gambling, as the Chinese could easily drive a coast-and-fair through any anti-opium importation legislation. I do not think they would take to any other narcotic. They would certainly not take to alcohol; the consumption of beer might increase a little. The Chinese would certainly not abstain from smoking altogether. If the Government pushed matters to extremes, there would certainly be an exodus of Chinese from the Straits Settlements and Protected Native States to other colonies where more common sense prevailed.

12. ———
13. I never heard of an habitual European opium-smoker. Europeans, I take it, do not smoke opium, because it does not suit them, and because there is no accommodation provided for them. The European does not like lying on a flat surface and sucking a pipe. His joints are not supple like the Chinaman's; the position, however, for enjoying the dreamy soothing pleasure of the pipe is recumbent, and the European does not like this. Further, opium has not the same soothing effect on the full-blooded European as it has on the slow, phlegmatic, and lymphatic Chinaman. I have tried smoking opium, but could not attain to the dreamy intoxicated stage that a Chinaman falls into after a few long whiffs.

14. The habit is easily learnt. The upper classes learn it in the interchange of social courtesies. The pipe is offered to a guest, just like a glass of sherry at home to a visitor. Others take to it to ease pain of assuage sorrow and distress. The gay young men about town will take it, believing in its aphrodisiac virtues. Friends and students persuade friends to smoke to keep one another company. Others take it under medical instructions, chiefly as a prophylactic against fever and beri-beri.

15. I have often heard of consumers trying to break off the habit, but on inquiry it turns out that they usually have some strong personal grounds for trying to do so. They find perhaps that it does not agree with them so well as it used to, or that they are spending too much on it, and have under pressure of circumstances to retrench, or they may be afraid of losing their self-control and becoming enslaved to its use, or they may have to do worse where opium-smoking is not allowed, and so on.

16. I have never heard of such a feeling either in China or in the Straits Settlements. On the other hand, I have repeatedly heard complaints made against the British Government for selling its opium so dear in the Straits Settlements, and the wish expressed that opium could be bought as cheaply here as it can be got in China.

17. I am strongly of opinion that the moderate use of the drug is not attended with any evil results. The Chinese as a race, are far more temperate, frugal, and abstemious than Europeans, and can be trusted to look after themselves, they are naturally a sober people and fond of industry and quiet. They find in the drug rest for the body after heavy work, fresh invigoration and energy after mental labour for the over-taxed brain, and sleep and peace when suffering from pain or harassed by distress. Personally I do not think alcohol can be compared to opium as a judicious stimulant and narcotic. Both have victims of abuse and excess, but that is no reason why the great majority of ordinary opium-smokers or alcohol drinkers should be denied the use of their smoke or liquor in moderation. Moderation, however, in eating, drinking, and most things is greater among the Chinese than among Europeans, and it will be less an insult to common sense if we wait till we reform our own intemperate Western habits before we surprise the sober Chinaman with a proposal to do away with his soothing chandu pipe. The perpetual sunny days and languor of our tropical climate induces more Chinese to smoke opium in the Straits Settlements than in China, and without discussing the good or evil of the system, chandu smoking is now becoming a luxury, or necessity to immense numbers of our Chinese

APP. XXV.
The Straits.

subjects here. The Dutch will not allow many Chinese to settle in their colonies because their own population is so dense; the French drive the Chinese out of Annam and Tongkin by their extortion and taxation. If opium-smoking is prohibited in the Straits Settlements, the British Government will undoubtedly (if matters are pushed to extremes) drive away a number of law-abiding industrious Chinese, and further place an enormous number of more lawless and turbulent classes in direct opposition to the Government, as opium smugglers. No legislation, however stringent, could hope to suppress opium-smoking in the Straits Settlements. In a colony where three-quarters nearly of the property, trade, and business is in Chinese hands, where the Europeans are, compared with the Chinese, a mere handful, any repressive legislation of this kind that was opposed to the reason and common sense of the Chinese would be doomed to failure. After opium-smoking had been repressed on paper, opium-smoking would continue just the same in practice. On the other hand, the Government would have lost its opium revenue, and would be further, probably, hopelessly supporting a special opium-smoking detective department that, open to all kinds of bribery and corruption, and afraid to touch the better classes of Chinese who smoke, in time becomes a mockery and disgrace.

18. I have never been in the Protected Native States.

G. T. HARR.

Acting Assistant Protector of Chinese,
29th December 1893. Singapore.

Thirty-second Witness.—The Honourable The Dato Mantri (Minister) of the Sultan of the State and Territory of Johor.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese, Malays, Javanese, Bugis, and Tamils in Johor.

2. I think about seven per cent. of the Chinese, and about two per cent. of the other Asiatic races in the aggregate, smoke opium in Johor. Very few of the women, but none of the children smoke opium.

3. I have observed that opium consumers generally become weak and emaciated; that the want of opium would turn some who have not the means to get it into thieves; and that they do not misbehave themselves in society.

4. As far as I know, opium consumers in Johor chiefly smoke opium.

5. The habit creates a hankering for the drug on each opium smoker, and all more or less become slaves to the drug, but there are some who are moderate consumers.

6. The slaves of the drug cannot take it moderately. There are consumers that have taken opium regularly for a number of years, who are stout and look healthy.

7. The majority of labourers, and some merchants and artisans of the Chinese and other Asiatic races consume opium, but the habit does not seem to affect their efficiency in their calling, so long as they can get to smoke at the proper time; but otherwise the desire for it causes uneasiness and makes them dull and stupid till it is gratified.

8. Comparing the use of opium with that of alcohol among Asiatic races, I have observed that the moderate use of alcohol is more beneficial than that of opium, but as to the effect of the abuse of opium or alcohol, it is, I believe, equally injurious and harmful.

9. The opium and alcohol habits are looked upon by the Chinese, Malay, and other Asiatic races as equally degrading and injurious.

10. It may be said that opium consumers cannot break themselves of the opium habit, unless they take medicine to stop the keen desire for it, or are forced as prisoners to do so.

11. It would cause great suffering and death to the slaves of the drug among the aged and infirm, and only adults of robust health would be able to endure the want of opium. Undoubtedly they would supply themselves with opium from places where they could get it, and they would also attempt the cultivation of the opium poppy in their own country. Some of them would perhaps take to alcohol or tobacco or other narcotics, and some might be able to free themselves altogether from the habit.

12. About 600,000 dollars per annum, more or less, is the revenue of Johor derived from opium. If the opium revenue is extinguished, Johor may be able to raise

revenue from other sources. People say that they would be in great danger of having unjust and improper taxes imposed on them by the Government on account of the loss of the opium revenue; that it would put out of employment a large number of people engaged in the trade and preparation of opium, and that it would cause the loss of a portion of the chief revenues of the country.

13. People of European race do not contract the opium habit in any number, because they do not keep company with opium smokers; but Asiatics become more liable to contract the habit, because they associate freely with those who smoke opium, just the same as with those who do not, and so the result is that they who do not smoke are ultimately drawn into the habit and become opium smokers.

14. Some opium consumers are led to use the drug by being told of the efficacy of opium to prevent and cure diseases; and I agree with the opinion of many people that it serves as a preventive of fever or malaria and that it relieves the pain of rheumatism, as I have seen persons restored to health by the use of it. But the disease soon returns, and the worst of it is, the sufferer, by taking opium again and again to relieve the pain, begins soon to feel a desire for it, and thus gradually becomes a confirmed opium smoker.

15. Opium consumers do usually desire to get rid of the opium habit, but the keen desire they have for the drug prevents them.

16. There is no feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India, that I am aware of among any Asiatic race in Johor.

DATO MANTRI JOHOR.

Government Office,
Johor Baharu, 11th January 1894.

Thirty-third Witness.—The Honourable C. W. S. Kynnersley, Straits Civil Service, Acting Resident Councillor of Malacca, 21 years resident in the Straits.

1. A considerable proportion of the adult male Chinese population are opium-smokers. The practice is not common among Malays, though some few do smoke chandu. The other Asiatic races are not addicted to opium-smoking.

2. I should conjecture that from 30 to 40 per cent. of the Chinese and perhaps 2 per cent. of the Malays are consumers. Neither women nor children smoke.

3. Speaking generally, that is, of the great bulk of the able-bodied labouring population who smoke in moderation, I have not noticed any bad effects—moral, physical, or social. It is an expensive luxury, and after a hard day's work I have no reason to believe that a moderate indulgence in the habit is more harmful than beer is to an English labourer. On the other hand, what is called a confirmed opium-smoker, that is, a slave to the drug who does nothing but smoke, is if possible a more degraded and miserable object than a habitual drunkard, though there is one point in his favour, namely, that he is only his own enemy and is not dangerous to others. Although opium-smoking does not lead to crimes of violence, the craving for the drug is so strong among habitual smokers of the idle class that they are driven to steal in order to satisfy this feeling.

4. In this colony consumers smoke a preparation of opium called chandu. They do not eat opium. They do not drink any decoction of opium, so far as I am aware.

5. I should say that the great majority of opium-smokers are moderate consumers. Perhaps 20 per cent. of the smokers become "opium sots," but I am hardly prepared to say whether this is so or not.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I am prepared to state, without being able to describe any particular case, that large numbers of Chinese take opium year after year with impunity.

7. The majority of Chinese labourers or certainly a large proportion of them smoke opium, and I have no reason to believe that the habit interferes with their efficiency in their calling.

8. Drunkenness is very uncommon among the Asiatic races, with the exception of the natives of Madras. They, and more especially those professing

APP. XXV.

the Christian religion, are addicted to alcohol. The Chinese are fond of spirits. I have no hesitation in saying that, if instead of smoking opium, they indulged to the same degree in alcohol, the amount of crime would seriously increase. The spirits imported and chiefly "made in Germany" are generally of the vilest description, and the result of a general indulgence in drinking, such as is common in the great towns of England, would be appalling.

9. It is very common to hear it said of a man, "He is an opium-smoker," meaning thereby that he is addicted to a vice. In the same way it is common to hear in England "He drinks," meaning that the person alluded to is a victim to the alcohol habit. It is difficult to say what is the general opinion of the Chinese on the subject. If I took the opinion of the first ten Chinese I met in the street, the probability is that the majority would say that there was nothing degrading or injurious in the habit, but if, on the other hand, I consulted Chinese who are more or less Europeanized they would probably one and all profess to regard opium-smoking as a degrading vice. Among the Malays opium-smoking is universally condemned, although a few do indulge in it. There is no danger of opium-smoking becoming general among this race. Their religion and public opinion among them are totally opposed to it, and a Malay opium-smoker is looked upon as degraded.

10. I am not prepared to say whether opium-consumers often break themselves of the habit, but I am of opinion that cases do occur. The drug is so expensive that I should say the number of pipes was limited in a great degree by the amount of cash, and it must often happen that a man has to do without his smoke for a time.

For many years I have acted as Superintendent of Prisons, where the great bulk of the criminals (say 70 per cent.) are Chinese, and cases were often brought to my notice in which opium-smokers were, after a short time, cured of their craving. Even in the case of the most inveterate opium-smokers, opium is never given to a prisoner except medicinally by the medical authorities. It is probably the case that a confirmed opium-smoker never gives up the habit or if so very rarely indeed.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the Chinese would undoubtedly supply themselves from China. Indian opium is greatly preferred, but the consumption would not be lessened were the Indian supply withdrawn. They would certainly not abstain. It would be hopeless to expect to cut off the supply of opium even if importation from China were prohibited. Under the present farm system, which is in the hands of Chinese (to whose interests it is to prevent smuggling as much as possible to enable them to enjoy their monopoly), a very large amount of contraband opium and chandu is smuggled into the colony annually.

12. The total revenue of the colony for 1894 is estimated at \$3,113,170. Of this, \$1,100,000 is derived from opium. It would be as difficult for the colony to raise the needed revenue otherwise, as it would be for the Government of the Straits to give up the opium revenue. The parts of the colony are entirely free. No income tax, duties, would be most detrimental to the prosperity of the colony. If the consumption of opium were prohibited instead of being taxed as at present, it would be necessary to tax other commodities. I do not think the needed revenue could be raised, and the people would object more strongly to burdensome taxation. The Chinese would go elsewhere.

13. People of European race do not contract the opium habit. There is no accounting for tastes. They seem to prefer drinking.

14. I imagine that immigrants from China who are not accustomed to smoke opium, find their fellow workers smoking and acquiring the habit. In some cases it may be recommended to allow pipes. There is, I believe, a general consensus of medical opinion that opium is a prophylactic against malarial fever. It is so regarded by the Chinese.

15. I believe not.

16. There is no such feeling.

17. There can be no doubt as to the terrible effects of the opium habit among "opium sots" but they are not to be compared with the evil arising from intemperance in England, or with those of venereal disease.

which, since the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Ordinance, has spread in the most alarming way among the Chinese. It is the duty of Government to discourage opium-smoking, and this can best be done by putting a heavy tax on the drug. Whether this is collected by the agency of a farm as at present or by other means does not affect the question.

C. W. SNEYD KYNERSLEY,
First Magistrate, Singapore,
Acting Resident Councillor, Malacca,
Malacca,
17th January 1894.

Thirty-fourth Witness.—The Honourable H. A. O'Brien, Straits Civil Service, Acting Auditor-General; resident 18 years in the Straits Settlements.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in this colony and by Sikhs and Bengalis, infrequently by Malays, except Javanese, Boyanese and Bugis, and hardly at all by Madrasis and Tamils.

2. I should say about 70 per cent. of the adult foreign male Chinese population here consume opium. As to the proportion of Sikhs and Bengalis I cannot speak, but I believe it to be large. Javanese, Boyanese and Bugis smoke opium in considerable numbers. The percentage of Malays proper and of Madrasis who do so may be practically disregarded.

I do not think that women, as a rule, use opium except prostitutes. I have not known any cases of its use by children.

3, 4, 5, 6, & 7. I draw a strong distinction between the use of opium in the form of chandu smoked in a pipe and all other uses of the drug.

There is a radical misconception, in my opinion, in this respect on the part of those who are interested in "the opium question," both in Europe and America. The only forms of use and abuse of the drug there known are those of its alkaloids taken by injection, or of preparations of opium taken by the mouth.

In these forms, once the habit of use is established there is, without doubt, an imperative physical necessity for periodical increases in the amount so used, and although the amounts of increase and the terms of periodicity vary with the individual consumer, the result, it cannot be denied, is, in the vast majority of cases, eventually disastrous.

But such, in my experience (and the subject I may say, is one which has engaged my attention for nearly 20 years), is not the case as regards opium, in the form of prepared chandu, used by the Chinese in a pipe.

That the average Chinese coolie will smoke all the opium he can get is, I fear, an unquestionable fact, and opium smoked as chandu to excess is followed by all the deplorable results which accompany the abuse of opium in other forms.

But even in cases of excess here the time at which digestive and nervous derangement exhibits itself, seems to me to be a late one, as compared with the results of excesses in the drug otherwise abused.

The fact, however, which I would insist upon is that an opium-smoker can go on smoking only the same moderate amount of chandu for a term of years, which seems to be limited only by the span of life, with undisturbed mental and bodily comfort. I need not cite instances, for they are to be seen at every turn in the colony.

I am told that the same rule applies to Sikhs and Bengalis, who consume the drug by the mouth, but I have not the personal experience of these races which would enable me to speak with confidence on the matter. One man of the class, whom I happen to know, has been an opium eater for 40 years, and is a fine specimen of humanity. Certainly as a class the men of the colony in the colony are not physically degraded and debilitated.

I look upon a Straits Malay who smokes opium in the form of a fat man. His natural modesty and frugality are to the ordinary exigencies of a responsible life are by opium intensified with rapidity and to a degree absolutely startling. I have personally known exceptions to this rule, and notable exceptions are further to all old residents here. But such exceptions are, to my mind, rare in the extreme. I should welcome any form of slave legislation which would constitute the sale or transfer of opium to any Malay a punishable offence.

Javanese, Boyanese and Bugis seem to tolerate the drug to an appreciably greater degree than the Straits

Malay, but they are more unfavourably affected by it, and come more speedily under its wonted influence than to the Chinese.

As regards physical degeneration and so forth resulting from opium-smoking, I would lay stress on the facts and figures which are afforded by the geol records of the colony.

For the past 10 years I have only known one case in which a prisoner was allowed any opium in any form in gaol, and during that period no instance is recorded of a death as the result of enforced abstinence amongst opium-smokers however far advanced in the habit. Their sufferings on confinement are, no doubt, acute, but I have learnt that even the worst cases are able to eat something in the first 48 hours of privation, and all are, as a rule, about on the third day.

If this fact is considered, and contrasted with all medical experience of opium habits in Europe, it will, I think, tend to bear out what I have said as to the radical difference between opium-smoking and the other forms of the habit.

One Bengali died in the Singapore gaol—no doubt from privation of opium. But he died through a misconception on the part of the medical officer, who understood that he was an opium-smoker, whereas he had firmly established the habit of consuming crude opium largely by the mouth.

The returns from the lunatic asylum are also very instructive upon this point.

8 & 9. Socially amongst natives, I do not think the question of opium consumption in moderation is much considered. A labourer is not a worse worker because he smokes opium, and amongst the coolie class no appreciable working time is lost by the indulgence.

Amongst artisans, who have more money at their command, the skill of the workman is not impaired, but the consumption of opium is greater, with the results of waste of time and a digestive derangement which takes the form of obstinate constipation. I have been informed that skilled artisans whose use of opium is excessive require one day off work in each fortnight for overcoming their troubles in this direction.

The mercantile classes of Chinese consider that the habit improves the intellectual faculties, especially in the direction of business acuteness.

I cannot speak as to the races of India in this respect. Malays as a class look upon the habit as a bad one, with very good reason.

I think it may safely be said that all races look upon excess in opium with pity and disapproval.

10. Opium consumers very rarely break themselves of the opium habit. From the native point of view there is, in the great majority of cases, no reason why they should; they look upon it as a pleasure, a great pleasure, and a harmless pleasure, and the suffering attending self-denial is so considerable as to be deterrent.

11. If Indian opium were to be cut off, the Asiatic population here would, of course, obtain opium from elsewhere. They would, under no conceivable circumstances, abstain as long as opium was procurable, and if the supply were restricted, would take to alcohol and the preparation of Indian hemp.

12. The proportion of our revenue which is derived from opium is per cent. The revenue could not be raised from other sources without the practical extinction of the colony, whose vital existence depends upon the freedom of its ports.

13. Europeans do not contract the opium habit to any appreciable extent.

Asiatics use the drug, I think, partly from heredity and tradition, but often it is first used to alleviate physical pain.

The Chinese, without doubt, look upon the drug as a prophylactic against fever and all the hydra-headed effects of malaria. This belief is not confined to the colony nor to Asia, but I am not a doctor, and cannot speak as to the value of the grounds on which it is based. It is practically universal here.

15. I have not met with many expressions of regret at their "enslavement" on the part of moderate consumers, except on occasions when their supply has been stopped or delayed. At such times I have heard men regret that they had taken to the drug.

On the contrary, consumers to excess always have a maudlin impotent desire to be free of the habit, which they express during the period of "opium satisfaction." But I have only in three cases known such desire to extend beyond the first stage of inhibition and consequent suffering.

"Cures" have at different times appeared in the colony, and have attracted attention, but they have all taken the form of pills, in which morphia was the chief ingredient, or of morphia injection.

Such cures have been extensively sought after by opium consumers, for they have been comparatively inexpensive, and they have been well compared to cures for beer drinking by the administration of pure alcohol.

The inevitable result of their use has, so far as I can learn, been very marked.

16. No.

17. Personally I consider the use of opium an evil, but a necessary evil.

It is an evil because it is a form of indulgence which is open to excess, and its excess is very harmful.

It is an expensive habit, and the habit once formed is as a rule, formed for life.

But excess is emphatically the exception and not the rule in the colony and where it exists, although its results are patently deplorable to a degree as regards the individual, they carry with them none of the social objections which attach to the slavery of alcohol (or of Indian hemp).

18. I leave this question to be answered by the residents of the several native states. I have had no official connexion with any native state for the past 10 years.

H. A. O'BRIEN,
Acting Auditor-General.
Singapore, 19th January 1894.

Thirty-fifth Witness.—Mr. T. C. Mugliston, Colonial Surgeon, Singapore; seven years resident in the Straits.

1. Yes, it is commonly consumed in the form of chandu.

2. A few Malays; 10 per cent. of Javanese; 30 per cent. of Chinese not coolies; 10 per cent. Chinese women; 60 per cent. of Chinese coolies. All these smoke chandu. Sikhs do not smoke chandu, but eat what is called Bombay opium. No children consume opium or chandu.

3. I cannot say that I have noticed any effect that is characteristic either from a moral, physical, or social aspect.

4. Opium is consumed in this colony as chandu, and as such is chiefly smoked.

5. In many cases they leave it off for a time, but as a rule not for long.

They are no more slaves to the opium pipe than I am to my cigar. They like their smoke, and I like mine, and we should neither of us care to give it up, or perhaps, be able to do so without a certain amount of discomfort; the difference being that, if I thought my cigar did me harm, I should have strength of mind to put up with the discomfort, whereas the coolie would not do so. His discomfort would probably be greater. (See 14).

I presume the expression "opium sot" means one of those thin, feeble, emaciated beings, who smoke chandu, that we sometimes see. If they are chandu smokers, they are so because of their condition, and such condition is due to disease. As a rule they consume very little chandu (15 to 20 cents' worth a day), which is decidedly a comfort to them and medicinally of benefit.

The largest smokers here are towkays or traders, and coolie brokers, who consume ten times as much as the coolie, and they are robust in body and mind. I know one coolie broker who has smoked a dollar's worth a day of chandu for 40 years, and if anyone having business with him took him for a "sot" they would be considerably "left."

It is so much the rule for men to smoke the same amount of chandu (according to their means), for years that it is needless to give examples as if it were a rare condition.

In the full report, promised later, opium statistics of some hundreds of cases will be shown in extenso.

6. Please see 5. The harm appears to be indistinguishable.

7. The majority of Chinese artisans and labourers smoke chandu. Many Chinese merchants smoke in the same way that some British merchants drink, viz., to encourage business. One says "Have a drink," the other says "Have a smoke." In both cases the business

APP. XXV.
The Straits and
Hong Kong.

is discussed during the drink or smoke. The idea that a smoker goes to sleep after his smoke and because of his smoke is a perfect myth, and the causation of horror and pity evolved at the thought of the "drunken sleep" of the opium smoker is one that is responsible for much of the present anti-opium crusade.

8 and 9. I am not prepared to say that any disease is produced by opium, whereas every organ, and almost every tissue, is morbidly affected by alcohol.

The Chinese coolie who smokes chandu does not drink alcohol. Malays of this country rarely smoke chandu or drink alcohol, and they look on both as to be condemned, but alcohol far more so than chandu.

I do not think the Chinese consider chandu smokers as to be avoided, but they certainly do alcohol drunkards.

10. Yes.
11. If they thought it were "cut off" through any action of the Government, there would be a riot. They would get it wherever they could. If they absolutely could not get it (which it would be almost impossible in our island to prevent), they would take to alcohol. If they did so it would be the 10 cents per bottle variety of German spirits, the maddening effect of which can be imagined, and crime, such as exists in England, would be generated here. The German manufacturer of spirits would be the one to benefit, not the British one.

13. Europeans do not smoke chandu. It must be considered as a question of heredity, race, food, associations and surroundings.

14. A very large percentage are smokers when they arrive from China. Many take to it to relieve the flatulent stomach-ache which is necessarily a concomitant of the vegetable diet which Chinese so largely affect. I am informed by those capable of judging that it is a prophylactic against malaria and diseases associated with plating and jungle work.

15. It is a difficult thing to be sure of, as it is hard to get the person asked to either understand the question or to give a truthful answer. They usually answer as they think will please the questioner. My own opinion is that if they are well enough off to get chandu, food, clothing (very little), with an occasional visit to a brothel and a gamble, that they certainly do not wish to leave off smoking chandu.

16. Certainly not; on the contrary, they like to get it from India, as it is cheaper and better than that they would buy from China.

17. Please see 11.
18. The rulers of the native states all approve of the use of chandu (some are smokers themselves), and raise revenue from it.

T. C. MUELLISTON.

Singapore, 20th January, 1894.

PART II.

Hong Kong, Colonial Secretary's Office.
No. 1730, dated December 20, 1893.

Sir,
I am directed by the Governor of Hong Kong to transmit for the information of the Royal Commission on Opium the enclosed copies of answers to the questions (copy annexed), prepared by order of the Commission and forwarded to His Excellency by the Secretary of State for the Colonies with instructions to submit them to such persons in Hong Kong as might be able and willing to give information on the subject, "including if possible (a) the most intelligent and trustworthy gentlemen of Oriental race, and (b) officials, medical men, merchants, and others who are specially conversant with Chinese and other Asiatic consumers of opium."

2. In compliance with the above instructions His Excellency caused copies of the questions to be forwarded to the gentlemen mentioned in the enclosed list, and the answers that are now forwarded are all that have been received up to date. Such further answers, if any, as may be sent in will be transmitted to you from time to time as soon as they are received.

3. His Excellency desires me to state that he entirely concurs in the answer which I have returned to Question 12.

I have, &c.
The Secretary,
Royal Commission on Opium,
&c., &c., &c.
Wm. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

Enclosure to see page 203.

Hong Kong.

Enclosure No. 1 in Colonial Secretary's Letter,
No. 1730 of 1893.

No. 5.

1. In China, opium has been consumed moderately by all classes (Chinese generally), from juvenile to aged.

2. It cannot be ascertained the actual quantity consumed by each sex; it depends upon the constitution of consumers either more or less, and rare cases have been found among children.

3. We cannot say what particular effect has been brought on consumers by opium physically, morally, or socially. But it can be pronounced that its moderate use strengthens the body of consumers and refreshes the brain. One cannot say that consumers have been ruined by the reasonable use of opium. Its extreme use perhaps brings destruction, but in China we have not heard such a case as this.

4. In China, natives never consume raw opium, but they boil the drug to a certain extent through a process and then smoke in the fashion in vogue since years past. Other Asiatic races mostly eat raw opium in small pills, while a few take in other manner. Consumption of boiled opium has been preferred to that of raw opium, and it conduces to health as well as brings agility in business.

5. Consumers of opium are subjected to this drug, but it does not stupefy them. Chinese generally use opium, but we cannot mention any instance of such a stupefaction among them. Majority of these consumers are moderate generally.

6. There has been no moderation among consumers in using opium, no one can say. They have been consuming opium since years past, but there has been hardly any case in our notice of a noticeable injury done to them.

7. Traders coming in contact with us, have been found very apt and considerate in making business with us, though they have consumed opium before this. Labourers and workmen use opium in proportion to their income, but it has had no ill effect upon them their working hours.

8. As regards the use and abuse of opium and alcohol, we can say that the latter causes great injuries to consumers, which opium does not.

9. Leaving other Asiatic races aside (of which we have not much knowledge) we can say that among Chinese, the habit of consuming opium is not considered either injurious or degrading; on the other hand, respectable as well as wealthy classes have been using freely. The general opinion among the above classes too, seems to be in favour of opium than that for spirit or alcohol.

10. Habituated consumers of opium seldom leave this practice.

11. The discontinuance of supplies of opium from India will not affect much upon consumers of these drugs in China, as other countries like Persia and Turkey provide them with these, as well as the cultivation of poppy has been freely going on as well as improving in China. If such a step will be taken, only India will be the chief loser, while the trade with other countries will be augmented, and the Chinese Government will have more revenue by the duties collected on the extensive home growth of opium, and a larger demand for such drug will bring naturally an encouragement upon cultivators to increase the cultivation. Chinese do take spirit manufactured in their own country, but they will never leave the habit of consuming opium to which they have been subjected.

12. There has been no revenue in our city, and therefore we cannot describe anything as regards these.

13. We do not know there is any European subject who have been accustomed to use opium in any form, also we cannot say why not. It may be imagined that there has been no cultivation of this drug in Europe and the vast spread of education, and therefore they may not have been habituated in.

No. 10.

APP. XXV.
Hong Kong.

14. We do not find out the origin of the commencement among consumers of opium, they use it constantly, more particularly as leisure. Also there is a firm belief among them that opium is a remedy against malaria, diarrhoea, dysentery, as well as similar sicknesses originated in the marshy places.

15. Perhaps there may be a rare case in which a habituated opium-consumer desire to leave this habit.

16. We have no knowledge of any Asiatic race about us having a malignity against England about the opium exported from India.

17. General opinion about the consumption of opium tends always in favour of it, especially among Chinese who believe it to be a source for the betterment of their health.

Having nothing to add below,

We remain, &c.,
ABDOLLAH, EZZAHED & Co.
(Musalman Merchants from India.)

No. 6.

1. Yes.
2. Chinese adults, 10 per cent.; Malay, 10 per cent.; Asiatics, do not know; women, 1 per cent.; children, nil.
3. Morally, no; physically, yes; socially, yes; distinction, cannot tell.
4. Chiefly smoke; eat very little; decoction, very little; effects can be distinguished if taken in different forms.

5. Majority of them do become slaves and become opium sois in cases of those who cannot afford.

6. There can be some moderation. There is harm, because when one does not get the drug at the proper time he feels lazy and drowsy.

7. Cannot give any opinion.
8. The abuse of opium consumers is sociable. The abuse of alcohol consumers is unsociable.

9. Degrading, yes; injurious, yes; opium compared with alcohol, the latter is preferable.

10. Can, with difficulty.
11. Yes, they would supply themselves with opium from elsewhere if the supply of Indian opium is cut off. They would not supply themselves with alcohol if they can get any other opium.

12. I do not know what revenue the Government derives from opium, but I would suggest that the same revenue could be made up if public gambling is allowed.

13. I do not know.
14. By associating with friends. Some do take it in the first instance to allay physical pain, but seldom. Yes, opium is a prophylactic against fever, &c., and is commonly regarded.

15. Great majority do desire to get free of the habit.

16. Do not know.
17. I would like to point out that opium-consumers in this Colony do not get genuine stuff from the opium farm.

ABDOL BAZAK,
Indian Musalman Boarding-house Keeper.

No. 8.

Upper Lascar Row,
December 20, 1893.
Sir,
I do not use opium, nor do I allow it to be used in my premises.

MAHMOUD CHISAR,
Indian Musalman Storekeeper.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in Hong Kong.

2. About 70 per cent. of the Chinese adult males, I conjecture, consume opium, and about 20 per cent. of women; children do not.

3. Although the opium smokers look thin and emaciated, they are not necessarily weakened by the use of the drug.

4. The Chinese smoke opium; they never eat, nor do they drink a decoction of the drug.

5. The majority of opium consumers are moderate.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. Although I do not know, yet I have heard the Chinese say that there are many consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves.

7. The majority of the Chinese labourers consume opium, and it is said that the efficiency in their calling is kept up by the use of the drug.

9. The Chinese generally do not condemn the habit of consuming opium as degrading or injurious.

10. Most of the Chinese opium consumers can; and many of them do, break themselves of the opium habit.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, the Chinese will supply themselves from elsewhere, or they will produce their native opium in larger quantities. They would not substitute alcohol for opium, neither would they abstain altogether.

13. I have heard of some Americans contracting the opium habit in the United States.

14. The opium consumers are led to use the drug by curiosity, and the tempting descriptions of the pleasure of smoking given by the older consumers. They never take it to allay physical pain. Opium is not to my knowledge a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, nor is it so regarded by the Chinese with whom I have talked upon the matter.

15. Some of the opium consumers are desirous to get free of the opium habit.

16. Amongst the Chinese I have not seen any feeling of hostility against England for allowing opium to be exported from India.

F. SETNA,
Of Messrs. Cawasjee Pallanjee & Co. (Parsis).
Hong Kong, 13th December 1893.

No. 15.

1. Yes.
2. Males about 33 per cent., women about 1 per cent., and children do not.

3. It does not affect them neither morally nor physically; a consumer's position will not in any way be socially affected.

4. They generally smoke, neither eat nor do they take a decoction of opium.

5. A very few of them become opium "sois." To my knowledge the majority of the consumers are moderate consumers.

6. I do not feel competent to answer to this question.

7. Most of the Chinese labourers, merchants, and artisans, consume opium.

8. I do not feel competent to answer to this question.

9. No, they would think the alcohol habit as degrading and injurious.

10. Yes.

11. They would purchase it from elsewhere. China has been and is still growing opium more than for the last few years, and the stoppage of the export from India, it would not affect their requirement.

12. About one-eighth.

13. I do not feel competent to answer to this question.

A a

APP. XXV.

14. They take their smoke as a tobacco smoker.
15. The cases are few.
16. No.
17. None.

M. AMY.
(Persian Merchant).

No. 16.

1. Yes.
2. Men about 30 per cent., women about 13 per cent., children do not.
3. It does not affect them morally. Physically, a consumer has not the same fresh, healthy appearance as one who does not consume opium. A consumer's position is not in any way socially affected. The same may be said as regards other Asiatic races.
4. They chiefly smoke. They neither eat nor do they drink a decoction. If it is taken in the latter form also I cannot distinguish between the effects of each.
5. Not many, and very few eventually become "opium sots." I find that a considerable proportion of consumers are moderate consumers.
6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have known of many cases where opium has been consumed without harm to the consumers. There are several opium dealers with whom I am brought into business contact, who have to my knowledge been consumers of the drug for years, and who apparently show no signs of the drug having had any evil effects on them. I know also a case where a person (not a Chinese) who has both smoked and eaten the drug off and on for the last ten years, and who has not apparently suffered physically.
7. Many Chinese labourers, merchants, and artisans, smoke opium, but not a majority of them. The habit does not affect their efficiency in their several callings.
8. An opium smoker is quiet in his habits, whereas one addicted to the use or abuse of alcohol, especially among the Malay races and natives of the Philippines, is often boisterous and commits rash acts.
9. No, they would consider the alcohol habit as degrading and injurious.
10. Yes.
11. They would procure it from elsewhere. They would not take to alcohol nor to any other narcotic, neither would they abstain altogether. China has been and it still grows opium, which statistics will show has been on the increase during the past few years, and the stoppage of Indian opium would give the Chinese authorities a fair opportunity of developing the growth of their own opium, much to the detriment of the British Government.
12. About one-seventh. I do not at present see any other means of raising additional revenue. They would consider the necessity of making up the deficit by other taxation as unjust.
13. I do not feel competent to answer to this question.
14. In much the same way as a tobacco smoker. They do not usually or often take it in the first instance to allay physical pain, although it is extensively used by the Chinese and Asiatic races for medicinal purposes.
15. The cases are rare.
16. No.
17. The stoppage of the opium trade would tell seriously on the already depressed condition of trade in this Colony. Many Indian and Chinese firms who, by their existence, contribute indirectly to the other sources of the revenue of the Colony, and employ much labour, both domestically and otherwise. The closing of these firms would naturally throw many Chinese out of employment. I need hardly add that the Indian revenue would suffer to an immeasurable extent, and from all the information I can gather there appears no other means of making good this large deficit of Her Majesty's empire. I am of opinion that instead of crippling the opium trade every encouragement should be given by Her Majesty's Government to the development of the opium trade by the reduction of duty, and

other facilities in order that the dealers may be able to compete with China, which is steadily but surely making an inroad into the trade, and also by way of recompense for the heavy losses which the dealers have suffered by the recent action of the Indian Government in bringing about the sudden fall in the value of silver.

H. S. H. NEMAZI,
Of H. A. Asger and H. Esmail,
(Persian Merchants).

No. 17.

1. Yes.
2. Most Chinese adult males are consumers. Women and children, I do not know.
3. The effects are varied. In some instances beneficial and in others detrimental.
4. Yes. Consumers generally smoke, some eat it also.
5. A good proportion are moderate consumers.
6. No. I have the knowledge two persons have abstained altogether from taking opium after consuming the drug for about six years, without harm.
7. Yes. The effect of it I do not know.
8. Opium consumers are always quiet and social, alcohol consumers are apt to create disturbances.
9. The abuse is the same I think in both.
10. Yes.
11. If the supply of Indian opium be cut off, it would not affect the Chinese consumers, they can produce it in their native country or obtain it elsewhere and will not abstain smoking.
12. About \$350,000 a year. It would be very difficult for the Colony to raise this revenue according from opium from any respectable source.
13. I do not know.
14. Opium consumers use the drug for the same reasons as others drink alcohol. It is also a physic.
15. Not as a rule; some express a wish but seldom endeavour to do it.
16. No.
17. No.

H. M. H. NEMAZI,
(Persian Merchant).

No. 20.

1. Very many Chinese consume opium. A few of other Asiatic races.
2. Of the Chinese, many adult males are consumers. Some women are; most of them are prostitutes; married women very rarely; and if they do so, it is in imitation of their husbands, no children.
3. Most opium consumers are physically weak, for the nature of opium is cold. It is a poison and is injurious to the essence of vitality and to the marrow, causing mucus to be secreted. Its effects are deadly. Those who have smoked a long time, become anemic, listless and prostrating. Their faces become yellow. Their moral characters degenerate and they become opium sots.
4. Wine is not poisonous. Taken in small quantities, no injury is caused. It acts as a stimulant and as a digestive and does not produce intoxication. The effects of opium are much worse than those of wine.
5. All consumers of opium suffer in health and morals and also waste their money. Consequently parents and older relatives, even if they smoke themselves, are unwilling that their sons and juniors should imitate them and advise them against the use of the drug. From this it may be seen that the feeling in favour of the prohibition of opium is universal, and if the prohibition was carried out, the Government would be assisting humanity to regain its original virtuous state.

93

APP. XXV.
Hong Kong.

10. The longer opium is consumed, the more difficult it is to break off the habit, as opium consumers grow stupid and lazy. The habit, if longer contracted, becomes confirmed, and cannot be broken, and opium consumers, even if desirous of breaking themselves of the habit, if deprived of their opium, suffer from many diseases, and hence are unable to do so. Still there are some, but only very few, who have succeeded.

11. If the supply of opium is cut off, opium consumers, although unable now to break themselves of the habit, will be compelled to abstain.

12. If the opium revenue were cut off, no doubt the Government would be able to take the proper measures to raise the needed revenue otherwise, and there is no need for me to make any suggestions.

14. It is only those opium consumers, who wish to put a stop to the reproaches of their family, who say that opium is a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism or malaria.

17. The general habit of smoking opium has arisen from the neglect of the Government to prohibit the practice.

18. As the growth of opium in India is prohibited, the Chinese Government must join in using its utmost endeavours to prohibit its growth in China. Its importation must also be prohibited, and an international agreement made that no nation is to export opium to China. Any measures less than these need not be considered.

In thus stopping the supply of opium, the whole of Asia will be benefited, and England will be carrying out the will of Heaven in protecting its children, and will receive in return infinite blessings.

(Signed) LAU WAI-CHUN.
(Chinese Comprador).

No. 21.

1. Opium is commonly smoked by the Chinese and Malays and eaten in the raw state by the Sikhs.
2. About 7 per cent. of the Chinese population, 4 per cent. of the Malays, and 2 per cent. of the other Asiatic races. Also about 2 per cent. of the Chinese female and 1 per cent. of the Malay. The children hardly at all.
3. Opium smoking does not effect the morality and sociality of the smokers, but it effects the constitutions. There is no distinction on its effects as regards races.
4. The Chinese and Malays generally smoke it, but the Sikhs mostly eat it in the raw state. I am not aware of people using a decoction of opium and cannot make any distinction between smoking, drinking, and eating.
5. The great majority of opium consumers do not become slaves to the drug, nor eventually become "opium sots." The majority of them are moderate smokers.
6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have known of many cases where opium has not worked any injury, it generally depends upon the constitution of the opium smoker.
7. No; non opium smokers are in greater proportion. No efficiency effecting in their calling, except where strength is required to perform hard labour.
8. The use of opium and alcohol in moderation among any race is not injurious, but the results of abuses of alcohol are more distressing and mischievous than those of opium.
9. The smoking of opium in moderation or in excess and the drinking of alcohol in moderation are not considered a degradation, but drinking alcohol excessively is generally condemned.
10. Opium smoking can always be cured from one week to a month's time, it depends upon the quantity consumed by the smoker.
11. If the Indian opium be cut off, it would not effect the Chinese very much, but even the Asiatics, the formerly will get supply from elsewhere. Some may abstain from the habit, but I do not think they will

resort to alcohol or any narcotics. Opium smoking is like gambling, same as drinking with Europeans, it is a national vice, and it can never be altogether done away with.

12. About one sixth of the revenue in Hong Kong is derived from opium monopoly, and the loss can be made up from various kinds of taxes which naturally will be resented by the people. The people will simply ridicule the idea of the abolition of the opium revenue.

13. There are very few Europeans who smoke opium, because the European public condemned it and also the habit of smoking involves loss of time which is repugnant to their activity. The Asiatic smoke it more generally because it is not condemned by their own people, and some rich people rather prefer their children to contract this habit as it does not involve any mischiefs.

14. Some people smoke opium to allay the pains of diseases, while a great many smoke for pleasure and amusement generally. Opium is a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, and malaria, in addition to diarrhoea, dysentery, stomachache, headache, vomiting, flatulence, and asthma; it will also particularly prolong the life of an ailing people.

15. Those who become tired of it and while others from poverty desire to leave it off.

16. There is no hostility against England for bringing opium to China that I know of.

17. Opium smoking is considered by the Chinese as a treat among the merchants and friends in the business place and other place of amusement.

Having resided twenty years in Foochow and ten years in Hong Kong and associated with the Mandarins and all classes of people, I have gained the above experience as expressed in my brief answers.

KAW HONG TAK,
(Chinese Merchant).

No. 22.

1. Yes.
2. I am of opinion that Chinese adult consumers are 10 per cent.; Chinese women consumers are one per cent.; Chinese children consumers scarcely.
3. Morally, not very good; physically, it not only weakens a man's constitution but causes laziness and waste of time. The evils are so great that I cannot define minutely; socially, fair. With regard to consumers of each race, I cannot draw any distinctions between them.
4. Chinese smoke; Indians and Malays generally eat. I cannot express my opinion between the effects of either smoking, eating or drinking.
5. Great majority of opium smokers not only become slaves to the drug but eventually they repent for having fallen into the habit of smoking which they are very difficult to give up.
6. It is quite correct that no moderation can be made in consumption of opium. I know of no case of consumers who have taken opium for years without doing any harm.
7. Yes. A great majority. With reference to their efficiency in any calling, they are very irregular and not punctual, and regarding their activity they are not far from sloth. Example:—A man who smokes opium happens to be called out suddenly to do a certain work, he has first to smoke his opium before he starts it, otherwise he is not fitted to perform any work.
8. The distinction between opium and alcohol as far as I can detect is this:—A man who is addicted to drink can very often knock it off without causing any serious injury to his health, while an opium smoker finds it almost killing, and when once opium is taken away from him he is prostrated for weeks and sometimes for months.
9. A great majority of Chinese consider opium smoking as a degrading and injurious habit for one to fall into. They regard the opium as one of useless habit, waste of money, precious hours, and especially the lack of good constitution than to smoke.

A 2

APP. XXV.

10. It can be done in some cases but with extreme difficulty.

11. If opium were to be cut off, it would, to a certain extent, in the beginning, give little trouble to the smokers. They will not be able to supply themselves from elsewhere, nor would they take any alcohol or narcotic instead; they will generally abstain altogether.

12. With reference to this paragraph, I regret to say that I am unable to express my opinion.

13. Very few European race contract the opium habit. I think, because they know that that habit is not worth at all, whilst the Asiatics at the beginning are ignorant of the harm which will eventually cause them.

14. They are first led to that habit by simply having a puff or two for amusement, to while away their time amongst friends, specially at night. They are not taken at all to allay physical pain. In my opinion, opium is not taken by Asiatics as a prophylactic against fever, &c.

15. Most decidedly.

16. Yes. If England does not allow the importation of opium into this Colony, a great majority of the inhabitants will not fall into the habit of smoking it.

17. The only remark I wish to make is that opium be strictly prohibited to be imported into this Colony, as great many Chinese of all classes are repenting for having smoked it, and they are only too glad if the Government would adopt any method to exterminate this evil.

Hong Kong,

14th December, 1898.

CHIN H. TIN,

(Chinese Merchant).

No. 24.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in our Colony.

2. About 10 per cent. of the adult males of the Chinese community are consumers of opium. Some Chinese women also consume opium, but there are only a few of them. Children do not consume opium.

3. As a rule, the Chinese consumers of opium are inactive and their bowels are constipated. However, there are exceptions to this rule. The opium habit does not affect the consumers socially.

4. The Chinese consumers smoke opium. They do not eat opium nor do they drink a decoction of opium.

5. The majority of the Chinese consumers of opium eventually become "opium sets."

6. It is incorrect to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I know of cases of consumers who have taken opium for years without harm to themselves. I myself have taken opium for the last 30 years, and I feel as strong, healthy, and active as ever.

7. A large number of Chinese labourers, merchants, and artisans, consume opium. As they have regular hours for smoking their opium, the opium habit cannot have much, if any, effect on their efficiency in their calling.

8. The Chinese as a race are moderate drinkers of alcohol; therefore it is not in my power to say what effect the alcohol habit will have on them.

9. The habit of consuming opium is condemned as injurious by the general opinion of the Chinese. Of the two evils the opium habit and the alcohol habit, they would choose the former.

10. Consumers of opium can and some of them do break themselves of the opium habit.

11. If the supply of India opium were cut off, some of the Chinese consumers of opium would supply themselves with opium from elsewhere, others would abstain altogether.

12. One-sixth of the Colony's revenue accrues from opium. If the opium revenue were extinguished, the Colony could raise the needful revenue by farming out Wai-shing and Manila lotteries. The Chinese are in favour of abolishing the opium farm and establishing a Wai-shing and Manila lottery farm in its stead.

13. The Europeans do not contract the opium habit, because they do not associate with the Chinese. The Chinese are more liable to contract the habit, because they often come into contact with opium smokers.

14. Opium consumers are generally led to use the drug for curiosity sake. Some of them use it in the first instance to allay physical pain. I know of my own knowledge that opium is a prophylactic against headache and diarrhoea. It is so regarded by the Chinese.

15. Opium consumers do not usually desire to get free of the opium habit.

16. There is no feeling of hostility amongst the Chinese in the Colony against England for allowing opium to be exported from India.

LUM SIN SANG,

(Chinese Opium Farmer).

No. 27.

1. Many Chinese consume opium, as also do some members of other Asiatic races.

2. About one-tenth of the adult Chinese males consume opium.

About one in a 100 among Chinese women, and a few children.

Some persons belonging to other Asiatic races consume opium, but not so many as formerly.

3. Great moral, physical, and mental deterioration, take place in the case of consumers of opium, but I cannot fully describe the harm caused to the body and mind.

4. The general method of the consumption of opium by Chinese is to heat some and make it into a small ball which is placed in the opium pipe and smoked.

It is a rare thing to hear of eating opium or of drinking a decoction of it, but poor people who have a craving for opium, in order to save money, sometimes make a ball of opium dross (i.e., the refuse of opium which has been smoked) which they swallow in order to stop the craving. This habit is most injurious to the health.

5. Once the craving for opium has been firmly established, very grave and serious inconvenience is caused to the consumer.

6. Very great physical and mental injury is caused to opium consumers. A few rich people who have only commenced to consume opium suffer temporary no serious inconvenience, but yet they feel remorse, and search constantly for a means by which they may be enabled to give up the habit.

7. Although not more than one half of the labourers and merchants of any Asiatic race consume opium, yet all those who do so suffer great deterioration morally and physically. They become listless and lazy. They lose strength and waste their money.

8. Among Asiatics the evils arising from the constant habit of consuming opium are much worse than those arising from the consumption of alcohol.

It is possible to abstain from alcohol, but it is extraordinarily painful to break off the opium habit, owing to the sleeplessness and loss of appetite which ensue.

9. Chinese and other Asiatics would, in my opinion, say that the habit of consuming opium is injurious.

The opium habit is worse than the alcohol habit.

10. Opium consumers desire to break off the habit, but the majority of those who are weak or old would suffer in health from doing so.

Very many habitual opium consumers desire to break off the habit.

11. If the sale of opium is absolutely prohibited, opium consumers will not be able to procure it, and the evils arising from the habit will be greatly diminished. Everyone will be grateful for the favour bestowed in prohibiting the sale of opium, and I think that other countries which produce it will follow the good example offered them.

If there is no opium to be bought the craving will cease, and no substitute will be required.

12. No answer.

APP. XXV.

Hong Kong.

13. Europeans and Asiatics who contract the habit are equally affected. Those who consume most are more liable to contract the habit.

14. Opium consumers commence out of mere curiosity and to amuse themselves, and the habit is gradually and imperceptibly contracted. I have never heard anyone say that opium is a prophylactic against fever or rheumatism, or malaria.

15. Those who have contracted the opium habit desire without exception to break it off because of its injurious effects. Even those opium consumers who are rich are also much hampered by the habit and loathe it accordingly.

16. All Asiatics are anxious that the sale of opium should be altogether prohibited, and the evil effects arising from it removed. I do not know whether there is any ill feeling against England or India on account of this.

17. The above answers give my humble opinion on the subject, and I submit them to your wise judgment.

LEUNG POI-CHI,
(Chinese Bankers).

No. 29.

Supreme Court, Hong Kong,

December 11, 1898.

1. I believe that opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in Hong Kong.

2. I cannot say what proportion of adult males (Chinese) consume opium, but I believe a majority of them do so. I do not believe that either women or children consume opium to any great extent.

3. Large consumers present an attenuated appearance. I cannot speak to other effects.

4. I believe that consumers chiefly smoke.

5 & 6. I believe that the majority of consumers are moderate consumers. I do not know of any individual case.

7. I believe that a majority of the Hong Kong Chinese of all the classes mentioned consume opium without injury to efficiency in their calling.

8. I do not think there is any general use of alcohol among the Chinese.

9. I think that the Chinese generally regard the use of opium in much the same light as Europeans generally regard the use of alcohol, viz., as a luxury when the use is moderate, and as a vice when it is excessive.

10 to 16. Not answered.

17. I would say that in comparing the use of alcohol by Europeans with the use of opium by Chinese the latter habit, unlike the former, does not stand out as a marked cause of crimes of violence. In a period of nearly five years, during which I have tried Chinese for almost every variety of criminal offence, I do not remember a single case where the commission of an offence has been directly or indirectly traced to the use of opium. On the other hand in the comparatively few charges of crimes of violence against Europeans during the same period the use of alcohol by the accused has, as may be imagined, been generally an element in this case.

(Signed) J. CLARKE,
Chief Justice, Hong Kong.

No. 30.

1. From the figures which I give in answer to Question No. 2 I should say that opium is commonly consumed by Chinese. We have very few, if any, Malays here, and I have not heard that the opium habit has become common among the Indian Police and other Indian residents in the Colony.

2. From information which I gathered three years ago when investigating a certain claim made by the opium farmer and from what I have learnt since, I should say that about 1½ chest of opium is prepared and sold per day for local consumption. Each chest gives 1,050 taels of prepared opium; 1½ chest therefore = 1,575 taels sold per day. Each tael contains 10 mace, and one mace will in the case of a hard

smoker give seven pipes, but an ordinary smoker such as a coolie or other of that class, will make 15 pipes out of a mace. At seven pipes per mace that would be 110,250 pipes per day, or double that if a smaller dose be adopted.

To this must be added the dross opium which, being much cheaper, is largely consumed by the poorer classes. Then there is the opium which is smuggled in from China and Macao, an unknown quantity, but which I have no doubt is considerable.

It is very difficult to fix the quantity smoked on an average, a large number take only a small quantity, others take more, but from these figures and facts there is no doubt that a large proportion of the adult males of the Colony are consumers of opium. A few women, I believe, take a little, and children do not use it.

3. As far as my experience, which is set forth below, goes, I have not (with the exception hereafter mentioned) observed any bad effect of opium either physical or moral on those with whom I have come in contact.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium, some may take it in the form of pills. I do not think any drink it.

5. In answer to this question I beg to state that from all I learn I believe a great majority of the Chinese inhabitants of this Colony smoke opium, and yet with all my experience as Registrar of the Court, Acting Attorney-General, and Puisne Judge, in which latter capacity I see more than 100 Chinese every week, either as parties or witnesses, I have met with only three or four men who could be called opium smokers, that is, men who bore traces of the effect of the habit on their faces or appearance. Since I have been in Hong Kong I have employed generally 10 men-servants or coolies. I am told that all smoke opium at some time or other, more or less, yet I have never perceived any bad effect, they have always performed their duties satisfactorily, and have been ready at any time, night or day, to answer any call of service.

My conclusion, therefore, is that the great majority of smokers do not become slaves to the drug, or "opium sets."

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be any moderation in the consumption.

I repeat that all the time I have been in Hong Kong I have known but three or four cases of confirmed opium smokers. Moderation must be the rule in China and Hong Kong.

7. From the quantity consumed, I should say that a large proportion of the adult males of the Chinese population here smoke opium. As far as I have observed and from what I hear, this smoking has not a bad or harmful effect on their efficiency in their calling, but this, I believe, is because by far the great majority of people who smoke are very moderate consumers.

8. The use of opium produces no ill effects in the smoker. The abuse of opium leads a man to spend all or most of his time in smoking; if he is not rich he wastes all his money on this evil habit, even to depriving himself of sufficient food, but it does not lead to crime, to wife beating, or other deeds of violence which are the result of the abuse of alcohol.

9. I cannot say.

10. I have not sufficient personal knowledge on this part of the subject to answer this question.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off I have no doubt that the consumers would supply themselves from other sources, which, considering the amount now grown in China and the great and many facilities that exist all round Hong Kong for communication with the mainland, would be very easy. Then there is the Persian and Turkish opium, the importation of which would no doubt be stimulated by any increase in the price.

12. The first two paragraphs of this question will be answered no doubt by the financial officers of Government. In respect of the third, I should say that all those who believe that the quantity of opium which is consumed in this Colony does not prejudicially affect the consumers thereof, would think it unjust and hard to levy upon them fresh taxes to make up the loss of revenue, especially when the prohibition would be useless, but I would remark that I do not see how the opium revenue is to be extinguished, because to prevent the Chinese from smoking opium is impossible unless

APP. XXV.

you fill the gaols with offenders against the "Opium Prohibition Legislation" and I do not presume it is contemplated to free the drug from all taxation or restrictions.

13. Europeans do not contract the habit.

14. A great number of those who smoke are led to use it, I believe, because after a hard day's work they have nothing else to do but to go and smoke for a short time before going to bed. A great many use it in talking over business matters. Some take it because they are ill, suffering from consumption or diarrhoea. It must be borne in mind that many of the miserable creatures who are represented as being slaves to and ruined in health by opium, have taken to it because they were ill. They are not ill because they smoke, but they smoke to obtain some alleviation from their ills.

15. I do not know.

16. There is no feeling of hostility whatever against England in connection with the opium trade.

17. I believe opium to be largely consumed in Hong Kong. What is the effect? Here is my answer. I have now been nearly 12 years in Hong Kong. All that time I have been connected with the Court. While Registrar I was also Official Administrator, and Official Assignee in Bankruptcy besides, and was appointed receiver to some large Chinese estates. I have been Acting Attorney-General for about 2½ years, and Acting Puisne Judge from time to time. During all these years I have, as I have already said, met with only three or four confirmed smokers, and I do not know of any crime or offence committed either directly or indirectly through or on account of opium smoking, nor do I know of any crime which can be traced to the use or abuse of opium.

Moderation to a very large extent is the rule, and smoking in moderation does no harm; those who become slaves to it, and the number I believe to be very small, ruin themselves, but they do not hurt those around them. I have seen very large crowds in Hong Kong at the Jubilee, the races and other festivals, they all disperse without any trouble whatever. I consider there is very little trouble in Hong Kong among the Chinese, and whereas I am not able to trace any crime to the use of opium I have known of cases of manslaughter committed by Europeans when more or less intoxicated.

I therefore see no reason to interfere with the trade in and consumption of opium further than is necessary to raise a revenue from it as done in the case of spirits and tobacco.

Mr. Gratton, the head of the opium department in Saigon, who appears to have paid great attention to the question, informed me that as far as he had observed he could find no ill effects from moderate smoking where opium was used, but he believed that smoking gross opium or inferior preparations made from gross opium was harmful. This is a question to which the attention of medical men might be called.

Edw. J. Ackerley, J.

Supreme Court, Hong Kong,
December 15, 1893.

No. 31.

12. About one-sixth of the Colony's revenue accrues from opium. If the opium revenue were extinguished the useful revenue could probably be raised otherwise, but in order to do so it would almost certainly be necessary to abolish the freedom of the port, and to impose import duties. It has been considered by some that such a course would be contrary to the obligations of the spirit of the treaty under which Hong Kong was ceded by China; and however that may be, the abolition of the freedom of the port would be a most unpopular measure and one calculated, in the opinion of the majority of the residents, of commercial experience, to disastrously affect the prosperity of the Colony. It should be borne in mind that the amount of the opium revenue is a net amount, and that in order to raise a similar net amount through import duties it would be necessary to levy a sum larger by whatever

might be required to cover the cost of collection, including the cost of establishing and maintaining a Customs establishment.

J. S. O'BRIEN,
(Colonial Secretary).

No. 32.

1. Yes, by Chinese.
2. 40 per cent. of the Chinese smoke more or less regularly, and 40 per cent. as an occasional luxury. Women smoke very rarely; children never.
3. The effect of excessive smoking is to induce nervous debility, and to unfit the consumer for the performance of any duty requiring prolonged activity of mind.
4. They smoke it.
5. On the contrary, most smokers remain moderate. Perhaps 12 per cent. damage themselves to some extent by smoking, and of these 12 three or four will be "sots."
6. Moderation in the smoking of opium is the rule.
7. The majority of the Chinese smoke opium. The effect of moderate smoking is practically nil, beyond the waste of time occupied by smoking. The effect of immoderate smoking is described in answer 3.
8. Cases of drunkenness among the Chinese are too rare to allow of a comparison.
9. The Chinese consider the abuse of opium as degrading and injurious. In their proverb it ranks with, but after, lasciviousness, gambling, and drunkenness. Drink maddens, while opium soothes. The Government should be thankful that they have imbeciles rather than maniacs to deal with among the intemperate portion of the Chinese community.
10. Yes. A regular smoker suffers considerable inconvenience from ceasing to smoke, and a "sot" is, as a rule, unable to relinquish the opium pipe unless placed under restraint.
11. In China the majority of opium smokers use native opium; only the richer members of the community use Indian opium. In Hong Kong the opium farmer boils only Indian opium, and the high price at which he sells it acts as a deterrent to its use. He allows very little Chinese opium to be smoked in the colony, as he makes his profit from what he himself prepares. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, smokers would resort to Chinese or other opium, and if it were possible to prevent any opium from being introduced into the colony (which it is not) they would probably inject morphine.
12. Fifteen per cent. If the opium revenue were extinguished, the deficit could probably be made up by additional taxation, but such increase in taxation would be much more unpopular than the opium tax is.
13. The smoking of opium by Europeans is practically unknown in the colony. The practice recommends itself to a people naturally lethargic rather than to one of naturally active habits.
14. The Chinese commence the use of the drug in the same way and for the same reasons that induce Europeans to commence taking stimulants.

The Chinese regard opium smoking as useful for the alleviation of pain, such as headache, toothache, &c.

15. Those who find that the use of opium is having a deteriorating effect desire to relinquish the practice. These are the minority of smokers.

16. No. There are many who urge total abstinence from the drug, in the same way as many Europeans urge total abstinence from intoxicants, on the ground that the habit is extravagant and dangerous. These regret to see England countenancing the importation of the drug.

Many Chinese simulate a hatred of opium in conversation with Europeans, because they are aware that many Europeans regard opium smoking with abhorrence.

17. Arguments against the importation of Indian opium into China would apply with equal force to the importation of cognac into England. It is only a finer and more expensive variety of a drug manufactured in enormous quantities by the people for their own use.

N. G. MITCHELL-LYNES,
Treasurer of Hong Kong.

19th December 1893.

No. 33.

1. Opium is consumed to a considerable extent by the Chinese in Hong Kong. Whether its consumption can be termed "common" I am not able to say.
2. (a) I have no idea. (b) Ditto. (c) Ditto.
3. The physical effects of opium, whatever they may be, are not apparent to the ordinary observer. I mean, for instance, that I have never seen a Chinaman under the influence of the drug as we commonly see, at home, men under the influence of liquor. As to the moral or social effects I do not know. (b) I can draw no distinction.
- 4 & 5. I do not know.
6. (a) I should say not; otherwise, if it has any effects, I conclude these would be generally apparent. (b) No.
- 7 & 8. I do not know.
9. (a) I should say not. (b) I have never discussed the subject.
10. I do not know if they can break themselves, but I learn from the reports of the Colonial Surgeon that prisoners in gaol, known to be consumers of opium, have been deprived of it without evil effect.
11. They would probably supply themselves from elsewhere.
12. (a) About 350,000 dollars. (b) Only by additional or increased taxation. (c) The people would "growl."
13. Not to my knowledge. (b) Because they do not like it and do not use it, having other stimulants to which they are accustomed. (c) Because their taste runs that way in preference to "samsu."
14. (a) I do not know, probably in the same way as a European takes to spirits as a stimulant. (b) Possibly. (c) I have heard it so stated.
15. Not so far as my information goes.
16. I have never heard it suggested.
17. No.

B. MURRAY RUMSEY, R.N.,
Harbour Department,
Hong Kong,
19th December 1893.

No. 34.

1. Yes.
2. At least one half of the adult males. Yes, about 5 per cent. of the adult women. None under 17 or 18 years of age.
3. The Chinese become weak and anæmic, lazy and shiftless, inclined to become weak or easy-minded. Will steal in order to obtain opium if not able to continue to buy it. Cannot say as regards other races.
4. They smoke chiefly; but old hands drink a decoction with tea in the morning to fit them for the day's business. Injection of morphine is also practised to some extent by the poorer class, though forbidden by ordinance. The effects are similar, though injection is said to be quicker in action.
5. The majority are inclined to be "sots." Moderation is not practicable with the lapse of time.

6. Not quite correct; the quantity must be increased in time.

I know of such cases.

7. Yes. Probably a majority of each class, but a larger proportion of the opium class.

The general effect is to impair their efficiency in their respective callings. It is difficult to obtain details with accuracy.

8. The results, from a moral or social point of view, of the abuse of alcohol compared with that of opium is probably the same; but opium does not incite to the commission of brutal crimes. The abuse of alcohol among the Chinese is, however, most uncommon.

9. The general opinion is that it is degrading, and that opium is worse than alcohol.

10. Very occasionally; I should say never among the lower classes.

11. They would try to procure it from some other place. Hong Kong and China would grow it in larger quantities. Very few would take to alcohol or narcotics.

They would not abstain except from absolute want of the drug.

12. About one-sixth. Yes; the people, with the exception of the Europeans, would not say anything about it. The Chinese do not bother about Government measures if they are fair and reasonable.

13. In very rare instances. Probably because of the absence of custom and example (social intercourse with the Chinese being almost nil), and because of the race contempt for the habits of Asiatics. The Chinese acquire it chiefly from example, and, occasionally, recommendation by friends in case of pain.

Brothels and restaurant entertainments have something to do with it.

As a race they are inclined to lounge and be idle in moments of leisure.

14. The majority probably for reason given in last answer.

In a few instances the recommendation of a doctor, or a friend who uses the drug would induce them, but I should say not generally. Not to my knowledge, and I do not think the Chinese have the idea suggested. Ordinary bodily weariness or pain is the only physical cause.

15. Yes, they say so, but make no continuous effort.

16. No. The Chinese generally are quite ignorant of the origin of the opium consumed in the colony. The educated Chinaman may perhaps talk on the subject, but he has no real feeling.

17. The opium-smoking divans are a disgrace to the Colony. They should not be permitted at all, unless with great care as to the conditions, sanitary and otherwise.

J. M. THOMSON,
Acting Registrar-General.

No. 35.

1. Yes, by Chinese and Malays.
2. Nearly the whole of the adult males, both Chinese and Malays, are consumers of opium to the extent that they have at one time or another taken it. Probably about 40 or 50 per cent. or more of both races are habitual consumers. Women do not to any appreciable extent take opium, nor do children.
3. With regard to Chinese the effects of any kind whether moral, physical or social from taking opium are in the direction of deterioration proportionate to the extent to which it is taken. In the first place it is a habit to which in the minds of the Chinese a certain amount of discredit attaches, and, indulgence in it, has the same demoralised effect upon the character as subjection instead of resistance to any other form of temptation. It is in the minds of the Chinese in the nature of a secret vice, and though, as in other directions, the conscience may become deadened by familiarity with the practice, I am nevertheless of opinion that in every instance the adoption of the habit is a wound to the moral instincts of the individual, and lowers his self-esteem to the general weakening of the character.

I am unable to say whether, were the habit regarded from a different point of view, it has any inherent

APP. XXV.

debasing effects upon the character but I am of opinion that the physical deterioration which accompanies the excessive use of the drug, has its corresponding counterpart in the character, and that though a moderate indulgence in the habit might have no appreciable effect upon either the physique or morale, it is more likely that the matter is one of degree rather than of difference in kind, and that it is not possible to draw a hard and fast line between excessive and moderate indulgence on the one side, of which injury commences, or, on the other, ceases to do harm.

The social effects are more domestic than social, and are not characterised by any of the peculiarities which make a drunkard a nuisance to society as large as well as to his own domestic circle. They lie in the direction of impoverishment of the family, neglect of household duties, and other such tendencies. The general effects one notices in the morale of an individual given to the use of opium, are a general shiftiness of character, secretiveness, capriciousness, nervousness, want of energy, and inactivity in the discharge of his avocations. The physical effects are in keeping with these symptoms, hollow drawn features, uncleaned form, vacant looking eyes. All these characteristics however that I have mentioned are found noticeably only in the confirmed smoker, and, if existing in the germ in the moderate consumer are not necessarily apparent, nor are they of necessity developed by a continuance of moderate consumption. Taking the Chinese population of Hong Kong in its entirety, although it is probable that the great majority of the male adults are consumers of opium, and although they have as much opium at their command as they may desire, there is nevertheless an entire absence of any general appearance of either moral or physical deterioration. The appearances are those of a busy, thriving, cheerful, well-to-do population, without a trace of any of the characteristics that one would find in a community debilitated by some known cause such as scarcity of food, epidemic of sickness, and so forth.

I have had no experience of the effects of opium upon the Malays, who are a small minority of the Asiatic population in this Colony, nor am I able to say whether there are distinctions upon consumers of different races.

4. The Chinese, to a man, smoke opium, and do not eat it. In rare cases of excessive addiction to the habit it is customary, as a prelude to the pipe, to drink a decoction of opium water, but in no other cases. It is generally understood that the eating of opium is more injurious than the smoking of it; but the difference is relative and not actual.

5. The great majority of opium consumers in Hong Kong are moderate consumers, and a small minority only opium "sots."

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. Numerous cases might be adduced in which consumers have taken their opium for years without apparent injury to themselves. It is generally believed that the wealthy and well-to-do, who smoke the best opium, do so with less danger to themselves than the poorer classes who smoke inferior opium. The former smoke a drug carefully prepared from the raw article. The latter smoke opium prepared from the ashes left from the smoking of the superior drug. These ashes are known as opium dross, and the drug prepared from it as dross opium. I advance two instances of moderate consumption which can be authenticated if necessary. I am of opinion that they might be multiplied indefinitely. A contractor, living in Wellington Street, has been smoking for more than seven years. When he first smoked this drug he did so for the sake of pastime. After having smoked for about a year he found that he could not do without it. One day, when he was busily engaged at his work, he had no time to smoke, and when the usual hour for smoking came he felt very unwell. After taking a few pipes he felt, immediately, relief. Since then he became a habitual smoker. He takes three mace a day in two times of one mace and a half each time (morning and evening). He never increases the quantity. Except that the smoking engages him about two hours every day, he finds that his opium has never interfered with his business. He is looking as well as before he got into the habit.

Another named Sik Chow. He was employed in a draper's shop in Der-oi Street. He was consumptive. A European doctor pronounced that he would die in the course of three months. A Chinese doctor advised him to smoke opium. He did so. He became very

much better. He stopped spitting blood. Instead of dying after three months, he lived ten years more. He died last month of consumption. He was a moderate smoker.

7. I should say that a majority of labourers, merchants, and artisans amongst the Chinese of this Colony consume opium. Its effect upon them generally, where the consumption is moderate, would probably not be appreciable, though it is calculated to interfere with the physical endurance of those who engage in hard labour. A chair coolie, for instance, or a strike-kia coolie would feel the effects of opium smoking, and would be less efficient in their calling in proportion to the amount of opium they consumed. The same remark would apply to any artisan whose work requires the application of hard manual labour. I am not of opinion that it has any injurious effect upon the business capacity of merchants, and it might quite conceivably quicken their faculties. Nearly all business transactions are negotiated and discussed over the opium pipe. I advance three instances of cases under this question, and with regard to the artisans and labourers must again remark that, viewed as a body, there are not any apparent signs of decrepitude or want of efficiency in their calling.

Lam Shin Shang, manager of Opium Farm, has smoked over 30 years; smokes all day long. He is very thin, but is looking well and bright. Opium does not interfere with his business. He smokes over one tael a day.

Fung Wo Chua, comprador of National Bank of China, comprador of Shewan & Co., and secretary to the Yau Wo Opium shop, smoke a great deal, between six and eight mace a day, thin, but looking well; does all his work with credit.

A Lann was a central school coolie, was very hard and strong. He contracted with the habit of opium-smoking. He was very much weakened, and could not do his work so well. He was dismissed. He became a chair coolie. Habit gradually got worse. Could not earn enough to smoke. Became very weak, and could not work. Became a beggar ultimately.

8. The Chinese do not take alcohol, except in very rare cases. I am not able to speak of the Malays.

9. The habit of opium smoking is condemned as both degrading and injurious by the great majority of Chinese. The use of alcohol is so little known to them that they are scarcely qualified to institute comparisons between the opium habit and the alcohol habit. They see the latter only amongst Europeans, and regard it more with tolerant contempt than with any other feeling. Such comparison, however, as they would draw would undoubtedly lead to the effect that the opium habit is the more injurious of the two.

10. They certainly can do so, and frequently do.

11. There would be no difficulty in obtaining opium from China, and this, in my opinion, is what they would do. They would not have to import, though they would, if permitted, take to morphine. They would not abstain altogether so long as it was possible for them to obtain opium elsewhere, and in the absence of opium they would have recourse to some other narcotic.

12. The revenue derived from opium in this Colony is about one fifth of the total revenue of the Colony. It would be very difficult, if not impossible, to make up the deficit unless by introducing new principles of taxation, such as a tax on the tonnage of shipping. If this were done I am of opinion that the deficit might be made good, with possibly a balance on the right side. The mode of raising revenue would be regarded with the utmost disavour, and would be condemned as an infringement of the freedom of the port. It might also react injuriously on the commercial prosperity of the Colony. The welfare of the Colony being entirely dependent on its commerce, great consideration would be necessary before inaugurating such a system. If it could be done consistently with the large questions of policy and expediency involved in its adoption, it would be infinitely preferable to the present method of obtaining a revenue by means of an opium farm, which is attended with many hardships and irregularities falling entirely upon the Chinese population.

13. Certainly not in any numbers. A few American predators who have contracted the habit in California take opium, but nobody else, so far as I know. The European temperament appears rather to crave a stimulant, that of the Chinese preferring a sedative. I cannot give, however, any better answer to this question.

APP. XXV.
Hong Kong.

than a recognition of the fact that there is this distinction of temperament.

14. Curiosity and fashion in the first instance, much on the same lines as the schoolboy and tobacco. I have never known any instance of its being taken to any physical pain in the first instance. I have no personal knowledge of anyone being in prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria, nor am I aware that it is so regarded by the Chinese. Its medical properties are undoubtedly recognized, but subject to the condition that it is not to be taken as medicine, and its use limited to the particular occasion requiring it. What the Chinese would regard as its principal medicinal use would be in cholera or diarrhetic attacks. It has great constipating effects, so that an habitual smoker will be able to go almost month after month without having recourse to the water-closet.

15. When the habit is once contracted it is usually accompanied with a desire to be quit of it proportionate in its intensity to the strength of the habit acquired.

16. None whatever.
(Signed) J. B. WOODHOUSE,
Police Magistrate.

No. 36.

1. Opium is not consumed by Chinese, except through the pipe. I have heard of only two or three cases, but have not seen a Chinese opium eater. The habit must be very rare amongst them.

Opium eaters are known amongst the seafaring Indian population here. Khakas and other resident Indians, the Indian police, and the Indian soldiers. Many I know nothing about.

2. Women of China do not use the opium pipe. If they ever do it must be a very rare case. I have never seen or heard of one in this Colony.

I know of several European women of a certain class who have become addicted to the use of the opium pipe in this Colony. No others.

3. The only physical effect of opium eating is contraction of the pupil of the eye and sluggish and incomplete digestion. This does not occur at all in opium smoking. The starved appearance, if any, is not caused by the opium, but by pinching the belly to produce the drug, this occurs in both opium eater and opium smoker. In the well or fairly well-to-do no such effect is ever seen in either case. Socially, it makes no difference at all in manner or temperament.

An opium eater to excess wakes up feeling dull and heavy, but half an hour after his first dose, is quite recovered. That this does not occur with moderate opium eaters I am sure, as I have watched Khakas on board ship in long voyages, who were opium eaters, and they were always among the smartest of the crew and seemed to bear fatigue and long hours on duty better than the others. I was at the time doing long voyages in Indian coffee ships, and had ample opportunities of observing the opium eaters.

To my surprise they all seemed to have their limit which they had used only for years, which varied from three or four grains to half a dram of crude opium daily, and was apparently regulated by their needs.

All Eastern races who use it in this way are moderate when compared with the European who can stand much heavier doses, and no European ever that I have seen is content with so little.

4. I, Hong Kong, and others, know that morphine, and its salts, are used in a wide range of medical emergencies. There is no such use, however, of opium smoking as I have shown by observation and personally saw during my recent trip to the Chinese provinces. At the time mentioned there I consumed in one sitting nearly three mace of opium to a mace or more than a day. Opium-smoker consumes in one day. In the opium eater, the only effect observable is the action of the iris of the eye before mentioned. This is the only difference to be detected between the two forms of consuming opium, eating opium, and drinking solution or tincture, the effect is practically the same.

5. Yes, the onus in both forms of consuming opium among Asiatics, become slaves to its use if it can be called slavery in such moderate doses as the great majority consume. I should rather put it that they become habituated to its use. In my experience in Assam and Bengal of opium eaters, excess is the exception and comparatively rare among Asiatics.

u 82410.

With opium smokers there is no such thing as becoming a sot. I was present at Canton at a large Chinese dinner party composed of wealthy government officials, bankers and merchants, during the intervals and after dinner there were some half-dozen or more who smoked opium. The entertainment began in the evening, and I left at four in the morning. One opium smoker I devoted especial attention to, he had a very handsome and costly pair of pipes with him, and from watching him he must have smoked at least six mace of the very best opium without any effect observed on him what, even he was chatty and lively the whole time. I smoked myself the same evening between two or three mace without feeling any effect whatever. I have smoked hundreds of times in the last 20 years. I have been in China and never felt any effect at all. (See my Annual Report with the Government Analyst's Report on experiment made at my request which is added as an appendix.) I do not believe that morphine ever reaches the smoker, the length of the pipe is about 18 inches, and before the morphine in the smoke reaches the smoker's lips, it is thrown down out of the smoke into the stem.

6. Certainly not. The great majority of opium eaters and smokers are very moderate in their consumption. (See my Annual Report where I have given two cases, one of an excessive and one of a moderate opium smoker).

7. No. It is a minority in all cases and a very small minority at that, and it has no effect whatever on their calling, and they are just as keen as a non-consumer in looking after their own interests.

8. There is no comparison as any merchant in the East could tell. A drunken Asiatic is as untrustworthy and as great a nuisance as a drunken European. An opium smoker is no more untrustworthy than a non-smoker, and is never a nuisance in any way.

9. The consumption of opium is certainly not looked upon by any Asiatic race, as far as I am aware of, as degrading or injurious. The consumption of alcohol in excess is regarded by them all with contempt.

10. Not often without assistance.

The opium eater, as a rule, believes in it as a prophylactic against fever and bowel complaints. Opium eaters are chiefly to be found in malarial districts or among seamen liable to prolonged exposure and wetting, against the effects of which it is undoubtedly a prophylactic and a powerful stimulant as well.

The opium smoker has the same idea, also that it is beneficial in lung troubles. Then he is afraid to leave it off for it is a general belief among them that if they do so they will die.

11. Certainly they would supply themselves with opium from elsewhere. They are not likely to take alcohol either in European forms or in the form of their own spirit, shamshe. But opium they will have. Cut down the Indian opium so that it becomes unprofitable in China and too expensive in India, and China will grow opium sufficient for all eastern nations and Europe for if it can make a profit on it, and they are rapidly, even now, improving their own growth and manufacture of opium.

Make opium too expensive for consumption in India and it will be smuggled wholesale over the Chinese and Persian borders. For China, if it sees a chance of profit, will rapidly comply with all demands, improvement in manufacture, &c. Even now the soluble preparations of morphine are being largely exported into China and they have learnt from the missionary doctors the uses and benefits of the hypodermic syringe. An ordinance against the use of hypodermic injections of morphine except by qualified medical men had to be introduced into this Colony this year, as dozens of petty shopkeepers were using it at one cent the half-grain injection, and they soon had hundreds of clients who found it was cheaper than opium smoking and the effect was much greater.

No other drug is likely to supersede opium or its extractives.

12. Only the latter portion of this question can be answered by me. Certainly the loss of revenue from this source would excite general indignation as the decrease in this source of revenue has already. It is a tax on a luxury used by a minority. The estimate put on the number of opium smokers to population in China is put by the Chinese Custom Returns at 2 per thousand, and my annual reports show that among the criminal population in this Colony the opium smokers are under 2 per thousand. Can any European country show that among its criminal population that *habitué drunkards*

B b

APP. XXV.

are under 2 per thousand. I am not talking of ordinary consumers of alcoholic liquors.

12. The only Europeans contracting the habit of opium smoking that have come under my notice have been two or three women in the European brothels in this Colony, as I mentioned in answer to Question 2. The reason is not very far to seek. Europeans have no belief and no general knowledge of its medicinal efficiency. The excessive amount of trouble in preparing a pipe and the time it takes for the pleasure of three or four inhalations at most is against its becoming a European vice. With the cigar, pipe, or cigarette the smoker can ride, walk, read, and write, and talk and pursue his ordinary avocations whilst enjoying the pleasure. It is for this reason that the eastern modes of consuming tobacco in the marghill, hookah or chibouk have not been taken to by Europeans.

In smoking opium your whole attention must be given to the pipe and that only, you can talk while you are preparing the load but you can do nothing else; it is the same with the eastern methods of smoking tobacco, you can talk but you must support the pipe; you cannot move about with it, and there is a loss of freedom.

14. Generally it begins by a recommendation for the relief of some physical ill, either by a friend or doctor. Opium smoking is rarely taken to from the force of example.

Certainly opium is of benefit as a prophylactic in malarious districts, and to bowel complaints from exposure and chills, in my experience, and it is so regarded by Indians and Chinese.

15. I have treated a good many cases. Very few desire to get rid of the habit. I have talked with hundreds and rarely heard that desire expressed.

17. There are one or two things I would draw attention to. I have often been asked by Europeans if their servants or employees were, in my opinion, addicted to opium smoking, the man being brought before me looking dull and stupid, forgetting what he is told, bringing the wrong thing, &c., denies that he ever smoked opium. Often a servant is set down by a master for these causes as being an opium smoker. These are the effects among the Chinese of a night in a brothel and over-copulation, but neither the servant nor his friends or other servants will tell the cause. Certainly these effects are well known among the Chinese, and on the returns of deaths by Chinese doctors on the deceased friends received by the Registrar General every year some dozen or so of cases are returned as deaths from excessive copulation. The patient when brought in for examination looks very often as if he were on the verge of having a fit. Another thing accounts for many wonderful stories, that an Asiatic when interrogated by Europeans will seek to know the reason and what is wanted, and is always anxious to make his opinions coincide with the views of his questioner, and if possible gain his approbation, so long as it in no way interferes with his own interest and he has nothing to gain or lose by differing.

In conclusion, I have sent in with these answers my Annual Report for 1891 in triplicate, which gives a full account of my experience of opium smokers in the Victoria Gaol with experiments by the Government Analyst, Mr. McCallum, showing the value of native opinions as to the quality and the effects of opium.

(Signed) P. B. G. AYLES, C.M.G.,

Colonial Surgeon.

Government Civil Hospital.

19th December 1892.

No. 38.

EXTRACTS RELATING TO OPIMUM FROM THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT IN HONG KONG FOR 1891.

Table XL and XLc give, respectively, the number that required medical treatment, with the cause, the numbers, age, weight on admission and at the end of a month, with the quantity smoked, of opium smokers in the gaol.

There were 56 prisoners who reported themselves as opium smokers in the extent of one man per dozen or over, of these 18 were placed under medical treatment. Of these five increased in weight, four had slightly decreased in weight at the end of the month, one remained the same. Of the healthy ones the majority increased in weight. The increase of weight in all the cases recorded was very slight. The average weight of a Chinaman is about 150 lbs.

I have tested this in the gaol for the use of the New York Insurance Society, when I took the weight of

several hundreds of those at work in the different classes of labour. It is a rare thing to find a Chinaman that will top 10 stone. My chair coolies are well known for their speed and endurance and size, the heaviest of them is only a little over 150 lbs.

A Chinaman must be very muscular and fat to top 140 lbs., their bones are so small in comparison with other races, as also their average height in the southern parts of China. In the 56 opium smokers there are only 9 men who reach 120 lbs. or over, one reached 135 lbs.

The cost of one mace of opium is 10 cents, so that all these men spent three dollars or more a month in smoking the drug.

As so much has been said in Parliament lately I will give a brief *résumé* of my 18 years' experience of opium smokers in the gaol, and the different tests I have made myself, and caused to be made with the view of finding out what harm it does physically and mentally.

When I first took charge of the gaol in 1873, I found that every prisoner that reported himself as an opium smoker was put on an extra diet, a mixture that contained laudanum three times a day, a quinine pill three times a day, and 2 oz. of gin. As I had no experience of opium smoking I kept all these cases under observation with the result that in three months' time I saw no necessity for this treatment of opium smokers and abolished it altogether treating them as all the other prisoners without regard for the habit, and this has been done ever since and the opium habit ignored. I could find no set of symptoms that was common to the opium smokers only or justified any exceptional treatment. The result was much fewer men reported themselves as opium smokers as there was nothing to be gained by it. For the first few years I did little more than this as my attention was wholly occupied in my spare time with the sanitation of the Colony which at that time devolved entirely upon me with two inspectors for assistants. Afterwards, I began to keep these records of every opium smoker. In the 18 years there have been over 1,000 of those addicted to the habit in the gaol and among them only one death has occurred, which had no relation whatever to the habit. I have not been able to find that the habit affected them in any way physically or mentally. I recorded in my Annual Report for 1877 the case of an opium smoker whose consumption had averaged three ounces a day for 18 years. This man was in gaol for embezzlement of 40,000 dollars and had been a wealthy merchant in Singapore; in his case the habit was entirely ignored, for the first few days he suffered from want of sleep but it was from anxiety more than anything else, for he had been told that if he gave up the habit suddenly he would die and he was proportionately disgusted when nothing happened, as he said if he had known it would cost him so little he would have given up the habit long ago. He was a stout, strongly built man of about 50 years of age and the largest consumer of the drug we have had in gaol. During his three months' detention here, before being sent back to Singapore, he was in good health and never required a single dose of medicine. I tried opium smoking myself and could make nothing of it, though I smoked more than two maces at a single sitting; it had no effect upon me whatever. Dr. Manson was of opinion that I did not use the drug properly or such would not have been the case, so I had him, Sir W. Marsh, Mr. Price and some others interested in the matter to dinner one night, and after dinner smoked in his presence, having an old opium smoker to lead the pipe for me and a fresh box of the opium farmer's opium. Dr. Manson watching me all the time. He was satisfied that the opium was properly and fairly used but could find no effect, as, indeed, I felt none myself. But he declared I should before morning, they all felt at midnight, and half an hour afterwards I was called out to attend a child in convulsions which occupied me nearly three hours before the child was sufficiently recovered to be left. At nine o'clock next morning I had Dr. Manson on my rounds and told him how I had passed the night, and so far I had felt no effects from the smoking whatever.

In 1881 I requested Mr. Hugh MacCallum, who was at that time the Government Analyst, to make some experiments, and he sent me in a report dated March 6th, 1881. He afterwards embodied his report in an article he sent to the *Chinese Recorder* (the opium and Opium Smoking) 7, 1883, Volume 31, No. 31, part 2nd. This report I think should be printed for information and recorded, and I enclose it as an appendix to my

report, as the Home Government are anxious to obtain all the information they can on the habit of opium smoking.

As a habit I cannot find it is so injurious as tobacco smoking is in some cases. I am an inveterate tobacco smoker myself, and as far as I am concerned I have never done me any harm, but I have seen many cases of its evil effects on other people. I have not been able to find even this much in the case of the smoker. Very few people have got through the pipe or cigar without feeling very sick even if they have not had a violent attack of vomiting; I have tried smoking on many novices and could nothing approaching the effect of tobacco, though a smoker does not inhale the smoke of tobacco the effect of the nicotine in the case of a novice is visible anyone. But though the opium smoke is always inhaled deep into the lungs no effects of morphine are visible at all, and I doubt very much if this principle ever reaches the lungs at all. As will be seen in Mr. McCallum's report there is about six to seven per cent. of morphia in the opium sent out by the opium farmer, yet the old opium smoker, who has had the habit for over 30 years and was one of the best Chinese government servants in my department could not detect the difference between the opium farmer's opium containing seven per cent. of morphia in the same opium with an additional way in favour of morphia added, and the opium farmer's opium, all the morphia abstracted. The opium farmer's opium and with 15 per cent. of morphia added, says it has no taste. The old opium smoker is a pensioner. Senior Chinese Wardmaster at the never rendered him unfit for duty most intelligent, trustworthy and had in my department and I've his loss when old age compelled 30 years' service. No European or better *post mortem* assistant and Europeans we have had were a man of his age he is in good health, all his faculties and his intelligence venerate a smoker as ever. I am in of opium smoking, to me it is a habit. To smoke opium you must devote attention to it and to it only, and I can pleasure in it or the reason for its fascination the Chinese. In all the description of European countries alcoholic drinks come. But amongst the Chinese no liquor is taken the time of smoking. The dens in Europe or colonies devoted to opium are no general debauchery as well. In China where opium is smoked are devoted to no such scenes as are described in F to be found among them; for I have different parts of China as well as Opium smoking is also indulged in but even in them such rowdy scenes as in the similar places where Europe. General debility accounted for it admitted from the 82 opium smokers hospital in 1890, but as three of them age had they not been opium smokers they probably have been put on the sick list as such from age. Then as many of the opium smokers in gaol are of the lowest class of Chinese and pinch their bellies for the luxury. They are probably on a par with habitual drunkards at home, who earn this character for six pennyworth of gin or less a day, on an empty stomach, when the same amount of alcohol has no effect on the well-fed consumer. There is one more test which I hope the Government Analyst will be able to make this year for the convenience of the new laboratory, and that is how much morphia enters the mouth and the lungs of the opium smoker with the smoke or the other less pernicious constituents of opium. The introduction of alcoholic drinks by Europeans to otherwise temperate nations has done more harm a thousandfold than ever opium has done among the Chinese, but then that would affect the people at home, but there is only one India to be abused and no European nationality is affected. The palaver about opium eating in India has only been taken up because of opium being introduced into China. What society has thought it worth its while to take up the questions of Indian hemp smoking and eating in India; a very much more deleterious habit both to mind and body? Better men than myself have taken up

the gauntlet service in As experience of as well as having for months, then and the pleasure leaving it off. considerable attention. Kh

by its seamen, largely lian trade are to be seen in and yet I am considerably at least 15 per cent. of these and I have done many long seamen with finer physique and. You will never see a bird of them incapable of the effect of this habit, but I set sail with an English crew are incapable from drink when English Channel. To abolish will do a good thing for are running her hard in the at do away with the Indian now opium for all the world. shows the rapid and extensive use of opium in China, and if it is not, the Chinaman will soon tire of the drug, and it will be holesale.

APPENDIX.

MR. McCALLUM'S REPORT ON OPIMUM AND OPIMUM SMOKING.

Government Civil Hospital, Hong Kong, 6th March 1881. In your request that I should make of the different preparations for smoking purposes, and furnish you I could relative thereto. I reply before you the following:

the different preparation the amount of extract yielded by morphine present in they were prepared. Now, only in this respect the preparation accordingly. There is also morphine during the preparation for the longer the process being greater the heat and the variations the allowance of from the dried results obtained, may be very representative and stated percentages of

opium, average mace of 5 to 8 per cent. quantity of sm 70 to 80 s yielded by 70 to 80 lity of prepared opium from Hong Kong farm yielded 5.86 per cent. morphine. quality of prepared opium from Hong opium farm yielded 7.30 per cent.

red opium from a coolie smoking-house, have been prepared from opium dross. 23 per cent. morphine.

as (scraps from opium-pipe) yielded cent. morphine.

oss, average quantity of extract yielded 70 per cent.

ly assumed that the effect of smoking is that of eating it, and that this is to the morphine it contains; this appears very problematical when the are taken into consideration:—

an opium is the kind most prized by s, and it is characterised by its usually

percentage of morphine.

Chinese estimate the value of opium in its flavour and the quantity of it yields.

ode of preparing smoking extract tends destruction of morphine.

ge quantity which can be smoked without parent toxic effect, not only by habitual ers, but also by beginners.

is no authentic case of acute poisoning opium smoking.

and
idea t
pleasu.
The fo
the result

Description of Samples of Prepared Opium submitted for Trial.	Opinion of a Ch Expert in one of the Op Burns, Hong Kong.	Opinion of a Nins Years' Opium Smoker
No. 1. Prepared opium from opium <i>fama</i> .	Is fairly good; is a mix of Boreal opium ; something else.	
No. 2. Prepared opium <i>minus</i> morphine.	Is black and coarse; sm fairly good; is not opu	J.
No. 3. No. 1 with 10 per cent. mor- phine added.	Course, but can be smoke contains opium with some other mixture; not so good as No. 1.	1.
No. 4. No. 1 with 20 per cent. mor- phine added.	Very coarse and sm burns like <i>cho</i> contains no morphine	and but as

The prepared opium *majanas* in rphi
Patna opium, having as little as po
opium constituents removed with the
The samples were submitted wit
beyond desiring an opinion as to qual
A second trial was made with simil

Description of Samples of Prepared Opium submitted for Trial	Opinion of a Chinese Expert in one of the Opium Firms, Hong Kong.
1. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
2. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
3. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
4. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
5. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
6. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
7. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.
8. A sample of opium prepared by the Chinese Government, and submitted for trial, in the form of a small, round, flat, disc, of a light brown color, and of a diameter of about 1 inch.	This sample of opium is of a very fine quality, and is well adapted for smoking.

No. 1. Opium form Prepared opium Contains 7 per cent. morphine.	Appearance coarse, and when burnt becomes black and hard; it is Bengal drug, but not pure; it is mixed with some other stuff, and has no taste.
--	---

o. 2. No. 1 with
15 per cent. mor-
phine added.

No. 3. No. 1 with
25 per cent. mor-
phine added.

No. 4. Preparation of opium and morphine. When applied to the skin burns like opium leaves a moment in but when black, and then out strong a bad burning, gi

TABLE XEe.—Q.—Showing the WEIGHTS of
in VICT

No.	Age.	Length of Time Opium Smoker.	Consumption per diem. 1 Mace = 32 grains
		Years.	Mace.
1	40	14	2
2	56	14	1 1/2
3	47	26	1 1/2
4	50	20	1
5	40	10	1
6	46	10	1 1/2
7	56	10	2
8	35	20	1 1/2
9	22	12	2
10	38	20	1 1/2
11	56	10	1 1/2
12	50	7	1 1/2
13	48	10	1 1/2
14	32	8	1
15	37	20	1 1/2
16	41	15	2
17	46	10	1
18	31	10	1 1/2
19	36	5	1 1/2
20	44	10	1 1/2
21	62	30	1 1/2
22	28	10	1
23	27	8	1 1/2

It will be observed that the Chinese expert bases his opinion on the physical appearance of the extract, its behavior in the flame of the lamp and its smell, not on its effect when smoked. The nine years' opium-smoker apparently judged of its quality in a somewhat superficial manner; but as he actually smoked a considerable quantity of each, viz., nearly a quarter of an ounce of each of those to which morphine had been added, and over two ounces of No. 4 in the second table, his opinion is considered of most value. At my request he got some of his friends to try No. 4 in the second table, and they agreed with him that it was good. On one occasion, in about 12 hours he smoked a quantity of opium to which morphine had been added, equal to at least 20 grains of morphine.

If the effects of opium smoking are similar to those of opium eating, and morphine the active agent, it can only be said, regarding the former mode of using the drug, that a more elaborate, troublesome, wasteful, and expensive method could scarcely be devised to obtain a minimum of effect from a maximum of power.

In connexion with the above I may mention that I have visited a number of opium smoking houses of different classes, but have not as yet been fortunate enough to see that profound sleep with beautiful ^{mus.} &c. which has been so graphically described. ^{Albino} Coolie-houses I have seen men asleep after their pipe, and also most probably a hard day's ^{Observation} having taken up their quarters there for the Confused wounding, a slight shake with the sight of a No. 28. They were very soon wide awake.

General debility,
47.
Boil of right lum
No. 34.
Dys-rhœa, N. & I
18

Shewing OPIUM SMOKERS admitted
and treated by the MEDICAL OFFICER,
in 1891.

Weights when admitted.	Admission.
---------------------------	------------

	Europeans.	Coloured Persons.	Chinese.	Total.
—	—	—	—	—
—	—	—	1	1
—	—	—	1	1
—	—	—	1	1
—	—	—	3	3
—	—	—	1	1
—	—	—	1	1
—	—	—	2	2
—	—	—	10	10

ers), for the First Four Weeks' Confinement
Year 1891.

Weights First Four Weeks.				Remarks.
120	118	119	120	
114	119	118	—	
119	120	119	—	
112	112	114	113	
99	99	99	—	
134	134	135	135	
93	101	103	103	
119	118	117	117	
94	94	95	96	
93	93	94	95	
106	105	105	105	
129	127	126	125	
120	118	118	—	
106	105	108	—	
90	89	83	—	
116	116	114	119	
92	93	92	94	
104	104	105	105	
116	114	113	112	
102	107	107	106	
88	92	94	93	
105	104	103	—	

No.	Age.	Length of Time Opium Smoker.	Consumption per diem. (Mass = 32 grs.)	Weights when Admitted.	Weights First Four Weeks.				Remarks.
		Years.	Mass.	Lbs.					
24	34	10	1	131	130	130	130	130	
25	46	7	1	125	123	125	124	123	
26	32	7	1	124	122	122	120	121	
27	35	10	1	134	132	133	130	128	
28	28	10	2	115	114	114	114	116	
29	49	39	1	105	104	103	105	103	
30	39	12	2	82	82	83	86	86	
31	36	7	1	118	120	123	125	127	
32	25	2	1	113	113	113	112	115	
33	34	1	1	118	119	113	112	111	
34	28	3	1	117	116	117	115	114	
35	35	3	1	100	96	94	100	98	
36	58	20	2	104	105	106	104	105	
37	32	30	2	105	105	104	104	107	
38	53	29	1	111	112	110	112	111	
39	51	22	2	112	109	109	110	110	
40	43	10	1	140	143	144	145	145	
41	40	11	1	116	114	113	115	115	
42	34	10	1	160	122	122	130	129	
43	54	19	1	106	107	110	110	108	
44	62	30	2	96	94	96	102	102	
45	36	5	1	104	103	103	103	103	
46	35	10	2	113	117	125	125	114	
47	37	40	2	118	118	114	114	115	
48	45	40	1	120	123	122	122	122	
49	45	10	1	116	115	113	117	116	
50	53	19	2	115	114	112	121	112	
51	34	3	1	109	110	110	109	111	
52	50	19	2	120	118	112	120	120	
53	55	12	2	103	99	99	100	102	
54	42	2	1	110	103	102	108	108	
55	30	7	1	104	104	102	106	106	
56	36	10	1	103	101	104	104	104	

No. 40.

Central Police Station
12th December 1896.

Sergeant Deputy Superintendents.

I have the honour to submit for your information the following replies regarding opium consumption in this Colony:—

1. Opium is commonly consumed by Chinese and Malays, and to some extent by Indians.

2. About 70 per cent. of the Chinese take an occasional smoke of opium, but these are not all regarded as smokers. About 25 per cent. of the Chinese and Malay adult males, 2 per cent. of the Indian adult males, and 5 per cent. of the Chinese and Malay women habitually consume opium. No children consume it.

3. Opium has no ill effects morally, except on the poorest and most be-totted smokers, some of these men the craving for opium is so keen, if they have no other way of getting it, will steal that they may have the wherewithal to purchase the drug. None of those who consume opium appear to be haunted by it, while the wives and children of poor opium smokers necessarily suffer deprivation in consequence of money that ought to be applied to family purposes being wasted in opium. Those who take opium to excess, become debilitated and incapable of arduous labour, but it shows no ill effects on the moderate consumer. It has less injur-ous effects on Indians than on Chinese or Malays.

4. Consumers of opium chiefly smoke it, but more than half the Indian consumers eat it, a few Chinese also eat it, in the shape of pills, when they are in situations in which they are unable to smoke it. The effects are not so marked in the eaters as in the smokers, probably because they take it less often.

§ The majority of consumers do not eventually become "brand loyal;" a considerable majority are "marginal shoppers."

4. It is not correct to say there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. View. Description of two such cases as examples.—1st. Luk Kiang, a merchant, began to smoke opium at the age of 25, in 1845, and continued to smoke from 15 to 20 cents worth a day till he died, at the age of 72, in 1899. 2nd. Jure Lin, formerly a pedlar to foreigners, subsequently a junk owner, and a baker, began to smoke opium at the age of 21, and has continued on to the

present. He is now 62, in good health and attends to his business. He smokes from 1 1/2 to 2 mace a day.

7. There do not a majority of either of the classes, as a whole, named in this clause habitually consume opium, but about one half of the coal coolies smoke drugs opium, and of these all, except a few of the most besotted, appear as well able to perform their work as are the other coal coolies.

8. Asiatic races consuming opium so seldom use alcohol to such an excess as to become an abuse that it is extremely difficult to draw any comparison.

8. The habit of consuming opium is condemned as degrading and injurious by the general opinion of Chinese and other Asiatic races. They regard the opium habit as worse than the alcohol habit amongst themselves; but those amongst them who have opportunities of seeing the results of the abuses of alcohol amongst Europeans, regard the alcohol habits of the latter just as unfavourably as their own opium habits.

10. Opium consumers do break themselves of the habit.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, it would have no effect whatever, unless the importation of all other kinds was prohibited, because smokers would supply themselves from China or elsewhere. There is no reason to suppose they would take to gin-choi or to some other narcotic than opium. Opium smokers are as much addicted to drinking alcohol now as non-smokers. They are not likely to abstain altogether.

13. 300,000 dollars. If this were extinguished the Colony would be obliged find some other means of raising the needed revenue. The people would regret the loss of this option revenue if they had to make up the deficit by other taxation.

12. Only very few people of European race contract the opium habit. Probably because they look on it as a degrading and dangerous habit. Chinese are more likely to contract the habit because the temptation to take a social pipe is constantly held out to them, and they are so familiar with the habit that they regard it with less disapproval than Europeans do. Indians who are ignorant are so because they are under an impression that it enables them to endure fatigue better.

APP. XX.

14. Opium consumers are led to habitually use the drug through not and then taking a social pipe with friends or with opium smokers with whom they desire to do business. The women smokers are chiefly those who are late from prostitutes, or the companions of such. Chinese smokers, and they acquire the habit through constantly having to coast the opium for use in smoke. They do not usually take it in the first instance to stay physical pain. No knowledge of its medicinal properties. The Chinese do not appear to attach much value to it in the cases mentioned they sometimes use very small opium pipes on their temples for headache.

15. They do.

16. There is a small amount of home feeling in the matter. It is displayed in pamphlets, in which the influence of anti-opium foreigners is seen, which are distributed gratis amongst the people, and in conversation the people complain that European doctors greedily of money from the Chinese for supplying what is forbidden.

17. It may fairly be remarked that while opium consumption amongst the Chinese, on the whole, causes proportionately little more physical harm to the consumer than alcohol does to European drinkers, alcohol drinking amongst Europeans causes proportionately just as much more crime and misery and suffering amongst Europeans than the opium smoking does amongst Chinese.

W. STANTON,
Police Inspector.

No. 41.

5. No; I do not think so. Amongst those who use opium moderately. I do not think there is any tendency to increase the quantity or to become "opium sons."

6. There certainly can be moderation in the consumption of opium. (b.) I have known many such. (c.) I regret that at this interval of time I am unable to furnish cases in detail.

8. In my opinion the moderate use of both alcohol and opium is beneficial. (b.) Alcohol in excess is the more injurious to health of the two. (c.) The excessive use of alcohol would be considered more degrading than that of opium.

10. They can and do.

11. I believe they would have recourse to other stimulants, such as alcohol or Indian hemp, the abuse of which is more injurious than that of opium.

14. They take it as an exhilarating stimulant as we do alcohol. (b.) No doubt its use is frequently resorted to in the first instance to relieve physical pain. (c.) In India it is looked on as a prophylactic against fever and malaria.

15. No; moderate consumers do not any more than moderate consumers of alcohol. Its use in moderation renders them more capable of undergoing fatigue. Some of the finest races in India are opium eaters and smokers, men of splendid physique and capable of undergoing the greatest amount of fatigue.

G. O. PRESTON, M.B.,
Surgeon-Colonel Brigadier,
(Non-official).

Hong Kong, 11th December 1893.

No. 42.

R.N. Hospital, Hong Kong,
9th December 1893.

Sir,
I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your Circular Letter of the 5th instant, forwarding a set of questions which have been received by the Governor through the Secretary of State from the Royal Commission on Opium.

In reply I desire to state that though I have been now resident in Hong Kong two years and nine months I have had no opportunity of forming an opinion on the question of the use or abuse of opium by the Chinese resident in Hong Kong from my own observations.

My views on the subject are formed from the observations and experience of others, and I cannot think the Commissioners desire such information.

With regard to Question 8, however, I think I am qualified to say, from personal observation during residence in Hong Kong, where I am informed opium

smoking is largely indulged in by the Chinese labouring class, and I have seen nothing to compare with the abuse of alcohol among the labouring class in Great Britain in regard to the effect on consumers.

THOS. J. COE,
Agent, Tientsin & Co., Ltd.,
Deputy Inspector General.

No. 51.

1. Opium is consumed by the Chinese. They may be classified into—(a.) Occasional consumers. (b.) Moderate habitual consumers. (c.) Opium sons.

2. One-twelfth of the Chinese male population consume opium, of which—(a.) Occasional consumers are 75 per cent. (b.) Moderate habitual consumers 25 per cent. (c.) Opium sons 2 per cent. Women very seldom smoke opium; children never.

3. Moderate opium smoking has no evil effects—morally, physically, or socially. Excessive indulgence causes physical and social evils.

4. Opium is smoked, not eaten; some few use morphia hypodermically; but none I know of for 12 years; many cases lately, have occurred in this colony caused by the actions of Chinese doctors, who, by using thereby to cure the opium habit.

5. Distinguishing occasional smokers who merely indulge on festive occasions, moderate smoking is the rule. Slaves to the drug are rare.

6. Moderation in opium smoking is the rule. I have known opium smokers who have taken opium in moderation for 25 and 30 years who are careful and intelligent men of business.

7. The smoking of opium is confined to no one class.

8. Alcohol is consumed by all classes, but usually on festive occasions only.

9. The Chinese regard the consumption of alcohol and opium with indifference. Neither have sufficient hold on the people to cause alarm.

10. Moderate opium consumers are not more difficult to wean from the opium habit than are consumers of tobacco from smoking tobacco.

11. The Chinese would obtain opium elsewhere were the supply from India cut off.

12. I am not in a position to answer this question.

13. Europeans do not take to opium smoking. Tobacco seems to supply to Europeans what opium does to Chinese.

14. Opium is taken to by 40 per cent. of the consumers to allay the following diseases. For malaria it is used as a cure, and as a prophylactic in phtisis, asthma, and chronic bronchitis to allay cough, and in any and all painful affections. Opium is a decided prophylactic in malarial exposure.

15. At the Chinese hospital with which I am connected, out of 28,000 patients attended annually, patients applied for a drug to cure the habit in 28 instances only in 1892.

16. There is no feeling of hostility towards Britain for allowing opium to be exported from India; on the contrary, were the exportation stopped by law it would lead to further estrangement between Britain and China. The Chinese are intolerant of any interference with their customs and laws by an alien power, however friendly.

17. Were the Chinese, as a people, under the belief that opium was sapping the manhood of the people of the Empire of China, its consumption would be stopped at once by rigid laws, and enforced in a manner which the Chinese better know, than any other people, how to carry out.

JAMES CANTLIE,
M.A., M.B., F.R.C.P. (Eng.),
Dip. Public Health, Lond.
(Non-official).

Hong Kong,
15th December 1893.

No. 49.

1. People of Malay or other Asiatic race other than Chinese being very low in number in this Colony, of Hong Kong, the remarks contained in this answer, and in all subsequent ones where no special reference is made, are applicable only to the Chinese. Very few consumers.

2. With few exceptions, there is scarcely an adult Chinese to be found who has never in his life tasted or consumed opium by way of opium smoking. The following tables will give the proportion, according to my estimation:—

TABLE I.

Adult Males (including all over 16 years of age—English reckoning).

(a.) Those who have never smoked opium.	5 per cent.
(b.) Those who smoke very occasionally 45	"
(c.) Those who smoke frequently, but not confirmed smokers	30 "
(d.) Confirmed smokers	20 "
Total	100

TABLE II.

Adult Females.

(a.) Those who have never smoked opium.	70 per cent.
(b.) Those who smoke very occasionally 15	"
(c.) Those who smoke frequently	10 "
(d.) Confirmed smokers	5 "
Total	100

TABLE III.

Children (Males only) (including all under 16 Years of Age).

(a.) Those who have never smoked opium.	85 per cent.
(b.) Those who smoke very occasionally 10	"
(c.) Those who smoke frequently	5 "
(d.) Confirmed smokers	rare.
Total	100

3. The moral effects of opium on its consumers are distinct and unmistakable. The smokers may hide the degrading effects from casual observers, and they often succeed in deceiving their European employers and friends, but in their homes, among their kin and kin, personal friends, and acquaintances, their degradation is only too painfully apparent. The habit of opium smoking has undoubtedly the sad but decided effect of lowering the moral standard of its votaries. It leads frequently to great meanness, untruthfulness, treachery, fraud and deception, theft, and robbery. Its victims are mostly helpless and unreliable, shameless, and devoid of honour and conscience. It must be noted, however, that the degradation though certain is very gradual. The physical effects are as well marked as the moral. At first there are only occasional giddiness, headache, nausea, and constipation, followed by loss of appetite, and then emaciation. The smoker becomes wakeful at night and sleeps the greater part of the morning, generally rising at noon or later. He loses his energy and keenness, becoming nervous, lazy, and untidy. His intellect soon gets cloudy and dull, retaining, however, sufficient low cunning to carry out all sorts of mean tricks and dishonest practices. His skin is dry and sallow, his lips bluish, his cheeks and eyes sunken, his temples hollowed, and his manly strength is gone. After long continued use of the drug, he finally becomes nothing more than a "living skeleton," if in the meantime some organic disease has not seized his already depressed and dilapidated body and carried him off. From the two preceding paragraphs, the social effects may well be inferred without more words. To live and associate with persons of such stamp and with such an evil habit upon him, is the greatest living misery. Only those who have the mis-

fortune of having dear friends and near relations given over to such a habit, can fully realise the deep sorrows and hapless miseries attendant by the accursed drug. A man who subordinates every consideration, his duty and honour to his cravings, can never be a useful or pleasant member of society or community.

4. Chinese consumers chiefly smoke their opium, but in some instances, when smoking is inconvenient or impossible they would either cook opium of the usual opium preparation and swallow it, or take the extract raw and sometimes they would even swallow opium dissolved in their tea. Some, again, would in time of need resort to some preparations of morphia to satisfy their longings. No. The effects are the same, only in the case of smoking the effects are more gradually produced.

5. The great majority of opium consumers certainly become slaves to the drug, and they all eventually become "opium sons" if means and circumstances would allow them. There are a great many moderate consumers, but that is a fact which is not due to the inclination, desire, or choice of the consumers themselves.

6. No, there are some cases of moderate consumption known to me personally. The tendency in the majority of cases is, however, immorality. No. I do not know of one single case among the thousands that have passed under my personal observation. Every opium consumer suffers more or less in health from his evil habit, and this is a fact as well known to the opium consumers themselves as to the general Chinese public.

7. This question I have already answered in effect in Answers 2 and 3. The general effect on their efficiency either as merchants, clerks, labourers, artisans, &c., in gradual deterioration. First, the opium consumer, hitherto however bright and diligent, is observed to get duller, more stupid, and decidedly more lazy. His methodical and cleanly habit little by little disappears. Then, instead of an early riser as he was, he keeps his bed till late in the day, and he is often observed to be either asleep at or absent from his post, and little articles of value vanish from time to time as if by magic. Then he becomes untruthful, dishonest, and unreliable, and finally shameless and devoid of all conscience and manly feelings. These remarks are the results of personal observation in hundreds of cases, two of them happened to be my own employees, and over a score of my own friends and associates.

8. There is no comparison between the moderate use of alcohol and that of opium. The former is in many cases distinctly beneficial, but the latter baneful in all instances. Alcohol is an article of food and a stimulant, but opium a drug and a powerful poison. This is my impartial judgment, and I am a total abstainer both from alcohol and opium. On the other hand the evil effects, both morally and physically, on the Chinese arising from the abuse of alcohol, fully commensurate with those from the abuse of opium. The evil effects of over-indulgence in alcoholic drinks on the weak and sedate constitution of the Chinese are most pronounced. Among Europeans I have observed many bad examples, but some of the worst, I believe, are to be found among the Chinese. Happily the abuse of alcohol among the Chinese is comparatively rare, and the worst cases are those who have either been abroad or to the coast ports, and contracted the habit elsewhere other than at home.

9. The Chinese public universally condemn opium smoking as degrading and injurious, and this opinion is shared by many of the smokers themselves, and I have noticed with wonder and amusement that some few of them were enthusiastic supporters of an anti-opium society. The opinions of Chinese ladies on this subject are especially strong and well worth a hearing, as they are in all instances the actual though innocent sufferers. The habitual over-indulgence in intoxicating liquors is not common among the Chinese, so that in the mind of a Chinaman there can be no comparison between their habit and the habit of opium-smoking. The former he regards with indifference or amusement, the latter with pain and aversion.

10. Yes, but only very few. Those who voluntarily and without compulsion attempt and succeed, I should regard as something more than human.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, opium consumers here would simply supply themselves with it from elsewhere, from the mainland of China

No. 43.

for example. Some few may take to alcohol, but not likely. A good number would try to relieve their misery by taking morphine, or the various preparations of opium, either by subcutaneous injection or hypodermic, and some would attempt the difficult task of eating succedanea of the laudanum. I am firmly of opinion that the more stupor of supply of opium from India by itself does not stop the opium habit among the Chinese, but the Chinese Government must also, even if it severely and faithfully, allowing no officials, either high or low, under any pretence whatever to permit or connive at the cultivation of poppy in China or the exportation of opium and its various preparations to any ship, or town. Without this cooperation, it is not possible, humanly speaking, to eradicate this evil among the Chinese.

12. It has been as large as nearly one fourth, now it is about one seventh. Yes, really. Some would grow, but the great majority would refuse and gladly make up the deficit in some other way.

13. Not many, because of the difference in constitution, habit, race surroundings, and associations. An Asiate is by nature and surroundings less active, not over fond of active exercise, he generally keeps indoors and takes his amusement and relaxation under cover. He usually meets his companions and associates in the evening in some house, and has a friendly chat or game. It is under these circumstances that opium smoking offers the greatest attraction. They could lie down and smoke and talk for hours. They could transact their business, arrange their affairs and do a thousand other things in this comfortable and luxurious way.

14. Chiefly from bad associates and examples and in the way described in the previous answer. No, not usual. No, although it is regarded by many of the Chinese, chiefly occasional opium smokers who have acquired already an inclination to smoke, to be prophylactic against malaria, and by some few to be against rheumatism also.

15. Yes, but with very few exceptions, they are unable to do so, unless they are forced by imprisonment and other drastic measures, even then they generally return to it as soon as they get their liberty and means.

16. Among the few this feeling exists, but the great majority has no such hostile feeling. The Chinese admire and appreciate the equitable and just rule of England too well to be stirred up into hostility against her people concerning even a great wrong than the opium traffic.

Hong Kong,
14th December 1893.

Ho Kai,
(Non-official Doctor).

No. 49.

Hong Kong,
11th December 1893.

1. Yes.

2. Chinese about 60 per cent. About 20 per cent. of the women in China are consumers, but in Hong Kong they are not, as a rule, habitual consumers of the drug. Children do not smoke.

3. As far as I have been enabled to observe, opium does not demoralise the consumer physically, a moderate opium smoker is in about the same condition as those who do not consume the drug. Socially, he is not thought less of by his friends and acquaintances, from the fact that it is used in all stations in Chinese life. As an Englishman or other European would offer liquor to his guests, so would a Chinaman invite his to join him in a pipe of opium.

4. Neither in this Colony nor in China is opium eaten by the Chinese; it is smoked. An inveterate smoker may sometimes, when pressed for time, mix a little prepared opium in tea, and drink it to alleviate the craving for an immediate smoke.

5. The majority of opium consumers do not become slaves to the drug and eventually "opium sots." I find that a majority or considerable proportion are moderate consumers. So far as this Colony is con-

cerned, there are very few consumers who could properly be termed "opium sots."

6. It is not from the fact that a large proportion of consumers are moderate. I have known several consumers during my many years' residence in China who have been opium smokers for from 20 to 40 years, without any apparent harm to themselves.

7. About 20 per cent. of the laborers, but only to a very moderate degree. They generally look in an opium sots after their midday meal, and after their day's work is done. Of the merchants there are about 10 per cent. who smoke opium. Among the artisans also there are smokers, and the average is not quite as much as that of the laborers. The opium habit in these people does not, as far as I have been able to observe, affect their efficiency in their calling, so long as they smoke to moderation, and I have noticed that a workman is able to do without food for some time after he has had his accustomed smoke. I have noticed this specially in the case of laborers employed by my firm in the conveyance of goods from boats to our warehouses, some of which are situated at some distance away, and uphill. These men commenced work early in the morning, about 2 o'clock, and with the exception of a short interval for meals at noon, after which most of them have their wonted midday smoke, work on to a late hour in the evening, without apparently needing any refreshment.

8. An opium smoker is not exposed to the disgrace which results from the use or abuse of alcohol at times.

For instance, an opium smoker does not commit such rash and violent acts when under the influence of the drug, as one hears are constantly committed by those addicted to the use of alcohol.

9. Not unless one becomes what is generally termed an "opium sot," and this only if a man's means do not permit him to indulge to excess, or if he should be neglectful of his family. The Chinese view indulgence in alcohol as degrading, and they do not entertain the same opinion of opium.

10. Yes; although they may feel the hardship for a time.

11. They would supply themselves with opium from elsewhere. Persian opium has been and is being consumed in China for some time, and it is not at all unlikely that China may encourage the growth of her own opium, which is already being carried out to a great extent. They are not likely to take to alcohol as the Chinese are, as a race, very abstemious, unless indeed the importation and consumption of opium is entirely and effectually stopped by imperial edict.

12. About one seventh of the total revenue. The Colony is already heavily taxed, and there are no other sources from which I can see the needed revenue could be raised. People would say that the loss of the opium would necessarily open the way to additional taxation, which they are not prepared to bear.

13. People of European race do not contract the habit because, probably, they have been accustomed to other stimulants. Asiatics are more liable to contract the habit, probably, because of the great faith they have in the medicinal effects of opium.

14. In China by social intercourse, and not to allay physical pain. In my opinion it is a prophylactic against fever &c. It is commonly regarded by the Chinese as a cure for consumption, and it is used in plasters for headaches, and for making liniments.

15. Not unless they find that it affects them financially to any appreciable extent, or that they cannot keep within the bounds of moderation, which might affect them physically.

16. Not to my knowledge.

17. Having fully stated my views on the subject in the preceding answers, I have no further remarks to offer.

R. M. Moses,
(Merchant).

No. 50.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in this Colony.

2. I believe about 7 to 10 per cent. of the adult male population are habitual consumers. There is also a

large proportion of those who occasionally indulge in the drug; but by women the drug is very rarely used.

3. As far as I have observed, opium has apparently no injurious effect, morally and socially, on its consumers.

4. In this Colony, opium is consumed by the Chinese chiefly by smoking, and although I have known people who were in the habit of eating the drug, I am not able to distinguish between the effects of each form.

5. The great majority are moderate consumers. During my 20 years' residence in this Colony, I have not come across any "opium sots."

6. Certainly it is incorrect to say there is no moderation in the consumption of opium. In my office one of the Chinese "boys" had been in the habit of smoking opium for 16-18 years, and does not seem any the worse for it. He is a short thin man of about 51 years of age, but apparently in good health. He has been in the office for the last 26 years and performed his duties satisfactorily, and never once absented himself through illness. About eighteen months ago he left off smoking the drug, but took it in the shape of lozenges for a few months only. He now regularly takes, instead about half a wineglass full of brandy as a stimulant, but no opium in any shape or form.

7. I am acquainted with Chinese merchants who smoke opium, but have not noticed in them any want of efficiency in their calling.

8. I have noticed several cases among the Asiatic people who were rendered incapable from the use of alcohol, and also one or two cases of Indians in India, who were in the habit of eating opium, in a similar condition; and I should say the effect produced from opium compares favourably with that from alcohol.

9. The habit of opium smoking is considered degrading by a certain class of Chinese, but not the moderate use of alcohol.

10. Opium consumers can break themselves of the opium habit; as an instance vide Answer No. 6.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the Chinese would not abstain altogether from opium smoking. They would have in their opium production, which is yearly on the increase, as much as they would require; besides the import from Persia will undoubtedly keep pace with the demand. A great many would also likely take to alcohol as a stimulant.

12. People of European race do not contract the opium habit in any number, because they find in alcohol a harder substance. Some Asiatic people take to opium because they are more acquainted with it, and it is more within their reach; but I think there is no reason to suppose that Asiatics are more liable than Europeans to contract the opium habit.

13. Opium is taken firstly as stimulant like alcohol and it is commonly regarded as a prophylactic against fever or malaria.

16. ~~Yes, however.~~

J. Moses,
(Merchant).

No. 51.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in our Colony, but the consumption of the drug by other Asiatic races is, as far as I am aware, not so common.

2. I should think that about 20 per cent. of the Chinese adult male population are consumers. Women consume to a small extent. I am not aware whether children do or not.

3. The moral, physical, and social effects of opium on its consumers, if taken in excess, are, in my opinion, extremely bad; if taken in moderation, the effects are, I should say, not detrimental to the health. I think its ultimate effect is much the same on consumers of all races.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium, but some eat it; I am not aware that any drink a decoction of it. If opium is taken in two or all of these forms, I think, the effects are the same.

5. I am of opinion that the majority of consumers are moderate consumers.

u 32910.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I know some cases of consumers who, through smoking to excess, have become so debilitated that premature death was the consequence. On the other hand I have come across some moderate smokers who have taken their doses of the same quantity of opium for years without any apparent harm to themselves. To describe a case in point of the former class of smokers, I may mention the case of a comprador in a foreign opium-dealing hong at Ningpo, who was a miserable specimen of the class of smokers in question. He was about 40 years of age, emaciated, and weak, and could not take his meals. His brain was always confused, and it was most painful for him to make an effort to move from one place to another; he was quite indifferent to what was passing around him, his eyes being always drowsy, and he was fond of retaining in a recumbent position. He succumbed to the first attack of illness. In the other case, on the other hand, the smoker, also a comprador in a foreign opium-dealing hong in Chefoo, seemed to thrive on opium. He had a fine colour and a very clear complexion, was active, though at times his eyes were rather drowsy, which I would put down to the effects of the drug.

7. I only know of the Chinese, among Asiatic nations in Hong Kong, who consume opium to any large extent, and I think only in the case of common labourers is it that the majority are consumers. The percentage among merchants and artisans who consume opium is small as compared to the percentage among labourers. With regard to the effects of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling, as stated in answer to question 8, they are bad in the case of consumers to excess, but I am told that moderate consumers work better.

8. I am of opinion that the effects of opium on those who indulge in it to excess are far worse than the effects of alcohol also used to excess.

9. The habit of consuming opium is, as far as I know, condemned by the educated classes and business people of the Chinese race. They regard the alcohol habit in a better light than the opium habit.

10. Not in a position to answer this question.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, consumers of same would supply themselves with opium produced elsewhere. They would not take to alcohol, or to any other narcotic, as long as opium could be obtained in sufficient quantities from China itself, and Persia.

12. About one seventh of our Colony's revenue accrues from opium. If the opium revenue is lost to the Colony, I scarcely think that our Colony could raise the needed revenue otherwise. The people, I should imagine, would be very discontented and indignant at the loss and the obligation to make up the deficit.

13. I am not aware that any people of the European race contract the opium habit in any numbers. The reason is, I think, because, firstly, it is a degrading and filthy habit; secondly, it requires too much time to smoke it, owing to the laborious preparation; and the smoker must lie down all the time. These inconveniences a European, who can satisfy his wants with a glass of wine, will not put up with. The natural indolence and luxurious habits of the Asiatics make them more liable to contract the opium habit.

14. Opium smokers are, in my opinion, led to the use of the drug for the sake of taking something to give them temporary pleasure. The other parts of this question I am not prepared to answer.

15. I am not in a position to answer this question.

16. I do not think there is any feeling of hostility among any Asiatic race in our Colony, against England for allowing opium to be exported from India.

17. I have no other remarks to make with regard to opium consumption among the people around me.

Hong Kong,
12th December 1893.

S. J. Davis,
(Merchant).

No. 52.

Hong Kong,
11th December 1893.

1. Chinese smoke it. Malays and other Asiatics eat it.

C c

APP. XXV.

2. Hardly 4 per cent. Of women about 2th of 1 per cent.; children, none.

3. Morally, absolutely none; physically, unless taken to excess it produces no bad effects; socially, it adds to the daily expense just as any luxury would.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium. It is least harmful when consumed in this manner. When eaten without sufficient food being taken afterwards, it causes emaciation, but with sufficient food consumers increase in weight.

5. Moderate consumers.

6. No. I know of many cases of consumers who have taken opium for years without harm to themselves—one case in particular, that of my late comrade, who, while in my service for 24 years, smoked opium without manifesting any injurious result on his constitution, and died at the age of 65 years.

7. By far the majority in all cases are non-smokers. On those who smoke in moderation the effect is imperceptible.

8. Alcohol is considerably worse in every respect.

9. No. The habit is not regarded as degrading. It is condemned as injurious only when taken to excess. They much prefer the opium habit.

10. Yes. By the use of medicine.

11. They will smoke opium produced in China or elsewhere.

12. The proportion has varied during the past few years. The proportion during the last year was 13½ per cent.

13. No. Because they are generally addicted to the alcohol habit. The Asiatics are not so addicted. They prefer the opium habit from physical, climatic, and religious considerations. Besides it does not betray its consumer like alcohol.

14. In China, by social custom; the host inviting the guest to smoke it, as in the West the host invites the guest to take wine. Opium is regarded as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, and malaria.

15. Yes. By those who cannot afford the luxury.

16. No.

E. N. W. BEILLOS,
(Merchant).

No. 53.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by Chinese in Hong Kong.

2. Perhaps a fifth part of the male adults are consumers of opium. I understand that women in brothels smoke opium, and I have heard of children getting the "syndrome" or "craving" from inhaling the fumes, but as a rule, children are not provided with opium or allowed to smoke it, and the same might be said of women.

3. The effects of opium which I have observed are (a.) moral: loss of power of will and courage, honesty and honour; (b.) physical: emaciation, want of appetite, and sluggishness; (c.) social: poverty, self-concentration, and general neglect of social duties to parents, wife, children, and friends, as well as to society at large.

4. The Chinese smoke opium and do not, as a rule, eat it or drink it. It may be remarked that smoking is more seductive owing to the lasting relish, as well as more wasteful of time and money than swallowing the drug.

5. Habitual opium consumers almost always become slaves to the drug. There are habitual consumers who might be said to be moderate as to the relative quantity they consume, being limited by the necessities of life and means, perhaps by their own moral courage, but they are slaves to their daily abstinence. In their case the evil effects are also relatively moderate.

6. It is correct to say there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the habitual consumption of opium, except in the sense explained under last question. The slavery is analogous to that of tobacco, only, it is need- less to say, more seductive, more dangerous, and more apt to be injurious even in so-called moderation.

7. I do not think a majority of any class in Hong Kong consume opium habitually, except, perhaps, coolkeepers and *vissha* coolies, who do their work by spirits, and are well paid. In general, the opium habit incapacitates for steady work, and hinders it. I have travelled in China, and learnt by experience to avoid chair-bearers that take opium. The hunger for opium is much more urgent and difficult to satisfy than hunger for food, and the employer has to wait the convenience of the coolie.

8. The use of alcohol in excess is so rare among the Chinese here that no comparison can be made between that and opium smoking. The obvious difference, however, between the two is that an occasional use of alcohol adds to the animal spirits and courage of a man for the time being, whereas an occasional pipe or two of opium, to a non-smoker, would have the contrary effect (depression followed by partial elevation like a switch-back railway), and also that habitual opium smoking tends to enfeeble and deplete the system, so that the total energy of a smoker is reduced obviously below the average, while that of a British sailor who takes his grog would appear to an ordinary observer to be rather above the average. Saturate the Chinese with opium, and give your Scotchmen their Highland gill, and your victory is won.

9. The habit of consuming opium is condemned as degrading or injurious by all Chinese whom I have heard speak on the subject, whether opium smokers or not. Their view of the effects of opium and alcohol is much the same as what I have given under last question, including the last illustration which gives rise to painful reflections on the part of patriotic Chinese.

10. Perhaps one in a hundred of opium smokers can and does break off the habit unaided by doctors or external force.

11. As the immediate result of the sudden stopping of Indian opium we might expect that the Chinese would be seriously alarmed and provoked to riot by those interested, that some would be cured of the habit owing to the scarcity of the drug, that measures would be taken to get a supply of opium from China or elsewhere without delay, and that morphine in some form or any similar narcotic would be used as a substitute, but not alcohol. In further reply to this question, I quote the following remarkable opinion of a wise Chinese friend who has done much to help the anti-opium movement: (a.) The opium smoking of China is justly called a disease. It is a chronic and inveterate disease. It cannot be cured in a day by any means short of a miracle. To stop suddenly the supply of Indian opium would cause unutterable misery in Hong King. (b.) To the ignorant and suspicious Chinese mind such an act would present itself as some deep plot of the British Government. Even Chinese statesmen would misunderstand or misinterpret it. (c.) A gradual but marked and consistent diminution of the quantity of opium imported from year to year, so that it might absolutely cease in about 10 years, would so impress the Government and people of China with the benevolent intentions and good faith of England, that the better feelings of those who seek their country's good could be stimulated, and co-operation on the part of China would be secured. By thus calling forth the patriotic instincts of Chinese it is not too much to expect that they will join with England in the endeavour to abolish opium. (d.) On the other hand, if China is not induced to incorporate and the Indian opium is suddenly stopped, Chinese planters will be all too ready to take advantage of the opportunity to plant more and more, while the "craving" for opium revenue will combine to encourage opium cultivation in China. The true friends of China should strive by all means to secure the co-operation of Chinese in the suppression of opium.

12. About a fifth part of the revenue of this Colony is derived from opium. The Colony could raise the needed revenue otherwise. The people of Hong Kong, not Chinese, would grumble much at the increased taxation. The Chinese probably would not complain, when they came to understand that the reason was the reduced consumption of opium. In order to secure this result, however, strict measures would have to be taken by the Government to exclude narcotic drugs from the Colony.

13. Europeans in Hong Kong do not as a rule contract the opium habit. The reason may perhaps be found in their other habits, and their different constitution. The Asiatic has comparatively fewer coolers and

fewer luxuries, while the opium pipe accords with his other vices, and his phlegmatic constitution.

14. They are led to use the drug by a variety of temptations already alluded to, by evil communications, and sometimes by advice that it is good for allaying pain, and for cough, consumption, diarrhoea, &c. I have never heard the Chinese say that it is a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism or malaria; and, without pretending to medical knowledge, I am inclined to believe that in India smoking is more injurious than in opium smoking as a protection from polluted air. It is at least less mischievous.

15. Yes. Opium smokers of my acquaintance have always desired to get free from the habit.

16. Yes. There is a feeling of hostility in the average Chinese mind against England on account of Indian opium. The Chinese never forget the seizure and destruction of opium by Commissioner Lin, and all that followed upon it. They cannot draw fine distinctions as the defenders of the Indian Revenue can. Is there any feeling of hostility in France against England on account of Waterloo, and what preceded and followed? How does that feeling display itself? Sometimes by very plain speech and action.

17. I have only one other remark to make in regard to opium consumption here and everywhere, and that is—I am amazed that any honest man can use the word or the hard that God has given him to utter a word in its defence.

London Mission, Hong Kong, J. CHALMERS,
14th December 1893. (London Mission).

No. 53a.

A few days ago eighteen Chinese young women from different classes of the Hong Kong community were brought into a room and put down at separate desks with pencils and paper only. Then without any forewarning or special preparation for giving an opinion on opium, they were told to write each a letter to an imaginary elder brother exhorting him against becoming addicted to the opium pipe. The words of fifteen of these Chinese girls are here translated with faithful literality. The remaining three contented themselves with the briefest word of exhortation as required.

Hong Kong, 28 JANUARY 1894.
J. CHALMERS.

I. "In the opinion of your little sister these opium smoking people are the lowest of the low, and more than that their visage gets so shrivelled and dried up by this habit that they look just like a (skeleton) thunder-god. Wrapped up on their couches day and night they are in a fair way to become in time sleeping Buddhas. They take no care of their business, they have no pity for their wives and children, and they themselves, you may be assured, will suffer in the end no ordinary retribution."

II. "Just now in Hong Kong opium abounds; and the relish of the opium pipe is very fascinating. But if one comes under its fascination, not only does it hurt his liver and lungs, but what it helps specially is the root of business in him, so that he lives under the bed-curtains, and if he is suddenly roused up from his dreams, he hangs down his head and stretches his limbs as if he had been ill for two or three months. To look upon him makes one simply sigh."

III. "My opinion is that this stuff is not only of no use to a man but does him bodily harm; remembering that it has an exceedingly low character, is heated and heated, by people generally, and is degrading in its tendency. This stuff is indeed brought to China by Europeans as useful in curing disease, but the people of this (Chinese) world, being deluded and ignorant of its real use to the body, do themselves personal harm with it. Alas! Alas!"

IV. "Devotion to opium is harmful and useless. It destroys the body, and wrongs the wife and children. Family property is squandered by it. The man's heart is deluded by it. This opium comes from India, and multitudes of Chinese find a momentary pleasure in getting saturated with it, forgetting that a far greater number are caused permanent sorrow thereby."

V. "The general effect of devotion to opium is loss of will-power and good sense, and ruin of character. And moreover the smoker's wealth and occupation are

melted away; and his family are in fear of total wreck."

VI. "Opium is injurious and useless stuff. The bodies of those who smoke it dwindle away and their bones stick out. Through it families are landed in poverty. Through it money is scattered. Through it all sorts of calamity come more than can be told."

VII. "By means of this stuff man's animal spirits are impaired and his bodily frame destroyed. All who are infested by it suffer loss and get no profit. They are actually absorbed by their wives and children."

VIII. "I think those who are addicted to this opium forget everything else. If they are not dead men their hearts are dead. They neither obey the commandments of God nor the instructions of their parents; and moreover they cause their parents sorrow."

IX. "This opium is a thing useful to man for the curing of disease and pain only, but Chinese without understanding, entertain their visitors with it, until their bodies dry up and their bones stick out; and there is none to pity them. Meanwhile their wives wait, their children complain, and woe inevitable arises on account of it."

X. "But the injury inflicted by this opium curse is not light. It is not merely a waste of time and a missing of business; it is also a squandering of means and a harming of one's own body."

XI. "By opium smoking one becomes in course of time also a gambler and such like. Moreover he makes even his wife and children disobey, and other people loathe and hate him."

XII. "It is the most easy thing, through this opium to make one's body weak to contract disease and cause one's parents sorrow."

XIII. "By this means (opium smoking), you will make people wish never to see your face; and moreover cause your parents sorrow upon sorrow."

XIV. "Do not crave for opium and sin against God."

XV. "This thing (opium smoking) is contrary to the command of God and hateful to your wife and children."

No. 54.

1. Of all races in Hong Kong, the Chinese consume most, others very little.

2. Most opium consumers are males, some females, and a very few children.

3. The effect of opium varies in each case, according to the character and health of the consumer. A consumer of opium cannot retain his health.

4. The methods of consuming opium differ, but everyone consumes by smoking it, and by constant practice, the habit becomes confirmed. Though the methods differ, the effects are the same.

5. All opium consumers become slaves to the drug, and are without energy. One or two out of a hundred break themselves of the habit.

6. Moderation in the consumption of opium is observed by some, who may smoke all their lives, and not suffer from the habit, as they do not become slaves to it. But the majority observe no moderation and their health suffers as the habit grows confirmed.

7. Not more than half. The business of confirmed opium smokers suffers very much.

8. The nature of opium is cold, that of alcohol is hot. If either is taken immoderately the health suffers. The poisons differ, the resulting injury is the same.

9. In every race the consumption of opium is not confined to the lower classes, but the habit is equally injurious to all. Opium is cold and astringent and has a soporific effect. Wine is hot and volatile and leads to intoxication and madness. The evil effects of opium and wine are about equal.

10. That depends upon the strength of will of the opium consumer. If he has really determined to break himself of the habit, there is nothing to prevent him.

C c 2

APP. XXV.

11. If no opium is sent to China those who have contracted the opium habit will naturally take steps to cure it. The majority of those who break themselves of it now do so because their time is wasted and their business injured by it.

12. The revenue derived from opium in Hong Kong is larger than that derived from any other source. If it was suddenly extinguished, no doubt a great loss would be caused to the revenue. But the wealth of England is so great that it ought not to wish to derive advantage from an article so injurious. All kinds of goods enter Hong Kong and there is a ready market for everything. A large revenue could be derived from them. If the land now used for the cultivation of opium is devoted to some other crop, the revenue derived from it will in future be even more considerable than it is at present. The Government will decide what is to be grown, and it is needless for me to make any suggestion.

13. People of European race are better acquainted with the evils of opium, and therefore very few consume it. Asiatics learn the practice from one another, and thus the habit has been developed, and the number of opium consumers is more than double the number among any other race.

14. Opium consumers are led to use the drug through illness, as a cure for fever or malaria. After the craving has been established, the evils arising from opium gradually increase and they observe with regret that the disadvantages outweigh the benefit, and confess with remorse that they were mistaken and have entered a maze.

15. All those who have contracted the habit wish without exception to break themselves of it, but if it has become confirmed they cannot do so.

16. The revenue derived from the importation of opium into Hong Kong is more than double that from any other source. Although the Asiatics bear no feeling of hatred, yet it is not apparent when an end will be put to this poisonous traffic.

17. When the craving for opium is confirmed, physical harm ensues whilst the business of those who are not yet slaves to it suffers.

When I see a friend who consumes opium, I always advise him to take steps to break himself of the habit.

(Signed) TONG SING-ON,
Director of the Tung Wah Hospital.

No. 55.

1. Yes, by Chinese, Malay and other Asiatic races.
2. Of the adult males about one fourth of Chinese, one fifth of Malay, and one in one hundred of other Asiatic races are consumers. Yes, they consume more or less to a small extent. None.

3. I observe the consumers to be miserable, weak, lazy, dirty, and despicable. Yes, the same. No distinction between different races, but distinctions between consumers who are rich or poor; for instance, the consumers who are rich are observed to be not so miserable and objectionable as those who are poor.

4. They smoke, few eat a little, and few drink a decoction of opium, the effect of each I cannot distinguish.

5. Yes, a great majority and a small proportion are moderate consumers.

6. Not quite correct. None as far as I know. A considerable proportion.

7. Yes. The effect of their opium habit makes them unpunctual and inattentive. Examples: An employee lost his situation on account of his unpunctuality and his inattentiveness in his calling to his employer. A merchant intended to go back to his native country by the day river steamer could not get up in time to catch it.

8. In regard to the immediate effect on consumers the abuse of alcohol is worse than that of opium, but the uses of each are equally bad.

9. Yes, by the personal opinion of Chinese, Malay, and other Asiatic races. The Chinese regard opium as more than that of alcohol.

10. Yes, they can and do in many instances.

11. If at once they would find misery and suffer, and if gradually they take steps to wean their unwholesome and remedy their suffering. Yes, from the Province, and the neighbourhood of Yuen Nan. None to alcohol, some to narcotics, and the remaining abstain altogether.

12. Of our Colony's revenue about one sixth accrues from opium. If such revenue were extinguished our Colony would raise the revenue on tonnage dues. The people would say nothing to the loss, many are in favour of the obligation.

13. They do not, because they hate it like an enemy. The mutual glossing over faults or evil and mutual example in their intercourse make the Asiatics more liable.

14. The reason why Chinese are led to the use of opium is partly on account of the consumers' misunderstanding the medical effect of the drug, and partly on account of their fondness for business and licentiousness. No, that is the way they frame excuses for it. Not to my knowledge. Only by a few, but not commonly.

15. Yes, they do.

16. Yes, very strong and displeased. By talk.

17. Opium consumption is considered as a great vice by our Chinese. The habit of opium consumption in many cases reduces the habitues to extreme poverty and eventually to a stealthy and dishonest life.

CHAN-U-FAI,
Director of the Po Leung Kuk,
Hong Kong.

No. 56.

1. Yes, by Chinese. No experience as regards other Asiatics.

2. (a.) One fourth of Chinese adult males must, in my opinion be consumers, but a distinction must here be drawn between occasional consumers and habitual consumers who have acquired an opium habit. In this answer I include occasional consumers who take to opium either for pleasure or for business purposes without, however, any desire for opium themselves. (b.) About 1 per 1,000 women smoke opium. (c.) Children under 15 none.

3. No effect morally or socially, but I have observed a physical effect, and in the case of habitual consumers it has undoubtedly a deteriorating effect on the constitution. The effect is probably the same on every race without distinction.

4. Chinese consumers classify smoke they rarely, if ever, eat or drink opium or any preparation thereof. Opium smoking, unless indulged in to a great extent, has a very slight effect.

5. A large majority of Chinese opium consumers do not become slaves to the drug, the greater proportion being moderate consumers.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation. Most, if not all, smoke opium for years without any harm whatever, so long as they have not contracted the "habit."

7. No, but the effect of habitual smoking deprives a man of his energy to some extent, and generally makes him lazy and inattentive to his calling, and in the case of laborers the cost of opium often makes it impossible to supply themselves with proper food and thus the effect of smoking is rendered greatly more harmful.

8. I am not conversant with the abuse of alcohol, but I should say its effects are more harmful than opium.

9. The general opinion of Chinese is that habitual smoking is injurious to all, and degrading in the case of poor people who cannot afford either the time or money now saved for smoking.

10. Yes, smoke does not appear to be any difficult.

11. If the Indian supply is cut off it would greatly enhance the value of opium, thus checking consumption. The consumers would obtain the supply from Yunnan in China, or elsewhere. They

would not take alcohol, or some other narcotic instead. In the event of obtaining no opium anywhere they would abstain altogether.

12. If the opium revenue was extinguished, the people in this Colony would have nothing to say against the loss, but the deficit could not easily be made good from any other source.

13. I have no knowledge of any Europeans in this Colony smoking opium. The Asiatics generally contract the habit from inducements put before them in their social or business intercourse, or from constant smoking.

14. Generally led to smoking for social or business purposes, or for pleasure, and sometimes on account of illness. It is no remedy against fever or rheumatism, but it may be good against malaria.

15. No, unless compelled by necessity.

16. There was in the beginning such a feeling among the Chinese, but I believe such feeling does not now exist.

PUN PONG,
(Chinese Resident).

HONG KONG.

Enclosure No. 3 in Colonial Secretary's Letter
No. 1780 of 1893.

LIST OF PERSONS TO WHOM CIRCULARS HAVE
BEEN SENT.

ORIENTALS.

Indians.

1. Eladumbhary Pabany, Merchant.*
2. Suleiman Mowjee (Messrs. Hajee, Adam, Usman & Co.) Merchant.*
3. H. M. Esau Elias, Merchant.*
4. J. L. Chatter, Merchant.*
5. Abdul Ali, Ibrahim & Co., Merchants.
6. Abdul Kader, Boarding-house keeper.
7. A. Wang (Mehar), Boarding-house keeper.
8. Mahomed Ghani, Storekeeper.

Parsis.

9. N. Mehta (Messrs. Prajapati Hormadjee & Co.), Merchant.*
10. Prajapati Seena (Messrs. Nawajjee Pabany & Co.), Merchant.
11. P. C. Tata, Merchant.*
12. R. N. Mehta, Merchant.*
13. P. F. Toimtee, Merchant.*

Pessoons.

14. H. M. M. Ali, Merchant.
15. Mahomed Ali, Merchant.
16. H. M. H. D. Esmail, Merchant.
17. H. M. H. Nazam, Merchant.
18. Mahomed Hashim, Mercantile Assistant.*

Chinese.

19. Tang Wa Chün, Comptroller, National Bank.*
20. Lee Wai Chün, Comptroller, Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank.
21. Kuo Hong Take, Merchant.
22. Chan Kit Sun, of Nan Wo Coy, Merchants.*
23. Chin Hing, of the Cheung Wo and Kwong Man Tai Fung, Merchants.
24. Lam Siu Sang, otherwise Lam Ham Linn, of the Ham Peck Company, (Opium Farmers).
25. Chan Ping, of the Tin Fat Hong, Merchant.*
26. Ip Oi Shau, of the Man Man Firm, Merchant.*
27. Lam Pui Chi, of the Shin Fung Bank.
28. The Resident Medical Officer, Tung Wah Hospital.

OFFICIALS.

29. The Chief Justice.
30. The Police Judge.
31. The Colonial Secretary.
32. The Colonial Treasurer.
33. Superintendent of Imports and Exports.
34. The Registrar General.
35. The Police Magistrate (J. H. Wodhouse, C.M.G.).
36. Dr. Ayres, Colonial Surgeon.
37. Dr. Atkinson, Superintendent, Government Civil Hospital.
38. Dr. Jordan, Health Officer of the Port.

APP. XXV.

39. Dr. Wick, Inspector of Schools.
40. The Captain-Superintendent of Police.

MEDICAL MEN (NON-OFFICIALS).

41. Surgeon-Colonel Preston.
42. Inspector General of Naval Hospitals.
43. Dr. Castle (in private practice).
44. Dr. Ho Kai, Member of the Legislative Council.
45. Dr. Thomson, Secretary and Superintendent, Alice Memorial Hospital.*
46. Dr. Gerneck (in private practice).*

MERCHANTS AND OTHERS.

47. Hon. J. L. Kowick (Agent, Opium Steamers).*
48. Hon. T. H. Whitehead, Manager, Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China.*
49. H. M. Moses (D. Sassoon, Sons & Co.), Merchant.
50. T. J. Moses (D. Sassoon, Sons & Co.), Merchant.
51. S. J. David (S. J. David & Co.), Merchant.
52. Hon. E. R. Bellies, C.M.G., Merchant.
53. Dr. Chalmers, London Mission.
54. Mr. Tong Sing Uc, a Director of the Tung Wah Hospital.
55. Mr. Chang-U-Fai, a Director of the Po Leung Kuk.
56. Mr. Pun Pong, a member of the District Watch Committee.
57. Head men of various Trade Guilds.*
58. Chan Fuk, Justice of the Peace.*
59. Chan Kwan I, Justice of the Peace.*
60. Tsoi Tze Mi, Justice of the Peace.*
61. Wai Yuk, Justice of the Peace.*

No. 1784, dated 21st December 1893. From G. S. O'Brien, Esq., Colonial Secretary, Hong Kong, to the Secretary, Royal Commission on Opium, care of the Finance Department, Calcutta.

I am directed to transmit to you the enclosed replies to the questions by the Royal Commission on Opium, which were received after the despatch of my letter No. 1780 of yesterday.

No. 57.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by people of the Chinese, Malay, Indian, and European races in this Colony. Amongst the Chinese all classes are included. With reference to Malays, those we see here are mostly scattering men: the Indians who consume opium are principally Sikh destitutes, who come here with the hope of obtaining employment, and a few of the Sikh and Mahomedan Indian police, the Indians chiefly eating the drug—they do not smoke. I am also informed that some of the men of the Hong Kong Regiment consume this drug. The Europeans I refer to are of these classes, first the offspring of Europeans and Chinese, secondly, the offspring of Portuguese and Chinese, and, thirdly, the offspring of Indians and Chinese.

2. Of the Chinese, at least 60 per cent. of the whole community are consumers. Women very rarely consume opium to any extent. I have heard of a few cases in which they have been in the habit of smoking small quantities of the drug. Children never do so.

3. When smoked in moderation I have observed no ill effects from its use; on the other hand, I consider that to many it is decidedly beneficial. When taken in excess it is undoubtedly an evil, all moral sense disappears, the person addicted to the habit will commit any crime to obtain the drug; physically these victims to the habit are to be known at once by their attenuated bodies, their wasted yellow skin and their lethargic habits, socially all family ties and those of friendship are severed. Chinamen have been known to sell even their own children to obtain the drug. The effects are much the same on consumers of every race.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium, a very few eat, and they are principally Sikhs (Indians). Some Chinamen also take the opium in the form of pills, these are chiefly those who are so fully employed that they have not time to indulge in smoking the drug: they are, indeed, too busy to go through all the tedious processes involved in smoking, and, to obtain the stimulant and

APP. XXV.

sustaining effect of the drug, they swallow or eat opium in the form of small pills. I have never heard of a decoction being drunk. Lately a practice has sprung up in this colony of injecting morphine (one of the alkaloids of opium) subcutaneously. For full information with reference to this, see C. S. O. No. 1,454 of 1893.

5. Not in my experience, the greater majority are moderate consumers.

6. (a.) Most certainly not. (b.) I know many consumers who have taken opium for years, without it having done them any appreciable harm. Description of cases *vide* Appendix A.

7. Amongst the Chinese, all classes are addicted to this habit—labourers, merchants, and artisans. With regard to the Malays, as I have before, in this Colony our experience is with the sailors only of this race. The Indians who take the drug are a few Sikh and Mahomedan members of the Indian section of the Hong Kong police force, and the Sikh and Mahomedan destitutes. These all eat the opium in the form of small pills made at Chinese drug stores. The only Indians who smoke the drug are the half-caste Malay Indians. With regard to the Europeans, they are of every class, and principally smoke.

8. There is no comparison, in my opinion. Alcohol is such a general evil, its results on those who take it to excess. It is quite a mistake to think that Asiatics do not drink. I have had many cases of alcoholism, pure and simple, under treatment in the Government Civil Hospital during the past six years, and they have proved much more intractable and difficult to cure than the few cases of inveterate opium cases whom I have so treated. Effect of the habit, when consumed in moderation, is certainly not injurious, and in many cases, in my opinion, is decidedly beneficial. (See Appendix A.) I cannot help thinking that there is in the Chinese an hereditary tolerance, if not a craving, for opium. It is not necessary for Europeans to take opium to withstand the ill effects of the climate, as for one reason we are not so much exposed to the climate as the Chinese, from our manner of living, occupations, &c., and alcohol in moderation fulfils the same purpose.

9. (a.) The habit of consuming opium to excess by healthy men is certainly locked upon by the Chinese as degrading and injurious. In moderation, for those who work hard, there is no harm in smoking a few pipes. The general idea, and I think the true one, is that it does good by removing the feeling of fatigue, and affording rest, and also acting as a prophylactic in some diseases, e.g., malaria, and a decidedly remedial agent in other diseases. (b.) It is difficult to answer this question, as Asiatics are not a race addicted to excess in alcohol. It is only in Chinamen who have been brought into contact with Europeans, and have acquired some of their bad habits, that the evils of alcoholism are seen.

10. Very rarely, I know personally of three cases, the general opinion amongst Chinese appears to be that if they leave off the habit they will die. Even leaving it off for a day brings on severe diarrhoea, and I can easily understand this proving fatal if not properly treated, not to mention the mental disquietude, &c., and the other symptoms brought on by suddenly discontinuing the drug.

11. They would, in all likelihood obtain Chinese opium from Yunnan. This, although inferior and cheaper than Indian opium, is, I am given to understand, already consumed here, or taken to the hypodermic injection of the drug, or swallow it in the form of pills obtained from European dispensing firms or Chinese drug stores. The Chinese know of no substitute for opium, the craving seems to be so great, the habit having been once established, that they would do anything to obtain it in one form or the other.

12. (a.) Rs. 359,910 was the amount in 1891 obtained from the opium farmer for monopoly of selling opium in this Colony.

13. Some few do. I have had three cases under treatment in this hospital during the past six years. There is, in my opinion, no hereditary tendency amongst Asiatics to contract this habit. They are more liable to contract it also from the sake of example, and by the teachings of their so-called doctors.

14. (a.) First, by seeing that it is the usual enstoma amongst their fellow countrymen at a certain age to

take to this habit, and secondly, at the advice of their doctors. (b.) Yes, frequently. (c.) It is, in my opinion, a prophylactic amongst Chinese living in malarial districts against malarial fevers, and not only a prophylactic, but an antiperiodic, and by this means a distinct remedial agent in malarial fevers of every type. It is so regarded by the Chinese *see* (Appendix A).

15. No, not as long as they have enough money to purchase the drug. If they have not, they will take it in any other form than smoking, e.g., by means of hypodermic injections, if they can obtain it cheaper in that way; they must have the appetite satisfied.

17. The information herein contained has been obtained from many sources, amongst which I may mention the frequent visits I have made to the opium divans in this Colony to study this question. Inspector Quinoy of the Hong Kong police force, and Messrs. Lo Chang, Ip, and N. I. Kai of this department, have kindly acted as my interpreters. I have also had considerable practical experience as superintendent of this hospital during the past six years of the effects of opium and alcohol on the Chinese and other native races, and the conclusion I have come to is that neither of these drugs, taken in moderation, even regularly, are injurious; but on the other hand, are frequently decidedly beneficial. When taken to excess, alcohol is much the more serious and dangerous in its effects, and is by far the greater evil.

APPENDIX A.

Case 1.—Chan-a-Lok, October 1867, at present living in Hong Kong, and in receipt of a pension from the Colonial Government.

Family History.—Indefinite. Remembers, however, that his father was troubled with a severe cough.

Previous History.—Patient was born at Macao, and came to Hong Kong shortly after the British settled here; he was employed first as a cook's mate at a Chinese house; after having been in this situation some years, he entered the service of the Government Civil Hospital as a cooler; this would be, as far as he can recollect, about 1853; he remained a cooler for some four or five years and was in Dr. Cochrane's time, appointed Chief Chinese Wardmaster, which appointment he held until 1867, when he was pensioned off on account of old age. He first contracted the habit of smoking opium when 17 years of age, the reason being that he did so at the advice of a Chinese Doctor whom he had consulted, as he was then suffering from hæmorrhage from the lungs, accompanied by a cough. This doctor told him that opium smoking would cure him and heal his lungs. He first commenced with two candereens a day, and the doctor told him he must gradually increase the dose until he was smoking three mace a day = 30 candereens. Since then he has never been troubled with blood-spitting. He has been an opium smoker for fifty years now, and on an average has smoked two to three mace a day, the opium used always being the opium farmers' first quality; now he is only smoking 1½ mace a day, as he cannot afford more; this costs him 25 cents, formerly it only cost about 19 cents. A Lok states:—That he is sure that if he can get good opium, by this he means very old opium, it will cure him of malarial fever; he says it has frequently done so. The most he has ever smoked in a day is five mace. Amongst the Chinese, opium is believed to have the property of curing diarrhoea and dysentery, malarial fevers, hæmorrhages from the lungs, heart-pain (by this is probably meant dyspnoea and indigestion), and to relieve pain. He thinks that healthy men who work hard benefit by smoking a little opium after their day's work, say, not more than 1½ mace a day. If consumed in a larger quantity than this it is injurious. Of the two evils, drink he thinks the worse. Dr. Wharry, my predecessor, advised him to try and give up the habit, telling him at the same time that he would give him some medicine to cure him of it. A Lok tried for one day, and had such severe diarrhoea that he had to give up the experiment, and he has never attempted it since.

Present condition.—I examined him on the 18th instant and found him a fairly well preserved man for 67 years of age, all his organs seem sound and healthy, lungs no sign of any consolidation, and in my opinion he is likely to live another 10 years if careful. As our senior European Wardmaster is leaving us at the end of this year, I think so highly of A Lok that I intend recommending that the Governor allow us to employ him again, until the successor to the senior Ward-

master can be obtained from England. Personally I have known A Lok for over six years, and have always found him ready for any emergency, whether, as day time or in the middle of the night. He very frequently has been called upon in the middle of the night to receive accidents, &c., and for a man of his station in life he is wonderful intelligent and capable. His knowledge of the Chinese and their habits was very useful; he had, in addition, a certain practical knowledge of surgery, which he had acquired here and which rendered him very dexterous in the application of splints, surgical dressings, &c. In conclusion I may add that I have made the acquaintance of many Chinese doctors, but in my opinion Chan-a-Lok far excelled them all; it was with great regret that we received his resignation. If time would admit I could give the notes of three other cases, but as this is the most complete and seems to bear most upon the subject in all its details, I have given it at some length.

(Signed) J. M. ARTHUR.

Superintendent.

Government Civil Hospital,
Hong Kong,
24th December 1893.

No. 39.

1. I know only the Chinese, but I could not say that opium is "commonly" consumed by the people.

2. I believe all conjectures on this point are not only futile, but mischievous, because misleading. Generally speaking, consumption of opium to get any great extent is the act of adult individuals exceptionally weak in willpower. Women consume opium in very rare cases. Children never.

3. The term "consumer" is too vague and misleading. Chinese as a rule smoke opium or take it in the form of the more pernicious (so-called) anti-opium pills or injections.

5. The answer depends entirely on what is meant by "consumer." If "daily" consumption is aimed at by the term, every such consumer is in imminent danger of becoming a sot. I do not know what a "moderate consumer" is, unless he be one who has not the craving, i.e., is not a sot.

6. If by "consumption" is meant the use of opium at long intervals it is harmless. There cannot be, in my experience, frequent indulgence without a corresponding degree of physical, moral, and social injury.

7. I have not become acquainted with any class of Chinese, of which I could say either that all individuals of it abstain from all consumption of opium, or that a majority of it do consume opium. In every calling, habit, or frequent indulgence in opium diminishes efficiency. But this question (like most of the others) is misleading.

8. Alcohol is a stimulant. Opium is a sedative. Alcohol has a special adaptability to the nervous and environment of Europeans. Opium is equally adapted to the greater nervous nervous and mental temperaments and environment of the Chinese. Alcohol produces active deeds of commission and omission. Opium produces passive inertia of the system (exhaustion of the brain). Both opium and alcohol tend to vitiate the physique and the moral sense. Alcohol damages the intellect also. Opium does not ruin the brain so soon or so much. Alcohol stimulates sexual immorality as well as other crimes of violence, and fills goals and madhouses. Opium tends to annihilate the sexual instinct, and lays the soul aside as an increasingly useless and helpless wreck. But the great difference between opium and alcohol is this, that the craving for opium is not transmitted to unborn generations by inheritance, whilst the craving for alcohol is a habit conveyed by every individual affected by it to numbers of generations. I have spent 24 years in Europe and 31 years in South China or Hong Kong. I have made about as many acquaintances among Europeans as among the Chinese. Among my acquaintances alcohol has wrought infinitely more havoc than opium has done, and the mischief in the case of opium has been chiefly individual, but in the case of alcohol, untold misery has engulfed families, and a legacy of vicious instincts has been transmitted to future generations.

9. The use of opium to the extent of bringing on "the craving" (a clear point known to every victim of opium, but disregarded in these questions) is condemned unreservedly by public opinion among all classes of the Chinese, but particularly by the victims of themselves. Chinese do not see any comparison between opium and alcohol. They say, "Opium produces the craving alcohol does not." Chinese brevicents contain such a quantity of fixed oil as suffices to make excessive indulgence distasteful. In Chinese experience the use of alcoholic liquors produces a craving only in exceptional and rare cases.

10. Only individuals exceptionally weak in will power (who anyhow would be wrecked in the struggle for existence) become opium sots. They cannot break themselves (without help or constraint of some sort) of the opium habit if once formed.

11. They would procure opium from elsewhere. They would not be likely to take to alcohol so readily, unless cheap alcoholic drinks, like the existing Chinese liquors, were pressed upon them in a form suitable to the national palate. They would certainly not abstain altogether.

13. Europeans do not contract the habit of opium smoking. They have alcohol and opiates in different forms. Asiatics are more liable to contract the habit of opium smoking, because it is less injurious than eating or drinking opiates; because, as a sedative, it is more adapted to the passive temperament of the Asiatic. The European wants stimulants for practical life only. The Chinaman wants sedatives for practical life, and a stimulant of his imagination also.

14. Opium always worry and is pleasurable. This and nothing else is in all ordinary cases, the originating incentive to its use. Opium-smoking is not regarded by the Chinese as a prophylactic, but as a form of self-indulgence, various indeed, but pleasant.

15. Opium acts as a rule hate the habit, and desire to get rid of it, but cannot resist the craving.

16. There is among all Chinese whom I know, an innate dislike of foreigners and of everything foreign, unless it is very obviously useful. In most cases where ignorance of foreigners is combined with this national bias, that dislike amounts to a feeling of hostility, which takes advantage of the fact that most of the opium comes from India, to revile England's policy, but not Englishmen in particular. In travelling inland in South China, I have also found that the opium feeling is infinitely more hostile against France and everything French, amounting everywhere to unreasoning violence; while the appearance of an Englishman, and particularly of a German (as an opponent of France), does not, in South China, produce the feeling on other grounds but that he is "a foreign devil," and that his objects in coming must of course be anti-Chinese. I do not believe that the opium question adds very much to the feeling of hostility against Europeans in any of the Chinese. Take away the opium and offer them the Bible only, or foreign science and civilisation only, and—

17. None.

E. J. EITEL,
(Inspector of Schools).

24th December 1893.

No. 1,895, dated 27th December 1893.

From J. A. S. O'Brien, Esq., Colonial Secretary, Hong Kong, to the Secretary, Royal Commission on Opium, care of the Finance Department, Calcutta. In continuation of my letter No. 1,784 of the 21st instant, I am directed to transmit to you the enclosed further replies to the questions by the Royal Commission on Opium.

No. 7.

1. Yes.
2. Malays, 75 per cent., 10 percent females; no children.
3. Selfish and self-sufficient, cunning, weak constitution, and a social outcast if not well-to-do. (2) Yes. No distinction.
4. Smoke it. Never seen the drinking of decoction. Never seen any other kind of use.

pp. XXV.

5. Moderation practised in most cases. Smokers following a limit according to purse or time at disposal.

6. Incorrect to say so. Yes.

7. Yes, the effect on their calling depends more on their self-respect than anything else: a man cleanly in his habits and regular in his actions would restrict himself to a certain hour to smoke the quantity he allows himself, so no perceptible ill effect will result. A man who is irregular will feel the opium craving at most times when not smoking; as soon after smoking so he will be found lazy and unmindful in his business. Opium smoking can be limited to certain hour at the day or night. There are smokers (mostly business people) who will smoke at nightfall, and finish their quantity from one to two mace, by bedtime, ten o'clock; they will not smoke at any time during the day, so though their face might show the opium habit after a habit extending over several years, but business cannot be said to have been neglected. Smokers can be compared to sucking babies, it is their ailment and their nurses that guide them.

8. No alcoholic habit to any extent among Asiatics.

9. Yes, most certainly. They regard opium the greater of the two evils. The opium sots termed the opium fiend.

10. They can, but they very seldom do. A fixed determination of purpose will do it, but on account of the frequency one meets with opium smokers along with their paraphernalias, their polite and oily invitation to have a smoke, a would-be reformed smoker has a poor chance. There is a well-worn saying with smokers that "it is easy to put off the habit, but hard to remain so" (a reformed smoker).

11. Cannot say, perhaps China. Cannot say.

12. I do not know, possible. It remains to be seen.

13. No. Europeans have no social intercourse with the smoking Asiatic to speak of, and if they should have, the way to prepare the whiff as dose necessitating the occasional blowing of the pipe of the accumulated water, both from the burning of the last smoke and the mouth of the last smoker, which means dirty fingers, etc., would prevent him. Opium smoking is but a dirty habit to people who have no servant to tend to their smoking wants.

14. Mostly association with the smoker, and sometimes from an indolent disposition; opium is the only thing that can be said to be smoked lying down. No. Yes. To people who have not the habit. Not commonly considered as such.

15. Yes, mostly by people of small or no means, and those whose occupation is hindered by the habit.

16. No. Nor in my opinion in any other place, save that it takes good many to India and foreign countries.

A. WANG,
(Malay Boarding-house Keeper).

No. 14.

ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS REGARDING OPIUM CONSUMPTION AND OPIUM REVENUE IN THE COLONIES AND DEPENDENCIES OF SINGAPORE, PENANG, AND HONG KONG.

1. Yes.

2. Men about 30 per cent., women about 10 per cent., children do not.

3. It does not affect them morally or physically, an opium smoker has not the same fresh healthy appearance as one who does not smoke opium. A smoker's position is not in any way socially affected. The same may be said as regards other Asiatic races.

4. They chiefly smoke. They neither eat nor do they drink a decoction. If it is taken in the latter form also, I cannot distinguish between the effect of each.

5. Not many. Very few eventually become "opium sots." I find that a considerable proportion of consumers are moderate consumers.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have known of many cases where opium has been consumed without harm to the consumers. There are several opium dealers with whom I am brought into business contact, who have, to my knowledge, been consumers of the drug for years, and who apparently

show no signs of the drug having had any evil effects on them. I know also of a case where a person (not a Chinese) who has both smoked and eaten the drug off and on for the last ten years, and who has not apparently suffered physically.

7. Many Chinese labourers, merchants, and artisans smoke opium, but not a majority of them. The habit does not affect their efficiency in their several callings.

8. An opium smoker is quiet in his habit, whereas one addicted to the use or abuse of alcohol, especially among the Malay races and natives of Philippines is often boisterous and commit rash acts.

9. No, they would consider the alcohol habit as degrading and injurious.

10. Yes.

11. They would procure it from elsewhere. They would not take to alcohol nor to any other narcotic, neither would they abstain altogether. China has been and is still growing opium, which statistics will show has been increasing during the past few years, and the stoppage of the export of Indian opium would give the Chinese authorities a fair opportunity of developing the growth of their own opium, much to the detriment of the British Government.

12. About one seventh. I do not at present see any other means of raising additional revenue. They would consider the necessity of making up the deficit by other taxation as unjust.

13. I do not feel competent to answer to this question.

14. Are much about the same way as a tobacco smoker. They do not usually or often take it in the first instance to allay physical pain although it is extensively used by the Chinese and Asiatic races for medicinal purposes.

15. The cases are rare.

16. No.

17. No.

H. M. ATLY,
(Persian Merchant).

No. 9.

ANSWERS BY THE GOVERNMENT ANALYST OF HONG KONG TO THE QUESTIONS REGARDING OPIUM ISSUED BY CHIEF OF THE HONG KONG POLICE ON 10th JANUARY 1893.

1. Yes, by the Chinese.

2. The census returns give no information as to opium smoking. 18,000 has been stated as the number of opium smokers in this Colony. Children do not smoke opium, women do, but only to a limited extent.

3. As to the moral, physical, and social effects of opium smoking I have had no experience of any race other than the Chinese. With the exception to be alluded to under question No. 7, an opium smoker appears to be as good a man morally, physically, and socially as a non-smoker.

4. The Chinese chiefly smoke opium. There are cases in which opium and morphine are taken internally by those who find the smoking habit too costly. The Chinese do not eat opium, neither do they drink a decoction of opium. When taken internally it is usually in the form of pills. An aqueous solution of the smoking extract is a common agent in suicidal poisoning. The attention of the Royal Commission might here be drawn to the morphine injection practice which has recently sprung up. (Vide attached printed copies of the papers laid before the Legislative Council of Hong Kong on the 12th September 1893.) The confirmed opium smoker has a craving for his pipe, a small dose of opium or morphine or a hypodermic injection of a solution of morphine appears to satisfy that craving. But in course of time the internal dose by the mouth or the hypodermic injection has to be increased in strength. The man who takes his pipe of opium regularly does not appear to suffer in health. The man who has regular morphine injections unquestionably does. I cannot believe that the regular taking by the mouth of doses of opium or morphine is harmless.

5. The Chinese who habitually smoke opium are slaves to the drug, they do not, however, eventually become "opium sots." The majority enjoy their opium pipe and endeavour to keep the daily number within the limits defined by their incomes.

APP. XXV.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the smoking of opium. I have frequently met Chinese who have been opium smokers for years without any apparent harm to themselves. I met the other day a very intelligent Chinese gentleman whom I have known for more than 10 years. Height 5 ft. 10 ins., weight 145 lbs., age 42. He has been a regular opium smoker for more than three years. Previous to that he used to smoke only occasionally when discussing business with his friends. He assured me that he felt stronger now than he did three years ago. He is certainly a rather fine looking man. He is, moreover, an exceedingly smart man of business. At the same time he candidly told me that he would be very glad if he could shake the habit, not on account of the expense, but because that in course of time his health might suffer. He further explained that the necessity of having a pipe to satisfy the craving was beginning to interfere with his business habits. This man appeared to be thoroughly sincere in his answers to the questions put to him.

7. Merchants, labourers, and artisans smoke opium, but in the absence of statistics it is impossible to say what proportion is addicted to the habit. As far as my experience will enable me to deal with this question, I cannot say that their efficiency is in any way affected except in the case of the lower class of Chinese. A Chinaman who is in a position financially to smoke opium does not stint himself of the necessities of life. A poor coolie does, consequently his health suffers and, therefore, in many cases his efficiency is not as good as it would be had he not acquired the smoking habit. Then, again, too many of the poorest poor fly to small doses of opium or morphine internally, or to an injection of a solution of morphine. These are cheaper habits than smoking and unquestionably very serious evils arising from the smoking of opium. The harmful nature of these two habits, viz., the taking of opium or morphine internally, and the injecting of morphine, is not open to question. If the Chinese could obtain the opium smoking extract at as reasonable a price as the British workman procures his weekly supply of tobacco there would be no such thing as regular morphine injections or internal doses by the mouth of opium or morphine. I am informed that the quantity of morphine imported into China is something enormous. It is unfortunate that statistics are not available. These evils arising from the use of opium may be attributed to the fact that the drug is overburdened for the purpose of revenue not only in Hong Kong but also in China.

8. There is no abuse of alcohol among the Chinese. The majority take sham-shu (rice spirit) regularly at their principal daily meal.

9. The Chinese do not regard the smoking of opium as degrading or injurious, provided the smoker can afford to pay for it. I have frequently heard my servant object to a candle late for the post of house-cook on the ground that he was an opium-smoker. He did not mean that he regarded the habit as bad, but that it was undesirable to have a man about the house whose pay was obviously insufficient for such a luxury. Moreover an opium smoker might want his pipe when required by his master for household duty. He might also find it necessary to steal articles from time to time in order to meet the drain on his purse. The latter consideration would weigh heavily in the mind of any good native head servant or "boy." The Chinese would regard the smoking of opium in a very favourable light when compared with the alcohol habit as displayed by the Europeans with whom they are brought in contact.

10. I have heard of cases of opium smokers breaking themselves of the habit in its early stages. If a reference is made to the Victoria Civil statistics, it will be seen that prisoners, confirmed opium smokers, improve in health when the supply of opium is cut off. I am of opinion that only very strong minded men could break themselves of the smoking habit without the aid of internal doses of morphine.

11. The cutting off of the supply of Indian opium would mean in some parts of China increased cultivation of the poppy, &c., and increased use of the native opium derived therefrom. It is also highly probable that supplies would reach China from some new outside source. There is every reason to suppose that Smyrna or Constantinople opium, the finest opium in the world, could be produced in quantity sufficient to meet the demands of China. Persian opium finds its way to China now, and could obviously be produced and imported thereby in increased quantity. In this connexion it

would be as well to bear in mind the position of the neighbouring Portuguese Colony of Macao in respect of the foreign trade with China. It would, I feel sure, force the price of the drug to a fabulous figure, and intensify the evils referred to in my answer to Question No. 7. The Chinese are driven to the internal use of morphine, now they will be all the more inclined to acquire this dreadful habit if, owing to scarcity of the drug, they are not able to buy opium extract for their pipes. I am of opinion that the Chinese would not be likely to take to drink or to abstain from opium-smoking altogether.

12. Europeans do not contract the opium habit for the simple reason that the practice of opium smoking is an Asiatic and not a European custom, and Europeans naturally do not go abroad and adopt the customs and manners of the Asiatics with whom they are brought in contact.

13. Speaking generally, the Chinese do not take to the opium pipe in the first instance to allay physical pain. They regard it as a luxury suitable for introduction on special occasions. A merchant has some business to transact and visits the lounge or business house of a friend. Details are discussed, and while this is going on the opium pipe is introduced and used by any of the party who may accept the invitation to smoke. In point of fact the practice may be compared to that which prevails among our own countrymen when visiting each other. The non-testosterone who remarks when receiving a friend, "Have a drink," or the testosterone who in similar circumstances enquires "won't you take a cup of tea?" are extending a civility which may justly be compared to the Chinese custom of offering the opium pipe. An occasional pipe may be smoked in this way for a considerable time until the opium neophyte finds he cannot do without it, and that it is necessary to have a pipe regularly to satisfy the craving. It is with my experience that opium is regarded as a prophylactic in North Lincolnshire, where very large quantities are annually consumed, chiefly by women, in the marsh districts. It is taken internally in the form of pills and in liquid form as laudanum. Many of these creatures are noted for their haggish appearance and great age. There is, however, no evidence to show that the drug is similarly regarded by the Chinese in Hong Kong.

15. Yes, undoubtedly. The best proof of this is to be found in the large sale of morphine for internal use as an alleged anti-opium medicine.

16. There is no feeling of hostility against England. I have heard intelligent Chinese say that it would be a good thing if Great Britain would stop the introduction of opium; but they also say that of course this is out of the question, unless the two countries, Great Britain and China, co-operate for that object.

17. Some stress has been laid in the foregoing answers to the pernicious practice of morphine-taking in lieu of, or as an antidote to, the opium pipe. No reference is made to this habit in the series of questions I have had the honour to consider; it may, therefore, be assumed that the Commissioners were not in possession of any information on the subject. There is every reason to suppose that the practice of morphine injecting has been practically stamped out in this Colony, an ordinance having been introduced to effect that object. The Chinese are, however, still free to use morphine for ordinary internal use. I respectfully submit that the morphine vice cannot reasonably be dissociated from the opium question.

W. EDWARD CROW,
Government Analyst.

Hong Kong,
22nd December 1893.

HONG KONG.

REPORTS OF MORPHINE INJECTION.

Laid before the Legislative Council by Command of His Excellency the Governor, on the 12th September 1893.

No. 31-93, dated Hong Kong, 24th May 1892.

From Ho Fook Company, Opium Farmers, to the Hon. G. G. Mitchell-Innes, Colonial Treasurer, etc.

The Prepared Opium Ordinance of 1891, section 10, provides for the preparation and sale of prepared opium, and the word "preparation" by the interpretation clause in the Ordinance is stated thus: "the subjecting of opium of any kind to any degree of artificial heat, for any purpose whatever, shall be taken to be the preparing of such opium."

APP. XXV.

In the latter part of section 10 it is provided that no medical practitioner, chemist or druggist, not being a Chinese, or living such and having a European or American diploma, shall be prevented from preparing or selling opium for medical purposes.

Within the last few months a number of establishments have been opened in Hong Kong, to which those who have acquired the habit of opium smoking have been induced to resort for the purpose of having a preparation of opium administered by means of subcutaneous injections. The charge made for each injection is very small, hence a number of persons have been induced to frequent these establishments. We believe that a considerable disinclination in the receipt of the opium arising from the sale of prepared opium for legal consumption, has been owing to this cause. Under these circumstances we would ask you to be good enough to suggest to the Government either some modification of the law with reference to the sale of preparations of opium, or else that a law might be passed making the subcutaneous injection of drugs except under certain restrictions and by a duly qualified medical man, a punishable offence.

We are informed that a large number of persons have been seriously injured in their health by having recourse to the places above mentioned, and as the practice is at the same time likely to affect permanently the revenue of the Colony as well as the present opium farmers we feel justified in urging you to bring the matter to the serious attention of the Colonial Government.

Minute by Assistant Registrar General.

Honourable Registrar General.—Apparently the practice of injecting morphia has arisen only within the last few months.

Injections can be obtained at the following places:—
312, Queen's Road, West.—A branch opened about a month. 50 or 60 people go there a day.

1, New Street.—Opened a fortnight. Plenty of patronage.

1st floor, 2, East Street.—Opened 2 weeks. 60 or 70 a day. Fee at above places, 1 cent an injection.

2nd floor, 18, Taipingshan Street.—Opened 3 weeks. Fee, 2 cents.

2nd floor, 10 Kwaiwa Lane.—Opened in November. Number increased from 10 to 40 a day. Fee reduced from 2 to 1 cent.

367, Queen's Road, Central.—Opened in March. Number of patients increased from 20 to 60.

98, Bonham Strand. Opened 1½ months. 40 or 50 a day.

41, Stanley Street.—Branch of Kwaiwa Lane establishment. About 60.

179, Queen's Road, East.—Opened 2 months.

102, Bonham Strand.

85, Bonham Strand.

65, Third Street.

91 Queen's Road West.

50, Praya West.

*Attached is a notice by a hospital, in Canton, recommending the adoption of the injection of morphia. The numbers given above cannot be relied on.

The ostensible reason for taking morphia is to take rid of the craving for opium; but even if a man doesn't want to do so he naturally prefers spending 3 or 4 cents on morphia to 15 or 20 on opium.

The coolie class patronise these places. I should say that we won't be able to judge of the extent of this practice for another month or so. The writers put the number of people at between 1,000 and 2,000, who were no doubt habitual opium smokers.

5th June, 1893.

A. W. BREWSTER.

Report by the Police.

Captain Superintendent.—In accordance with instructions received from you and Mr. Buckle we have made inquiries regarding the use of morphia injections.

The injections of morphia are made with the object of curing persons of their opium smoking habits, and the method is said to have been instituted by one of Dr. Kei's students in Canton. It was commenced in Hong Kong on a small scale last year, but it is only within the last two or three months that it has attained to its present extensive use. There are in the Colony, including Aberdeen, Shaokwan and Yuenmat, about eighteen places in which about one thousand persons receive injections twice a day. There are a few, who no longer use it, who claim to have been completely cured of their opium

* Not printed.

smoking habits, by the fact others have tried it and afterwards gone back to opium smoking.

A coolie who would smoke five or six cents' worth of opium a day only pays one cent for each injection, so that he saves them at four cents a day and obtains an equal effect while at the same time he is getting cured of the opium habit.

The morphia used is purchased at the dispensaries at a powder of 40 cents a lb. by one or two men, who dissolve it in water and sell the solution to the injectors. These inject the liquid under the skin, at the inside of the arm, with small hypodermic syringes, which are also purchased at the dispensaries. The operator begins on a patient with a big dose, which he decreases daily, or once in two days for about a month, when the cure should be effected.

Few of those making the injections are even Chinese medical practitioners and none of them have had training under foreigners. The unrestricted use of such a drug by reckless and unqualified practitioners must be a great danger to the community and like the unrestricted use of opium to sell for the injectors, to some restriction as a safeguard. Whether morphia in the shape of a powder comes under the Ordinance as a preparation of opium may be a question for the law officers to decide. If the opium farmers wish, it could take up a case with last year.

W. STANLEY,

W. GARDNER,

Inspectors.

Central Police Station,
19th June 1893.

Minute by the Captain Superintendent of Police.

Honourable Colonial Treasurer.—Report in accordance with your request.

F. H. M.

HONG KONG.

REPORTS ON MORPHINE INJECTION.

Laid before the Legislative Council by Command of His Excellency the Governor, on the 12th September 1893.

No. 31—93, dated Hong Kong, 14th July 1893.

From PH. B. C. AYRES, Colonial Surgeon to the Honourable Colonial Secretary.

In accordance with instructions contained in your minute of the 28th ultimo, I requested Dr. Atkinson to give me a report of a case of morphia injection by Chinese that came under his notice in the Government Civil Hospital, and also requested Mr. Crow, Government Analyst, to ascertain, if possible, the preparation of morphia used, and the strength of the solutions from the samples forwarded, and also to procure samples direct for himself, if possible, and get all the information he could generally as to the practice of morphia injection among the Chinese. These reports I now forward. Mr. Crow's report is a very complete one, and leaves no doubt upon the subject.

The dose, used as it appears quite commonly, of gr. ½ of morphia in solution is a very full one and very rarely used by a medical practitioner. To allay even very acute pain a ½ to ¾ of a grain are the doses most commonly used. It will be seen by this that the dose used among the Chinese is a very full one. This supposed cure for opium smoking is the introduction of an undoubtedly pernicious habit for one that, as I have proved, is a very doubtful one and easily cured with no evil effects to the patient by complete deprivation at once. To deprive these men of the habit at once of using morphia injections will cause much suffering, not only nervous exhaustion for want of the stimulant, but in the majority of cases it will result in an attack of profuse diarrhoea very difficult to control, and will result in a sort of cholera scare.

Morphia injection is used ostensibly for the cure of opium smoking, but from the evidence given there is no attempt whatever to decrease the strength of the injections; but on the contrary the number of doses taken appears to increase and the evidence points to the introduction of a habit well known to be an undoubtedly pernicious habit for one that is to say, the most of it a very doubtfully pernicious one.

The profit side of the question is the only one likely to be looked upon by those who conduct the cure. It is shown to be from 200 to 400 per cent., and as long a

† Enclosure No. 1. Enclosure No. 2.

APP. XXV.

they make such a profit there is little chance of their patients being cured.

I am of opinion that it is of little use striking at the sale of the drug or the instruments used as there are European agencies for these in all the principal Chinese towns. The only way will be to strike at the shops in which it is practised, the same as gambling houses, and the punishments should be severe and refer only to the keepers.

At the same time provisions will have to be made to meet the evils which will arise from this stoppage amongst those that have contracted the habit, which might be done by a notification by the Registrar General that medicines can be obtained from the European hospitals and dispensaries, and also from police stations, the same as has been done in regard to cholera cases.

Enclosure No. 1.

No. 12, dated Hong Kong, 1st July, 1893.

From J. M. ATKINSON, Superintendent, to Dr. PH. B. C. AYRES, C.M.G., Colonel Surgeon, &c.

SIR,
My attention was first called to the practice of morphia injecting among the Chinese about a month ago by Dr. Atkinson, when handing me a bottle of liquid alleged to have been prepared for subcutaneous injection, which, on analysis, proved to be a solution of hydrochlorate of morphia.

2. At my request our comrade, Mr. Hoo A. Choo, brought me, about a month ago, a victim of this pernicious habit who volunteered the following statement:—"My name is Chu A. Yee. I am a barber, and am 28 years of age. The marks on my arms and thighs are caused by a needle used for inserting medicine. I took the medicine for the first time in this way in October last. At first I had two injections daily, one in the morning and one in the evening. Afterwards when I had diarrhoea and pains in the stomach, I had one or two injections more. After using the injections for three months, my arm used to be very stiff at night. I am now having four or five injections daily. Have had two this morning (12 noon). At first I paid two cents for each injection. I now only pay one cent. I had the injections in the first place because I was told by many people that they would cure me of the opium habit. Have not smoked any opium since October 1892. Up to that date I had been an opium-smoker for more than a year. I felt better when I smoked opium than I do now. I used to get medicine injected at the Chun Tak-long drug shop, Wyndham Street. They were made this morning by Chan Mui Yui, Queen's Road, Central."

3. I may mention that the man on that date weighed 112 lbs. He appeared somewhat dazed.

4. Thinking it would be useful to have some information as to the strength of the morphia solution I requested Mr. Hoo A. Choo to obtain a supply. He forwarded it to me on Sunday last. I then requested him to send the actual purchaser to my office. The man came on the 29th ultimo. He was the barber referred to in paragraph 2. His appearance had certainly not improved. Weight 107 lbs.—a loss of 5 lbs. within a month. He said that he had had three injections that day.

5. He made the following statement:—"On the 25th June, Mr. Hoo A. Choo gave me 1-30 dols. to buy some medicine. I went to Tsing Lok Hin, 87 Queen's Road, West, and saw the man who had given me injections on a former occasion. I asked him to let me have some of the medicine he uses. He filled the bottle (one fluid ounce) I had with me and charged 20 cents for it. I handed the bottle to 'Mak Kuo'."

6. Mak Kuo informed me that he handed this bottle to Mr. Hoo A. Choo personally.

7. Submitted to analysis this solution yielded 2 per cent. of morphia—25 per cent. of the hydrochlorate or muriate, the commonest commercial salt of this alkalioid.

8. The solid preparation handed to me by Dr. Atkinson a few days ago proved to be hydrochlorate of morphia.

9. It appeared to me desirable to have ocular proof of this practice. Accordingly, accompanied by Mr. Chau Kam-tsun, one of my assistants, I went to No. 87, Queen's Road, West, yesterday morning, I directed him to go upstairs, and ask the man in charge if he would allow me to visit his establishment. No objection being offered, I entered and observed three men asleep on mats, and about 12 or 15 standing in the verandah. Some of the men, I was informed, had just had injections; the others were waiting their turn. There were numerous puncture scars on their arms. I saw two operations performed. In one case about 15 minims, and in the other case about 20 minims were injected. The operator informed me that there was a limit as to the number of minims he injected, and that the quantity used depended on the amount of opium his patients had been in the habit of smoking. The syringe used was a good instrument of American manufacture. The operation was performed in the usual way, and after each injection the needle was wiped with a dirty rag. The operator said he prepared the solution himself from a powder purchased at a European pharmacy, and showed me an empty bottle labelled "Muriate of Morphine, Poison."

10. I may here mention that this injecting business is a profitable undertaking. I understand the Chinese can buy hydrochlorate of morphia locally at 2-50 dols. per ounce (437-5 grains). From this quantity 875 injections each containing half a grain of morphia hydrochlorate could be prepared. This would leave a profit of 6-25 dols. on each ounce of morphia at a charge of 1 cent for each injection. If one-third of a grain were each used at each injection, the profit would be about 10-00 dols.

11. There can be no two opinions as to the baneful nature of this practice, and no effort should be spared to stop it forthwith.

12. The ordinance should be made as sweeping as possible. A saving clause in favour of practitioners registered under Ordinance No. 6 of 1884 would, I presume, be necessary. Native practitioners holding diplomas granted by the College of Medicine for Chinese should not be exempted from the operation of the Bill. Having regard to the profitable character of the business, as set forth in paragraph 10, the temptation to take up the practice of injecting morphia would be great indeed.

13. At the same time something should, I think, be done to relieve the sufferings of those now having injections if the practice is made illegal. These men will be in a terrible state when the injections are discontinued.

14. Would it not be possible to supply from this department some powerful stimulant and tonic such as chincona and aromatic spirit of ammonia to all victims of the injection habit on application?

15. These wretched creatures will not be able to satisfy the inevitable craving by a return to opium-smoking. I said to the man Chu A. Yee on the 29th ultimo, "Why don't you stop it? You will die if you go on at this rate." He replied, "How can I? I am a poor man, and can't afford to buy opium for smoking. If I smoke opium again, it will cost me twice as much as it did before."

16. Poverty on the one hand, and the exorbitant charge made by the opium farmer for the smoking extract on the other, are, in my opinion, the chief causes of the introduction of this practice.

I have, &c.,

W. EDWARD CROW,

Government Analyst.

The Colonial Surgeon,
&c., &c., &c.

Enclosure No. 2.

SUPERINTENDENT, Government Civil Hospital, to
COLONIAL SURGEON.

Government Civil Hospital,
Hong Kong, 3rd July 1893.

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 31st May last, I interviewed a street coolie who was sent to me by Mr. McCallum. His statement was as follows:—

"My name is Pui A. Kwan. I am 43 years old and live at No. 7, Tia Loi Lane, First Street. I am a street

D d 2

APP. XXV.
Hong-Kong.

coolie. For the past 20 years I have been in the habit of smoking opium, the daily amount being three mace. A little over two months ago I was told that I could be cured of this habit by having some medicine inserted into my arm. Twice daily I have had this done at the Hung Chung shop (grocery ware shop), Morrison Street, for which I have paid one cent each injection. It is much cheaper than smoking opium and I get the same satisfaction out of it. I know of 10 Chinese doctors who each treats 50 to 100 men daily with this medicine."

The man had a number of marks on both arms evidently produced by punctured wounds.

His weight was 120 lbs.

I received from the Honourable Colonial Treasurer about this date a liquid in a small bottle which he informed me was the medicine used by these Chinese doctors for this purpose. I handed it over to the Government analyst to analyse.

About the 20th ultimo I received a solid preparation from the same gentleman which I also handed over to Mr. Crow for purposes of analysis.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. M. ATKINSON,
Superintendent.

Dr. Ph. B. C. Ayres, C.M.G.,
Colonial Surgeon.

APPENDIX XXVI.

APP. XXVI.
China.

QUESTIONS regarding OPIUM CONSUMPTION and OPIUM REVENUE IN CHINA, issued by the ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM, through HER MAJESTY'S MINISTER IN CHINA,* to be answered by—

(a.) Her Britannic Majesty's Consuls in China and any officials of the Chinese Government whom the Minister thinks it desirable and unobjectionable to consult;

(b.) Medical men, merchants, and others resident in or natives of China, who are specially conversant with any part of China in which opium is grown or consumed.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted?

2. What proportion, should you conjecture, of the adult males of each race are consumers? Do women consume opium to any extent? Do children?

3. What have you observed to be the effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers? Is the effect the same on consumers of each race, or can you draw distinctions between the effects on consumers of different races? Is there any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium?

4. Do consumers chiefly smoke or do they eat opium? or do they drink a decoction of opium? If opium is taken in two or all of these forms, can you distinguish between the effects of each?

5. What are the proportions of those who use opium (i) without injury; (ii) with slight injury; (iii) with great injury (opium sets).

6. Is it correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium? Do you know any or many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves? Please give description of one or two such cases in detail.

7. Do a majority of the labourers, or of the merchants, or of the artisans, of the part of China with which you are conversant, consume opium? If so, what is generally the effect of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling?

If possible, give details and examples in reply to this question.

8. How does the use or abuse of opium among the races of that part of China with which you are conversant compare with the use or abuse of alcohol among such races in regard to the effect on consumers?

9. Is the habit of consuming opium condemned as degrading or injurious by the general opinion of the Chinese? How would they regard the opium habit as compared with the alcohol habit?

10. Can and do opium consumers break themselves of the opium habit?

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, what would be the effect on opium consumers and on the population of your neighbourhood? Would they resort to Chinese-grown opium? or would they take to alcohol or to some narcotic other than opium? or would they abstain altogether?

12. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers? If not, why not? And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?

13. How are opium consumers led to use the drug? Do they usually or often take it in the first instance to

allay physical pain? Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, or rickettsia, or malaria? Or is it so regarded commonly by the inhabitants of the part of China with which you are conversant?

14. Do opium consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?

15. Is there among the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted, a feeling of hostility against England? If so, how does that feeling display itself? And is it any way connected with the action of England in allowing opium to be exported from India?

16. By what classes of persons and in what provinces or districts of China is Indian opium usually consumed, and how far does Chinese-grown opium compete with Indian opium in the provinces or districts in which the two kinds are readily obtainable?

17. What will be the probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium:—

(a.) On the consumption of opium by the Chinese;
(b.) On the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China;
(c.) On the arrangements made by the Chinese Government for raising a revenue from opium.

18. Can you give any estimate of the area now under poppy in the several provinces of China and the average annual out-turn of opium?

19. What revenue does the Chinese Government derive from opium, and how does the taxation levied on Indian opium compare with that levied on opium produced in China?

20. Have you any other remark to make in regard to opium consumption among the people around you?

N.B.—It is desired that gentlemen who kindly undertake to deal with these questions should answer as many as they can.

SWATOW.

H.B.M. Consulate Swatow,
8th March 1894.

SIR,
UNDER instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister in Peking, I have the honour to forward the replies I have received from four of the seven persons resident at this port, to whom I made application for replies to the paper of questions issued by the Royal Commission on Opium.

Of those who have sent me replies, Mr. J. D. Monro is a merchant who has resided some 23 years at Swatow or Canton.

Mr. Henry Layng is a qualified medical practitioner. The Rev. W. Ashmore, D.D., and the Rev. H. L. Mackenzie are missionaries of long experience in this part of China of the American Baptist Mission, and the Mission of the Presbyterian Church of England respectively.

I also applied to Mr. A. Lyall, the medical man attached to the hospital of the Presbyterian Mission here, who has had much experience among the Chinese; but, although he promised to send me replies, he was apparently unable to do so prior to his departure for Europe. His evidence would have been of considerable value.

It was my intention to have answered the questions myself, but, on consideration, I find that my informa-

APP. XXVI.
Swatow.

tion and opinions are for the most part second hand. I have never turned my attention directly to the subject of the effects of opium on Chinese. I can only say that during my 28 years' service in China, its disastrous effects on the country have not thrust themselves prominently on my notice.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. C. GEORGE SCOTT,
The Secretary to
the Royal Commission on Opium, H.B.M. Consul,
Calcutta.

Rev. H. L. MACKENZIE, M.A., Missionary of the Presbyterian Church of England in Swatow, Province of Canton, China, since 1881.

ANSWERS to QUESTIONS regarding OPIUM CONSUMPTION and OPIUM REVENUE IN CHINA.

1. Yes; I meet with or hear of opium-smokers in all parts of the Swatow country. In all the cities and towns, and in almost all, if not in all, the villages opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese. In the town of Swatow there are more opium shops than rice shops, a fact which of itself indicates the wide prevalence of the opium habit.

2. It is difficult to answer accurately, but I should say that about 10 per cent. of adult males smoke opium. Very few women are addicted to the habit, and no children, so far as I am aware.

3. I have observed that in the great majority of cases opium smokers deteriorate in moral character, in physical health, and in reputation. It is to be remembered that questions of morality and of social reputation are not viewed from the same high plane of public opinion in a heathen country as in Britain, where Christianity has, to a considerable extent, moulded the thought, and influenced the opinions of large numbers. A Chinaman, when unambiguously condemning the habit of opium-smoking as bad and hurtful, will yet often do so very lightly and with, it may be, little sincere moral aversion to the habit. Still, it is certainly the case that the public opinion of China is practically unanimous in condemning the habit. Indian opium-smoking is regarded as a man who has given way to a bad habit, and, to that extent, loses respect, even though in other respects he may be regarded as a respectable, well-doing man. I have met with very many men, and heard of more, whose moral sense was greatly weakened and whose will power was almost gone, and who manifestly had sunk low, both in their own esteem and in that of their neighbours, just because of the opium habit. Such men were too evidently reduced to both physical and moral weakness through this habit to make it possible to think of it as harmless, not to say beneficial.

4. In this part of China opium is commonly smoked, not eaten, or drunk as a decoction. A large number of suicides of both men and women occur through their swallowing opium.

5.—(1.) So far as I know, no one smokes opium habitually without more or less injury. I have spoken to many Chinamen on the subject, smokers and non-smokers, and all, without exception, admit that the habit is not good but bad. (2.) A considerable proportion of opium-smokers can for years, even for many years, indulge in the habit without much apparent injury. But these are men who are pretty well off, have plenty of nourishing food, and use stimulants to some extent. As a rule they have not to undergo hard continuous labour, and have their time to a considerable extent at their own disposal. But even such men invariably admit that the habit is a hurtful one, a habit to be blameworthy and not praised. (3.) The larger proportion of those who acquire the habit greatly injure both their health, their substance, and their character.

6. I do not think it is correct to say that there cannot be, or that there is not such a thing as moderation in the use of opium; but the moderate use of the drug is comparatively rare and exceptional. The rule, the very common experience of opium-smokers, is that the amount must be gradually increased. I have spoken to a large number of opium-smokers, both among the well-to-do and among the poor labouring classes, and never have I heard any of them speak of the habit as being "without harm" to themselves; they all condemn it as wasteful and hurtful.

7. I do not believe that anything like "a majority of the labourers, merchants, or artisans" in this part of China smoke opium. The effect on the greater number

of those who do, especially on labourers, and artisans, poor farmers and shopkeepers, is to impoverish themselves and their families, to gradually unfit themselves for their work, and to carry it on at a great disadvantage as compared with those who do not smoke opium. The time required for indulging in the habit, the feeble, "leekless" state of the man who for any cause is prevented from smoking at his usual times, the general deterioration of strength and vigour which the habit induces, the lack of confidence on the part of the people generally in opium-smokers—all these injuriously affect the work and calling of those who give way to the habit.

8. In this part of China the only use of opium is as a medicine; the opium habit is considered as an abuse of the drug. Multitudes in China, as in England, use alcoholic drinks in moderation with little or no harm, generally speaking. Their character and their health are not, at least need not be, injuriously affected by a stated moderate use of such drinks. In regard to opium, the case is quite different. Even a moderate use of it for smoking is harmful; and the habit of opium-smoking is commonly classed with drunkenness (not with moderate drinking), with gambling, licentiousness, and such vices.

9. I have had ample opportunity for over 30 years of judging in regard to this question, and so abundant and indisputable has the evidence been, that I have no hesitation whatever in affirming that "the general opinion of the Chinese condemns the habit of opium-smoking as both degrading and injurious." I have spoken with hundreds of the people, Christians and heathen, well-to-do and poor people, smokers and non-smokers, and I know that it is glaringly incorrect to assert that the Chinese people do not condemn the habit as an evil and immoral one. The alcohol habit, if not carried to excess, is not thus condemned. In regard to opium, the question is not one of excess or moderation; the habit is condemned as bad and as hurtful.

10. Very few opium-smokers, so far as I am aware, "break themselves of the habit." Many may for a time give it up, for one reason or another, but I am told and I believe that few of those who form the habit "break themselves of it" permanently.

11. I can scarcely say with any definiteness, but I think it almost a proverb that were "the supply of Indian opium cut off" from this part of China, many would abstain altogether, and there would be less poverty and misery in many a home where now the consumption of opium gives rise to these and other evils.

12. Not so far as I am aware.

13. Some begin to use it in cases of sickness, and, it is probable, find it welcome as giving relief from pain. Their use of it as a medicine gradually ripens into their abuse of it as a habitual indulgence. Others again are invited by friends or acquaintances to "have a smoke," and going on from this become, ere they are well aware of it, addicted to the habit and mastered by it. Opium is not, so far as I have learned—and I have made inquiry—"a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria." It is not so regarded by the inhabitants of this part of China.

14. Opium smokers do usually desire to get free of the habit. Many hundreds of them have asked me if I could cure them, and it was evident that in asking they felt the misery, the ill-health, the degradation of the habit. I do not mean that their will was strong enough to bear them through the great discomfort, and even distress, that usually accompany the breaking of the habit, or that their moral sense was very keen on the subject. One of the painful things that often strikes me in regard to such men, is the evident break-down of all moral force and principle, the abject degradation of the man as a moral responsible creature. He says that he wants to be freed from the habit that has wrought him such evil, and yet, in a large number of cases, the moral nature has been so enfeebled and perverted, and the will-power of the man so broken down, that one can scarcely cherish even a faint hope of his giving up that which is ruining him.

15. I have repeatedly heard the Chinese smokers of opium and non-smokers complain bitterly of the wrong that England has done to China in importing the drug. It is a very common charge against us that we bring to them that which impoverishes and injures such multitudes of them, simply for gain's sake. It seems to me simply out of the question to deny that the Chinese, as a nation, feel aggrieved by our action in this matter. I have so often been reproached for it, by men of all

APP. XXVI.

classes, by rich and poor, scholar and peasant, that I cannot understand how any man who knows the Chinese people well can assert that they do not feel aggrieved. It seems to me, and I suppose to everyone who has lived and travelled much among the Chinese, and who, knowing their language, is both able and willing to speak with them and to become intimately acquainted with their ways and opinions—it seems, I say, absurd as well as untrue to assert that they do not complain of the conduct of England in importing opium. I have no doubt that the great majority of the people would be pleased were this import to cease.

16-19. I am not in a position to give definite answers to these questions. But, speaking generally, I should say that the people of China would regard "the prohibition of the export of Indian opium" as a great relief from a growing evil, as a proof of the goodwill of England to China. I do not feel sure that the Chinese Government would honestly face the question of the prohibition of the growth of the poppy and manufacture of opium in China, and take effective measures to enforce this prohibition, even if England prohibited the export of Indian opium. It may be that questions of revenue would influence it injuriously in this matter, as such questions have injuriously influenced the Governments of more enlightened nations in the West. But that the vast bulk of the Chinese people, its many millions of poor especially, would feel with thankfulness that a great temptation to evil and harm from abroad was removed, were the export of Indian opium prohibited, I have no doubt.

20. It may seem like repetition to remark, in answer to this question, that my long residence in this part of China, and my frequent journeys among the people, and much intercourse with them in their own towns and villages in the interior, have but strengthened the conclusion to which I came years ago, viz., that "the consumption of opium among them" is, in the vast majority of cases, vicious and harmful. It is an insidious and dangerous form of vice, and inevitably affects those who practice it injuriously. I have heard and known of many families who have been ruined by it. I know of cases in which the husband sold his wife, and the father sold his child that he might procure the means of indulging the evil habit. And as regards the pawning of clothes and other possessions, the mortgaging of fields and houses, not to speak of thieving and robbery and gambling, these are things of not uncommon occurrence in this part of China in connexion with the indulgence in this vice. It is ignorance of the real state of matters as regards opium-smoking in China that is largely responsible for the statements one hears and reads as to its being harmless and even a beneficial habit. The opportunities which missionaries enjoy for getting to know this question all round as it affects the people of China are, I may perhaps be allowed to remark, exceptionally good. We live much among the Chinese, we learn to read and to speak their language, we visit them in their houses, and thus we get to know instances well nigh innumerable what the vast majority of them think of opium-smoking. Our testimony from all parts of this great empire is practically unanimous, and it is to this effect that the habit of opium-smoking is evil and only evil, that the Chinese almost without exception condemn it as such, and that they complain justly, I believe, of the action of England, both past and present, in this matter. I am, like most Englishmen, proud of my country, and think with the poet that "there is no land like England." But it is with shame and sorrow, and with fear of impending judgment because of our national sin in this matter, that I think of the wrong we have done and are doing to China through our opium traffic. I have seen and heard too much of the mischief wrought by it to regard it as otherwise than iniquitous and disgraceful, and full of inhumanity—unconscious and inconsiderate inhumanity it may be—but still inhumanity. This traffic is a striking and outstanding instance of the truth of the words:—

"Man's inhumanity to man
Makes countless thousands mourn."

In submitting the above evidence and remarks on the opium question as regards China, it seems to me only reasonable to state, as a matter of first-rate significance, this fact, viz., that no one who is known to be an opium-smoker or the keeper of an opium-shop is received into the Christian Church. Baptism is refused to such; and if members of the church should happen to become opium-smokers or keepers of opium-shops they are at once subjected to church discipline. This action is universally approved by the Chinese Christians (I refer

especially to Protestants), now some 50,000 in number. It would be an outrage on the convictions of these Christians were the missionaries to baptise or receive to the Communion such men. These missionaries all over the Empire belonging to every branch of the Church of Christ, and coming from England, Ireland, and Scotland, from the United States and Canada, from Germany, and from Scandinavia, are practically unanimous in accepting the views of the Chinese on this matter as just and reasonable.

It is not inconsistent with the principles of Christianity nor disgraceful to the church that those who make a temperate, habitual use of alcoholic drinks should be members of the church and in full communion with it. It is inconsistent with those principles and a disgrace to the church that men who habitually smoke opium or keep opium-shops should be admitted as members of the church.

H. W. MACKENZIE.

Swatow, 3rd March 1894.

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS OF THE ROYAL OPIUM COMMISSION,
by WILLIAM ASHMORE, 43 years a Missionary in
Siam and China.

Replies are made to the Questions as numbered.

1. Yes, it is very commonly used.
2. Of the Chinese adult males it is safe to say one in 10; of the women, very few; of children, none.
3. Effects vary on different constitutions the same as with alcohol. Some men of vigorous vitality will use opium for many years and not show marked results. Others show the effects almost immediately in a general physical and moral deterioration. The latter is equally marked with the former. It is an every-day thing, comparatively speaking, to hear Chinese saying about persons far gone in the habit, "It will not do to trust him: he smokes opium." In missionary work there is, as a rule, but limited hope of doing moral good to a confirmed opium user. His moral sensibilities seem to be besotted, his will-power almost gone. He forms many good resolutions, but when the craving comes on, down goes everything before it. His business is neglected, his family suffers, and as time rolls on he becomes a physical and a moral wreck.
4. They both smoke and eat, but according to circumstances. If they have money they prefer to smoke; when their resources run low, they take to eating cheaper and refuse sorts.

5. "Without injury": Apparently most of those who are in the early stages of the habit. This for a short time only. "With slight injury": The same persons above indicated as the occasional use becomes regular, and that too only for a time at the beginning. "With great injury": Nearly all of those with whom the habit is fully formed, and whose regular recurrent daily craving has attained the mastery over the man. When the hour comes, smoke they must. Such a man as this may not be called an "opium sot" as yet. That expression would rather apply to one who gives up all else about and devotes himself to the pipe and to getting means to supply it. At least that would be the definition here at this place; but opium, as I have seen its workings, does "great injury" to a vast number who would not be called "sots."

6. There is no such thing as an assured moderation. Men are "moderate" at the very first, but the desire grows for more. I have been told hundreds of times that it is in the end wholly a question of money as to the quantity of opium that will be smoked. My own observations all confirm this opinion. I know men who say they use two or three dollars' worth a day, and I know other men, very poor, who pinch along on three cents' worth a day. When the latter happen to strike a good job, and get, say, 10 or 15 cents a day, for a few days the extra, as a rule, goes for more opium, and not for clothes to replace the rags they wear.

7. Possibly a majority of well-to-do merchants, but not so much as a majority of artisans or labourers. Many sailors and boatmen are given to the habit. The use of opium, beyond any question, diminishes their efficiency in their calling. They are weaker physically, and are wholly unreliable; their promises and engagements cannot be depended on. I have had good mechanics in my employ off and on for years. After they had begun to smoke opium, and had got the habit fixed, I found them utterly unreliable, and even dishonest with funds entrusted to their care.

8. Much of the same general nature, though of the two the opium rather exceeds the alcohol in damaging results.

9. Yes, "the general opinion of the Chinese" here does condemn the habit as degrading and injurious; but it is so common, and so many respectable persons are addicted to it, that the "opinion" has but little operative value. Europeans are continually being reproached for introducing opium, and all its attendant evils.

10. Very few have will-power enough to break off. Many feel the yoke, and writhle under it, and make efforts to break off, but they are usually weak and sporadic. Until they try to break off, they are not aware of the downward grip the habit is upon them. They usually must have help. Even then they fail oftentimes. They return to the drug, or betake themselves to opium in some other form, as in pills, hypodermic injections, &c.

11. The old smokers would, probably most of them, seek some substitute. But the new generation of smokers would be greatly lessened in numbers by reason of the lessening of the supplies and of the temptation.

12. But few Europeans that I know of. It is not popular as a stimulant among them. But if once started there would be reason to apprehend a wide spread of it, just as opium has spread in certain fashionable circles in certain American cities.

13. Usually on invitation, or as a holiday course of enjoyment. It has been said by a few that it is a preventive of disease, but it is not so commonly regarded by such people as I know in the towns and villages here about.

14. Many of them, but lack in will-power, as above stated.

15. Yes. The remaining questions can be answered better by others.

WILLIAM ASHMORE.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS REGARDING THE CONSUMPTION OF
OPIUM IN SWATOW AND DISTRICT.

1. Yes.
2. About 10 per cent. of the adult males of the Tie Chin or Hak Do population of this district are consumers of opium. This estimate is based on information received from Chinese sources, and, I think, may be accepted as fairly accurate. Amongst the Hakks the proportion is probably larger than 10 per cent. Women do not use opium to any appreciable extent, so far as I can learn, and children never use it.
3. So far as my observation goes, the effect of opium is decidedly to deteriorate the consumer morally and physically, particularly if the consumer belongs to the poorer class of Chinese. Smokers inform me that the habit lays a stronger hold on a man who smokes Indian opium than when he uses the Chinese-grown drug.
4. Consumers in this district all smoke the opium. The confirmed opium-smoker, when poor, frequently eats the gross refuse of the pipe. Opium in the form of laudanum, morphia, or other detection, is practically unknown to Swatow Chinese.
5. Some inquiry amongst non-smokers, moderate smokers, and confirmed smokers has led me to the conclusion that, on a rough estimate (i.) about 10 per cent. of smokers use the drug only at social functions, in order to appear like their neighbours. These do not inhale the smoke, and therefore they do not suffer any appreciable injury; (ii.) about 10 to 50 per cent. of consumers are constant smokers, with injury, greater or less, according to their habits and general health; and (iii.) the remaining 30 or 40 per cent. of smokers become "opium sots."
6. I have known a fair number of cases of what may be called moderation in the use of opium. These include the persons referred to in paragraph (i.) of answers to question 5, who are chiefly well-to-do Chinese, who "play with the pipe" (to use an expression of one of them), at gatherings of friends for dinners, &c. I have not known a case of a habitual opium-smoker who has not done harm to himself, greater or less; but many such cases are said to exist by persons whose testimony must be received with respect. I have

known several cases of men becoming complete wrecks from the habitual use of opium.

7. I believe the use of opium to be the exception amongst labourers and artisans in this district. Amongst merchants it is the rule, and, so far as I can judge, the effect on them seems to be that of relaxing their bodily activity without seriously impairing their mental faculties. To take an instance of one man with whom I have been brought in close daily contact for a number of years; the opium habit does not appear to have rendered him a less capable man of business. His memory is excellent, much superior to that of the average European, and his faculties generally unimpaired; but he always sleeps about half-day, and would be of no use if roused much before then, having spent half the night on the opium couch.

8. Instances of alcoholic excess are very rare amongst Chinese in Swatow, and I have no experience of any, though I believe that such cases do exist.

9. The general opinion of Chinese is adverse to the opium habit as being injurious alike to the health and the purse of the smoker. Whether it is considered degrading largely depends upon the social position of the consumer. What is considered a venial offence in the rich or well-to-do man is condemned in the case of the poor man, chiefly for the reason that the latter can afford neither the money to buy the opium nor the loss of bodily power which its use entails. It is also condemned in a poor man, because, when he takes to opium, he almost invariably neglects his family. I have not heard the opium and alcohol habit compared by Chinese.

10. Chinese are comparatively rare in which the consumers can break themselves of the opium habit, but they do occur.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, consumers would take to the Chinese-grown entirely in place of using the two, as they do at present.

12. The number of Europeans in Swatow is small, and I have not heard of an instance of one who contracted the opium habit. Opium-smoking is regarded by most Europeans as a disgusting practice, chiefly on account of the offensive smell, and it has no attractions for them whatsoever. Chinese usually contract the habit when young men by frequenting brothels and gambling dens.

13. I cannot say whether opium is a prophylactic against fever, &c., and I have not heard Chinese describe it as such.

14. Consumers do not, as a rule, desire to get free from the habit, though there are many exceptions, I believe.

15. Chinese do not concern themselves with this aspect of the question unless it is brought before them by a European, in which case they might appreciate the good intention on the part of England, though it is doubtful.

16. The Indian opium is more savored by smokers than the Chinese drug, with which it is frequently mixed. Smokers describe the Indian opium as "hot to the taste," and the Chinese as "cool."

17. The effect of prohibition of the export of Indian opium would, in my opinion, probably be (a) on the consumption of opium by Chinese, *nil*; (b) increased cultivation of the poppy in China; (c) increased taxation on native-grown opium.

18-19. These questions can be better answered from official sources of information than by me.

20. On the whole, the prevalence of the opium habit must, I believe, be regarded as a misfortune to the people of the district. The prevalence of the habit amongst the native officials and the revenues derived from the trade combine to render it very doubtful whether any honest effort to stamp out the use of opium is ever likely to succeed.

J. D. MONRO.

Swatow, 22nd February 1894.

From Dr. LAYNG.

1. Yes.

2. From 5 to 10 per cent. of adult. Of 200 consecutive Chinese patients attended during the last 10 months, 16 only were opium-smokers. Women very rarely, occasionally as a relief from some terrible malady, or

P.D. 4

APP. XXVI.
Swatow.

APP. XXVI.

when sunken low in the depths of prostitution. Children never.

3. When the bounds of moderation are passed there is unreliability, indolence, physical degeneration, and social degradation. Indian-grown opium is preferred by smokers as it is stronger; a smaller quantity suffices. I know of no difference in effects.

4. Chiefly smoke; occasionally eat. I have met with none who take a decoction. The lowest of the low will eat the dregs of the opium pipe.

5.—(i.) 10 per cent. (ii.) 50 per cent. (iii.) 40 per cent. With no possible statistics at hand these proportions are only approximate.

6. No. Yes, several. 1.—Chinaman aged 50, strong, healthy-looking man; smokes two drams daily, and has done so for over 20 years; consulted me for an affection of one eye; could detect no signs of injury. Examples of excess.—Son of a wealthy Chinaman, on father's death commenced to smoke opium and soon took it in excess; is now almost incapable of work and is still a young man. A "writer" smoked to excess—premature old age and death from kidney disease. Could quote many other cases.

7. Certainly not a majority.

8. The "use" of opium as a habit can hardly ever be beneficial. The use of alcohol often. The abuse of opium is far worse than the abuse of alcohol amongst Chinese. Many Chinese consume large quantities of alcohol, chiefly the wealthy class and the outdoor population; boatmen and fishermen, who are men of fine physique and capable of hard work. The habitual drunkard is rare. The drinking of alcohol does not as a rule interfere with their duties, as it is usually consumed after the day's work is finished.

9. Yes, as both degrading and injurious. Much worse.

10. Yes, and do, but not frequently.

11. Probably resort to Chinese-grown opium.

12. No. The pipe is too dirty; more advanced civilisation demands the drug in a more refined way. Poverty, absence of social enjoyment, inability to read amongst the lower classes.

13. Often on the advice of native doctors, as a result of gambling and of mental troubles. No. No.

14. Not usually, but often.

HENRY LAYNE, M.R.C.S. Eng., L.R.C.P. Lond.

CANTON.

H.B.M. Consulate Canton,

March 14th, 1894.

SIR,

UNDER instructions from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to enclose a series of answers I have received to the questions framed by the Royal Commission on opium, with a view to obtaining information regarding opium consumption in China.

I am, &c.

BYRON BRENAN,

Consul.

The Secretary,
Royal Commission on Opium.

From Mr. F. S. A. BOURNE, H.M.S. VICE-CONSUL AT CANTON.

Answers to Questions put by Royal Commission on Opium.

1. Yes.

2. According to native opinion all men in Canton have smoked a little or smoke occasionally, and about 30 per cent. are addicted to opium so that they cannot get on without it. Scarcely any women or children smoke opium here, but in the Yün-nan and Kweichow Provinces, in which I have travelled for some months, men and women smoke alike and often children. Indian opium is not known in that region.

3. The regular habit is bad in so far as it hampers a man, making him almost as much dependent on opium as on food. Taken in excess its moral, social, and physical effects are bad. Its effect is the same, as far as I know, on all men, except that a strong will and moral control are necessary to throw the habit off; and therefore a less civilised people might *a priori* be expected to be more easily enslaved by it. A Chinese official in the Yün-nan Province on the Tonquin border told me in 1886 that he had cured himself of the excessive habit. I asked him how. He replied that he

began by taking anti-opium pills given him by an English missionary; but that there was only one way, namely, to determine that you would rather die than smoke. Chinese opium is milder than Indian, and makes a larger dose necessary.

4. Always smoke.

6. Certainly it is correct to say so.

7. In my experience opium does not harm those engaged in physical toil.

9. Excessive habit is condemned as degrading and injurious, but the moderate habit only as likely to lead to excess.

10. Yes.

11. There is not the least doubt that Indian opium would be replaced by native-grown, Persian, &c.

12. No. In my opinion opium is taken by the labouring class to dull pain and weariness, and by the educated class as a stimulant to give variety to a dull existence.

13. In the West of China, where I was stationed for two years, opium was universally regarded as a prophylactic against malaria. In the spring of 1885 an army marched across Yün-nan to Tonquin from Szu-chuan. On the return of the troops in the spring of 1886 I was told by several of the officers that every man of them had taken to opium as a prophylactic against fever.

14. Those who smoke in excess do.

15. No native opinion to that effect that I ever heard of except when prompted by foreigners. Many Chinese, particularly non-smokers, would like to see the sale of all opium stopped.

16. Indian opium is consumed by the richer natives principally along the coast and at the Treaty Ports.

17. Next to none; the opium wanted could be obtained very quickly elsewhere. (b.) To increase it. (c.) The Chinese Government would lose a large revenue. They have tried to tax native opium where grown, but have failed.

18. Yün-nan Kweichow and Southern Szu-chuen are covered with the poppy as a winter crop (see my Report of a Journey, &c., Parliamentary Papers, China, No. 1 of 1886, p. 73).

(Signed) F. S. A. BOURNE.

H.B.M. Vice Consul,

24th February 1894.

Canton.

From DOCTOR BENNIE, at present Medical Practitioner at Canton, for seven years filling the same position in North Formosa.

His answers refer to Formosa.

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS REGARDING OPIUM CONSUMPTION IN CHINA.

Owing to my comparatively short residence in Canton, and consequent lack of knowledge regarding the social habits of the people, I do not feel qualified to answer the questions submitted so far as the natives of this province are concerned, but prefer giving my evidence from observations made in North Formosa during a residence of seven years in that island.

1. Yes.

2. It is difficult to give an explicit reply to this question, as many indulge in the habit only on very rare occasions, and have by no means become addicted to it. Between the occasional smoker and the confirmed habitué there are all degrees; but, counting all who use the drug in any form or degree, I should say about 75 per cent. Women also consume the drug, but in a much smaller proportion than men; children rarely. Amongst the aborigines of the mountains and the civilised aborigines of the plains (Pepo-hwans) the drug finds little or no favour. On the borders one occasionally sees a stray specimen whom the crafty Chinaman with some ulterior motive has corrupted by the combined influence of opium and samshu.

3. Effects:—(1.) Moral: Except in the case of those who have carried the habit to excess, I have not observed any moral deterioration; the moderate men are just as intelligent and honest as their neighbours. The moral sensibilities of the excessive smoker are somewhat dulled, he is indolent and may be even dishonest. (2.) Physical: When used moderately the

physical powers are not affected, but when the habit is carried to excess, then debility occurs; (a) from the drug acting as a direct poison on the nervous system, and so impairing the nutrition of the body, and (b) from the system receiving insufficient nourishment on account of the lessened appetite for food and in consequence of the want of funds wherewith to procure food. The effect on the sexual organs varies. In small doses it has no effect beyond delaying the orgasm, for which purpose the drug is sometimes used. In extreme cases sexual desire and power may be abolished, and the subject become impotent. (3.) Social: On the families of those who use the drug to an injurious extent a considerable amount of misery may be entailed, both on account of a diminished food supply from lack of the money spent on opium, and also from the lessened earning power of the head of the family. The Indian and Chinese preparations manifest effects varying only in degree; the former is richer in the active principles, and consequently acts more powerfully.

4. Opium is consumed both by pipe and by mouth. The effects are similar, but are more rapidly produced by smoking. Within the past 10 years many Chinese have supplanted the consumption of opium by morphia. This alkaloid of opium was originally supplied under the name of pills for curing the opium habit and soon became popular. Many now use the pills exclusively, and express a decided preference both on the ground of convenience and economy. Thus bottles containing 35 pills each of 2 grains of morphia are sold for about 25 cents per bottle. Each pill has approximately the same effect as 2½ grains of opium taken by the mouth. It may possibly be less stimulant than the crude drug, but on the other hand causes less unpleasant after-effects. Three or more pills are taken daily. They are much in favour with the women on account of their portable form as compared with the opium pipe.

5. Approximately of all opium consumers: (1) 60 per cent. consume it without injury; (2) 30 per cent. consume it with slight injury; (3) 10 per cent. consume it with great injury.

6. In my opinion it is incorrect to say there can be no moderation in the use of the drug. I have known several who have consumed opium for years without apparent harm. Case in point. The Taig Taotai resident at Taipei 1887, a man about 44 years of age, has smoked opium for over 20 years. He was in excellent health, and, for a Chinese official, both mentally and physically very active. As director of the arsenal and other works he led a busy life and was brought much in contact with foreigners, all of whom used to remark on his great energy and aptitude for business as compared with the other officials. The chair coolies in North Formosa are as a class almost entirely opium consumers, and judging from their appearance one would suppose that many of them suffered in health from this cause. Nevertheless, their powers of endurance are remarkable. I have been carried by three of these coolies—miserable looking specimens—from Taipei to Kelung, a distance of 21 miles over very difficult country in 7 hours, and that in the very hot days of August. Examples of great injury are men who by the excessive use of the drug are both mentally and physically incapacitated for work. They may subsist as small shopkeepers or be maintained by their relatives.

7. The habit is most prevalent amongst Government officials, who are mostly northern men (i.e., from the provinces of Ankin, &c.), also amongst shopkeepers, small tradesmen, and chair coolies. I am not aware of the habit affecting the efficiency of the work done; there is very little skilled labour in this part of China as compared with the cities on the mainland.

8. Alcohol in any form is so sparingly taken by the population here that it is impossible to institute any comparison.

9. By a high principled Chinaman opium would be pronounced as injurious and degrading, but I do not think such is at all the general opinion. It is very much as with alcohol amongst ourselves, many of us may denounce drink as a curse, but most of us take it in moderation. A Chinaman would regard drinking alcohol with greater disfavour. A man under the influence of opium is quiet and orderly and in this respect contrasts favourably with the rude and boisterous manner of the man who has imbibed alcohol too freely and so offends the rigid Chinese ideas of propriety.

10. Yes, but the effort requires great strength of will and endurance. Case in point: Chen, age 22,

u 82510.

APP. XXVII.
Canton.

interpreter, a clever and well-educated half-caste, had smoked opium for over a year. On the advice of his employer he resolved to break himself of the habit. He lost weight, suffered from insomnia and diarrhoea, and altogether suffered severely for over a month, part of which time he was confined to bed. He ultimately got all right, but had he not been under foreign supervision, I am doubtful if he would have possessed the necessary strength of will to combat the craving.

11. Should the supply of Indian opium be cut off, my opinion is that the people would take to the native drug. A noteworthy fact in this connexion is that, although the population of North Formosa has greatly increased of late years owing to the influx of immigrants in connexion with the development of the tea trade and railway extension, &c., the importation of foreign opium has actually declined. Thus for the five years 1879–1883 the average annual consumption was 1,861 piculs, while for the years 1884–1888 it fell to 1,556, a decrease of 275 piculs a year in the latter period. The same state of affairs will be noticed in the Customs returns for Taiwan, in the south of the island. There are only two plausible explanations possible; either the Chinese in Formosa are abandoning the habit or else the native opium is being imported by junks or by other channels beyond the cognizance of the Imperial Maritime Customs. The native opium comes chiefly from the Fokien province, but no doubt Formosa, with its varied soil, could produce opium should occasion arise. It is very improbable that the people would ever adopt the alcohol habit.

12. Very rarely. I have known only one European who was a victim to the habit. He suffered severely from syphilitic rheumatism at one time while employed in a part of China where medical advice was not attainable; to assuage the severe nocturnal pains he sought relief in opium, and in time got so accustomed to it that he felt unable to relinquish the habit. Natives of a colder climate and of a more vigorous temperament Europeans prefer alcohol to the soothing drug which harmonises better with the impassive nature of the Chinaman. The former, as a rule, is fond of outdoor life, sports, and athletic exercises, with the enjoyment of which the opium habit would greatly interfere; these form a very small part in the life of the Chinaman, who, when idle, possesses in himself very few resources for passing time, and from *enau* often indulges in the opium pipe, just as many Europeans under similar conditions consume an excessive amount of tobacco. Besides, the Chinese, being much more industrious than the British workman, doubtless finds that opium interferes less with his working powers than alcohol.

13.—(1.) Many are led to use the drug just as a European is led to smoke tobacco or drink. He may be invited by a friend to have a pipe or be curious to try the effects of a dose. His first sensations are not reassuring; they are decidedly unpleasant, just as the nausea and sickness of the first pipe of tobacco are to the embryo smoker, but he perseveres; the habit is established, and the disagreeable after effects are no longer experienced. When two friends are holding a confidential conversation they are fond of reclining together on the opium couch and enjoying a pipe; should one be a non-smoker, he is very likely, sooner or later, to adopt the habit of his friend. (2.) In many incurable diseases, such as consumption and cancer, the native doctors are wont to prescribe opium. Its employment in diseases where recovery is hopeless and pain intolerable renders existence bearable and death painless. (3.) In my opinion the moderate use of opium is, to a certain extent, a prophylactic against malaria, whether in its form of fever or rheumatism. Several Chinese, who were non-consumers prior to their arrival in Formosa from the mainland, have on this plea contracted the habit, the fever in the island being notoriously prevalent, and to natives from the north of China extremely fatal.

14. As a rule opium-consumers evince no desire to break the habit. When they do try to give it up, it is usually at the instigation of their relatives, who may fancy that the consumer is indulging to the detriment of his health, or is squandering his earnings on a useless luxury.

15. None whatever.

16. Indian opium is the luxury of the well-to-do Chinaman. The poor man has to content himself with the cheaper and less satisfying native preparation. I am unable to give any information as to the relative proportions in which the native and Indian opium are used.

E e

APP. XXVI.

17.—(a) The Chinese are not likely to give up the opium habit and take to some other stimulant or narcotic in its stead. (b) The poppy cultivation will be extended to meet the demand for opium, and no doubt many soils hitherto uncultivated will be found suitable for its production. (c) Uncertain.

18.

19.

20. A new arrival usually finds that his ideas, moulded on statements current at home, are immensely exaggerated; he seldom comes across that type of the degraded opium victim with the description of whom we have in our earlier days been so familiar. Still, after more mature experience and looking into the question with an unbiased mind, he must admit that the habit is an evil. But what race has no pleasant vice? Opium is a solace to the wretched and luckless, and a stimulant to the hard-working and poorly fed breadwinner, too often handicapped by malaria in the struggle for existence. As with most of nature's gifts to suffering humanity, abuse often converts the blessing into a curse. But look at the matter how we will, whether or not in its use or abuse it is a danger to the individual, to society, or to the State, we most unhesitatingly declare that the opium habit is in every respect a lesser evil than the consumption of alcohol. We need only compare the inoffensive life of the opium consumer with that of the habitual or even occasional drunkard, to whose sickness, misery, brutality, crime, and even murder is traceable. The question at issue is whether the prohibition of opium export from India will suppress the use of the drug in China. In our opinion the habit is too deeply ingrained in the life of the people to be eradicated by any measure of repression, and even were such a consummation feasible, there is the risk of the vice being supplanted by one more injurious in its effects.

(Signed) ALEX. RENNIE, M.A., M.B., C.M.
Canton, March 14, 1894.

FROM AN ENGLISH PROTESTANT MISSIONARY who has lived many years in the Province.

ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

Canton (Quang Tung),
March 1, 1894.

1. Yes.

2.—(a) It is difficult to give an accurate reply. I should judge from information received from various persons that from 50 to 80 per cent. smoke more or less; (b) not to any great extent in Canton. I have been informed on good authority that most women classed as "immoral" smoke opium; also in some country districts it is used to a considerable extent by women generally; (c) very few.

3.—(a) The effects of opium vary in different persons and under different conditions. The moral influence on men who frequent the opium dens with which I am familiar in Canton cannot but be bad. Moreover, opium and gambling dens are often grouped in the same locality, and those who frequent the one often are unable to withstand the temptations of the other. Those who become in any sense "victims" of the opium pipe, have their moral sense greatly impaired. N.B.—But it appears to me that the ordinary Chinese have but a poorly developed moral sense on many matters, in regard to which the Christian nations of Europe hold decided opinions. The "effects of opium," also physically, cover a wide range of experience. Many who smoke but twice or thrice a day do not appear to suffer any physical weakness. I question frequently men who tell me they have smoked for years, and no marks of physical deterioration are very manifest. On the other hand, when the smoker reaches a certain stage of addiction follows. I myself have seen many such. Moreover, when men spend hours a day, lounging in the low damp dens inhaling a polluted atmosphere, the effect cannot but be physically impairing. This result is accelerated when men, which often happens, cannot command sufficient cash with which to purchase food and opium. The social results are like those results mentioned above, very varying. An opium-smoker frequently begins to disregard cleanliness in regard to his person; when he smokes to any great extent it interferes with his power of earning wages, also interferes with his just allowances

to wife and children, and so quarrels ensue, and often worse experiences still are known. I should say a very fair analogy may be found in the "drinking habits" of England.

4.—(a) Consumers generally smoke opium; (b) they drink a decoction of opium in order to commit suicide. This, I believe, frequently happens.

5. It is difficult to give exact proportions. I should say, speaking generally, if from 50 to 80 per cent. smoke, (a) many receive little or no injury; (b) many receive injury in the ways mentioned above, but not to the extent of preventing them performing their daily duties; (c) many, of whom I have seen a considerable number, become the victims of the vice, and yield themselves up to the results which they know must follow, as if they had no power to free themselves from what they know must end in death.

6.—(a) It is not correct to say there cannot be any such thing as moderation; (b) living in Canton it is not easy to "know" men intimately, except the native Christians; but I occasionally meet men who have smoked for years and they are able to do their work well enough if they have their pipe regularly; (c) on the other hand I "know" men who are regular "opium sots."

7. I should say the majority of the labourers, &c. do not smoke opium to any great extent. Where men do smoke they are restless and unsatisfactory until they satisfy the craving, after which they go on with their work like other men who do not smoke, i.e., many boatmen smoke, and when on our boat journeys, if we have opium smokers on board, they must have their pipe at regular intervals. If they get their opium regularly they do their work equal to the best; if not they are restless, indifferent, and cause trouble. N.B.—I never will allow an opium-smoker among my crew if I can avoid it. This, however, is not easy, and sometimes impossible.

8. Alcohol is only used to a limited extent and then is confined almost entirely to Samsui which is distilled from rice. Foreign alcoholic drinks are being imported, and must be used to some extent by the natives, because they are on sale in some shops in the city with which Europeans rarely do business. This Samsui is drunk usually at meals, it makes the people jovial, it rarely leads to drunkenness, as far as my observation goes. Opium is taken after meals and at all hours; it makes the smoker restless and indifferent to his surroundings. In a word the "abuse" of alcohol is comparatively rare; the "abuse" of opium comparatively frequent.

9. The habit, because it is more generally indulged in, is now regarded by fewer persons probably than formerly as "degrading and injurious." Yet if you ask a smoker, he will generally confess the habit is not good. How far such a confession is sincere is difficult to say, for those who are quite willing to confess this appear to make no effort to free themselves, nor to feel any shame when found with the pipe. On the other hand, those who do not use it, absolutely condemn it as degrading and injurious, and so do also all communities of native Christians.

10. Men who smoke but little and infrequently can free themselves from the habit, but with a longer indulgence it becomes increasingly difficult, until, if they have smoked long enough to become victims of "opium craving," it is well-nigh impossible for them to break themselves without assistance from the habit.

11. They would, in all probability, indulge in larger quantities of "Chinese-grown opium."

12.—(a) No; (b) I should say that Europeans are too full of energy and restlessness to lend themselves to the conditions under which the habit of opium smoking is contracted; (c) cannot say.

13. Men who have become victims to the opium craving certainly desire to free themselves, but seem to lack the moral, or physical, or to be without the spiritual power to do so.

14. Among the masses of the people I do not often meet with any expressed opinion on what we call "the opium question," nor any reiterated "wish" that England should not allow opium to be exported from India. I believe except in few instances the knowledge of the people of these matters is vague. On the other hand while at street preaching I have heard the trade severely condemned by intelligent Chinese. The small

Christian churches unanimously wish that England should not permit the trade to continue.

16. The wealthy and ruling classes smoke the larger quantity of Indian opium, because, though more expensive, it is stronger and more fragrant. Chinese opium is not grown, if at all, to any extent in this province; on the other hand, I have seen the raw opium being prepared in the city, and it is kept on sale at opium shops. I believe there is a tendency to diminish the import of Indian opium, and substitute in its place native-grown.

17.

18.

19.

20. I regard the smoking of opium, speaking in general terms, as baneful. I believe the habit must be on the increase because the number of shops at which opium is supplied is greatly on the increase.

A. BOXE.

FROM A FRENCH CATHOLIC MISSIONARY who has lived thirty years in Canton.

Province du Kwang-tong. Réponses aux Questions relatives à la Consommation de l'Opium en Chine.

1. À travers la province du Kwang-tong, quoique l'usage de l'opium soit très répandu dans les villes comme dans les campagnes, il n'est guère possible d'établir le chiffre exact des fumeurs.

2. On peut dire d'une manière générale que un vingtième de la population fume l'opium; ce serait peut-être exagéré pour la campagne. Ce nombre reste le même pour les différentes races: Pohn ti, Mak Ka, Hek lo. La femme qui a contracté cette habitude est rare; on la trouve cependant aux Mandarins, dans les maisons publiques; c'est le fruit de l'oisiveté et du vice. Les jeunes gens ne contractent guère l'habitude avant 20 ans.

3. Les effets produits par l'opium, qu'il provienne de l'Inde ou de la Chine, sont les mêmes sur chaque race. Qu'un enfant fume à quinze ans, disent les Chinois il n'arrivera pas à la trentaine. Au bout de quelques années, il devient impropre à un travail fatigant, impropre à la génération, impropre à une pensée élevée; il est abâtardi. Il vendra son héritage, il vendra sa femme et ses enfants pour se procurer la drogue. En général, chez le riche et le pauvre les effets varient un peu: Celui qui a chaque jour une bonne nourriture, supporte plus aisément le poison, surtout s'il est d'une robuste constitution. Néanmoins il ne tarde pas à prendre une teinte olivâtre, les yeux deviennent vitreux, son énergie s'en va, et huit fois sur dix il s'abandonne à la paresse. Dans la classe inférieure, c'est encore plus désastreux: Le malheureux adonné à l'opium n'a de vie que pour chercher les moyens de satisfaire sa passion. Que lui importe la famille? Quand le poison manque, sa femme et ses enfants sont les esclaves de sa tyrannie et de ses violences; il faut qu'il fume; la nourriture est chose secondaire; tout est loque et guenille dans la maison.

4. Presque toujours, le Chinois fume l'opium; il n'est mangé que par des individus des deux sexes qui veulent en finir avec la vie, et les cas en sont assez fréquents. Parfois les pauvres se contentent souvent d'acheter le résidu des pipes déjà fumées et de l'avaler tel quel; c'est moins cher et l'effet est obtenu; on le prend aussi en pilules, c'est rare. On dit que dans ces deux derniers cas, il est plus difficile de se corriger, parce que le poison pénètre plus intimement les différentes parties du corps.

5. Aucun Chinois ne fume impunément l'opium. Les degrés du mal qu'il reçoit proviennent de différentes causes: le temps, la quantité, le tempérament, le bien-être ou la souffrance influent sur les effets produits; et quoique la classe des abrutis ne soit pas la plus nombreuse on peut dire qu'à la longue, celui qui suit son penchant en la matière finira par y entrer.

6. Il n'est pas vrai d'avancer d'une manière générale que personne ne se modère dans la consommation de l'opium; j'ai connu des vieillards de quatre vingt-cinq ans, qui ont longtemps fumé sans grand détriment de leur santé, parce qu'ils se sont tenus dans une mesure relativement modérée. Il faut ajouter que se sont des hommes généralement bien équilibrés, ayant conscience de leur situation et ne voulant nullement dépasser leur budget, ni perdre leur réputation aux yeux du monde. L'argent est aussi un grand modérateur. C'est la

baguette magique qui retient la classe moyenne. Les malades, poitrinaires, et autres semblables, paraissent trouver un soulagement à l'usage modéré et même un prolongement à leur existence.

7. La majorité des cultivateurs, des marchands, et des ouvriers laborieux ne fument pas l'opium. J'en ai connu plusieurs cependant qui avaient cette habitude. C'était des pères de famille à peu près inutiles; mais les enfants déjà grands travaillaient et subvenaient aux besoins de la maison. Rien ne semblait changé dans le ménage que la figure maigre et jaunâtre du maître encore capable de donner des ordres.

8. Le Chinois en général n'abuse que rarement de l'alcool. On peut même soutenir que l'alcoolisme n'existe pas sous la forme qui domine en Europe. Le cabaret est inconnu ici, tandis que les tavernes d'opium pullulent jusques dans les plus petits villages.

9. L'opinion générale des Chinois n'est rien moins que favorable aux fumeurs d'opium. On le regarde avec mépris dans sa famille; le marchand ne l'emploiera qu'à contre cœur, etc. Et cependant dans la société des lettrés, il est devenu le symbole de l'hospitalité; on l'offre aux hôtes distingués qui rendent visite, il a remplacé la pipe et le bétel. L'ivrogne étant presque inconnu, je n'ai jamais vu faire la comparaison. Evidemment l'un ne vaut pas plus que l'autre.

10. L'habitude prise, le Chinois ne se corrige guère la volonté lui manque; chez le célestial, l'énergie de cette faculté ne va pas jusque là. Tous les fumeurs ont des velléités de se corriger, ils prendront des remèdes ils connaissent leur situation; en trois ou quatre semaines, ils sont rebondir, les chairs repaissent, c'est tout-à-coup un homme nouveau, tout le monde autour de lui se réjouit. Six mois après vous le rencontrez, vous allez le féliciter de son changement. Sa figure de citrou vous arrête. Il est revenu à son vermineux. Il n'a pas su résister à l'occasion. Sa rechute devient incurable. Toute règle concernant a ses exceptions, et celle-ci comme les autres. En somme, ceux qui n'ont pas d'infirmité, peuvent se corriger sans de graves accidents; il n'y a que l'énergie de la volonté qui leur fasse défaut. Comme ils n'ont aucun frais moral, aucun lien religieux, ils se laissent emporter par le courant qui les entraîne sans sentir le besoin de s'accrocher à la pierre de salut qu'ils ne voient nulle part.

11. Si l'importation de l'opium Indien cessait, la plupart des fumeurs en souffrirait. Quelques-uns laisseraient la drogue; mais il est fort probable que le commerçant Chinois, attiré par l'appât du gain, trouverait bien vite le moyen de multiplier la culture du pavot encore fort peu répandue dans la province, et de se procurer en attendant, au prix de l'or, la drogue indigène déjà très abondante dans les régions du Nord. Je ne pense pas que l'habitude des liqueurs fortes ou tout autre narcotique parvint à remplacer l'opium, à moins que du monde extérieure quelque Dieu bienfaisant leur apportât un nouveau calmant, moyennant finance et profit; ce qui ne paraît pas probable. Si le fait arrivait, le Chinois insouciant se l'adapterait facilement parvenu qu'il y ait plaisir.

12. Les Européens sont peu nombreux dans le Kwang-tong, et je ne connais pas parmi eux de fumeurs d'opium. Il n'est pas douteux, que, si l'envie de fumer les prenait, ils auraient les mêmes inconvénients que le Chinois, tout en tenant compte de leur constitution. Pourquoi ne s'adonnent-ils pas à cette habitude? C'est que l'Européen en connaît les dangers, et les évite en s'abstenant; il est affairé, et n'a pas le loisir de perdre son temps à se torturer sur un lit pour aspirer la drogue; l'exemple du Chinois n'est pas encourageant et puis enfin son énergie et son tempérament souffriraient de cette situation abrutissante. Le Chinois est au fond toujours enfant. Rien ne l'intéresse que l'argent et les amusements pueriles; la valeur du temps n'est rien pour le grand nombre; il passera son temps à voir, comme on dit, couler l'eau d'un ruisseau; il tient sur le bout des doigts une alouette en cage durant des heures, il fera raisonner le Hou-glon d'une pipe à eau pendant une demi-journée, sans avoir d'autre pensée que de tuer le temps. Encore y longe-t-il? Son tempérament lymphatique a besoin d'une stimulation. L'opium s'est présenté, il y a trouvé une certaine satisfaction sensuelle; il l'a adopté à ses mœurs et coutumes. Le Chinois qui n'est jamais pressé, a de suite inventé cet attrait du fumeur d'opium, qu'il manipule d'abord avec un certain plaisir; et l'amour du passe-temps et de la sociabilité du *far niente*, l'a communiqué rapidement à ses semblables.

E c 2

APP. XX
Canton.

APP. XXVI.

13. L'opium n'est jamais fumé par les Chinois comme préservatif contre les fièvres, rhumatismales et malarie. Les médecins le conseillent souvent aux phthisiques, asthmatiques, qui ne tendent pas à en contracter l'habitude. Comme remède, il est employé en pilules et ne sert qu'aux Chinois qui n'ont pas l'habitude de fumer. On remarque généralement que les fumeurs sont exempts de certaines maladies, et sont moins souvent malades que ceux qui n'avaient pas. Mais par contre la dysenterie est souvent mortelle.

14. Ils désirent, au moins en paroles, se débarrasser de cette habitude, et quelques marchands, que je connais, ont fait d'excellentes recettes en vendant des remèdes contre l'opium (voir plus haut).

15. Je crois que la question est très peu agitée parmi les Chinois, mais si elle était posée, les fumeurs et les marchands seules réclameraient. Le gouvernement, qui tire un bon revenu, serait, je pense, enchanté, à cause de son égoïsme et de la haine contre l'étranger. Il désire certainement que le Chinois se suffise à elle-même.

16. Jusqu'ici la majeure partie de l'opium consommé vient de l'Inde, en particulier dans cette province, où l'on n'a pas encore réussi à une bonne culture. On est encore à l'état d'essai. Cependant l'opium du Nord commence déjà à paraître sur le marché, et avant peu il fera la concurrence à celui de l'Inde. Les annuaires qui mentionnent l'opium, le mélangent avec celui du Yunnan, pour en faire une drogue passable.

17. Les conséquences probables de la suppression de l'opium indien seraient une diminution notable dans la consommation de l'opium en Chine, un développement plus considérable de la culture du pavot, et une baisse énorme dans les recettes des douanes chinoises.

18. Dans la province de Canton, c'est à peine si on trouverait quelques hectares de terrain occupés par le pavot.

19. Voir le rapport des commissaires de la douane chinoise qui paraît chaque année en anglais.

FROM A GERMAN MEDICAL MISSIONARY who has a very wide experience.

QUESTIONS REGARDING OPIUM CONSUMPTION IN CHINA.

1. Opium is in common use in the district I am living in. For five years I have been practising in Tungku, a town of about 300,000 inhabitants situated on the East River, 70 miles from Canton.

2. A distinction must be drawn between an occasional consumer of opium and an habitual smoker. Of 100 adult males, I should think that 40 have become victims to the habit. Of the remaining 60, 50, I think, have smoked once or twice, which gives the high percentage of 90 adult males who have tasted opium. The number of women smoking is much larger now than it was formerly. I know of many, specially of the better class, but am not ready to give a definite statement. Children under 10 years of age, in our district, at least, do not smoke. The parents, even when smokers, or rather on that account, keep their children away from the pipe.

3. The effects of opium are best depicted by the Chinese themselves. Inclusive I send two pamphlets written by well-meaning heathen Chinese, and respectfully beg of the members of the Royal Commission to peruse those few pages. Every sentence is a warning. May I be allowed to quote one of them: "The God of Hell does not know yet when to call thee down into hell. If he sees thee lying on thy bed smoking, oh! then thy fate is settled; thou shalt soon be a corpse." The opium smoker becomes a moral, a physical, and a social wreck, destroying himself, ruining his family, he is a burden for his nation. The Chinese-grown opium is not liked, being too weak to keep the craving in subjection. A smoker whose dose of Indian opium is three candareens,* has to smoke a mace of Chinese opium in order to appease his craving.

4. The opium pipe is used alone. In special cases, when a smoker desires to abandon the habit, he does for a while eat opium pills. No decoction or tincture is known to me.

* NOTE.—1 Candareen = 15.3 grains.
1 Mace = 2.33 "
1 Tael (Chinese oz.) = 28.3 "

5. I take the word using opium as meaning habitual smoker.

What are the proportions?

1. Without injury, of a thousand, none.
2. With slight injury " 30
3. With great injury " 970

6. It is correct, for of a thousand habitual smokers there is hardly one who does not gradually increase the dose. The great number of patients I see every year enables me to formulate this statement. I personally know one wealthy merchant living in Sheklung, a town in our neighbourhood. He came suffering from a chronic ulcer. Although his general health did not seem to have suffered much, he confessed that opium hindered him in his calling, and that he strongly desired to abandon the habit. The tabular statement given above shows what in my humble opinion I mean to be the truth. A literate ruins his reputation; a farmer or an artisan, unable to find any employment, becomes a gambler or a thief; a merchant, too lazy to attend to his business, loses the confidence of his customers, and in a few years has to sell his shop to another. The stories of a few cases taken among those who have been admitted in the hospital will be an answer to the question 7. Among the literate Government officials, and soldiers we find, as well as among the labourers, merchants, and artisans, a large proportion of opium consumers. The few lines I shall briefly describe will illustrate the four classes into which the Chinese are commonly divided.

Lau Ah Trung is a literate 34 years of age, and living in Sheklung. At 20 he began to smoke, his dose being two or three candareens; one year after having first tasted opium his craving was established, and needed two or three mace of Indian opium to be appeased. Twice he tried by means of opium pills to get rid of the habit, both attempts were unsuccessful. He came to us accompanied by a friend, who paid for him the sum required for admission. When his clinical history was taken down we heard the following description of his daily life. He gets up at 12 o'clock, eats his dinner, and smokes. After the evening meal friends are coming, and with them is spent a part of the night, smoking, talking, and sleeping. Formerly he was a teacher, now the schoolboys are gone away. He confesses that for a long time he has not opened a book, being unable to do any work requiring some mental energy. This case may be a type of a literate who has become a smoker. It is useless to say that he was unable to endure the slightest suffering, and that he left after a few days.

Lai Ah Hang is a farmer of 27 years of age, who eight years ago began to smoke. For four years he had no craving. When he came to us his appearance was that of a man utterly desolate. He remained one month with us, and went home free from his craving. Six months after he was in a state worse than before, his friends having induced him to resume the pernicious habit. He came again to us, asking me to do a thing which is nowhere done, that is to admit twice the same patient. He acknowledged his guilt, knelt down, beseeching me to receive him. I refused. The day following came a few of his friends, who entreated for him so earnestly that I promised to give him the needed drugs to take home. This occurred in 1890, and up to that date, 1894, he has kept himself free from his former vice. I have mentioned this case in order to show the difficulties which an honest man has to surmount before he may be said to be free from the enslaving habit.

Tin a Sham is a young porter, who seven years ago began to smoke. His dose was six or seven candareens; three years after two mace by weight of Indian opium were needed in order to appease his craving. His father had a well-accustomed shop which, after his death, he left to his two sons. A Sham refused to do any work, and consequently had to withdraw his share from the shop. His mother, thinking that he could still be cured, brought him to us. After a month's time he had lost the craving, had gained 14 pounds in weight, but had not the courage of parting with old friends; shortly after leaving us he was a slave again. Now, in order to obtain some money, he steals here and there, gathers food for pigs, and spends the rest of his time in an opium den of the town.

Troi chie fan, 23 years of age, was in Canton, partner in a trading firm, when at 17 he began to smoke. At 19 he was a victim, his dose reaching rapidly to 3 mace of Indian opium by weight. His co-partners would not work any longer with him, so that he withdrew his share and sought a situation in the Yamen. Coming

APP. XXVII.
Canton.

down the social scale, he became a hawker. Last year he came to us, made very earnest promises, and was full of good intentions, if he could only be freed from his fatal habit. He got well, had no craving when he left; alas, he has not done better than the others, and now has reached a stage of utter poverty.

8. While a student in Edinburgh, where I took my degree, I have seen in the Cowgate and in the Grass-market bad cases of degradation brought about by alcohol; it never came to my mind to compare the two evils.

9. Young children have to learn poetical songs, whose rhymes they ought to remember when they are tempted to begin to smoke. Smoking is, in the opinion of the Chinese, a dirty, degrading, and injurious habit.

10. Most have tried to abandon the habit; their moral power being lowered, they are unable to endure, what is, at least in their opinion, a dreadful suffering; the impression left on the nervous system is so strong that, according to a Chinese proverb, even those who have left opium for five or ten years are in danger of fatally resuming the habit.

11. It would be a means of restoring to moral and bodily health millions of degenerated creatures. A few would for a while resort to Chinese opium; we may hope, however, that the prohibitions of the Chinese Government regarding the culture of opium, although entirely ignored in some provinces, would be a law, and that in the space of a few years opium-smoking could be a thing of the past.

13. No novice thinks of ever becoming an habitual smoker; invited, seduced by friends, he accepts to make a trial, smokes one or two whiffs, and knows the danger when it is too late to come back. Many follow the advice of their doctors; the latter when they are unable to bring any relief, advise the pipe as a last resource. A patient of mine, whose father and brother were opium smokers, got very ill. His brother advised him to smoke as a relief for his sufferings. "I shall follow your advice," answered the patient, "if before-hand a coffin be brought into my room, and if on the coffin is put the pipe I am going to smoke." Opium is not a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, and is not regarded as such by the Chinese.

14. All the opium smokers I have asked acknowledge that they are victims to a habit which ruins them morally and physically. From their mouths I have not yet heard one word in favour of opium.

15. In 1876 High Mandarin assembled in Canton, and tried, but in vain, to counteract the evil. Oh, may the day quickly come, fulfilling the desire of every Chinaman who earnestly loves his country when no Indian opium will reach a Chinese shore!

(Signed) JOHN E. KUNZE,
Tungku, March 6. GERM. M. D. C. M. E. C.

FROM A GERMAN MISSIONARY who has many years experience of Canton.

TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

1. In the part of China with which I am acquainted (south and north of the Kwangtung Province) the opium is commonly consumed. The number of the opium dens in most of the market-places, as far as I have observed, is equal to the rice shops. In some places of the Fa and Tshyang district there are even more opium dens than rice-shops.

2. Of 10 adult males three to four (in the Fa and Tshyang district), seven in the Nam Hyung district are consumers. Of 100 women, one (in Fa and Tshyang), 15-20 (in the Namhyung district) are consumers. In wealthier families, I am told, parents urge it upon their sons to prevent them squandering the family means upon gambling and other vices, and to keep them at home. In the great rich clans of Canton the patriarch of the family orders the opium pipe to the young widows of the family to prevent them entering prohibited relations.

3. The effects of the drug amongst the poorer classes, who are living on rice and vegetables, are moral, physical, and social destroying. The consumers become either sooner or later complete wrecks, emaciated in form, and as the Chinese acknowledge themselves, corrupted in morals. In better classes the ruin can be delayed by better living. Exceptionally robust men using opium at first may not lose their physical strength

so much for awhile, but their moral character often changes for the worst. They become the bullies of the quarter of the town they locate. Consumers of opium consider Chinese-grown opium (Yun nam pak) inferior to Indian opium (Kung yen). Those who are accustomed to Indian opium find it hard to satisfy their craving with Chinese-grown opium. There is a saying that Indian opium must be mixed with some stronger poison (arsenic).

4. Consumers of opium prefer to smoke it. Opium sets are often filling the intervals with drinking a decoction of opium. In passage boats consumers are swallowing opium pills, when hindered by stormy weather to smoke. I am narrated that strong consumers of opium when smoking are filling their ears or their nose with opium to get more satisfied. Amongst the smokers of opium there are two classes, those who inhale the opium smoke by deep inhalations and retain it as long as possible, and those who inhale it by superficial inhalations, keeping the smoke only in their mouth. The first way is the most injurious.

5. Consumers, when asked, declare that they in the beginning (from one month to one year) were playing with opium till it became a necessity for them to use the drug. This craving they acknowledge gets stronger and stronger. Good living often delays the evil effects, but I never saw or never heard of any consumer who for years used the drug without injury.

6. The great danger of the drug lies, as all consumers acknowledge, in the craving which seems to be irresistible and cannot be compared with the craving for alcohol. This craving is of growing nature, and it excludes moderation in the use of opium. It is not so much the man who eats the opium as the "opium" that eats the man, is a common saying.

7. Amongst 10 labourers there are two (in the south), seven (in the north of the Canton Province); amongst 10 literate (including yamen people) there are five resp. eight, amongst 10 merchants there are three resp. six consumers. All classes of smokers suffer, but the working classes in particular. There is with them, besides the loss of valuable time, the rapid deterioration of health and especially loss of muscular power.

8 and 9. Smokers and non-smokers regard it as a vice, a curse, and their greatest plague. I never met a consumer who approved of it or advocated it. The Chinese testimony is much stronger than any condemnation by us of the drinking habits of the West. Most of the Chinese agree in declaring that the use of opium under all circumstances not only is deleterious to health, but that it shortens life; that the long use of the drug leads to impotence, and that the evil effects of alcohol habit are small in comparison with those of the use of opium.

10. All smokers of opium I asked, who were in the state of craving, agreed that the habit could only be given up at very great risk. Many of them told me it was impossible for them to break off the habit. Those who have been converted to Christianity and have overcome the habit told me that the agonies and the pains were indescribable. These feelings are worst about the third day, and subside by the fifth or sixth, and by the eighth or tenth day relief comes. The greatest part of the smokers I conversed with expressed their desire to get free, but found it too hard. Those who are still in the state of "playing with opium" find it easier to abandon the habit, and many of these former smokers I know have really given it up. The habit clings to the Chinese people and cannot be extirpated. It is too late for China to abolish this evil. The drug has become a necessity for the people and can as little be cast off as the use of alcohol in our home lands. The native-grown opium, being inferior to the Indian drug, its effects would perhaps not be so pernicious, the process would be slower, the force of resistance would be greater, a Government whose hands are not bound would be stronger to retain the overflowing of the evil.

12. I never saw an European contract the opium habit, but heard of some. The European race as a whole has more energy to resist this kind of temptation. It is for the Chinese so easy to fall into this habit. It gives occupation to a man of leisure and means, it helps him to spend time, it produces a certain stimulus, for a time it increases the bodily powers, it is a solace in many circumstances, and above all, everywhere the pipe is presented to him. The refusal is often regarded as unpolicy. The whole world around him uses the drug, why should he abstain?

APP. XXVI.

13. Out of 10 smokers there are four who were led to smoke in order to get relief of some pain or cure of some ailment, six are seduced by friends. If opium is a prophylactic against fever or malaria, I do not know. All the Chinese with whom I conversed in the past years confirmed me that it is not. It relieves only for some time the pains, but then it must be used to remove the discomfort growing out of the habit of smoking.

14. The greatest part of the consumers expressed their desire to get free, but I am convinced that out of 10 smokers only four or five have an earnest and sincere desire.

15. Those who have to suffer from an opium smoker in their family condemn the import of opium in the strongest terms. It is one of the greatest hindrances to all mission work. The Chinese call the opium "foreign dirt, Jesus dirt," and blame England for having introduced it and forced it up to China.

16. The wealthier classes are smoking Indian opium, the poorer classes use the native drug or a mixture of both. Old and inveterate smokers of one tael* and upwards find that the best prepared Indian drug is quite unable to satisfy their craving. They have a contract at opium shops to be supplied with all their ashes of the first degree, because these ashes, as it seems, are containing in proportion more morphia than the opium itself. The native opium has been compared to a wood fire, the foreign to a coal one. The rich classes of smokers prefer the expensive foreign drug, and will retain their taste for it, so if the import of Indian opium is prohibited the drug, meeting a necessary want amongst the people, will probably be brought into the interior by all unlawful means.

17. Either the Chinese Government itself will undertake the poppy cultivation on lands set apart, or it will be left to every peasant to cultivate his own opium, and I am convinced the officials will make use of this as a great source of revenue, or if the Government is in dead earnest they will prohibit the growth and increase the heavy duties on the native drug. Edicts were issued against tobacco at the end of the Ming and the beginning of the present dynasty, and now it is cultivated everywhere. So it will perhaps be with the native opium. The evil cannot be extirpated, but I would be glad if the Christian Government of England should withdraw at least from direct participation in this business on the high grounds of morality and equity, international prudence, and Christian principle.

(Signed) C. J. VOSKAMP

(Of the German Berlin Mission).

Canton, 2nd March 1894.

FROM AN AMERICAN MEDICAL MISSIONARY who is in charge of a large Hospital in the City of Canton.

ANSWERS ON OPIUM CONSUMPTION with reference to the CHINESE RACE.

1. Yes.

2. While fully two-thirds use it, probably 20 per cent. have fully formed the habit. Women do not often use. Children not at all.

3. Degrading beyond question. Indian opium is much the strongest. A confirmed opium-smoker cannot stop the use of Indian opium and use only Chinese-grown in its place.

4. Chiefly smoke; this the most injurious form.

5.—(i.) No proportion. (ii.) 80 per cent. (iii.) 15 or 20 per cent.

6. Many use it moderately for some time, but the use of it is certain to require an increase in amount.

7. Labourers and artisans. Detrimental.

8. Worse than alcohol.

9. It is. Worse than alcohol.

10. Many make the attempt. In rare instances a few succeed.

11. The habit would gradually be abolished. In this part of China the attempt has often been made to raise the poppy, but without success.

12. —————

13. As an amusement and to be social. No. No.

* One tael = 25½ grains.

14. Yes.

15. Yes.

16. —————

17, 18, 19, and 20. Am not prepared to answer at present.

(Signed) J. M. SWAN, M.D.

Physician and Surgeon to the Canton

Canton, China,

February 24, 1894.

TRANSLATION OF THE WRITTEN OPINION OF A CHINESE GENERAL, a resident of Canton, who has seen much service, and is thoroughly qualified to give an opinion on the opium habit.

Between 10 and 20 per cent. in the Canton province smoke habitually; most of these have acquired the habit by frequenting brothels and gambling dens.

In well-to-do, respectable families perhaps one or two women in 100 may take to opium as a relief in illness. Rich men also buy girls to amuse them and prepare their opium pipes for them. Of these women 10 to 20 per cent. become confirmed smokers. Girls are also taken out of brothels to become concubines; these, being accustomed to see opium smoked, may also become confirmed smokers to the extent of 20 per cent. Fond parents may occasionally give a whiff to their children when ill, in order to cheer them up, but in these cases the indulgence never grows into a confirmed habit.

Those who take to smoking always do so in order to cheer their spirits and feel comfortable. They begin with small quantities, but in time it affects their health and destroys their complexion. The pseudo pleasure is obtained at the expense of natural contentment. As years go on the craving increases.

Amongst smokers some may be found who gradually decrease the quantity, while others regularly increase it. Men of robust health can reduce the quantity; physically weak men give way. Men in prosperous circumstances and whom fortune favours smoke largely; unsuccessful men smoke less.

Men of the literary class, if well to do, smoke to enjoy pleasant sensations, but they suffer in reputation. Agriculturists, who work hard all the year round, know too well the value of money; not more than 1 or 2 per cent. of these smoke.

Artisans are more liable to smoke; being thrown together, they go with the crowd. Merchants and shopkeepers must keep a divan for their customers if they hope to do business; so more of this class fall a victim.

Whether men succeed or fail in their careers depends on their individual characters. Men of probity and perseverance will succeed, but opium-smoking does not help or retard them. Men of low class, such as hangers-on of public offices, official runners, street loafers, and brothel frequenters, all smoke with scarcely an exception.

Young men of respectable families are looked down upon if they take to smoking. Men of exceptional ability suffer loss in reputation; to their face their friends show the same respect, but behind their backs they are criticised.

Climate does not account for the difference in habit between Chinese and foreigners. Chinese smoke wherever they may be, regardless of climate. Foreigners abstain either because it is opposed to the laws of their country or because they fear the evil effects of smoking, or because they are in fear of public opinion.

There are those among the ruling classes of China, who say that opium-smoking is a calamity sent by Heaven to try men, and that it is in conformity with the will of Heaven that man should regain his lost position by the practice of the cardinal virtues of patriotism, filial piety, chastity, and uprightness.

Seeing that opium-smoking at the beginning gives no pleasure, what is it that induces men to take to it? Men do so from various motives. In the intimacy and freedom of the opium couch some hope to worm out secrets with a view to their profit; some to knit closer the bonds of friendship; some seek to victimise those who have money; and others again try smoking as a cure for chest diseases. Physicians of repute do not prescribe opium in illness, but doctors of the commoner sort will recommend smoking when their patient seems dull and out of sorts, and also as a cure for malarial

APP. XXVI.
Canton.

diseases; but this is the exception, and the number of such is very small.

When a long course of smoking has undermined the constitution, the victims all repent the course they have followed; but it is almost impossible for an old habitual smoker to give up. He may try, but the craving overcomes him. For some inscrutable reason Heaven has sent down this curse; in the interest of the race I earnestly pray that the plans of Heaven may be changed.

OPINION OF AN OLD CHINESE CLERK for 30 years in the service of Her Majesty's Consulate at Canton.

From 10 to 20 per cent. of adult males smoke opium in Canton city. In the country districts it is hard to say, but it is believed that in the Kao-chow, Lien-chow, Lei-chow, and Chung-chow districts 60 or 70 per cent. smoke. The reason is that people there smoke to keep off fever which is prevalent in these malarious districts.

But very few women smoke in Canton city, perhaps 1 in 100. Those who are smokers acquired the habit either by way of keeping their husbands company, or through smoking opium as medicine.

Men may smoke in moderation by refusing to exceed a certain quantity, and this may go on for years; but if a man exercises no restraint, and smokes as he feels inclined, the quantity gradually increases.

Labourers who smoke are at a disadvantage with those who do not. They cannot endure so much fatigue.

Forty years ago men lost in the estimation of their fellows by smoking. Since the prohibition of smoking was rescinded it makes little difference. Still, a non-smoker will regard a smoker with less consideration.

Chinese contract the habit which foreigners do not, because in their social intercourse they are thrown together with smokers, and learn the lesson from them. Amongst foreigners there are none to give the example of smoking.

Opium-smoking begins through three or four men finding themselves with nothing to do, or when two men meet they think it will promote good fellowship; or men may feel low spirited and indolent, and they smoke to rouse themselves; or a man may begin in the hope of relieving pain or curing an illness.

Doctors do prescribe opium-smoking in certain diseases when they do not know what else to prescribe. Some patients refuse to smoke fearing to become confirmed smokers, but they will listen to the doctor in the hope of getting cured.

Smokers of many years' standing, feeling that the habit enslaves them, would like to give it up; but they fear that it might injure their health and they hesitate. It is only those who are wealthy and without worldly cares that look upon opium-smoking as harmless.

ANSWERS obtained by Mr. LITTON, now residing in Canton, from a Chinese Acquaintance.

Rwok Pak To, native of Sam Shui district, resident for many years in Canton City. Has been employed as superintendent of a salt ship on the Yang-tze for six years, also in Hong Kong for some time, and has also been in Singapore some years, teaching Cantonese. Now resident in Canton City, and teaching Cantonese. Age 43; has smoked opium over 20 years. Enjoys good health,* is an early riser and a good walker.† Appetite also good.‡ May be considered as a well-bred and well-educated Chinese.*

1. Opium is generally consumed by all classes of adult male Cantonese.

2. Should say about 80 per cent. of the adult males consume opium more or less. That is, about 20 per cent. are either total abstainers or smoke so very rarely that they may fairly be classed as non-smokers. No children, to his knowledge, smoke. The youngest smoker he can remember was 17. Practically no women smoke. Has heard of a few cases where the wife of a rich opium-smoker also acquired the habit, but it is very exceptional. Some of the Chinese prostitutes in Hong Kong smoke, in Canton hardly at all, the reason being that money is spent more freely in Hong Kong brothels.

* These facts are in my own knowledge, also has been my teacher and has travelled in the interior with me.—J. LITTON.

3. This question entirely depends on the amount smoked and the hold which the habit has acquired. In the case of the very small minority who have the craving or "yan" (see below, 5) the effect is in every way bad. The heavy smoker may become a useless burden to every one, for he smokes all night, or till after midnight, and when he does go to bed does not rise till after midday; the reason being that opium removes the necessity for sleep at the proper time. Then a heavy smoker wastes a great deal of time, from three to five hours, in the mere operation of smoking, while the continual sucking in of the breath in smoking is held to be very injurious. Again, if the man is poor, he denies himself proper food, clothing, and shelter in order to get opium, which may account for the miserable appearance of some of the lower class of opium-smokers more than the actual effects of the opium itself. There is no actual necessity that a heavy habit should unfit a man for business, but it nearly always does, unless he is the head of the firm and has trustworthy subordinates. It would certainly unfit a man for work in a shop by reducing his energy and keeping him to the opium couch. Among the more immediate physical effects of heavy smoking should be noticed the lessening of sexual passion. The skin also becomes of a pale and (in advanced cases) of a yellowish tint. There is also a blackish and fatigued appearance about the eyes. This is far more apparent in the case of those who smoke the preparation of opium dress known as "i-yin," or in slang as "yin shi" (literally opium excrement). Has heard that formerly, in the days of Commissioner Lin, the effects of opium were far more visible and dreadful, owing, he supposes, to imperfect method of smoking. The opium also was not cooked so carefully or mixed with foreign matter so much. Another physical effect of smoking is constipation. This is not so marked if native opium only is consumed. Opium-smokers frequently go for four days without action of the bowels, and they invariably fear to take medicine, saying that they will get incurable diarrhoea if they do so. Socially the opium-smoker is not debarred from the society of his friends. Indeed, the opium couch is far the most comfortable place in the house. This, he thinks, is the chief reason why the habit has become so common. To smoke and chat is all a Chinese has to do. A heavy smoker, with his late habits and loss of energy, certainly cannot be a busy man. This is the chief evil of heavy smoking. He does not believe it shortens the lives of the smokers or does them other injury. He can only talk of Chinese smokers, and as to differences in the effects of Indian and native opium, he can only mention that the native is not so constipating. All the above refers solely to excess in smoking. The ordinary Chinese who smokes moderately without a "yan" feels no ill effects. On the contrary, he (the speaker) is convinced that it is of benefit. It is at once a stimulant and sedative. In cases of lassitude, stomach ache, or fatigue it is of great benefit. Even heavy smokers, before they have acquired an incurable habit, feel in extraordinary spirits and health, a fact which often accounts for their going on until the habit is difficult or impossible to break. The "yan" may not be acquired before a whole year of regular smoking; or it may, in cases of weak constitutions, be acquired in two or three months. The easiest way to acquire the "yan" is to smoke at a regular time, especially after meals, every day, or to smoke at night in the company of friends. The opium takes away the desire for sleep, and thus more and more is consumed to while away the time, until, in a short time, the habit is acquired. In reply to a question, said a man could compose prose or verse much better after smoking opium. Knows of at least one man who has acquired the highest literary degree, and is a confirmed smoker.*

4. Entirely smokers. Eating prepared opium is a common form of suicide. Occasionally, as in cases of asthmatic diseases, when the breath is obstructed, he has heard of persons taking small quantities of opium. But there are various forms of smoking, which should be distinguished. (i.) Smoking Indian opium. This is commonly practised by wealthy smokers in and near Canton. In Canton 1 oz. of Indian opium varies from \$1 to 60 cents an ounce, according to its age and purity. (ii.) Native opium, which varies in price from 60 cents to 30 cents an ounce. The best is the Yunnan pak, and the worst the Pok Chan (Hunan) opium.† (iii.) The "second opium" or "opium

(This refers to a Cantonese Hsu Lin graduate of the year 1892. † These native opiums are commonly used in the S. and N.W. of Canton Province.

E 64

excrement." This is a preparation cooked up from the refuse left in the opium pipe, and made into little pills. This is far the cheapest. One ounce of Indian opium will leave nearly half an ounce of dross, which is worth about 12 cents, and is invariably sold. The lowest classes invariably smoke this, especially the Hakkas. The "yan" is more easily acquired and more difficult to get rid of, while the physical effects are more disastrous. It is said to deprive the smoker of the power of moving his eyes freely. Smokers of Indian opium rarely use the native. The smell is quite different, and not nearly so fragrant.

5. Thinks the only distinction is between actual benefit and serious injury to a man. Should say about 25 per cent. of all smokers have the yan, but in some classes the proportion is greater than in others.

6. Certainly not; the great majority of smokers are moderate. Taking in view, on the one hand, the large number of smokers, and on the other hand the results of excess in smoking, it would be quite impossible that there should be as much life and activity as there is in Canton if the greater majority of consumers were not moderate. It is difficult to give particular examples, for nearly everyone smokes more or less.

7. Is of opinion that the lower classes of labourers smoke more than merchants or artisans. Chair coolies and carriers or porters, who abound in every part of Canton province, smoke heavily. Think perhaps one-half of these particular classes of labourers exceed and have the "yan." Attributes this partly to the fact that their work is very exhausting, and partly to the fact that many such labourers have spare time, an hour now and an hour then with nothing to do; or when sleeping at roadside tenements smoking is very common. Thinks many of them could not do their work without it. Employés in shops smoke less and moderately generally after work hours. Thinks a heavy habit would interfere with their calling, especially if they had accounts, &c. to look after. Many of the rich merchants also smoke. Has nothing special to say of them.

8. Can hardly answer this, as the abuse of alcohol among the Chinese is practically unknown. Some frequently get drunk, but he has never heard of a wine "craving" among the Cantonese.

9. It cannot be said that the smoking of opium is generally condemned by public opinion, for so many people smoke. The apparatus for smoking is found in nearly every house, and a man who himself does not smoke opium will offer it to his friends. Has heard that formerly, in To Kwong's reign, the habit was regarded as degrading, but then the results were more harmful than they are now. He himself would not like to go into partnership or marry his daughter to a man whom he knew to be a confirmed and heavy smoker.

10. When once the craving or "yan" is fixed few can break it off, or, at least, it is not more than one-fifth or one-sixth of the total of heavy smokers, and those who have broken the habit in many cases again resume it. The smokers of "dross" or "excrement" practically never break the habit. The best means of attempting to rid oneself of the habit is to take medicines for that purpose, and lessen the amount consumed every day. A heavy smoker of long standing, say anyone smoking 5 mace, would be likely to die if he attempted to break off the habit. If the attempt to abstain produces a cough, then it is hopeless. In his own case he formerly had the "yan" for more than a year, when on the Yang-tze. He afterwards cured himself by lessening the dose and taking a medicine called "essential powder," made by Messrs. Watson, of Hong Kong. This was like white salt. An overdose would kill the patient.

11.—Cannot say. Thinks more native opium would be grown. Does not believe that the Chinese would take to drinking.

12.—Has never heard of Europeans having a strong habit, but has seen sailors of foreign nationality taken by Chinese friends into opium houses, and believe many Macao Portuguese smoke. Thinks European constitutions are stronger than Chinese. Also that the fact that the opium couch is a comfortable place to talk

when there is nothing to do is the chief cause of prevalence of the habit. Has always understood Europeans generally despise opium smoking as a degrading habit, and believes that many of the Chi who have had intercourse with Europeans strongly condemn opium when asked the question contained in this paper, merely out of a polite wish to coincide with the foreigner's opinion. On the other hand the ignorant classes, knowing that foreign comes from the west, believe that it is grown Europeans.

13.—Young men when they first go out into world see other people smoking, and hear that it smoking effect; thus are led to imitate their. Thus again the reason of the prevalence of the habit is a social reason. A few, perhaps two smokers out have been led to use the drug as an antidote to pain. Has never heard that the habit is here. Thinks that if the father smoked heavily, the would be more likely to learn younger; but can the case of one of his most intimate friends, who heavy smoker. He had two sons, one of whom total abstainer. It is certainly his belief, by experience, that opium is an antidote to pain; thinks that the opinion of most Chinese is against this point. It also acts as a stimulant. The habit made more active, and when the habit is first acquired the smoker feels in extraordinary spirits, and cannot account for the belief prevailing in Europe a state of dreamy sleepiness is produced by opium heavy smoker only gets to sleep very late and sleep like the dead. The stimulating effect of induces many to exceed and acquire that "yan" is difficult to break off. Has always heard that is an antidote to malaria, but cannot speak from experience. Knows a man who was on the frontier in the French war and who attributed health on that occasion to the use of opium. It is an undoubted fact that opium smokers are led to illness.

14. Thinks that heavy consumers fear the loss and general want of spirits which result abstention.

15. People sometimes say it would be a good suppress opium, but there is no general public opinion that effect. Some people will not allow opium smoked in their shops. Agreed to my suggestion some persons regarded opium much as a strict law in England would regard theatres or cards.

16. Cannot say much on this. On the Y thinks more is consumed than in Canton. native opium. Canton is the place "par excellence" for the consumption of Indian opium, and even the north and west borders native opium is consumed. The reason for this is the cheap native drug.

17. Cannot say. Thinks China will not carry through such a measure as the suppression of opium, and it would be the last thing they likely to attempt.

18. ————

19. ————

20. Calls attention to the enormous consumption of "dross," or "excrement," or second of the poorer classes. Knew of a shop in Queen Hong Kong, where the current expenses for rent, wages, and food of employees alone, were \$125 a month. Yet this shop confined itself to opium dross mostly consumed on the premises; that a good profit was invariably realised. opium was sold, the consumption must be very. Thinks that Europeans are too ready to believe wretched appearance of some few smokers due to opium; believes it to be often due to and distressing lives these people lead, or illness which induced them to smoke. Thinks easy for Europeans to arrive at the truth about Everyone will say something different, and it difficult to know who to believe. Has seen foreign missionaries do not allow their own smoke opium. Thinks that what native Christians about the matter would be quite untrustworthy, must have smoked in order to know what the actually are. Probably the fact that the Chi have taken up so much a position against opium

* 10 mace = 1 Chinese oz. = 563 grains.
The "yan" or "yan" now as I travelled in the interior with him for months in a small boat, and he never smoked. It is a very heavy for long term in the habit of smoking opium.

foreigners regard the habit as degrading. Thinks that in consequence of this it will be difficult to arrive at the truth.

Canton, February 1894.

G. LITTON,
of Singapore.

INFORMATION obtained by Mr. HARE, now residing in Canton, from a Chinese acquaintance.

ANSWERS to QUESTIONS of the ROYAL COMMISSION on OPIUM, by Yun-Shek-Tsim, a native of San Leng, now settled in the City of Canton, proprietor of a Chinese boot and shoe shop, Chap Yun Shan, Ho-Pan Street, age 41. Has lived in Canton over 20 years, and travelled in connexion with his business in Kungzei, all over the Canton Province, Hailan, Hong Kong, and Annam. Is an opium-smoker of nearly 20 years' standing. Has always enjoyed good health. Is an active, intelligent, well-informed representative of the better middle-class Chinese traders.

1. Yes.

2. Thinks about 50 per cent. or more of the adult males smoke opium, but the proportion varies with the locality and the class of people. For instance, should say nearly 65 or 70 per cent. Chinese adults smoke in the city of Canton. In villages there is not so much smoking, but it is on the increase. A few prostitutes smoke; children never. Never heard of women in respectable families smoking. Hakka women (who do more work usually than the males) will not allow their husbands to smoke if they can stop them. The smoking done in brothels in China is very little.

3. The Effects of moderate Opium-smoking.—A. Morally: Cannot say that he thinks a man is the better or the worse for the habit. Says the question is not clear, that whether a man is a saint or a sinner is not affected by the mere habit of opium-smoking. Cross-examined: Says he has heard of the "opium cunning"—Yin-Cheng—and explains it to be a phrase applied to smokers who devise plots and scheme to do things to the harm of their fellow-men. Does not think this an immoral effect arising from opium-smoking. Says such a man would plot and do injury to others whether he smoked or not. If he is a heavy smoker, he has more time to think out his plans. Thinks that positively the habit has no good moral effects, but that, negatively, it may have by keeping people quiet. B. Physically: Says the habit, speaking from personal experience, is decidedly beneficial. Finds it a good digestive medium, a sedative for pain and worry, and a stimulant that enables him to do more work (such as going into accounts and intricate figures) than he could do without it. Ascribes his freedom from any opium diseases (such as sleeplessness, constipation, or diarrhoea, jaundiced complexion, &c.) to his moderation and carefulness in the use of the drug. Says he only smokes once a day for about an hour, and sometimes abstains for a few days. Says he could give up the habit if he liked, but that he is sure that he is physically better off for taking his pipe regularly. C. Socially: Is of opinion that the opium habit promotes and extends social intercourse. Although everyone does not smoke habitually, yet there are very few Chinese who do not know how to smoke and keep a friend company. A Chinaman finds it hard to kill time, and the opium-pipe and its pretty appurtenances has given quite a new resthetic pleasure to them. So strong is the social bearing of opium-smoking now on Chinese society, that even total abstainers provide and devise a pipe in their shops and houses for visitors. Many rooms in his trading establishments are now called the "opium hall"—Yin-Ting—and he has heard that there are now special rooms provided in all Chinese Ya-mens for opium-smoking.

The Effects of immoderate habitual Opium-smoking.—The worst effects of such abuse are the physical evils. The unfortunate cannot sleep well, cannot eat substantial meals, often gets constipation and diarrhoea, his skin and complexion becomes tinged yellow, his eyes are ringed and their nerves often affected, and the body will waste. People who smoke the opium dross or refuse—yin-shi—suffer much more than others. Socially the "opium sot" is a nuisance, as he induces other people to smoke more than is good for them, and keeps men up all through the night. Morally such a man becomes unscrupulous and shifty,

* 2810.

is always smoking other people's opium, and never offers to return the hospitality enjoyed. If the man is poor, his family suffers. The effects of consuming opium on the Cantonese, Hainanese, Hakkas, Tan-Kas, and Kwing-Sai men seem the same. The Hakkas are perhaps the most immoderate smokers. They and the Tan-Kas all smoke opium dross or a second preparation of that dross, and the impurity of the drug soon brings on the "yan," or craving in its worst incurable form. Chinese-grown opium is coarse and unsatisfying, and without the fragrance of the Indian drug. Everyone who can afford to smokes Indian opium. The sedative effect of Chinese opium is not so great as that of the Indian drug, and the poorer classes, who smoke native opium, are often led to take more than is good for them to produce the desired effect.

4. Consumers all smoke opium. Occasionally, if necessity (such as on journeys by land or water, when the pipe and apparatus is not taken) compels very heavy smokers to do so, they will swallow opium pills specially prepared by Chinese chemists for this purpose. No Chinese drink decoctions of opium. Swallowing a pin-ko or chandoo is a common way of committing suicide or poisoning others.

5. Thinks the proportion of those who smoke opium and derive benefit from it very large. Is not sure about the proportion, as it depends so much on the status and condition of the smoker, e.g., says the carrying classes and coolies of Canton, who smoke inferior opium, have the "yan" or craving in considerable numbers. Very few wealthy people get an incurable "yan." Of the artisan, agricultural, and petty shop-keeping classes, thinks perhaps 15 to 20 per cent. may have a "small yan"—sin-yan—i.e., a curable craving. The "opium sots" are few in any class, and are usually cases where the man is, apart from his opium-smoking, a "bad lot," who has descended in the social scale from other vices as well as smoking, or who was so weak in constitution when he took up the habit, often as an antidote to pain, that it has merely hastened the end of his other diseases. Says the poorest classes, who smoke heavily, could not make their living from day to day unless they had their pipe, and that it is this knowledge that makes them work to get money to buy opium. Says that people (miserable bags of bones, broken down in every way) that Europeans call "opium sots" have always existed in China (where the struggle for bare life is so severe and distress so universal), shows that opium-smoking is not a thing of to-day, and often supposed to be the cause of broken lives that have been ruined by other natural causes.

6. Moderation in the consumption of opium is the rule, and abuse the exception. Says he has himself taken opium for nearly 20 years with distinct benefit to himself. Has stopped smoking for as long as a month or two months at a time. Knows of very many cases of consumers who have taken their pipes for years with no apparent harm to themselves. Asked to give examples; says he has lived in Ho-Pan Street for nearly 20 years, and that there are over some 100 shops in the street; that he knows about 60 other shopkeepers in the vicinity of his own shop, and is on visiting terms with them; that the majority of these shopkeepers all smoke without any ostensible ill-effects, and that he never heard of anyone in his street coming to grief in any way from smoking too much. States he knows of one case of a distant cousin who came to grief chiefly over smoking and gambling. The man was an accountant in a village shop, and got 2 dols. wages a month. He smoked to excess, borrowed people's things and pawned them to gamble and smoke with, and eventually took the shopkeeper's money from the till and removed to Hong Kong. Witnesses thinks that the Chinese "black sheep" in big wealthy official families often smoke to excess, and has heard that they are not infrequently encouraged to do so, as their own people think even abuse of opium-smoking a lesser evil than wasting money on fan-tan and other forms of gambling and on prostitutes. Says he feels pretty sure that few cases of consumers smoking with great injury to themselves can be found among the lower labouring classes. Says these people, although they may smoke too much, and get an habitual craving, know that they must make money daily to buy their opium, and so never smoke to such an excess as will utterly incapacitate them from working. Says that he has heard that many Buddhist priests smoke to great excess, and that yall-men, victors, and other low fellows of this stamp are the most reckless.

XXI.

7. Certainly, the majority of labourers, merchants, and artisans, and agriculturists now smoke opium, that is to say the great majority, if not habitual consumers, yet know how to smoke on occasion. Says he went back to his ancestral village in San-Lang a year ago after an absence of 10 years and found smoking had increased very much there, and thinks that opium-smoking generally has increased universally during the last seven or eight years. Does not think the efficiency or inefficiency of these men in their calling much affected. The labourers, agriculturists, and artisans find it consoling after a hard day's work, and as they all go to bed very early it does not interfere with their work next morning. The merchants, official classes, reading men, take opium chiefly as a brain stimulant or sedative. If abused, the opium habit leads to bad habits—late rising, unwillingness to get up from the divan and attend to business, wastes time generally, and leads to sickness and ill-health. Accountants and clerks in shops do not smoke as much as the masters, because they have not time to do so; the majority of these men, however, frequent opium-houses and smoke there. Says he knows several shops where the shopkeepers do not smoke, and will not take opium-consumers on as employees; thinks this due to excess of vigour on the part of such men, and adds that he knows of one such shop where the accountant (presumed to be a non-smoker) smokes every other day or so at the opium-house after meals, once a day. Says a moderate smoker who takes only one or two pipes a day (say at most 1 mace* at first, or 1½ to 2 maces after years of smoking) can never be known, as far as appearance goes, from a non-smoker; says for instance that he knows a number of the Chinese employed in Shamian as compradors, shroffs, clerks, office-runners, and butlers, and has seen them all smoking at one time or another, but does not suppose that their European employers either know that all their classes smoke, or find them affected by it as far as their work goes. Asks if his own appearance after 20 years smoking would lead one to say he was an opium-smoker. (Physically I can see no difference in him, beyond that his eyes look heavy, and I know he walks well and can eat big meals. —E. P. Han.)

8. Denies that drunkenness exists in China. Has seen drunken Europeans in Canton and Hong Kong, but thought their eccentric behaviour was merely a temporary thing due to excess at feasts and dinners. Cross-examined: Yes, has heard of a "wine craving," but says it is very rare in this province, and is mostly here confined to Chinese from other provinces, especially from the north. People who have this wine-craving invariably take spirits or wine with their meals. Many of the foreign soldiers in the city from other provinces take wine as their meals. Has never heard of this habit acquiring mastery over a man like the abuse of opium leads to. Has heard in Hong Kong and Macao of Chinese born there who are always drunk and unfit to do anything. Does not know enough about the abuse of alcohol to venture to compare it with the abuse of the opium habit.

9. The general opinion of the Chinese is that taking opium is neither injurious or degrading, and this general opinion has been gathering strength for some years. On the other hand there is a minority of strict precisians (such men as object to their sons dining in their father's company, or sitting in the same room with them, and treat them generally as children when they are teen) who condemn opium-smoking as injurious to the body. Has not heard anyone say the habit is degrading, i.e., gives you bad name. Does not see how opium-smoking, any more than tobacco-smoking, or spirit-drinking, can be degrading. Has heard that converts to the Christian religion are not allowed to smoke, but does not think this would affect other Chinese; cannot say why Europeans believe the Chinese call the habit degrading, may be due to some old proclamations and notices issued years ago at the time of the Opium War in Pao Kwang's time, when opium-smoking was condemned. Says opium was not understood then, was badly prepared and often misused, and perhaps there were more bad cases of victims to the habit then, and that this gave the habit a bad name. As a matter of common sense, he adds, that what every one does and what everyone condones in his neighbour for doing, and what the leading official and literary classes do cannot in itself be very wrong, and states further that if the

* 1 mace = 55.3 grains.

habit was so bad and the evils so many as to make it necessary for Government to put it down, how is it that Canton is such a rich and prosperous place in spite of a habit that is indulged in more or less by some 60 per cent. of the people. On the other hand it is matter of common knowledge that Canton has thriven greatly during the last 12 years, and that the consumption of opium has increased too. Thinks that this shows that opium is becoming a luxury or semi-necessity to the majority of Chinese. Does not know enough about the alcohol habit to compare it with the opium habit. Says the Chinese proverb "gambling, wenching, drinking, and smoking opium," commonly fired off as a description of Chinese vices, mentions drunkenness first before opium-smoking as being the more injurious. Says that wine-drinking, such as occurs at feasts, parties, morra games, verse-copping, &c., is really not degrading in any way, and yet it is put down as a national vice; so too is opium side by side with it, but the proverb of course only refers to excess and abuse in both cases.

10. Certainly. For various reasons, chiefly in witness's experience when they have not money enough to spend on the habit. Some, too, find the habit getting too strong a hold of them, and break it off with a view to recovering their normal self-control over the habit. Says the habit is insidious, and that in most of the bad cases the abuses arise from inexperience and ignorance of the smoker. When men give up the habit chiefly from fear of losing self-control, they in most cases resume the habit some six months or 12 months afterwards, but take great care never to exceed a small limit. Knows two cases of relatives living in the city who took far too much opium (a 3½ to 4 mace habit), and who both ultimately gave up the habit altogether. If the man who takes opium to excess is broken down in health or of weak constitution, he finds it very difficult to break off the habit; may kill himself if he tries to do so without proper medical treatment. Says most emphatically no person weak in body or broken in health and fortune ought to smoke.

11. In Canton all who can afford to smoke Indian opium. If this race cut off, the consumers of the Indian opium would have to put up with the native drug for a time. Its growth, however, would be probably greatly increased, and more care bestowed in its manufacture to make it purer. Probably too many Chinese merchants would try growing the poppy in Annam, Siam, and other places. The Chinese would not take to alcohol or other narcotics, and would certainly not abstain altogether.

12. Has never heard of Europeans smoking opium habitually, supposes it does not suit them to lay down at length in divans and smoke in this position. Says Europeans, too, have so many more ways of killing time than Chinese have, and that this slow tedious way of smoking would not probably suit the bustling Europeans. Thinks, however, if opium-smoking pavilions were opened in nice places with aesthetic surroundings, Europeans might take to smoking a little as they do to gambling at Kan-Lung in Hong Kong. Says, too, it is due to national characteristics—points out that Europeans always take liquor at their meals, and at all times during the day without being in any way the worse for it, and that the Chinaman takes tea in exactly the same way. Says that very few Chinese take wine except at dinners and at festival occasions. Opines, too, that Chinese are not so strong as the Europeans, and do not take so much nourishing food and liquor, and that the European does not feel the want of the stimulant like a Chinaman.

13. Opium consumers learn to smoke in nearly all cases in social intercourse. It is a very common rule of Chinese etiquette to never refuse what is offered you, however much you may dislike it. Thus, people visiting smokers or even non-smokers are invited to have a pipe, and usually begin in this way. States he has heard of Chinese in Annam smoking to keep off fever and malaria. Says the general opinion of Chinese is agreed on this, that opium-smoking is undoubtedly an anesthetic. Says paddy planters up country have told him smoking was a good thing to keep off rheumatism, but has never heard anyone else say so.

14. Every man who has smoked till he has got the "horror" badly wishes to break off the habit, but very few can. Has never heard of the ordinary smoke desiring to get free of the habit, on the contrary, most temperate smokers look forward to the opium pipe just like a man who habitually smokes tobacco does.

15. Only Chinese who have travelled abroad, or have relatives and friends who go to foreign countries, or such as have intercourse with European friends, know when opium is grown in the west. Very few indeed know that the opium is chiefly imported by English as distinct from other foreigners.

16, 17.

18, 19.

20. Says the habit, speaking from long experience, is an insidious one, and that habitual smokers have to be careful not to abuse it; that the habit is now become a confirmed one with the majority of Chinese, to some as a necessity, and to others as a luxury; that there is no general opinion amongst Chinese or other evidence to show a general wish to prohibit or restrict opium-smoking; that any such attempt would be utterly useless, as the governing classes themselves are the most consistent and steadiest smokers, and would certainly not deprive themselves of this means of enjoying themselves; that the Chinese are very good judges of their own business and wants, and that if opium was such a very bad thing the Chinese Government would not permit it to be imported, and would prohibit the growth of all native opium too.

INFORMATION obtained by Mr. C. J. SAUNDERS, at present residing in Canton, from Chinese friends.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS by ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

Yü-Keng-Pak.

1. Yes, very common.

2. 80 or 90 per cent. smoke; more in last 10 or 20 years, and last three or four years still more prevalent. Of adult males 30 per cent have the craving. Perhaps 9 per cent. of the women have the craving; all women that smoke have the craving. Few children (under 16) smoke.

3.—(a.) No energy, lazy. Plots and plans and gets the better of people; has the whole day to think out his plans. (b.) Weak; grows thin and pale, his back will get bowed. No appetite; rises late. (c.) Lazier in intercourse with friends. No distinction between Cantonese and Chinese from other provinces.

4. Opium is invariably smoked. I know one man who took one mace of opium in strong spirits before meals (one mace=55.3 grains).

5. Of those that have the craving (i.) two or three per cent.; (ii.) two or three per cent.; (iii.) 90 per cent.

6. All, except those who take opium as a remedy for illness, are bound to go to excess in time. Those who are least injured have not the same good spirits as before.

7. Of the three classes, field labourers fewest and mercantile classes most. But most of all gentlemen at large, 80 per cent. Coolies smoke to about 80 per cent. of their number.

8. The effect of opium is incomparably greater. From spirits the man's mind is only confused for the time.

9. It is not regarded as degrading, but those who do not smoke all say that smoking is injurious. Drinking alcohol, even as a habit, is only objected to if the man's temper, in his cups, is bad. About 30 per cent. must have wine with their meals; only about three per cent. have the wine craving apart from meals.

10. The craving can be dropped. I have a friend who dropped an eight-mace* habit. About 50 per cent. could drop it.

11. They would smoke native opium. Those who were compelled to (from price, &c.) would drop the habit. They would not take to alcohol; the two have no connexion; opium-smokers, as a rule, cannot drink much spirits.

12. For amusement. To welcome guests. Because of illness. Opium is a remedy against malaria, not against rheumatism or fever. Everyone says that opium prevents malaria. Birdseye and manilla cigars have the same effect.

13. Some wish to throw off and some make the excuse of illness. Perhaps 20 per cent. throw off the craving.

* 8 mace = 482.4 grains.

15. Very many wish England to restrict opium.

Yü Keng Pak is about 35 years old, his family came from Chekiang, and he is now domiciled in Canton city. He is a Chinese graduate of the first degree. He has no craving for opium nor for wine. His father was Chief Secretary at the Governor's Yamen.

TRANSLATION of a LETTER written by YÜ-KENG-PAK subsequently, and forwarded.

England has long been known as a civilised country; in internal government and intercourse with other nations she is making a gradual and continual advance. At the present time, she more than ever shows the reality of her friendly disposition towards China, and the whole empire looks on her with reverence. But the importation of opium into China is not a thing to be proud of; it results in innumerable evils. The magnitude of the trade may be seen from the fact that recently, according to the Chinese Customs, the importation has reached the figure of 70,300 boxes. This means that every year China sends out of the country in payment over Ts. 30,000,000. This huge amount is for ever lost to the country. How can China help being poor? From my experience, I should say that 30 per cent. of the inhabitants of this country have the craving. Now the population of the 18 provinces, including men and women, old and young, does not fall short of 400,000,000, that is to say, there are 120,000,000 opium smokers. How can China help being weak? Those who discuss the opium trade say that it does incalculable harm to China; it is from it that China is reduced to poverty and weakness. What can be urged in excuse by the party that at once gets the profit and does the injury? Surely England must shrink from the judgment that is passed on her behind her back. Surely she cannot bear to sit and see the people of a friendly country injured by herself without even stretching out a helping hand.

I have written this especially in answer to the questions that you were good enough to show me, and I hope that you will forward it to the Government of your country and to all true gentlemen, that they may take the opportunity of joining heart and soul in the suppression of the cultivation and sale of opium. There is no room for empty excuses, let them make haste to help China and do away with this huge evil. To the world at large there is nothing that can be of greater advantage than this, and by this one act the reputation of your country for taking pity on her neighbours and wiping out their injuries will spread like thunder and lightning from pole to pole.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS by ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

Wong Chuk Kwan.

N.B.—Answers 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, of course, only refer to those that have the habit or craving.

1. Yes.

2. 20 or 30 per cent. In the country, Pun-tri, 15 per cent.; Hakka, 25 per cent. At Canton City, 25 per cent, as smallest estimate. Difficult to find one woman opium-smoker in 100, even in Canton City; in the country women have a great contempt for opium-smoking. Only know two women in my own country town who have the habit. Do not know any child (under 16, at which Chinese come of age) who smokes.

3.—(1.) Moral effect bad. First does not like people smoking his opium; afterwards comes to like to smoke other people's and save his own. So gives rise to avarice in general, and as the man spends the day in smoking opium, he has plenty of time to plan and contrive, and gets the better of people who have any business with him. This of men who have enough money; if the man has no money, he will sell anything in the house (down to the kitchen knife); he will indulge his habit rather than support parents and family; he will borrow money and not repay, borrow clothes and pawn them, and, as a last resource, will steal. Dog-stealers and hen-stealers, &c., 100 per cent. are opium-smokers. The smoker in want of money will even sell wife and daughters to be prostitutes. Bodily effect, in all cases bad; cannot eat so much rice. Must smoke at night, at least to 12 midnight, and by day no spirit for work. If he occasionally give up the habit, he will certainly fall ill, and in some cases die.

APP. XXVI.

Smokers always talk in a muddled way. Cannot get up early in the morning. Strength less; can only carry 70 catties to the 100 of the non-smoker. Always thinner, and generally thin; a bad and yellow complexion. (Can he get children?) Makes no difference, but sexual passion less. Social effect: (Is it a disgrace?) Not in the least. Smokers find it very difficult to get employment in shops. (Do non-smokers make preparations for smokers?) Yes, very often. Always in shops, and often in reception rooms at own house, and on the boats of all classes except ferryboats and "sampans" [the latter not passenger boats]. Careless about dirtiness of clothes and room. Laria in intercourse with friends. The effect of foreign and native opium the same, but the man who smokes native opium cannot satisfy his craving with foreign opium, and vice versa.

4. All smoke opium. Except, when there is business out of doors directly after a meal, when a smoker will make up a "smoke date" and gradually eat as he walks. Or when the opium is insufficient, when the smoker will, after his smoke, swallow a certain amount of opium dross, or if he cannot find enough of this, he will smoke "second opium" (a decoction of the opium dross mixed with something else, chiefly smoked by the chair coolies, &c.). Or if he cannot rise even to this, he swallows "third refuse" (a decoction adulterated from the dross of opium dross). No one takes it in a liquid form. Swallowing is only a *pis-aller* for smoking and has the effect of making the complexion black.

5.—(i.) At least 10 per cent. can do work like any other man. (ii.) 60 per cent. smoke with slight injury. (iii.) 30 per cent. good for nothing, wasted.

6. No; i.e., there are a great many (of all classes) who carry opium with them, and do not have the opium habit. Many smoke, say, for a week at a run, and then stop for a bit. (How long does it take to acquire habit?) At least two months, generally more. Many of the class of employés in shops get the habit, unknown to themselves, by going with friends to the opium shops after meal. Others get the habit by continually sponging on friends for a smoke. Many men smoke opium for years, but not every day, without harm. Of those who have the habit, all have a feeling of tiredness and weakness, are unable to make a proper meal. Of cases of great injury: Own cousin 5-mace* habit. Smoked till daylight, and rose at 4 p.m. Took only one meal in the day. Finally tried to throw off the habit, fell ill, and died, after throwing off and resuming habit several times. His illness took the form of dysentery (opium dysentery) and a cough. It is the throwing off the habit, and not the habit itself, that makes a man ill or kills him. Case of heaviest habit, 7 mace (quarter of a dollar) a day; aged 60, but apart from slackness no harm.

7. At shops only a small proportion of employés smoke, but probably a greater majority of shopkeepers and accountants smoke than of any other class (excepting all classes at the Yamens, from the mandarin to the police). Of reading men perhaps 30 per cent. smoke at Canton, but in the country only 20 per cent. The mercantile classes from smoking become dilatory and behindhand. Employés have the same bad points. Reading men waste their time. The mandarin comes to trust to his underlings. Artisans only work to smoke; that is, while they have money to smoke they will not work, e.g., a man with some money and a shop, which earned a lot of money. After the death of his father he began to smoke at the age of 18 or 19, and got the craving. After this he daily gathered smoking friends (who perhaps were not allowed to smoke at home) in his shop, and smoked and talked "opium" all day; it takes the day to make 4 or 5 mace of opium. He gave no attention to the business, leaving his employés to themselves, and all his transactions were a failure. The shop at last failed, and he had to sell house and land; and finally he himself had to take to selling things in the street. (There are many chair coolies and musicians, too, of the lowest occupations, who originally had some money.)

8. About 60 per cent. do not like to drink more than a very little; i.e., only drink for form's sake; of these, 20 per cent. have a real desire to drink. About 30 per cent. like to drink (i.e., will always accept an invitation), but only 10 per cent. must have spirits at every meal. Drunkenness only at entertainments, with universal pledging and the game of "morra." No class of "drunkards." Some who drink at every meal get weak on the legs (Cantonese term "wine wind legs").

* 5 mace = 291 grains.

Chinamen grow pugnacious and fight when drunk; but otherwise the evils of drink bear no proportion to the evils arising from the use of opium.

9. Opium-smoking is not regarded as degrading nor as injurious. Drunkenness is not a common failing, and is not mentioned in comparison with opium-smoking. (But the colloquial expression?) "Women, gambling, drinking, and smoking"; the first is worst, as it will lead to the other three; gambling next, as it leads to selling even wife and children, and stealing, &c.; drinking next, as a man when drunk may kill a man; and smoking comes last.

10. Many break off the habit; probably all at some time or other. But afterwards smoking for a few days brings back the craving, and at least 95 per cent. resume the habit. I only know of one who gave it up, to my knowledge, for four or five years. Many give up or bring down their craving from want of money.

11. If there were no Indian opium, people would certainly smoke native opium. Certainly would not take to drink. Would not take to opium pills, &c.; the delight in opium-smoking is greatly æsthetic, the lamp and all the paraphernalia being pretty to look at. Perhaps 50 per cent. would give up the habit, but only temporarily, till the production of native opium became sufficient.

12. An opium apparatus keeps a party of friends together longer. The preparation of the opium is a pleasant occupation (cf. 11, æsthetic element).

13. Most smoke first at the houses or shops of friends, or go in parties to the opium shops after dinner for a talk. Some (very few) parents make sons smoke; I know one case, when the son was too fond of joining in the battles between villages. I have not tried it as a medicine; I hear that people generally take (e.g., in the streets) as a preventive of malaria. Many take it for blood-spitting ("ward injury" = "consumption"). Not for rheumatism. Opium-smokers can bear a hotter temperature in a room than other people.

14. Yes, everyone when he finds that he has the craving.

15. Most people do not know where opium comes from; and I, knowing, also know that the proposed prohibition would have no effect.

16. On the East River foreign opium smoked most at Sheklung, where native can also be bought. In Waichanfu native opium and foreign opium are used about equally.

Wong Chuk Kwan, who answered these questions, is about 36 years old, and comes from Sheklung, in the Tung-kwun district. He is a non-smoker, and has a positive dislike to drinking. He formerly had a school, and has also been an accountant. For the last year and a half has been teaching me colloquial, but he has still an opinion of his own, which he is not afraid of expressing. He knows Shanghai, Hong Kong, Bangkok, and Singapore.

(Signed) C. J. SAUNDERS.

PEKING.

Peking, February 6, 1894.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the papers referred to in your letter of December 6th reached me on the 28th January, and that I at once forwarded copies to Her Majesty's Consuls in China for circulation amongst persons whom they considered competent to give trustworthy evidence on the points referred to. The replies will be forwarded to you direct with the least possible delay from the various consulates, of which I append a list.

I have also circulated copies of the interrogatories in Peking, and enclose the answers received.

With regard to the desire of the Commission to obtain from me information as to the attitude of the Chinese Government and of provincial governors in regard to the importation of Indian opium and the production and consumption of opium in China, while I am unable to quote any recent direct expression of opinion by high Chinese officials, I have no hesitation in stating my conviction that the opium question is now regarded by them almost entirely from the financial point of view. I am fully convinced from my experience here that the Chinese Government would regret the stoppage of the importation of Indian opium with the consequent loss of revenue. When I was in charge of this Legation in 1885 and 1886, I had many conversations with the Chinese ministers, both about the new opium convention and about wrongful seizures of opium by likin officers, but not one of them ever made the slightest suggestion in condemnation of the

LIST OF CONSULATES, &c., to which COPIES of the QUESTIONS have been sent.

Newchwang.	Foochow.
Tientsin.	Amoy.
Chefoo.	Swatow.
Shanghai.	Taiwan.
Ningpo.	Tamsui.
Chinkiang.	Canton.
Wuhu.	Pakhoi.
Kin Kiang.	Hoihow.
Hankow.	Pagoda Anchorage.
Ichang.	Macao.
Chungking.	Soul (Corea).
Wenchow.	Chemulpo "

Dr. JOHN DUDGEON, C.M.

1. Yes.

2. Thirty per cent., irrespective of race (Chinese and Manchu) of men; one or two per cent. of women; of children, none.

3. *Moral effects.*—Untruthfulness, blunting of the moral sense (thickness of skin as the Chinese term it), unshamefacedness; difficult to arouse the conscience (the smokers compared to wet fuel, the non-smokers to dry fuel); practising the arts of deception, is apt to fall into habits of stealing to secure the pipe when his necessities require it; has no hesitation in asking favours; general untrustworthiness. *Physical effects.*—Degeneration of the whole body, laziness, idleness, goes to sleep late and rises late, leanness; smokers with very few exceptions lose weight; colour changes to grey or dirty yellow, inveterate constipation (two or three evacuations in the month), loss of appetite (craving for cold things, fruit, &c.), reproductive organs materially impaired after confirmation of habit. *Social* (the social element in China not strongly developed).—Cessation of all socialities, inability to support his family in the great bulk of the poor smokers, loses the respect of people, loses his old friends who are afraid of associating with an opium smoker, neglecting the business of others, opium smoking merchants damage and finally lose by neglecting their business, he is avoided in matters of business, he fails to come up to time in his engagements. There is no distinction in this matter of opium between the two races here, Chinese and Manchu. In respect of the above three points, no difference between Indian and Chinese grown opium, the injury is the same; the only difference, speaking generally, being in price. The Chinese is milder and more easily abandoned. The Indian is now more easily given up than it was formerly as it is now no longer of the old quality. The Chinese often compare the native to a wood fire a blaze and finished and the Indian to a coal fire.

4. Among the better classes only smoking. The lowest classes eat the prepared extract, or opium ashes; some also drink a decoction of the opium in spirit containing also some medicinal drugs, also pills containing opium; also morphia, now very largely, of which some 17,000 ounces were imported into Shanghai last year. The effects of these different articles cannot be distinguished.

5.—(i.) None. (ii.) 20 per cent. (iii.) 30 per cent.

6. It is difficult to speak of moderation where the habit must be gratified at regular times every day. Among the smokers with the habit or craving 1 per cent. or 2 per cent. smoke in moderation, there may be 2 per cent. or 3 per cent. who smoke intermittently and do not acquire the habit. If persisted in for a month regularly, the craving is established. Of the scores of thousands of opium-smokers that I have seen or have passed through my hands during 30 years at Peking, among all classes of the people, not more than four or five were to all appearance unaffected by it. One was a Buddhist priest over 60 years of age, who smoked three mace for some 20 years; another was his Excellency Chény Lin, a minister of the Tsungli-yamen, under 60 years; he died suddenly of hæmorrhage; a third, Jen Shan, over 50 years old, who smoked three or four mace for less than 10 years, and who has now abandoned it. Of the 80 per cent. who sustain great injury from their addiction to the habit, at least 20 per cent. have ceased to resemble human beings. Of the great injury committed I have, alas, seen innumerable cases, the complete ruin of the

F f 3

trade, their only concern being that China should secure from it as large a revenue as possible. This is, indeed, the view explicitly expressed to Sir Thomas Wade in 1881 by a former minister of the Tsungli Yamen, now a provincial viceroy. Sir Thomas asked the ministers what the policy of the central government on the opium question was, to which this minister, speaking for his colleagues, replied that the central government had not formulated any policy. But speaking from a general point of view he might say that "if the habit of opium-smoking could be universally and at once abolished, the Chinese Government would be ready and willing to sacrifice the revenue that was at present derived from opium. All sensible men were, however, agreed that this was an impossibility. The habit of opium-smoking was beyond the reach of prohibition, and the idea was how to turn it to account. The only way in which it could be turned to account was by making it a source of revenue, and the revenue thus derived was indispensable. There were, moreover, so many other matters that needed reform before the opium question was taken in hand that it might safely be said that the abolition of opium had not entered the minds of those entrusted with the government of the empire."

On Sir Thomas Wade's further asking whether a gradual diminution of the opium supply from India, ending in its total abolition, would meet the approval of the Chinese Government, the same minister replied that in his opinion such a plan would be useless. "As long as the habit existed opium would be procured somehow, and if it did not come from India it would be procured elsewhere. Any serious attempt to check the evil must originate with individuals. As long as men wanted to smoke and insisted on smoking, they would smoke. . . . Philanthropic efforts to check the evil in the manner suggested by Sir T. Wade would affect the revenue without in any way reaching the root of the mischief."

These views were, it is true, diametrically opposed to those held by some high Chinese officials, notably by the late Tso Tsung-t'ang, who did his best to suppress the cultivation of the poppy in the provinces under his rule, but they are those on which the Chinese authorities, both central and provincial, now act. In illustration of this, I enclose *precis* of a joint memorial to the throne from the Tsungli Yamen and the Board of Revenue in 1891 on the taxation of native opium. It will be noticed that no reference is made to any other than the financial side of the question, the object kept in view being the extraction from the trade of the largest revenue it can safely produce.

I should have been glad to be able to obtain for the Commission an expression of the views of Sir Robert Hart, to which his long official experience gives exceptional weight, but he considers both himself and the members of the Customs' service generally to be precluded by their position from giving any evidence on the question.

There being no British or foreign mercantile community in Peking the abstention of the Customs' service has obliged me to confine the circulation of the interrogatories here almost entirely to missionaries, whose views can, perhaps, hardly be accepted as fully representative.

As to my own personal views, I do not profess to have more than a very superficial acquaintance with the effects of opium consumption in China, but I am willing to admit that if the use of the drug in China depended on the supply received from India, it might be a practical question what measures could or ought to be taken to discourage its importation.

But in my opinion this is not the issue. The quantity of opium grown in China is increasing enormously; even the nominal prohibition of the cultivation of the poppy no longer exists throughout, I may say, the whole empire; and were the importation of Indian opium to be stopped, China would in a few years so increase her production as not only to supply her own wants, but probably to export opium to foreign countries. The chief sufferers would be the well-to-do classes, in being obliged to substitute an inferior and more injurious extract for that of good quality they previously consumed.

I have, &c.

The Secretary, (Signed) N. R. O'CONNOR.
Royal Commission on Opium,
India.

APP. XXVI.

individual and family. The evil is so patent that to give examples would be superfluous. As the chief minister of the Tsungli-yamen remarked the other day, "the injury is ours, the benefit is England's," or as a colleague of his remarked at the same time, "there are undoubtedly many cases of smokers that seem to smoke with impunity, but the great majority suffer irreparable injury."

7. About 20 per cent. of merchants, about 10 per cent. of artisans, of labourers 50 per cent. (the evil is particularly felt here). The general effect is loss of time and neglect of their business. Before and without the satisfaction of the habit, they are utterly useless and incapacitated for any work; after the satisfaction of the habit they are able for any work and do it well. It is the very best of the above three classes that smoke. Because they are competent they must have recourse to the pipe to make themselves equal to the demand upon them.

8. The opium-smokers suffer incomparably more than the alcohol drinkers. In Questions 9 and 11 it is taken for granted that the Chinese do not consume alcohol. The conjunctive "would" in these two questions should be exchanged for "do." The Chinese largely consume alcohol. The people partake of samshu or a native wine, fermented from rice, at nearly all meals. The middle and lower classes drink ardent spirits at each meal, and without this adjunct they would be unable to digest their food. Although thus largely given to drink, it is only at meals, and the fusel oil contained in the coarse spirit makes it so disagreeable for them that they are obliged to stop before the point of intoxication is reached. This is why so few drunkards are seen in China. A little less alcohol is now drunk than was the case before the advent of opium; at the same time a good deal of opium is taken by spirit drinkers to remove the unpleasantness of the spirits. No greater mistake could be made than to suppose that opium in China takes the place of spirits in the West. The one can substitute the other, and both exist to a large extent among the same people.

9. The opinion of the Chinese, without exception, is that the habit is degrading and injurious to an alarming extent. They regard the use of alcohol (there is hardly any abuse) favourably. In both business is neglected, but the one is intermittent, the other regular. The same effects follow the abuse of alcohol here as in the west, only drunkenness and immoderation are much less frequent. The evils of alcohol are largely absent from opium, and it is this that makes opium appear the better by comparison. The spirit drinker quarrels with his wife and children and is a nuisance to society in general; with the opium smoker the case is reversed, the wife, children, and society quarrel with the smoker.

10. Yes, but with great difficulty, it is certainly not easy; there are a great many difficult matters about it, and they readily fall before temptation again. Of 10 who give it up, not more than three adhere to their resolution.

11. At present it would be without any effect, the smokers would smoke more of the native, but it was not always so. The time has not yet come for forming a decision in regard to what action the Chinese Government or high officials would take in the event of the Indian supply being cut off. We know what it would have been previous to the cultivation of the native, and before the habit became so extensively prevalent. Judging from the general corruption and the analogy of other matters, it is to be feared that no action will be taken. There is no saying, however, what a strong Emperor, and a strong Inner Council, or the individual action of some powerful Viceroy might not do in the shape of stopping the native growth. The high officials are as a rule themselves free of the habit but not so some members of their families. It is possible in the future, as at the beginning, that opium and tobacco may be smoked together to satisfy the opium craving without the ordinary loss of time, or morphia may become the rage by hypodermic injection, or by the month for a similar reason.

12. No, I do not know why Europeans have not contracted the habit. They probably lack the time, and they would consider the habit too degrading. The Asiatics take to it from a variety of causes, such as leisure, idleness, laziness, lymphatic temperament, misrule, desire for comfort, and the banishment, temporarily at least, of miseries, a good way of passing the time.

13. Opium-smokers are led to the use of the drug from a variety of reasons, chief among which are the cure, or at the least, the alleviation of the pain of disease, licentiousness, leisure, as an antidote, or in some cases a substitute for spirits, or rather, I should say, spirits are taken as a substitute for the opium. As to opium as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, I have no experience. North China is not malarious, and yet opium-smoking is very prevalent, especially in the opium-producing province of Shansi. Opium has undoubtedly certain advantages with regard to allaying the pain and discomfort of rheumatism (muscular, in acute form, does not exist in China). It may be prophylactic to some small extent against fever but will not cure it. During fever the smoker abandons the pipe, as tobacco is by our own people during a serious illness. Its prophylactic virtue against rheumatism is less than with either fever or malaria. The condition of the body, hot inside and cold outside, rather induces to rheumatism from the ease which the "deflected" air gains admission. Opium certainly relieves rheumatism. As regards malaria, opium seems to be to some extent prophylactic, and if contracted will relieve it. A large number of diseases being benefited, up to the time the habit gets confirmed, the people, in the absence of skilled physicians, take to opium. The people generally know its virtues in relieving pain; few, if any, know anything of its prophylactic virtues.

14. All, without exception, desire to be freed from the habit, but many are afraid to undertake the cure.

15. All recognise that the injury came from abroad, without distinguishing the nationality. If there is any wish that foreigners should give up the trade it is merely, in the north at least, from a desire that the silver should not flow out of the country; and the fact that the silver would no longer flow out of the country might even lead to a larger consumption of opium.

16. Indian opium is now consumed almost exclusively by the rich, and is confined chiefly to the seaboard provinces, and particularly the S. E. seaboard provinces. The Indian drug is now much adulterated with the native. Inland, the native is smoked by the rich as well as the poor. In diarrhoea and dysentery the smokers have recourse to the Indian, in very severe cases of these two maladies, everything is ineffectual. The native is always able to compete with the Indian on account of its cheapness. The smoker smokes little comparatively of the Indian and more of the native. If a smoker smokes of the Indian two mace, he will require of the native three mace; so far therefore as the price is concerned the consumption is the same.

17 and 19.—(a.) No result except to increase his consumption of the native.

(b.) Increased production of the native growth and most probably the increase of price of the native.

(c.) The Chinese Government will lose all revenue. At present they receive Tls. 110 on each chest coming from abroad, amounting to six or seven millions of taels or a little over one million sterling. The Government receives no revenue from the native, or at least very little. After the Tseng-Salisbury Treaty was entered into a few years ago, a duty was proposed to be levied on the native, but up to the present no regular fixed rate has been adopted. Any duty levied is small and unimportant and barely sufficient to pay the likin duties. There is a duty levied upon it on entering Peking, but it is also small, and from the ease with which it can be secreted it is largely evaded.

18. No statistics exist by which to furnish an answer to this query. It is now grown pretty largely in all the provinces and in three or four to a very alarming extent. This enlarged growth dates back only for a very few years. Twenty years ago the poppy was not cultivated in half the provinces of the empire; 50 years ago it was confined to three out of the 18 provinces, viz.: Shansi, Szechuen, and Yunnan, and then not to any large extent, and 70 years ago it was not grown in any part of China, all assertions to the contrary notwithstanding. The Chinese from the earliest times have known and cultivated the corn poppy for its seeds, flowers, and capsules but for nothing else. The capsules have been known for several centuries in medicine. Their poets have sung of the beautiful flowers and the gruel made from the seeds, but that is all. Opium-smoking was unknown in China before 1720, and was then confined to the island of Formosa, and two spots on the main land for many decades of years after that. It was imported in small quantities up till nearly the

APP. XXVI.

Peking.

end of last century as a medicine for the cure of dysentery, &c., and was known to possess and was used aphrodisiacally. It began to assume widespread dimensions during this century only. The native growth that sprang up to a small extent about 1830 in two provinces was speedily put down about the time of our first war and did not again appear till the troublous times in the reign of Hien Fong 1851-61.

Brief concluding Remarks.—The British Government should cease the monopoly in India and put an excise duty on the export at Calcutta as at Bombay. She should at the same time officially inform the Chinese Government through the Chinese Minister in London, and the British Minister in Peking, that China is free to tax and control the import of opium from India, as she (the Chinese Government) may think proper. I do hold that China is not free to act, notwithstanding the statement of Sir James Fergusson in the House of Commons. If China gives 12 months' notice to terminate the treaty, both parties fall back upon the treaty of Tientsin by which a duty of Tls. 20 was levied on every chest of opium. The Tsungli yamen for nine years fought with Sir Thomas Wade over the question of an increase on this import duty in order to save their people; the great General Tso, the conqueror of the north-west, and Mas chang Hsi, a minister of the Tsungli yamen, demanded permission to raise the tax to Tls. 150 per chest. This was persistently refused. Our Foreign Office through Lord Granville refused to advance beyond Tls. 60, making in all Tls. 80, with the import duty. This amount was to free all likin, &c. duties, and permit under transit passes Indian opium to pass over the empire. The Viceroy Li demanded a total sum, first of Tls. 120, and finally Tls. 110, i.e., Tls. 80+30. To this Lord Granville gave also a *non possumus*. Sir Thomas Wade was recalled in consequence of the failure to negotiate and the rising agitation at home. The Salisbury Government finally granted the Tls. 80 where it now stands. In view of the circumstances of the case, he would be a bold man indeed who asserted that China was free. Even Sir T. Wade in his evidence admits that the extinction of the trade or rather the abrogation of the treaty would require negotiations with the Chinese Government. The late Marquis Tseng remarked once to me that "China was not free to take the first step." If the Indian Government resolves to double the Indian output of opium and reduce its price by one half the duties here remaining unchanged, she is able to strangle the native growth in China, hold the field, and maintain her revenue. If China largely extends her growth, the Indian being prohibited, she may one day become a great opium exporting country, provided the quality is improved. With the opening of her coal mines, the working of them by foreign machinery, and the advent of railways, she may be able to export enormous quantities of alcohol to Europe. If the native growth in China and that in India are to be stopped and the common people of both empires saved from misery and final extinction, the two Governments must come to an agreement for mutual prohibition. Heaven China never has said and never will say what India says, "I cannot do without the revenue." The prohibition would require perhaps to be somewhat gradual in its operation, extending over, say, 10 years, so as not to dislocate trade, &c. A few years ago the question was brought up in the Cabinet, and it was represented that a certain sum annually was certain from foreign opium, and in case of war they could rely upon it, and as India was unable or unwilling to give up the revenue from opium exported to China, the further consideration of the prohibition of opium in China was shelved. The late Marquis Tseng told me that his Government did not care anything about the revenue derived from opium, but what they did desire supremely was the safety of the common people, and the proposed taxing of the native was with this object in view and not for the purposes of revenue. The smokers argue now that if the Emperor receives a revenue from opium, they should not be prohibited from smoking. The Emperor or any high official who chose to root out the evil would carry with him the conscience and patriotism of the country. The Emperor has the power as the "Father of his people" and the "vicegerent of God upon earth," to carry out such an edict of prohibition, and if circumstances were favourable the will would not lag behind the power. It is to me foolish to read of the blessings conferred by opium. After the imperious craving has been established, then the smoker smokes not for positive enjoyment but to relieve the pains and aches which the non-satisfaction of the

craving sets up. It is equally foolish to read of the stalwart races who are addicted to opium. It is quite fallacious to reason thus, the Chinese are given to opium, but the Chinese are industrious, therefore opium is beneficial. The poor lazy good-for-nothing people in China are the opium smokers. No doubt, immediately after the craving has been satisfied there is unwonted brilliancy and activity, both physical and mental, and this requires constantly to be renewed, but what miserable wretches they do appear before the habit has been satisfied. I of course speak here of the vast multitude of the lower class smokers upon whom the evil tells grievously. If a rich man eats well, lives well, does not smoke inordinately, and confines himself to a certain quantity, not too large, at regular times he may go on for 10, 20, 30, or more years without much apparent harm. But even here he who runs may read, he looks sallow, meagre, and aged, certainly 10 or even 20 years older than he really is, and is carried off suddenly by some ailment. There is no question that it would be an unmixed blessing to the Chinese if they could be delivered from this vice. There does not seem much hope for the rejuvenescence of China so long as this terrible evil remains in their midst. The vice is enthralling, the craving is imperious, and the abandonment of the habit extremely difficult. Since the introduction of opium, suicides in China have become alarmingly frequent. This is owing to the ease and cheapness with which opium can everywhere be obtained, and the quiet and speedy and peaceful end thus obtained. Chinese druggists do not sell poisons to the people at all.

(Signed) JOHN DUNGEON, M.D., C.M.
Peking,
February 6th, 1894.

DR. B. C. ATTENBURY.

1. Yes.

2. Statistics are misleading especially in China. Cities and country districts, occupations, social positions, all make a difference. What is true of one place may not be true of another not so far away. Hence come conflict of opinions on this vexed question. In Peking proportion of users of drug:—

Manchu and Chinese about (men) 1 in 5.
(women) 1 in 80 (2)
If both parents smoke (children) frequently.

3. *Effects.*—Social: If not used in excess, but slight. Moral: Bad. An invariable loss of self-respect and consequent deterioration. Physical: Where there is a determination to smoke only: a daily quantity and money to buy nourishing food to repair damage to system. Physical effects for years may be but slight. When this limitation is passed, and when poverty prevents buying of food in liberal quantities and of nourishing character, the physical defects are deploring. Opium is also much adulterated with pigs' blood in places which lessens its effects.

4. *Methods of use.*—Usually smoking the drug. If occupation does not allow time for smoking, it is taken as a fluid or solid extract. Ashes from pipes also used by those demanding the cheapest and strongest effects. Effects worse when eaten than smoked.

5. Partially answered in above. Cannot answer impartially as my dispensary patients are nearly all from poorer classes, who with but few exceptions are injured financially, physically, and morally by the use.

6. There certainly is moderation in the use of the drug among especially merchants and clerks in foreign houses, duties, desire to advance, and other reasons assisting the determination to limit the use of the drug. Cases of the long use of the drug are known to me, but these are very few in comparison to the many who have been in our opium refuge and who have lost health, positions in their callings, &c., by its use.

7. In the country the proportion among our patients using opium is smaller than it is among those living in the city. See Section 2. Among those who can command their own time, such as heads of business houses, sons of rich men, higher class of officials, the moderate

APP. XXVI.

use of opium may not interfere with their occupation, among others whose time should be wholly their employers it in most cases leads in time to dismissal.

8. The habit of drink is not so common here in the north of China as elsewhere. As a rule, however, the use of opium affects quicker the user himself, while its effect is perhaps less severe on his family, he does not beat his wife and children as does the drunkard.

9. All the Chinese in theory condemn the use of opium, and call it "a bad thing." The practice is, however, so common as to excite but little remark.

10. Sometimes, not often. The Chinese, as a rule, are singularly deficient in will-power, and need help and encouragement from outside sources.

11. The Indian supply is the strongest. Its stoppage would lead to increased use of the native article to make up for loss in quality and quantity. As to alcohol, a few years ago when opium was far less used than it is now, alcohol never took its place, nor will it in the future should opium be stopped. Alcohol does not suit the Chinese constitution and nature as does opium. It is too stimulating.

12. Less strength of character, fewer social amusements, perhaps a difference in food, they eating less nitrogenous food, hence demanding a less fiery stimulant than alcohol, and above all section 13, and reasons why Asiatics contract the habit more than Europeans.

13. Opium is not considered a prophylactic against any disease by the natives. It does, however, ease their pains, soothe their coughs, and takes the place of the skilled medical treatment in civilised countries. For these purposes, however, the drug has to be used in ever increasing quantities, so that its ultimate usefulness is very doubtful.

14. Personally I have never met with any one, official or ordinary man, who, on finding out my profession and hearing of my interest in helping many to give up the drug, did not express a wish to be free from the habit.

15. The common name for opium here is "foreign dirt," and there being but little distinction in the minds of most between the different countries, wonder is constantly expressed that foreigners should have anything to do with such a drug. The opinion is general in China that foreigners are in some way responsible for the introduction of opium into general use, and it is very difficult to explain to a thoughtful Chinaman how both Christianity and a poisonous drug came from the same country.

16. Indian opium being stronger and better prepared is everywhere preferred by those who can afford to pay the increased price.

17. Opium has come to China to stay. The revenue its use creates for a Government which cares but little for the moral condition of its people seemingly precludes all possibility of its being prohibited. The responsibility for its use and cultivation should, however, rest with the Chinese Government, and no Christian Government by special trade regulations should even seemingly seek to increase its use and demoralising effects.

Mr. YOUNG.

1. Yes, commonly. In Manchuria, North China, I have travelled in the three provinces and been resident for a period exceeding three months during the past five years, viz., in Liao Yang, Monkden Kirin, Quancheng-tan, and Ahsin Ho.

2. In Monkden province say 4 per cent.
 " Kirin " " 12 "
 Amongst Manchus " 20 "
 Chinese " 3 or 4 per cent.
 Women do smoke where they have opportunity.

3. Moral.—I do not believe it possible to act directly upon the moral sense, but certainly it does indirectly through the physical effects; I would trust an opium-smoker less than a non-smoking Chinaman. Physical.—Deterioration; inability to resist and want of recuperative power from disease, especially when affecting the respiratory or alimentary systems. Social.—To disentangle the internal complicated network which leads to the present deplorable condition of Chinese society and morals, and analytically determine the relative disintegrating effects of opium beats me; it would have its place. Racial effect impossible to distinguish;

the bad effects are quickly seen in sedentary life. Indian opium is very little used.

4. Largely smoke; many take to eating or drinking decoctions to save time or in the attempt to break the habit.

5. Without injury - 2 per cent.
 With slight injury - 75 "
 With serious injury - 15 "
 With great injury (opium sots) 8 "

6. No, as far as my experience goes (and have cured many and met hundreds of smokers) it would be incorrect; many men smoke for quite a lifetime. Case:—Chang ché shêng, age 57, has smoked opium for upwards of 30 years of the native product in the 24 hours; he exhibits no ill effects, he affirms that he is in better condition now than if he had lived his exciting life as a gambler, without opium; he is a strong active man, I know him well, as he is my landlord.

Kao, mandarin, Monkden, has taken opium eight or ten years, a heavy smoker, but hale, hearty, and digestive man, &c., but opium acts incomprehensibly contradictorily according to the individual idiosyncrasy, and, alas, I must state that a much larger proportion go on to disintegration and premature death.

7. The per-centage would stand much higher amongst teachers, doctors, officials, and Manchus soldiers, they are inefficient anyway, it is hard to believe that opium can have the effect of making them more inefficient. Merchants often prohibit it in their "hongs"—"Kwang shu'en hao"—and Mr. Kiu, the largest owner of businesses in Kirin Province, makes it a *sine quâ non* amongst his employees.

8. In Kirin Province, where grain is so cheap and the cost of transport great, the custom is to change the grain into whisky and pigs, and thus gaining quality at the expense of quantity, they are enabled to transport at a profit, whisky being cheap is taken very largely by the inhabitants. It is perhaps a coincidence that opium-smoking and the abuse of alcohol go hand in glove in this district. The drink is very bad, having a very large per cent. of fousel oil; I would rather have a smoker as a patient than a drinker, but I have more patients who abuse alcohol than opium. The effects of alcohol are quite as certain and lasting, both are bad, and two blacks cannot equal one white.

9. Generally speaking, yes.

10. Frequently.

11. Nil. They grow it in such large quantities already, and as there is only one short summer a year, they are limited by nature. They would grow it twice if they could, I question if I would make any difference to Manchuria. I make no question that they would certainly not abstain altogether.

12. No, probably because there are none.

13.—(a) Cure of pains. (b) Custom of the country, urged by their friends much as tobacco-smoking is contracted at home. (c) To "kill time." Certainly not within my knowledge. I have had fever, rheumatic, malarial patients opium-smokers frequently. I do not think it is regarded as such by the general opinion. It certainly is a prophylactic against an awakened conscience.

14. A very few from an honest desire to break the habit, many because they cannot afford it or are unable to get situations.

15. None either for or against, while unblushingly sordid they are indifferent to anything which does not affect themselves directly.

15. Indian opium is only used in the houses of the very rich.

17.—(a) None. (b) Increase in the cultivation of the poppy.

20. I consider "opium" an unquestionable evil to the Chinese.

J. M. YOUNG, M.B., C.M.,
 25th February 1894, Edinburgh University,
 Peking.

Mr. H. COCKBURN.

1. The parts of China with which I have become acquainted in the course of nearly 14 years' service are Peking, Amoy, Canton, and Chungking, (in West China). In all these opium is commonly consumed, especially in the West.

APP. XXVI.
Peking.

2. I can make no estimate of any value of the proportion of adult male consumers of opium, except for Chungking, where I think it is about 40 per cent. Smoking is common among women there, but I cannot estimate the proportion. Children rarely smoke, so far as I am aware.

3. I have not observed any particular moral effects produced by opium when not habitually taken to excess. When so taken, the moral effects seem the same as those of similar addiction to other narcotics or stimulants, that is, there is complete moral degradation. Of the physical effects I need not speak, as they will no doubt be described by medical witnesses. I may remark, however, that it is not possible (at least for the non-professional observer) to detect a moderate opium-smoker by his outward appearance. This fact explains, I think, to some extent the wide differences in estimates of the proportion of consumers. The "opium sot," the man who habitually smokes to excess, is easily recognisable. As to the social effects, so large an unproductive expenditure as that on opium in China affects both individuals and society in numberless ways, not possible to trace. I know of no marked difference between the effects of Indian opium and of the best quality of native opium, but the effect of the inferior kinds is, I believe, more deleterious.

4. Consumers in China almost invariably smoke, but I have heard of opium being eaten occasionally, for instance, by couriers with no time to smoke.

5. If for "without injury" be substituted "without apparent injury," I should say that the great majority of those who smoke opium do so without apparent injury. Where without excessive indulgence in the habit injury to the constitution is nevertheless apparent, it is, I think, commonly due to inability to afford both opium and sufficient nourishing food, just as an Englishman out of work and hard up will commonly spend on tobacco and alcohol an undue proportion of what money he has. My impression is that the proportion to the whole body of opium-smokers of those who habitually smoke to great excess is smaller than the proportion of habitual drunkards to moderate drinkers in Great Britain. But I also believe that the number of those who smoke much more opium than is good for them is much larger in proportion than that of the corresponding class amongst consumers of alcohol at home.

6. It is certainly not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have met several men who have told me they had smoked for from 10 to 15 years, and who certainly had not taken to smoking in excess. But I cannot say that they had smoked "without harm to themselves," though neither can I assert the contrary. It is as difficult for the ordinary unprofessional observer to ascertain the effects of opium-smoking (in moderation) as it is for the same observer to ascertain the effects of moderate indulgence in alcohol on Europeans. One cannot cross-examine casual acquaintances on the state of their insides. But though I am convinced that there is such a thing as moderation in the use of opium, I think there is a strong tendency to its use in more than moderation, to which many consumers yield. They do not become "opium sots" but they smoke much more than can possibly be good for them.

I think that probably a majority of the merchants in the West of China smoke opium, but not a majority of the other classes mentioned. Where opium is habitually smoked to excess the effect on a man's efficiency is very marked. He becomes incapable of long-continued labour without intervals for opium, and there is no energy in what work he does do. But as far as my observation goes, where opium is only smoked in moderation (that is, in the great majority of cases), the habit is without perceptible effect on the workman's efficiency. I was formerly acquainted with a French missionary (now dead) who was at the time I knew him engaged in re-building the Roman Catholic premises destroyed at Chungking in 1890. He employed no contractor and closely superintended the whole work himself. He had from two to three hundred men at work at a time, carpenters, masons, bricklayers, &c., and one of his conditions of engagement was that a man should not be an opium-smoker. He told me he had found only five or six of those he employed to be opium-smokers and these he dismissed. It was quite certain, and he fully recognised the fact, that there must have been many times this number of opium-smokers amongst his men (looking at the great prevalence of the habit in

Chungking), but the effect of his rule was that he could at once get rid of those who betrayed themselves to be opium-smokers by inefficiency as workmen. It follows that in the great majority of cases no such inefficiency was noticeable.

8. I have come across very few specimens of habitual drunkards amongst Chinese though I have met many hard drinkers. The effects of alcohol seem to be the same amongst the Chinese as amongst Europeans but it is used on the whole with much greater moderation. Of the effects of opium I have already spoken.

9. In general Chinese opinion, so far as I am acquainted with it, opium-smoking is condemned as often injurious and always expensive, but I do not think it is condemned as "degrading" except in formal and conventional utterances. There is a strong traditional feeling against opium amongst the Chinese, closely akin to that formerly existing in England (witness several of Thackeray's stories) against tobacco, the use of which was thought *prima facie* evidence of unsteadiness of character. But I see many signs that the Chinese attitude towards opium is changing; it is becoming more tolerant. As to the Chinese view of the opium habit as compared with the alcohol habit, I think they regard habitual excess in either opium or alcohol in the same way, that is, they put habitual drunkards and "opium sots" on the same footing. But they have (speaking generally) no disapproval for the use of alcohol in moderation, whereas very many of them do disapprove the habit of opium-smoking, even in moderation.

10. I have known of some cases of moderate opium-smokers leaving off the habit, but I do not recollect how long they had smoked. I believe the habit to be very difficult to break off even where a man does not smoke to excess. Where he does so smoke I believe he very rarely shakes himself free from it, and probably he never does so without placing himself under control.

11. The cutting off of the Indian supply could have no permanent effect in diminishing the quantity of opium smoked in China. If the stoppage were sudden it would probably cause a great deal of misery, for the rise in the price of native opium which would follow a sudden diminution of the stock on the market would mean greater expenditure by individuals on opium and less on better things. But this would be only temporary, for production in China would soon overtake the demand. The native production increases yearly as it is, and the quality is continually improving. A Chinese who has accustomed himself to Indian opium, is as unwilling to take to the native drug as a man used to one class of tobacco is to change it for another and coarser kind. But just as the latter will rather make the change than give up smoking, so the Chinese opium-smoker who prefers Indian opium would rather smoke native opium than none. In Szechuan, Indian opium is practically unknown, and there, where opium-smoking is probably more common than in any other part of the country, the effects of the stoppage of Indian opium would be very slight and only visible probably in some slight increase of the local price, due to increased demand from other provinces. It will be gathered from the above that I see absolutely no reason to suppose that Chinese opium smokers would, if the Indian supply were cut off, take to alcohol or to any other narcotic.

12. People of European race in China do not contract the habit in any numbers, though there are instances of their doing so. I do not know of any satisfactory explanation of the fact of the Chinese taking to opium more readily than Europeans, but some reasons may be suggested, though they are not, in my opinion, quite adequate. In the first place, the life of the better class Chinese is a comparative dull one—he has fewer interests and far fewer recreations and distractions than the European of the same class. This is especially true of the evening, which he mostly spends sitting on an uncomfortable chair in a badly lighted room. The opium pipe is then a welcome distraction or aid to conversation. In the second place, it seems probable that some Chinese and Europeans are constitutionally more inclined to narcotics than others. Such persons, whether Chinese or European, usually smoke tobacco, but the European smokes a very much stronger tobacco than the Chinese, and not impossibly his stronger tobacco satisfies his craving for a narcotic, while the Chinese has to seek elsewhere the satisfaction his weaker tobacco fails to give. A third reason for the general European abstinence from opium one may perhaps find in the fact

G 2

that the proper enjoyment of an opium pipe demands a recumbent attitude and the devotion to it of a good deal of time and trouble. These requirements are a small obstacle to the average Chinese, but a serious impediment to the more active European. This does not account for the Europeans not taking opium in other forms, but it helps to account for it, when one remembers the preference so many people have for a narcotic that can be smoked. Not many tobacco smokers would be content to swallow some liquid solution instead of smoking, however apparently similar the physical effects. I do not put forward the above as anything but suggestions towards the solution of an interesting but obscure problem.

13. I do not know whether opium is a prophylactic against fever or malaria, but I know that it is so regarded by many Chinese. I have never heard of its being considered a prophylactic against rheumatism. A partial answer to the question, how opium consumers are led to use the drug, has already been suggested (No. 12) in the dulness of Chinese life. To this may be added that opium-smoking is in China a social institution. Not to offer a pipe of tobacco is (in many places) a failure in hospitality. Opium is further often taken to soothe pain, and I have been told by Chinese that the habit is sometimes formed in this way. Among the lower classes the fact of its producing a general feeling of *bien être* must be a great attraction. But, when all is said, the spread of the opium habit in China remains as inexplicable as the spread of tobacco in Europe, which did very well without it for many hundred years, though a tobaccoless Europe is now difficult to picture. The wind of such habits blows as it lists, and no man seems able to tell us whence it comes or whither it goes.

14. Yes, I think they do, but their desire is not keen enough to spur them to any very decided effort to shake the habit off. Most opium-smokers would probably be glad to get some medicine which would free them from their craving for the drug without any discomfort to themselves. They would then, they probably think, be able to take just as much or as little as they felt inclined. Sometimes, too, a man knows he cannot afford to smoke and would be glad to be free of the habit.

15. I have never heard any such wish expressed, but I think it probable that many dealers in native opium would like to see the Indian import stopped. There must also be amongst the Chinese who disapprove of opium altogether some who still indulge the hope that if Indian opium were excluded their own Government would take steps to stop the cultivation of the poppy in China. Such persons would probably be found chiefly in the few provinces where no native opium is produced.

16. There are proportionally more opium consumers of Indian opium amongst the well-to-do than amongst other classes. I can make no statement as to the districts in which Indian opium is consumed, not possessing the necessary information, but, speaking roughly, it may be said not to reach the West at all, and the North very little. But there is in many parts where native opium is commonly consumed a small importation of Indian opium to supply the wants of officials and merchants whose taste has been formed elsewhere. As to the competition of Chinese with Indian opium, the present tendency is for the former to supplant the latter by reason of its greater cheapness. In some parts this process is going on with great rapidity. However, one of the best judges in China, Mr. Bredon, of the Imperial Maritime Customs Service, has placed on record his dissent from those who anticipate an early extinction of the Indian opium trade owing to the competition of the native drug. (See his report on Shanghai; Decennial Customs Reports, 1891-92, page 326.) It is true that this opinion was expressed before India adopted a gold standard, a step which heavily penalises Indian opium in the China market, and cannot fail to seriously affect the trade.

17.—(a.) Of the probable consequences of the prohibition of Indian opium on the consumption of opium by the Chinese I have already spoken (No. 11). The restriction of Indian opium would probably have hardly any effect at all, though it might cause a slight temporary rise in the price of native opium, especially in the southern provinces. (b.) Such prohibition or restriction would lead to a more rapid increase in the cultivation of the poppy and the production of opium in China than would otherwise take place. (c.) The Chinese Government might seek to make good the revenue lost to them

by the prohibition or restriction of the Indian trade by increased taxation of the native drug, but this would probably fail, because when the taxation on such an article as opium is raised beyond a certain point the higher levy leads to more frequent evasion of duty and greater speculation by the officials. Probably, therefore, the Government would trust to there being a sufficient increase in the native production to yield a larger revenue than is at present derived from it.

18. No. I have no data on which to form such an estimate. The production of opium in Sui-ch'ian (the largest of the provinces and the chief opium producer) was estimated in 1881 by a very competent observer (the late Mr. Donald Spence) as twice the whole Indian import into China. The latter has largely decreased since then, while Sui-ch'ian production has increased.

19. I cannot estimate the amount of revenue derived from native opium by the Chinese Government, but it is certainly very large. The taxation on it is lighter than that on Indian opium. For details I must refer to the Decennial Customs Reports, where much other valuable information about opium may also be found.

20. I had intended to add a few general remarks, but this paper has already reached such a length that I abstain.

HENRY COCKCROFT,
Acting Assistant Chinese Secretary,
H.M. Legation, Peking.

BISHOP SCOTT.

Church of England Mission, Peking.

DEAR MR. O'CONNOR, 4th February 1894.

I enclose herewith two reports (in reply to the paper of questions issued by the Opium Commission), one by the Rev. F. L. Norris, one by Dr. Alice Marston; both have been in this country and in frequent contact with the people for more than four years. All the facts which they adduce are consistent with my own experience, and I see no reason to dissent from the opinions expressed. My own evidence was given to the best of my ability in 1889, before a Committee of the Convocation of Canterbury. Since that time I have been less in contact with the Chinese outside the Church, and could add nothing to the valuable contributions from the two missionaries of the Church of England named above.

Believe me, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES P. SCOTT,
Bishop of the Church of England
in North China.

Rev. F. L. NORRIS, M.A., of the Church of England
Mission in North China.

1. Opium is, as far as my experience goes in the province of Chihli, "commonly consumed" by the official classes, in the yamens, and less commonly, but by no means rarely, by those shopkeepers who can afford it.

2. I can give no conjecture as to the proportions of adult males smoking opium; but at Yangch'ing, a district town 50 miles from Peking, there have been five magistrates in succession in the last four years, of whom four have been opium-smokers; of the men connected with yamen as writers, police sergeants, &c., with whom I have come in contact, more than two-thirds have been opium-smokers; of the scholars, i.e., literary class, and better-to-do residents, something like one-third have been smokers. Of the poorer classes, exclusive of yamen runners, and servants at inns (among whom it is very common), I know but few instances of men addicted to the habit. N.B.—These figures are not conjectures as to the general extent, but rough conclusions as to the proportion of smokers to non-smokers among the men I have come across, directly or indirectly. I have only known one woman who smoked, though doubtless there is a larger proportion.

3. Effects of opium.—*Moral*: deterioration, corresponding very much to that caused by habitual drunkenness in England. *Physical*: until it has become a fixed habit, i.e., until what the natives call the yinz, or regular craving has set in, there is no apparent harm done to the system, any more than is done by occasional excessive use of alcohol in Europe. But, at the same time, Chinamen can recognise an

opium-smoker, even in the first stage, with almost unerring certainty, knowing that there is a physical effect. Confirmed smokers are unfitted for transacting any business until after their smoke, when they seem, if anything, brighter than the same stamp of man who did not smoke would be. But the effect does not last for many hours. They are liable to certain forms of illness, e.g., dysentery is almost always fatal to an opium-smoker; though conversely, opium is sometimes recommended as a cure for dysentery to non-smokers. When the quantity smoked is large, inability to obtain it, or to get it at the right time, results in great misery to the smoker, who will resort to almost any expedient sooner than endure the pain caused by unsatisfied craving. *Social*: I know few Chinamen (not Christians) who make a really strong protest against the use of opium. Most acquiesce in it as a recognised evil, and treat the smoker as they would a non-smoker. This used not to be so formerly, when the consumption was tabooed, and the drug looked upon as an accursed thing by nearly all educated men. Indian and Chinese opium, so far as I am aware, are to each other much as Havanna and cheap cigars, i.e., the former, more expensive and of better quality, does really less harm than the latter, which is of a coarser quality.

4. In my experience, the Northern Chinese always smoke opium when they can get it in that form. Beggars drink confections to quench their cravings, and opium pills are resorted to by those who wish to break themselves of the habit of smoking.

5. In my experience the three divisions mentioned refer rather to the three stages of the use of the drug. I have repeatedly questioned opium-smokers and non-smokers, and they have led me to this conclusion as regards North China.

6. As regards North China (and so far as I can learn, it is quite inadvisable to generalise on the subject, owing to the different effects of climate on constitution) instances of "moderation" are very rare, if by "moderation" is meant lifelong, harmless, or advantageous use of the drug. I know of none such cases myself. Of the smokers I have known I could quote many examples, such as the following:—(1.) A well-to-do middle-class farmer reduced to absolute beggary by opium; had harvests doubtless assisted in his ruin, but his friends, and he himself, ascribed it mainly to opium. When I last saw him his mother of 85 was ill starving and miserably clad, and his family in great distress, while he himself was possessed by only one idea, viz., to get opium which he had been without for two days. (2.) A well-to-do better class sort of man, corresponding to the upper classes of some small country town at home, who has a very strong constitution. He smokes now an ounce a day of native Chinese opium. He is heavily burdened with debt, and at 2 o'clock in the afternoon or so (before his first smoke, when just up) utterly despondent. At 10 p.m., when he has got through the best part of his ounce, he takes a bright view of the future and is full of plans, never destined to be fulfilled. I was assured by his cousin, an ex-smoker, that this is a common feature of opium-smoking, and further that this man, who now seems hale and hearty, will break down in less than two years (i.e., before he is 50), and become simply a slave to his pipe. (3.) Officials, district magistrates, &c., who smoke are regarded as bad men of business, at all events by their inferiors.

7. No. In the case of labourers and artisans very few smoke. Of merchants, the really active managers of the business seldom smoke; the sleeping partners often do. I have rather gathered that when the head of a business takes to hard smoking he looks out for a manager who does not smoke, and I know they are usually very strict with clerks, &c. In inns, the waiters, called upon to work very hard about twice a day, viz., 9 to 12 a.m. and 4 to 10 p.m., usually smoke; several have told me (truthfully or not) that they could not stand the work otherwise. But very seldom have they looked upon it as anything but an evil necessity.

8. The use of alcohol in North China is confined to drinking more or less neat spirits made from rice or millet. The drunkard is almost always quarrelsome, the opium-smoker not so. Carriers (all travelling and conveyance of merchandise is by road throughout two-thirds of this province of Chihli) nearly all drink, to "keep themselves warm"; very few that I have met with smoke. The drunkard leaves off wine (spirits) much more readily than the smoker leaves off opium.

9. As far as my experience goes (and it lies more among the poorer classes of peasantry and country farmers) opium-smoking is looked upon as a great evil belonging to the rich and official classes. One of themselves giving way to it is regarded much as the notorious drunkard of an English village.

10. Before the yin or habit has set in, which depends on the amount taken, and usually occurs between five and ten years after the man begins to smoke, it is easily left off by a strong-minded man. Afterwards, instances are very rare. The Chinese medicine shops sell opium pills, which are supposed to help smokers to leave off the habit, but the confirmed opium-smoker seldom has sufficient moral fibre left to avail himself of any voluntary means for breaking it off. I was told this by a most interesting Chinaman of the better class, who began to smoke about 20. He was a hard smoker long before he was 30. He broke himself of it without any recourse to pills or other alleviation, after four days of intense suffering; and he took to it again before a year had elapsed. He was enabled to break himself of it again by the help of an English missionary and doctor some years later, and becoming a Christian he has not gone back to it. He told me that the second time he could not have broken himself of it; he felt his will was sensibly weaker than five years earlier. His wife was the only instance I have known of a woman who smoked, and she was only cured by the help of the English missionary.

11. The large majority of opium smoked in North China is native grown. It is very much cheaper than the Indian drug, which is smoked only by the richer classes, though every one who has tried it prefers it. The Chinaman referred to in the preceding paragraph told me he thought the Indian drug less injurious, and far preferable to the native drug.

12. Opium-consumers are led to smoke either by the desire for self-indulgence—quite the commonest reason as far as I have been able to ascertain—or in some few cases it has been prescribed by native doctors as a cure for dysentery and rheumatism. I have no medical knowledge to test the efficacy of such prescription, but the opinion amongst the Chinese poor, as far as I have learnt it, is that the probable good effect is not a sufficient gain to counteract the danger of meddling with the drug. Two other causes have been suggested by a missionary of great experience: (1) for alleviation of pain of all sorts; (2) for swagger.

14. I have hardly seen a single opium-smoker who has not expressed either a desire to be cured or a more or less real regret that cure seems impossible.

15. I cannot say there is any such general wish. I have sometimes but not often (perhaps from the politeness which, in my experience, is a very marked characteristic of the Chinese) been asked why England has allowed it, but the country people are generally ignorant on the subject beyond calling the drug "foreign tobacco."

16. The use of Indian and native opium is a matter of price, so far as I have learnt, in North China at least; the price of the latter is very much lower.

17. I cannot say.

18. I cannot say.

19. I cannot say.

20. In conclusion, I would remark that the essential difference between opium-smoking and the use of alcohol in the West seems to be that while the latter is more generally used in moderation than in excess, advantageously than injuriously, the former in North China at least is hardly ever used without injury to the consumer, and he can hardly ever break himself successfully (i.e., without returning to it even if he gives it up for a time). But it is worth while to remark further that in comparing the two much weight must be given to the difference in character between eastern and western nations; if the Chinaman had the self-control of the Englishman, it is quite possible that the evil effects of opium would not exceed those of alcohol in the west, though this does not imply that it is an advantageous habit for the inhabitants of this part of China, whatever it may be in South China or India. And one cannot but feel that the moral effect of the refusal of the English Government to allow the export of opium to China, if it can be justly carried out, must have some weight with the official classes of China in their treatment of the opium evil.

N.B.—It may be worth while to mention that the Chinaman referred to in paragraph 10 told me that his

APP. XXVI.

father was one of the first two men to smoke in Yung Ching, led to do so by a military official who had returned from the South of China some 40 years ago. But the use of opium in and around Yung Ching was very rare till after the war of 1871, since when it has increased with rapid strides.

(14.) N.B.—A missionary of long experience tells me that the motive assigned by opium-smokers for wishing to give it up has, in his experience, been almost invariably a pecuniary one, the expenditure on the drug, or the loss ensuing from slavery to the habit.

MISS MARSTON.

Church of England Mission,
Peking, North China.

1. Opium is commonly consumed in this part of China.

2. The proportion of consumers, I should conjecture, is about 10 per cent. of adult males. Women are also consumers, but not so frequently as men. Children are sometimes given it by their mothers to quiet them, but do not take it voluntarily.

3. The effects of opium are to weaken the nervous system, and produce mental and moral turpitude, also, by interfering with digestion, to cause general debility and emaciation. The confirmed opium-smoker is generally sluggish, self-absorbed, and indifferent to the claims of his family and friends. I believe the effects are the same on the consumers of each race. I have not distinguished between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. In China consumers almost invariably smoke opium. The crude opium is taken in the form of decoction only with suicidal intent, and in that case the effects are those of acute narcotic poisoning.

6. I cannot imagine "moderation in the use of opium," because as toleration is established larger and larger doses must be taken to produce the same effect. I have not met with any cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves, but I believe that exceptionally there are people who take it without apparent injury; it certainly has a less pernicious effect on some persons than on others. As an example of a case of great injury, a young woman was brought to my dispensary by her husband, apparently at the point of death. She was cold, collapsed, and almost pulseless, with contracted pupils. She was half unconscious, moaning feebly, but unable to answer when spoken to. There had been constipation and complete arrest of secretions for some days. I was at first at a loss to determine the nature of her complaint until the husband informed me that they had both been opium-smokers for 10 years, and that once before she had had an attack of this kind, from which she had been recovered with difficulty. I administered the usual remedies, and after an hour or two she revived sufficiently to walk to the cart. I spoke to her and her husband strongly on the danger to her life if she continued to use opium at her present rate, and urged them both to break off the habit. They promised they would if I would give them medicine to help them. The next day I went to see them, and found the woman lying on her back in a half-somnolent condition, and with her opium pipe and its appurtenances beside her. I begged the husband to take them away, which he did, again assuring me that they would make an effort to give it up. I left them medicine, and promised to come again if they sent for me, but they never did, and I was told soon afterwards that they were both smoking as hard as ever. I realised then how entirely confirmed opium-smokers are slaves to the habit.

8. The Chinese sometimes use opium as a remedy for their complaints, in which case it ranks as a medicine, only that it is taken at their own discretion, and therefore may lead to abuse. When not used as a medicine it can hardly be called anything but the abuse of the drug, and the effects have been already described. Most of the Chinese use alcoholic liquors in moderation, but there are few confirmed drunkards. They may get intoxicated at their feasts, but they rarely become slaves to alcohol.

9. The habit of consuming opium is condemned as degrading and injurious by the Chinese. Many of them regard it as a calamity from which they cannot escape, and all know that it is injurious to their health and prosperity. The habitual opium-smoker ranks in the

opinion of the Chinese as about on a par with the habitual drunkard.

10. Persons who have consumed opium for any length of time appear quite unable to break off the habit of themselves. The inability lies, no doubt, partly in the moral paralysis and irresolution induced by the drug. Many of them voluntarily become inmates of opium refuges and mission hospitals. To ensure their remaining under treatment they are required to deposit a sum of money on entrance, which is forfeited if they leave before the time appointed for their cure. Naturally, only those who are in earnest will accept these terms, and a certain proportion are cured, though some of them relapse after returning to their homes.

11. I gather from what the Chinese tell me that if the supply of Indian opium were cut off the custom would probably decrease. The present opium-smokers would resort, if possible, to Chinese-grown opium. Whether they would take to any substitute it is impossible to say. At present, I am told, the number of opium-smokers is on the increase, and the facility for obtaining the drug is alleged as the reason. Probably there would not be the same facility in obtaining a substitute.

12. There are comparatively few Europeans in this part of China. I have not heard of their contracting the opium habit. Moral and religious differences would no doubt have some weight in differentiating between Europeans and Asiatics in this respect. The Chinaman smokes opium because it is the custom, and because he finds it pleasant to do so, with little regard to consequences and conscience or to self-respect. When he finds it a hindrance to his worldly prosperity and injurious to his health, he wishes to give it up, but by that time he finds it impossible, or thinks he does.

13. Many opium-smokers take to it, in the way I have mentioned, because it is sociable and customary. Some commence the habit in order to relieve pain or illness, but few, if any, I believe, adopt it as a prophylactic. Opium is of use, as a medicine, in some cases of malarial fever, but I have not heard of the Chinese using it for this purpose. The majority of the women opium-smokers I have met with tell me that they acquired the habit during illness, and found it impossible to give it up afterwards. This, I believe, much more often the case with women than with men. When we know the inefficiency of Chinese doctors, it is not surprising that opium is resorted to for the relief of pain.

14. Opium-smokers frequently express a strong desire to get free from the opium habit, and apply for medicine to enable them to break it off, but it seems hopeless unless they can be shut up in some place, such as a hospital, where they cannot get at the drug. They find the craving, and the nervous depression accompanying it, impossible to resist. Among my patients I have a young woman in good circumstances who is a confirmed opium-smoker. She sent her first baby to me with the request that I would save him, as he was suffering from opium poisoning, due to her having nursed him. By my direction she engaged a wet nurse for him, and the child flourished. Her second child has been brought up in the same way. She is fond of her children, but when I remonstrate with her, and beg her to break off the habit for their sakes, she says, "I wish very much to do so, but it is impossible," and all her relations seem of the same opinion.

15. The opium-smokers are glad to get their opium easily and cheaply, and naturally do not wish the importation from India to cease. The non-smokers on the contrary, who see the ruin and misery caused by it in their families, would gladly hear that England had ceased to export it from India. It is realised, I believe, to be a great national evil, and the best of the people would rejoice to have it lessened. They would also, I believe, respect the action of England in withdrawing the opium supplies at some loss to herself. (The remaining questions I do not feel competent to answer.)

ALICE K. MARSTON, L.K.Q.C.P.I.
Medical Mission to Women and Children.

REV. GEORGE OWEN.

1. Opium is very commonly smoked in Peking and neighbourhood.

2. From 20 to 30 per cent. of the adult male population of Peking are opium-smokers, and in the cities and towns around about 20 per cent. In the villages

APP. XXVI.

Peking.

the proportion is much smaller, being only one or two per cent. The proportion of women smokers is from 10 to 20 per cent. in Peking. The Manchus having Government allowance and an abundance of idle time, are opium-smokers in larger proportion than the Chinese.

3. *Physical Effects.*—Gradual loss of appetite, slowing of the digestive processes, weakening of the digestive powers, emaciation, loss of strength and energy, pallid, sickly appearance. These effects are usually much more marked and rapid in the poor than in the rich. *Social Effects.*—The lazy, indolent habit produced by opium-smoking leads to neglect of public duties, business, and family affairs. The confirmed opium-smoker neglects everything public and private which he can neglect, and never does to-day what he can put off till to-morrow. He exerts himself under compulsion only. The consequences to himself and family are necessarily disastrous, and also very detrimental to the commonweal. *Moral Effects.*—Opium-smoking in the earlier stages of the habit greatly stimulates the sexual passion leading to private excess and public immorality, to the smoker's own hurt and the injury of public morals. It should also be stated, however, that in course of time, partly from the direct effects of opium and partly from excessive indulgence of the sexual passion, the opium-smoker loses his virility more or less completely. (b.) The increased outlay and diminished income of the opium-smoker lead him to adopt all sorts of shifty, lying, and dishonest ways of getting money, to the great injury of his moral sense. Of course, opium can have no direct moral effect; but in the ways indicated it weakens his moral fibre, so that other things being equal, an opium-smoker is much more distracted and suspected than a non-opium-smoker.

NOTE.—As already stated, the evil effects of opium-smoking are usually much more apparent in the poor than in the rich, especially at first. Given a fairly strong constitution, plenty of good food, an easy life, and moderation in the use of the drug, a man will stand a lot of opium-smoking without much apparent harm. But a poor man soon shows the effects of the vice. It is too expensive, and leaves him poorly fed and poorly clad. It also takes too much time as evidenced by the Chinese, leading to loss of employment, and thus ruin, more or less complete, soon overtakes the poor man who indulges in opium.

I do not know that there is any difference between the effects of opium-smoking on Mongols, Manchus, and Chinese. Nor am I aware of any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. Consumers mostly smoke. They eat opium in the form of pills when there is no time or place to smoke. Most opium-smokers carry a small bottle of these pills about with them and take one when they feel the need. Old souls whom the pipe hardly satisfies drink a decoction of opium. Poor people also, who cannot afford the pipe, eat and drink opium, the drug being more powerful than taken when smoked.

5. From observation and inquiry I judge that not more than 2 per cent. take opium without injury; (ii.) more than 3 per cent. take it with only slight injury; (iii.) half of those that consume opium do so with great injury to themselves and become more or less settish.

6. No; but moderation is very rare, the tendency to increase the dose being very strong. I know no case of the continued use of opium for years without harm, though I do not deny that there are such cases, but they are certainly rare. From what I hear on every hand the number of those that ruin themselves through opium must be very great; but I do not come in close contact with them, and do not know the details of their lives. From Chinese sources it would be easy to fill volumes with stories of persons ruined through opium. I will mention two cases from my own experience. (i.) Li Ho-Chi'ao, a literary graduate, and member of a highly respectable family residing in Tung-Chou, near Peking, took to opium-smoking and soon ran through his patrimony. He then became a teacher of Chinese to foreigners. He had been an opium-smoker for many years before I engaged him, and was very poor. I could never get him to come early in the morning, he had to sleep off his nightly debauch. At about half-past 9 he would generally arrive, bright and well up to his work, but towards 12 o'clock he would begin to flag

* A large number of smokers must be placed between the (ii.) and (iii.) classes.

and got stupid. He would then slip a pill or two into his mouth, and soon recover his energy. This went on for some years. Though receiving a fair wage he was always in great straits for money. The opium craving was growing upon him, and he sacrificed everything to its gratification. When he could not borrow money he would pawn his clothes and go about almost in rags, more like a beggar than a teacher. When about 55 years of age he began to fail rapidly; became very weak; could not eat nor digest the little he did eat; the digestive organs ceased to work. After lying in that state for some days he died, ruined in body and estate. (ii.) A cousin of the foregoing, also a literary graduate, was my writer for a short time. From his sallow, sickly appearance I suspected that he was an opium-smoker, and questioned him, but he stoutly denied it, declaring that his appearance was due to sickness. The statement was false. He was not only an opium-smoker, but an opium-curer, which is worse. When not under the influence of opium he was sleepy and dull. Just three years ago he borrowed a little money to go home for the new year's holidays; but instead of going home he went to his lodgings and indulged in an opium debauch. After two or three days I heard he was ill, and one of our hospital dispensers visited him. He was in a semi-conscious condition. The digestive organs had ceased to act, and he could not eat. In a day or two he was dead, killed by opium. He was only a little over 40 years of age, and a strongly-built man. Like his cousin, he sold everything he possessed to satisfy the opium craving, and died miserably poor.

7. The following is an approximate estimate of the proportion of opium-smokers among the various classes in Peking:—Officials, 70 per cent.; Manchu banner men, 40 to 50 per cent.; Chinese soldiers, 30 per cent.; merchants, 30 per cent.; literati, 20 to 30 per cent.; official underlings and police, 30 per cent.; servants in rich and official families, 20 to 30 per cent.; mechanics, very few; labourers, very few, not more than 1 per cent., if as many. (b.) The effect on the calling of all classes is to render them more or less inefficient and unsatisfactory. Every opium-smoker sooner or later becomes indolent and averse to work. All who can afford it turn right into day and never rise till mid-day. The poor man does the same as far as he can. The effects of this alone on their calling are disastrous, to say nothing of weakened physique, &c., &c. I have heard of many instances of persons losing their employment, and of business men gradually losing their business through indolence and late rising induced by the opium habit.

8. Here in North China those who drink alcohol (mostly whiskey) moderately, greatly outnumber those who smoke opium. Almost every adult male drinks a little whiskey. Those who abuse alcohol to any great extent are not more than 5 per cent. Carters and cab-drivers are almost all heavy drinkers. As to the effect on their efficiency in their calling, their use of alcohol being generally moderate, the evil effects are comparatively trifling. The sons of course suffer, but happily they are not very numerous.

9. The use of opium is universally condemned by the Chinese as injurious while the moderate use of alcohol is generally held to be beneficial.

10. A considerable number of opium-smokers, on account of poverty, try to give up the habit, and a good many succeed in giving it up for a time; but they then suffer from so many nervous and other complaints that they generally go back to the pipe again. Those who really break themselves of the habit are very few.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off the effect would be the increased consumption of Chinese opium. I do not think it would have any effect on the consumption of alcohol. In North China, so far as I know, there is no connexion between the use or non-use of opium and the use of alcohol.

12. I am not aware that any Europeans in North China smoke or eat opium. I think it is the phlegmatic disposition of the Chinese, and their love of sensuous dreamy pleasure that lead them to take so readily to opium.

13. The Chinese are led to use the drug through their companions and through family and business connexions. Also through desire for new and pleasing sensations, and through desire to stimulate the sexual appetite. Sickness is a very common reason for taking to opium. Whenever a Chinese doctor does not know what is the matter with a man or woman or does not know how to cure him, he always recommends the

APP. XXVI.

opium pipe. The effect is immediate and magical. Opium is a wonderful panacea at least for a time. This is why many men and more women contract the habit of opium smoking. (b.) So far as I know, the Chinese in this part of China do not regard opium as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria. I have never heard any Chinese claim for it these beneficial effects, but from inquiries which I have made I gather that opium renders a person less sensitive to cold and heat, and is to a considerable extent a preventative against chills, diarrhoea, and malaria, though when an opium-smoker does become ill, particularly of dysentery, his recovery is very difficult, the Chinese say hopeless.

14. Those whom opium has greatly injured, especially those whom it has brought to penury, are generally pitiable in their lamentations, and loudly proclaim their desire to give up the habit. But fear of the suffering involved, and dread of consequent sickness, usually prevent their trying to do so. Opium-smokers gradually lose their moral fibre and become flabby as jelly-fish.

15. I have often heard England, and foreign countries in general, abused for bringing opium to China, and charged with being the cause of this fearful curse to the flowery land. Opium is always put among the dire evils which foreigners have inflicted on China. When preaching to Chinese I have had it thrown in my face. But I am not aware of any general desire among the Chinese that England should forbid the export of opium from India. They do not know enough probably about the subject to form such a wish.

16. I know very little of the relative consumption &c., of India and Chinese opium.

17. (a., b.) In the proportion that the importation of Indian opium is restricted the production and consumption of Chinese opium will be increased.

(c.) What the effect would be on the fiscal arrangements of the Chinese Government I have no means of knowing.

18. From my own observation I can give no reliable information regarding the area under poppy cultivation in each province.

19. I have no special knowledge of opium taxation.

20. Just one remark in conclusion. Possibly by an arrangement with the Chinese Government something might be done to prohibit the production and use of opium in China, though I doubt if China could or would prohibit either. The evil is too widely spread and too deeply rooted. It is to be hoped, however, that no doubt or fear regarding China's action will prevent England freeing herself from the abominable traffic. Opium is a terrible curse to the Chinese and it is a disgrace to England to bring the accursed stuff to them. Though late, let us even now, at whatever cost, wash our hands of the evil thing.

GEORGE OWEN,
28 years a Missionary of the
London Missionary Society
in China.
Peking,
February 5th, 1894.

REV. E. BRYANT.

1. Having resided in Central China for over 12 years as a missionary of the London Missionary Society, and in North China for another period of 12 years as an agent of the British and Foreign Bible Society, or as a missionary of the London Missionary Society, and having travelled a great deal during that time in both regions, I have seen much of the habits and practices of the Chinese, and I have no hesitation in stating that the consumption of opium among the people throughout Hupai, Hunan, Chihli, Honan, Shantung, Shensi, and Shensi, is exceedingly common; and I am told that it is also common among the Manchus of this city, Peking, where I now reside.

2. It is difficult to find out the proportion of the adult males that are consumers of opium; it varies greatly in different localities, from 20 to 80 or 90 per cent. of the male population. When travelling in Shansi and Shensi in the years 1884 and 1885, I made

special inquiries of the natives there at several points, regarding the proportion of opium-consumers, and the invariable answer was eight or nine out of every ten of the men, and about two out of every ten women; and not a few young children, it was said, were addicted to the use of the drug.

3. The effects of opium on the Chinese is generally to damage them morally, physically, and socially; but there are unquestionably some, perhaps many, exceptions. As to the moral effects on consumers they are commonly weakened will power, deadening of their naturally feeble conscience, obliteration of their sense of self-respect and of shame for evil-doing, and an abnormal quickening of their innate meanness and duplicity, so that they become proverbially untrustworthy. The physical effects are commonly, at first soothing or stimulating, according as the consumers are in an irritable or depressed condition, but gradually and surely a disordered stomach, weakened appetite for food, great lassitude, loss of flesh, a haggard, cadaverous look, an unnaturally glossy eye, and a general muscular debility, which seriously interferes with the faithful discharge of duties, and not infrequently incapacitates the opium-consumers altogether for any physical or mental work. The social effects are lamentably in harmony with the moral and physical effects. Neglect and diminished capability for the fulfilment of duties lead to diminished income, or loss of situation; the increasing hold of the opium habit on the consumers often lead to increased expenditure on the indulgence, and the consequence of this is the selling of all that is saleable in order to get money to purchase opium and to gratify the now uncontrollable craving. Not only are lands and house property and household furniture parted with for money to buy opium, but also children, and even wives, are sold or made prostitutes for the same purpose. I myself have known one such case at least as is hinted at in the last phrase, and the Chinese tell me that such cases are not uncommon.

4. In China smoking seems to be the more common method of consuming opium, but eating it is also not uncommon, especially in Shansi and Shensi. I never heard of the Chinese drinking any decoction of the drug, except for purpose of suicide. As a non-medical man I can only state, respecting the different effects of these two methods, what the Chinese consumers say, viz., that opium eaten is stronger in its effects on the system than opium smoked.

5. It is difficult to answer this question except in very general terms; but my conviction, supported by Chinese testimony, is that comparatively few consume the drug without any injury, indeed, it is doubtful whether any consume it without ultimate serious injury, but the great mass of those that use opium do so to their present and visible great injury, morally and physically. It is indelibly stamped on their bodies and characters.

6. To say that there is or can be moderation in the consumption of opium, except medicinally, seems to me to be anything but correct. As above stated, there are some who use opium daily, and I may say, who use a considerable amount of it for years, apparently without injury, but such persons are comparatively few, and it is at least doubtful whether advancing years do not disclose that in such cases even, the habit has been very injurious. The bulk of opium consumers, however, are unquestionably injured by it, and it would seem to be as correct to say that there can be moderation in the consumption of arsenic and other eatable or drinkable poisons as to say that there can be moderation in the use of opium. All depends on what is meant by the word moderation. I have met with some instances of opium-consumers who did not seem to be any the worse for it except that they were impoverished by the habit. Here is an instance of the kind I met with on my travels through Shansi and Shensi Provinces in July 1885, and which I will give in words written at the time: "I met to-day a man, formerly a school-teacher, who had used opium for 20 years, he said; and for more than 10 years had smoked five mace, or half an ounce, per diem, but he is too poor now to afford anything like that, he has therefore taken to eating (or swallowing) opium in the form of small lozenges, which secures for him a stronger effect with less quantity, and therefore with less cost, than he could obtain by smoking it. Strangely enough, this man, though he had consumed (he said) half an ounce per diem for 10 years, did not look so bad as I should have expected to see him. It was

APP. XXVII.
Peking.

"only by the peculiar glossiness of his eyes that I at first suspected him of taking opium. But nearly all the others I met with in the inn, on the street, and in the shops, carried on their faces and bodies the many unmistakable marks of opium use, and generally looked indescribably wretched. To a question I put to several such men they all testified that opium-consumers had fewer children than those who do not use the drug." How far this statement is borne out or otherwise by scientific observations, I have no means of ascertaining. I give the testimony of the natives as I received it, whatever may be its worth. Of persons that have been greatly injured, nay, irreparably injured in body and estate by the consumption of opium, I met many daily in my several journeys through the provinces already mentioned, and during my more stated life as a missionary I have met with not a few such cases. Here is an example: A respectable man, whom I knew well, and a nominal Christian for some time, became addicted to the opium pipe. His duties were neglected, his situation he lost. His funds were exhausted, but the craving for opium remained, and all other means of getting opium having failed, he compelled his wife to become a prostitute, so as to earn money for maintaining his opium habit and their wretched subsistence. I know to-day a man and wife who are both opium-consumers, and who have owned in the past a considerable extent of land; but this property is gradually dwindling away, it being sold, plot after plot, to get cash to buy opium and other necessities, which, owing largely to their opium habit, they are unable otherwise to supply. Time and space alike forbid my giving other instances, which might be easily multiplied.

7. The answer to this question is, I think, given in the foregoing. Ultimately and surely the consumption of opium unites men for their calling, whatever that may be. It may be true that coolies and others who use opium can do their work efficiently in many instances; but that is only when they are able to obtain at definite intervals their usual quantity of opium, and that efficiency again is, as a rule, of very brief duration. Should such men be numbe for a day, or half-a-day beyond the usual time, to obtain their supply of opium, their ability and willingness to work would soon come to an end. As a matter of fact, opium-smoking is not a recommendation to any workman or clerk in the estimation of Chinese employers, but the reverse. And even most Europeans, I believe, would rather not employ opium-smoking or opium-eating servants in their homes and offices. In the case of their comrades and those servants attached to the comrades who are opium-consumers, the European masters have, as a rule, to accept the inevitable.

8. Comparison does not seem practicable. Among the Chinese the use of alcoholic drink is all but universal; but its visible injurious effects on the consumers are assuredly nowhere compared with those of opium.

9. When I came to China 28 years ago, the consumption of opium was universally condemned by the Chinese of all classes, as degrading and injurious, and so their opinion has continued; but owing to the known wide prevalence of opium consumption in the country, among all classes, from the Imperial Court to the ragged beggar, that adverse opinion seems to be now slowly modifying; still the respectable non-consumers of opium firmly adhere to the old opinion, and look upon the consumption and the retailing of opium alike as utterly degrading. But the opinion of the Chinese as to the injuriousness of opium consumption is not yet materially changed.

10. Not easily, as a rule. The struggle to escape from the grip of the tyrant is in many cases, terrible. Still many have done so, though almost always with the help of remedies.

11. Chinese-grown opium seems now to bid fair to drive the Indian article out of the market, except, perhaps, a comparatively small quantity, which may be required to meet the demands of the rich. Whether the Chinese authorities and people would really put down the native growing of opium, if the supply of Indian opium were cut off, is doubtful. It is to be hoped they would, for the sake of their country's prosperity. Their hands would then be free to do it, and they would be deprived of the excuse for allowing native opium to be grown, which they have had in the past.

Natives tell me that it is more than probable that, if the Indian supply were cut off, the native opium

would soon become more expensive. Seeing that the Chinese, previous to the prevalence of their present pernicious habit of consuming opium, were not generally addicted to excessive alcoholic drinking, there does not seem to be any special reason why they should become so in the future, in the event of the Indian supply ceasing, and their own home-growing of the drug being effectively prohibited.

12. It is, I believe, quite a rare thing to find any person of European race in China contracting the opium habit. I have known only two or three cases during my 28 years' connexion with this country. It is probable that the monotony of their life, and the dearth among them of appropriate remedies for the common ills of life—physical, mental, moral, and social—have much to do with the greater liability of Asiatics than of Europeans to contract the habit of consuming opium.

13. Curiosity, and the desire for "fun," lead many to begin the use of the drug; bowel complaints induce others to begin its use; bodily pains of various character and indefinable indisposition, makes others resort to its use; trouble of various kinds drives others to the drug. None of these classes, however, ever think that they will become the perpetual slaves of the habit, and the wretched, helpless victims of its woeful tyranny. But they find that out, when it is too late. It is not considered by the Chinese with whom I have come in contact as "a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria," and so far as my observation goes, smokers and opium-eaters are no more exempt from these ills than others who touch not the drug.

14. As a rule only when poverty makes it impossible for them to gratify their appetite. I have met with multitudes who wanted to give up the habit on that account. Candidates for admission into the Protestant Christian Church, who are addicted to the practice of opium-smoking, or opium-eating, of course, desire to get free of the habit; for on no other condition can they be admitted. On this point the native Christians all through the empire and the missionaries are at one, no opium-consumer or retailer can be admitted into the Christian Church.

15. There used to be a universal wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India for importation into China, and bitter feelings have often been manifested by Chinese against the fair name of our country solely on account of England's relation to the Indian opium trade with China, but now, I fear, indifference to this matter begins to prevail. The people have become hopeless as to England doing anything to rid them of that which they know to be so destructive to the welfare of their country.

On the remaining questions I do not feel competent to give any testimony.

(Signed) EVAN BRYANT,
Missionary of the London
Missionary Society.
Peking, Feb. 5, 1894.

Mr. W. H. MURRAY,
National Bible Society of Scotland,
Peking, China,
February 5th, 1894.

1. It is common.

2. Some districts, where opium is cultivated and where the people are agricultural, the use is almost universal. Men, women, and children smoke. The sight is harrowing.

3. The effect is the loss of moral distinctions. The rich prefer the Indian. They regard it as much the same, and can stand the use of it longer by some years.

4. They smoke it.

5. None use it without some result, viz., drying up the constitution, cutting off the hope of propagation. The wealthy, who can nourish themselves, stand out against these dreadful ravages longer.

6. So far as I ever heard. One must go on increasingly to consume the drug. I have heard of none using it with impunity. The cases of injury are numberless; men selling their wives for opium is a common, everyday occurrence.

7. All classes are addicted alike. In prosperous districts artisans are numerous, and they are restrained. To be known to use it means to be cast off, as it means incapacity and wasting time, dishonesty, &c., &c.

G g 4

APP. XXVI.

8. In regard to alcohol, the people are very temperate.

9. It is universally so understood. None leave off unless where drugs are used, which medical men have devised.

12. No. They regard this as low, vile, and only for sluggards.

13. In the same way as vice of any kind is propagated.

14. It is a commonly expressed wish. But they believe it means great pain and endurance, and probably death.

10. The curse of the Creation must follow it. Are there no proofs of this? So, if those who do not wish to be partakers of curse, how can they question the propriety of being the means of supply?

I am, &c.,
(Signed) WILLIAM HILL MURRAY.

Precis of MEMORIAL from the TSUNGLI YAMEN, supported by the BOARD OF REVENUE, with regard to the TAXATION of NATIVE OPIUM.

June 1891.

A decree was issued in 1890, in reply to a memorial from the Yamen and the Board of Revenue, directing that native opium should be taxed either at the place of production or in transit; and that evasion of the duties should be severely repressed, and calling on the provincial authorities to report on the circumstances of each province.

These reports have now been received, and have engaged the Yamen's attention. They have to observe that mature deliberation is necessary in dealing with this question, in order that the revenues of the State may be benefited without interference with the means of livelihood of the people. From the reports which have now come in from the provinces it is evident that the conditions of the production of native opium vary so much in different provinces, and differ so widely from those affecting foreign opium that no uniformity of treatment is possible. In some provinces the production is so large that there is a surplus over local consumption for export to other provinces; in some the production is only just sufficient for the local demand, while in others no opium is produced, and cognizance has only to be taken of it in transit. Native opium again imported from one province into another differs from foreign opium in this respect, that it reaches the Customs stations from scattered points in the interior, while the foreign opium first passes the Maritime Customs and is then distributed. In the opium-producing provinces, again, the conditions of production vary greatly, causing differences in quantity and quality, with consequent differences in price, so that uniformity of taxation is impossible.

The Yamen then proceed to summarise the suggestions made by the Viceroy and Governors of the different provinces as to the taxation suited to each, giving their own views as to its adequacy. In some cases they consider the tax suggested too light and recommend its increase; in others they accept the suggestions of the provincial authorities. In the case of some provinces they approve the local taxation suggested, but consider the duty proposed on opium exported to another province too heavy if levied more than once. They would, therefore, make it pay duty only at the first Customs station out of the province, and be thereafter free of all levies. They disapprove a proposal to levy an *ad valorem* tax, varying with the price of the drug, as likely to lead to disputes, and would substitute for it a tax based on an estimate of average price.

The authorities of three provinces misunderstood the Imperial edict and have suggested taxation according to the amount of land under poppy cultivation. The Yamen suggest that this system should be given a trial, but that if found to cause trouble and annoyance to the people it should be abandoned and another plan adopted. They make this proviso in the interests of the people's resources and the revenues of the State, the provisional character of their acceptance of the plan being intended to prevent the perpetuation of abuses on the ground of precedent.

After some further criticism of the reports from the provinces, the Yamen conclude by observing that the

collection of *likin* on opium being of recent date there have been no trustworthy statistics of the quantity produced or sold in each province. Under these circumstances, where the duties were not evaded they were pocketed by the officials.

Now that heavier taxation is being imposed, all the provincial authorities should use their best efforts to prevent false returns from the Customs stations and other abuses, and should select competent and upright officers to make the inquiries necessary to supply the statistics above mentioned. The result will be, they hope, an improvement in the Customs revenue. They append to the memorial a tabulated statement of the taxation proposed by the different provincial authorities and the alterations suggested by the Yamen.

The Imperial rescript is—"Proposals approved." In a postscript memorial to the above the Yamen, supported as before by the Board of Revenue, consider a report by the Viceroy and the Governor of Kiangsu on the so-called "Hsiehchou" (i.e., Kiangsu) opium. The report states that the opium is produced in eight districts, and that the quantity varies from 10 million *ozs.* to 14 or 15 million *ozs.* in the last years.

The Yamen remark that Hsiehchou opium is now the great staple of the province. There were many irregularities in the collection of *likin*, less being reported than was actually collected, and it was not until the Viceroy and Governor were called upon by Imperial decree to make thorough investigations and to put a stop to this speculation, that the actual quantity produced was ascertained.

They have now proposed ten regulations which the Yamen think on the whole satisfactory, though they propose some amendments.

The regulations, with the amendments, are then given.

In conclusion, the Yamen remark that there has been, they hear, a steady increase in the production of Kiangsu opium of late years, and they express their belief that the estimate in the Viceroy and Governor's report of Tls. 300,000 of revenue to be derived from it will be exceeded if proper care is taken in its collection. The officer to whom the supervision of the new arrangements is entrusted should, therefore, be zealous in the discharge of his duty, in which case it may be hoped that the revenue will steadily increase.

Rescript—"Approved."

SHANGHAI.

Shanghai,

23rd February, 1894.

SIR, In accordance with instructions from Her Majesty's Minister, I have the honour to transmit herewith some of the replies received in answer to the questions regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China furnished by medical men, merchants, and others who are specially conversant with the subject. Such further replies as I may receive I will forward by the next mail.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) NICHOLAS J. HANNEN,

The Secretary,
Royal Commission on Opium,
Calcutta.

1. REPORT by Dr. COUSLAND, a Medical Missionary residing near Swatow, Southern China. (Eight years' experience.)

1. Yes.
2. Very difficult to say. Varies in different districts. More common probably in towns and less in villages. Not more than 10 per cent. Perhaps average (about) 5 per cent. Very few women smoke opium. Children, not that I know of.

3. Moral, physical, and social effects depend upon the amount smoked, duration of habit, constitution, and circumstances as regards food and work. *Moral Effects.*—The moral effects are those common to all abuse of narcotics and alcohol. Loss of will power, moral perversion, deceitfulness, untrustworthiness, untruth-

* For other Shanghai papers, see page 329.

APP. XXVI.
Shanghai.

chronic. General mental degeneration, loss of self respect. *Physical.*—Emaciation, malnutrition, muscular and nervous debility, diminished capacity for work of all kinds, constipation. *Social.*—The great majority of the Chinese of this part are poor, earnings averaging from 15 to 20 cents per day. A man smokes 10 cents a day, many smoke more, little is left for food. He himself suffers and a vicious circle is set up. Wife and family inadequately provided for. Much suffering from poverty and sickness results. Husbands even steal wife's and children's things and pawn them; sometimes children even are sold; leads to feuds and quarrels; even in wealthier families leads to feuds, &c. Many young men belonging to good families take to it and in the absence of any definite occupation rapidly become slaves to the habit. I do not know whether or not there is any difference between Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium; those who become too poor to smoke eat the ashes remaining after the opium is smoked. A number now take foreign powders containing morphine; these are sold as a means of cure, but merely result in the pipe being changed for the powder. Opium is not taken in a liquid form. I cannot distinguish between the effects of opium smoked or eaten, but I have never specially studied the question.

5. It is difficult to classify opium users in this way, and still more difficult to make an estimate. I question if any use it habitually without injury, rather, I should say, it is injurious to all, the amount depending on such factors as work, food, constitution, amount smoked, and duration of habit. 1. Medicinally, in suitable cases. 2. With injury slight up to grave. The great bulk. 3. 1 Ten per cent. perhaps. These estimates refer to habitual users; those who take it occasionally or irregularly soon acquire the opium habit.

6. If by "moderation" is meant harmless habitual consumption, then I believe it is correct to say, as far as my observation goes, that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I know of no cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves; I know of cases who have done so without very obvious harm; such cases are often quoted as instances of its harmlessness, but if they are followed up for a number of years, the moral and physical degeneration will become apparent, in some exceptional cases very slight, in others more marked; I know of many cases of great injury. I regret that, being at present absent from my station on sick leave, I am not able to give detailed account of cases. Opium sets are to be found in all classes of society. I have known mandarins who would not transact business, doctors who could hardly be got to see patients, officials, shopkeepers, chair-bearers, soldiers, coolies, who have smoked themselves into unfitness for work, leading to loss of occupation, poverty, and distress of self and family. I know of several wealthy and influential families that have been brought to beggary in this way.

7. No, a minority. The effect of opium habit is to diminish their efficiency. An opium-smoking labourer, merchant, artisan, or teacher, is at a discount; both Chinese and foreigners prefer the non-smoker. I never employ an opium-smoker in any capacity if I can help it; if I did, I would get less work and of poorer quality, and would not be able to place any reliance on the man. A chair carrier said to me lately, in recommending his shop, that none of the men took opium or whiskey; this was entirely unsought for, and uninfluenced testimony.

8. As alcohol is not extensively used, and seldom abused, it is difficult to answer this question; the alcohol habit is not readily formed; with opium, on the other hand, the habit is rapidly acquired, and lays firm hold on its victim. The habitual use of a moderate quantity of alcohol does not often lead to the user becoming enslaved, but with opium the habitual smoking of a small amount leads, in the course of a few months, to the opium habit being formed, a habit that cannot be given up without a severe struggle, and almost invariably leads to the dose being increased, and moral and physical deterioration setting in. While I have treated nearly 2,000 applicants for the cure of the opium habit, I have never had a case coming or brought to me for the cure of the alcohol habit, and the cases of

chronic alcoholism that have come under my notice have been few and far between. In short, the abuse of alcohol is rare, while the abuse of opium, i.e., the opium habit, is exceedingly common and is an evil of the most portentous dimensions. There is little to choose between the opium and alcoholic habit; in the case of opium, the moral perversion, and in alcohol, the physical injury are the more marked. The opium habit takes the stronger grip and its cure is more difficult.

9. Yes, universally and unanimously. I have never heard, directly or indirectly, a good word spoken for opium by any Chinaman, while the connexion of England with the importation of it to China is constantly brought up against our country.

10. Very seldom assailed. I have met with two or three cases who profess to have done so. Many try to be cured, and if you ask them they say they have broken off the habit, but on further inquiry you find they are taking powders or pills containing morphine or opium. Some try to cure themselves by gradually diminishing the dose, but this plan seldom succeeds. Native recipes and shops for the sale of native and foreign stop opium pills and powders are common in the larger towns. Lately the method of cure by the hypodermic injection of diminishing doses of morphine has been tried, but without success. Of the hundred odd cases in which this method was employed at Ch'ao-chow-fu, I could not hear of a single cure. In fact, the operator had to flee the city to escape from his exasperated patients. Those cured in hospital or by other means usually relapse after a few months or years. And, even if they do not, they seldom completely regain their moral tone.

11. Opium-consumers already use the native drug to some extent. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off the effect would probably be to raise the price of opium, and force many to resort to our hospitals and to native methods of cure. I feel certain they would not take to alcohol or some other narcotic, for at present those who wish to stop or who have stopped do not take to those substitutes. The effect would tend towards abstinence.

12. I do not know.

13. They are led for the most part by learning from one another, and for more pleasure. Others commence for the relief of a great variety of ailments, chiefly painful affections, chronic diarrhoea, dyspepsia, phthisis, and cases what the native practitioners fail to cure. I have not seen any evidence of opium being a prophylactic against fever or rheumatism or malaria. I have never heard of its use being advocated by any Chinaman on those grounds. Smokers are found among all classes, and whether on the hills or the plains in highly malarious or slightly malarious districts, the proportion of smokers varies very little. On the other hand, quinine is already much appreciated, and extensively used by the Chinese.

14. Yes, almost universally. Among those who are in comfortable circumstances there are exceptions. Large numbers are always found seeking to break off the habit by one means or another. A satisfactory cure requires residence in hospital for several weeks, and many who are anxious to stop the habit cannot afford to leave their work so long.

15. Yes, a very strong wish. One very able and influential gentleman in my neighbourhood proposed lately to get up a great petition, signed by all the officials, literati, gentry, and business men, to be presented to the Queen of England, begging her not to send any more opium to China.

20. I have spent more than eight years in China in hospital and dispensary work among the people. I have treated nearly 2,000 men who have come into hospital for cure of the opium habit. I have lived for several years alone, in a Chinese house, in Ch'ao-chow-fu, a city of 250,000 inhabitants, and have therefore some acquaintance with the people, and good opportunities of being conversant with this subject. I wish to record my opinion that the consumption of opium among the Chinese around me is rightly regarded by them, as degrading and injurious. For one or two cases of sickness benefited there are one hundred who are injured. And many who use it medicinally do so mistakenly, and add to their former ailment an expensive and debilitating habit.

H h

APP. XXVI.

I look upon the importation of Indian opium as simply a means of debauching and degrading the people.

N.B.—“China” and the “Chinese” in the above answers mean those in my neighbourhood.

(Signed) PHILIP B. COULSTON, M.B., C.M., Ed.,
Ch'ao-chow-fu, via Swatow,
February 21, 1894. China.

REPORT by Rev. W. MUIRHEAD, a Missionary who has lived in Shanghai for 40 years.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted?—Very largely.

2. What proportion, should you conjecture, of the adult males of each race are consumers? Do women consume opium to any extent? Do children?—In the circle of 30 miles or so, it is supposed that about 25 or 30 per cent. of the common people consume opium. The proportion of the rich or well-to-do community is less. There are few women who smoke opium, perhaps not more than 1 per cent., and a still smaller number of children.

3. What have you observed to be the effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers? Is the effect the same on consumers of each race, or can you draw distinctions between the effects on consumers of different races? Is there any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium?—Among the higher classes from their standing and position in life, and the circumstances in which they are placed, the effects of opium in these various points of view are not so marked and obvious, though they are often to be met with, but in the case of the poorer classes and lower orders, the results are readily apparent and most distressing. Morally, they soon lose character and face as the Chinese call it. Physically, they are enfeebled and dependent on a constant supply of the drug. Socially, they become lazy and degraded in appearance and habits. They part with everything to supply the craving, and make both themselves and their families wretched. If they become sick, they are more difficult to recover than in other cases, and suicide and murder not infrequently happen in consequence. Indian opium is more powerful, from the preparation it undergoes, and so more baleful in its effects than Chinese-grown opium.

4. Do consumers chiefly smoke or do they eat opium? or do they drink a decoction of opium?—If opium is taken in two or all those forms, can you distinguish between the effects of each?—Smoking is the ordinary and universal form of consumption here, and the drug is not eaten or drunk by those who indulge in it, except in the cases of suicides, or it may be, and rarely, in the form of pills, when smoking cannot be provided for.

5. What are the proportions of those who use opium? (1) without injury, (2) with slight injury, (3) with great injury (“opium”-sots)?—We unhesitatingly answer that opium is never used in the manner indicated without injury, but, of course, the extent of the injury depends upon the amount used, and on their having a sufficiency of good food or otherwise to sustain them and counteract the effects of the habit. We cannot give a comparative estimate under this head.

6. Is it correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium? Do you know any or many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves?—If so, please give description of one or two such cases in detail. If you know any or many cases of great injury, give examples?—Moderation in the use of opium is difficult. If the parties are sick, or their minds disturbed about anything, or they are wearied and tired from over-work or other causes, they must at first increase the dose, and so the habit and requirement become a matter of ever-growing intensity, always allowing, however, for the variety of cases. We have never known a case of opium-smoking for years without injury, but we have known many who have suffered great injury in consequence. One was a scholar of high repute who took to the habit after we knew him, or in which it became more apparent in course of time, that he was utterly unfitted himself for the work of teaching

and lapsed into a most degraded state, resorting from time to time to the lowest opium den, until he lost all vital strength and moral character and died in a wretched manner. Another was a comrade in a foreign hong, and in good circumstances. He also took to the drug, became weak in mind, and died an “opium”-rot. Such cases are of frequent occurrence, in a greater or less degree; enough, however, to make the habit one of widespread lamentation.

7. Do a majority of the labourers, or of the merchants, or of the artisans, of the part of China with which you are conversant, smoke opium?—If so, what is generally the effect of the opium on the efficiency of their calling?—Of common labourers in this neighbourhood a large majority are given to this habit, say seven out of ten. The proportion of merchants may be two out of ten, but of the artisans very few, as they could not otherwise attend to their daily work, and so could not be employed. Many of the literary classes are habitual smokers, as having time and opportunity for indulging in the practice. While under the influence of it they will do splendid work, only requiring a constant supply to keep up their spirits and stimulate them in what they are doing. Here I could specially refer to men who were in my employ, who regarded as the very *élite* of scholars, but were slaves to the habit, and needed after a short time to repair to the opium den for refreshment. One in particular had been an opium-smoker for over 30 years, but showed a most withered appearance, while his work, under the drug, exhibited his remarkable powers, though he was fit for nothing in two or three hours at most.

8. How does the use or abuse of opium among the races of that part of China with which you are conversant compare with the use or abuse of alcohol among such races, in regard to the effect on consumers?—Alcohol is used to a small degree here as compared to what it is in the West. One rarely sees a drunkard in the streets, though native wine is largely used, especially at evening meals. Still, wine-drinkers are not classed in the ranks of opium smokers, and are not looked on, except in extreme cases, as similarly degraded, from their not being given to the habit like the others. Opium and wine are regarded as two different things, alike in their character and effects.

9. Is the habit of consuming opium condemned as degrading or injurious by the general opinion of the Chinese? How would they regard the opium habit as compared with the alcohol habit?—Everywhere the habit is looked on as degrading and injurious. It is universally condemned, and as we have just remarked it is not considered in the same light as alcohol, and is denounced as a far greater evil, perhaps in some measure from its far greater prevalence.

10. Can and do opium consumers break themselves of the opium habit?—If they are willing they can do so. If it is done gradually there is less inconvenience and trouble than if done at once, only the victims are generally afraid of dying from their giving up the habit unless an availing remedy is at hand. Many come to the hospitals to be cured, and after a time they are made well, but either the craving returns, or temptation comes in their way, or they suffer from sickness, and the habit is resumed. Others purchase medicine for the purpose, alike native and foreign, which in most instances contains morphia, and so the cure is worse than the disease. It is possible to break off the habit, but it requires such a power of will as is rarely possessed by the opium-smoker.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off what would be the effect on opium-smokers, and on the population of your neighbourhood? Would they resort to Chinese-grown opium, or would they take to alcohol or to some narcotic other than opium, or would they abstain altogether?—If things go on in the ordinary way and no change takes place in the administration of Government on the subject, the prohibition of Indian opium would have no effect on the consumers and on the population at large, as the native opium would be more fully resorted to, which is the case to an increasing degree even now. It is hardly likely that alcohol would take the place of opium, certainly not were the drug within reach at all, and in that case also there is no likelihood of abstinence.

12. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers? If not, why not? And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?—We have heard of a few cases of Europeans contracting the opium habit, but they were very exceptional. There is

APP. XXVII.

Shanghai.

something in the national constitution that seems to crave such a narcotic as opium, as alcohol is the demand in the West. The Chinese have taken to the one somehow rather than the other, as it appears to benefit them more readily.

13. How are opium-consumers led to use the drug? Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria? or is it so regarded by the inhabitants of the part of China with which you are conversant?—The reasons that lead the Chinese are such as the following:—(1.) Sickness, chiefly dysentery, diarrhoea, and pain in the stomach. The native pharmacopoeia is ill-provided with remedies for these and other complaints, and the drug is recommended by local practitioners and friends, and this is a great occasion of its use. (2.) It is commonly brought forward in the transaction of business, as wine and tobacco may be elsewhere, and so time and opportunity are allowed for consultation and making bargains. (3.) Bad houses, unlappily so prevalent in this neighbourhood, are largely the scene of dissipation, and of this vice in particular. (4.) We would add that as in the case of many houses at home, where little comfort and enjoyment are provided for working men, and so the public-house is commonly resorted to; in like manner there is little to interest and amuse in the social or domestic life of the Chinese, their current literature and ordinary companionship, and so the attraction of the opium den or divan becomes irresistible, and they are overcome by it. Again, the drug is said to be a prophylactic in the cases referred to, just as tobacco, garlic, &c., are allowed by many to be. Not that they are generally regarded in this light, yet it is declared to be a fact they operate in this way, as in such a place as Formosa, where the soldiers are largely exposed to malaria, and it seems these various drugs are found to be preventive when used only in this manner, while those who do not use them in many more instances succumb.

14. Do opium-consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?—We can truly say this is the case in almost every instance. It is universally acknowledged to be only an evil in ordinary experience from its effects on mind and body, in family and social life; only a good remedy is constantly asked for and tried in many ways, only the will of the opium-smoker seems to be paralysed, and it is rarely possible to stir it up in order to bear the trial of abandoning the habit and resist the temptations by which he is surrounded.

15. Is there among the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted any wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India?—This is the constant cry of the Chinese. The common people only think of England as having introduced it, and they blame us accordingly. They say to us, “Stop the importation and we shall cease to use it.” Of course, it is easy to reply on the principle of supply and demand, but this does not change their views on the matter, and the accusation remains.

16. By what classes of persons and in what provinces or districts of China is Indian opium usually consumed, and how far does Chinese-grown opium compete with Indian opium in the provinces or districts in which the two kinds are readily obtainable?—Indian opium is chiefly used at or near the treaty ports, and less in places at a distance, though the two kinds are in current use at the ports in a single and mixed form. The native opium, however, is coming into more frequent use as a cheaper article, though not liked so well on the part of the habitual smoker.

17. What will be the probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the Indian opium (1) on the consumption of opium by the Chinese, (2) on the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China, (3) on the arrangements made by the Chinese Government for raising a revenue from opium?—In reply we say: (1.) The prohibition or restriction will make no great difference as things now are. (2.) If the cultivation is allowed, the prohibition in question will only increase the amount raised by the Chinese, as the drug is wanted and is far more productive and profitable than the ordinary cereals. This is an important consideration in answer to the question before us, and abundantly verified in many parts of China. (3.) We cannot answer the inquiry as to the arrangements about revenue. All depends upon a continuance or reversal of the present system, and we shall refer to it under section 20.

18. Can you give any estimate of the area now under poppy cultivation in the several provinces of China

and the average annual culture of opium?—This is impossible from our point of view. It is well known that the native growth is largely on the increase, partly owing to its pecuniary value to the cultivators as compared with the cereals, and partly from the soil in some places being more suited to it, as is the case in Shansi. Some time ago I was in the country, and saw the poppy being cultivated where rice used to be grown. I spoke to the farmer about it, and his reply was that hitherto the foreigners had been profiting from the opium trade, but now the Chinese were determined to cultivate it and obtain the benefit of it themselves.

19. What revenue does the Chinese Government derive from opium, and how does the taxation levied on Indian opium compare with that levied on opium produced in China?—This cannot be answered by the writer; the Indian tax can be easily known, so far as the Custom House returns are concerned, but the native growth is altogether uncertain in its amount, numbers, and variety of places, and the honesty alike of the cultivators, purchasers, and officials. There is, we believe, much smuggling carried on by the people interested in it, and overlooked on the part of the authorities both for their own advantage and from the unfaithfulness of their underlings.

20. Have you any remark to make in regard to opium consumption among the people around you?—In regard to Shanghai as a great emporium of trade, it has drawn vast numbers of people from all parts of the country, yet while allowing for the low character of many of these, and the introduction and encouragement of other evils, especially in the foreign settlements, which were formerly unknown, and which would not be tolerated in the city and suburbs under native jurisdiction, the vice in question has been a most fruitful cause of the deterioration that has taken place in the character and social life of the inhabitants. Large divans have been opened in various places for opium-smoking, which particularly at night are crowded, and young men seem to form a great majority of the guests. These divans and their concomitants attract multitudes of the Chinese, and prove to be a moral ruin in manifold instances. There is nothing like them in any other part of the empire. What is to be done towards remedying the evils of the opium trade and the native-grown cultivation? We beg to suggest that an understanding should be come to between the foreign and the Chinese Governments that the matter should cease on both sides, excepting the requirement, it may be, on medicinal grounds. We see no objection to and no insuperable difficulty in this. We believe it to be possible for the highest authorities in China to issue commands to the local magistrates of various grades, which would in course of time be obeyed, and which in the present instance would be hailed by the vast majority of the people. At the outset there would be difficulties from the habits that have been formed by multitudes, but these at the best would be only temporary, and the affair of the revenue could be tidied over, and gladly so by the voice of the nation at large. Let such an agreement be made between the two governments that the one and the other shall prohibit or restrict the growth or traffic in opium in their respective departments, and that the strict observance of it shall be insisted on, and we do believe a new and better order of things will arise in China in relation to us and the peace and prosperity of the people. We hesitate not to say that were the evil that now so widely exists, and is ever increasing, withdrawn, there would be far greater readiness and ability on the part of the Chinese to adopt the elements of western civilisation and progress, that are now opposed alike on account of their penury and the prejudice they have been led to form in regard to us, which in no small measure has been caused by the opium trade.

I may add, in closing, that the prohibition of opium, either in the foreign trade or the native growth, like the abandonment of the habit, cannot be done all at once or in a short time. Were this attempted, it is a general opinion that it would cause most serious trouble in China from the long continuance and widespread influence of the habit. It would require perhaps 20 or 30 years to bring the matter to a final issue. In the meanwhile a common understanding can be come to and measures taken to terminate both the foreign trade and the native growth. Proclamations might be published far and wide, and so the people would be gradually prepared for the end in view. Were this to be the case, the writer is convinced it would raise us

APP. XXVI.

highly in the estimation of the Chinese, and tend to promote the best interests of all classes.

(Signed) WILLIAM MURKHEAD,
London Missionary Society.

3. REPORT by Dr. ED. HENDERSON, a Medical Practitioner in Shanghai for 25 years. Has had opportunities of seeing numbers of Chinese in Native Hospitals.

Shanghai,
20th February 1894.

1. I believe that opium is largely consumed in the native city and foreign settlement of Shanghai.

2. I cannot state the proportion of adult males who consume the drug, but certainly not the majority. Few women consume it. No children.

3. I believe that opium smoked in moderation has no very special effect on the health of the consumer, physical or moral. Used immoderately it is, I believe, injurious, physically and morally. The opium smoked in Shanghai is a mixture of the Chinese and Indian drug.

4. Opium is smoked almost invariably.

5. Moderate smokers do not suffer injury, and the majority of those who use the drug use it moderately.

6. No. Incorrect. I cannot at the moment give specific examples, but I have at various times during the past 20 years made the acquaintance of middle-aged Chinamen, said to have been regular opium-smokers for many years, whose health and capacity for work as merchants did not seem to have suffered in any way.

7. The majority. Excessive opium-smoking appears to render men indolent and disinclined for physical exertion; the mental effect is not, perhaps, so apparent: the immoderate smoker has usually other vices.

8. The alcoholic habit is rarely encountered among the Chinese.

9. The moderate use of the drug does not seem to be at all generally condemned. Drunkenness is a rare vice among the Chinese, and no comparison could be fairly made between alcoholic excesses and the excessive use of opium by a Chinaman, unless he had resided in foreign countries.

10. I have known of many cases in which the immoderate use of opium has discontinued, at least for a time. I do not think the moderate consumer has any wish to discontinue the habit.

11. ———

12. No. Europeans prefer alcohol and tobacco.

13. I do not think opium can be regarded as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria; but I am informed that there are many among the Chinese who regard it as such.

14. Those who are slaves to the habit, and especially when the over-indulgence has entailed poverty, or, and loss of health, do so.

15. Not to my knowledge.

17. Interference with the Indian imports would probably stimulate the cultivation of the poppy, and lead to improvements in the manufacture of opium in China. The habit of opium-smoking has become so much a national one that restriction in the importation of Indian opium is not likely to have more than a temporary effect.

(Signed) EDWARD HENDERSON,
M.D., F.R.C.S., Edin.,
Surgeon H.B.M.'s Consulate, Shanghai.

4. REPORT by Dr. B. A. JAMIESON, a Medical Practitioner in Shanghai for 26 years. Consulting Surgeon to Imperial Maritime Customs, and Surgeon to St. Luke's Hospital for Chinese.

1. The word "commonly" implies so close an approach to precision in the estimate of the ratio of opium-consumers to the general population, that this question cannot safely be answered by a "Yes" or "No." The large number of opium-smoking establishments maintained in and about the settlements, the amount of imported drug retained in Shanghai for local consumption, and the certainly large but absolutely unknown quantity of native opium used attest that opium is "largely" or "widely" consumed by the Chinese in this district.

2. Failing a definition of the term "consumers," any answer to the first part of this question must be a mere guess. If it is intended to count all usual and occasional consumers who smoke a few pipes on the occasion of some festival such as a marriage, or when coming from the country they arrive in Shanghai to pass a few days in altogether unaccustomed dissipation, the answer would be that almost all adult males at least know the taste of opium. But if "consumers" be intended to denote "habitual consumers," the ratio is a very small one. Many years ago, I found that during an entire year the ratio of "opium-smokers" to the total number of applicants for indoor and outdoor treatment at a largely attended hospital for natives, was almost exactly one-fiftieth. The vast majority of those who acknowledged the habit showed no sign of any evil effect from it. The definition of the term "opium-smoker" which I gave my native assistant, who was charged with the inquiry, was "a man who smokes every day whenever he has the chance." Women rarely—exception made of asthmatic old women, all of whom who can afford it, I think, smoke; prostitutes in fashionable native brothels also excepted—and children, so far as I know, never smoke opium. I should perhaps mention that the nuns in Buddhist convents, about whose habits the more respectable Chinese have nothing but evil to say, are reported to be much addicted to opium-smoking.

3. Many of the most respectable and trustworthy Chinese of my acquaintance are moderate opium-smokers. The same must be said of many officials, bankers, and merchants, who accomplish an enormous amount of work involving much mental and bodily fatigue. In the exceptional cases wherein a condition of opium-craving, strictly comparable with chronic alcoholism, is established, it is true that all moral and social ties are loosened; any means of securing indulgence is seized regardless of consequences, and mental and physical health are alike destroyed. But, I believe, that in such cases we have to deal with individuals who are physically degenerate to start with. I have no experience of any opium-consuming race other than the Chinese. Opium-smokers themselves say that there is no qualitative difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium. The Indian drug possesses, they say, a more agreeable aroma, and "goes farther," quantity for quantity. But it is well-known that the prepared drug is largely a mixture of Indian and Chinese opium in varying proportions according to the honesty of the vendor.

4. The Chinese rarely, if ever, eat opium, except for the purpose of suicide. Opium-consumers have until lately smoked exclusively. Within the past few years, however, the so-called "opium habit curing powders," which are nothing but morphia, have created a taste for morphia consumption, which I learn is rapidly spreading on account of its comparative convenience and cleanliness, and also on account of the secrecy with which the habit may be indulged. Still more recently the hypodermic injection of morphia has been introduced, and this form of the habit is gaining ground with extraordinary rapidity. I am informed on excellent authority that the importation of hypodermic syringes from Europe, but especially from Japan, has already reached enormous proportions. It is, however, too soon to offer any opinion about the result of this growing modification of the habit; but it may safely be predicted that it will prove far more hurtful and far more general than opium-smoking has ever been.

5. In the absence of any statistics, reliable or unreliable, this question is quite unanswerable.

APP. XXVI.
Shanghai.

6 and 7. These questions are answered, so far as I can answer them, in my replies to Questions 2 and 3.

8. I consider that the two habits—alcohol consumption and opium consumption—are strictly comparable. As against the individuals who drink a couple of glasses of wine at a wedding or a birthday celebration, and do not again taste alcohol until a similar occasion presents itself, there are multitudes in China who at such feasts and at such alone smoke two or three pipes of opium. So the average moderate drinker who feels and is better for a little wine or beer with his meals is widely represented in China by the moderate smoker who finishes his meals with one or two pipes of opium, and takes no more at any other period of the day. Passing them side by side through all the gradations of excess, the two habits are found in their worst and most hopeless form in alcohol sots and opium sots, there being little or nothing to choose between the two groups.

9. In this part of China the habit of consuming opium is regarded exactly as the habit of consuming alcohol is regarded by reasonable Europeans. In the abstract it is not considered as either degrading or injurious; but if any non-smoker were asked the question he would, just as in the case of alcohol we should, certainly add as a rider to his reply, that excess is a fruitful source of disaster and disgrace. The Chinese, I may remark, are a singularly tolerant, practical, and non-censorious race. They concern themselves but little about what theoretically ought to happen, and wait patiently in each case for the rise of an abuse before they think of preventing or remedying it. The Chinese of this province are naturally so peaceable, that while they regard the opium habit in general with careless indulgence, they would be horrified by the uproar and quarrels which the alcohol habit brings in its train. I am informed, but so far as I am concerned this is mere hearsay, that in the Canton province any degree of indulgence in opium-smoking is condemned by public opinion among the respectable classes.

10. I have heard of such cases, but I have never seen one, and I do not believe that they occur except as the rarest and most extraordinary phenomena.

11. Practically, nothing could entirely cut off the Indian supply. Foreign drug would be smuggled into Shanghai at no matter what risk. It would, of course, become much dearer than it is at present, and unobtainable by the humbler and poorer class of smokers. These would smoke Chinese opium exclusively, and of this the supply which is already very large would become limited only by the demand. I am certain that consumers would not abstain, and I think it highly improbable that alcohol or any narcotic other than opium would to any appreciable extent displace the latter.

12. It is excessively rare for a European to contract the habit of opium-smoking. During 26 years of active medical practice among Europeans, only two instances have come to my knowledge. Many Macao Portuguese smoke opium, but they are Portuguese, only by name and courtesy. It would be difficult to give all the possible reasons for the difference in habits between European and Asiatic races. Inherited taste is probably a factor; the far less elaborate preparation necessary for indulgence in alcohol; the fact that to swallow a drink occupies no time worth speaking of; the more sociable character of Europeans which makes them love noise and a crowd while intoxicating themselves, all these and many other facts equally obvious explain in whole or in part the insignificant temptation which opium-smoking presents to Europeans. Added to these is the fact that every European knows that if once he were recognised as an opium-smoker he would be socially lost, and all his chances in life would instantly disappear. On the other hand, the absence of a damming public opinion, the characteristic carelessness about time expenditure, the natural quietness and peaceableness of the average Asiatic, probably also inherited taste and tendency make Asiatics far more liable than Europeans to contract the opium habit.

13. Usually, I think, by the natural and general craving for a narcotic of some kind, opium being in China the narcotic in most common use. Sometimes, in order to revive failing sexual power. Very often to relieve the pain of chronic rheumatism, and secure drowsiness, if not sleep. Never, I think, to enjoy

rapturous visions which exist only in European popular imagination. Out of scores of opium-smokers whom I have asked, whether smoking transported them to Paradise, I have never found one who seemed so much as to comprehend the question. Except as affording relief to the pain of rheumatism and to the dyspnoea of asthma or chronic bronchitis, I have not heard any Chinese attribute medicinal virtues to opium-smoking. All agree that in excess it induces absolute sexual impotence after a brief period of super-excitation. So far as I know opium-smoking is not a prophylactic against any disease.

14. Some profess to do so, but they will make no sacrifice worth speaking of to attain freedom.

15. Not the least in the world.

16. It is a matter of relative wealth and of distance from the coast. No doubt very wealthy smokers in all parts of the interior contrive to obtain Indian drug, just as the wealthier smoker on or near the coast seeks to consume it exclusively. But as the distance from the ports increases the average consumer becomes more and more dependent on native opium. I am told that in the places where both Indian and Chinese drug are readily obtainable, nobody every asks for Chinese opium, although it is extensively used to replace or adulterate Indian.

17. (a) and (b). These questions are already answered, so far as I can answer them, in my reply to Question 11. (c.) Regarding this I have no opinion to offer.

18, 19, 20. I have no information.

(Signed) R. A. JAMIESON, M.D., M.R.C.P.,
Consulting Surgeon to the Imperial Maritime
Customs in China, Surgeon to St. Luke's
Hospital for Chinese.

5. REPORT by Dr. BURGE, a Medical Practitioner in Shanghai for 20 years. Practice entirely among Foreign Shipping.

Shanghai, China,
February 20th, 1894.

1. Yes. In Shanghai opium dens very common.

2. My house boy informs me 50 per cent. of men, 25 per cent. of women, and no children smoke. From my own observation, I should say this percentage is too heavy, but I have no special knowledge in the matter.

3. I should say it is morally, physically, and socially bad. My boy informs me that Indian opium produces less evil effect than Chinese-grown, especially the common Szechuan variety, which is very bad.

4. Chiefly, I may say, almost entirely smoke. Few eat, and none drink opium, except for suicidal purposes, for which opium is in common use.

5. (1) none; (2) comparatively few; (3) to the majority until they cannot do without it.

6. I think there cannot be moderation, the use tends to increase, and does increase, as a rule. My boy has smoked for 20 years, not to great excess, but is certainly enfeebled in mind and body by it.

7. My boy says 50 per cent. of males of all classes, and certainly renders them less efficient in their calling.

8. I should say the use of opium being more common has a greater evil effect. Opium-smoking probably leads to the drinking of alcohol in the form of rice-spirit (which, as it has very injurious effects on Europeans (sailors), who frequently drink it because it is cheap), it must therefore be highly injurious. This rice-spirit (sambur) causes vomiting, diarrhoea and brain symptoms of a violent character amongst the sailors; it soon makes them "mad drunk" and quarrelsome.

9. Condemned as both degrading and injurious by Chinese. I should say they would look upon both as equally bad habits, but on drink as more degrading, as it incapacitates from work, whilst most opium-smokers are able to do some work.

10. Very few. They may be able to moderate it.

11. They would consume the Chinese opium without doubt, and as it is cheaper, would probably smoke

APP. XXVI.

more, to their greater detriment. They would still keep to opium, I believe, especially as it would be cheaper.

12. Extremely few I think, because it is considered so detrimental and debasing, and because the use of alcohol is the rule amongst Europeans. Asiatics have but very few comforts in their homes. They resort to it to dull their cares as Europeans resort to alcohol.

13. Through gambling, their most common vice, and the evil companionship that that entails, I think opium has but little prophylactic effect on fever or rheumatism; it may tend to ward off malaria slightly, and it is considered to do so by the Chinese.

14. I think not, but have no special information.

15. I certainly think not, especially amongst the opium-consumers, as they would smoke nothing else if they could afford it, its expense alone deters them.

16. By all classes, I should say, and, as far as I know, in all provinces and districts.

17.—(a.) That they would consume Chinese-grown. (b.) That it would rapidly increase the cultivation of the poppy and the production of opium in China. (c.) They would probably increase the tax on Chinese opium to make up the deficiency.

18. No.

19. No information.

20. None excepting that if opium-smoking or eating could be prevented, it would undoubtedly be a very great blessing to the country.

I may remark I have lived 20 years in Shanghai, but have no very special information on the subject. The above answers are simply the opinion I have formed from general observation and information.

(Signed) FREDK. J. BUNGE,
R.L.C.P., Lond.

6. Report by Mr. W. S. WETMORE, a Merchant in Shanghai and other parts of China, for over 40 years. Must have come in contact with great numbers of the better class of Chinese.

SIR,
Shanghai, 19th February 1891.
In conformity with your request, I have the honour to give the following replies to the questions regarding opium consumption in China, contained in the memorandum of the Royal Commission on Opium, which you have sent to me for that purpose.

I will premise that I have never made a special study of the use of opium and its effects on the people, and my answers will, therefore, be confined to such points as I am more or less familiar with from general observation.

1. I do not think that opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in this part of China. Most of the people here belong to the poor labouring classes, who could not afford to indulge in such a luxury, and an ordinary observer might traverse the streets of the towns and the paths of the country for years without having his attention drawn to any fact which would indicate the existence of such a habit among the people as the use of opium or any other drug or intoxicant.

2. I have never known or seen any women or children who were opium-smokers.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium.

6. I have known several inveterate opium-smokers, and from my observation believe that an excessive indulgence in this drug is very pernicious to both mind and body, while its habitual use in moderation appears to have no permanently prejudicial effect. Among the habitual, but moderate smokers, whom I know, is one who has held a position of responsibility on our native staff for more than 20 years, and whom I have known well for double that period. He is now 67 years old and his mental powers are unimpaired, while he is

physically as strong as could be expected of one of his age. Undoubtedly there can be moderation in the use of opium as well as in the use of alcohol.

7. Certainly a majority of labourers, merchants, and artisans in this part of China are not regular consumers of opium, and very few exhibit indications of its use.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the Chinese would resort to native-grown opium.

12. Opium-consumers are often led to use the drug very much in the same way that boys at home are led to use tobacco or intoxicating drinks, but it is more generally and freely indulged in to kill time, which must hang very heavily on the hands of people who have no social life in our acceptance of the term, and no rational means of occupying their leisure hours, such as are fortunately possessed by people of the western world; and this is particularly the case with the classes who have not to obtain their livelihood by manual labour, among whom, in fact, the habit is chiefly prevalent.

15. I have never heard the wish expressed by Chinese that England should not allow opium to be exported from India.

16. The native opium is chiefly consumed by the poorer classes, and the Indian by the well-to-do who can afford to pay for the more expensive drug.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. S. WETMORE.

7. Report by GENERAL W. MESNY. This is a gentleman who has long lived in intimate relationship with Chinese, and who even now wears Chinese dress and associates largely with Chinese. Has had greater opportunities of observing inner Chinese life than any other foreigner in China.

2 Tientsin Road, Shanghai,
17th February, 1891.

DEAR SIR,
In answer to your note of the 14th instant, asking me to favour you with replies to questions in accompanying paper from the Royal Commission on Opium, I am sorry to say that, although I have lived for many years in Western China, where opium is very extensively cultivated, and have taken many notes on the subject of opium cultivation, local consumption, and exportation, I have not those notes to hand at present for reference. Therefore, I hope you will excuse me if you find the following notes unequal to what you may have been led to expect from me on the subject.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS ON THE USE OF OPIUM.

1. From 60 to 80 per cent. of the whole population of Western China, viz., Ssu Chuan, Yunnan, and Kuei-Chow, smoke opium habitually, and the remaining portion of the population (with few exceptions) smoke opium occasionally. The same rule will answer for all the provincial capital cities of this vast empire. The proportion of smokers is much less in Northern China generally, excepting in the great commercial centres such as Shanghai, Tientsin, and Hankow, and other places, where the proportion of habitual smokers may be about 50 per cent. and occasional smokers about 10 to 15 per cent.

2. Women and children in Western China consume opium habitually, but I cannot say what percentage in comparison with men. In the great official and commercial centres the number of women smokers may be about one woman for every two men. Few children smoke under 12 years of age in any but the three Western Provinces.

3. The excessive use of opium, whether foreign or native, tends to make people indolent and lazy, consequently poor, but it never brutalizes the *habitués* of the pipe like alcohol does drunkards. It is in fact the king of drugs, a cure for many ills, a balm for many wounds, and a preventative of many diseases. It is far preferable to alcohol as a stimulant because it does not excite the animal passions as alcohol does.

APP. XXVI.

Shanghai.

4. The consumption of opium is almost entirely done by smoking the prepared drug in jelly form toasted in a certain manner over a small lamp. Smokers sometimes take pills of prepared opium when they have no time to smoke. The Kutchins spread opium jelly on palm leaves, toast these over a charcoal fire, and chew them as tobacco. I cannot distinguish a smoker from a chewer of opium. I have only known two men to take decoctions of opium. They did it by diluting the jelly with strong native whisky, and sipping the decoction did them more harm than would have been possible by smoking. They were both smokers and only took decoctions of the drug when they had no time to smoke.

5.—1. It is safe to say that one-half the users of opium do so without injury to themselves. 2. Forty per cent. suffer more or less severely of poverty brought on by their indolence owing to the use or abuse of the drug. 3. Ten per cent may be considered "sots." The opium sot is less degraded than the alcohol sot.

8. It is not correct to say there is not such a thing as moderation in the consumption. I speak from practical experience, having lived in China for 33 years, most of that time being entirely isolated from foreigners, and I am well acquainted with many men and some women who habitually use opium in moderation and are none the worse for it, excepting in the matter of laziness. I have known of but few cases of great injury caused by opium to anyone but the actual consumers, but some families are impoverished thereby. An opium-smoker will no doubt sell all his property as well as his wife and children in order to procure opium to satisfy his inordinate craving for the drug. But poor people in all parts of China will do the very same thing to obtain rice when they are hungry. I have actually seen such things done in Shanghai by men who had never smoked or otherwise used opium. It is customary to do so in order to save the lives of all concerned, if possible, by making the sacrifice.

7. The majority of labourers in South and Western China smoke opium in moderate quantities; some of them, however, to excess. Smokers, as a rule, cannot hold out as long as non-smokers without rest, but a smoke of opium revives them. This fact is probably due to the poverty of the smokers, who having spent so much in opium have little for food. It is also an undoubted fact that opium-smokers do not relish the frugal fare that suited them very well before they indulged in opium. They require luxuries which they cannot well afford to buy without depleting themselves of the means of procuring opium. The craving for opium at the customary hour is more difficult to resist than the pangs of hunger; therefore opium must be procured at any price before food. This is where the mischief comes in with the weak-minded smokers; the strong-minded one eats first, and spends the balance of his money in opium, his stomach being full of food, the body is being nourished and the craving for opium is controllable. The weak-minded smoker smokes first, and has not enough money left with which to buy suitable food.

8. The use or abuse of opium compares favourably with the use or abuse of alcohol in every respect everywhere.

9. The habitual use of opium was formerly looked upon as very degrading, but not now. The opium habit is regarded as less degraded than drunkenness.

10. Opium-smokers can and do break themselves of the habit. I have done so, and several others of my acquaintances have done the same. It is an act, however, which requires a good deal of determination; hence the reason so many fail to attain their object.

11. If the importation of foreign opium were to cease to-morrow everyone would resort to Chinese-grown opium, and the cultivation of the drug would increase because it pays better than any other known crop derivable from a given acreage with the same amounts of trouble and expense.

12. I have known three Americans; one European besides myself, and a Bagdad Jewess who smoked opium habitually; one of the Americans was a slave to the habit, but he was of such a weak constitution that it is quite possible his life was prolonged by the use of opium.

13. In Western China opium is offered to a visitor the same as cigars are offered in the West, or rather more freely; thus the habit is gradually acquired without making any special effort to that end. Opium-smoking is frequently recommended as the safest,

cheapest, and most convenient cure for various diseases, especially for all kinds of bowel complaints and fevers. Opium-smoking is regarded in Western China as the best possible and sure shield against malaria. It is also used as a painkiller in cases of rheumatism and gout.

14. I have known many opium-smokers express a desire to cure themselves of the habit, but on being given an opportunity to do so under the very best conditions they have been unwilling to deny themselves the craving for the drug until they had conquered it.

15. There are, no doubt, many Chinese who would like to see the importation of opium cease altogether, because they believe that it is impoverishing China by taking away so much money to pay for it. Many years ago H. E. Chang Chih Tung asked my opinion regarding the importation of Indian opium. I presented him with a paper on the subject, whereupon he memorialised the throne, without mentioning my name I believe, and the result was the signing of the Opium Convention between England and China, and giving China a large increase of revenue.

16. Indian opium is mostly consumed by well-to-do people, officials, or merchants in the treaty ports, and in a few of the provincial capitals near the coast. The majority of smokers at Canton, Shanghai, and Hankow probably use a mixture of native and foreign opium, but in the rest of China very few of the natives use anything but Chinese-grown opium. The officials, who are of course strangers where they serve, probably use foreign opium, but even these often mix the imported with the native-grown drug in such proportions as they believe will satisfy their requirements. I have heard many smokers of the foreign drug declare that they could not satisfy the craving for opium by smoking the pure native-grown drug.

17. The lack of Indian opium is sure to cause:—(a.) An increased demand for native opium; (b.) an increase in the production; and (c.) an increase of duty on all native-grown opium to make up for the deficiency caused by the non-arrival of foreign opium.

18. I believe it is safe to say that two-thirds of the arable dry land in Ssu Chuan, Kuei Chou, and Yunnan is used for the cultivation of opium; about one-half of the suitable land in Kan Su, Shen Si, and Shan Si is used for the same purpose, and much less in other provinces. I believe that it is also safe to say that the three Western Provinces of China produce more opium than all the rest of the world put together. Opium is the only crop that pays.

19. I believe that native opium only pays about one half of the amount of duty levied on foreign opium per picul or cwt. I believe that one million of taels was formerly derived by the Provincial Government of Kuei Chou from native opium, as follows:—About 10 per cent. of the cost price was levied as a tax by the local magistrate as his private perquisite. About 10 per cent. more was levied by the Prefectural Octroi officials, and a similar amount was levied as *likin* or war tax. (The tael silver is about the equivalent of three rupees weight for weight.) In this manner I reckon that about three million taels worth of opium was annually exported from Kuei Chou chiefly to the neighbouring provinces. The duty has since been increased about 100 per cent., but I do not know with what effect on the produce or export.

20. It is my firm belief that neither the Chinese Government nor the Chinese people wish to do without opium-smoking. They are by no means thankful to the well-meaning but misguided people who have given England so much trouble in the matter. The Christian nations are more likely to become total abstainers from all intoxicating liquors than the Chinese, are likely to become total abstainers from the use of opium. It is, no doubt, a great pity that the Chinese should be so addicted to opium. It is also a great pity that all the Christian nations should be so addicted to intoxicating drinks. Both would do well to become total abstainers if they can.

(Signed) WILLIAM MESNY,
Brevet Lieutenant-General, Chinese Army.

8. REPORT by DR. EDKINS. This gentleman was engaged as a Missionary for about 30 years. He is now employed as a Translator in the Imperial Maritime Customs. He holds an eminent position as a Sinologue and has had much experience of Chinese life. He is, however, a book-scholar rather than a practical man.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted?—Opium-smoking spreads rapidly year by year, each year there are more opium-smokers than in the former year. In Shanghai and its neighbourhood and in Peking and its neighbourhood natives assure me there is no doubt of this.

2. What is the probable proportion of male consumers? Of women? Of children?—In Shanghai, my informant says, 20 to 30 males in 100 smoke. Of women one in 100. Of children two or three in 100. There are more children than women who smoke because they do so by thoughtless and playful imitation with no prudent foresight to guide them. Of prostitutes in Shanghai 10 in 100 smoke. My second informant, a Pekinese, now residing in Shanghai, says, more smoke in Shanghai than in Peking. He believes that in Canton the proportion of smokers is from what he hears greater than in any other province. Of the Canton men resident in Shanghai, 10 in 100 is the proportion. More smoke in Shanghai than in the adjoining country. In Canton more poor men smoke than elsewhere, because a dry opium is manufactured which affords to a poor man a smoke for seven copper cash (1/10th of a dollar).

3. What are the effects of opium on the consumer? Is there any difference in the effects of Indian and Chinese opium?—Smokers of races other than Chinese are very few. Only the Koreans smoke in the proportion of 10 in 100 as seen at Shanghai. Their looks betray smokers whether Chinese or Korean. My Pekinese informant says that as a rule all artisans and day labourers suffer in efficiency at their trade or their remunerative employment. Good work such as needs care in doing it is very reluctantly entrusted to an opium-smoker. If he contracts the habit he loses custom. He adds that all smokers, except those who are rigidly moderate in their indulgence, lose a healthy appearance in the face. In the worst cases victims assume a worn and haggard look. Indian opium as prepared by Cantonese manipulators is far more dangerously powerful in its effects on the bodily constitution than Chinese opium. By the Canton method of boiling 100 ounces Indian opium become 50, and it is the most fascinating and at the same time mischievous in its effects of any kind of opium.

4. Do consumers smoke or eat opium? What number of them drink a decoction of opium? What is the difference in the effects, in each case?—Smokers to the number of 30 in 100 must sleep after smoking. Among the 30, says the Shanghai informant, five take raw opium or opium ash by swallowing it. The effects of eating opium are much worse than the effects of smoking it. It causes black features, black teeth, and a dry mouth. Opium prepared in the Shanghai way by Shanghai men is much less deleterious in its effects than that prepared by Cantonese. 3, 4. My Peking informant distinguishes between sound sleepers and those who rest for a brief interval after smoking. Such smokers have what is called the Tengyin "lamp craving," and he regards those who must sleep as only one or two in 100 smokers. Smokers who have the tengyin may be seen to look at the lamp and doze for a few minutes with their eyes open and presenting a glazed appearance. If the lamp is removed or suddenly extinguished they wake immediately.

5.—(i.) How many smoke without injury to themselves? (ii.) How many with slight injury? (iii.) How many suffer great injury?—The Shanghai informant says: (i.) In 100 smokers those who have abundance of good food may, if they are moderate in their use of opium, continue for many years to live without injury. But only five or six in 100 are so fortunate. (ii.) "Slight injury" is, in the case of many smokers, seen in their waste of time, loss of money, and in liability to increase the amount smoked. If they lack money they smoke

less. If they have money they smoke more. Fifteen in 100 are of this character. (iii.) Worst class. Persons who are so unfortunate are likely to fall through poverty into the habit of eating opium or opium ash. Then they suffer most severely. Ten smokers in 100 are of this class. Thirty or 40 in 100 smoke once in two or three days. The daily craving has not arrived in their case. They smoke when friends call. This witness says 20 men in 100 never smoke. The Peking witness says Class I. numbers 10 in 100; Class III. he says, numbers two or three in 10. In Shanghai and Peking the numbers of the classes are much the same.

6. Is there moderation in opium-smoking? Describe one or two cases of consumers who have not suffered injury. Are there many cases of smokers who suffer great injury?—The Shanghai witness says, five or six in 100 are moderate smokers. He has known some who have smoked for years moderately. Such men eat well, sleep early, get up early, and are moderate in their habits. They smoke one-tenth or two-tenths of an ounce daily, and still no harm comes to them. If they are prudent and in affluent circumstances this is possible. He has known 14 or 15 smokers in 100 who, whether rich or poor, were imprudent and became objects of scorn through yielding to excess in smoking. He has known two or three opium sots in Shanghai who died early and miserably through the habit of opium-smoking. My Peking informant knows a coal mine owner, 60 years of age when he saw him first, who has smoked opium for 30 years. He is very healthy and yet takes opium by smoking every day twice. He smokes after his meals. He smokes lying on his right side and then on his left. He has never taken too much. He has kept rigidly to the quantity each day and has been strong and well all the time. Of such cases there are only one in 10,000; some men at first when they begin to smoke grow fat and stronger in body. It was so with him. In other cases the amount of opium is increased from some pain, some fancy, or some slight temptation. Almost all smokers err in this way. As to opium sots who ruin themselves ultimately, he says there are two or three in 10. He holds to this firmly. In his opinion the country is now honey-combed everywhere by this destructive habit, and there is really no great difference between one place and another; opium sots who come to ruin are found everywhere. The coal owner was able to do so well simply because he kept to a strict limit in the amount of opium smoked by him daily.

7. Do a majority of the labourers, merchants, or artisans where you reside consume opium? What is the effect on the efficiency of those who give way to the opium habit?—About 20 or 30 in 100 smoke, says my Peking informant, and as many in Shanghai. China is getting to be, in regard to this habit, much the same everywhere. In the north all these classes suffer in efficiency. Those who smoke opium are dismissed as not being fit for responsible work. If a man is an opium-smoker he cannot be trusted. At present, in Central China, the rule is relaxed. More license is allowed. Yet it is always worse for the smoker than for the non-smoker.

8. How does the effect of the use or abuse of opium compare with that of the use or abuse of alcohol in your part of China?—It is much worse. The bad effects of alcohol have never in China been regarded as to so large an extent deleterious as the results of the opium habit. Drunkenness is somewhat rare in China.

9. In China does general opinion condemn the opium habit as degrading and injurious?—The use of alcohol does not destroy a man's respectability till he suffers through over indulgence. No respectable person becomes intoxicated. Public opinion is against excess. A native club in Tientsin which prohibits opium and alcohol is very popular there. It is called Tsai li. One-half of the people of Tientsin are thought to belong to it. It also eschews smoking tobacco. In South Peking members of this association are very numerous. More persons than ever belong to it. Yet in the Tartar city of Peking there are scarcely any. Fifteen years ago there were official proclamations warning the people against it as a dangerous political society. Lately the Government has not prescribed them.

10. Do opium-smokers break off the habit?—My Shanghai informant broke it off. For five or six years he smoked mild opium (native) and had the craving.

When he came to Shanghai he smoked Indian opium as prepared by the Cantonese. After this he had no taste for the native prepared opium. Those who have the craving for the opium prepared in the Canton way prefer opium to food. When he rose at 7 or 8 o'clock he first smoked and afterwards had a meal. When under the influence he would not speak with anyone who came to converse till after the smoking bout was finished. He passed through much misery. At night he could not sleep well. Many small troubles resulted. He was unwilling to rise in the morning. He had no animation, no vivacity. Opium must precede luncheon. He passed five years of "heavy craving." Then he was in Jardine and Matheson's firm, in the employment of Mr. Donald Spence, who was the first when British Consul at Tchang to send to the British Foreign Office statistics of the enormous yield of native opium in the province of Szechuen. My informant was with him in Jardine and Matheson's service for three or four years. Then he was in the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company for two years. He inquired seriously for a cure. Several recipes quite failed. At last he tried that of Linsséu, the Canton Viceroy who destroyed the British and other opium in 1838, and precipitated a war. This cure was successful by the suitability of the drugs used to secure all the internal organs from suffering when the daily indulgence was abandoned, i.e., the kidneys, the bowels, the lachrymal glands, the liver, all continued to act normally. He has been free from the habit for three years. The Tsai li association of Tientsin obtains one-fifth of its members by the desire of candidates to throw off the opium habit. A mixture called Cha kao is used. It is said to be green grass, reduced to a pulp and made into a cake. It is drunk as tea (ch'a) and hence the name. The water used is dew. It is dried in the sun till black in colour. Then it is boiled in water and filtered through a cloth. The founder of this association with its triple boycott of opium, alcohol, and tobacco was a mysterious stranger who is buried near Tientsin and taught his disciples the use of a watchword Kwan shi yin pu sa, the Chinese translation of the Sanskrit Avalokitesvara, the Goddess Kanou of the Japanese. He taught that it is of all things important to abstain from opium and alcohol. The Neophytes wear white, with a white sash. They like to be without a cap on the head. They spend the New Year's Night at their founder's grave. My Peking informant thinks that only one smoker in 100 breaks off the habit. Of the cured he thinks half do so by the aid of the foreign medical missionary and half by native cure. He insists that opium is very much worse than alcohol in its effects.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off what would be the effect?—Both the Shanghai and Pekinese informant believe it to be within the power of the Chinese Government to stop the habit of opium-smoking in about 10 years. The Chinese Minister in London, Sie-ta-jen, told me the same thing in the autumn of 1892, when I saw him in Portland Place. It does not seem possible, but the Chinese believe that it is possible for the Emperor to stop the habit. As to the substitution of other narcotics to take the place of opium, my informants agree that alcohol and tobacco with other articles all fail as substitutes for opium. This inability to remove the opium craving characterising all other narcotics increases the difficulty felt in throwing off the habit.

12. In Shanghai do Europeans contract the opium habit? If not, why not? Why are Asiatics more liable to fall into this habit?—In Shanghai cases are rare. One of my informants knows of two Portuguese who frequent an opium shop. The other has known of two Americans of a low grade in life who had contracted the habit. The Chinese here think the reason why Europeans do not smoke opium is that they are energetic and disposed to activity. It is indolence that leads men to opium-smoking. The example has not been set to Englishmen, for example, as it has been by the Cantonese to their countrymen. The bold and the dangerous has a charm for the Canton people. This, argues my informant, is seen in the history of lotteries. The Canton people run tremendous risks of loss in lotteries for the sake of a possible gain. Through the spread of the lottery epidemic in China of late years a license to issue lottery tickets on the risk of the success of individuals in obtaining the doctor's degree in Peking is sold for an annual sum of Taels 60,000 by the present Viceroy. This is permitted by the Emperor on the ground that if the tickets

were not sold at Canton they would be sold at Macao. This money is applied to the support of the army. The negotiators of the lottery and the buyers of tickets are mainly Cantonese. As later the Canton people boldly risk money in lotteries, so at an earlier period they were the first to teach the whole country the habit of opium-smoking dangerous as it is. I think myself that the higher tone of European society and the self-respect and love of regular occupation felt by the inhabitants of Christian countries will always prevent them from contracting a love of opium-smoking. Improvidence, moral weakness, and the absence of a healthy fear of the censures of society, renders Asiatics liable to contract the opium habit. The extension of Christianity will elevate the tone of Chinese society and give the people moral strength. At this juncture there is pressing need for the help of the Government to remove temptations to opium-smoking by prohibiting laws and modes of action adapted to check and extinguish the evil.

13. What leads smokers to commence the habit? Is opium regarded as a prophylactic against fever, malaria, or rheumatism?—Many smokers say they began to smoke to relieve pain, but more do so for amusement, either from curiosity or from imitation, as also from politeness in entertaining friends. A fit of indigestion may be relieved by a smoke, and this may be the beginning of a lifelong habit.

14. Do opium-smokers usually desire to get free of the opium habit?—Very many do and try various proposed cures without success. They are under the influence of hereditary moral weakness, and this is aided by the force of the example of a multitude of opium-smokers around them. This renders their efforts to free themselves fruitless and disappointing. The force of the craving and the intolerable discomfort felt in various bodily organs alarm them and compel them to cease from the effort after freedom.

15. Do the Chinese in that part of the country with which you are acquainted feel any wish that England should not allow the Indian export to continue?—My Peking informant said that in the north Christians feel this wish strongly. Others do not think about it. No one talks on political subjects. The matter is not brought up in conversation. My Shanghai informant says that hereabouts the feeling is general that the stoppage of opium import from India would be an immense benefit. The Christians feel so, but not they only. All feel it in his opinion.

16. By whom and in what parts of China is Indian opium consumed? How far do the native and the Indian article compete with each other in parts where both are procurable?—My Peking informant says there is no great competition. The Canton dealer deals only in Indian drug. Those who like a fine rich flavour prefer the Indian. Near the ports open to foreign trade and south of the Yang-tsz-kiang the Indian drug is used, north of the same river and in Western China the drug used is native. At Soochow and Kiching, two large prefectures near Shanghai, Indian opium is preferred. It is convenient to buy. Where Chinese opium is near at hand and cheap the buyer prefers it. In the competition which occurs the Indian cannot prevail. Smokers of native opium are twice as numerous as smokers of the Indian article. Rich persons prefer Indian opium because it is prepared in the Canton way. In the Canton method 100 ounces of drug are in firing reduced to 50 ounces. If opium is prepared in the Shanghai method it is reduced at the most to 60 ounces.

17. What will be the probable consequences of the prohibition of the Indian drug?—(1.) The smoker of Indian drug will at first use the native drug. A large diminution in the amount consumed will take place. Possibly the Emperor of China will fix five years as a limit at first. Possibly the limit may be 10 years. The want of Indian drug in the market will be viewed as a severe restriction. (2.) The Emperor, it is nearly certain, will add to the duty on opium. At present the duty is at some centres of collection 50 taels per picul (133 lbs.). Then it will probably be 120 or 130 taels.

17, 18. What arrangements will the Chinese Government make in regard to revenue as a consequence of the cessation of the import of Indian opium? What is the area now devoted to the production of native opium?—In the Decennial Reports of the Chinese Maritime Customs, Shanghai, 1893, Mr. A. E. von Rosthorn gives the statistics of 19 counties on the right and left bank of the Yang-tsz river between

APP. XXVI.

Chung Ching and Wanhien, which are about 150 miles apart. In these 19 counties 37,400 piculs are produced each year, which is nearly a half of the entire Indian export of opium to China. On this quantity of native opium Taels 400,000 of silver are levied locally or nearly 11 taels per picul. In 1859 the Peking Government fixed the duty on native opium at Taels 30 per picul. And it has been since raised to Taels 50. There seems to be no good reason to doubt that the entire native production in different parts of China reaches 400,000 piculs and it may be a much larger quantity. One fertile county may produce 2,000 piculs or nearly so. Ten thousand piculs then may be manufactured in a tract of country where there are five county towns distant from each other about 30 miles.

19. What revenue does the Chinese Government derive from opium, and how does the taxation levied on Indian opium compare with that levied on the native drug?—The levy on Indian opium is Taels 110 per picul (133 lbs.). That on native opium amounts to about Taels 50 per picul. In many cases less is exacted, for instance, Taels 35.

20. Have you any other remark to make on the subject?—(a.) Last year the habit of mixing the native and foreign drug had so much increased at Shanghai that the output at Süchow, in the north part of the province, was doubled. It is customary now for the opium shops to mix six-tenths of Chinese drug with four-tenths Indian drug. (b.) My informant feels sure that opium-smoking might be gradually stamped out by the Government in about 10 years. After the withdrawal of the Indian drug an immense change will take place in China. Patriotic and vigorous viceroys will enter on this noble enterprise, and every friend to mankind will wish them success. But so mighty is the evil and so widespread the corruption existing everywhere in the public service that the foreign onlooker cannot but doubt if they can conquer the foe by political measures alone.

(Signed) J. EDKINS, D.D.,
Shanghai.

9. REPORT by CAPTAIN J. P. McEVEN.—This gentleman is Captain Superintendent of the Municipal Police of Shanghai, and has been so for 11 years. Previously to that he was Assistant Harbour Master at Hong Kong. He has had exceptional opportunities of observing the class of Chinese who habitually frequent the public opium shops, as well as the criminal and degraded classes generally.

1. If by commonly consumed is meant that the majority of the population are opium-smokers, opium is not commonly consumed in Shanghai.

2. During the 11 years 1883-1893 58,318 males and 624 females have been brought under the notice of the police for various offences, making a total of both sexes of 58,942; out of this number 12,502 males and 51 females were opium-smokers, and it is noteworthy that this proportion holds good for each year of the period. Children do not smoke.

3. The same may be said of the moderate and immoderate use of opium as of alcoholic products. The Indian opium being, it is said, five times stronger than the China drug, the same effect can only be produced by using five times the quantity of the latter.

4. Smoking entirely.

5.—(i.) The larger proportion of those who smoke are moderate smokers without apparent injury; (ii.) probably a small proportion with slight injury; (iii.) with a very small proportion of this class ("opium sots").

6. It would be as correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of alcohol. There are numerous instances in Shanghai of consumers who have smoked opium for years without apparent injury. A 25 years of age, has been a regular opium-smoker for 30 years; is employed as accountant and writer; he attends office from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m., with an interval of an hour and a half foriffin. He is a very intelligent man with an excellent memory. He has children.

B, 43 years of age, has been an opium-smoker for about 20 years; was formerly the accountant of a large tea hong, is now manager of a line of steam launches; is a smart man of business, and enjoys good health. He has children. These cases could be multiplied if time admitted.

7. The same proportion would probably hold good as in Answer 2.

8. From a police point of view the opium-smokers are a very quiet class of people, but those of the population who are given to habits of intemperance (drinking wines, spirits, &c., to excess) become noisy and turbulent, and make themselves a nuisance generally; fortunately these cases are exceptionally few among the Chinese.

9. The abuse is, but the use in moderation is not. Drunkenness among the Chinese is so very rare that it can scarcely be taken into account, but the habitual opium-smoker, as a citizen, is most certainly to be preferred to the habitual drunkard.

10. This, in my opinion, stands on all fours with the use and abuse of alcohol.

11. It is impossible to answer this question with any degree of accuracy. They would probably resort to some other substitute, but certainly not to alcohol.

12. No. For the same reason that they do not do so in England.

13. By being brought into contact socially with those who smoke, that is, custom, as in the case of wines and spirits in Europe, or tobacco.

14. Only when used in excess, and even not then when the smoker is well to do.

15. Not to my knowledge.

16. I am unable to give any information on this point.

17. I am unable to give any information on this point.

18. I am unable to give any information on this point.

19. I am unable to give any information on this point.

20. No. Except that these answers refer to the so-called English and American settlements of Shanghai, and to smoking alone.

J. P. McEVEN,
Captain Superintendent of Police.

23rd February 1894.

10. REPORT by CONSUL-GENERAL HANNEN.—This Report represents the views of Mr. Hannen and Mr. Jamieson, H.M. Consul at Shanghai. Mr. Hannen has lived in Shanghai for about 28 years with certain intervals of absence. His opportunities of observation have been those of the average foreigner living in the midst of a large Chinese population. Mr. Jamieson has lived in China continuously for 30 years. He has served as Consul in several of the Ports besides Shanghai, and has had ample opportunities of seeing and observing all classes of Chinese, officials included.

1. It is generally understood that opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in and around Shanghai, but it is done in such a manner and has so little visible or observable effect that I should be unable to say that this was so from my own personal observation.

2. There is practically only one race of Chinese in this neighbourhood. I should conjecture from my own observation and general report that at most one in ten of the adult males are consumers. It is reported that some women amongst the well-to-do Chinese consume opium, but amongst servants I have never known or heard of an instance. Children do not consume opium. Generally a man does not take seriously to opium before he is at least 30 years old.

3. The moderate use of opium does not have any appreciable effect morally, physically, or socially, so far as my observation goes. Its excessive use up to a certain point is injurious because a man's faculties

need the stimulus of the opium before they are in a normal state; until he has had his pipe an opium-smoker is stupid. I imagine that if opium is used to great excess it may affect the consumer in all these ways, but no case of such excessive use has ever come under my personal observation.

4. Consumers smoke opium; the use in any other form is practically unknown in this neighbourhood.

5. I know of no reliable statistics from which it would be possible to answer this accurately. As a rough guess I should say that about 80 per cent. used it without apparent injury, about 19 per cent. with slight injury, and 1 per cent. at most become opium sots. I personally have never met one.

6. There certainly can be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. The late compradore of this Consulate-General was an habitual smoker. He was always an excellent man of business and carried out his work in a perfectly satisfactory manner for some 40 years. He died last year at an advanced age (nearly 70) of bronchitis. A writer employed in this Consulate was a heavy smoker, but continued to do his work for a great number of years without apparent injury to his physical condition. It was, however, remarked of this man that he was always much keener after his smoke than before. His mind was dull and lethargic until he had had his forenoon pipe.

7. The majority of the labourers and artisans are not consumers of opium. I do not know as to the majority of the merchants, but a very considerable proportion of them do. Those who consume opium are certainly not reported to be injured by it.

8. As a rule the Chinese in this neighbourhood do not use alcohol. If by any chance a Chinese takes alcohol to excess he becomes quarrelsome and exhibits the same symptoms as men of other races under the influence of liquor, but it is a very rare thing for any Chinese to drink alcohol in excess.

9. The habit of consuming opium is condemned as extravagant rather than degrading or injurious. The smoking of opium in the opium shops is condemned as demoralising, but this is rather from the nature of those shops than from the smoking of opium itself. Many of these shops are considered respectable places the frequenting of which would be demoralising quite apart from the fact that opium was smoked there.

10. Opium-smokers do not as a rule break themselves of the habit. Men have been known to reduce their consumption of opium from an excessive to a moderate use, but whether they can and do give it up entirely I cannot say.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, the Chinese in this neighbourhood who are consumers of opium would resort to Chinese-grown opium; they would not I think resort to alcohol, and they would certainly not abstain altogether. If the Indian supply were suddenly cut off the natural result would be to enhance largely the cost of all opium, native and foreign, and for a time the poorer would not be able to obtain opium at a price which they could afford. It is a question for a medical man whether those who were deprived of their habitual dose would suffer in health, but the consumers themselves, or at any rate those who have become confirmed smokers, are under the impression that the sudden total abstinence would endanger their lives.

12. People of European race do not contract the opium habit. I have never known or even heard of a case occurring in Shanghai. To sleep and have happy dreams is a Chinaman's best ideal of earthly bliss. The opium pipe realises this.

13. ———

14. Those opium consumers who use it to excess do desire to get free of the habit. Others do not think anything about it.

15. There is not among the Chinese in this part of China any wish that England should forbid opium to be exported from India. The non-smokers are utterly indifferent on the subject, and the smokers naturally would object.

16. Indian opium is smoked principally by the well-to-do classes. It is of course more used in the open ports than in the interior, but even here in Shanghai a considerable amount of native-grown opium is consumed, generally mixed with Indian.

APP. XXVI.
Shanghai.

17.—(a.) The effect of prohibiting the export of Indian opium on the consumption of opium by the Chinese will be inappreciable. The supply of the native drug will be stimulated, and after a time the same amount will be consumed as at present. For a time the price will be so enhanced as to deprive the poorer classes of the power to indulge their craving, but the majority of the smokers being well-to-do persons, will only be affected inasmuch as they will be obliged to consume the native drug, which is considered less palatable, and more deleterious.

(b.) It is generally understood that the quantity of native-grown opium is from three to four times greater than that imported. A very moderate extension of the area now under cultivation would, therefore, suffice to produce the additional supply required. Probably two or three years would be all the time required to effect the necessary adjustment, after which prices and consumption would go on as before.

(c.) The prohibition of the export of Indian opium would cause the loss of about one-third of the total amount of duties collected by the Foreign Customs Service for the Chinese Government, or about eight million Haikuan taels, say, 1,600,000.

It would be practically impossible for the Chinese Government to raise the whole of this amount by taxes on the native drug. There are no means of ascertaining how much the Chinese Government derives from taxes on native-grown opium, but the amount cannot be very large. If the taxes upon it were increased, a great incentive to smuggling would exist, and as already it is computed that 33 per cent. of the opium made in Szuchuan escapes taxation, the amount, if the tax were increased, would probably be 50 per cent. It may be assumed that the same would be true of all opium produced in China. In order to raise the same amount of revenue at the same rate of taxation a very much larger consumption of opium would be required. The revenue from Indian opium is collected with ease and certainty by the Imperial Maritime Customs, that on native opium is collected at the native likin and barrier stations, which are mostly on the inland waterways, with much trouble and expense. Smuggling is easy, and, moreover, there is no check on the honesty of the native officials, who, in effect, return what they please. There is no method of levying it on the grower, and even if there were there would be no check against peculation any more than under the present system. It is not in the least contemplated by the Chinese that the production and consumption of opium would be prohibited by the Government, if Indian opium were not imported, but if it were the loss to the Chinese Government would be, as stated before, about one-third of the total Customs receipts, or say seven to eight millions of Haikuan taels per annum.

19. The revenue accruing to the Chinese Government from Indian opium for 1893, was Haikuan taels 7,127,000 (equivalent to 1,425,000L.), and the amount collected by the Maritime Customs on native-grown opium was Haikuan Taels, 119,590 (23,900L.). No return is made of duties collected by native officials. The rate at which duty is levied on native-grown opium when passing through the Maritime Customs is one-half of the amount fixed for Indian opium.

20. I first arrived in China in February 1868, and have resided in Shanghai since then at various times for about 14 years. Up to 1881 I was practising at the bar, and since then, when in Shanghai, have been acting as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and latterly as Consul-General. None of these positions placed me in intimate relations with the Chinese, but they have enabled me to observe them in many ways which have placed me in a position to form an intelligent opinion upon the consumption of opium. I would call attention to this fact that, during the whole of my 14 years' residence, I have only seen with my own eyes the visible effects of the consumption of opium on three occasions. Once at Foochow, an interpreter was incapable of doing his work because, I was told, he had not had his morning pipe. He was a man of about 35 and bore no outward sign of the injurious effects of opium beyond his stupidity on this particular morning. Once in the streets of Shanghai I saw an opium-smoker carried to his home from an opium shop, in a state of stupefaction, and once I had reason to suspect a servant of my own to be under the influence of the drug. I wish to point out that these are the only actual instances of opium affecting the natives who have come under my observation in the course of 14 years' residence spread over a period of 26. The inference to be drawn is, of course, for the

APP. XXVI.

Commissioners, but it is only right to point out that, however unobservant a man may be, he must necessarily observe the demeanour of his own and his friends' servants, of the native population moving about the streets, and of the natives in the country where he travels. The streets of Shanghai are crowded, and the native population in the foreign settlements is 190,000, and yet, unless a man goes into the opium shops, he may live here for half his lifetime and never see any signs that the Chinese use opium. With regard to Question 15 as to the wish of the Chinese in this neighbourhood that England should not allow opium to be exported from India, I think it right to point out that the Chinese, like many Oriental races when brought face to face with an interlocutor, will, if possible, express the opinion which they think the person to whom they are speaking expects and approves of. Thus they would be inclined not to communicate to an official of Her Majesty's Government any wish, even if they entertained it, that the Government should prohibit what it now allows. On the other hand, they know well the general opinion of the missionaries, and would be apt to express to them a wish which they think the missionaries approve of. Under these circumstances it seems fair to point out that the Chinese press, so far as I know, have never expressed any wish, or indication that a wish existed, for the prohibition of the export of Indian opium or its importation here; and I may observe, that whatever may be the habit of Chinese, when conversing with a foreigner, the Chinese Press has never been chary of expressing its opinion, however unpalatable it may be to foreigners.

I would add in conclusion that according to a return made up by the Inspector-General of Customs in 1881, foreign opium was there consumed in China by one-third of 1 per cent. of the total population. Granting that the then native product equalled the foreign import in quantity (which, as far as was known, was not actually the case), it was computed that the total number of opium-smokers in China amounted to 2,000,000, or two-thirds of 1 per cent. of the population. In making this calculation it was assumed that the average consumption of an individual smoker was three mace daily, and on the supposition, even, that the quantity of native opium produced were ten times that of the foreign opium imported (then roughly estimated at 10,000,000 catties per annum), the total would yet not suffice for the consumption of even 4 per cent. of the population.

For specific answers to Questions 18 and 19, I have the honour to refer the Commission to the accompanying pamphlet on native opium which contains the latest reliable information obtainable in regard to that article.

(Signed) NICHOLAS J. HANNEN,
Consul-General and Chief Justice,
23rd February 1894. Shanghai.

Sir,
In continuation of my despatch of 23rd ult. I have the honour to transmit herewith further replies received in answer to the questions regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China, furnished by medical men, merchants, and others, who are specially conversant with the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) NICHOLAS J. HANNEN,
The Secretary, Consul-General.
Royal Commission on Opium,
Calcutta.

11. REPORT by DR. W. J. MILES, a medical practitioner in Shanghai for 12 years. He has been for the greater part of that time in charge of the Shantung Road Hospital for Chinese, and as such has had opportunities of seeing and treating medically large numbers of native patients.

1. Yes.
2. I am unable to say what proportion of adult males are consumers. Women rarely and children never, except medicinally.

3. My observations on the effects of opium are derived chiefly from patients treated at the Chinese Hospital, Shanghai. The moderate use of opium does not produce evil effects, moral, physical, or social. The moderate consumers undergo operations of surgery as successfully as the non-consumers, and are not more liable to contract disease. The well-to-do classes can take opium in larger quantities and with less danger than the lower classes, for the habitual opium-consumer in the poorer classes is frequently underfed.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium.
5. The large proportion who use opium do so with little or no injury.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be moderation in the consumption of opium. I know of several cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm.

7. I should say a minority consume opium.
8. Alcohol is rarely used, and therefore a comparison cannot be formed.

9. Yes.
10. Seldom. Patients who voluntarily come into the hospital for the purpose of breaking themselves of the habit usually relapse after leaving.

11. They would resort to Chinese-grown opium.
12. No.

13. Frequently to obtain relief consequent on an illness. Opium within my knowledge is not a prophylactic against fever or malaria, though it is so commonly regarded by the Chinese.

14. Yes.
17. The consumption would probably remain the same, as there would be increase in the cultivation of the poppy in China.

(Signed) W. JENNINGS MILES,
Shanghai, China, M.D., F.R.C.S. Eng.
24th February 1894.

12. REPORT by MR. JAMES McKIE, Assistant to Messrs. Jardine, Matheson, & Co.—Being in charge of their Piece-goods Department he has had unusual opportunities of seeing the better class of Chinese Merchants. Experience of about 15 years.

1-5. I do not possess sufficient knowledge to make any opinion on these questions of any reliable importance.

6. It is absolutely incorrect to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have been salesman for the largest importing firm in China for 13 years, and constantly coming in contact with the most influential native traders as I have done during that period, I have seen numerous instances of bright, intelligent men who have smoked opium regularly without harm to themselves or their business capabilities. Indeed, I will go further and say that some of the most prosperous men are those who smoke moderately.

7. I should say that about one-fourth of the traders with whom I come into contact smoke opium. At one time one of our dealers smoked to such excess, and his habits became so irregular, that we had to notify him that unless he could confine himself to moderation in the vice we should have to discontinue receiving him, a consideration which had the desired effect, for the same man now smokes once a day only, although it is a most trying effort to decrease the extent to which the habit has been acquired.

8. It is impossible to say, because there is practically no use made of alcohol, and therefore no abuse.

9. The habit of smoking opium is, in the general opinion of the Chinese, regarded much in the same light as drinking is among Europeans.

10. I have known one instance of a man breaking himself from opium-smoking, but such cases are unusual, the habit being more readily acquired than shaken off.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off consumers would use all the more Chinese-grown opium,

and the probabilities are that the greater attention thus diverted to native poppy would tend to develop and improve it.

12. Europeans do not contract the habit of smoking opium.

13. Cannot offer an opinion.

14. Have known cases where the opium-consumer wished to free himself from the habit, but I should not say that such desire is general.

15. Absolutely nothing of the kind has ever been expressed by natives to my knowledge.

16. Indian opium is smoked by the higher classes, and native opium by the poor or coolie classes.

17.—(a.) The consumption of opium will remain the same. (b.) The cultivation and improvement of the poppy in China, also an increase in the area of its cultivation, would certainly result. (c.) Entirely problematic.

18-20. I leave unanswered as I am without necessary data to reply thereto.

(Signed) JAMES McKIE.
Shanghai,
February 26th, 1894.

13. REPORT by MR. ROBERT FRANCIS.—A merchant of over 40 years' experience. Has lived in several parts of China and had the usual opportunities of observing and studying this question.

1. Yes.
2. Of males aged 15 and upwards 40 per cent., of women 1 to 2 per cent., of children, nil.
4. Opium is smoked in 99 cases out of 100. In this form it is least harmful.

5. Probably 80 per cent. use opium without apparent injury, 20 per cent. use it to excess, and with more or less injury.

6. I think it would not be correct to say so. I cannot give descriptions or examples of the two classes of consumers, but have heard of many instances of both.

7. The habit is diffused among all classes. The effect is not usually noticeable in their efficiency.

9. The general opinion of the Chinese as regards opium-smoking is unfavourable.

10. Perhaps 5 to 10 per cent. do so.

11. The consumers would probably resort to Chinese-grown opium.

12. This is a question for medical men.

13. Opium is regarded by the Chinese as a valuable medicine in the case of the disorders mentioned.

14. Many do so.

15. A native would say yes, because he would think it the proper thing to say. I doubt the actual existence of any such wish.

16. Indian opium is consumed mostly at the open ports, and Chinese-grown is more used at the coast and great rivers are left behind.

17. a. Nil. b. A great increase. c. Increased taxation in the native drug.

(Signed) R. FRANCIS.
Shanghai,
February 26th, 1894.

14. REPORT by DR. LATOCHA.—This gentleman is Indian* by birth and has been a medical practitioner in Shanghai for some 8 or 10 years. Has had only the ordinary opportunities of observing Chinese.

1. Yes.

2. Men, I should say from 50 to 70 per cent. Women, from 15 to 25 per cent. chiefly amongst the better class. Children, no.

3. When taken in moderation it has no bad moral effect. As far as social effect goes, it is often used to

show hospitality in treating friends, and the man distinctly gains in reputation, provided he is in a position to afford it, without detriment to himself or family. Physical effects, a decided advantage. He is much more fit for continued exertion without feeling exhaustion, and he can even sustain himself without food for a considerable length of time, which would have been impossible otherwise. The enormous amount of work some of the labourers and coolies go through without straining their system is entirely owing to the moderate use of this drug. In this low valley of the Yang-tze abdominal complaints are most common, and a man using opium is almost in every case free from diseases of the abdominal organs, chiefly diarrhoea and dysentery. Even dyspepsia is less amongst opium-consumers. In India and China it is used as an aphrodisiac. Western science does not bear this out, but I am quite convinced of its effects that way. It is also used by the Chinese for toothache and headache, besides a long series of abdominal diseases, also as a sedative and soporific. In cases where it is used in excess, and such cases are rare, naturally the constitution suffers, the abdominal organs being all out of order, and the person is a wreck.

3.—(L.) The Chinese and Asiatics generally being of a more lethargic temperament, slow and dreamy habits are naturally less susceptible to the effect of opium than the European races of highly strung nervous temperament and active habits of working and thinking. (c.) I think the Indian opium is far superior than the Chinese-grown article; although the former may have a greater per-centage of morphia it generally contains a less quantity of other deleterious alkaloids in combination. The Chinese prefer the Indian opium and pay higher prices.

4. In China it is chiefly smoked (something like "chandoo" in India); opium taken immoderately in solid or liquid form does more harm to the stomach and bowels and more liable to upset digestion. The effect of smoking it is stronger on the nervous system and generally quicker.

5. Out of 100 men who take opium, I should say about 75 to 80 per cent. take it without injury and with some food, from 20 to 25 per cent. with slight injury, and from 1 to 2 per cent. with great injury.

6. No majority of opium-eaters do take it in moderation, although there are many who do exceed the bounds. I have a considerable number of Chinese as my patients, both of the rich and poorer classes, and I know dozens of them who are confirmed opium-eaters. They cannot do without the drug but I am convinced that it is not doing to a great majority of them the least harm, and is doing good to a considerable number of them. I have known one case of pulmonary consumption and another of chronic Bright's disease in whom the quantity of opium taken as by habit was doing harm and hastened their end, also a case of anaemia and dropsy where the habit was doing a great amount of mischief. The medicines could hardly have any effect on that patient. She finally reduced the quantity of opium to a very great extent, and got over her complaint.

7. Yes. As a rule beneficial, all of them can go through much more work whether mechanical or mental when using this drug moderately; some of the skilled artists and specialists would not be able to bring their fine instincts into play without it, a goldsmith or a jeweller as a rule will not be able to give a correct estimate of the value of any article of jewellery unless he has steadied and soothed himself with the drug.

8. Alcohol is ever so much more injurious than opium, when taken habitually in excess. There is less drunkenness and subsequent misery in China as well as in India and other Asiatic countries, because alcohol is so much less used and opium used more. In fact opium in majority of cases is substituted for alcohol. A certain number of people do use alcohol, but cases of drunkards are extremely rare. A London gin shop does infinitely more harm than an opium den in China, taken in whatever light. One used to alcohol as a rule stands much greater danger of being tempted to increase the quantity to a more harmful extent than an opium-smoker. A drunkard goes on lowering himself physically, socially, and much more so morally than an opium-eater.

9. With the exception of the lower middle classes, all the other classes take it openly and do not at all

APP. XXVI.

consider it degrading. The Chinese consider it decidedly beneficial. A poor man taking opium who cannot afford it well, I mean to the detriment of his family and himself, is of course considered low in the estimation of his people and friends. A person taking alcohol immoderately and getting boisterous, except at festive occasions, would be considered a bad lot. An opium eater when over indulging in the drug as a rule sleeps out the debauch and no further notice is taken of him.

10. I know of several cases where a man has given up the habit because it interfered with his vocation or in some cases where he is strongly advised to do so on account of his health. In a vast majority of cases there is no necessity for their doing so.

11. They would in a large majority take the Chinese article in a small way perhaps to alcohol or other narcotics, certainly they would not abstain; on the whole it would do much more harm than good to stop the Indian opium.

12. Very rare instances of Europeans having taken to opium habit, a very small number go in for the more fashionable and more pernicious habit of using morphia hypodermically. This is getting introduced amongst the better classes of Chinese who come in contact with foreign shops at the treaty ports. There is also a great sale of anti-opium pills, chiefly containing morphia. I have heard it said that some of the missionaries introduced some of these so-called anti-opium pills. The latter part of this question is answered in the third.

13. In exchanging social amenities and hospitality. Taking it for relieving pain in some of the above-named diseases, opium is a decided prophylactic against fever, malaria, and the vast number of abdominal complaints. It is regarded so by the Chinese also.

14. No, unless in a small number of cases where it does them harm physically, or interferes with their avocations.

15. It would be considered unnecessary and harmful interference.

16. —

17.—(a.) Answered in No. 11. (b.) —. (c.) —

18. —

19. —

20. Being an Asiatic myself and having also lived in India for several years I feel confident in giving my opinion that both in India and China the opium habit is beneficial to the people on the whole, and its evils are much more exaggerated and only live in the morbid imagination of some of the anti-opium people, who are very often misled into this delusion by the thought that they do not succeed in spreading the Christian propaganda more in this country and show brilliant results of their doings to those in England and America who spend such an amount of money in sending out and supporting these men here with the idea of improving the heathens, when there is a much greater amount of misery among their own people, in their own countries. I am glad to see that there are some very clear minded missionaries, and especially the medical men, who have come to the same conclusions, when judging it without a previous bias. No man has a larger experience, and no one is considered a greater authority on this important subject as the talented editor of the only medical journal in China—I mean Percy Mathews, Esq., M.D., B.L.D., F.R.C.S. Besides coming in contact with a vast number of Chinese, he is in touch with all the medical missionaries in China. I am inclined to think his opinion on this subject is the same as mine. I am in favour of the chemists being prohibited from selling anti-opium pills when containing morphia, and the alkaloid morphia without a physician's prescription, as there is a great deal of danger in both those. The prohibition or restriction of Indian opium will only be resented by the Chinese as mischievous interference, and only lead them to take more of the inferior native article as well as go in for other excesses.

(Signed) CAWAS LATKACA, M.D.,
L.R.C.P. (Lond.).

15. REPORT by Messrs. JARDINE, MATHESON, & Co.—The oldest established firm of merchants in Shanghai. They are not now directly interested in the opium trade, but act as agents or warehousemen, as occasion arises.

1. Yes.

2. In Shanghai about 20 per cent. of the males and 5 per cent. of the females. Most unusual among children. The females in China are said to be about 15 per cent. more in number than the males, so taking the population of Shanghai as 600,000 made up as follows:—

252,000 men,
288,000 women,
60,000 children, i.e., say under 15 years.
600,000

the opium-smokers are 50,400 men and 14,400 women, and it must be borne in mind that Shanghai being as it were the "pleasure" city of the north of China, far more opium is consumed there than in any other city in the north.

3. Opium has no noticeable effect on moderate consumers. If taken in excess it makes the smoker stupid and unfit for work. Its effects are the same on natives of all the different parts of China and on all classes of Chinese. Indian opium, if taken in excess, is less injurious than Chinese.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke. Among the poorer classes a very small per-centage chew. Medicinally, small decoctions of opium are sometimes given. The effect of the drug is the same in whatever form it is taken.

5. In Shanghai out of a population of 600,000 about 64,800 are opium-smokers, and of these 75 per cent. smoke without any injury, 22 per cent. smoke with slight injury, 3 per cent. smoke with great injury.

6. No, most incorrect. Many consumers take opium in moderate quantities for many years without any harm whatever. We have business relations with several Chinese who are habitual smokers and find them very sharp shrewd men, their intellects in no way clouded by the use of the drug. Cases of great injury have never come under our notice.

7. No, not the majority of the labourers in Shanghai, but 20 per cent. or less of the males as stated in answer No. 2. In moderation the smoking does not affect their efficiency in their calling.

8. The excessive use of alcohol is much more injurious in its effects than the excessive use of opium. In China comparatively little alcohol is consumed, and the crimes traceable to opium are few.

9. No, not if taken in moderation. Heavy drinking is looked upon in a much worse light than excessive opium-smoking.

10. They can, but as the large majority are only moderate consumers the necessity of having on account of injurious effects to break themselves of the habit very seldom arises.

11. If Indian opium ceased to be imported into China the native opium would most certainly be used and its production would increase. The larger consumption would, doubtless, be accompanied also by improvement in quality. Very few, if any, of the opium-smokers would on not being able to obtain Indian opium take to alcohol instead, although some might take to morphia. This last, however, is only obtainable in very limited quantities, and only at the treaty ports and Hong Kong, at which last place the use of it has, owing to the cost of opium, become so common that a local ordinance has recently been passed regulating sales.

12 and 13. No. Opium-smoking is very distasteful to all Europeans living in China. Many Chinese, we believe, first smoke opium as a guard against the malarial fever common in the east.

14. No.

15. No.

16. In all the provinces south of the Yang tze Indian opium has the preference amongst all classes. Where

APP. XXVII.
Shanghai.

Both Indian and Chinese opium are obtainable the consumption is 70 per cent. of the former and 30 per cent. of the latter, the smaller cost of the native drug being its only attraction.

17.—(a) and (b.) If Indian opium were prohibited entirely the consumption of opium would necessarily decrease for a time owing to want of supplies. The cultivation of the poppy in China would at once increase and the Chinese drug very rapidly take the place of the Indian, and thus bring the consumption up to what it was before the importation of Indian opium was stopped. The prohibition of Indian opium would mean a loss of revenue to the Chinese Government as the duty and tikin on it are much heavier than on Chinese opium. The Chinese would, however, most certainly recoup their revenue by raising the tikin on the native article, and thus continue to collect the same amount of taxes as they now do.

18 and 19. We cannot reply with any accuracy to these.

20. No.

Shanghai,
2nd March 1894.

JARDINE, MATHESON, & Co.

16. REPORT by Messrs. D. SASSOON, SOXS, & Co.—This firm is the oldest established house in the opium trade. They are large importers themselves, and sell also on commission.

1. Yes.

2. Amongst the Chinese in this part of the country we estimate that about 40 per cent. of the males are smokers; less than 15 per cent. of the females; and the habit is unknown amongst children.

3. Moral.—The social contact between foreigners and Chinese is so slight that it becomes rather difficult to answer such a question; but amongst the Chinese merchants and others, with whom we have dealings, we cannot distinguish between the character, moral or otherwise, of those who smoke opium, or those who do not. Physical.—None. But to casual observers, or those who are biased against opium, it is very easy to confound the emaciation caused by recurrent fever, for which the sufferers take opium as a preventive, for what the observer supposes to be the effects of opium-smoking. Social.—The well-to-do Chinaman asks his friends to join him in a pipe, as a European might ask him to take a cup of tea or a glass of wine. The lower classes go to a public opium divan as a European of a similar class would go to a public-house or café, not solely for the sake of indulging in his pipe but also as a place where he can meet his friends and gossip over the events of the day. We can find no difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. Practically speaking opium is only smoked in this part of the country, but should a smoker be unable to take a pipe at his usual hour, in consequence of pressure of business or other causes, he may take in place of it a small pill of the drug, and that is the only form in which we know opium-eating to be practised.

5.—(i) 75 per cent. (ii) 23 per cent. This does not in any way imply injury to health, but certain physical inconveniences. The heavy smoker is less active, and is liable to delay keeping an appointment rather than forego his accustomed pipe. (iii) 2 per cent.

6. It is in no way correct to say that there cannot be moderation in the consumption of opium, and, as we have said in reply to the previous question, fully 75 per cent. are moderate smokers, and suffer no injury or inconvenience. We daily come into contact with many of all ages who have been in the habit of smoking opium ever since they became adults, amongst them several members of our Chinese staff. Our Chinese bookkeeper is a man of about 58 years of age, and has been an opium-smoker ever since he was 30 years of age; he is most accurate and reliable in his work, and apparently suffers no inconvenience from the habit, as he is always at his post. We could give numerous similar examples from the members of our Chinese staff, and merchants with whom we are personally acquainted, shrewd, clear-headed business men.

7. Certainly not the majority of either class; as regards the effect of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling, we can only refer to our reply to the previous question. We do not come sufficiently into contact with the other classes to be able to offer a decided opinion, but as far as we do know the same remark applies to them also. The labourers we have always looked upon as a particularly hardy and hard-working class.

8. There is so little alcohol consumed by the inhabitants of China that it is impossible to make the comparison desired.

9. The consumption of opium in moderation is no more considered degrading or injurious in the general opinion of the Chinese than the consumption of stimulants in the same way is amongst ourselves.

10. Yes. Even in very extreme cases when done gradually.

11. Only one reply is possible to this question. Chinese opium, which has already partially displaced the imported Indian drug, would entirely replace it.

12. No Europeans in this part of China use opium. Asiatics indulge in opium as Europeans do in wine, beer, or spirits.

13. This part of China being an alluvial plain very little raised above the sea level, the inhabitants are much subject to fever, rheumatism, and malaria. Opium being undoubtedly looked upon as a prophylactic in such cases, the habit originates with a considerable proportion of the smokers in consequence of having made use of the drug to alleviate one of these complaints.

14. Only when a man, hitherto comparatively well-to-do, finds himself with straitened means, and then as the habit is a somewhat expensive one he naturally desires to get rid of it, being unable to indulge as before.

15. It is a matter of perfect indifference, excepting to those who would regret being unable to obtain the more highly esteemed drug which is grown in India.

16. Indian opium is consumed throughout the country by the well-to-do classes, and where the two kinds come into competition it is rarely a matter of cost.

17.—(a) None whatever. (b) A large increase. (c) We are unable to give any information on this point.

18. It is impossible, in the absence of statistics, to give anything approaching an accurate estimate. It would, however, undoubtedly be correct to say that the output of Chinese opium in a year in which the crop has been an average one, is very considerably larger than the output of Indian opium in a similar year.

19. From foreign opium about 7,000,000 Haikwan taels annually. We are unable to form any estimate of the revenue derived from Chinese opium. The taxation on Indian opium is very heavy as compared with that on Chinese opium. Furthermore, it is collected by the Imperial Maritime Customs (conducted entirely by foreigners), in such an efficient manner so as to render any evasion or smuggling impossible. The bulk of the tikin on native opium is, on the other hand, collected by the Chinese Government themselves, and it is well known that the system adopted by them is faulty and unreliable in the extreme, consequently, in addition to the irregularity in its collection, a considerable amount of smuggling also takes place.

20. We have no further remarks to make on the subject, having fully stated our ideas in the preceding answers.

(Signed) DAVID SASSOON, SOXS, & Co.

Shanghai.

28th February 1894.

17. REPORT by Messrs. D. SASSOON & Co. This firm shares with the preceding the bulk of the opium business. The present managers in both firms are natives of India, who have not had very great experience in China.

Shanghai.

28th February 1894.

In reply to your note of the 14th inst., we have much pleasure to give you replies to the questions

APP. XXVI.

asked in the circular which you have forwarded to us regarding the consumption of opium in China.

1. Opium is commonly consumed in Shanghai and the neighbourhood.

2. About 90 per cent. of the adult males; about 5 per cent. of the adult females; children do not smoke.

3. Broadly speaking the effect of opium on moderate smokers is not injurious either morally, physically, or socially. Indian opium and unadulterated native opium do little if any harm, except when used in immoderate quantities. It is safe to say that over 90 per cent. of the native opium is either of inferior quality or adulterated, and it is this description of opium that does physical harm to the consumers.

4. Almost all consumers of opium smoke it.

5.—(i.) Without injury, 90 per cent. (ii.) With slight injury, 9 per cent. (iii.) With great injury, 1 per cent. roughly.

6. It would be quite incorrect to say that there is no such thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. From the previous answer it will be seen that a very large percentage of smokers use the drug in moderation. As an instance of not only its harmlessness, but its beneficial effect when used in moderation, we might point out the case of our comprador, or head cashier. He has removed charge of all the goods that we deal in, and all the money passes through his hands. He is 37 years old, and has been in our service for 27 years, and has been a smoker for 15. He has suffered a great deal from asthma and spitting of blood, and since he required the habit of smoking he has enjoyed good health. He attributes his cure solely to the use of opium. He uses four mace of opium daily—the same quantity he used for the last 10 to 12 years. He admits that there is a desire to increase the quantity, but has no difficulty in checking it. He attends his work most regularly, is very active, capable, and level-headed, and we have no hesitation in saying that there are very few compradores associated with foreigners who can be compared with him as a shrewd and reliable man of business.

7. We have known several Chinese merchants who have been smokers for 10 to 20 years without any injury either physically or mentally. In our daily intercourse with them we have invariably found them clear-headed, quick, and ready to understand and transact business. As a rule these people have not come across one who can be called an "opium son" or one who was incapacitated by an immoderate use of opium. On inquiry we have generally found that they took so much of opium as to keep them in good health, such as diarrhoea, rheumatism, asthma, &c.

8. The Chinese condemn an excessive use of opium as much as they condemn an excessive use of alcohol.

9. The Chinese as a nation do not regard the habit of smoking opium as degrading or injurious. They look upon it in the same way as foreigners do upon alcohol—a moderate use being beneficial and an immoderate use harmful.

10. Certainly they can.

11. If the supply of the Indian opium were cut off, the Chinese would most certainly resort to the opium grown in this country. There would also grow opium on an extensive scale, and would be able to export to China in much larger quantities than she does now.

12. We have never heard of Europeans in China contracting the habit of using opium, because their conditions of life are altogether different.

13. With regard to the Asiatics the opium is regarded generally as valuable prophylactic against various kinds of fever and other ailments. With the labouring class it is largely used because it enables them to undergo great physical labour and immovable hardships, and we have no doubt it would be a great deprivation to all classes of Chinese if the supply is cut off.

14. Very few do.

15. We do not think the Chinese as a body wish that England should prohibit the growth of opium.

16. The Indian opium is principally consumed in the northern and southern provinces and along the east coast, and when it meets with Chinese opium the competition is very keen between the two, on account of comparative cheapness of the native production.

17. The probable consequences of the prohibition of the export of the Indian opium will be: (a.) The Chinese

will continue consuming just as much opium as they do now or as they may require hereafter. (b.) The cultivation of poppy and production of opium will be on an increased scale in China. (c.) The Chinese Government will probably be more strict in the collection of duties on native opium, in order to compensate them for the loss of present revenue from the Indian opium.

18. It is very difficult to give anything like an accurate estimate of the area under poppy cultivation in the several provinces in China, but we do not think we are over the mark if we take the total production as ten times as much as the importation of foreign opium. Subjoined are the extracts taken from the Digest of Summary of Replies sent to the Inspector-General of Chinese Customs in 1887. It is the most reliable document we can refer to, and will doubtless be found very useful. Native Opium, 1887, p. 43.

1. Consumption at the Treaty Ports.

Native opium is used at all the Treaty ports. At Ichang and Wenchow it is used almost exclusively; at Newchwang, Tientsin, and Chifoo it is used chiefly (reported proportion of smokers of native and foreign drug, 10 to 1 and 10 to 2); at Hankow it is used largely; at Shanghai and Ningpo, to a considerable extent; at the other ports, to a less, and at some of these to a small extent only. At Tientsin, Ichang, and Takow it is used only pure; at Chifoo, pure and mixed with Maiva; at Canton and Pukhoi, pure and mixed; and at Hsiaoow, Wukow, Chinkiang, Shanghai, Ningpo, Foochow, Tientsin, Amoy, Swatow, and Kiangchow always mixed. Native opium is mixed with all the varieties of the foreign drug; at some ports with one, at others with several varieties.

2. Production.

The growth of native opium has assumed large proportions during recent years. Every province produces it, the only large areas where it is not grown being the islands of Formosa and Hainan. Of the exporting provinces the following are the more important:—

1. Szechwan.—Mr. Breton (Hankow) estimates the export at at least 10,000 piculs; but this figure, examined in the light of other reports, is probably below the mark. The total production seems enormous. In 1872 Baron von Richthofen estimated it from personal observation at a minimum of 60,000 piculs, and more probably 100,000 piculs. In 1878 Mr. Robert wrote, "We were astounded at the extent of the poppy cultivation"; and Mr. Breton (Hankow) states in his report: "Seven-tenths of the adult male population of Szechwan smoke. The production has been estimated as high as 150,000 piculs."

2. Yunnan comes next in order of importance. Yunnan opium was formerly known at nearly all the Treaty ports; now its use on the coast seems to have fallen off. Mr. Herbert in 1872 wrote: "With the consciousness that I am under estimating, I estimate that the poppy fields constitute a third of the whole cultivation of Yunnan." Taking into account that it supplies Annam, Burma, and possibly to some extent Tibet, besides the neighbouring provinces, Kwangsi and Kweichow, the estimate that "the total production of Yunnan cannot be far behind that of Szechwan" is probably correct.

3. Chekiang opium is used at Shanghai, Chinkiang, and Hankow, in Formosa and the northern districts of Fukien. It seems to be grown all over the province where the ground is suitable, even in the vegetable gardens and rice fields around large cities (Ningpo Report).

4. Hooan opium is becoming very popular. It is considered as good as Futsa, and its production is increasing rapidly (Hankow Report). It is used in Chinkiang, Shanghai, and the Yang-tze provinces.

5. Manchuria (Chihli, Shantung, and Shensi).—The reports all testify to the extensive production and use of native drug. The Newchwang Report says: "Manchurian opium is extensively cultivated throughout the province; it is considered so superior that there is no demand for other native opium. The production of this province is estimated at 2,000 piculs, of which 5,000 at least are consumed locally, and the remainder smuggled into Shensi. Ninety per cent. of the home smokers use native drug. Native opium meets with more appreciation, because it can be smoked seven or eight times, while foreign drug can be smoked three times at most (Foochow reports so likewise). It is for this reason that smokers object to native drug being

mixed with foreign; it spoils the ashes. The Tientsin report says: "Native opium is consumed at Tientsin and all through the province. It is consumed pure, i.e., not mixed with foreign drug. For every chest of foreign opium imported at least nine chests of native opium are consumed. The opium-grown is chiefly consumed in the immediate vicinity of the place where produced. Of the large quantity grown only a small quantity finds its way here. There are seven consumers of native drug for every three consumers of foreign drug at Tientsin. All informants assert that the production of opium in the northern provinces is very large. That consumed at Tientsin is chiefly grown in the province, but Yunnan, Szechwan, Hooan, Shansi, Shantung, and Kwangtung contribute likewise. The Chifoo Report says: "Opium is extensively cultivated in this province (Shantung). Since the publication of these reports there can be no doubt the cultivation of poppy in China has enormously increased, as during the last seven years all the restrictions have been gradually relaxed, and it is safe to say that at the present moment the cultivators are not interfered with in any way by the officials."

19. The Chinese Customs collected a revenue of about Haikwan taels 7,500,000 from the foreign opium last year. From the native-grown opium the revenue derived by the Chinese Government must be very small, as the mode adopted for collecting it is very loose and inefficient. The duty and like on native opium are nominally half that of the foreign opium, but it is well known that only an insignificant portion of the total production contributes to the Imperial Exchequer.

We are, &c.
(Signed) E. D. Sassoon & Co.

20. *Report by Rev. Timothy Richard.—This gentleman has had very exceptional opportunities of observing the effects of opium-smoking. He has lived in China for some 20 years, the greater part of that time in the interior. He has been concerned in the distribution of relief in the famines of 1878 and 1880-81, and was thus brought into close contact with the better class of Chinese, especially in the provinces of Shantung and Shansi.

NICHOLAS J. HANSEN,
Consul-General.

1. Opium consumption is not common in the province of Shantung, but very general in the province of Shansi.

2. The proportion of adult males smoking opium in Shantung would perhaps be not more than 5 per cent. 15 years ago. In Shensi generally there are about 50 per cent., but 70 per cent. in cities. In cities, perhaps one-fifth of the smokers are women. A few children smoke.

3. The effect of opium depends on the quantity taken. In small quantities its evil effects are not very apparent, but in excessive quantities, in many respects, its effects are—morally, physically, and socially—like those of excessive drink.

4. Consumers generally smoke the opium. The natives often say that drinking opium decoction is worse than smoking.

5. The proportion of those who use opium among the well-to-do (a) without apparent injury may be 50 per cent.; (b) with slight injury 40 per cent.; (c) with great injury 10 per cent. But to the poor the opium habit once confirmed is an immense injury at every stage; they cannot afford it, yet it must be taken daily, for it cannot be broken off without death or great agony. This compels the poor to neglect the other necessities of life, neglect their families and everything else, unless they succeed in earning enough money to cover the cost of their opium luxury in addition to the usual necessities of life. It is in such cases that the chief tragedy of the opium lies.

* Enclosures 18 and 19 appear to have been lost or misplaced.
n 82810.

APP. XXVI.
Shanghai.

6. I have known men who have taken opium for 30 years without any apparent harm, and I have known men who after a few years' use of it are complete wrecks.

7. About half the artisans and merchants smoke opium in Shansi, but only a small proportion in Shantung. The effect on their calling is to do their work better when they are at it, but they require more rest than other people to restore their spent energy. Examples without number can be given by any one thoroughly conversant with the subject.

8. Alcohol is a more violent stimulant, and the craving is only occasionally overpowering, while the opium habit once confirmed compels daily use of it.

9. The habit of consuming opium was once universally considered exceedingly degrading and injurious. That opinion is somewhat modified now, but even now it is considered injurious and is classed among the vices which the people warn their friends against. Opium impoverishes more than alcohol as it compels its daily use.

10. Opium-consumers frequently, out of the habit when not long formed, but many who have smoked much for years have died by suddenly breaking it off.

11. The effect of stopping Indian supply of opium would be an increased use of the native drug. The Indian opium even now is used mainly on the sea-coast and along the lower parts of the Yang-tze; the native produced opium is almost exclusively used in the west where opium-smoking is most general, and it is native opium that is mostly used in the north. The Customs' Decennial Reports (1882-91) give in the case of Changking an inkling, but only an inkling, of the great fact that the native consumption of opium far exceeds many times that of the foreign opium.

12. Europeans very seldom contract the habit. Constitutional and national habit seems to be the reason, just as the Chinese, as a nation, care little comparatively about drink.

13. Many begin the use of opium to allay pain. Most contract the habit through social intercourse. In Shansi the poverty of the people is such that they try to live on very coarse food, much of it being only fit for beasts. Thus causes indigestion, and opium is taken to relieve pain at first, and then the habit is often formed for life. It is not regarded by the natives as a prophylactic generally, though I have met one Chinaman who believed it was so in his case.

14. The poor who smoke opium are universally anxious to get rid of the habit when they cannot afford the money; many of the well-to-do when enchaind by it are also anxious to get rid of the habit, and others who have no children want to get rid of it as they believe that the habit prevents them from having children.

15. The wish that England should not allow India to export opium to China was real once; it is now more of an echo of the past than much hope of practical good at present. The remedy is, so far as China is concerned, no longer in England's power, since the arrangement made by Marquis Tseng. Besides, the evil is far too gigantic to be dealt with by sudden and summary measures even if the Chinese Government were anxious to do so. Still, if the Chinese desired to stop the use of opium the problem would be far easier of solution if foreign opium were forbidden altogether.

16. The poorer classes use the native opium as it is cheaper, and the better-off classes near the ports use the foreign drug. The Indian is mainly used in the south of China, and in the lower parts of the Yang-tze-kiang. By far the largest quantity consumed is produced in China itself. (See Question 11.) The northern and western provinces where opium is most in use, besides supplying their own opium, export it to the maritime provinces as well.

17. If Indian opium were stopped there would probably be (a) no decrease in the consumption of opium by the Chinese; (b) a corresponding increase in the cultivation of the native opium; (c) no change by the Chinese Government about revenue except to adopt any plan to increase the revenue from the native opium.

18. —
19. —

APP. XXVI.

20. Both the anti-opium and the pro-opium parties have been in the habit of making extreme statements that are contradicted by abundance of facts easily attainable. These extreme statements are not misstatements but misinterpretations of facts, or presentations of only one part of the facts, or generalisations from too limited a number of facts.

(Signed) TIMOTHY RICHARD,
English Baptist Mission, Saanghai.
March 23rd, 1894.

CHINKIANG.

(M. 28.)

H.M. Consulate,

Chinkiang,

February 26, 1894.

Sir,
In accordance with instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have circulated the accompanying paper of questions by the Royal Commission on Opium, among those persons at this port whose experience has, in my opinion, rendered them competent to give trustworthy evidence on the subject, from different points of view.

I have now the honour to forward you the answers I have received from—

- (1.) The Rev. Geo. Andrew, a member of the China Inland Mission, for some years resident in the Province of Kuei Chou;
- (2.) Dr. G. A. Cox, of the China Inland Mission, for some years resident in the Province of Shan Si;
- (3.) Mr. T. W. Duff, formerly a very large importer of opium, no longer a resident in China;
- (4.) The Rev. W. J. Hunnux, a British subject, of the Southern Baptist Mission, U.S.A., at this port;
- (5.) Dr. J. A. Lynch, practising in Chinkiang, medical officer to this consulate and to the Imperial Maritime Customs;
- (6.) Mr. E. Starkey, a merchant of this port, and formerly an importer of opium; and
- (7.) Mr. T. Weatherston, mercantile and shipping agent.

I also enclose my own answers to the questions asked.

I have, &c.

The Secretary, W. R. CARLES,
Royal Commission on Opium, Consul,
India.

Rev. G. ANDREW, from CHINKIANG.
Enclosure 1.

The following replies refer to some portions of Kuei-cheo province:—

1. Yes.
2. Adult males, 66 per cent.; adult females, 40 per cent.
3. Moral, disastrous; physical, deteriorating; social, impoverishing.
4. Chiefly smoke. Eating, compared with smoking, is far worse in its effects, and is resorted to when the smoker becomes too poor to purchase the quantity required for smoking, or cannot gain access to his pipe.
5. A question hard to answer. The rich suffer the least, as they can always procure nourishing food. With the poor this is different. The opium-smoking labourer must have his opium, whether he has food to eat or not, consequently, when he is ill, or work is scarce, and money too, he runs down hill pretty fast.
6. There are some who do not smoke to the extent others do, yet however small the amount now consumed, it must be increased year by year.
7. An opium-smoking labourer or artisan has very little, if any, "staying power," if the opium is not forthcoming.
8. There is not much drinking of spirits to excess among the Chinese in Kuei-cheo.
9. Yes.
10. Very few, I fear.
11. Indian opium is not consumed in Kuei-cheo.
12. Two reasons: (a.) Relief of pain; or (b.) as a pastime.
14. Yes.
15. A native book circulated in Kuei-cheo declared that the "foreign devils" had brought opium to China to ruin the people.

Geo. Andrew.

Enclosure 2.

GEORGE ARTHUR COX, L.R.C.P. & S. Ed., China
Inland Mission (at present stationed at Chinkiang),
seventh year in China.

1. It is very commonly consumed.
2. In the province of Shansi fully nine out of ten adults smoke opium. Fewer women smoke, and the proportion of children is small.
3. *Morally and Socially.*—The individual becomes indolent, careless in his business, loses self-respect, and indulges freely in sensual appetites. As the craving for the drug increases he disregards family ties, and even sells his wife and children to obtain the drug. *Physically.*—The appetite gradually fails, the fat and muscles are wasted, the various movements of the body are sluggish. The digestion is so impaired that assimilation of food is very poor. The nervous system becomes affected, and the procreative function is destroyed.

4. They chiefly smoke opium. I should say it would be difficult to distinguish between the effects of each, unless that it is generally more difficult for those who eat opium to break off the habit. I have not come across any who drink a decoction.

5.—(i.) I should say none smoke it without sustaining injury. (ii.) Roughly speaking, 20 per cent. with slight injury. (iii.) Roughly speaking, 80 per cent. with great injury.

6. There cannot be moderation on the part of the Chinese in smoking opium. Nearly all the opium smokers I have met are those that have received a great deal of injury through the habit. Example.—Man about 55 years old, named Men-tel-husi, admitted into Tai-yuen-tu (Shansi) Opium Refuge with a craving of 4½ ounces of native opium in a day. He had been smoking for 30 years. He was very emaciated, digestion much impaired, suffering from severe cramps, spermatorrhoea, sleeplessness, and chronic bronchitis. He had scores of other similar cases, but not having the case-book cannot refer to them in detail.

7. The majority of patients I have met with are from the labouring class, and from those who are apprenticed to a trade. The effect of the opium habit is to make them neglect their work, and become indolent in their habits. Hence their employers are dissatisfied, and would be glad to have them break off the habit.

8. I have not met, among the Chinese, many cases on whom the use or abuse of alcohol proved injurious. I can only remember three or four cases in whom the abuse of alcohol produced congestion of the liver.

9. The opium habit is very generally condemned by the Chinese as degrading and injurious. They would regard the opium habit as far more injurious than the abuse of alcohol.

10. I have met with only two or three cases in which they broke themselves of the habit.

11. They would most probably resort to the Chinese-grown opium. They would not take to alcohol. Other narcotics are not generally known among the Chinese.

12. Very few Europeans contract the opium habit. Probably because they are of a more active temperament, and a stimulant is more of a temptation than a narcotic.

13. They are led to the habit: 1st. For the sake of keeping company with friends. 2nd. For the relief of pain, such as that of colic, rheumatism, toothache, &c. 3rd. From the force of example. I have not known opium to act as a prophylactic against any disease; nor is it regarded as such by the Chinese. They use it more as a relief from pain and weariness.

14. Yes. They themselves wish to get free.

15. Yes. A great majority have a strong desire to stop the importation of foreign opium.

16. —.

17.—(a.) In the ports there will be less opium consumed. (b.) The cultivation of the poppy in China may be increased.

20. The craving for opium has got such a hold on all those who have begun to smoke it habitually that it is (humanly speaking) impossible to break off the habit effectually. Hundreds break off for a time at the opium

APP. XXVI.

Chinkiang.

refuges, but in a few months return to it. The well-to-do classes, who are able to take good nourishing food, can go on smoking for 10 or 15 years without much apparent injury. I say apparent, but really their constitutions are gradually undermined, they get prematurely aged, and they have very few children, and these are very sickly. Hence the outlook on the next generation of this class of opium-smokers is very mournful. Whereas the effect of this most degrading vice on the labouring and poor classes is still more melancholy. In Shansi nearly the whole of this class smoke opium, and are consequently very poor. They sell or pawn nearly all their property, and even clothes, wife, and children. While travelling through the country one is beset with requests to help them break off the habit, because they have not enough money to purchase food even. This state of affairs can only be realised by moving among the people and seeing it for oneself.

Mr. THOMAS W. DUFF.

Enclosure 3.

Has been connected with commerce of this country for 33 years, and for most of that period living in contact with the people.

1. Yes.
2. 75 per cent. when they can afford or need it. No. No.

3. About the same as tobacco would affect the morals of people in other countries. Beneficial to a very large class who live in alluvial plains or afloat in canal life amid malaria.

Socially it is almost the only pleasure not having a boisterous nature nor any desire for open-air exercise.

Do not grasp the meaning of different races in this country, all being of the Mongol type, excepting those Europeans spread all over China, which number all told about 3,000, of all nationalities, and which includes the Legations consular staff and the British troops at Hong Kong and the missionaries of the interior thrown in. All these being fed on a mere solid food and many having the alcohol habit, could not take opium if they desired, that is to say, to find any pleasure or relief from it.

Yes, Indian opium is better in quality than Chinese, but the latter has much improved of late years. It formerly caused throat irritation but this fault is not so much complained of now. Since the Indian has been so heavily weighted with likin tax, against the native which evades or pays less, they are beginning to accustom themselves to the latter, and when once the taste is acquired they no longer prefer the dearer article unless very rich and able to afford it.

4. They smoke only in China.

5. Without injury, 95 per cent; slight injury, 3 per cent; opium sores, one in every 2,000 or less.

6. It is not correct to say there cannot be moderation. Have known very many thousands of sharp clear-headed business men and officials in general intercourse who have had the habit. The great increase of population during the past 30 years and since the Taiping rebellion, when these provinces were almost laid bare, alone is sufficient to prove that opium has not deprived this race of its vitality.

My own staff of native clerks, who have been with me or in my connexion for the past 20 years, and who all smoke occasionally, are now none the worse for it. Chinese sometimes taken ill with fever or other diseases take to opium as a relief, who may have never smoked opium before. Such cases as seen by foreign missionary or other are thereby deceived by appearances not always attributable to opium in the beginning. I have known of and been deceived by such cases myself. Cases of great injury done by opium might occasionally be found in opium-smoking houses, let for the purpose or convenience of opium smokers, similarly with what one would expect and sometimes do see in the tavern of a low neighbourhood in London or other large towns at home. Apart from these, in all my experience of 33 years I only know of very few cases indeed where opium was taken as an abuse to the constitution.

7. Yes, when they have enough money or require it for comfort or medicine. Beneficial in moderation. For

boatmen and others living in malaria it is indispensable while working hard and in the absence of better food and other stimulant.

8. In China the use and abuse of either opium or alcohol is moderation itself, both being needed as stimulant or aid to constitution in different districts where quality of food and climate differs. Being in demand and so largely required it must have some beneficial effect. An inveterate opium-smoker cannot indulge in alcohol nor can those who take alcohol use opium.

9. I should say not. The opium couch and pipes being necessary and fashionable articles of furniture in every household, from the highest mandarin official to the ordinary merchant. In ordinary conversation by a native to a foreigner inquiring, and who has not the habit, it would be regarded as a politeness to even speak an untruth on the subject. He would describe it as a bad habit, much the same way that an ordinary tobacco smoker at home might say to his abstaining acquaintance that it was a bad habit, and so on. The Chinese in conversation always like to be in accord with your views, it is mere deference to the wishes of an inquirer, whether he be consul, missionary, or merchant, and it is in these statements where so many of us are deceived. As opium causes men to reflect and think, while alcohol makes them turbulent and quarrelsome, it is quite certain they would prefer the former when needed at all.

10. The ordinary opium-smoker has no difficulty in breaking off the habit. It is only those who are bound to it by abuse who cannot suddenly abstain. This class is a very small one compared with moderate smokers.

11. It would have no effect on consumers, except that they would be shut off from the supply of a superior article, and which they cannot produce in their own country at present. It would have the same effect as stopping a brand of good wine or Havannah tobacco at home. They would resort to native-grown, of course, which is always improving in quality, and, like the population which it supplies, has increased in enormous proportions of late years. Alcohol, in this part of China, would never become the favourite stimulant owing to climate and food.

12. No. The habits of the European, both in food and dwelling, whether he be missionary, official, or merchant, is so different to the Chinese that he does not need or care for opium (even if one tries to smoke, as I have done, it has no particular effect). He has not to toil with his body, nor does he live under the same conditions. He has more stimulating food, wheaten flour and quantities of meat and solid material, generally stimulated with his wine or beer, is better housed than the native, whose food consists of rice, cabbage, and other vegetable matter, barely seasoned with the luxury of very dear and very dirty salt, rarely any meat, whose life is passed away on ground floors of brick, in damp, undrained dwellings, drinking dirty boiled, unfiltered water taken from the surrounding canals or stagnant green pools, which are, in fact, the main sewers of the surface-drained towns and highly-manured and human excremented fields. Such watery food and surroundings need a soothing stimulant, and opium does the work, while alcohol would madden the brain. It is a help to them in their fevers, and is a comfort and aid to them in rheumatism, and even necessary in the malarious plains of this district. In mountainous countries, and in the north of China where more solid food is taken, alcohol takes precedence as a stimulant. I speak of the native population, and not the requirements of the numerous native visitors to Peking and its neighbourhood.

13. The foregoing explains this question.

14. Only when they cannot afford it, or abuse it.

15. I have never heard the name of England in its connexion, as the ordinary native knows quite well the difference between Turkish, Persian, or Indian opium, and would never under any circumstances call it English, nor would they imagine that England had anything to do with bringing it here. It is called amongst natives, and advertised on their shop-boards, as foreign medicines. All better-class Chinese know that opium has come from India to China for several hundred years. They have no wish for England to interfere one way or the other. American and other missionaries seem to make it their chief stock-in-trade against England, but

K k 2

XXVI. the people, if they hear this and know better, never have repeated it to me or those I know.

16. The better class of people, as it is much dearer than the native. It is only in the neighbourhood of the Treaty ports where foreign or Indian opium can be found in any quantity excepting that which gradually finds its way to some of the large capitals like Peking, Nankin, Canton, &c. Indian opium is now never seen in many of the large provinces of China, which now cultivate the poppy so largely as to be able to supply many of the others who do not. In all China the native-grown is as 30 native to one foreign imported. I have seen Chinese opium at Singapore, and it is now regularly supplied to the Chinese of the Straits Settlements.

17. No difference, except they will use native instead of foreign. Increase of poppy cultivation. Detrimental to Imperial authorities at Peking, but favourable to provincial authorities under the separate Viceroys, who form semi-independent Governments under the Empire in their respective districts.

18. I cannot; but since I saw the poppy cultivation in the neighbourhood of Peking in 1870 it has largely increased all over the country, correspondingly with the enormous increase of population.

19. I cannot say. Indian drug H. Ts. 110 per pound, native 30 per pound; the latter of which some escapes taxation altogether.

20. No.

Chinking, China,
February 20th, 1894.

Thos. W. Dorr.

Rev. W. Huxney.

Enclosure 4.

1. Opium is commonly consumed in this part of China by the Chinese.

2. I do not know the proportion of adult males who are consumers; as a conjecture, I should say, perhaps 40 per cent. The percentage of women who are consumers is, I judge, very much smaller. I have not met with any cases of children who were consumers of opium.

3. The effects of opium, as far as my observation goes, are:—1. Moral: It appears to be utterly destructive of the moral attributes. 2. Physical: It gradually deprives a man of his physical powers, and leaves him helpless and a wreck. 3. Social: It degrades him in the eyes of his relatives, friends, and neighbours, and renders him unable to perform his social duties.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium; it is, however, frequently eaten by those who wish to conceal it. It is common, I believe, among the beggars to drink a decoction of opium, as it costs less to prepare than it would in any other form. I suppose that the effect is about the same relatively in whatever form it is taken.

5. I think that it is injurious even when taken in small quantities, and the inevitable tendency is to gradually increase the quantity taken.

6. I have known cases where opium has been consumed in small quantities for some little time, the only apparent result being a lassitude and increasing unwillingness to engage in the usual occupation. It is not long, however, before other and more serious effects are seen.

7. As far as I can judge, all classes of society are addicted to the use of opium. I am of opinion that the lowest percentage of opium consumers would be found amongst the merchants and better class tradesmen. By general consent, the fact that a man smokes opium, disqualifies him from making the best use of his ability and power in any position that he may be called upon to occupy. It is always something that tells against him. Household servants and others who consume opium sooner or later become unable to do their work, and are discharged in consequence.

8. I have conversed with hundreds of Chinese about opium, and I have never met with one who looked upon its consumption as otherwise than degrading and injurious, and even the confirmed opium-smokers themselves would, I believe, almost without exception, concur in this opinion. My opinion is that the Chinese regard the opium habit as far more degrading and injurious than the alcohol habit.

9. I have never met with a man who, after having smoked opium for some time, was able, quitted, to

break off the habit. I have met with many who have expressed their inability to do so.

10. I know of no Europeans who have contracted the opium habit in this part of China. I suspect that one at least of the reasons is that it is looked upon as such a low and degrading vice that few are tempted to have anything to do with it. There may be several reasons why Asiatics are more liable to contract the opium habit than Europeans, but I have found little to aid me in forming an opinion on the subject.

11. I suppose that the vast majority of opium-consumers have been led to contract the habit through the invitation and example of friends and neighbours, or through having been brought into contact with opium-smokers in their business transactions. The opium dens to be found everywhere must also prove to be a source of great temptation to many. It is worthy of notice that the opium den and the immoral house are sometimes one and the same place. I have never, as far as my knowledge goes, found opium to be a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria; and I have not found any Chinese who so regarded it.

12. The great majority of opium-smokers with whom I have conversed on the subject have expressed their desire to get free of the habit. It is probable, however, that in some cases, the desire was not a sincere one. In many cases, I judge that they were discouraged because of their repeated failures to free themselves from the habit.

13. Those who smoke opium, in many cases I suspect, care but little whence it comes. I have, however, over and over again heard the Chinese express their surprise and indignation that Great Britain should allow opium to be exported from India into China. The thing is condemned unsparringly by all the Chinese who are cognisant of the fact.

14. Opium is an unmitigated evil, and a great curse to the Chinese people.

W. J. HUXNEY,
Chinking, China.

Southern Baptist Mission, U.S.A.
(15 years in China).

Dr. M. LYNCH.

Enclosure 5.

1. Yes.

2. More than half of the adult male population take opium. The habit is general among strolling girls and prostitutes; but outside these classes the number of women given to opium-smoking is extremely small.

3. Opium degrades by sapping the will power. Confirmed smokers grow sluggish, careless, and untrustworthy. Their energy and ambition seem to melt away. Their great pre-occupation is the pot. There is no business to which the opium eat will set himself, and no sacrifice he will not make, to appease his intolerable craving.

For a poor man, and nearly all the Chinese are poor—opium is a very costly luxury. It is easy to understand, therefore, what is actually the case, that a smoker very seldom improves his lot in life, and often reduces his family to want.

There is no difference, except one of degree, between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium. The Chinese is cruder than the Indian drug; and being freely adulterated, is very much weaker, and consequently less injurious.

Immoderate opium-smoking enfeebles the system, and lessens the power of resisting disease.

4. Opium is always smoked, and never taken in any other form.

5. This question I am not sure of my competence to answer. I should say that of opium-consumers one in four, at least, shows appreciable signs of ill effects, and 5 or 6 per cent. are "opium sots."

6. Here again I am somewhat doubtful. I have occasionally heard of men who had taken opium for years without exceeding a small dose, and without suffering from it in any way. But I have never met with such a case myself. If I am to trust my own rather limited experience, I should say there is no such thing as long-continued moderation in the use of opium.

8. It is idle to compare opium and alcohol in China, where the alcohol habit is non-existent.

9. Condemnation of the opium habit is passionate and universal. As regards alcohol, it is true that the strictest of Chinamen will occasionally get tipsy at a feast. But this is a very different thing from being a drunkard, and excites no reprobation whatever.

10. I have never known of an opium-smoker who broke himself of the habit. Large numbers are "cured" in foreign hospitals; but nearly all of them, certainly 90 per cent. and over, relapse.

13. Very often through social temptations, a pipe of opium being offered as a glass of wine is with us; still oftener through its use in cases of illness. I am aware of no evidence of the slightest value to show that opium has any prophylactic virtue against malaria or rheumatism. During the cold stage of an ague-fit a pipe is comforting; and this is the only foundation I have been able to discover for the belief, which is widely prevalent here, in the power of opium to cure and to prevent malarial fevers. It is worth mentioning that there is no opium-smoker who will not eagerly accept a dose of quinine when he is feverish, and that the consumption of quinine is increasing every year.

20. The Chinese unanimously assert that suicides have become enormously more frequent of late years, owing to the facility of obtaining opium.

(Signed) J. A. LYNCH, M.D.

Mr. E. STARKY (Merchant).

Enclosure 6.

1. Yes.

2. Chinese only, men 50 per cent., women 5 per cent., children none. Foreigners do not smoke opium.

3. Effects on confirmed smokers and "sots" unspeakably degrading. They become cruel, heartless, and lose all discrimination between right and wrong. Among the poor it is of common occurrence to sell lands, houses, wife, children, &c., to procure opium. They cannot be trusted in anything. Moderate smokers do not at first appear to suffer much, but after 10 or 15 years deteriorate quickly. Confirmed smokers seldom have families, "sots" never. Indian opium, being stronger, is probably more harmful than Chinese. Indian opium pure is only smoked by well-to-do people. Poorer classes smoke a mixture of Indian and native, or the former adulterated with sesamum seed powder, or Chinese opium pure or adulterated as above. Very poor people are frequently driven to smoke the residue escaped from the opium pipe. This is said to be deadly in its effects, producing lung complaints, dysentery, &c. Consumption of opium has greatly increased during the last 12 or 14 years, when the Chinese drug was first introduced here, the price of the latter bringing it within the reach of all classes.

4. Opium smoked only, not eaten, &c.

5. (i.) 10 per cent. (ii.) 35 and 40 per cent. (iii.) 5 per cent.

About 60 per cent. of public women and singing-girls smoke immoderately.

6. There are many smokers in moderation, but usually after 10 years or so of indulgence, they suffer in health and require increased doses. Cases of great injury caused by immoderate indulgence seen every day. I have seen hundreds of Chinese of every class irretrievably injured physically and morally by opium.

7.—(1.) Labourers (i.e. coolies) and boatmen 20 per cent. habitual smokers. (2.) Artisans, viz., masons, carpenters, blacksmiths, &c., 20-30 per cent. (3.) Shopkeepers and merchants, clerks, &c., 10 per cent. All suffer in strength and energy. Smokers frequently discharged as being unreliable and depraved, &c.

Note.—Well-nourished individuals suffer less from habitual smoking than poorer people.

8. No comparison can be drawn between the effects of opium and alcohol. Opium-smokers are not violent street brawlers, or dangerous in any way, and are not without law breakers, but are, in my opinion, infinitely more depraved and lost to shame than alcohol "sots." Their lives are all mean ones; the moral sense appears to be lost completely.

9. Opium-smoking in anything but great moderation is condemned and despised socially, though this con-

tempt is seldom expressed outwardly. There are frequently heard complaints that the opium habit is fatal to the prosperity of the country, and England is blamed for introducing the drug. There is no injurious alcohol drinking in this district.

10. Rarely after five or six years' indulgence. I do not know of a single case after two or three years.

11. All would take to Chinese opium, which, if carefully prepared by boiling and filtering and kept underground in jars for two or three years, is said to resemble and equal the Indian drug. It has about the same effect when thus kept. New crude Chinese opium is only smoked by the poor. It is cheap, and is said not to be so injurious as Indian. The sudden stoppage of Indian opium would probably lead to great mortality among habitual smokers, who would not take to Chinese opium.

12. I do not know of any European opium-smokers; they would probably be deterred by shame from indulgence, as this is looked upon as a purely Chinese vice. Opium is suited to the Asiatic indolent nature. In a badly governed or oppressed country it tends to make the burden of life easier to bear, and the Chinese standard of morals being very low they do not look upon the opium habit with such shame as western people.

13. Generally through example of others, who describe the pleasant effects of a pipe, and the habit grows quickly. Chinese doctors are responsible for a great deal of smoking among the poorer and ignorant classes. They recommend it for fever and ague, malaria, colic, dysentery, &c., and the people are easily duped. I do not know its effect in these diseases. Probably it alleviates at first, but I have heard from numbers that the dose must always be increased to produce an effect, and eventually they cannot do without it. It is said that confirmed opium-smokers never recover from a serious illness. Burden coolies, who smoke habitually, can only work in spells, as they must have their pipe, and do not recover from their lethargy for hours.

14. Confirmed smokers would give anything to get free from the habit, and I know of many who have made determined efforts to throw it off, but none, as far as I have ascertained, have succeeded, they always relapse.

15. Chinese are wont to blame England for introducing opium, and compare Americans and other nations favourably with us in consequence; but they are now so used to it that they would not seriously wish the import stopped. Chinese opium is grown in yearly increasing quantities.

16. Indian opium, being dearer, is consumed by the better classes, pure or slightly mixed with Chinese. The poor smoke principally Chinese drug but prefer Indian.

17.—(a.) At first a slightly decreased consumption among the better classes, who are accustomed to Indian, and to a lesser extent among the middle and lower classes. Eventually all would smoke Chinese drug. (b.) A rapidly increased growth of the poppy to supply demand, and loss of revenue to the Chinese Government, who (c.) would put a heavier tax upon the native growth, but this would fall far short of the revenue now obtained from Indian opium. In the north of this province in some large districts about 25 per cent. of the land is grown with the poppy. There is none grown here, and the local government would not favour its cultivation.

18. I do not know.

Conclusion.

20.—(1.) Confirmed opium-smokers are thieves, cruel, dishonest, untruthful, cowards, brutally lascivious, and debased. (2.) The offspring of opium-smoking parents are notoriously puny and short-lived. (3.) The waste of time in smoking opium is enormous, and a poor man who smokes never becomes prosperous. (4.) The opium habit is undermining society in this province, the moral standard of non-smokers is affected by it, and the people are surely deteriorating. (5.) The Chinese soldiery and the Taglars are all opium-smokers if not checked. The officers in every camp indulge in the pipe. (6.) As long as the smoking of opium in China is tolerated the people will remain inert, and will thus never be a danger to other nations in Asia. I have been 27 years in China, 20 years of which I have been much among

K k 3

Arr. XXVI.
ChinKang.

APP. XXVI.

the people of all classes. I speak Chinese. Opium is frequently taken as a poison, and suicide in this district has greatly increased since the drug has been introduced.

Chingkiang.
February 20th, 1894.

E. STARKY.

Mr. T. WEATHERSTON (Merchant).

Enclosure 7.

1. Yes.
2. Eighty per cent. A few. No.
3. Morally, it has the effect of deadening rather than creating evil passions. Physically, if taken to any excess, it is weakening and enervating, but taken in small quantities it has, I think, a refreshing effect, and is a boon to the hardworking classes of this country who have so few pleasures or means of recreation. Indian opium being better in quality, &c., is less harmful than that grown in China.
4. —
5. (i.) 75 per cent. (ii.) 24 per cent. (iii.) 1 per cent.
6. Quite incorrect. Yes, some of my staff, who are good business men, and smoke opium every day. One case, my daughter Anna's husband, who did no work, but at the end of each month took his wife's earnings, and spent most of it on opium, and looked a miserable wreck.
7. Yes; imperceptible.
8. Very favourably.
9. No, only when taken to excess. Very favourably, because when under its influence the Chinese are quiet and inoffensive.
10. Very occasionally.
11. It would have the effect of increasing the production of opium in China, and if still insufficient would cause the Chinese to take to drinking native alcohol.
12. No, spirits and wines taking the place of opium.
13. Cannot say.
14. Cannot say.
15. Never heard the wish expressed.
16. Do not know.

(Signed) T. WEATHERSTON,
Mercantile and Shipping Agent.

With 20 years' residence on the Yang-tze, and constant intercourse with Chinese of different classes.
Chingkiang. T. W.

February 26, 1894.

Consul CARLES.

Enclosure 8.

1. Opium-smoking is general in all parts of China with which I am acquainted.
2. I should judge that half the adult males, Manchu or Chinese, in this province smoke opium. Among women the habit is uncommon. Cases have been quoted to me of children smoking.
3. My opportunities of personal observation of the effects of opium on its consumers have been limited, for the intercourse between Chinese and Europeans is so restricted that I have never known anything of the domestic life even of persons with whom I am in constant contact. It is only by hearsay therefore, or by observation of men's outward lives, that I can speak of opium-smoking and its effect. To ask a man whether he smokes opium is an impertinence which I consider unlikely to produce a truthful reply. So far as I have seen the effect of opium-smoking is prejudicial morally, physically, and socially, but in widely different degrees according to the class of the consumer. Physically and morally the poorest classes suffer most, for the cost of the opium necessarily entails a corresponding diminution of their proper food, and a man who is ill-fed suffers far more physically than a man who takes his pipes after a heavy meal. Further, the need of food and clothing, for which no money is otherwise forthcoming, leads to theft, peculation, and general dishonesty. The injurious effect socially appears to be diminishing. While opium-smoking was forbidden by

law, and offences against the law were punished, smoking was only indulged in more or less clandestinely, thereby entailing association with low characters, and a certain loss of self and general respect. At the present day opium-smoking is so common that I understand among the well-to-do classes a pipe of opium is offered to a visitor almost as readily as a pipe of tobacco. Among officials there are some of the highest rank who no longer make a secret of the habit, though liable to loss of office if denounced. An "opium set" necessarily ruins his health, and entails misery on his family, if he is a poor man. In any case he must fail to fulfil any of the duties of a citizen towards his state. The habit of opium-smoking entails a certain subservience to it, which prevents a man, being his own master even when the quantity is not sufficient to injure his health. Those, however, who smoke, but not habitually (and I believe their number to be very large), do not suffer in any way. I have never heard of any difference in the effect physically on Chinese, Manchu, or Mongol. But Chinese in some provinces appear to suffer much less than in others. In Sze Chuen, for instance, constant smokers are reputed to be little affected by the habit. Any difference in the effect of Indian and Chinese opium is said to be met by larger doses of the latter.

4. Smoking may be said to be the almost universal form of taking opium.

5. As far as can be learned, about 50 per cent. of smokers suffer no injury; 40 per cent. of smokers suffer slight injury; 10 per cent. of smokers suffer great injury.

6. Moderation in opium is very general. Men who smoke moderately are generally regarded as non-smokers. I have no personal knowledge of any "opium set."

7. The official class and the retinue of officials have the reputation of being more addicted to opium than any other class, except, perhaps, the families of men who have made their fortunes in trade. On the official, literary, and mercantile classes the effect is that their hours of work have to be accommodated to their hours of smoking. Porters and other hard-working men seem often to derive an extra store of energy from a pipe or two on which to work for extra hours. On a journey which lasted 42 days, and in which an average of 25 miles per day (including rests) was made in difficult country, seven muleteers who accompanied me ate opium every day without any other inconvenience than a two hours' rest at noon. The opium which they consumed was a decoction which they said was commonly taken in Shan Tung, but which I have never come across since.

8. The effect of opium on Chinese is absolutely different to that of alcohol, even morally. Heavy drinking is not necessarily regarded with disapprobation. Constant drunkenness is exceedingly rare. In any comparison with alcohol I think that slight should not be lost of the fact that crimes of violence are as unlikely to arise out of the opium habit as they are a natural result of drink.

9. The Chinese undoubtedly condemn the use of opium as degrading and injurious, but no stigma now attaches to those who partake of it with moderation. Indeed they are hardly counted as opium-smokers.

10. Opium-smokers do break themselves of the habit, but relapses are frequent.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, it is improbable that the measure would have any effect on opium-consumers in China. Attempts have been made to imitate Indian opium with native drug, and the increased demand for opium of the kind would stimulate its preparation.

12. Few Europeans contract the opium habit. The active habits of European life are thoroughly opposed to it, while the sedentary life of the Chinese encourages it.

13. Reluctance to refuse hospitality when offered is often the reason that leads men to smoke. But opium is often suggested as a cure for pain or lack of sleep, or recommended by a native doctor. Opium has the reputation of curing rheumatism, dysentery, and malarial fever.

14. Large opium-smokers frequently profess to be anxious to get rid of the habit, but their sincerity is frequently questionable.

15. At the present day, the growth of native opium is so thoroughly established that the Chinese, who are

APP. XXVII.

Macao.

opposed to opium, entertain scarcely any hope of seeing the habit eradicated, whether Indian opium is imported or not. There are, however, I believe, not a few who would welcome the news of its importation being prohibited, as the first indispensable step towards reform.

16. Indian opium is chiefly consumed by the richer classes. The proportion of Indian to Chinese opium consumed diminishes with the distance from a Treaty port. In this neighbourhood the consumption of native opium is estimated to be certainly more than three times that of Indian opium.

17. (a) The prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium is not likely to diminish the consumption of opium by the Chinese. (b) It would probably increase the cultivation of native opium, and (c) lead the Chinese Government to take measures for the more stringent taxation of native opium.

18. Any estimate of the area now under poppy and of the average annual out-turn of opium in China must be framed on mere guesswork, on account of the large area under cultivation. Official native statistics, if available, would intentionally be misleading. The annual production of opium in the north of this province has been estimated at 10,000 chests.

19. The revenue derived by the Chinese Government from native opium is insignificant compared with the cost of collection and the amount of irregular levies to which growers, dealers, and carriers have to submit. The duty on native-grown opium consumed in the province is 50 taels. If exported to another province it is nominally liable to another similar duty. It is understood by all parties concerned that the duty is not to be levied in full, thus four chests would be charged as three.

20. Circumstances have so changed in the last quarter of a century owing to the increased growth of native opium and the increased revenue derived by the Chinese Government from Indian opium, that public opinion has been greatly affected as regards the benefit or expediency of checking the importation of Indian opium. It is to the interest not only of opium-growers and opium dealers, but also of a large array of revenue officers, and of officials, great and small, who derive their income from it, that the trade should exist, and the strenuous efforts made in this province and in Shan Si by the Governors, some 10 years since, to stop its cultivation and extirpate opium-smoking gave hardly any result. History has shown that strong Emperor's decrees were similarly ineffectual. I know of no reason to lead me to expect greater results in the present day.

(Signed) W. R. CARLES,
H.M. Consulate, Chingkiang, Consul.
February 24, 1894.

MACAO.*

H.B.M. Vice-Consulate, Macao, China,
March 1, 1894.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to enclose my replies to the paper of questions. I regret being unable to forward at the same time the answers of those persons to whom I gave a copy of the interrogatories, but I will not fail to send them as soon as they are returned to me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. BENCHRAFT JOLY,
Vice-Consul.

1. Yes, very commonly.
2. About 2-3. I do not know of any women or children.
3. The effects depend upon the quantity consumed, for excess in opium-smoking or eating is as injurious as any excess even in the most harmless necessities of life. No evil effects seem, however, to be felt by persons who can afford to take a due proportion of food, and who are wise enough to keep within the bounds of moderation.

* Other papers from Macao will be found on page 303.

4. Consumers smoke and eat opium. I am not aware of any deception; nor can I distinguish between the effects of each mode of consumption.

5. I cannot tell what the proportion is of those who use opium without injury, with slight injury, and with great injury; but as far as my experience goes of nearly 14 years in China the proportion of those who consume with great injury is small. Indeed I have seldom seen any opium sets. Of course they could be discovered if one were to hunt in the byways and opium dens.

6. There is such a thing as moderation. Many persons have, I understand, their pipe, just as an Englishman has his cigar or his pipe, and then attend to their daily duties with ease and diligence and ability. Yes, I know of several persons who have taken opium for years without harm. In fact, I know of one man who has steadily taken his opium, of course in moderation, and who is now nearly 50 and in the full possession of all his senses.

7. I cannot say who are in the majority. The poorer classes seem to suffer most as they deny themselves food to satisfy their craving for opium.

8. The use and abuse of opium in China compares most favourably with the use and abuse of alcohol in England, where I have seen far more scandalous scenes from drink than any that I have seen in China from the effects of opium.

9. Not that I know of. They would regard alcohol as a greater source of trouble and rowdyism.

10. With difficulty for the habit of smoking opium takes as firm a hold over a man as tobacco; but I have known several cases where men have broken themselves of the habit.

11. Were the supply of opium from India cut off the consumers would take entirely to native-grown opium, and do just as well without Indian opium as they did before its introduction, previous to the so-called opium war. Some would probably take to alcohol, but none would abstain from opium altogether.

12. Europeans do not contract the opium habit in any numbers. Why they do not I cannot exactly say. I presume, however, that it is because they prefer their alcohol and tobacco.

13. The use of the drug is taken up just as foreigners take up tobacco. I think it is a splendid tonic for the poor hard-worked coolie. The Chinese view opium as being to a great extent beneficial.

14. Some of them do after a time.

15. None that I know of. Nor have I heard England ever blamed for the introduction of opium. The Chinese know better that it is not the English or Indians who introduced the drug into China. It must have been brought by the Arab traders, who did business with the Chinese long before the arrival of foreigners. Hence the term "opium war" is a misnomer.

16. By the wealthier class and old consumers; and mostly in the south. In the north, native-grown opium has entirely superseded the Indian drug.

17. The consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium would probably be:—

- (a) The increase in the consumption of native opium.
- (b) The increase of the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium.
- (c) The increase in the collection of revenue on native-grown opium by the Chinese Government as a source of revenue.

18. I cannot give any estimate, but the poppy is mostly cultivated in the North and West of China; and in very large quantities too.

19. Foreign opium pays tael 110 (a tael = 4s.) per 100 catties (a catty = 1½ lbs.). The taxation on native opium is comparatively much lighter than on foreign.

20. None.

H. BENCHRAFT JOLY.

No. XXVI.

HANKOW (Supplementary).*

For Majesty's Consulate, Hankow.
March 21, 1894.

Sir, I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith replies to the Royal Opium Commission's inquiries which I have received from the Reverend Griffith John, D.D., and from the Reverend S. C. Partridge. These replies arrived too late to be forwarded in my despatch of the 6th instant. I have, &c.

PRICHAM WARREN,
Consul.

REV. GRIFFITH JOHN, D.D.

1. Yes, I have lived in the province of Hupoh, Central China, since 1861, and have travelled extensively in several other provinces. From personal observation I can state confidently that opium is commonly consumed in the provinces of Hupoh, Hunan, Kiang-si, Sze-chuan, and Shen-si. My answers will have special reference to the province of Hupoh.

2. Of the adult males in the province of Hupoh, from 20 to 25 per cent. are consumers; of the adult females about 4 per cent. The great opium-producing provinces, such as Yunnan, Sze-chuan, and Kwat-cheu, show a much higher percentage. When travelling in Sze-chuan in 1868 I came to the conclusion that 70 per cent. of the adult male population took opium, and 30 per cent. of the female. The men and the women, old and young, seemed to me to be playing with the poison; and my impression was that it only required a few years more for opium-smoking to become as common as tobacco-smoking in Western China.

3.—(a.) *Moral Effects.*—The moral effects of opium are of the most pernicious kind. It tends to paralyse the moral nature and prostrate the will. It blunts the moral vision, blunts the moral sentiments, and extinguishes every virtue. The Chinese themselves say that an opium-smoker is ever devising some mischief, and that no confidence can be safely reposed in him. Whilst in affluent circumstances the danger is not so great; but the moment penny sets in, he becomes an object of aversion and suspicion to all around him. There is nothing too mean for him to attempt. He will lie, cheat, and steal without the faintest sense of shame or wrong. In order to satisfy his craving he will sell or let out his wife, starve his children, and sell the clothes off the backs of his aged parents. Not only is the moral sense weakened in the opium victims, but they are led by the habit into associations where they are directly tempted to the most profligate vices. The opium dens are for the most part sinks of iniquity; and opium-smoking is generally associated with debauchery, gambling, and other gross vices.

(b.) *The Physical Effects.*—Opium undermines the constitution, impairs the health, and shortens the life of the smoker. A man of strong constitution, active habits, and well supplied with generous food, may indulge himself in it moderately for some years without apparently sustaining very great physical injury. But the moderate use of it is almost impossible to a man who can indulge in it immoderately. The appetite becomes more intense and insatiable every day. The smallest use leads to an immoderate use, and gradually it so weakens the system that it becomes an easy prey to diseases of all kinds. As soon as the means of gratification are exhausted, or the supply of the necessities of life is diminished, death appears. A strenuous attempt to break off the habit induces an incurable opium diarrhoea, which often proves fatal. In the case of excessive use "the victim is wretched, nerveless, and imbecile; he has insupportable languor throughout the whole frame, gnawing at the stomach, pulling at the shoulders, and falling of the spirits; vitality is gradually destroyed, and the result is premature death." Opium affects the population by producing impotence and sterility. The Chinese say that about one-half of the regular opium-smokers are childless, and that the children of the other half are few, feeble, and sickly. They also affirm that the family of the opium-smoker will be extinct in the third generation.

(c.) *The Social Effects.*—Impoverishment often leading to crime, family feuds, and beggary. Untrustworthiness leading to the loss of place and confidence. Lazy habits, leading to slothfulness in business, and financial embarrassments. Socially, when a man falls

into the opium-smoking habit, he falls also in the esteem of the virtuous among his neighbours.

(d.) The effects are the same on all the Chinese with whom I have had to do.

(e.) The Indian drug is much stronger than that produced in China, and a much smaller quantity is required to satisfy the craving. The latter is compared to a wood fire, the former to a fire of coal. It is also more expensive, and beyond the reach of the poorer classes. The old wealthy smokers cling to the foreign article.

4. They chiefly smoke; but eating is also practised to a limited extent. The former satisfies the craving more effectually, and is, according to the Chinese taste, the pleasanter mode of consumption. I have never met with a case in which opium was taken as a decoction. I cannot distinguish between the effects of these different forms on the Chinese.

5. It is impossible to give a categorical answer to these questions. I do not believe that anyone can take it habitually without injury. Men of strong constitution, with the means of procuring nutritious food, may indulge for a time without apparent injury. But it is only for a time. All are injured more or less, and the evil effects in every case will make themselves seen and felt sooner or later. In the case of those who are constitutionally weak, and those who have not the means of procuring the accustomed and necessary supply of food, the injury in most cases is rapid and signal. The natives say that from 70 to 80 per cent. of those who smoke habitually acquire the "yin" (craving), and everyone who acquires the "yin" is looked upon as more or less of an "opium soul." Speaking generally, it takes, in the case of those who play with the pipe, from one to two years to contract the craving.

6. If by moderation is meant the ability to stop at pleasure, to throw aside the habit without any undue strain on the part of the opium habit, then it is correct to say that moderation in the consumption of opium does not exist, or if it does exist at all, it is so rare that it would be misleading to take the fact into calculation. Even the so-called moderate opium-smoker is a slave to his stimulant; without it he is weak, worthless, and wretched. So dependent is he on his artificial strength that he can do nothing without his daily allowance, however small the quantity may be. What might be called the moderate use of opium ought not to be compared with the moderate use of alcohol, but with its habitually excessive use. Moreover, the habitual opium-smoker is never satisfied with less than the intoxicating effects of the drug. He smokes with the view of making himself opium intoxicated, and his cravings are never fully appeased till he gets intoxicated. I know of no cases of consumers who have taken to opium for years without harm to themselves; but I do know of many cases where the drug has worked unspeakable injury to the individual, physically, morally, and socially.

7. In Hupoh the majority do not smoke. See answer to 1st question. Probably 40 per cent. of the officials, 60 per cent. of the yamen runners, and 50 per cent. of the police constables, do smoke. As to tradesmen, artisans, boatmen, coolies, and farmers, the average percentage is from 20 to 25. The general effect of the opium habit on all classes is to mar their efficiency in their calling. It induces idleness, dishonesty, and general unreliability. I never employ an opium-smoker as a servant, and in travelling I never employ an opium-smoking coolie, or hire the boat of an opium-smoking boatman, if I can possibly help it. I have seen it stated that opium is helpful to the hard-working coolie in the valley of the Yang-tze, and that without it he cannot do his work efficiently. This can only be true of the opium habit to whom the artificial stimulant is of course essential. With regard to the coolie class in general it is absolutely false. The non-opium-smoking coolie is far stronger and far more active and reliable than his unfortunate brother.

8. The Chinese have had their alcoholic stimulants for thousands of years, and spirit-drinking is quite general among them. But spirit-drinking is not a national vice in China, whilst opium-smoking is emphatically so. A drunken man is seldom seen in the streets. During the 38 years I have lived in China I have not seen 30 men actually overcome by drinking. But the opium-smoker is everywhere, and the opium vice is everywhere. In China the effects of drink are not marked; the injury from its use is not

serious. The evil effects of opium are universally seen and felt.

9. It is universally condemned by the Chinese as degrading and injurious, and they regard the opium habit as immeasurably worse than the alcohol habit. They smile at the attempt to institute a comparison between the two. They say that the two cannot be compared in their effects on the individual, the family, and the nation. I have never yet met a Chinaman, whether a smoker or a non-smoker, whether rich or poor, whether an official or a non-official, who would attempt to defend the practice of opium-smoking as an innocent luxury. They will defend other luxuries, though expensive, on the ground of their harmlessness, but never will they lift a finger or utter a word in defence of this. Even the keepers of opium dens will admit that the practice is wholly bad, and their own conduct immoral. There can be no doubt that the national conscience of the Chinese has pitched upon this one article as the one object of its reprobation, whether as an article of commerce or an article of consumption; and it does so because they can see in it only a poison which threatens their very existence. One native author writes:—"Were it only injurious to property, the baneful influence of opium would be of minor importance; but when regarded as harmful to the people, it demands most anxious consideration, for on the people lies the very foundation of the empire." "The Supreme Ruler," says another, "must have a meaning in enacting opium-smoking. He must intend to destroy the nation. There is no other way of accounting for the love of the Chinese for opium. They know its baneful effects perfectly well, but still are exceedingly fond of smoking it. He must purpose our national destruction." Another writes:—"In comparison with arsenic, I pronounce opium ten times the greater poison. It exhausts the animal spirits, impedes the regular performance of business, wastes the flesh and blood, dissipates every kind of property, renders the person ill-favoured, promotes dishonesty, attacks the vitals, and destroys life." I might go on and quote indefinitely from the popular literature of the Chinese, and from official proclamations, in order to show that the opium habit is utterly condemned by the general opinion of the nation. I may add that opium-smokers are not admitted into the Christian Church in China, and that they are excluded, not by the anti-opium attitude of the missionary body, but also by the strong anti-opium convictions of the converts themselves.

10. Yes, but not many. Some do succeed in breaking themselves of the habit without radical assistance. But this is a very rare case. Many come to our hospitals with the view of breaking it off, and are cured for a time. The permanently cured, however, are exceedingly few. By far the majority of cases fall back within a year or two. The more I have to do with opium-smokers, the weaker does my faith become in the possibility of effecting a permanent cure. They lack the will power essential to withstand temptation.

11. The opium-smokers in that case would resort to the Chinese grove opium, that is under the growth of the native article were effectually stopped by the Chinese Government. They would certainly not take to alcohol. I know of no narcotic which they might take as a substitute.

12. Very rarely. During my long residence in China I have met with only two cases. The phlegmatic temperament and indolent habits of the Asiatic make him more liable to contract the habit.

13. The cause are many. The following may be regarded as among the chief:—(1.) The love of pleasure and vice. The opium does the moral sink, and opium-smoking is associated with gambling and gross sensual pleasures. (2.) The love of idleness or pain. Chinese physicians often prescribe the use of the opium pipe for alleviating distress and pain. (3.) It is supposed to heighten business transactions, and the stirring of business. (4.) Indolence, and the want of occupation. I have never heard the Chinese say that opium is a propitiatory to the gods, and I do not think that they regard it as such. It is used however to relieve distress and pains of rheumatism and malady.

14. When the smoker conceives the use of opium to be not to be a pleasant stimulant. He enjoys the artificial strength and food derived from it. During the early stage, if possessed of the means of procuring the drug, he smokes, generally speaking, as a means to get free of the habit. When, however, the craving is contracted, and he becomes conscious of his misery as

a slave to the habit, he does usually wish to be free, and would abandon the vice if he could do so without pain and effort. Unfortunately by this time the will-power is gone, and deliverance, in by far the majority of cases, has become impossible.

15. There is decidedly a wish that the foreign importation should be discontinued. The people generally look upon the opium vice as having been introduced by foreigners, without distinguishing between one nation and another, and they look upon its introduction as an immoral and hostile act. One native author writes:—"It is not only that they (the foreigners) abstract so many millions of our money, but the direful appearance seem to indicate a wish on their part to utterly root out and exterminate us as a people." The anti-foreign literature of Hupoh is full of the severest denunciations against us as the originators of the opium vice in China. I am convinced that the relation between the two countries can never be what it ought to be whilst the traffic lasts, and that the moral effect of its abandonment by England on the Chinese mind would be very powerful and highly favourable. The Chinese as a people would begin to see us in a new light, and feel towards us as they have never done hitherto.

16-19. Others are better able to reply to these four questions than I am. But consult the Imperial Maritime Customs Reports. I would only observe that it is very difficult to say what the Chinese Government or people might do in the event of the prohibition of the export of Indian opium. Much would depend on the action of the Government. As long as the Indian trade in opium exists, the hands of the Chinese Government are tied and paralysed. They can simply do nothing but allow things to go on from bad to worse. Their best efforts, however sincere and energetic, would prove abortive. If the Indian trade in the drug were abandoned, the Government might make an honest effort to stop the native growth, and the attempt might terminate in a destruction of the evil, if not in its complete suppression. On this point, however, I have my serious doubts. I cannot close my eyes to the fact that opium-smoking has become so common, and that the habit has got such a firm hold upon its victims, that, in my most calm and solemn moments, I can see no hopes of the speedy deliverance of China from the vice, even if the last particle of the Indian article had found its way into the country. The evil is now one of enormous magnitude, and the virility of the officials is as dispirited as ever; and I therefore fear that no legislative measures on the part of the Central Government, however honestly adopted, would put an end to opium-smoking, and consequently to opium-growing in China itself. This, however, is only my opinion; others think differently, and they may be right. But whether the Chinese Government would and could put down the native growth or not, the path of England, as a great Christian nation, seems to me to be perfectly clear. It is for us to wash our hands clean of a trade which is a source of carnage and hurtful to the people of China.

20. I should like to call attention to the evil of opium as an agent used by the Chinese to destroy their own lives. In former days the Chinese popular methods of committing suicide were hanging, strangling, and drowning. Now it is opium-poisoning, a far easier and more convenient way. I am satisfied, from all I hear and see, that suicide is much more common in China now than it used to be, and that this is to be ascribed to the advantages of the new method as compared with the old. The old was clumsy, painful, and uncertain in its operation. The new is gentle, painless, and effective. A little meddling on the part of a parent will make the child take opium; a slight quarrel between husband and wife will make the wife take opium; a few sharp words about each between an employer and an employee will make the employee take opium. In a fit of passion or when deeply moved by a spirit of revenge they think no more of swallowing half-a-ounce of raw opium than they do of gulping a cup of tea. There can be no doubt that opium facilitates suicides in China to an enormous extent. I shudder at the thought of the thousands of victims who must be falling week after week, even in this portionary way, into the phlegmatic jaws of this all-devouring demon. Opium in China is an awful curse, and that in more ways than one.

GRIFFITH JOHN,
London Mission, Hankow.

20th March 1894.

* For the rest of the Hankow papers, see page 265.

APP. XXVI.

Hankow.

APP. XXVI.

Rev. S. C. PARKIDGE.

1. Yes.
2. Ordinary adult males, about 50 per cent. Men in various as high as 90 per cent. Women about 10 per cent. Children 0.
3. Indian opium is 800 brass-cash an ounce. Chinese opium 250. Indian opium is more powerful, the habit comes more quickly under its influence, and the satisfaction is greater. As to moral and social effects, whenever the opium habit is indulged in with the consequent weakening of the will-power, there is necessarily more or less moral deterioration, though when moderately under the influence of opium the patient is not unsocial.
4. About 90 per cent. are smokers, 9 per cent. eat the drug, and about 1 per cent. drink a decoction.
5. (i.) 20 per cent. (ii.) 50 per cent. (iii.) 30 per cent.
6. The consumers of Indian opium, probably because they are of the wealthier classes, can indulge for a certain time in the habit with comparative impunity, but after two or three years the habit begins to undermine the general health. The lower classes, who mostly use Chinese opium, use the ashes of opium (that has already been consumed) with fresh opium, and this mixture seems to be the most harmful preparation of all. Some are able constantly to use opium for long periods, say from 20 to 30 years, but the health is always affected.
7. Probably 70 per cent. The habit always makes them less efficient.
8. The opium habit is the more pernicious.
9. Yes. They would regard it as above (No. 5).
10. They may for a time discontinue its use, but eventually the habit becomes permanent. There may be a few rare incidents in which a moral reformation (in addition to physical treatment) brings about a recovery, but very rare indeed.
11. Those who were accustomed to use Indian opium only would use the Chinese drug.
12. ———
13. More than one-half for pleasure, the remainder for the relief or cure of disease. The Chinese think it is a prophylactic against diseases of the chest, e.g., bronchitis; of the stomach, e.g., dyspepsia, gastritis, and also against rheumatism. They do not use it as a preventative against malaria.
14. Yes, but as in the case of the Anglo-Saxon and other races, the will-power is so weakened that they are powerless to break off the habit.
15. The Europeans may wish so, not on moral grounds at all, but simply that a confining of the people to native opium would mean an enormous increase of revenue to "local" and "transit" officials, that in the case of Indian opium goes direct to Peking. The people are ignorant of, and indifferent to, the entire subject.
16. The use of it is practically universal, and the habit always prefers the Indian opium if he has money enough to pay for it.
17. (a.) There would probably be fewer *habitués*, and consequently less opium consumed, for a time. (b.) The cultivation of the plant in China would be extended. (c.) The revenue to the Chinese Government would be increased.
18. ———
19. ———
20. ———

SIMON C. PARKIDGE,
American Church Mission.

7th March 1894.

NEWCHWANG.
H.B.M. Consulate, Newchwang,
February 27, 1894.

Sir,
I have the honour to forward herewith a number of papers giving answers to the questions of the Royal Commission on Opium. I hope that they may be of service to the Commission. I can testify to the experience and competence of the writers.

The papers are for the most part furnished by missionaries. But missionaries in China, speaking the language, constantly moving about, and always in close

contact with the people, are able to give far more trustworthy opinions on such a subject than any other class of persons can, though many of them, of course, have strong prejudices concerning it.

I have, &c.

T. L. BULLOCK,
Consul.

Consul Bullock.

1. Yes.
2. In the Treaty ports more than half the merchants are smokers, artisans less so; many coolies, potters, and such, if earning high wages, smoke. Perhaps in these places 40 per cent. of the adult males smoke. There is much smoking also in other great trading places, and along great lines of route, where many people are gathered together, earning good wages and away from their homes. In the agricultural districts throughout China the proportion is much less, except in the vicinity of the opium-producing localities, where smoking is again more general.

I will say, as a conjecture, that throughout China between 20 and 30 per cent. of adult males smoke. Women, except prostitutes, not to any extent, though more so in this part of China than elsewhere. Children not at all.

Excepting the Manchus, in the interior north of this place, there are no distinctions of race among the Chinese. There are aboriginal tribes in parts of South and West China, but they are never spoken of or looked upon as Chinese.

3. From my own personal observation I can only say that the effects of opium-smoking are paleness, thinness, languidness, want of energy, and a general appearance of ill-health. But having given a good deal of attention to the subject during my 25 years' service in different parts of the country, I feel justified in adding the following remarks. Morally it is the smokers of the poorer classes who suffer most. If their income be not large enough to supply the quantity of drug required, they cannot be trusted not to steal. They are unquestionably more likely to steal than other Chinese. Whatever harm the poor may suffer physically from the action of the drug, it is less than the effects of the impoverishment caused by its cost. Let the smoker be a strong man, and use so little that the direct effects do not harm him, still he suffers from not having enough money to spend on food and clothing, and his wife and children are in a still worse state. He is just like the frequenter of the public-house in England. The Chinese, so far as I know, are unanimous in agreeing that there is some loss of physical power occasioned by opium-smoking. European writers sometimes note that they have seen opium-smoking chain-bearers and boat-traders sustain great fatigue and work as well as the other men with them. But the Chinese firmly believe that such men are less strong than they would otherwise have been, and that they are wearing themselves out more quickly. Ask a Chinese which would win in a fight, a regiment of men allowed to smoke or one of similar men who were prevented from doing so, and he will laugh at the simplicity of the question.

The Manchus, who form a minority of the population in the provinces north of this port, are greater smokers than the surrounding Chinese, and are more apathetic and less energetic. I cannot say how far these characteristics are the result or the cause of their smoking.

Indian opium is, I believe, stronger than Chinese, and so perhaps more hurtful. But it is so much adulterated in general use that there is little distinction to be drawn between the two. This adulteration may account for the common belief that opium is not now so injurious as it used to be.

4. Opium is always smoked in China.

5. As a conjecture—
- (i.) 5 per cent.
- (ii.) 40 per cent.
- (iii.) 5 per cent.

Of course, if one takes the smokers in China at a given moment, the proportion of unimpaired would be very much greater than I have given. But when these unimpaired smokers have continued the practice for years nearly all of them will have sunk into Class (iii.). A really moderate smoker will probably not show ill-effects for at least 10 years. It must be noted that many in Class (ii.) will die earlier than they otherwise

would have done, by succumbing to some disease which they would, if not smokers, have recovered from, or, if the Chinese opinion be correct, by growing old prematurely.

6. There can be moderation, but it is difficult to preserve, more so than with alcohol.

I have heard of cases of "no harm for many years." Nor have I ever had to do with a real "set." Such a man must necessarily be dismissed from a foreigner's service before he comes to that point. I have known plenty of cases which were apparently ones of slight injury, and some rather grave ones. Of course, not being a medical man, I can only note the want of health and the fact of smoking. I cannot say positively the former results from the latter. In a few cases, certainly, men take to smoking because of their ailments.

7. See answer to Question 1. The intellect does not appear to be injured by opium-smoking, and so the man of sedentary occupation fails in proportion as his calling requires constant attention and supervision, but he may get on very well if he has only to think and give orders. Thus a large merchant with a competent staff will do better than a shopkeeper or artisan.

8. The use of alcohol is so moderate, and its abuse so extremely rare among the Chinese, that no comparison can be drawn.

9. Opium-smoking is condemned in Chinese opinion as degrading because injurious. The public voice cries out against it as a great evil to the nation.

10. Yes; perhaps 10 per cent.

11. If Indian opium were out of use, smokers, present and future, would have recourse to Chinese opium. They most certainly would not take to alcohol. It is almost equally incredible that they would abstain in any numbers or that they would accept any other narcotic.

12. Europeans who contract the opium habit in China are perhaps one per 1,500 adult males, and then not badly. Europeans simply have no taste for the practice; besides which, they are aware that if they adopt it they will be objects of contempt even to the least particular of their acquaintances.

13. Chinese generally learn to smoke opium in imitation, or at the invitation of friends who practise it. If they frequent gambling houses or brothels, they are very likely to be led into the habit there. A small minority begin in the hopes of benefiting some ailment which troubles them. Opium-smoking is not commonly regarded by the Chinese as a prophylactic against the diseases mentioned. It is held, and doubtless rightly, to be efficacious in the case of previous non-smokers as a cure for diarrhoea complaints.

14. They very often wish in an aimless way to be free from the habit, but seldom have the strength of mind really to try.

15. No; or at any rate not generally speaking. Twenty-five years ago the wish was very strong and common, because it was believed that if Indian opium were kept out, home production could be prevented. Now the cultivation and use of opium have become so extended that the impossibility of stopping them is recognised. There is, on the part of statesmen and thinkers, a dislike of seeing the money for opium going to India; but that I believe is balanced by their knowledge of the ease with which the revenue from foreign opium is collected.

16. Indian opium is smoked by the richer classes, and is very largely used for mixing. It is in general consumed in the provinces on or near the coast from Shanghai southwards. These form the part of China furthest removed from the great producing districts. Elsewhere it is the luxury of the rich. One may say that the use of the one or the other is partly a matter of price and partly of habit. Those who begin with Indian and are accustomed to the taste will stick to it if they can afford it. So-called foreign opium, as smoked by the poor in the south-east (Shanghai to Canton), is mixed with a good deal of native. But those who begin with native, even if price be not an object, as a rule do not care to change.

17. (a.) Nil. (b.) Equivalent increase in Chinese production. (c.) The Chinese opium revenue would inevitably suffer very greatly. The Government is willing enough to tax native opium, but cannot succeed in doing so beyond a very slight extent. The duties are kept small, in order to diminish the temptation to

smuggle, but all is of no avail. Grown in small patches and carried in small parcels, it cannot be brought under the cognisance of the officials, who have to contend, in addition, with the dishonesty of their own clerks, examiners, and watchers.

18. What is the out-turn of native opium? The general opinion seems to be that a moderate opium-smoker (not a beginner) consumes 3 mace of prepared drug a day. (1 mace is $\frac{1}{10}$ tael; 1 tael is $\frac{1}{10}$ of a catty; 3 catties = 4 lbs. av.) But the cost of 3 mace of the drug (say \$0.10 to \$0.20, according to quality) would absorb nearly the whole wages of many Chinese. Therefore, as smoking is by no means confined to the wealthier minority, such an amount is impossible as an average. I hesitate whether to select $\frac{1}{10}$ mace or 1 mace. I will take the latter, remembering that with a fluctuation the actual quantity bought will be a good deal larger. As 30 per cent. of weight is lost in preparing, 1 mace prepared = 1.43 mace crude. 1.43 mace $\times$ 365 = 521.95 mace = 52.195 taels = 3.26 catties per smoker per annum. Population of China, say, 300,000,000; adult males, say, one-fifth = 60,000,000; smokers (vide Answer 2), say 20 per cent. = 12,000,000; annual consumption = 12,000,000 $\times$ 3.26 catties = 39,120,000 catties; add another million catties for women; total, 40,120,000 catties. Deduct foreign opium (Indian and Persian), say 7,200,000 catties. Balance, native opium, 32,920,000 catties = lbs. av. 43,892,000. I do not think the out-turn can be less than this. It may be much more.

19. This question cannot be answered, because the taxation on native opium is not known. The amount varies in different provinces, and returns are not published. It is much lighter than that on foreign opium (see Answer 17 (c)). Native opium pays much more than the Government receives from it. From foreign opium I estimate the Government to receive Rs. 7,800,000, less the cost of collection. Foreign opium probably pays something more to local authorities in the shape of saloon fees, licenses, and so on.

Newchwang,
21st February 1894.

T. L. BULLOCK,
Consul.

Mr. TURLEY.
Newchwang, North China,
February 22, 1894.

1. Opium is very commonly used throughout Manchuria by Chinese, Manchus, and Mongols, probably more by the Manchus than Chinese, as the proportion of those who lead idle lives is greater amongst the Manchus. The proportion amongst the Mongols is much smaller, and amongst the tent Mongol but few seem to take opium.

It is strictly prohibited in Corea, but where the Chinese come in contact with Coreans, the habit becomes more widespread amongst Coreans.

2. The proportion of opium-consumers amongst the Coreans and Mongols is very small at present, though the habit of taking opium is spreading stealthily, and it is feared, rapidly, especially amongst the Coreans. Amongst the adult male Manchus in Kirin Province, I should say that at least 30 per cent. smoke opium. In Shing King Province probably 25 per cent. Amongst the Chinese in Manchuria generally, probably 20 per cent. smoke opium.

Women do smoke in considerable numbers, probably in less proportion than the men.

Children not known to smoke, rare exceptions only.

3. Effects of opium:—

Moral.—The tendency is to stifle the good qualities in a man, makes him unmanly, low, cunning, artful, indolent, encourages lewdness and adultery, and other immoral actions.

Physical.—In the majority of consumers it makes them prematurely old, susceptible to disease, by sapping the vital powers, offsprings are often weak and sickly.

Social.—By not a few when they commence to use opium, it is taken with companions in same "hail-

APP. XXVI.

fellow-well-met" idea as English boys learn to smoke cheap cigars.

It, however, after a few years' use, tends to make a man selfish, irritable, unfit for managing important affairs, or even domestic duties.

Indian opium is but little used in Manchuria, and is a luxury indulged in by Cantonese merchants and other wealthy men. Hence unable to state whether the effects are the same as native opium.

4. Probably in Manchuria 95 per cent. of the consumers of opium smoke, 5 per cent. of them eat concoctions made up in pills by native quacks or European medicine shops. These have almost all been smokers, but by the use of pills are attempting to break from the use of opium. By many the eating of these pills is considered even worse than smoking opium. It is more respectable to eat than to smoke in native minds. Poor worn-out smokers drink a decoction made from the ashes of smoked opium, the most hurtful of all forms, especially as these wretches often drag out a miserable existence on this and take but little food.

5.—(i.) From my general observations I should say that 50 per cent. of the consumers may continue to use it for three years without the craving becoming overpowering, and hence not visible injury.

Twenty per cent. before three years will show signs of injury.

Thirty per cent. decided injury.

After three years the proportion who suffer is greater.

(ii.) After 10 years, probably 60 per cent. are unfit for the duties of life, and at least 40 per cent. of these are downright sots.

6. Those who can continue to take it moderately for more than five years cannot exceed 20 per cent.; more than 20 years not 5 per cent. I have met recently with a case of a man in wealthy circumstances who had taken opium for many years, and not exceeded what is considered moderate for a man who can obtain good food. He told me, however, that he dare not discontinue it, as he does, and would suffer from chronic stomach disorders.

I am familiar with many cases where men in important positions have lost their posts, or allowed their business to go to ruin through themselves taking opium, then in despair they go from bad to worse, die at an early age, and leave scattered and ruined families.

7. Labourers engaged in hard manual work cannot continue to take opium, if they do they soon fall out and sink into some other low line of life, where a continuous strain is required. Native employers prefer men of the heterodox Buddhist sects, who are pledged abstainers from opium, alcohol, &c.

Merchants do smoke to a large extent, and when the habit becomes strong often retire behind the scenes, and are not foremost in their bongs.

Artisans, those employed in hard manual work, such as blacksmiths, do not smoke; if they do they generally sink out of the work.

Those engaged in lighter occupations sedentary seem to smoke largely. These may continue the habit for years and remain at their calling, doing gradually less and less work.

8. Alcohol is used in Manchuria, but with rare exceptions the people do not abuse it. They seem able to discontinue it at pleasure.

9. The habit of opium-smoking is looked on as degrading and injurious. (Of eating as less degrading because it is not made so public.) Taking opium in any form is regarded as injurious—

(i.) As it injures the body, and thus dishonours the ancestors, no Confucianist should use it.

(ii.) All the religious sects, semi-political or otherwise, rigorously condemn the use of opium. With these opium is the greatest curse. Alcohol stands second, tobacco third.

(iii.) Native Christians themselves strictly prohibit opium as a dangerous drug in the hands of unskilled physicians. They condemn it because of the train of wretchedness that almost invariably follows its use.

Opium is worse than alcohol in Chinese minds because they cannot as a rule control its use.

10. Opium consumers cannot as a rule break off the consumption even in the earlier stages.

11. If there were no Indian opium imported the difference in Manchuria would not be perceptible.

12. Not aware of Europeans taking to opium and continuing its use. Some take laudanum and morphia with results similar to opium-smoking—injuries.

13. Five per cent. commence opium to become "social"; 70 per cent. commence opium to cure stomach disorders, dysentery, &c.; 20 per cent. as a panacea for all ills, physical and mental; 5 per cent. as a panacea for all troubles of the mind and worries.

It certainly does cure dysentery and diarrhoea, but once begun it must be continued, whenever left off the opium dysentery comes on. Hence this powerful drug is dangerous in the hands of those who know not its proper use, are ignorant of the proper science of medicine, and cannot substitute less powerful drugs when breaking it off.

14. Ninety per cent. of consumers desire to break off the habit but fear the consequences.

15. There is now, to my knowledge, no desire that England should cease to send opium. They, the Chinese, would thereby lose a weapon which they now continually use against western nations generally, and English in particular. One idea they have thoroughly, and this is fostered and exaggerated by the anti-foreign element, i.e., that England forced opium on China as a subterfuge to undermine the race and possess eventually the land.

16. Indian opium almost nil, a luxury only in Manchuria.

17. (a.) (b.) Consumption of opium will continue to increase, whether there is Indian or not.

Remark.—The Chinese and other Asiatics, should never have been allowed to use opium, wherever there was or is any power to prevent it. They are like children playing with fire or edge tools. They cannot control themselves in the use of it. It should only be used as a medicine, and by properly educated medical men.

(Signed) R. T. TOLLEY
(British subject).

Agent, British and Foreign Bible Society, Eastern Mongolia, Manchuria and Corea. Residence in Manchuria dates from November 1886. Constantly travelling and moving amongst the people.

Mr. W. DES THOIX.

1. Yes.
2. Cantonese 1 per cent., Shanghai 40 per cent., Amoy 50 per cent., Tientsin and Newchwang 70 per cent. each. Northern women 30 per cent., chiefly prostitutes. Children, no.
3. Nothing particular.

4. Smoke only, as a rule, but on very rare occasions a decoction, weak, is taken.

5.—(i.) A pipe or two a day is said to act beneficially, and is very usual. (ii.) Four pipes or so makes a smoker disinclined for work. (iii.) "Opium sots" are wealthy men, and cannot feed well. Cannot give proportions.

6. No; there are many cases of moderation. Yes; compradores, &c., who live to a good age and remain well and hearty. Moderate smoking is said to clear their brains, and these men are certainly as acute as any men one need meet. Know no cases of great injury in this class.

7. Coolies smoke and appear refreshed after a pipe or so. This also applies to artisans and merchants.

8. The abuse of opium and alcohol is much deprecated by respectable Chinese, and a dissolute man, from over indulgence in either, is stunted.

9. The abuse is, not the use. Opium and alcohol are good servants but bad masters.

10. Yes. Moderate smokers.

11. Take to Chinese opium or morphia.

12. No; prefer whiskey and cigars. Pleasure in using it.

13.—(a.) Much as western men take to cigars. (b.) Yes. (c.) Yes.

14. No; when they renounce opium they take to narcotics.

15. No. Indian being better is much preferred to native-grown.

16. All. Poor use Chinese when they cannot afford Indian. Indian is used to improve the flavour of Chinese by those who cannot afford pure Indian.

17.—(a.) Increased consumption of Chinese grown. (b.) Increased production of Chinese grown; a piece of land cultivated for opium returns three times as much value as it does for cereals. (c.) Unable to say.

18. No, but it is large and increasing.

19. Fine Customs returns.

20. One day, some years ago, I saw a peddler—a skeleton of a man—come into a chemist's shop in Shanghai; put down his pack and take a morphia powder with relish, shoulder his pack, and continue his journey. I was told that he and others had renounced opium-smoking, but was a constant visitor to this shop (foreign). I was also shown a case—about the size of a wine case—full of morphia, kept for those callers who had renounced smoking. I was also told the stock would have to be soon replenished.

After a residence of over 25 years in China, during which period I have resided in Shanghai, Kinkiang, Hankow, Amoy, Tientsin, Newchwang, and Hong Kong, for mercantile pursuits, I have formed the opinion, from general observation, that the use of opium by natives is no more harmful to them than the use of spirits and tobacco is to the western men or women.

(Signed) W. DES THOIX,
Newchwang, Agent for the firm of
20th February 1891. Butterfield & Swire.

MR. DE BURGH DALY.

These answers have reference to my knowledge of the subject when in charge of the Church Missionary Society's Hospital in Ningpo from 1888 to 1893, during which time I was also Medical Officer to the E.M.S. Consulate and Imperial Maritime Customs, &c.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted?—Yes.

2. What proportion, should you conjecture, of the adult males of each race are consumers?—Of Chinese adult males, 30 per cent. Do Chinese women consume opium to any extent?—No, except the prostitute class. Do children?—No.

3. What have you observed to be the effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers?—Amongst moderate smokers: (a.) No moral effects. (b.) No physical effects, if sufficient food is taken. (c.) No social effects. ALTHOUGH excessive consumers of opium:—(i.) In nearly all such the moral sense is blunted. Amongst the rich and middle classes no further mischief results. But below these there is a class, numbering thousands, who cannot afford to buy the pure drug, or sufficient to satisfy their craving, who, therefore, are compelled to buy a vitiated adulterated drug, spending nearly all their money on it, and consequently depriving themselves and their families of necessary food and clothing. They steadily lose all trace of any thought of duty towards themselves and others, and drag down with them in their fall their wives and children. They will pawn and sell their clothes and household belongings, and in the worst cases, which are exceptional, they will prostitute their wives and sell their children to procure the necessary money to purchase the drug. (b.) Physical effects.—General loss of health and energy, with the diseases resulting from a chronic condition of impoverished blood—more especially where the supply of opium means insufficient food and clothing. The general opinion, which I have not had the means of verifying, is that excessive consumers of opium have very few

children. (c.) Social effects.—The duties of citizenship, clan membership, and parentage are neglected, and there is a certain amount of indirect crime, which I have referred to above; but the absence of direct and violent crime makes the results of the abuse of opium infinitely preferable to those of the abuse of alcohol. Is there any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium?—None, where both are pure.

4. Do consumers chiefly smoke or do they eat opium, or do they drink a decoction of opium?—They chiefly smoke. Though owing to the misguided but would-be benevolent actions of missionaries, the habit of injecting morphia and eating morphia pills has become very prevalent in some districts. The missionaries introduced this practice with the idea of curing opium-smokers, but now, alas! many natives prefer it to smoking. It is only fair to add that at the Shanghai Missionary Conference of 1890, by the unanimous advice of their medical colleagues, all missionaries were urged to give up the practice of distributing pills. If opium is taken in two or all of these forms, can you distinguish between the effects of each?—Without doubt, the injection hypodermically of morphia, or the eating of opium in any form is more injurious to health than smoking opium.

5. What are the proportions of those who use opium?—(i.) Without injury, 20 per cent. of consumers. (ii.) With slight injury, 40 per cent. of consumers. (iii.) With great injury ("opium sots"), 40 per cent. of consumers.

6. Is it correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium?—No. It is incorrect to say so. Do you know any or many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves?—Yes. I have known servants in foreign employment, clerks in the Imperial Maritime Customs Service, and men employed in ordinary business, who have done so, but I would not put them all on a lower scale than the clever non-smoking natives. If you know any, or many, cases of great injury give examples?—I have treated in hospital many scores of opium-smokers, who, through excessive use of the drug combined with insufficient nourishment, have been seriously injured in health. They generally come into hospital in a miserable and degraded condition, thin and wretched, with little or no appetite, the alimentary system out of order, &c. Immediately and completely the supply of opium was cut off without any ill-effects, except great discomfort and craving. They left the hospital in good condition, fat and healthy and in good spirits, once more in a fit state to earn "rice" for themselves and their families.

7. Do a majority of the labourers, or of the merchants, or of the artisans, of the part of China with which you are conversant consume opium?—No. A very small proportion of the agricultural labourers do, a large proportion of ordinary coolies do so, and a very large majority of chair coolies do so, and a fairly large percentage of merchants and artisans also do so. If so what is generally the effect of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling?—Their efficiency in their calling very soon becomes dependent on their supply of opium. In the case of burden coolies, but more especially chair coolies, there is no doubt that a little opium occasionally enables them to get through an extraordinary amount of work, but I believe they would be better and stronger men, and able to endure as much work, if they never had commenced the habit. Employed in merchants' houses and artisans, often through the abuse of opium, get into disgrace and trouble with their masters, and I think all native and foreign employers look with a watchful and suspicious eye on an opium-smoker.

8. How does the use or abuse of opium among the races of that part of China with which you are conversant compare with the use or abuse of alcohol among each race, in regard to the effect on consumers?—There is absolutely no abuse of alcohol worth mentioning in Ningpo. The use is moderate. In the course of my duties and pleasure I have been through the city of Ningpo at all hours of the day and night, my hospital being in the city, and I have never seen a drunken Chinaman. The use of opium without abuse is distinctly rarer and more difficult than the use of alcohol without abuse in England.

9. Is the habit of consuming opium condemned as degrading, or injurious, by the general opinion of the Chinese?—No. How would they regard the opium

APP. XXVI.

habit as compared with the alcohol habit?—They would infinitely prefer the former—the opium habit.

10. Can and do opium-consumers break themselves of the opium habit?—Yes. I have known many cases, who certainly for several years, and up to the present time, as far as I know, abstain, who had been opium "sots" before.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, what would be the effect on opium-consumers and on the population of your neighbourhood?—Their opium would cost them less and they would take more. The population would in course of time be diminished. Would they resort to the Chinese-grown opium?—Undoubtedly, yes. Or would they take to alcohol or to some narcotic other than opium?—No, unless the native opium was cut off, which is most unlikely. Or would they abstain altogether?—Certainly not.

12. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers?—No. If not, why not?—Because they prefer alcohol, which is English, and the use, but not abuse, of which is not only health but sociable and fashionable. And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?—In the first place opium is cheaper, and a person can become intoxicated with opium much more cheaply than he can with alcohol. In the second place, the European is active, keen, and very often ready to fight or have a row—alcohol. The Asiatic is of a more sluggish and peaceable disposition—opium.

13. How are opium-consumers led to use the drug?—The majority from example and persuasion. Others as a remedy against painful and other diseases, such as bowel and lung troubles and fevers. Others take it for good fellowship sake occasionally, and end in liking it. Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria?—Not within my knowledge. Or is it so regarded commonly by the inhabitants of the part of China with which you are conversant?—Against malarial fevers—yes.

14. Do opium-consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?—When not able to afford it, and while still trembling on the balance midway between use and abuse, yes—otherwise, no.

15. Is there among the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted any wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India?—No.

16. By what classes of persons and in what provinces or districts of China is Indian opium actually consumed, and how far does Chinese-grown opium compete with Indian opium in the provinces or districts in which the two kinds are readily obtainable?—Consular Trade Reports. Imperial Maritime Customs publications will show this.

17. What will be the probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium?—(a.) On the consumption of opium by the Chinese?—In all probability none; if any, possibly an increase, owing to the cheapness of the native drug. (b.) On the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China?—A large increase, thus lessening the amount of food raised.

18 and 19. I am not in a position to give any useful answer.

20. Have you any other remark to make in regard to opium consumption among the people around you?—Only that in the opinion of nearly all foreign residents in China, outside the missionary body, who are in a position to form an opinion on the subject, the evils of opium-smoking have been greatly exaggerated by missionaries, especially the young and inexperienced ones, who are led, in their enthusiasm, by the evil results they see, to the conclusion that there can be no such thing as moderation or good in the consumption of opium. It further appears to English residents, that it would be as impossible to stop the use of opium in China as it would the use of alcohol in England; and further that the evils resulting from the abuse of alcohol at home are infinitely worse than those of opium in China.

(Signed) C. C. DE BURGH DALY,
M.B., B.Ch. Univ. Dublin,
Medical Officer H.B.M. Consulate
and I.M. Customs.

Rev. J. MACINTYRE.

1. Yes. And I speak for the Province of Shantung, over the length and breadth of which I have travelled on foot, as also for the district of "Manchuria," known as Fêng Fien, where I have lived and travelled for the last 48 years.

2. My native acquaintances are unwilling to draw any distinction between the races, Manchou and Chinese, in this respect. I am inclined to believe that Manchou women, from their possession of and their naturally active habits, are less liable to the habit than Chinese women. Where I travel it is a common feature to see Manchou women working in the fields like women in certain districts of Europe. The proportion of smokers is greatest in cities. I would reckon that more smoke in Shantung than in Manchuria, because of the more settled state of life. Some say 1 in every 300 of the population smoke (in Fêng Fien). Some even limit the smokers to 1 in 1,000. It depends very much on locality. There are places in our "backwoods" (in the Far East, along the middle reaches of the Jalao River) where one only hears of an occasional case. And, again, the city in which I live is reckoned a perfect opium den (Hai Chong). From the seaport, Newchwang, into the interior, along the main line of route, the practice is now tolerated in every inn where I am acquainted. Sometimes it would seem as if "everybody of any consequence smokes." Women are not so much addicted as the men. One hears of it in "fashionable circles" amongst concubines. In the case of the middle classes it would seem as if women were frequently led into the use of the drug by sickness. As a missionary, I have had many such cases to deal with, and have several painful cases on hand at this present. Again, in a district where I administered famine relief, and where therefore I came into very close contact with the poor, I learned as a fact that the women (to whom most of the work of collecting the juice and preparing it now falls) were becoming generally addicted to the opium pipe. I can only touch for two cases of "children" addicted to opium. One is 12 years, Chinese style, and the other 13 years. This latter has been smoking for three years.

3. I maintain that the common belief among the Chinese is (and this I give as an experience of 20 years) that a man in the power of the opium habit is injured morally. They say he loses his "conscience." They say there is no depth of selfishness into which he may not plunge. "He will sell wife and child," "he will sell his mother," are phrases one hears. From time to time I have known cases of such barter for the drug. These, of course, are just such cases as we might see in Great Britain if some of our inveterate drunkards could venture the length. But the fact remains that it is opium abuse and drink abuse which is credited with these horrors in China. But it is to be borne in mind that a man who uses opium in moderation is not so destroyed, nor yet he who has ample means of gratification. People will then say, an opium-smoker is "selfish beyond all men," and abominably out of temper when his "time is come," but not the opportunity of relieving his craving (if he be a hard smoker). Such men are spoken of very much as some tobacco smokers are spoken of amongst ourselves, especially by ladies, in Great Britain. Distinguished statesmen, able magistrates, men high in the ranks in the teaching profession, would only be spoken of as injured morally when they are in the degrading stages of the habit, when their indulgence and its results run them into all manner of mean makeshifts to escape public duties. Then also you will hear the remark made in connexion with honoured names, "his conscience is gone, he is in 'the power of the opium habit.'" As to the physical results, it is a mere matter of use and quantity. Undoubtedly the tendency is to undermine the frame, if the use be prolonged, and if the quantity, as is most commonly the case, increased with the use. I am speaking of the common use, and not of the case where it is taken as medicine. There is no mistaking the sallow complexion, the dry teeth, the fairly good smoker, i.e., of a man who has used it with considerable caution from youth till past middle age. It is a frequent remark made to us Westerners, "One sees it on you that you do not smoke," and the explanation is invariably the same—our purer complexion and our physical activity. Socially, I would not say opium entails the degradation which unhappily alcohol is beginning to entail in Great Britain. But we always hear of it wherever a marriage is to be contracted. There are many, of course, who look upon opium-smoking families as on "the down

grade," and therefore avoid matrimonial alliances with them. As to the effects respectively of Indian and Chinese grown opium, there is a perfect consensus of opinion in Manchuria, so far as my experience goes. The native does not produce the same "craving" as the foreign. This may be taken, I fancy, as undisputed.

4. There is only one way in vogue, the pipe. When people want to poison themselves they resort to a pellet of the raw material, or the decoction, and this goes on all the year round wherever there is a family quarrel. But the pipe will always hold its own as the means of taking opium with enjoyment.

P.S.—I know of any amount of opium-eating, but it is always associated, in my mind, with the attempts to renounce the use of the opium pipe, and, indeed, the opium habit. Opium-smokers who dare not be seen smoking have thus frequent recourse to what is known more commonly as "opium medicine," and can always be used openly on the pretence of "reformation."

5.—(i.) The general reply is, none. But this means that none comply absolutely with the conditions of safety, his perpetual self-control, and absolute refusal to increase the quantity. "All in the end receive hurt" "more or less" is the reply of a very trustworthy informant who smoked for years, and is now an abstainer. The continuous use of the pipe is thus always associated with injury, but this because it has become an axiom that the "habit" goes from bad to worse. If a smoker could continue as in his initial stage, some go the length of saying that no injury would result. One old doctor tells me that some constitutions would even thrive on it, the description showing it to be a fat producer like English beer. He also believes it useful against ague.

(ii.) With slight injury. Not many. My Chinese friends are reluctant to allow of slight injury where the habit is a lifelong one, and where the account is taken late in life. Please observe this: No injury, slight injury, can be predicated freely in the early stages, and in the case of strong constitutions, and again in the case of some to whom it may have some constitutional adaptations. If you take the account at the end of a man's life, and take the case of a man who has smoked for 30, 40, or even 50 years, the cases of no injury are not worth the counting said an old Chinaman to me. This, however, leaves the question of amount of injury a very difficult one.

(iii.) The worst case of "opium sots," i.e., in which there is a complete breakdown, morally and physically, is difficult to proportion. I have seen them alike among the rich and among the poor. But this extreme case is not, to my mind, so common as that of the large class who are confirmed smokers, and who are declared on medical grounds to be incapable of reformation (without serious physical injury, or at least serious risk to the health). To me this is a mere question of age. The majority of smokers who have attained to the age of 50 may be set down as suffering serious injury. As to the query, what is the nature of the injury? There is an undoubted debility. People "are old before their time" is a common phrase. Such suffer acutely from alternations of constipation and diarrhoea. Thus, though the smoker does not become the disgusting "sot" he is too often painted, he is generally one who will be the first to say, and with a very wide reference, "I parted with my health when I took to opium."

6. When Chinese say there cannot be moderation in the use of opium they mean it as a practical opinion in a practical matter. Observation and experience go to show that moderation is not common. Theoretically, as I have shown above, moderation is conceivable as possible. Given a good, sound, practical resolution, and a sound constitution (says an old native doctor to me) and a man may smoke without hurt. But the same man believes there is not 1 in 1,000 of his countrymen who could comply, or rather who would take the trouble to comply with his conditions of success. For myself, I have had two very remarkable cases of "slight injury" under my notice for a period of 10 years. One is an old Manchou of over 70 years of age. He has renounced the habit and taken to it again several times since I knew him. He is well-to-do, of active habits, owns and works his own farm. The one complaint he makes is that he cannot utterly renounce the habit without inconvenience. Having no children, he adopted a son, who also took to opium. This last is the most perfect case I have known of "no apparent injury" as one might fairly term it. A man of very red hot make, an exceptionally active man,

and who did the bulk of the farm work, besides carrying on an extensive business in the city (Hai Chong) at a distance of 13 English miles from his village, I have known no deterioration since I first knew him. His law was to smoke once a day, and he was able to keep it. Nay, he frequently went for days without. I have every reason to believe that up to the last (he died recently while I was absent on furlough) he was able to keep to his resolution, and that the only physical suffering he had was associated with the seasons of disuse. He always frankly confessed to me as a fact that abstinence led to indigestion and an irritating form of diarrhoea. It may be prejudice, but those who best knew him agree in saying his last sickness was aggravated, if not brought on, by what was meant as a final effort to renounce the habit. As to a case of great injury there is one near me, that of a widow lady whose husband was once the chief magistrate of this city. I have known her over a period of 10 years. I have been to the house and have seen the results for myself. It is a case of utter ruin owing to the use of opium. The old lady was hale and hearty when I last saw her. She managed all the rents, mortgages, &c. of a family once in good circumstances. Yet she was a habitual opium-smoker. She had her hour when she must smoke or be miserable, and she had her quantity which she never inclined to reduce (so far as I have ever heard) even when she was in desperate straits for money. When I first visited her house it was at her own request, and with a view to have me buy some of her best furniture. There was no hiding her trouble. The house was full of strangers, who seemed to make themselves quite at home. There were people who were dumping her for money due to them. According to our custom here, in cases of desperation, and where it is known there is an intention to carry off property, these duns lived and slept on the premises. She had even to furnish them with opium! I heard her state what it cost her daily for opium, and I heard her ascribe all her troubles to the drug. Her eldest son, quite a youth, lay there in the fullest sense of the word an opium sot. I have been there several times, but I never saw him do his feet. And his young bride (or wife as we say) was as far gone as himself! On the old lady's testimony, the two were opium wrecks. Action of any sort was an abomination to them. An ordinary smoker can "twice" and work up his own opium, i.e., can fill his own pipe, if need be; but that was utterly beyond them. Yet the old lady's abiding grudge against the drug lay only in its excessive use. She saw no evil in it when it was kept in its place. She pressed my companion (an old gentleman attempting to get free from the habit) much as people press drink in certain circles. "You can take it and keep it in its place." And this is, perhaps, the fairest statement against the opium pipe when we claim of it on the general ground of health, and when to questions of morality or religion comes in, viz., it is clearly a very viper in the path to all weaklings. Thus to the case of the father and son above mentioned I have in honesty to add the sequel that the grandson, a man verging now on 30, has turned out an opium weakling, as I would say. I have had to dismiss him from a valuable post. He is, in fact, good for nothing but to lounge and loiter about. The probability is nothing will save him. Then a younger brother, 25, has taken to it, a ruddy picture of health at this present. Not, however, that he had a craving for opium. He sees the patrimony melting away at the hands of the eldest son, and this is his protest. He has ceased farm work therefore and taken to gentlemanly lounging like the other. This at all events is the story as it is given me by those mostly interested. In this connexion, an old Chinaman said very naively, "The worst I can say of opium is that our 'young bloods' (as we would say) have 'no other way of spending, i.e., getting through, 'their money.' If we had your outlets in the way of 'travel, &c., opium would not bulk so largely.'" This came from a native doctor in relation to the above second son, and shows no fear of heredity. It has a bearing also on Q. 12.

7. "People who are occupied" are not expected to come under the power of the habit, and are not supposed, indeed, to be in the way of using the pipe. Merchants in some cases are, however, exposed to special danger. In many large firms business cannot be carried on without treating buyers to the pipe. I have been intimately acquainted with men who were thus led into the use of the drug, and who found it impossible therefore to back out of the habit when it

APP. XXVI.
Newchwang.

APP. XXVI.

had become a burden. As to labourers and artisans, it is the "loafers" only who are supposed to indulge. The opinion in the north here, as far as I have ever heard it, is very unanimous in condemning opium where hard and continuous work is expected of any class. Opium requires leisure, and has its fixed periods of gratification, and this answers the question as to its effect on a man's efficiency. If a man is wanted early in the morning, if he is to be always at call, if he is liable to be called out for indefinite service, or subject to a prolonged strain, no one would like to set an opium-smoker to the task (unless the ideal one who is in his early stages, or who can take it or want it). I hear the Chinese speak of the following classes as showing a larger proportion of opium smokers: Play actors (very much addicted), all manner of mountebanks, all manner of servants about the county courts, the soldiers (unless under very exceptional circumstances), the idle and wealthy, or the wealthy idle class.

8. We have virtually no abuse of alcohol here. I have heard medical men (Europeans) say that great Chinese officials frequently complain of the effects upon themselves of alcohol (they are compelled to partake by the laws of courtesy). The last time I travelled there was a theatrical troupe in the inn, and there was a regular bout of drinking and opium-smoking. My carter complained to his fellow carter of head-ache and thirst, and vowed he would never drink again "while on duty." But after 20 years' travel I have to say that alcohol does not count for anything, even though it is served to every man with his food, and costs him the same to take it or leave it. We are frequently in a bar-like building with from 50 to 100 common Chinamen all drinking a villainous sort of alcoholic liquor, full of poison, as English analysts have declared. Yet there is the indisputable fact that you have no stirring up of the fiercer passions as with us, and every man is content with his measure, and does not drink till he is drunk as so many of the same class would do with us in Great Britain. Their alcohol, though it would kill out our drinking population as proved at least by the effects on our sailors and others) does not seem to produce a craving as does opium.

9. Public opinion is undoubtedly against the use of opium. Witness the fact that all "sects" which contemplate a reformation among the people begin with opium. Also the fact that if any Christian preacher were privately allotted to its use, as in the shape of what is known as "opium medicine," the common street people would lift up their voices against him, and the further fact that the natives themselves in our Christian churches are the most forward in their demands for a stern discipline in the matter of opium. No reforming society can gain so much as a footing unless it break completely with what the Chinese declare to be their national misfortune. The word "degrading" does not so much fit in with the Chinese ideas as the word "injurious." Opium is a calamity with them, as we say alcohol is a vice with us. To my mind they easily associate alcohol with degradation, but this only in the case of foreigners. Where our countrymen have been seen in a beastly state of drunkenness, wallowing in the gutter, or, on the other hand, as mad as tigers (as the Chinese say), I know to my cost the contempt which comes to be felt for all "Westerners." But I would not say that drinking implies "degradation" in China as amongst "celestials." It does not amount to a vice among them, and it certainly is not a drain upon their resources as is opium. It takes quite an inferior place in both respects in the category of evils. But alcohol is also prohibited in all the reforming societies I know of, i.e., among the native sects.

10. At certain stages, certainly, yes. I have quite a number of people about me who are undoubtedly reformed opium-smokers. It is all a matter of "will," they say. And they generally add, a man must not be too far advanced in the habit. I have a melancholy experience, on the other hand, of poor wretches, of whom one has to say, "It is no use hoping." Their will-power seems quite gone. Their health suffers so with every honest attempt at reformation that British medical authorities declare it is best to let them alone. These are the best and the worst. I have had, further, a large experience among men of the middle class of society, who are "off and on" (as we say of drinking in Britain). I find it wants a very honest will indeed to accomplish a permanent cure. But I am frequently pointed, and that outside of Christian circles, to un-

doubted cases of reformation, and that in all stages from 50 years of age to 70. This is where only native opium was in use.

11. We are already independent of Indian opium in Manchuria. The Chinese article has run out there foreign. When I first came to the province in 1876 there were two foreign opium lungs in the port of Newchwang. These have been, both of them, cleared out by the Chinese dealers in Indian opium. Now that the Chinese Government has legalised the growth of native opium, the quantity cultivated is already more than suffices for local consumption. Our native opium, they say, has not the flavour of the Indian, but it is cheaper, and is less enslaving. As I understand it, native opium is legalised purposely to run out the foreign article. The question we put, therefore, is, What would happen if the native opium were prohibited? Would the Chinese Government be able to put down opium even if they had the Indian trade suppressed by convention with Great Britain? And I always hear the one answer, opium could not now be put down even if there were a most competent ruler on the throne. It suits the people, and alcohol could not replace it. The question of "abstinence altogether" is a pure question of morality and religion. From what I see prohibition of opium as such would simply convulse the present Chinese Government. The cure of opium in China will be a more herculean task than the passing of a Maine law in Great Britain.

12. The Chinese tell me of "Europeans" who indulge in the opium pipe in San Francisco. But they have not been able to locate any in our own part of the world. The feeling here is that we Westerners are too active in our habits to take to opium. Once the natives have seen the *side* of our foreign community stripped out in mid-winter at football, they are always ready to explain why it is we who sell them the opium do not use it ourselves. Opium, they feel, demands both leisure and laziness, and does not suit the haste and hurry and love of physical exercise which they usually see in the Westerner.

13. Very common through sickness. People take the pipe where we would take a few drops of laudanum or morphia. Every summer the pipe is pressed upon men and women, and sometimes upon young people as a cure for the aggravating form of diarrhoea which is common here, and which arises from heat and chills. So in every case of acute internal pain, opium is held to be a cure all; and an average opium-smoker will be glad to fill a friendly pipe for the sake of the counterpane it gives him. I have consulted several native doctors in writing this article, and it is agreed among them that opium is a valuable prophylactic. One old gentleman to whom I explained the desire on the part of many in Britain and China to suppress the opium trade, stated very ably the immense service of opium to humanity. He was zealous for his profession, and showed great knowledge of the medicinal uses of the drug. And this though a stern opponent of the use of opium save under medical direction.

14. In my experience, unless the smoker have a powerful motive in his own mind, no outside pressure will prompt him, or enable him to give up the habit. Those who give it up do so because they have counted the cost. But I have a very large experience in regard to men who would gladly give it up if the effort would not cost them so much. There must, however, always be a class who smoke because they like it, and who deem the habit a means of enjoyment. I always see great similarity between this and the drink question with ourselves. I have seen men in high positions in certain parts of our own island who knew infallibly what their third rummer of whisky toddy would cost them, but who mixed it as if the mixing had a relish, and who drank it with enthusiasm. So it is with opium. From time to time, when I travel, I have to lie down at night in sight of opium-smokers. Sometimes we are screened off from each other by a paper partition. I therefore hear all that is going on. I know the number of pipes taken, and I know the number of hours consumed at the task. I hear all manner of confidences, but I am compelled to believe that the opium-smoker is extremely happy over his pipe (even when he has all the twinges to do for himself, a labour which would simply disgust an average Westerner with the practice in a single evening. If only the smoker can get his pipe in season, and under fairly comfortable circumstances, and have a companion or two to keep him in countenance, he is a very happy, and sometimes a very interesting man to overhear. In my very last experience,

Rev. J. Ross.

Monkden, via Newchwang,
19th February 1894.APP. XXVI.
Newchwang.

RESPONDING to the circular from the Royal Commission on Opium received from you a few days ago, let me briefly reply to the questions in their order and under their respective numbers.

1. Opium is commonly used by Chinese and Manchus throughout these three provinces.

2. The proportion of smokers in any city or district differs according to the social rank or financial condition of the people, there being no distinction of race. For approximate proportions, see below 7. Not many years ago, I was informed, as of a new thing, that women were known to smoke opium. Most women of high reputation are now addicted to the use of opium; of respectable women, probably 1 per cent. No children are allowed to smoke, smokers being very particular on this point.

3. In the initial stages in all cases, and for a greater or lesser number of years—depending on the amount smoked and on the nature otherwise of the system—no serious results of any kind are noticeable. Beyond the age of 40 years, physical deterioration is patent in the vast majority of cases. Once the habit is established, and the strong craving takes possession of a man of limited means, the moral effects are deplorable, the man in his craving mood being ready to steal, to sell children or wife, or compel the latter to prostitute herself, if there is no other available means of securing so much opium as quenches the craving. In the case of even the young and wealthy, who can afford to nourish their bodies, if the craving to increase the amount needed for the pleasurable sensations of opium is indulged, the deterioration physically, mentally, and morally is rapid. This rapid deterioration is, however, comparatively rare, though cases are numerous enough. But when the prime of vigour is attained—an age set down at 40 years—there is a gradual enfeeblement in certainly 90 per cent. of moderate smokers. Ultimately there is, as far as my experience and information can carry me, premature old age and death. I have had to lament the premature death of several earnest Christian men, enthusiastic evangelists, who were opium-smokers up to and in some cases beyond the age of 40, before they were reclaimed by Christianity. Of reclaimed opium-smokers there is not one who is not prematurely and permanently enfeebled physically, even though Christianity has restored the moral power which opium had destroyed. There is no difference between Manchu and Chinese. There is no difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese opium.

4. All who can afford it smoke opium; but in the case of labourers who from lack of time or means are unable to smoke, opium is mixed with water and drunk. It is also taken in the form of pill, or drunk by those who seek to hide the habit, or whose immediate duties forbid the use of the pipe at the craving hour. As far as I can learn the effects are virtually similar in whatever form opium is taken. But apparently the smoke is the more pleasant form.

5. It is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to give even an approximately correct answer to the three sub-questions. I shall make these four to better represent my own experience:—(i.) To begin with there is no apparent injury, a condition which may continue for years (see above 3). (ii.) As far as experience guides me, and as information from all classes of Chinese leads me to infer, no opium-smoker escapes, sooner or later, injurious effects (see above 3). (iii.) The number of "deaths" of the extreme kind is comparatively few. (iv.) The number of those who suffer serious injuries is large, and increasingly so with advancing age (see above 3).

6. I have known men, officials and in private life, who used opium in "moderation" as that term is applied to drink, i.e., men who smoked merely to satisfy the opium craving, and who never smoked to stupefaction. Indeed this latter kind of smoker is but a small proportion of the whole. If by "harm to themselves" is meant the "moral, physical" results, see above 3. Many smoke for years without apparent harm; but I have not known one who was not ultimately "harmful" by the habit. As to effects on their ability to work, see below 7. Of those whom I have known to suffer serious injury, it is difficult to make a selection. A neighbour, who is still a young man, was left a wealthy lad by one of the most prosperous merchants in town, soon after my arrival here. As a boy he was tempted to indulge in the pipe by other young men of "fast" society. The youth, on coming of age, paid no attention to any of

less than a month ago, I heard the most thrilling stories in 1918 here which it has ever been my privilege to hear. So if the query means, are opium-smokers, as a rule, discontented with themselves or their state? I answer unhesitatingly, by no means. Of course they have their "murings" as devotees of whiskey have. But, to tell the truth, they take their "murings" as best they can, and would rather have the pain than lose the pleasure. Government prohibitions conjointly in India and China would be a rare score for those large classes to whom the pipe is a refined enjoyment, which nothing within the present horizon could possibly supply.

15. There used to be, but the day is gone by. It is of no consequence now in this respect what India does, or rather Great Britain. The Chinese have the money in their own hands. Merchants need no gratitude that so much silver "went out of the country." There is no occasion now for the grumble. They have even a chance now of bringing in silver by the export of opium. I never at any time believed it was a matter of morality with the Chinese. It was acquisition of interfering with their fiscal arrangements. The sales of opium have vanished from our province, at least where people saw the poppy in what used to be their cabbage garden.

N.B.—Not a matter of morality with the Chinese. I mean to say I disbelieve the loud talk about morality in which Chinese statesmen have from time to time indulged when they speak on so-called "opium war," and the use of opium. The opium war was a war in which the Chinamen fought to keep out the foreigner as such. I regret we took the opium in with us. Had we dropped it then we should have had an unequalled position to-day in China. But the opium was an accident of the war. Nothing but war could have brought the Chinese of that day to acknowledge as belonging to the *gens huius*, and not only so, but as subjects of a free and independent sovereign, and a power infinitely superior to themselves. That, to my mind, was the subject matter of war.

16. I have heard say a few "old hands," and these men of means, have kept up the use of the Indian drug. Otherwise it is used to give "flavour" to the native. But as I have said above, it is of no practical account.

17. As I have shown, India no longer concerns us in Manchuria. The Government arrangements are already made, and native opium is legalised and taxed.

18. I have direct information from the "Yan An" here (Hail Ch'ing) that in this "hsien" over 10,000 "tau" were reported as under opium crop last year, and that for every such Chinese acre reported and taxed another acre was under cultivation and escaped taxation. The average is said to be 6 mu to the English acre. If this 10,000 be multiplied by 20, they tell me it will be a near approximation to the entire acreage for our province of "Feng Hien." But the remaining two provinces of Manchuria, i.e., Kirin and Tsi-Ts'iliang, grow much more than we do.

19. The tax on native opium is 18.022 per mu, or, say one-sixth per English acre.

I should like to be allowed to add, without offence, that it would pay the British Government to back out of the opium trade in China. The great mass of the people would really believe us if we put it as a moral question. If we put it as a matter of friendship with China, it would make us an immense force in Chinese politics. I am satisfied we are even now the "soured nation." But with this opium question in the air, we give a transient party a chance of alienating the more friendly disposed. And, as a fact, we are forcing the hand of the Chinese Government, and compelling them to grow opium in order to kick out the trade if it will not go peacefully.

(Signed) JOHN MACINTYRE,
Missionary of the United Presby-
terian Church, Scotland.

Arrived in Chafso, province of Shantung, China, 1st January 1872. Travelled all over Shantung between that date and July 1876, when I was transferred to this province. Lived for 14 years in the Port of Newchwang, and have now been several years resident in Hail Ch'ing, 33 miles inland. Have visited the interior cities of Kirin and Ku'an Ch'ing (Tsu), and that while the poppy was in blossom, and the extent of ground covered by the crop could not be hidden.

XXVI.

the various flourishing places of business. Now not one of them remains, and his representatives are selling off the valuable curios left by his father and are trying to sell the good house in which the family is still living. The young man is dead at once to feelings of shame and sense of duty. His young and comely wife, whom he treated disgracefully, and who has no child, has, to kill her misery, betaken herself to the pipe. His mother alone is responsible for the well-being, such as it can be, of the family. Not long ago I encountered in an inn a youth of 23, gorgeously arrayed in rich satin robes and attended by many servants. They brought him food for his mid-day meal—he having had no meal since the preceding evening—but he turned it away with expressions of loathing. His pipe was then prepared for him. While my food was getting ready I entered into conversation with him, and ultimately expressed my regret that one so young and scholarly as he should have allowed himself to become so enslaved to his pipe. He smoked over a Chinese ounce per day, probably somewhat nearly 1½ oz. of opium. He asked if there was any mode of curing the habit. I referred him to our hospital where cases were already cured. "But," he replied, "I cannot face any mode of curing implying suffering, I would rather die." He was emaciated so that he could scarcely become more so; his face was the colour of a dead man. He had to lean on a servant when going away. I was requested to see another young man, also wealthy, dying of what the Chinese term opium-dysentery, which by the way is said to cut off at last a large proportion of opium-smokers.

7. From what I can learn a majority of any class of men cannot be found addicted to opium in any form. Of common labourers only a small per-centage indulge in the habit, principally because they cannot afford it. Possibly from 3 to 5 per cent. Of artisans there may be double that number. Of merchants from 20 to 30 per cent.; and of mandarins, 30 to 40 per cent. Mandarins and merchants transact their business like non-smokers (but see above 3). Artisans, though smokers, are employed; and it is true of them, if their work is not physically trying, as of the preceding classes, that they work like their neighbours. Labourers who have smoked for years are not able to overtake as much work as non-smokers. Hence, except when labourers are in great demand, opium-using labourers are not engaged. Here, in building, labourers are engaged by the day. When a man is found to be an opium-smoker he is generally not engaged again after the fact is discovered. This I have repeatedly seen. When servants are known to be opium-smokers, they are usually dismissed. In this city of over "20,000 shops" with from 3 to 400 men in each, as soon as a shopman is known to be an opium-smoker he is dismissed without an hour's warning, this being the only cause of such summary dismissal I have heard of. One such young man who was trusted with goods to sell to people in their homes, and who sold rare articles not infrequently, was thus dismissed. He came to my compound, sat for some time with my servants, to whom he was well known, waited till the room was clear, and made off with several native garments. These who have not themselves the means to gratify their craving are never trusted or believed.

8. Contrary to general belief in the west, Chinese consume ardent spirits very largely; but all but universally at meals. Drunkards are extremely rare, though heavy drinkers are common enough. Almost every man drinks strong alcoholic liquors; only a proportion, a minority, of adult men use opium. When men drink to exhilaration they are inclined to quarrel as in the west, while opium has the contrary influence. I have never heard ascribed to alcoholic liquors the evil results stated above on the fruit of opium.

9. I never met a Chinaman, smoker or non-smoker, who did not consider the habit injurious and degrading. The opium habit is considered incomparably worse than the drinking habit; but, of course, this latter habit is not as mischievous here as in western lands. It is therefore difficult to say how the Chinese would compare the opium habit with the western drinking habits.

10. In our Church there are those—men and women—who have been reclaimed from the opium habit. These are few. Of non-Christians I can only recall two men who of themselves broke off the habit. There is a sect widely spread throughout the centre and north of this province—T'ai Li—the members of which are total abstainers from opium and tobacco, and have renounced all kinds of strong drink. Opium-smokers joining that sect have some potent medicine administered, and,

usually, after excruciating experiences, are broken entirely off the habit. A few I have known, who have cured themselves by using morphia pills instead of the pipe, and by gradually decreasing the number or size of pill till they could drop the habit altogether. Some I have known go so far as to reach the smallest possible quantity; but this they could not renounce, as more sickness was the immediate result of total abstinence.

11. At the present stage the presence or absence of Indian opium would have no influence whatever. The province produces all the opium consumed, and even, I am informed, exports it elsewhere. (See 201.) In any case they would not resort to further indulgence in strong drink, the customs connected with which are of long standing.

12. I know of no reason why Asiatics should be more liable to contract the opium habit than any European.

13. Some resort to opium to cure stomach-ache or bowel complaints, as dysentery, frequent diarrhoea, or great pain. Others I have known to smoke because of bronchitis, which is relieved by the pipe. To begin with, those resort to the pipe intermittently and only as for medicine; usually the insidious craving takes possession of them, and they must have their pipe daily. They differ then in nothing from any other smoker. But the most fertile cause of the opium habit is fashion. It was the vice of the great and the wealthy, and those who were neither great nor wealthy betook themselves to this habit because it was fashionable. Young men, left a good deal of money by their industrious and sober fathers, generally betake themselves to the pipe, recruits being constantly added to the number of smokers through the influence of example. A high official, himself a moderate smoker all his days, in talking of the possible cure of the habit, told me frankly that no efforts of India or China would stop the habit while it was fashionable; but if it became so common that it ceased to be noteworthy for anything save its deleterious influences, respectable people would cease to enter the ranks of the smokers. In not a single instance did I ever hear of the opium habit as the result of taking it to prevent or to cure fever, rheumatism, or malaria; and though it is used commonly by native practitioners in cases of bowel or stomach complaints, it is not so used for any other complaint. Except for the troubles mentioned above, I have never heard of the use of opium medicinally. The number of those who smoke to ward off sickness is but a fraction of the number who smoke to secure pleasurable sensations, and these again are fewer than those who smoke to satisfy a craving.

14. Whether sincere or not, opium-smokers in town and country are ever asking for some medicine or method to cure them of the habit, but on condition that it does not imply the fearful suffering which cessation from smoking is said always to produce.

15. I have often heard England denounced for bringing opium into China and compelling the people by war to use it; but I have not heard any desire expressed that England should stop it. Probably the reason is that the commerce is believed to be so profitable that England would not consent to abandon it. The chief reason given for its compulsory introduction into China was usually that thus England wished to enfeeble the Chinese race before making a serious attempt to conquer the country. For several years I have not heard these arguments.

16. Twenty years ago the great opium merchants, "Old" and "New" Sassoon, were both represented by several agents in Newchwang, and the two houses were supported by their extensive sales. Years ago they ceased to be represented in Newchwang, the native-grown article having rapidly increased and driven out Indian opium. When used now it is smoked only by a few who were accustomed to the foreign article. Native opium for several years could not compare with Indian, and the latter was largely used to favour the former. Now the native differs very little from the Indian. It is mixed, not with Indian opium, but with hard and catfoot jelly.

17. As far as Manchuria is concerned, I do not see that the prohibition of Indian opium can have any influence in any direction, unless, indeed, the Chinese Government would take steps to root out the native plant, which is could easily do. One mandarin of my acquaintance was sent to a very large county, where he found covered all over with the gaudy poppy flowers. He issued orders that next spring no poppy be sown. This was believed to be a pretext for "squeezing,"

to the poppy was sown, and the plant appeared above ground, the growers being willing enough to pay a liberal "squeeze." The mandarin sent out his men and had every plant plucked up, and for the next seven years of his office not a poppy flower was seen. The law is what it was; but poppy-growing is tolerated by most mandarins.

18. The area under cultivation is considerable in Manchuria, but fractional as compared to the soil under cereals.

19. The tax imposed by the local mandarin on land under opium is, as far as I know, about 12 times that on ordinary land; but this is small compared with the tax on Indian opium. I have not made inquiries in trustworthy quarters as to how much of the opium tax goes to Government; but it is generally believed that little, if any, of that tax finds its way into the imperial exchequer.

20. The first mandarin, one of the fourth grade, with whom I had friendly acquaintance, informed me years ago that when he was quite a small boy his father, also a mandarin, sent him to a high official to buy as much opium as would make a smoke. He never got it directly, for smoking was strictly prohibited; but it was sent by a servant, after it was "borrowed" by the official. It then sold for 15 times its present price. The part of Newchwang was not open to foreign ships. Bells of opium were smuggled on native junks. If the junk were approached by a Customs officer before the opium was landed the article was quietly dropped in the rushing river astern. The penalty of smuggling was severe. So little did the Chinese know about it that they believed it was the long sought-for elixir of life; and that it was a medicine compounded of the virgin flesh of a youth and a maiden, a pure mixture of yang and yin principles. Some years after the opening of the port, when it was brought in abundance in foreign ships, seeds of the plant were secured. It was stealthily grown in narrow gullies among remote mountains, and as stealthily brought into this city for private sale. The carriage of grain or other likely produce was so expensive as to make trade in that way prohibitive, but opium was of small bulk and great value. The value has gone down, but the growth has gradually grown till now the pink and white flowers flaunt their unblushing gaudiness in gardens within and fields without our city walls.

(Rev.) JOHN ROSS,
Presbyterian Missionary
from Scotland.

Mr. D. CHRISTIE.

1. Opium is largely consumed in Manchuria.

2. About 45 per cent. of the adult male population use it; also, I should say, 10 per cent. of the upper class women, but few among the poor of that sex. The use of it by children has not come under my notice.

3. Effects.—(a.) Physical.—Opium first stimulates, and afterwards depresses the system. It diminishes the secretions of the body, impairs digestion, lowers functional activity, weakens the nervous system, and ultimately produces structural changes and diseased conditions in important organs. Its prolonged use often causes extreme emaciation and general weakness; and, by lessening the power of resistance, renders the consumer liable to succumb to acute disease. (b.) Moral.—The higher mental faculties are also enfeebled; the moral sensibility becomes gradually blunted; and, in the mind of a confirmed opium-smoker, the ethical distinction between right and wrong, truth and falsehood, becomes confused. (c.) Social.—A large proportion of those who habitually use the drug are reduced to poverty, having spent their all to satisfy the craving. If a man is wealthy, neither he nor his family suffer much socially. As to race, we have only Chinese and Manchus to deal with, and I have observed no difference in the effect of opium upon them. The Indian preparation is stronger than the native, and seems more powerful in its action.

4. The method of using opium here is chiefly smoking. Opium pills, and foreign morphia tablets are taken as a more convenient form. Many of the poor drink an infusion made from the ashes and scrapings of the pipe. Of these methods smoking is, in my opinion, the least harmful, as some of the alkalis of opium are volatilized by the heat and do not enter the system.

5.—(i.) (ii.) I do not believe that any one can use opium for a length of time without more or less injury.

(iii.) Of those who consume the drug, I should say that about 20 or 30 per cent. are seriously injured by it.

6. It may be possible for a man of strong will to use the drug always in moderation; but of the many hundreds who have come under my observation all had to increase the dose steadily to satisfy the craving. It is true that many in comfortable circumstances and healthy surroundings, with good food and strong constitutions, can smoke for a lengthened period without any apparent deleterious result. An official of my acquaintance smoked heavily for 30 years, and seemed none the worse; but I should not like to be his medical attendant through an acute illness. On the other hand, I have met with hundreds who, with half the quantity, have had body and mind shattered. One of these had occupied an important official position, but he and his family were reduced to poverty and despair. He came to me to be cured of the habit, and was admitted to the hospital. He was old, feeble, his heart very weak, and after some days of careful treatment and observation, I came to the conclusion that giving up opium, which he had used so long, would mean death to him. When I told him this, he pleaded with me to take away his life rather than leave him helpless in his miserable condition.

7. Of labourers, merchants, and artisans, about 35 per cent. use opium; and, owing to the time and money required, as well as its effect on the system, it often interferes seriously with their calling. I am told that merchants in Monkden, even those who smoke themselves, will not employ any young man who tampers with the pipe.

8. The excessive use of alcohol in this province is not common, and its evil effects are not so manifest as in the West, for the stimulant is seldom indulged in on an empty stomach, but sipped out of tiny cups during a meal. A few confirmed drunkards, however, have come under observation, and these are often a disturbance to the community, which is not the case with opium-smokers. I consider, however, that the latter habit is more injurious to the individual who indulges in it, and also to his family because of the greater poverty it brings upon them.

9. The habitual use of opium is considered by the natives here both injurious and degrading. I have conversed on the subject with many intelligent men, officials and others, and, even among those who use it, I have never met with one who said anything in its favour. Alcohol, as consumed here, is by no means regarded in the same light as opium.

10. Those who succeed in overcoming the habit without help are, in my experience, very few, especially when it is fully established.

11. The cutting off of the Indian supply would not in my opinion materially affect the consumption of opium in this province, as those who use it would resort to the native article. I have no reason to believe that abstinence from opium would cause any increase in the use of alcohol. Among the many who have come to us to be cured of the habit I have not observed any tendency to turn to alcohol or any other narcotic.

12. The Chinese seem to be more liable than Europeans to contract the opium habit. Many resort to it in the hope of curing disease, having no other means for relieving pain and other symptoms. To them time is of less importance, and many finding it hang heavily upon them take to the pipe to pass the hours. Another reason may be the absence of such social pleasures as are enjoyed in the West.

13. From our hospital register I note that various reasons are given for beginning to use the drug. Some take it to cure disease, others to soothe sorrow, many because a friend offers the pipe, but the vast majority as a mere luxury. So far as my observation has gone, opium affords no protection against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, and the natives do not seem to regard it as doing so. Malaria, however, is not common in this province. In 1833 we had a severe epidemic of cholera in Manchuria, and the mortality among opium-smokers was very great. They also seem to succumb more readily than others to dysentery and diarrhoea.

14. Many opium-smokers desire to give up the habit, especially when its evil results begin to appear, or when they can no longer afford it.

15. I have seldom heard any opinion expressed regarding the importation of Indian opium.

APP. XXVI.

16. Chinese-grown opium, owing to its comparative cheapness, is steadily supplanting the foreign article, and its cultivation is extending here every year. The latter is chiefly used by the wealthy, whether officials or merchants.

17. Unless new laws were to be made regarding the cultivation and consumption of opium in China, the prohibition or restriction of the export from India would probably have no effect on its consumption here, and the cultivation of the poppy would, I believe, largely increase.

(Signed) DUGALD CHRISTIE, L.R.C.P.,
L.R.C.S., Ed., Medical Missionary,
United Presbyterian Church of Scotland.
Date of arrival in China:
October 1882.

Monkden, Manchuria,
N. China.
February 20th, 1894.

Foochow.

No. 20.

Her Majesty's Consulate, Foochow,
March 8, 1894.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith answers to the paper of questions from the Commission forwarded to me by Her Majesty's Minister at Peking.

The paper was sent to several members of the community, but only two have given any answers.*

By the use of these, and by inquiries made through intelligent Chinese, I have compiled the answers sent herewith. Some of these are of necessity rather vague, and some require further investigation, but I trust the Commission will find them of service.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. WATERS,
Her Majesty's Consul.

CONSUL WATERS.

1. Opium is commonly consumed in all the central and northern parts of the Province of Fuhkien and, indeed, throughout the whole province.

2. It is estimated that nearly 80 per cent. of the adult male population of Fuhkien Province take opium. Of the adult female population above 5 per cent. smoke opium. It is not known that any children take opium. At Foochow there is a large colony of Manchu banner-men, and the proportion of these, men and women, addicted to opium is greater than among Chinese.

3. The effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers varies with circumstances. An English doctor of long experience in this province tells me that the natives "who are rich and well-to-do some times smoke opium regularly and moderately (from 10 to 30 grains daily) without any apparent injury. "morally, physically, mentally, or socially. The well-to-do class who use opium immoderately become "extremely indolent, which sometimes leads to poverty and disaster. On the poor, who have irregular employment and are badly fed, the deleterious effects of "opium-smoking, morally and physically, are well "marked." A missionary, who has resided and travelled much in this Province, states, as his experience of habitual opium-smokers:—"Physically, "after a few years of opium-smoking the great "majority of opium-smokers, especially among the "poor, become perfect wrecks and are incapable of "doing any hard or continuous work." "Socially," opium-smoking he states, "works ruin, by reducing "families from comparative affluence to extreme "poverty. It introduces shame and confusion and "ruin into the family by the practice of husbands "selling their wives and children to procure the means "of satisfying their craving for the opium pipe." There is no difference except in degree between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. Consumers of opium in this province are nearly all smokers. The missionary above quoted states that in the north part of the province the practice of eating opium in the form of pills has come into use of late years. Secretaries and others in public offices have also taken to the use of such pills. Among the very poor who become victims of opium, the doctor states, "some chew the capsules in which opium is imported,

* For other Foochow papers, see page 297.

" whilst others swallow opium-pipe cleanings or drink "opium-pipe washings." According to the Chinese, smoking is the least injurious of all the ways of taking opium.

5. The proportion of those who use opium (1) without injury are, according to one estimate, 70 per cent. of all smokers; (2) with slight injury, about 10 per cent.; (3) with great injury, about 10 per cent. Chinese, however, who know well, state that only 50 per cent. of smokers of opium continue to be such without injury. They calculate also that the "opium sots," who "suffer great injury," are at least one-fifth of all smokers.

6. I am of opinion that it is not correct to say "there "cannot be such a thing as moderation in the con- "sumption of opium." The doctor, who is also of this opinion, gives the following instances of his own experience. (A.) "S., 60 years of age, a tea broker, "native of Canton. He is of good physique, and has "always been a healthy man. When about 25 years of "age he commenced to smoke opium as a social amuse- "ment. At 30 years of age the dose smoked daily was "about 30 grains, and he kept up this, never increasing "until he was 55 years old, when he gave up the "habit." (B.) "C., aged 65, a Government officer. "He is a small man, of good physique; has smoked "opium for upwards of 30 years, using from 1 to 1 "ounce daily. He is an active man, attends satis- "factorily to his duties, and looks fat and well. He "is the father of a large family, his two youngest "children being aged respectively 8 months and "4 years. Recently he complained of gouty symp- "toms." As coming within my own experience I may mention the following: (C.) H. was a mandarin, hold- "ing an important and responsible position. When I made his acquaintance he was and had been for some years a regular but moderate smoker of opium. Fifteen years afterwards he died in office. A colleague, who saw him the day before death, informed me that then H. was as clear-headed and active-minded as he had ever been. (D.) W. is a Canton man of about 50 years of age. He has been married for about 30 years, and has been an opium-smoker all the time. His body is healthy and his mind vigorous, and he is upright, faithful, and charitable beyond the ordinary Chinese. His wife deals out to him every day his opium money, and he never exceeds, except when he has an extra pipe at a dinner party. As an instance of great injury resulting from the abuse of opium the doctor relates the following: "C. N. M., 50 years of age. When I knew "him first, some 14 years ago, he was a foreigner's "servant. He was a tall, handsome, well-built man, "of good repute, and had good employment. Above "10 years ago he commenced to smoke opium in a "companionable way. Eight years ago his consump- "tion of the drug was about three drachms daily. "About this time he became so indolent and dis- "honest that he could no longer find employment as "a butler. After this his wife hanged herself on "account of the misery induced by her husband's "opium-smoking habits. Recently I saw him a miser- "able coolie, with irregular employment, smoking "opium whenever he could get it, and looking more "dead than alive. He is now dead, the cause of death "being a form of dysentery, which is a common mode "of death among opium-smokers. A younger brother "of the above, who occupied a position in a household "like his elder brother, followed his example, and is "now a miserable wretched-looking street beggar."

7. Of the merchants and shopkeepers in this district the great majority smoke opium. But of these not more than 30 per cent., it is computed, are smokers to a serious or excessive degree. Between the merchant who takes opium in regulated moderate quantities and the merchant who does not take any there is practically no difference. But the merchant or shopkeeper who becomes a slave to opium soon becomes careless in business and loses the confidence of his customers. Of labourers, skilled and unskilled, it is estimated that about 40 per cent. smoke opium regularly. Nearly all the street chair coolies and the miscellaneous coolies to be hired for odd jobs are hopeless opium-smokers. It is a common impression among the Chinese that a man who smokes opium in small quantities, strictly regulated, has greater powers of concentration than others. The conversation of such a man is greatly relaxed, and he is supposed to be able to state his side of a matter with great clearness and fairness. A man of this kind as a skilled artisan is supposed to do his work with great care and neatness. His wages are, accordingly, in some crafts, better than the non-smoker's. The

coolies who smoke opium, partly because they smoke bad opium, and too much of it, and partly because they have irregular habits and bad and little nourishment, soon lose their health and their physical powers.

8. The Chinese of this province are not addicted to the abuse of alcohol. The native opinion, however, is that excess in the use of alcohol is not so injurious as excess in opium.

9. The excessive use of opium when persisted in is condemned by all right-minded Chinese as degrading and injurious. They despise the opium debauchee rather more than the drunkard. But among the people generally there is no stigma attached to the moderate regular use of opium or alcohol.

10. Yes; opium-consumers can and do break themselves of the opium habit. It is seldom, however, that an opium-smoker of long standing is able and willing to give up his pipe. One hears of such cases, but the accounts are always to be received with caution. The missionary, already quoted, writes, "I have known a "few, about half-a-dozen, I think, who broke off the "opium habit by the natural force of their own will. "I have known a good many who have been cured of "the habit by remedies administered by medical men "and others. The general opinion, however, of the "Chinese is that it is next to impossible to break off "the habit once it has been confirmed. This is the "feeling of the opium victims also."

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off the smokers would certainly resort to native opium. Some might abstain and some might take to alcohol, but most would undoubtedly take to Chinese opium. This is the general opinion among Chinese and foreigners who know them.

12. People of European race in this district do not contract the opium habit in any form. The European residents here have active occupation, which engrosses mind and body. When relieved from work they require open-air exercise and social amusement of a higher and more active character than Chinese know of. The inactive sedentary habits and phlegmatic disposition of Chinese generally seem to suit the opium habit.

13. Many Chinese first take to opium by the advice of the native doctors. My missionary correspondent thinks that probably about 15 per cent. of opium-smokers in this region so began the practice. The doctor also writes, "No doubt some are induced to "commence the use of opium with an idea of curing "dyspepsia, diarrhoea, dysentery, hernia, and many "other painful affections, as well as to soothe their "sorrow in times of trouble." Many take to opium merely because others smoke. Opium-smoking in its early stages is essentially a social habit, and the smoker always likes to have a companion. Many are thus induced to take to opium as a simple matter of companionship. Opium is regarded by many Chinese as a prophylactic against fever or malaria. But some natives assert that it loses its power against these with the opium sot, who suffers from malaria like others. Opium is also resorted to by rheumatic patients, but probably not as a cure.

14. Many opium-smokers do desire strongly to get free of the habit. But many will tell the missionary, or doctor, or friend that they abhor the habit and wish to be free from it, while really they have no desire or intention to break it off. My missionary correspondent writes, "Opium-smokers themselves do most earnestly "desire to get free of the habit. I have never met, "during the 31 years of my residence in this province, "with an opium-smoker who did not desire to get rid "of the habit. In every town and village one is "besieged by opium-smokers begging for medicine to "enable them to break off the habit."

15. Certainly some Chinese express the wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India to China. To missionaries especially such expressions are often addressed, and my missionary correspondent, like his brethren, accepts them. The natives, however, whom I have consulted tell me there is no sincere wish of the kind among the people generally. I have no doubt that some of the officials and many of the landowners would like to have Indian opium prohibited, but their desire is not prompted by any highly moral or benevolent motive. Doubtless there are some honest right-minded Chinese who would like to see all Indian opium cut off from China, but they would also like to see the cultivation of native

APP. XXVII.

Foochow.

opium stopped. Such persons wish to see the use and abuse of opium abolished, so far as their nation is concerned, and not merely the supply of one description cut off.

16. As to this district, Indian opium is used in the port of Foochow and surrounding places by the rich people and most who can afford it. Those who have begun with it and used it for some time prefer it very much to any native-grown opium. But even in Foochow and suburbs the native opium is now very largely used. In all the inland districts the Indian opium is little known, and the native product is in general use. My missionary correspondent states that he knows that "in this province the native opium is "now principally consumed, 1st, because it is cheaper "by one-half the price, and 2nd, because the native "renders" palm off on consumers a mixture containing "two-thirds of native opium with one-third of Indian "for pure Indian opium." The native opium here is sold at about 35 cents the ounce, while Indian opium is about \$1 an ounce.

17. The probable consequences will be (a) that the Chinese will smoke opium as before; (b) that the cultivation of the opium poppy in China will receive a great development; and (c) a complete change in the treatment of native opium, from the revenue point of view, by the Chinese Government.

18. It is utterly impossible to obtain any trustworthy information as to the area of land in this province now under poppy. The cultivation of the poppy, it is admitted by all, has increased greatly, and is increasing. The missionary writes: "The poppy is cultivated, "chiefly in the northern part of the province, and "about 25 years ago, when I visited that part of the "province, I did not find any opium at that time "cultivated there. I visited the place again about "4 years ago, and found most of the extensive valleys "which, at the time of my first visit, were covered "with crops of rice, wheat, &c., now under crops of "the poppy, and the cultivation of this is rapidly "increasing." Within the last 10 years, the Chinese tell me, the cultivation of the poppy has extended to districts only a few miles from the city. In many places it is grown in gardens, only in sufficient quantities to supply the family with opium. The native opium is not openly advertised for sale, and it is often refused to inquirers who are not known to the vendors. These in and about Foochow often keep both native and foreign opium, but only the latter openly.

19. In 1892 the revenue collected by the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs on foreign opium imported into Foochow was Hsienan Taels 578,115, or about 115,623. In 1893 the revenue collected was H. Taels 544,171, or about 95,230. Here, as at other Treaty ports, the foreign opium pays duty and tax at the rate of H. Taels 110'00, or about 22, on every lbs. 183, or 100 catties. The native opium is nominally taxed at a certain rate. But very little of what is consumed in this part of the country is reported at a Customs house. The Government, consequently, derives little revenue from the opium crops.

20. The following official publications of the Imperial Maritime Customs contain much valuable information about the poppy and opium in China:—

Opium, 1881.
Native Opium, 1888.
Opium: Historical Note, 1889.
Medical Reports, Jan. 21, 1891.

T. WATERS,
H.B.M. Consulate, Foochow,
March 7, 1894.
Consul.
CHIEFOO.
CONSUL ALLEN.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Minister at Peking sent me 15 copies of the paper of 20 questions, dated October 1893, with instructions to circulate these among persons at Chefoo competent to give trustworthy evidence on the points referred to, and to transmit their answers to you with as little delay as possible.

In compliance with these instructions I sent copies of the questions, which I translated into Chinese, to Lai Harn Fang, the Intendant of Circuit, or Tantai of Chefoo, one of the most progressive officials in the Chinese Empire. I also called on the writer of this Consulate, an intelligent Cantonese, for a memorandum.

APP. XXVI.
Chefoo.

Then I sent a copy of the paper to Mr. E. P. Lavers, one of our leading merchants; to Dr. E. W. von Tunzebaum, the medical officer of the Consulate and Customs House, a gentleman who has been in practice both at Singapore and here, where he superintends the native hospital of the R.P.G.; to Dr. Kirk, the head of the medical school at the Chinese Naval Station of Wei Hsi Wei; to Dr. Dowthwaite, a medical missionary of long experience in China; to the Rev. R. J. Brown, S.P.G., a missionary who has charge of the S.P.G. hospital; to the Rev. Dr. Corbett, of the American Presbyterian Mission, resident missionary in Chefoo; to the Rev. J. M. Mollay, later of the China Inland Mission; and to the Rev. Dr. C. Moberg, an American missionary of 30 years standing, resident at Tsing Chow. I have the honour to enclose replies from all these gentlemen, except from Dr. Kirk, who, I regret to say, excuses himself on the plea that he cannot get his answers ready in time.

The Tamil's reply, as might have been expected, is evasive. I am told that he was a good deal disturbed by the receipt of my letter, suspecting as an Oriental would be sure to do, that there was something more intended than reached his eyes. He consulted the Commissioner of Customs on the matter, and sent his interpreter to the Customs House to talk it over, and eventually sent me his reply, which amounts to little more than that the Chinese look on the trade in opium, and on opium-smoking, as respectable and that opium-smoking, if indulged in to excess, gives rise to great evils. Beyond this he will not commit himself.

The other Chinese reply is an interesting document. Lu Pao gu admits that opium-smoking is an evil, and that an opium-smoker is not only looked upon as disreputable, but is actually physically deteriorated, and mentally perverted. At the same time he comes to the conclusion that a rich man receives no injury from opium-smoking, a well-to-do tradesman but little, while the use of the opium pipe reduces a poor man to utter ruin. He also notes the belief, common to all southern Chinese, that opium is a prophylactic against malarial diseases. I send Chinese versions of the Chinese witnesses' replies for the records of the Commission.

Before epitomising the replies from the European and American witnesses, it may not be out of place for me to invite the attention of the members of the Commission to the climate and the commercial and social conditions of the place from which this Despatch is written. Chefoo is the "free port" of the Province of Shantung. The town is small, and contains according to the Chinese census a little over 12,000 inhabitants. The immediate neighbourhood of Chefoo is unproductive. Its exports are brought from a distance to be shipped here, and its imports are carried away up country on mule back, or are transhipped to some other coast town by junk. Consequently there is among the population a large proportion of men who have come here only to earn wages for their families in the interior. The harbour is full of junks. 3,000 pack mules, each with a mule driver, are said to enter the town every day. The fact of there being such a large number of men without family ties in Chefoo has a very bad effect on the morals of the place. The Chinese admit that Chefoo contains 102 opium dens, and 215 brothels. The climate is very healthy and bracing. It is too cold for rice culture. There is no malaria, and the natives, though badly nourished, are tall and well-shaped men, with the reputation of being the best coolies on the coast. They have great difficulty in getting a living, and many of them emigrate to Manchuria and the maritime provinces of Siberia. From the above facts I draw this conclusion. The climate does not drive the inhabitants to use opium as a necessary of life, or as a prophylactic against malaria, as the natives of Southern China and of the Straits of Malacca use it. (See Dr. Von Tunzebaum's paper.) I have been in no place in China where fewer signs of opium-smoking are brought to one's notice. I have never smelt the scent of opium in my servants' quarters, and the writer of this Consulate shows no sign of having the opium habit. Men of that class are usually confirmed opium-smokers. I believe that the opium dens of Chefoo, like the gin palaces of a seaport town in England, are more to entice strangers than for the use of the residents themselves.

With this preface I proceed to epitomise the answers to the various questions, adding occasionally a remark of my own.

1. All the writers agree in saying that opium is generally consumed in Shantung.

2. All the writers agree that opium-smoking is rare among women, and practically unknown among children. The estimates of the proportion of opium-smokers among adult males vary from Dr. Von Tunzebaum's estimate of 16 per cent. to 20 per cent., to Dr. Kirk's estimate of 33 per cent. to 70 per cent. I incline myself to accept a somewhat low estimate, and to put the number of opium-smokers as not more than 25 per cent. of the adult male population. Dr. Kirk asserts that opium-smoking is a vice of the town, and that the country villages are comparatively free from this vice, notwithstanding that some of the other witnesses.

3. None of the writers assert that opium has the demoralising effect on the Chinese that it is said to have on the Japanese and Malay races. Dr. Dowthwaite draws attention to this point. Dr. Moberg is the only writer who asserts that opium acts as an aphrodisiac. The evidence regarding the moral effects of opium-smoking is conflicting. Dr. Von Tunzebaum does not go into the question. Mr. Brown thinks that it has no demoralising effects. The other missionary witnesses unite in asserting that opium has the most demoralising effects, in which I am bound to say the two Chinese writers bear them out. As regards the physical effects, Dr. Dowthwaite's remarks are most reliable. Dr. Von Tunzebaum asserts that opium in moderation has no worse effect than tobacco, but that men who are habitual opium-smokers, though not to excess, are sallow and dyspeptic. The evidence of all the missionaries is that opium has a most harmful effect on the health. It seems to me from the medical evidence that opium is a valuable stimulant, but that unless it is rarely and carefully indulged in, the depression which follows does more harm than the stimulant does good.

Dr. Corbett is the only witness who goes into the question of the social results of opium-smoking. He says that it particularly attracts to his observations.

All agree that the Indian drug is stronger than the Chinese, and that the difference between them is only one of degree.

4. Smoking all admit, as the Tamil, in which the Chinese of Chefoo ostensibly take opium. The use of opium pipes and decoctions of opium is rare. A Chinese man will only take opium in these forms when he cannot make use of his pipe.

5. Drs. Corbett and Moberg assert that every opium-smoker is greatly injured. Mr. Mollay and Dr. Dowthwaite leave the question in abeyance. Dr. Von Tunzebaum and Mr. Lavers think the proportion of "opium sets" very small. Mr. Brown, on the other hand, makes the proportion of opium sets to be 40 per cent. of the whole number of smokers. Lu Pao gu takes the middle-of-the-road view that the rich form Class I. of the answer—those who receive no injury from opium; the well-to-do make up Class II., those who receive slight injury; and the poor, Class III., who receive great injury. Personally I cannot say that I have ever been brought into contact with an opium set at Chefoo.

6. Here, again, the evidence is conflicting, but certainly the weight of it is in favour of the view that opium-smoking in moderation exists. Dr. Von Tunzebaum's remarks are very much to the point. Both Mr. Lavers and Dr. Corbett give examples of cases in which opium-smoking has occasioned great injury.

7. It seems admitted that the country peasants as a class are not opium-smokers. The various witnesses declare that opium-smokers are principally found among merchants, soldiers, coolies, underlings, and labourers. Dr. Corbett gives some interesting details. Speaking of the various classes of men collectively, I cannot see that the work and occupation of the merchants, artisans, and craftsmen of Chefoo are in any way interfered with by the habit of opium-smoking, and, as I have already mentioned, the coolies of Chefoo are considered the best on the west of China. I expect that the civil and military officials would indignantly deny that the men under their orders smoke opium. In fact, the Brigadier-General in charge of the troops told me that he dismissed at once any soldier caught smoking opium. For all that I believe that the accusation brought against the soldiers and underlings is not undeserved.

8. There is practically no abuse of alcohol among the Chinese of Chefoo, so that no comparison between the opium habit and the alcohol habit can be drawn.

9. From the evidence given by the several writers, as well as from my own experience, I conclude that the Chinese regard the habit of consuming opium as

APP. XXVII.
Chefoo.

dangerous. It must, however, not be forgotten that when a Chinaman says, "So-and-so smokes," he means what we mean when we say, "So-and-so drinks." We infer that he drinks to excess. Drunkenness is so rare a vice among the Chinese that they seldom draw any comparison between the degradation of it and the degradation of the opium habit.

10. Dr. Von Tunzebaum and Mr. Brown agree in asserting that the opium habit can be broken off. The missionary witnesses either deny the possibility of it or state that instances of it are extremely rare. I presume that they are all thinking of smokers who smoke to excess. Probably the moderate smoker has no wish nor motive to give up his pipe any more than the man who only drinks a glass of wine or beer at his meals desires to become a total abstainer.

11. All the authorities agree that if the supply of Indian opium were cut off smokers would find plenty of native opium to supply its place. They certainly would not abstain, nor would they take to any other narcotic or to alcohol in its stead.

12. Europeans seldom contract the opium habit. It presents no attraction to a healthy European. During my 31 years in China I can only remember knowing two confirmed western opium-smokers, one an American, the other an Englishman. Both died of the habit.

13. I infer, from the various answers to this question, that the majority of smokers begin the practice as a pleasant amusement, or to drive care and sorrow away, and the minority to ease pain or physical discomfort. The two medical witnesses agree in saying that opium is a prophylactic against fever and rheumatism, but Dr. Von Tunzebaum alleges that it is a prophylactic against malaria. I do not know what the natives of Chefoo may think, but I am sure that every Chinaman from the southern and more malarious provinces looks on opium as a specific against all malarial diseases. See Lu Pao gu's statement to this effect. The same idea exists even among the inhabitants of marshy and fever districts in England. I remember when Kiangchow was opened as a Treaty port a Chinese literati telling me what an advantage to the people of Hooan the opportunity of getting Indian opium would be, as the natives of that island suffered so much from malaria.

14. The existence of a desire on the part of opium-smokers to get rid of the habit is also disputed. I am of opinion that the evidence in favour of this desire preponderates, although, as the missionaries say, few have the moral courage to undergo the pain and discomfort which must be endured when an attempt is made to break off the habit.

15. Dr. Corbett is the only witness who states that the majority of Chinese would hail with joy the news that England would no longer allow opium to be imported into China from India. No doubt, as some of the witnesses say, the Chinese have a vague sense of grievance against foreigners for importing opium, and are glad to throw any blame and responsibility that there may be on their own shoulders on to theirs. This is human nature.

16-20. The answers to the last five questions call for little remark. A good many of the questions can hardly be properly answered here. In reply to No. 15, Dr. Dowthwaite states that Shantung produces annually 25,000 piculs of native opium. I do not know where he collects his statistics. Less than 10,000 piculs of native opium pass through Chefoo in a year. In answer to Question 19, I may say that the kien tax on native opium in this province is Taels 48 per picul (134 lbs.) against Taels 110 for import duty, Taels 30; kien, Taels 80 on the Indian article. I beg to call attention to Dr. Von Tunzebaum's reply to Question 20, though I do not quite agree with his views. I cannot consider the Chinese one of the successful races of the world. They can make a living where other men would starve, and are quiet and law-abiding subjects under good government, as in Burmah or in the Straits Settlements; but it is rare indeed to see the members of a Chinese community out of China other than mere money-grubbers or else the hewers of wood and drawers of water for the Europeans. Nor is China itself as an empire to be envied or copied. If opium has been, as Dr. Von Tunzebaum alleges, a benefit to the Chinese, it has not raised them to any point of vantage above the rest of the world.

I now venture to submit a few observations on opium from my own points of view. I draw on my experiences,

which are both those of an ordinary resident in China for 31 years, and those of a consular official for the same period.

As a private resident in China my experiences in China have not the weight either of those of a medical man or of those of a missionary. We consuls have little private intercourse with the natives outside our homes and offices. As I have said already, I believe that I have no opium-smokers about me in this Consulate. If any of my men smoke, they conceal it cleverly. Elsewhere I have not been so fortunate. I have nearly always had opium-smoking servants. They have usually remained with me as long as I have been in the port where I engaged them. One man, who smoked regularly, was with me at Pakhoi, and accompanied me thence to Amoy, Kankiang, and Hankow, only parting from me when I returned to England on leave. He was an excellent servant, and I would gladly take him into my employ again. On the other hand, two opium-smoking servants of mine, brothers, went blind from the use of the drug. One was a messenger for 20 years in the Hankow Consulate.

Office writers (necessaries), who belong to the literary class, I have usually found to be opium-smokers. The habit, even if indulged in to excess, interferes little with office work, as they do most of their smoking in the evening, after office hours. The literates of China are, as a class, physically weak and effeminate to a degree, weaker even than the Burghers. In spite of the pleasing theory that in China honours are to the learned alone, and that the son of a peasant may compete at the examinations with the son of a viceroy, and beat him, yet as a fact nine literates out of 10 are sons of officials or of well-to-do men, who can afford to pay for their schooling. Lads of this class are taught to despise play, sport, and manly exercises of any sort, and naturally grow up weak and enervated. Not one literate in a dozen can walk 5 miles without distress. I have never known a writer who made it his practice even in winter to walk from his house to the office and back. He must have a sedan chair. Moreover, although one reads marvellous stories of the application of Chinese scholars, my experience has been that when there is any piece of office work the Consulate writer gives in long before his European employer. A large proportion of them, too, die or are invalided at an early age. Still I am not inclined to attribute their mental and physical weakness to opium-smoking. I am inclined rather to attribute their opium-smoking to their debility. I may mention another temptation to opium-smoking among the literates. The majority of them waste a great portion of their lives waiting for employment or seeking and intriguing for an appointment. It seems to me that if anything could drive a man to the solace of the opium-pipe, this perpetual heart-breaking anxiety would.

Consular officials in China, especially those who hold the post of assessor at the mixed court at Shanghai, get a certain amount of insight into the ways of "opium sets," who have sunk in the world and have become members of the criminal classes. I held the post of mixed court assessor for two years, and certainly there were considerable numbers of "opium sets" brought before the Chinese magistrate and myself every week. These men would be arrested for petty thefts, to which they had been impelled by their craving for the drug. They were most miserable and degraded specimens of humanity, evidently not long for this world, but I am bound to say that the proportion of opium sets to other criminals was not greater than the proportion of habitual drunkards would be to other offenders in the police courts of our large cities, and that none of these miserable wretches were arrested for breaches of the peace or for violent assaults, as drunkards would assuredly have been.

A consul, having constant official intercourse with the mandarins, ought to be in a position to ascertain their views and ideas on the opium question. I will try to describe a few of the impressions which official intercourse has left on me. First of all, I have never had made to me, nor have I ever heard of its being made to my colleagues, the observation which seems so commonly made to missionaries: "How can you dare to talk of introducing Christianity and civilization among us, and to teach us righteousness and morality, while you import opium to poison us?" See missionary reports, *passim*. No Chinese official has ever in my presence complained of England's injuring the people by opium. The effect of opium on the consumers seems to occur but seldom to a mandarin's

APP. XXVI.

mind or conscience. On the other hand, before the time of the Chefoo Convention I have often heard officials, especially at Chinkiang and Foochow, complain bitterly of the opium trade. It must be remembered that at that time the opium trade brought three evils in its train: (1.) injury to the consumer; (2.) injury to the wealth of the country; (3.) injury to peace and good order. Of the first the officials said, and seemed to think, little. The second evil was, no doubt, ever present in their minds, though I do not recall any conversations on the subject. They were sorry to see vast sums of silver, or of its equivalent in goods, paid for what was at best an unproductive luxury. Although they did not often speak of this, they were full of complaints about the injury occasioned by opium-smuggling. It will be remembered that No. 5 of the Tariff Rules attached to the Treaty of Tientsin prescribes that opium shall pay Taels 30 per picul import duty, and that the importer shall sell it only at the port. The Chinese tried to argue that the ship on which the opium arrived was the limit of the port, and that the moment the opium left it it became liable to whatever duties the authorities might choose to lay on it, but the compromise practically arrived at was that when there was a defined concession, as at Canton or Hankow, no likin nor other taxes should be levied within its limits, and that where, as at Foochow, there was no separate concession, the door of the merchant's hong or godown formed the limit of the port, so far as the sale of opium was concerned. The European merchant, of course, claimed the right to send opium in charge of his own servants to any house within the limits of the port. At Foochow there was a likin watch-station on the right and left of the larger merchants' houses, and a likin watch-boat on the river in front. When a Chinese customer honestly bought opium and took it away openly, he would be stopped as he left the merchant's door, and would be taxed by these likin runners; but there were great numbers of disreputable Chinese who would, if they could, smuggle opium into the port without paying the opium dues, and afterwards smuggle it out of port without paying the likin. At the southern ports there was a good deal of inward smuggling, but at all the ports of China, except, perhaps, at Canton, it was the outward smuggling which was the worse. I am sorry to have to admit that Europeans, if they did not actually assist, certainly shot their eyes to what their employes did. A Chinese customer would come to the European merchant and buy, say, a chest of opium. The merchant would give him an order on his godown keeper for the delivery of it. The purchaser would not, however, take delivery in open day. He would come at night and take away a few balls at a time, which would be tied up in a coverlet, or put inside an innocent looking box or basket, until he had cleared the whole chest, while the British merchant would profess utter ignorance of what went on in his godown, and would disclaim all responsibility for his servants' acts. At Foochow the custom was to have the opium sent down at night from the foreign settlement to the anchorage, 12 miles away, in a foreign-owned house-boat. On the way down a native boat would come alongside, and the opium would be passed on board. If it was seized on the house-boat the owner would come to the Consulate with a furious complaint that while he was conveying, as he had a perfect right to do, opium in his own boat in charge of his own servants from Nansai to Pagoda Anchorage, both within the limits of the port, the likin runners boarded his boat and carried off his property. He must have restitution and redress. Smugglers and likin runners did not scruple to use firearms. I remember at Foochow a merchant bringing to the Consulate a bullet which had been lodged in the wall of one of his rooms the night before. At Chinkiang, where this likin smuggling was probably more disgraceful than at any other port in China, there was a collection of dangerous rascals. Night after night I have seen these men in gangs armed with pieces of chain fastened to the end of a thick stick, coming out of foreign hongs with bags of opium. I was once witness to a fight between these ruffians and some runners, in which revolvers were freely used. At Foochow, too, and at many dangerous characters collected, and at Canton it is not too much to say that a smuggler and a pirate are practically synonymous. Now a mandarin's ideal of an official position is one in which the people under him give him no trouble, and when his revenue is collected for him without friction. If some one will farm it and pay him an annual lump sum, all the better. It can, therefore, be easily imagined what

a thorn in the flesh to every mandarin the opium trade was, collecting, as it did, all the roughs and rowdies of the district to raise trouble, and bringing him into endless disputes with foreigners. This aggravation of evils has all been removed by the system introduced under the Chefoo Convention, by which all opium on landing is lodged at the Custom House, and cannot be cleared until import and likin duties have both been paid. Since the introduction of this system I have not heard a word of complaint from any Chinese official, and the subject of opium is rarely broached.

To sum up—

1. I do not agree with those who hold that opium adds to the sum of human happiness in China. I believe, on the contrary, that it increases the sum of human misery. The comfort and pleasure that it gives to the moderate smoker is more than counterbalanced by the harm that it does to the opium set.

2. I believe, all the same, that there is a demand for opium in China, and that if the import of Indian opium was stopped there would not be a single smoker the less. The natural conditions of China cannot be altered. The climate of the greater part is enervating and malarious, and in a climate of this sort there must be a craving for opium. I am further convinced that an embargo on Indian opium would never give rise to the prohibition of the cultivation of the poppy in China. On the contrary, such an embargo would at once increase the production of native opium.

3. I believe that now the trade in Indian opium is carried on with the full sanction of the Chinese officials, high and low, who set great store by the revenue which both it and native opium produce, and that these officials would be much taken aback if they were to be deprived of this revenue. Further, I am convinced that the system of levying the duties, as described above, prevents all friction.

4. I firmly believe that the abuse of opium-smoking is an effect of evil, not a cause; a punishment, not a vice. Consequently the remedies for the evils of opium-smoking to excess will be found, not by restricting or forbidding the opium trade, but by promoting among the Chinese a healthier state of things, material, mental, and moral, and thereby dissipating those feelings of want and discontent which produce the desire for the delights of opium. May this in time be accomplished by the forces of civilisation and Christianity.

I have, &c.

CLEMENT F. R. ALLEN,
Consul.

P.S.—Since writing the above, I have received a set of answers from the Rev. Charles Judd, a missionary of 26 years' standing. I have the honour to enclose a copy of them with the other papers.

CLEMENT F. R. ALLEN,
Consul.

LEN HAN FANG, Intendant of the T'ung Lai Ching Circuit.

I am in receipt of your letter on the subject of opium, in which you enclose a paper of questions in English and Chinese, and request me to give you detailed replies to them.

I find on examination of the English documents that it contains in all 20 questions, and on reading the translation of these several questions I learn for the first time that you have been called upon by the Royal Commission for a Report on the subject. To you, as a gentleman in whose friendly relations with myself there has been no breach, I send the following general summary of the whole matter.

I find that opium, since the restrictions on trade were withdrawn 50 years ago, has been a never ending evil. Chinese and Europeans have long ago known the harm that it does. There have been articles about it in the newspapers for years past. You, sir, have been a long time in China, and I think have a thorough knowledge of the matter, so there is no occasion to recapitulate the case to you.

Putting the case generally, men who sell opium and men who consume it are universally looked on by their neighbours with contempt, and as men of no respectability.

You ask me whether the consumers of opium are men or women, to what class of people they belong, and how

the opium is taken (i.e., eaten, drunk, or smoked), and what is the total number of smokers. Now, even if I were to get hold of the opium dealers and were to question them they would be unable to tell me. But to sum up, I may say that of those who smoke opium so much that they acquire a craving for it, less than 1 or 2 per cent. can break off the opium habit. It is an evil that occasions waste of time, loss of property, business, and exhaustion, and a complication of diseases, and by degrees the smoker becomes utterly good for nothing. The harm done is much more than the harm done by alcohol.

A special reply sent with the compliments of the season.

February 17, 1894.

LU PAO YU, a Chinese Literate, Official Writer at H.B.M. Consulate, Chefoo.

1. Opium is certainly commonly consumed at Chefoo, as a thing that cannot be done without.

2. Of the males, about 25 per cent. There are also women who smoke opium, but not children.

3. There is a great difference between opium-smokers and non-smokers. Smokers have a sallow complexion, while non-smokers' complexions are clear. The difference can be detected at a glance. Smokers are enfeebled in body while non-smokers are robust. Smokers become mentally perverted, while non-smokers are honest, liberal, good, and respectable. There is a very slight difference between the men who smoke foreign opium and the men who smoke native opium. The craving in the latter is comparatively light; therefore its consequent evils are not so severe. The craving in the former is stronger and so its consequent evils are worse. This is due to the fact that native opium is milder than foreign.

4. Opium is always smoked and not eaten or taken in a decoction.

5. Ten per cent. of opium-smokers smoke without injury, about 20 per cent. with slight injury, and 70 per cent. with great injury. When the rich and well-to-do of the upper classes have the opium craving, they only spend too much money on it, but otherwise are not injured in their affairs. The second class of men, that is to say, traders and merchants on a large scale, who have the opium craving, may spend too much on opium and yet their profits are enough for their own wants. But artisans and coolies who have the opium craving suffer in a manner indescribable. If they cannot procure the drug they have a ruining at the eyes and nose. Their limbs become weak and feeble. They must satisfy their craving before they can do anything. They look on this as more important than their food. To be without opium is to them worse than being without food. They earn but little wages, out of which they have to get their opium and their food. An evil of this sort is immeasurable.

6. The fact of there being persons who consume opium in moderation without wishing to increase their consumption, is due to their not having acquired the craving, and the same cause accounts for those who have smoked opium for years without injury. When once the craving is acquired the smoker must smoke large quantities which he cannot reduce. There is no one that smokes for years without injury.

7. But few of the merchants smoke opium. Most of the opium-smokers are artisans and coolies. About half of them may be estimated to smoke. Opium-smokers can only do their work under pressure, but there is no opium-smoker that is not a shirker and lazy. There is a still worse evil to which they are addicted. They are all day trying some plan to cheat people out of their money. They go down hill and become thieves, and fall into the grasp of the law, bringing their own retribution on themselves in a pitiable manner.

8. The abuse of opium is worse than that of alcohol.

9. Chinese know that the habit of opium-smoking is shameful. If opium-smoking and drinking are compared, opium-smoking is the more disgraceful.

10. Opium-consumers can, as a fact, break themselves of the opium habit, and this breaking of the habit constantly occurs. But after breaking off the habit it is rather difficult to keep up the resolution.

u 28310.

One wants to relapse after a while. After a relapse the opium habit becomes a degree more confirmed.

APP. XXVI.

Chefoo.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off at Chefoo, all the natives (who smoke opium) would naturally be forced to use native opium instead. As for drinking alcohol, or taking other drugs in its place, they would abstain from them.

12. There are no European opium-smokers at Chefoo. There is no reason why Chinese should smoke and Europeans not except the difference of custom. Persons' likings are not the same. Besides, there are many non-smokers among the Chinese. Europeans cannot claim the monopoly of this virtue. Smoking or not smoking depends on a man himself.

13. There are those who smoke opium because they have some complaint. Others take to it as an amusement for their leisure, and thus acquire a craving for it, and are unable to refrain. Opium-smokers seldom have fever, malaria, or rheumatism.

14. Opium-smokers being slaves to their craving never fail to desire with all their might to break off the habit, but most of them when they set to work to do it, perhaps because of the distress it causes, stop short in the midst of the work of reformation. Besides, it is difficult to be sure that those who have abstained will not relapse.

15. The inhabitants of Shantung naturally do not like England to import Indian opium. Every chest of opium imported is so much injury to the people, and the flood of poison is never ending.

Mr. P. F. LAYNE.

1. Freely consumed and on the increase.

2. Cannot say. A very small number of people smoke in the interior. A few women smoke. Children, no.

3. Moderate smokers have not any symptoms of general deterioration; of those who show the effects of their smoking propensities there is a feeling of distrust, whether deserved or otherwise I am not able to say. The Indian product blends with and strengthens the China opium, but the mixture is only within the reach of the richer classes.

4. Chiefly smoke; old smokers also drink a little.

5. I and 2. Cannot say. 3. Apparently not many.

6. I should say there are moderate opium-smokers; I know smokers of long standing who appear well and capable, but cannot supply details of their lives. I know of one instance of great injury arising—presumably from opium-smoking—by which an active and intelligent man became an enfeebled beggar. I am also aware of another instance of a young man, who, I believe, owes his penurious state to opium, but his father has been his example. Had the youth been a European he need not have followed it, but a father's control here is such that a son is more than likely to contract a vicious habit, of whatever character, from his parent.

7. Not a majority by any means.

8. Alcohol is little consumed here by natives.

9. A steady-going Shantung man would not employ an opium-smoker if the latter had to live amongst other natives in the same employ. Under ordinary circumstances an opium-smoker would be preferable to a consumer of alcohol.

10. It is difficult to say. Opium-smokers, like other smokers, see no reason for changing their habits until perhaps they feel it is too late.

11. The supply of foreign opium here is a mere trifle, and does not at all affect the habit of opium-smoking.

12. Europeans here do not contract the habit. The climate of China, from the heat, produces a laziness and the desire for a narcotic; a European drinks first in company and while conversing; the Asiatic appeals to opium from a lazy tendency.

13. An opium-smoker says to his friend, "Come and smoke." This is not a feverish remark, but Chinese here understand from those of other parts that opium is an absolute essential in some places.

14. No; they do not realise any necessity or advantage in giving up smoking.

N n

15. None whatever. Chinese simply call it "foreign" opium, and have no sentimental feelings about it.

16. By the richer classes a small quantity is consumed mixed with native opium.

17.-(a) None here. (b) None here. (c) The same. The production of opium in Shantung is said to be a good deal in excess of the requirements of the province, and given a market its export would result.

18. No.

19. The opium produced in this province pays taxes little, if any, short of imported opium.

20. I believe if the province had more wealth the consumption of opium would increase faster than it is doing; the race of men here is naturally strong and big, and this will perhaps be influenced adversely if opium-smoking becomes a very general habit. Chinese are not an active people in their leisure hours, having a preference for indoor games and gambling; it would therefore seem almost certain that some narcotic will find favour amongst them. The Indian drug affects Shantung not at all, but the fact that a considerable population can and does get its opium from its own locality points to an inadequate benefit being derived from any alteration in present opium legislation in India; that is, of course as regards this part of the world.

P. P. LAYERS.

Chefoo, 14th February 1894.

Dr. von TUNZBERG.

Chefoo, 17th February 1894.

1. Yes.

2. I should guess that from 10 to 20 per cent. of the adult males of Chefoo consume opium; this is, however, purely a guess, and I have no figures on which to base it. Women, to the best of my belief, do not consume it, nor children. Outside the town the consumption of opium is, I believe, much less.

3. The moral and social effects of opium among the Chinese whom I have had opportunities of observing in Chefoo are not very apparent, except in the very rare, in my experience, cases of "opium sots"; in the vast majority of opium-consumers these same effects are no more obtrusive than are those of the analogous habit of tobacco-smoking among Europeans. The physical effects are somewhat more marked. The habitual consumer of opium, not to excess, is usually of a more spare frame of body, the complexion is often somewhat sallow, the food requirement is commonly lessened; they are liable to dyspeptic troubles. On the other hand, I have seen many men whose occupation is exclusively out of doors, such as farmers, muleteers, &c., who have stated to me that they have smoked opium for years, and who yet in their physical appearance showed no trace of any ill-effect.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium. The effects of eating opium or of drinking a decoction of opium, themselves indistinguishable, are much more marked.

5. I cannot give the proportions, but may observe that the proportion of "opium sots" is extremely small.

6. Certainly not. I have known many persons who have come to me for treatment of morbid conditions in no way related to opium, such e.g., as wounds, fractures, &c., whom I should never have suspected of being opium-consumers had they not themselves admitted it. I have, however, no detailed notes of any such cases. I have never seen any case of great injury, except in two or three instances, these were sons of well-to-do Chinese officials and merchants, idle, debauched youths, who had no occupation, indulged all their appetites to excess, and were prematurely old and worn out.

7. I believe the majority of the well-to-do merchants, a smaller proportion of the artisans, and a small minority of the labourers, consume opium; poverty, and consequent inability to procure the luxury, is the main reason why only a minority of the labourers are opium-consumers; added to the fact that in the bracing, healthy climate of Chefoo there is less requirement for the drug than there is in the more enervating climate of South China. I am of opinion that their efficiency in their calling is in no way affected by the habit.

8. Alcohol is comparatively little used by the mass of the natives of Chefoo; on the other hand, I have

seen more cases of harm caused by its abuse than by the abuse of opium, though probably not more than a dozen in the course of two years' work at the Anglican Mission Hospital in the native town here.

9. The moderate use of opium is not, I think, regarded as degrading or injurious, but the danger of moderate passing into immoderate use is of course recognised by sensible Chinese, and naturally induces many to discontinue the indulgence entirely. The alcohol habit is extremely rare and, I believe, regarded as far more disgraceful.

10. They commonly do break off the habit. Converts to the Catholic Church are obliged to do so, and I am informed on good authority that it is often done without any great difficulty. This statement of course applies only to moderate consumers.

11. Very little Indian opium is used here; if the supply were cut off recourse would undoubtedly be had to Chinese-grown opium.

12. No. For sundry reasons: (1.) It is not the custom, and the European is not tempted to use opium; the ordinary European regards opium solely as a somewhat dangerous medicine, and has little or no knowledge as to the character of the enjoyment which it affords to its habitués. (2.) Opium-smoking, or eating, is a solitary enjoyment, and as such is not attractive to the European. (3.) The European has far more resources, physical and mental, than the Oriental, so is much less troubled by even the worst torment of the leisure classes in China, and the chief persuasive in the use of opium. The European prefers an agent which will quicken rather than slacken the current of life; and usually has no desire to dull his passions, thereby lessening the sum of pleasure derivable from them. The well-to-do Oriental, on the contrary, if intellectual, derives his highest bliss from contemplation, and luxuriates in the stimulus which opium gives to his imaginative faculties; even if not intellectual, he enjoys the subjective sensations of well-being and content which it affords. If poor, he commonly prefers to dull the edge of the passions which he has not the means to gratify, whereas the European is more often goaded by them to efforts to attain the desired means.

13. Vide above; example also: everything which induces men to adopt the current custom, or vice. Also the fact that it undoubtedly economises vital energy. Opium is not, I think, a prophylactic against most fevers or rheumatism; nor is it, to the best of my knowledge, so regarded by the Chinese. Chefoo is not a malarious place. During two years' residence in Singapore I found many Chinese regarded opium as prophylactic against malaria; and I am inclined to be of the same opinion.

14. No.

15. No.

16. ———

17.-(a.) Nil. (b.) It will stimulate these. (c.) ———

18. ———

19. ———

20. The struggle for existence is probably fiercer in China than anywhere else in the world, as it is much less affected by the altruism taught both by Christianity and by living Buddhism; the fact that the use of opium is so prevalent in China is itself evidence that it does not unfavourably affect the actors in the struggle. The eminent success of the Chinese, when allowed to compete on equal terms with other races, powerfully corroborates this view. Opium should be compared with tobacco (*vide* Kingsley's *Eulogium*) not with alcohol. It is of course liable to abuse, and its abuse entails disagreeable consequences, but no competent, and unbiased observer can question that by its use the sum of human happiness in the Chinese Empire is vastly increased. And the unavoidable misery of the failures in the bitter struggle for existence which rages there to a very great extent alleviated. Nearly every race of mankind uses some drug to influence their nervous mechanisms, and thereby agreeably modify their subjective existence; and of all these drugs opium is certainly the most efficacious and the least harmful.

Dr. von TUNZBERG.
M.B. Lond., M.R.C.S. Eng.
Medical Officer I. O. Customs, Chefoo.
in charge of Anglican
Mission Hospital, &c.

Dr. DOOTHWAITE.

1. I believe opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in all parts of the Empire. Certainly it is in the four provinces with which I am acquainted.

2. It would be impossible to give even approximately the proportion of opium-smokers. In some cities the native estimate of the number of adult males who smoke opium varies from 30 to 70 per cent. In country districts, except where the poppy is grown, the opium habit is comparatively rare. I have known very few women contract the habit, and never heard of children being addicted to it; but in one city with which I am acquainted the majority of men and women, even young boys and girls, have the characteristic appearance which the consumption of opium gives to the face.

3. The physical effects of this drug are most manifest on the poor ill-fed coolies and other labourers, who cannot get out of their scanty wages procure both food and opium, and are compelled by the ever-increasing craving for the latter to deprive themselves of the former. Many of these people suffer the more because, being too poor to increase the quantity of opium smoked, they are driven to the necessity of swallowing the ashes scraped from their pipes, and thus speedily ruin their digestive organs. The wealthier smokers, who by reason of education have more power of self-restraint, and who, as a rule, only smoke after meals, suffer much less than their poorer brethren do, and so long as they confine too habits to smoking, and avoid raising the drug, they may consume enormous quantities with apparent impunity. I say "apparent," for eventually they, with few exceptions, have to pay the usual penalty of their indulgence. Opium has not the same effect on all persons, and people of different races are differently affected by its use. The Japanese, for instance, are driven almost crazy by this drug, while on the Chinese its effect is almost universally stimulating and soothing. This will account to a large extent for the rapid spread of opium-smoking and eating in China, for any preparation containing this drug is eagerly accepted by the natives. The effect of opium-smoking depends largely on its quality, which varies very much. Indian opium contains from 12 to 20 per cent. of morphia, its principal alkaloid, while that produced in China is much inferior. In 1881 I was asked by a British Government official to analyse several specimens of opium, Taichow and Wenchow, in the province of Cheh-kiang, and the least sample only contained 5 per cent. of morphia. Since that time, I am informed, the native drug has improved in quality, and that produced in some districts in Western China is little inferior to the imported article, which is gradually being driven out of the market. In moderate doses it first acts as a stimulant, affecting largely the nerve centres, through which it acts on the whole body, increasing the force, firmness and frequency of the pulse. It raises the temperature of the skin, invigorates the muscles, and quickens all the senses, putting new life and energy into the whole being. This effect may daily be observed in the Chinese coolies, who, after toiling wearily under their burdens, will, after a pipe of opium and a short rest, resume their journey with astonishing energy and brightness. I have tested its effects on myself for several weeks, and can bear witness to the power of this drug as a stimulant of the intellect and an energiser of the whole body. But after the stimulation ceases a corresponding depression, energy gives place to lethargy, the muscles become tremulous, and the nervous system exhausted. There is often headache, nausea, and vomiting, and a general feeling of weakness takes the place of the sensation of well-being before experienced. The frequent and regular repetition of this process of stimulation and depression induces the "ying" or craving, which is simply a demand by the nervous system for its accustomed stimulant, without which it is unable properly to perform its functions. I have observed that men who smoke at frequent intervals do not acquire the "ying" so readily as those who have fixed hours for smoking. But three or four months' regular indulgence in the drug is usually enough to bring a man fully under its influence, when he quietly discovers he is no longer master of his desire; the habit, which at first held him with the slender threads of a cobweb, now binds him with a chain of iron, and requires a greater power than he possesses to get him free. There is nothing more remarkable than the rapidity with which an opium-smoker loses that quality of so-called "moral courage" and becomes so degraded that it is hard to find a vestige of anything that is manly or noble in his character.

4. Smoking is the more favourite habit, but the poor, and those who wish to get the full effect of the drug, scrape the ashes of the opium off their pipes, and swallow them mixed with tea or whiskey. Many labouring men who cannot give the time necessary for smoking, carry with them pills composed of opium and opium ashes, which they take whenever the craving comes on. The injurious effect of eating opium is far greater than that of smoking; in fact, when undertaking the cure of opium habits, I always consider that one dram swallowed will require the same treatment as three drams smoked.

5. It would be impossible to give the proportions asked for, but these questions are partly answered already.

6. It is not correct to say that there is no such thing as moderation in the consumption of opium; it by moderation is meant occasional indulgence. As already stated, the smoking or eating of opium, even in small quantities, at regular intervals, induces a craving; and when a man is thus enslaved by the drug, he can hardly be said to use it by moderation. I have known some, but not many, who have consumed large quantities of opium without any apparent harm. One man, for instance, with whom I was acquainted assured me that he had smoked opium for 20 years, and for a long time had consumed one ounce per day, yet he was stout and apparently in good health. On the other hand, I have had scores of men under treatment who have consumed but from two to four drams of opium daily, yet have been wrecked, morally, mentally, and physically, as to be good for nothing. That these wretched conditions were due to the opium is proved by the fact that, after being cured of the habit, they, in every case, were restored to fairly good health and strength.

7. I am acquainted with several cities in which the majority of the labourers consumed opium, and have observed that it induced in them habits of indolence which have a very detrimental effect on their efficiency in their calling. In one city I entered several large houses formerly occupied by wealthy tradesmen, but now either empty or occupied by poor families. In every case I was told that this condition was the result of the indulgence in opium by the male members of the various families. Doubtless other vicious habits had also contributed to the downfall, but the love of opium was the first cause.

8. The abuse of alcohol among the Chinese is a rare vice, and no comparison can be made between alcohol and opium in its effect upon the Chinese.

9. The more respectable of the Chinese certainly condemn opium-smoking as degrading and injurious, and even those who indulge in it are ready enough to admit the charge, but they consider drunkenness as a far more degrading habit.

10. Occasionally one meets with men who have broken off the opium habit without human aid, but they are chiefly Christians who have been taught to look to God for His help. Others have attempted to cure themselves by gradually reducing their allowance of opium, or by means of the various anti-opium pills or powders supplied by native or foreign druggists, but comparatively few of these who make the attempt succeed in breaking off the habit unless taken in hand by their friends, who deprive them entirely of the drug.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the effect would undoubtedly be an increase in the area of poppy cultivation by substitution. It is most improbable that they would take to any other narcotic or entertain the thought of abstaining.

12. Europeans do not contract the habit in any number. They are an energetic race, and seek rather to stimulate their latent energy than to deaden it by narcotics. The Asiatics, on the contrary, are naturally lethargic, and the drugs which create a sense of dreamy pleasures will meet with more acceptance than alcoholic stimulants.

13. Most of the opium-smokers with whom I am acquainted began the use of the drug to ease pain. The native doctors are largely to blame for the spread of the opium habit, for they give the drug in pill form, for pain of any kind, and often when the doctor's services are dispensed with the patient finds to his dismay that he has acquired a craving for opium. Many of course are led into the opium habit by their companions, beginning with a small quantity and gradually increasing the allowance until they become enslaved by it. I have no hesitation in saying that

APP. XXVI.

opium is not a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria. In one district with which I am acquainted, opium is extensively produced and freely consumed by both men and women, and yet in that district the majority of deaths are from malarial fever. The people take opium, not with the idea of preventing the disease, but to obtain relief from their sufferings. I never heard of any of the Chinese attributing prophylactic powers to opium.

14. I never yet spoke to an opium-smoker who did not express a desire to get rid of the habit, but comparatively few are willing to undergo the suffering and discomfort inseparable from the breaking off of opium-smoking. During one year I admitted over 200 opium-smokers into my hospital for the cure of the habit, but most of them came either because they had not sufficient money to purchase the drug, or they were urged by their friends to give it up. Certain English and Chinese druggists do an enormous trade in so-called anti-opium medicines. These, with few exceptions, contain morphine, and the natives have found out that this will to a large extent take the place of opium, satisfying their craving at a lower cost in time and money than the made drug. Morphine is imported as "foreign medicine" and pays no duty, hence it is relatively much cheaper than opium, on which a heavy tax is levied.

15. I have met with a few Chinamen, but very few who have expressed any strong opinion as to the connexion of England with the opium traffic. Most of them deplore that the opium habit has spread so rapidly over the country, and there is a vague idea among the people that "foreign countries" are in some way to blame for it.

16. Indian opium is principally consumed in the coast provinces and in those parts adjacent to the ports on the River Yang-tze. In this province (Shantung) the import of Indian opium has decreased since 1879 from 3,500 piculs per annum to about 800 piculs (1 picul = 133 lbs.), while the native opium has increased in the same period from a mere trifle to over 28,000 piculs per annum. In the town of Chefoo there are 132 licensed opium-smoking houses; of these only five sell pure foreign opium, 10 profess to sell a mixture of half foreign and half native opium, 20 sell a mixture of three-tenths foreign and seven-tenths native opium, and the remaining 97 sell only native opium. Indian opium is dearer than the native drug and is consumed chiefly by the wealthier class of smokers.

17. The probable consequence of the prohibition of the import of Indian opium would be the increase in native production, but it would have no effect on the quantity consumed by the Chinese. As to its effect on the arrangement of the Chinese Government for raising a revenue I am unable to express an opinion.

18. I have no idea of the area now under poppy cultivation in the various provinces of China: in this province, as already stated, the annual quantity now amounts to over 28,000 piculs.

19. I am unable to say what revenue the Chinese Government derive from opium. The tax on native opium, I am informed, is 23 taels per picul, which is considerably less than the import duty on the Indian drug. The native opium is sold at about 3 dollars a catty, while the foreign drug is 5 dollars or 6 dollars a catty. This will, to some extent, account for the large increase in the consumption of native opium, and the consequent decrease in the importation of the Indian drug.

20. One can but deeply deplore the rapid spread of the opium habit among the Chinese, for the injury already done to the nation is very great, and what the results will be in the future it is easy to predict. The mischief is done and will never be undone till the people themselves are aroused to see the evil they have brought upon themselves and their children, and force their rulers to adopt some measures for restricting the supply of opium.

Without such pressure from below it is improbable that the Government will seriously attempt restriction on any large scale, for China is now almost as dependent on the revenue from opium as India is.

A. W. DOUGLASS, M.D.
(20 years engaged in the practice of medicine among the Chinese).

Chefoo, China,
16th February, 1894.

The Rev. H. J. BROWN.

1. Yes.

2.—(a.) Adult males, about two-fifths (2) of the entire population. (b.) Yes, but not to any great extent. (c.) I have known one or two, but none under 14 years of age, and such cases are very rare.

3. It is difficult to say whether the use of opium has the demoralising effect upon its consumers which many writers on the subject would have us believe. Personally I am inclined to think that it has not.

Physically it has a decided effect, causing weakness and general debility, and, when used in excess, incapacity for work of any kind. Socially I am of opinion that it does not affect the Chinamen in the least.

4. The Chinese smoke opium to a very large extent. As far as my experience goes, it is only eaten by the poorer class of people who have become confirmed smokers, and are unable to provide the necessary amount of the drug required for the pipe. A decoction of opium is frequently used by persons who desire to commit suicide. 77 such cases in one small district were brought to our notice last year (1893).

5.—(i.) One-fifth (1) } Approximately.
(ii.) Two-fifths (2) }
(iii.) Two-fifths (2) }

6. No. Opium can and is taken in moderation by a large number of *habitués*, and I know of one or two cases in which opium has been taken for years without any apparent harm to the consumers beyond a mere pecuniary loss.

7. In the south-west of Shantung it is principally the merchants, tradesmen, and soldiers who are addicted to the use of opium. The majority of the agricultural labourers, artisans, &c., do not consume opium in any form whatever. In the case of those who become habitual smokers, the tendency is to produce physical weakness and a general incapacity to undertake work requiring more than an ordinary amount of mental effort.

8. Abuse of alcohol is rarely met with; abuse of opium frequently.

9. A vast majority of the Chinese (Christian converts excepted) do not look upon the opium habit as degrading in any sense whatever, though from a physical and financial point of view most of them would readily acknowledge that it was injurious.

10. Yes, I have known many cases where the habit has been entirely given up and never again resumed.

11. It would have no appreciable effect at all. The Chinese would at once resort to native opium, of which considerable quantities are grown in most parts of the province.

12. I have never met a European who had contracted the habit in any form whatever. A general lack of stimulants and proper nourishing food is, I think, one of the chief reasons why Chinamen resort to opium.

13. Eight-tenths (8) by force of example and a certain desire to drive away "dull care," and the other two-tenths have been led to use the drug in the first instance as a means of allaying pain, cure of dysentery, coughs, &c., &c.

14. Very infrequently, and only then with an ulterior object in view.

15. I have never heard such a desire expressed.

16. Native opium is used extensively by the middle and lower classes of the people. Indian opium (as far as my experience goes) is used only by officials and men of wealth and means.

17.—(a.) Practically none. (b.) Native opium would be grown in larger quantities to meet the demand. (c.) Unable to give an opinion.

18. No. But I should imagine that it was considerable.

February 14th, 1894.

HENRY J. BROWN,
Clerk in Holy Orders,
S.P.G. Mission, Chefoo.

The Rev. Dr. CORBETT.

Chefoo, China,
February 23, 1894.

DEAR SIR,

In reply to the questions of the Royal Commission on Opium my remarks apply solely to the Province of Shantung, where for more than 30 years I have lived and travelled extensively in almost every district.

Very truly,
HUNTER CORBETT.

1. In hundreds of villages which I have repeatedly visited no opium-smokers are found. It is in the cities and large towns, especially market towns, where men live who consume opium.

2. Many intelligent Chinese, men whom I have asked, estimate that the proportion of men who live in the cities and towns addicted to opium would probably average one-third (1) of the whole. In some places fully one-half or more are said to use opium, in others, a much smaller proportion. Women, as a class, do not consume opium. It is said that the wives of wealthy men who smoke opium frequently fall into this habit. The husbands often exhort their wives to smoke, so that their lips will be closed to all upbraiding. Widows in wealthy houses are said to frequently indulge in opium. Children of 14 years and upwards reared in the homes of opium-smokers are found smokers, but their number is limited.

3. Moral, social, and physical degradation undoubtedly follows in the wake of the habitual use of opium. The most common answer given by the Chinese may be summed up as follows:—

Morally.—The first effect is to destroy or deaden conscience. Opium-smokers are regarded by the people generally as depraved and capable of doing things which are only done by men who have lost the sense of shame. Second. Makes men inefficient and lazy. Third. When resources fail they become thieves and vagabonds. It is a common saying that no thieves are found who do not use opium.

Physically.—Mulleeters, boatmen, farmers, and coolies and others who daily use opium do not have the power of endurance nor the strength of will possessed by others. They are rejected rather than sought for by employers. After a few years of even moderate use, most become more or less emaciated and have a sickly and unnatural appearance. Hollow eyes, smokers' cheeks, and an indescribable stare are the sure signs of a victim. A few days ago a Chinese friend of mine, a prominent business man at Chefoo, received a proposal to betroth his daughter to the son of a wealthy man of good family but an opium-smoker. The reply was emphatically no. He did not wish to be related to an opium-smoker. I know of no parents who have their daughters' welfare at heart who would willingly betroth their daughters to young men of whatever position if given to the opium habit. All agree that the use of Indian-grown opium is more powerful in its effects than the native-grown. I have heard the statement made that it is regarded as less difficult to break off the smoking of five years of native opium than it is of only three years' smoking of the Indian.

4. Chiefly smoke. Those who are pressed for time or wish to keep the fact concealed eat opium. A few are said to drink a decoction of opium. Smoking is said to be less trying on the constitution than taking it in any other form. The ashes used by the poor is regarded as the worst of all.

5. The general verdict is that opium used even in moderation has a demoralising influence, weakens the will, and makes men less capable of enduring fatigue. I have found no one who had used opium for years claiming that he had sustained no injury. The "opium sets" all seem to die early. I have personally met large numbers of opium-smokers, but not one who had reached the age of 70.

6. The rule is said to be to gradually increase the quantity year by year, and not to diminish it until poverty compels. It is said that many do not increase the quantity smoked, but in addition to this extra opium is taken to satisfy the growing appetite. Upon repeated inquiry I have not been able to hear of any who have smoked opium for years without injury to themselves. Twenty-five years ago I made the acquaintance of a young man living at a village 30 miles south of Chefoo. He was a man of education and

owned more than two hundred Chinese acres of land and good buildings. Last October I visited again the same village and found this man ragged, emaciated, and more corpse-like than alive in appearance. The reason for this was that both he and his wife are opium-smokers, and have sold, little by little, all that they owned and now are on the verge of starvation. They were trying to sell their daughter. The neighbours all seemed to fear him, saying he would falsely accuse or do anything to gain an advantage. A Turkish priest from whom I rented a building, and for more than 20 years paid him rent, fell into the habit of opium-smoking and increased the amount until the last time I talked with him, he told me that a Chinese once per day was barely enough. He died last year under 60 years of age. Some years ago I was asked to perform a marriage ceremony for a man the name of "Li." After a few years he became such a slave to opium that no one would employ him. He spent all that he owned, then pawned his clothing, and later stole his wife's clothing and pawned it, and still later, sold his wife to a soldier and disappeared and no one here knows whether he is living or dead.

7. No, not a majority. I have heard one-tenth or more mentioned as the probable number of labourers who use opium. A larger proportion of merchants are said to use it. The general effect, as expressed by an educated man is: 1st, leads rapidly to poverty; 2nd, to theft; 3rd, to selling wives and children; 4th, a dishonoured death. Twenty years ago I employed a master workman, the name of Li, to build a house. He proved to be a good workman, and gave satisfaction. A few years later he had, through the use of opium, become so unreliable and lazy that I could no longer employ him. The last I heard of him was that he had abandoned work and opened a little opium den. Dr. Nevins employed a mason who did his work faithfully until the opium habit grew and so demoralised him that he could no longer employ him. A man named Yuen in the "Chefoo" district supported himself by selling medicine until opium demoralised him. He squandered more than fifty acres of land owned by the family and died a miserable death about five years ago. His father, now 75 years of age, is paralysed and supported by friends. Poverty overtook him solely in consequence of the doings of his profligate and unmanageable son. A Mrs. Lin, a member of our Church, states that when she married her husband, he owned land and they had abundance. After he became an opium-smoker he ceased to work and soon squandered all his property. When he could not purchase opium he acted like a madman. He would beat his wife and treat his children with the greatest cruelty. When he died his wife said she had no tears to shed for him. These are but samples of many cases known to me. Five days ago, in the village of Hui Yang, in sight of my door, an opium-smoker sold his wife, who was seized and forcibly carried away.

8. Comparatively few die in this province from the excessive use of alcohol, but great numbers die from the use and abuse of opium.

9. All classes unite in the condemnation of the injurious and degrading effects of opium-smoking. Nothing seems so powerful in destroying self-respect and paralysing industry as the opium habit. An opium-smoking son is a curse dreaded and universally detested. All say that when men are unable to get alcohol they can still live, but the confirmed opium-smoker cannot live without it.

10. Yes, possibly, one in a thousand breaks the habit permanently. Sia Shantung, now 75 years of age, ceased nearly 30 years ago, after many years of smoking. He has told me that he has only heard of one other case of permanent cure.

11. The general opinion among the Chinese seems to be that if the supply of the Indian opium were to be cut off, smokers would be compelled to resort to Chinese-grown opium. Alcohol does not seem to be regarded as a substitute for opium.

12. No. Europeans are not charmed with the sleepy and death-like habits of the opium-smokers.

13. Dr. Tung Shao Han, a scholarly man of much experience, says the chief causes which lead to opium-smoking are:—

1. To relieve pain, as in head-ache, bowel trouble, &c.
2. To relieve sorrow, worry, and disappointment.
3. In sport. When men meet socially they challenge one another to try the effect of opium.

APP. XXVI.

4. At feasts and the reception of guests. The custom prevails of always offering opium to guests, and it is generally easier to take a smoke than to decline.
5. Wicked men who frequent brothels become an easy prey, as opium dens and brothels are closely connected, and often in the same buildings.

Dr. Ting's experience is that opium is not a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria, nor is so regarded by the people generally. Dr. Ting says opium-smokers are less liable to suffer from diarrhoea and dysentery in the early years of smoking. If, however, an opium-smoker is taken with either fever, cholera, or dysentery, it generally proves fatal, as the system has become weakened, and medicine will not act as it does upon others.

14. Many make the attempt, though generally unsuccessful, to get free of the opium habit. This would seem to imply that men are often sincere when they say they wish to be cured of opium. Most, however, seem to have no desire to throw off the habit until poverty and ruin overtake them. The earnest pleading of impoverished, emaciated, and corpse-like men for relief, which I have often heard, would surely move the hardest heart to pity. Eight young men of fine talent and education have within the past three years been members of our normal school. They seemed to sincerely desire to get free of their accursed taste for opium. After months of struggle they one by one climbed the wall at different times, and in the night went in search of opium. We were compelled to dismiss them, anxious as we were to help them to escape the thralldom.

Within the past two or three years a benevolent society at Chefoo has been in the habit of receiving hands of from 15 to 20 opium-smokers, who said they wished to be cured, and giving them free medical attendance and good food until the intense craving for opium subsided. They are then dismissed, and others taken in their place. Thus a large number have received special help, and thought they were cured. A few days ago the head men of this society told us that investigation had shown that all, so far as they could learn, had fallen into the old habit, and seemed more hopeless than before. The leaders of the society are now seriously considering whether it would not be best to abandon this branch of their work and apply the money to something else. This society is purely Chinese, and in no way connected with the Christian Church or with foreigners.

15. The vast majority of the Chinese would hail with joy the news that England should no longer allow opium to be exported from India. Many thoughtful men who sincerely desire the best interests of their countrymen say that, so long as opium is allowed to be imported, it is useless for the Chinese Government to attempt to check or even control it, but if the entire control were in the hands of the Chinese the eradication of this evil is still possible.

16. The official class, and the people of wealth and leisure, are said to be most addicted to this vice. Large numbers of the coolie class have become victims. The latter class are able only to use the ashes alone, or remixed with varying proportions of the fresh drug. The wealthy are said to use the Indian opium, while others use a mixture of Indian and native, or the native exclusively.

17. I am unable to give even a conjecture. It is said that the Government receives no revenue from the opium which is grown and consumed within the province.

18. Nothing reliable. I have heard natives estimate that probably one hien or county in a hundred is given to the cultivation of opium.

19. I can give no date.

20. Suicides by swallowing opium, now so easily obtained, have become painfully common, and are said to be yearly on the increase. Again and again have I been called to try to save men in the agonies of death. The use of opium is steadily increasing, and at the inns and elsewhere openly smoked, in striking contrast to the secrecy of early years. It is said that but few children are born in homes where the opium habit has become masterful. Children brought up in opium-smoking homes seem to become easy victims. In one wealthy family known to me, five sons are following in their father's footsteps, and leaving their aged and widowed mother to mourn and do her utmost to save her property. The impoverished opium-smokers usually

die in hopelessness and agony. The families of such are reduced to destitution and misery—daughters sold into slavery or shame. Not a word is ever heard spoken in favour of the use, which always ends in abuse, of opium. All feel that the trade in opium is a monstrous wrong, and the curse of China.

The Rev. Y. McMULLAN.

1. Opium is extensively used in the Province of Szechwan, but not so largely in Shantung.

2. In Chefoo I would think of the males 30 to 40 per cent. use opium. My knowledge does not extend to children, but I know some women smoke. Country (Shantung promontory), about 10 per cent. of the men smoke opium.

Opium dens abound in the back streets of Chefoo, and many of the villages have now opium dens. Szechwan, 60 to 80 per cent. of the men smoke.

3. Those who use opium become deceitful and unpendable. The injurious effects of opium on the body are more rapid and severe in the case of the poor than the rich. The use of opium often causes trouble and division in families.

The Indian drug is more powerful and the effects more injurious than the native drug.

4. I believe opium is principally smoked, but many take it in the form of pills, because they could not hold their positions if known to be opium-consumers.

6. I think it is almost impossible to use opium without gradually increasing the quantity, and eventually becoming a slave to the habit. On the other hand there are some who have consumed opium for years without much evident physical injury.

9. The habit of using opium is universally condemned by the Chinese.

10. A great many try to break off the habit of opium-smoking, but few are permanently successful.

13. Often by young men as an amusement, from idle curiosity, or through the influence of companions. Sometimes as a cure or supposed cure for some ailment.

14. Opium-smokers, especially those who have been long slaves to the drug, are frequently anxious to get free from the habit.

16. In West China only native opium is consumed. I believe it is frequently mixed in this district.

17. It would now be difficult for the Chinese Government to stop the consumption of opium.

(a) It is said that cultivation of the native drug would be restricted if the importation of the foreign drug was stopped.

18. I think opium is hardly, if at all, cultivated in this part of Shantung. It is said to be cultivated further west in the province.

Opium is cultivated extensively in the portions of Western China with which I am acquainted, viz., Southern Shensi, Szechwan, and Yunnan.

Chefoo, February 15, 1894.

P.S.—I noticed the following after waiting replies to queries.

(By a literary man in Ninghai.)

In Ninghai 15 per cent. of the men smoke. In the country 2 or 3 per cent.

The proportion of women is much smaller.

There are probably 60 or 70 opium dens in Ninghai; 25 years ago there were not 10.

Nearly all the officials and their underlings take opium.

Indian opium can be smoked 5 or 6 times.

Native " " " 3 or 4 " (at most).

Opium-smoking injures the poorer classes much more than the rich, the reason the natives give is that the rich only smoke the drug once, whereas the poor smoke the ashes.

Rev. C. W. MATHER, of Tengchow, Province of Shantung.

The answers have reference to the immediate district with which the writer is acquainted, but are probably equally applicable to the Province of Shantung.

APP. XXVII.

Chefoo

1. Opium is commonly consumed by all classes.

2. About one-fifth of the adult males smoke opium, and probably about one-fiftieth of the women.

3. The effect is bad and only bad, both physically and morally. It goes hand in hand with other vices, and is most used by the worst men in the community. It gives strength for a spurt, but unfits men for continuous labour. It protects men from colds but not from dysentery, or fevers, or cholera, to which its consumers, when attacked, generally succumb. It stimulates the passions, but by and by renders both men and women impotent and sterile. It undermines the vital powers, and debauches the moral sense. The effect of the Indian opium is worse than the Chinese, because the opium is stronger.

4. Nearly all consumers smoke, a few eat it in pills, mostly such as wish to conceal the habit or quit it. When the appetite becomes insatiable they use a tincture of opium. The effect is substantially the same in each case, in proportion to the quantity.

5. None take opium without injury. About the half of those who use it do so with comparatively slight injury, and the other half with great injury, sooner or later becoming "sots."

6. Opium, may, I suppose, be taken in moderation just as wine may be so taken, but not generally without some bad effect. I have known considerable numbers of men who have taken opium for many years without apparent harm being generally men who had the means of living well and pursued an active life. Opium wrecks are everywhere to be seen. I have rarely been in a crowd where I could not pick out a number whose sallow and enervated appearance marked them as victims of opium.

7. In Yumens nearly all underlings of every class smoke opium, and of merchants nearly, if not quite, one-half. Farmers are least addicted to the habit.

8. The effect of using opium is distinctly worse on the individual than that of alcoholic drinks, but leads to fewer breaches of the peace.

9. The opium habit is universally condemned by the Chinese as both wrong morally, and injurious physically. I have never heard a Chinaman seriously attempt to defend it as a good thing. They regard it as much worse than drinking wine.

10. Of those who contract the "opium appetite," not one in a hundred is ever able to quit it, however hard he may try to do so.

11. The cutting off of Indian opium would have no appreciable effect in this region. The native article would simply be substituted for it.

12. So far as I know very few Europeans contract the opium habit. Wine and brandy suit the European temperament better. Chinese like opium, and use it because it suits their lethargic temperament.

13. A few learn to use opium by first taking it to relieve pain, but the vast majority learn it just in the same way and for the same reasons that young men in the west learn to drink. Opium is not in any proper sense a prophylactic, nor is it so regarded by the people.

14. Opium-consumers always profess to want to get free of the habit. I have never met one who did not speak thus: the subject of opium never comes up in a company of Chinamen but that someone is eagerly inquiring for some "antidote" by which he can break off the habit.

15. The responsibility for introducing opium into China and so spreading the vice of its use is universally laid at the door of foreigners, and a strong feeling of wrong everywhere exists. At the present time the Chinese are largely indifferent about foreigners bringing opium to China, as it is practically impossible to stop the production of it at home. Bringing or not bringing opium into China is purely a moral question so far as China is concerned.

16, 17, 18, and 19. I cannot answer.

The Rev. C. JENN.

1. Yes.

2. Fully one-half of the adult males (the natives say more) are consumers. Less than that number of adult

women, and but very few children. This applies to the town; in the country villages opium-smokers are fewer, and in some villages they will not allow an opium-smoker in the place.

3. The effects of opium-smoking are not the same on the rich as on the poorer classes. Those who can get plenty of good food may smoke for a long time with little or no apparent injury physically. On the poorer classes, poor literary men, working men, and small tradesmen, the effect is more severe, as their pale sunken cheeks, staring eyes, bloodless lips, and stooping form, all bear witness. And as the smoker must, at any cost, have his opium, his food may be hard to get with diminished means, and thus his emaciated body suffers the more. The prolonged use of opium is commonly said to decrease, or even destroy, the power of the procreation of offspring. Among the moral effects, most smokers seem to lose much of their energy of character, and become lazy, slovenly, and dirty. Those who are not compelled to work spend half the night in smoking and vice, and sleep the early half of the day. On the poorer and working classes it is worse. I know personally of many cases where the man cannot go without his opium for himself, and buys the best food he can to support his emaciated body, leaving wife and children to beg or starve. In not a few cases he earns little, if any, more than enough for his opium, and eats the food, which his wife and children must beg, which, failing to do, they get beaten. Having smoked for some time, the drug is no longer a luxury only, but a necessity, without which he must suffer severely. I have myself seen a poor beggar in such pain for want of his opium, which he had no longer the means to procure, that I gave him money to get it rather than see him suffer. Another young man who had come to beggary at not more than nineteen years of age, through opium, I took into my house, giving him good food and all he needed but the opium; the next day but one he ran away, unable to bear the pain caused by the privation from the drug. The smoker of opium when he has no money steals almost of necessity. One of its moral and social evils is that in many cases harlots and opium are supplied in the same shop. One may ask, does this coupling of vices bear any relation to the State regulation of opium and immorality by the Indian Government? I do not know if there be any difference between Indian and Chinese grown opium in its effects.

4. In my neighbourhood (Ning-hai-chow) it is chiefly smoked. When too poor to buy the drug, they swallow the drugs, which are easily procured. It is said to be harder to give up the taking of the drugs than the pure opium.

5. The proportion of those who smoke opium:—

- (i.) Without injury—very small in this neighbourhood.
- (ii.) With slight injury—many.
- (iii.) With great injury—many more.

6. It is difficult to speak of "moderation" in the use of a drug that must be increased in order to keep up its effect.

The cases of smoking opium for years "without injury" are said to exist and doubtless do so with some degree of qualification. The cases of "great injury" known to me personally are too numerous to mention. I will mention two.

(i.) A literary man, Mr. K'ü, formerly in my employ, had very good abilities as a teacher, but lost his situation with natives several times on account of his opium. He at last came down to beg from me food given to the common beggars, and clothing to save his being actually frozen. At the same time his family were in fairly good circumstances, but dare not allow him to come home lest he should ruin them all. His sunken cheeks, and stooping gait are a great contrast to his healthy appearance only a year or so before. He owns that opium is the cause.

(ii.) Another literary man, named Wang, of excellent abilities, a teacher to a missionary friend, through the use of opium became unable to attend to his duties, his increase of salary only helped to hasten his moral and physical ruin, and hence he soon lost his position and was despised by his family, going about in rags. I have seen several cases of men once much better off so reduced by opium as to die on the streets, or outside the city walls, outcasts even from former friends and relatives.

7. Many coolies on the streets take opium, and a good number of the artisans; but tradespeople, even when

APP. XXVI.

they themselves consume it, will rarely retain a smoker in their employ, on account of the great temptation to steal in order to satisfy the opium crave. No one cares to employ a known opium-smoker as artisan, because, however urgent his business, he must stop to smoke at or near the usual time for the crave to return. Some, however, carry with them small pills of opium to take at such time, and tide over the trouble. The worst opium-smokers are usually found in the Yamen, where they have plenty of leisure. Many cases of men turned away for opium-smoking might be given, both from places of business and private families.

8. Alcohol makes men more violent when taken to excess than opium does. The latter rather takes the energy out of a man. But the opium takes more hold of the man, and if the supply stops, without other aid he suffers severely; that is, when he has taken it long enough (say, a few months in some cases) to establish the "ying" or craving.

9. During 25 years in China I have always heard the Chinese speak of the opium habit as degrading and injurious in the extreme, and it is constantly thrown in our face that our country sends it here.

They speak of excess in alcohol as bad; but I rarely, if ever, hear them speak of opium being anything but bad, except as used medicinally.

10. Many opium-smokers temporarily cure themselves of the habit by taking medicines for the purpose. But, unless they become converted to God and thus receive the Saviour's help, about 80 or 90 per cent. are said to revert to it before long. Of those who become Christians probably not more than 3 per cent. return to the drug. This is corroborated by some who have had much to do with opium refugees.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, I think most of the smokers would turn to native-grown opium.

12. I have not heard of many Europeans taking to opium in China, and only recently I hear it is being taken to by many in London, but know nothing of this personally.

13. I think there is little doubt but that the majority begin with the drug for various diseases—toothache, rheumatism, and other pains, and not being under good medical care, are not able to leave it off. I know of many such cases; but among many tradespeople it has become common to offer opium, instead of merely tobacco, to their friends, and thus the taste for it is rapidly spreading.

14. Large numbers of consumers desire to get free: (i.) because they find the expense too great; (ii.) because they frequently lose their situations on account of it; (iii.) because they are in many cases cast off by their families; (iv.) because many lose their physical strength through its use, and others become diseased in other ways, especially when they are too poor to counteract its effects by good and nourishing food.

15. There is a wish among many that England would stop the trade, even at this late hour when it is already so deeply rooted.

16. Indian opium is consumed more in the open ports, where the people are rich, the native more in the interior. The Indian, although more expensive, is said to be better.

17. The consequences of the prohibition of the export of Indian opium—

(a.) On the consumption of opium by the Chinese, would be to put a considerable check upon it; and at least give the Chinese Government some opportunity to restrict its use.

(b.) On the cultivation of the poppy. If the Chinese were to cultivate the poppy to any further considerable extent, there would not be land enough to grow the needful grain for food. In Shantung alone, one great reason for its present poverty is, that the land does not produce enough grain to supply its dense population. How then if they should use more land for the poppy?

(c.) On the arrangements made by the Chinese Government for raising revenue from opium, I have no decided opinion.

18. I have not sufficient knowledge to answer this question. Shan-si, Honan, Kansuh, Sze-Chuan, and Yunnan are large opium-growing provinces.

19. I do not know.

20. I would remark:—

(i.) That it is degrading the already low condition of the people wherever the opium is consumed.

(ii.) That the amount in value of the opium consumed within the walls of Ninghai city would easily support all its poor, aged, and sick, as well as blind, and this, too, in a place notoriously poor; it would also pay for the streets being kept in order and well lighted, and many other temporal blessings to them, instead of going to enrich an already wealthy country by its opium revenue.

(iii.) It keeps up a continual hatred towards British influence, which otherwise would be honoured and esteemed by the mass of Chinese people.

Whether this flood of opium already all over the Empire can now be stopped is a question not easy to answer, even should the Indian opium be stopped, but it looks very much as though it would soon destroy a large part of the population, except such as come to be delivered from its power by divine grace, and, thank God, that number is daily increasing.

I think that its influence as a hindrance to the progress of Christianity has been greatly over-estimated. Large numbers of opium-smokers turn to the Christians to get aid for their deliverance, and finding it, they become followers of Christ and faithful upright citizens. Numerous instances of these can be given.

CHAS. H. JUNG,
China Inland Mission, Ninghai Chou, Shantung.
Arrived in China, March 1893.

PAKHOI.

Her Majesty's Consulate, Pakhoi,
(China), 8th March 1894.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to enclose, in original, my own replies, and those of a resident medical man, Dr. Horder, of the Church Missionary Society, to the enclosed questions of the Royal Commission on Opium.

On 28th February I received the questions through Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, with instructions to forward the replies which I should receive, with my own statement, within 10 days. I have, therefore, hardly had time to answer questions of such scope in a very satisfactory manner as to fulness, but have done the best I could.

I am sorry that I have only been able to obtain the answers of one person besides my own, and have to offer the following explanation:—The Commissioner of Customs, Mr. H. M. Hillier, could not undertake to give replies before receiving express permission from Sir Robert Hart, the head of the service, and the same difficulty, of course, stood in the way of obtaining replies from his subordinate, Dr. Deane, medical assistant, and Mr. Ryworth, head of the out-door staff here. (All these gentlemen are British.) These are the only officials of the Chinese Government whom it could be desirable or unobjectionable to consult. As regards natives, even if a "mandarin" could have been induced to give a reply in such a short time (which is highly improbable), his reply would have been utterly unreliable, from carelessness and want of information, if given bona fide, and from intention to deceive if he had thought there was any advantage in doing so. The same objection applies in a less degree to native merchants, a far more honourable class of men albeit they are.

Here is only one European merchant, a German, and even if he were present instead of absent, he has nothing to do with the opium trade, which is passing into Chinese hands.

I have, &c.

M. F. A. FRASER,
Her Majesty's Consul.

Consul FRASER.

1. I believe that opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which I am acquainted, that is to say, that a great many Chinese smoke opium.

[But I have spent over 18 years in China (after deducting leaves of absence), and resided at 10 Treaty

APP. XXVII.

Pakhoi.

ports, without being much in the homes of the Chinese; the mandarins and "gentry" have kept me at a distance as much as possible, and the other classes have not been desirous of intercourse. My experience in this respect is that of all foreigners in my position. My opportunities of gaining direct knowledge by watching the people's daily life have therefore been rare, although I have lived long in China and travelled a good deal in the interior, understand, more or less, several Chinese dialects, and read their books and newspapers.

I think opium-smoking in China is about as common as tobacco-smoking in England.

2. I conjecture that half the adult Chinese males smoke opium. (Opinions vary greatly on this subject.)

In some places even women smoke it. At Shanghai I know that native women of loose life recline on a divan, smoking with native customers in some "opium dens," or "opium palaces"; but this is rare. In Kwangsi Province I believe that many women, and even children smoke, at least in the part between Nanning and Lungchow. Taking the whole Empire, I suppose few women, and still less children, smoke.

3. I believe, from my own observation, that opium refreshes the labouring men (the class who come most under a European's observation), such as sedan-chair bearers, boatmen, &c., who require some stimulant, as their work is terribly hard. Unfortunately, as with wines amongst ourselves, the rich, who need stimulants least, take most, and the poor find it hard to buy enough.

I have not observed the moral and social effects, but suppose on moderate smokers these are good (if the man's health is benefited by smoking), or, at least, indifferent; on immoderate, bad.

The Chinese are in the main a homogeneous nation, and I should imagine the effect must be much the same on all, but there are also climatic and hygienic conditions in different parts of such a large country which must be factors in the question.

As to the effects of Chinese and Indian opium respectively, I gather, from what I hear, that 1 oz. of Indian goes as far as 2 oz. of Chinese. The quality of native opium has, however, greatly improved of late. The native drug is often much adulterated with various substances, but the Indian drug is often adulterated also. The two are frequently taken mixed together. [I respectfully refer to the Reports of the Imperial Chinese Customs on this subject. In the Reports for 1892 is an Index showing in what Reports it is dealt with.]

4. Smoking opium is, I believe, the usual form of taking it, but swallowing it is not unknown. The comparative effects of each method are a subject for medical testimony, and I can express no opinion.

5. I believe that of opium-consumers, those who thus inflict injury on themselves are in the minority, as is the case with wine-drinkers. The time wasted is considerable, but the Chinese have few rational innocent pastimes. It is impossible to state the proportions of the classes (i.), (ii.), (iii.), with any accuracy.

6. I believe it is perfectly incorrect to say that there cannot be moderation in the consumption of opium. There can be no doubt, however, I think, that, especially with people of so little energy, force of will, moral courage, or ambition, as the average Chinese, the habit is very hard to break off when once acquired, and that a moderate use to begin with often ends in excess. [But Dr. Horder says it is easier, nevertheless, to cure a Chinaman of the habit than a European, and I may well be wrong in my opinion.]

7. I believe a considerable proportion of all these classes take opium. With the labourer, whose small means restrict him to a modicum, I believe opium is useful as a stimulant, in the absence of something better, after the excessive fatigue to which he is subjected in his calling. When the merchant takes to it, he is, I am afraid (when with means and leisure) having few rational pastimes, apt to increase the dose, and impair his efficiency, and I fear the same must be the case with the artisan, at least him who makes a good living.

In a land where the chief "moral law" enjoins the propagation of male children to carry on the feeding of the ancestral manes, and where every young man has a wife and family to support, expensive, or even comfortable habits for the father often entail want on the son. (The wife and daughters are a "negligible quantity" in native eyes.)

8. Alcohol is generally, as yet, not presented in very attractive form (in the guise of native "sarshee") in China; and I do not think much is consumed, except about China New Year, and at dinner-parties. On visits, where the European says to his friend, "have a drink," the native says, "have some tea and a pipe." A drunken Chinaman is a rare sight, a Chinaman drunk and violent is a rare sight, a Chinaman drunk and violent with opium-smoking. That I conceive to be the main difference. Opium is a sedative as well as a stimulant.

[Suicide is appallingly common in China, especially among the young men and women, who are, owing to their weakness, greatly oppressed; and also in "suttee," a practice common in China and highly venerated. Opium is a very common—probably the most common—means of suicide, and this is an abuse of the drug, but hanging and drowning are also resorted to, and would be more so if opium were not procurable.]

9. I have no doubt that the habit of consuming opium is condemned as degrading and injurious, or at least as a lazy extravagant habit, by the general opinion of the Chinese, and has been so since the habit showed symptoms of becoming widely diffused, which is now probably nearly 200 years ago.*

The alcohol habit, I believe, they regard with comparative leniency; but if the immoderate use of alcohol in China were as striking an abuse as it is in the countries of northern Europe and America, they would no doubt regard it with horror. At present the wine-cup is regarded as an elegant adjunct to a feast and a source of poetic inspiration, and the poets of China have long praised it as poets have done in other countries.

10. I believe that the number of opium-consumers who break themselves of the habit is small compared with the number of those who do not do so. It is possible to break off the habit, but difficult in the extreme in many cases, which is true, I suppose, of all stimulants.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the people who consume it would, I think, take to Chinese opium (as they are doing more and more every year), and to foreign opium from other countries than India. I do not know if they would substitute tobacco or liquor; opium-consumers already consume tobacco and liquor as well as opium, I believe. The race is said to have an inclination for narcotics.

12. People of European race do not contract the opium habit in any numbers, I believe. They have other stimulants and other pastimes, and have no congenial predisposition to it. Opium-smoking is both a stimulant and a pastime for the Chinaman. I have heard of Europeans taking to it in malarious countries with a depressing routine of life, as a few French military men stationed in parts of the jungle in Tonkin or Annam. I have known other isolated instances without this particular excuse.

13. I understand that opium-consumers are often led to consume the drug habitually by once or a few times using it as a medicinal remedy; but fashion in China, and imitation, must be responsible for much. I do not know if the Chinese look on it as a prophylactic, but believe not. Here I am told by a Chinese that there exists some belief among the labourers and others who use it that it relieves difficulty of breathing. [In malarious regions there is, I believe, most resort to it; I infer, therefore, that it is held to be remedial in malaria. As I have no medical knowledge I am here expressing what is purely a conjecture.]

14. I have no doubt that persons who consume opium excessively have a desire to get rid of the habit. I do not think that those who take it in moderation, and can afford it, have this wish, at least not many of them.

15. I have, on a few rare occasions, become aware of such a wish being expressed by a few persons among the Chinese, on moral grounds. It is often expressed in the native press of Shanghai. On grounds of political economy the wish is, I believe, generally, in fact, perhaps I may say, universally entertained among the so-called educated classes; as they are in favour (if they cannot break off relations with Europeans for good and all, which they would much prefer) of increasing China's money by fostering China's export trade, and look with disfavour on the outdrain of money to buy imports.

16. I think it may be said, generally, that Indian opium, from its greater cost, is consumed by the rich,

* See "Historical Note on the Poppy in China" by the Rev. Dr. Joseph Edkins, London: P. S. King and Son, 1889.

APP. XXVI.

and Chinese opium by the poor; although owing to the improvement in the Chinese product it is now in some places taking the place of Indian in the favour of even well-to-do customers. The two are often taken mixed, both for taste and for economy.

[On these points I beg reference to Customs and Consular Reports on China.]

17.—(a.) If the export of Indian opium were prohibited or restricted, I believe the Chinese would consume as much opium as they do now, supplying the deficiency in foreign drug by Chinese and other non-Indian opium.

(b.) The production in China would increase, as the crop is, it is said, more profitable to the grower than any other.

(c.) The Chinese Government would probably, finding the revenue from Indian opium diminished, take more stringent steps to diminish the smuggling of native opium, which is carried on to an enormous extent, as is indeed also the case with Indian opium.

18. I can give no estimate of the area under the poppy in China, nor the average annual out-turn of opium. It is said to have been grown in China for 400 years past*; it is now extensively grown in Manchuria, Shantung, Kiangsu, Anhui, Chekiang, Yunnan, Kweichow, Izechuen, Shensi, Shanxi, Kwangsi, Hupoh, and a little in Fukkien, and is exported to Tonkin and even a little to Malaysia. Many estimates of the area and out-turn have been given, but must be largely speculative. The culture is apparently everywhere increasing; in the province in which Ningpo is (Chekiang), it more than doubled between 1879 and 1889, according to Commissioner of Customs Report.

19. The Revenue collected from foreign opium by the Chinese Government through the Imperial Maritime Customs is fully dealt with in the Customs Trade Returns and Reports published in English in China and in London, by order of Sir Robert Hart. Besides the revenues legitimately accrued by Treaty to the Central Government, the Chinese Government's Agents in the provinces (the provincial authorities) are continually striving to burden imported opium with extra charges for their own benefit.

I extract the following notes from Customs Decennial Reports, 1883-91:—

(NATIVE OPIUM.)

In 1886 the cultivation was legalised, and a tax authorised.

At Wuhu, native opium was taxed, in 1889, Taels 20 a picul. [The tael is an ounce of silver; there are nearly 17 piculs in a ton.]

At Ningpo, same date, Taels 24 a picul.

At Tchang, in 1890, a tax-office was established (Taels 34·7 per picul); and the price of Izechuen opium rose from Taels 190 to Taels 240 per picul, and that of Yunnan opium from Taels 266 to Taels 285 per picul.

In Fukkien likin tax Taels 42 per picul raw native opium.

At Wuhu, in 1890, about Taels 23 per picul, tax.

At Wenchow, in 1890, about Taels 24 per picul, tax.

There are also varying transit fees from province to province.

The tax must be much smaller than that levied on Indian opium, which is Taels 110 per chest. I have no statistics of the total tax collected on native opium, nor of how much of it goes to the Central Government.

20. Opium-consumption, and particularly the evils of excess in it, if any excess there is, among the Pakhoi people, does not come conspicuously under a European's notice, if he is not a doctor. The people generally look healthy and cheerful, for Chinese, although the proportion of them who smoke opium is said to be considerable.

I have long thought that it is only in excess that opium does harm to the race, not in moderation. In watching the natives around me, in whom I take a friendly interest, I form the opinion that each of the terrible abuses, gambling, foot-binding of women, geomancy, official speculation and cruelty, slavery, superstition, and ignorance, cause far more distress than does excess in opium. To prevent them indulging in opium to excess, and to cure them of far worse faults, the moral tone and manliness, and the material prosperity of the people must be raised. This can only be done by the opening of the country to those European influences against which the mandarins and "gentry"

work with such bitter hatred and contempt, and with such methods as attacks on missionaries and Christians, and obstruction to trade, travel, residence, and intercourse of Europeans.

M. F. E. FRASER,
H.B.M.'s Consul.

Pakhoi, South China,
8th March 1894.

—Dr. HORDER, Church Missionary Society, Pakhoi, China.

1. Not to the extent it is in some other parts.
2. A small proportion of women and a few children.
3. Morally, most degrading; an opium-smoker is utterly mistrusted by his fellow men, and finds it difficult to gain employment of any kind. I refer to those who smoke large quantities.
- Physically, if taken to any extent the consumer becomes a complete wreck.
- Socially, he seeks no society but what he finds in the opium den.
- These remarks do not refer to the consumers of small doses.
- Smokes.
- There is such a thing as "moderation in the consumption of opium," but in so many cases this "moderation" quickly becomes excess.
- "With which I am conversant?" No.
- I cannot see what the alcohol question has to do with opium consumed by the Chinese.
- Yes, certainly.
- A few, but the majority seek help.
- In my opinion these questions cannot be answered.
- Friends, sickness.
- (b.) Never heard it was in this part of China, and the Chinese do not ask for it to prevent or remove such maladies, and I should not think of prescribing opium for these diseases or as a prophylactic.
- A large number apply for treatment.
- I have not heard any express such a wish. Probably they have not the slightest idea here that England has anything to do with it, and to a large majority in Pakhoi "England" and "India" are utterly unknown.

20. My wish is to see the consumption of opium by the Chinese entirely done away. It degrades the consumer, and thus far hinders the progress of mission work.

EDWARD G. HORDER,
Medical Missionary, Church Missionary
Society, Pakhoi.
South China, March 1894.

HANKOW.*

H.B.M. Consulate, Hankow,
March 6, 1894.

Sir,
In obedience to instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to forward herewith answers to the questions asked by the Royal Commission on Opium.

I have, &c.

PELHAM WARREN,
Consul.

The Secretary,
Royal Commission on Opium, India.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in all parts of China with which I am acquainted.
2. I have not been sufficiently long at Hankow to offer an opinion as to the proportion of the adult males of the neighbouring districts who are consumers. In other parts of China the proportion varies very considerably. In some I have known it as high as from 70 to 80 per cent., and in those districts both women and children consume it. I have seldom heard it put lower than from 30 to 40 per cent. in any district. The consumption, as far as my experience goes, depends

greatly on the climate and the nature of the occupation of the inhabitants.

3. Opium when indulged in to excess produces both moral and physical deterioration; taken in moderation it is often beneficial rather than injurious, and enables the lower classes to support hardships, undergo toil, and resist climatic influences, to which they would otherwise succumb more rapidly than they now do. I cannot say of my own knowledge whether there is any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium, but Chinese smokers have assured me that the Indian drug is less likely to do harm.

4. As a rule consumers chiefly smoke opium. I have known few cases of eating opium, save in the form of anti-opium pills, which as a rule contain morphia, or with the object of committing suicide.

5. Is a question that can only be answered by a medical man.

6 and 7. It is utterly incorrect to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have known parts of China where the climate was highly malarious in which it would not be too much to say that the whole of the labouring classes smoked. The amount daily consumed by each individual was almost infinitesimal, merely sufficient to afford one pipe taken at the end of the day's work, the cost being about the equivalent of one halfpenny. It is rare to meet any of the mercantile class who do not indulge in a pipe occasionally, but they are not on that account classed as "opium smokers," nor has it any effect on their efficiency in their calling. Of course there are exceptions to the rule. Some persons gradually increase their daily consumption until they develop into "opium sots," but such cases are far rarer than is generally imagined.

8. Is a question for a medical man.

9. I have not found as a general rule that the use of opium is condemned by the Chinese as degrading or injurious; the abuse is so condemned, and is looked upon as worse than the abuse of alcohol. Practically there is no such thing as habitual drunkenness amongst the Chinese. Men may on occasions drink to excess, but it is an exception, not a habit.

10. Opium-smokers both can and do break themselves of the habit. When very far advanced in the practice, however, they cannot break themselves of it without medical assistance.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off in this neighbourhood I should say, judging from my experience here and in other places, the result would simply be an increase in the consumption of Chinese-grown opium. The consumption of Indian opium here is very small, and is yearly becoming less, opium from Szechuan taking its place. This native-grown opium is not much inferior to Indian and is far cheaper, and though I am not in a position to speak positively as regards this district, I am distinctly of opinion that the replacing of Indian by native drug leads to an increase of the numbers of those who consume opium. I am led to this conclusion by the fact that in those parts where Persian opium has taken the place of Indian, and is used mixed with native drug, there has been, owing to the comparative cheapness of the mixture, a very marked increase both in the number of smokers and in the amount consumed by individuals. It is in these parts that the practice is extending amongst the women and children.

12. There are very few cases within my knowledge of the contraction of the opium habit by Europeans. I can only call to mind two cases.

13. Opium-consumers use the drug as a stimulant, especially the hard-worked lower classes, who also believe in it as a preventative of malarial complaints.

14. I have known several cases of "opium sots" wishing to get free of the habit, sometimes because they found it too expensive, sometimes because they felt that their excess was producing physical and moral degradation.

15. I have never myself heard a wish expressed that England should not allow opium to be exported from India. On the other hand I have seen in some ports proclamations posted by the Chinese authorities forbidding the import of native opium, on the grounds that it would check the import of Indian drug and injure the revenue collected from its taxation.

It is very difficult to get at the real views of a Chinaman on the subject. He is very apt to say what he thinks will coincide with the views of his questioner.

16. Indian opium is chiefly consumed by the well-to-do classes; the poorer cannot afford it, except when mixed with native drug and other mixtures, such as sesamum cake for instance. Native opium is rapidly driving out Indian from the northern districts, and apparently the replacing of Indian by native drug throughout China is only a question of time. Where Chinese opium is easily obtainable Indian has sooner or later to give way.

17. The probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium would be:—

- (a.) That the consumption of opium by the Chinese would be temporarily checked.
- (b.) That the increase of poppy cultivation in China and in the production of opium would be very considerable, tending to a very large increase of the number of smokers.
- (c.) That the Chinese Government, having lost the revenue they now derive from the duties on Indian opium, would be compelled to tax the native drug higher than they now do, but they could not afford to tax it so highly as to make the diminishing of the consumption more than very temporary.

18. I am unable to give any estimate as to the area now under poppy cultivation, or as to the average out-turn of opium. Any such estimate would be pure guesswork. All that is absolutely certain is that the production is daily increasing, that the out-turn is very large, as is also the consumption, and that the proportion of Indian drug to native is small and rapidly decreasing.

19. The native drug that reaches this port from up river would, if passed through the foreign customs, pay in all a duty of 60 per picul. It is not possible to say with any degree of certainty what the duty levied at the native custom houses would be. I have usually found the tariff rates in most parts of China to be about 50 dollars per picul of 133½ pounds. But the merchant as a rule makes his own terms with the native custom house, and generally succeeds in passing his opium much below tariff rates. The duty and like on Indian opium amount to 110 Hankwan taels per picul.

20. There is no doubt that excess in opium-smoking leads to very grievous results. At the same time it is a question whether the moderate smoker does not derive a certain amount of good from his pipe. I am inclined to think that he does. In stating that I have found the average in some parts of China as high as 70 to 80 per cent.—I mean that that proportion of the people of those districts use the pipe more or less. "Opium sots" are not met with to any great extent unless sought for in opium dens or in hospitals.

(Signed) PELHAM WARREN,
H.B.M. Consulate, Hankow, Consul.
March 6, 1894.

Mr. CHARLES BEGG, of Hankow.

1. Yes.
2. Twenty per cent. of adult males consume opium in a greater or less quantity, women very rarely, children never.
3. The effects of opium depend entirely on the amount consumed. I believe the great majority obtain only the stimulant action, making them brighter and more fit to transact business, acting first as a moderate use of alcohol acts when taken with food. Once the line between moderation and excess is overstepped, then the effect, moral, social, and physical, on its consumers is merely a question of degree. Although it is known to be a cumulative drug, yet my experience leads me to believe that a very large proportion of opium-consumers do not step over that line, but continue all their lives as moderate consumers. I have never had an applicant for cure who was able to procure his usual supply of the drug, or who desired to be cured because of the bad effects of the habit. Poverty had overtaken all, bad food and exposure had added their quota to the effects of the drug, the opium craze had long become developed, and the patient was a moral and physical wreck, unable to obtain the necessities of life, or a supply of his loved opium. I have never been applied

* Edkins, op. cit., p. 23. See Vol. I. App.

* For other statements from Hankow, see page 264.

APP. XXVI.

to by the friends of a consumer to undertake his care, a rather important statement in this land of strong family ties and other relationships. Consumers in China are of the same race and not as in India, the only difference is in social position, and what effect good surroundings and a purer specimen of the drug may have as contrasted with cheap drug and bad hygiene generally. Indian opium is much more powerful than Chinese-grown, and when possible is always mixed with the latter. It would require a series of special observations to clear up this point. My opinion is it would turn out merely a question of degree.

4. Chiefly smoke. To distinguish a habitual smoker from one who drank the drug I do not think possible.

- 5. (i.) 88 per cent.
- (ii.) 10 per cent.
- (iii.) 2 per cent.

6. As above stated, it is my belief that moderation is not only perfectly possible, but is to a large extent the rule. Injury from opium-consuming is not visible to the ordinary observer in China; it has to be looked for most carefully till found, and yet, with the exception of the coolie class, I believe it is safe to state that every Chinaman one meets may be put in the class of moderate consumers of opium, although he may not always admit the same if asked by a foreigner—a natural enough result of the hue and cry that has been raised about the habit. If he were in the foreigner's employ he certainly would not admit it. An opium consumer suffering from the effects of it cannot escape a medical eye, yet it is a rare sight to see one when walking in the crowded streets of a Chinese town. You could certainly count on your fingers the number met during a long walk. It follows, therefore, that either the consumption of the drug is limited to those few, or that a much greater proportion of consumers than is allowed by certain writers on the subject stop short of the stage where opium becomes their curse. If one, living among them, has to hunt for a sample, it speaks volumes, considering that custom house returns will give information as to the great quantity of the drug that is imported, and that has to be added to the very rapidly-growing amount of Chinese-grown opium. If the opium habit was what it has been made out to be, one would expect to see evidence of it on every hand, and not be compelled to search very far. I personally know many Chinese who have smoked opium for years, and who are still smoking, and I would defy anyone to convict them of the habit. I have known men who smoked from time to time, and who could give it up at will, although as a medical man I have had the care also of many who were cut and out "opium sots." The question of what the drug can do when abused is not in question, but my experience of 15 years leads me to believe that it can be used in moderation without injury, and that an opium sot is one who has met with monetary or other loss, and gone to excess to drown his cares, plus those on whom the drug takes hold from the beginning, as there is a chance of its doing, and then the patient proceeds from stage to stage with greater or less rapidity depending on environment. In writing an answer at such short notice, it is only possible to record the convictions forced upon me by 15 years' life and practice among them. A case illustrative of the evils of opium taken to excess can be obtained from any text-book. I have never felt it necessary to burden my note-books with them.

7. My experience is that it is the exception for the ordinary labourer to consume opium. Merchants generally do, and also well-to-do artisans. The effect on their calling depends on the quantity consumed. See answer to 5.

8. The use of opium is not in my opinion to be named in the same breath with that of alcohol, or rather I should say the abuse of either, for I doubt if the use of either can be condemned on rational grounds, whether they be taken medicinally for "the stomach's sake," or taken because they are desired and can be obtained without wronging any one. Any article of consumption beyond the bare necessities of life might as justly be condemned. The abuse of either or any cannot be too strongly condemned, but to my mind it is foolish to compare opium and alcohol except in one particular, viz., the common effect of shortening life, and depriving the patient and those depending on him or her for their means of livelihood—an equal crime and a danger to the common well-being. But take the case of moderate opium-consumers. They will tell you how they find their brains clearer to act, and themselves

stronger and in every way more fitted after their "dose," a fact confirmed by every physician, who has reason very often to be thankful for that well-known quality of the drug. Alcohol acts in the same way in moderation, only custom has ordained that it shall be a servant of our idle moments instead of a help in our labours, and the result of even moderate drinking is generally a waste of time. Alcohol also seems to derive a great deal of its attraction from numbers, "the more the merrier," and therefore to be a greater danger, in that it tends to increase its ranks. Opium, even by its bitterest enemies, is called a secret vice, but when one goes beyond these first stages and sees the opium sot quietly sleeping off the effects of his debauch, his only crime having spent the money urgently required by starving wife and children, not to speak of his own starved body, to compare him for an instant with the brute who, as he proceeds from stage to stage of intoxication, becomes more and more violent and lawless as the animal part of him gains possession, and the radius of his influence for evil merely depends on his opportunities, an animal calling for the several methods of repression, and capable of working untold harm, is simply foolish. It is rare to see a Chinaman under the influence of alcohol, although a large quantity of it is consumed, as every out-door clinic of a hospital can prove, but when seen it is the usual exhibition, and to my mind emphasises the vast difference between the drugs in their effect, either on himself or through himself on his surroundings. From a medical point of view, we have only to remember the changes brought about in the various organs from the habitual use of alcohol, changes which, once established, are incurable. To mark one great difference between the drugs, I doubt if any case of opium is incurable in the same sense, or if any permanent effect be produced upon the tissues, a most important point when dealing with the question of heredity.

9. A most difficult question to answer, from the difficulty of obtaining true answers to questions. I cannot believe that the habit of consuming opium is looked upon as degrading, seeing how common it is among the better class. The abuse of it would be as freely condemned by us, and the same remark applies to the opium habit, seeing that it is used at every dinner table in the land.

10. I have no reason to doubt statements made to me by most intelligent business men that they smoke a little, and have done so for years, and can give it up when they wish to do so. The habit or craving once formed, however, which results from the abuse of it, is beyond their control, and they have to consult their physicians. Drugs, specific of various kinds, enable many to conduct their own cure, but an "opium sot" requires to be under lock and key, just as a dipsomaniac would need to be in order to have a reasonable chance of cure.

11. The increased tax on Indian opium has resulted in a great impetus to the culture of the native drug. I doubt if anything else would take its place, and believe the only result would be more land would be devoted to the production of opium. The opportunity to abuse alcohol has existed for so long that I cannot believe it would have any influence on it, and I also doubt they would not abstain altogether.

12. No, I do not know a case, although I know of several who have "done a little smoking" from curiosity, and then given it up.

13. Most difficult to say. Opium is most justly looked upon as a most valuable medicine, and I am certain that it does not to a degree as a prophylactic against fevers, especially malaria. It is freely used for the relief of all pain, and enters very largely into the prescriptions of Chinese doctors.

14. No, except under the circumstances described in answer to Question 3.

15. I should say most certainly not, and that it is merely looked on in the light they regard the importation of edible birds' nests, and an individual question entirely as to whether the consumer takes too much.

16. The better class, well-to-do people, and the other extreme, i.e., beggars, among whom are found the bulk of the "opium sots." Native-grown opium is every year becoming a more formidable competitor to the Indian drug, due to the increased taxes levied by the Chinese authorities on the latter, but it is held to be inferior in many qualities and is never used when Indian opium can be procured.

- 17.—(a.) A temporary check on the consumption.
- (b.) A large increase of the area of cultivation.
- (c.) Additional taxes on other things, and, perhaps, on native growers.

18. No.

19. Cannot say.

20. Except to repeat that I feel certain a great deal too much has been made of the subject, and that it is anything but the crying evil it is said to be; otherwise the effects of it would be more noticeable. An evil that requires to be sought after is a very different thing from one that cries out for notice at every street corner. That opium is abused no sensible man will deny, but that it is abused to anything approaching the way alcohol is in our own country I cannot deny too strongly. Remembering this, those who do not live in China can form a true idea on the subject.

(Signed) CHARLES BEGG, M.B.C.M.

Mr. J. ARCHIBALD.

The parts of China with which I am acquainted are the central provinces of Haph, Hunan, and Kiangsi, with adjacent parts of the provinces of Honan and Nganbui. It has been my business for the last 17 years to travel in these regions in the service of the National Bible Society of Scotland, and I thus know them intimately.

1. In every place where I have been opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese, as is proved by the fact that, wherever shops of any kind are to be found, the opium den is sure to be amongst them. Everywhere it is just as easy to obtain opium as to procure a meal, and often more so.

2. It is impossible to give percentages of smokers. In some districts the whole of the adult male population seems to have contracted the habit, while in others the chief support of the dens is derived from travellers. Generally, in these regions, women and children do not use the drug. Those who chiefly do so belong to the two extremes of society, that is, to the well off and leisured class, and to the coolies. The Yammun people also are nearly all smokers.

3. The effect of the opium habit on the individual, the family, and the district given up to it, is, in the long run, ruin. It must be remembered that this vice seldom stands by itself, but has certain most hurtful accompaniments going along with it. Amongst the rich, these are other forms of debauchery which I need not specify; and among the poor, starvation. The opium crave is most imperious, and they sacrifice both food and clothing to satisfy it. A dozen years unrestrained indulgence in opium leaves the victim with little to boast of morally, physically, or socially.

4, 5, 6. It is quite correct to say that there can be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium, at all events by smoking, which is the method which has come under my observation. There are cases of men who, through easy circumstances and some peculiarity of temperament, have been able to carry on the habit for many years without doing themselves apparent harm. Also any number of cases occur of others who, on the other hand, are brought to ruin through opium with great rapidity. It is impossible to give percentages, but the former seem to be few in number compared with the latter. To give particulars of cases would involve writing a book.

7. The effect of the opium habit on the efficiency of labourers, artisans, &c., is such that employers generally will not engage men addicted to it, if they can by any means get others. Personally, I have seen a good deal of how it works in connexion with boatmen, coolies, and the soldiers and police of escorts when travelling. If there are opium-smokers amongst one's crew it means that the boat will be constantly delayed by these men making off to smoke; and if they are prevented from doing this they are simply good for nothing. It is thus necessary to have them changed the first chance. When the habit obtains amongst the coolies it means that the traveller will have no command over his party. They will obey no master but the appetite of their; they will start when they please and stop when they like; they will leave the baggage alone in the streets unprotected, and by their disobedience and untrustworthiness constantly cause serious trouble.

It is true that these men, with the aid of opium, can carry loads and perform feats of endurance which, considering their physical condition, are simply astonishing; but deprived of the drug they have no strength at all. The official escorts, when opium-smokers, are equally unreliable. The time when their assistance would be valuable is when the traveller first arrives in a town. A few words from them then can do a great deal towards calming the excitement which generally arises among the people in these central provinces, especially in places which have not been visited by a foreigner before. But although sent by the authorities for this very purpose, the first thing the opium-smokers do is to disappear into the nearest den, and leave the traveller to fight his own battle. I have often had to "eat bitterness" from this cause.

In a sedentary life, and under circumstances where the smoker can have his opium when he likes, and work when he likes, the mischief is not so apparent; but in cases where men are called on to put forth effort at a moment's notice, to be in the hands of opium-smokers is to ensure disaster. The Chinese themselves understand this perfectly. The officers in charge of the military in active service amongst the aborigines have often told me that they would not have an opium-smoker amongst their men at any price, and sometimes had to resort to the extreme measure of taking off heads in order to put a stop to the practice.

8, 9. Although alcohol in these regions is cheap, and in constant use, the natives do not drink to excess. A drunk Chinaman is very seldom to be seen, and they would not think of comparing alcohol and opium. The people universally regard the opium habit as degrading and injurious, and none condemn it more earnestly than those addicted to it. As to alcohol, it is spoken of in the same terms as other articles of food.

10. Nearly all opium-smokers say they intend to break off the habit sometime, and a good many succeed in doing so. The sale of anti-opium medicine in the shape of pills and powders—most of them containing opium in some of its forms—comes next to the sale of the drug itself. Many leave off smoking by the aid of these, and many are cured in foreign hospitals and native refuges. Unfortunately, whenever the pinch which leads them to break off the habit ceases to be felt, they generally begin again.

11. The supply of Indian opium does not affect these regions to any appreciable extent. Smokers use the native article, and will probably continue to do so whatever becomes of the Indian drug.

12, 13. Europeans do not contract the opium habit, but why I do not know. Nor do I know why Asiatics are so liable to contract it. Some natives have told me that they began smoking in order to get relief for some ailment, but the great majority take to it because they like it, and because other smokers tempt them. I never heard of anyone who troubled his head about "prophylactics," nor does the character of the district—malarious or otherwise—seem to make the least difference.

14. See 10. No only do smokers desire to be free of the habit, but non-smokers often bind themselves to keep free. I have frequently met instances of families and clans who had undertaken to expel any member who might adopt the habit.

15. The Chinese, in the part of China with which I am acquainted, are supremely indifferent to anything England or India may do in connexion with the opium traffic or any other matter.

16. In these regions foreign opium is only consumed by wealthy traders from other provinces in the Yammun, and used for mixing. It is a mere fraction of the total quantity consumed.

17. See 11. As far as I can judge there is no likelihood that anything the Indian Government may now do will appreciably affect for the better the opium-smoking habits of the Chinese. Nor do I think the Chinese Government, even if willing—which for revenue reasons is doubtful—could restrict the practice very much. The officials themselves, on whom it would fall to enforce the prohibitions, are the chief offenders.

18. It is doubtful if even the authorities could give an accurate estimate of the area given up to the poppy in the central provinces. I can only state that 15 years ago it was never to be seen, but now it is constantly to be met with, more especially in the districts remote from waterways, and the cultivation is rapidly extending. There is now no hindrance placed in its way by

APP. XXVI.

the officials, and as in the roadless condition of China it is the only crop which can readily stand the expense of transport to a distant market, the temptation to earn a little money by growing it is to the poor out of the way farmer, irresistible. Unfortunately, when opium begins to be grown in a locality, the use of it spreads with increasing rapidity until nearly every one has adopted the habit. Then a deterioration sets in which is visible on every hand. Instead of an industrious, healthy, happy people—exceedingly poor it may be but quite contented—the traveller finds a population of lazy, sickly, ragged loafers, with hardly a visible virtue to recommend them, and poorer even than they were before.

19. I do not know what revenue the Chinese government derives from opium, but I believe it varies in different districts. There is a special tax levied on it when growing, but not enough to discourage the cultivation. Then, taxes are levied on it at all the likin stations when in transit, but whenever these exceed the expense of carrying it over the mountains by unfrequented routes this plan is adopted, and the drug ceases to travel by the main roads. On the borders of Szechwan, both north and south of the Yang-tze, I have met with numbers of such routes coming eastward, and with strong bands of opium coolies passing daily. The opium dens are also taxed, in regular and irregular ways, to a considerable amount, but no one can say how much.

20. The way in which the opium plague is spread through the regions with which I am familiar is as follows:—In a district where the vice is not prevalent, someone, generally a disreputable and dangerous character, sees there is money in the opium business, so for the sake of gain he starts a den. In addition to opium-smoking, women and gambling are often added to increase its attractions, and before long the establishment begins to be well patronised. Then someone else starts another, and so on it goes till the district magistrate comes down upon them and orders them to be shut up. Unfortunately, his object in so doing is generally not so much to secure the welfare of the neighbourhood as to make sure of a full share of the profits. As soon as the Yamen has reaped its harvest of presents from the keepers, the dens are all opened again and continue to remain so unmolested till something happens in connexion with them which gives the magistrate an excuse for proceeding against them afresh, after the same manner and with the same result as before.

The district takes a further downward plunge when the farmers discover that there is money to be made by poppy growing. Then it becomes an article of daily household use; then also the women learn to smoke, and may be seen blowing the fumes into the nostrils of the children. Although the opium business is thus started and carried on for gain, yet neither grower nor seller seems to thrive on it, but poverty and wretchedness sets its stamp on the whole region.

Cure for this deplorable state of matters, humanly speaking, I believe there is none. At least not till such time as the government concerned can be brought to forego their share of the profits accruing from this source. From top to bottom the love of money is the root of the whole evil; and so long as governments regard the opium traffic mainly as a desirable means of replenishing the exchequer, so long—in China at all events—will magistrates, dealers, and growers alike, see in it a promising source of income for themselves, and carefully nourish and extend it accordingly.

In the above I have endeavoured, honestly and conscientiously, to state the facts of the case as they have come under my observation.

JOHN ARCHIBALD,
Colporteur of the National Bible Society
of Scotland.

Hankow,
February 26th, 1894.

Mr. Ku Hung Ming, Interpreter to the Viceroy of
Hukwang.

1. Yes.

2. I should say from 10 to 20 per cent. of the male adult population, and perhaps more in the worst districts. This is, of course, a mere conjecture, but I have observed the opium habit to be more prevalent

where the conditions of life are hard, in large towns and poverty-stricken districts, where men are overworked and insufficiently fed. (b.) The habit is not prevalent among women to any extent; and (c.) among children not at all.

3. The effect "morally" is to make them capable of any meanness and crime, except those for which physical courage and animal spirits are necessary. "Physically" it takes all the stamina out of them for any sustained exertion, whether physical or mental, and "socially" it makes them unsuccessful for life; (b) opium-smokers say they require less of the foreign drug to satisfy their craving.

4. It is invariably smoked, except when so-called opium-curing pills are used.

5.—(i.) None, except perhaps in the early stage of the habit.

(ii.) and (iii.) The injury is more or less according to the quantity taken, and the length of time the habit has been acquired, as the victim is constitutionally strong or weak, and especially as he is well or insufficiently fed. Over and above the injury they do themselves it will not be out of place to call attention to the enormous amount of misery which opium smokers in China bring upon their family, women and children, who depend upon them for support.

6. Yes, if the word habitual is added. (b.) No. (c.) The end in the worst cases is suicide; at least, I have known many in all ranks of life.

7. Not the majority. The effect may be judged from the fact that anyone looking out for an employé would certainly not, unless under influence of family or other consideration, take an opium-smoker, if he could engage one who does not smoke.

8. The injury would seem to be less in that opium-smokers are not liable to break out into crimes of open violence, but in reality I think it is worse in that the craving for opium is more easily acquired, and when once acquired its hold upon the victim is more tenacious. I do not think that anyone can smoke opium, in however moderate a quantity, regularly for one year, without acquiring the habit, and the habit means that its victim cannot be deprived of its use without pain and distress.

9. It is regarded as morally degrading and physically injurious, but it is ceasing to be regarded as socially degrading for men. For women it is still looked upon as socially degrading. (b) The alcohol habit is scarcely known in China.

10. I should say no, except in the early stage of the habit, say before the end of two years.

11. The effect for the moment would certainly be to make smokers take to the native drug, and where that is accessible and plentiful, as it is in the Yang-tze districts, it would not make much difference, but in places on the coast, and especially in Canton, where consumers depend wholly or for the most part on foreign opium, it would certainly bring hardship on actual smokers for some time, until the supply of native drug could be sufficiently increased to reach them at the prices quoted for foreign opium. But as the increase of supply would take time, the non-smoking population might benefit by being deterred by the high price and difficulty of obtaining it. The eventual effect of the stoppage of the Indian trade would naturally depend upon the action taken by the Imperial Government of China.

12. Not that I know of. Flesh food, temperament, and perhaps habits of thought,* which make Europeans more liable to excesses, faults of commission, whereas Asiatics, from different modes of life and temperament, are more liable to weaknesses, faults of omission.

13.—(a.) Sensual excesses and dissipation; overwork, mental or physical, and hence broken health. Insufficient nourishment and physical weakness, and distress attendant thereon. (b.) It is so regarded as against malaria by many Chinese: it is also regarded as an aphrodisiac for heightening the power of obtaining, or rather prolonging, sensual enjoyments.

14. Yes, certainly.

15. Yes, I must confess, however, that among the scholars and officials I am acquainted with, who have expressed their interest in this subject, their views of

* Confucius said: "Extravagance leads men to sin, and thrift makes men liable to be mean, but it is better to be mean than to sin."

APP. XXVI.
Hankow.

dealing with the opium question are either very vague or extravagant, but I must say also that I think it is the impossibility of checking or in any way controlling the Indian trade that has made many earnest and thinking statesmen in China shelve the question as one incapable of practical solution.

16, 17, 18, and 19. I do not venture to give any answers, not only because, as an official in the Government service, I do not think I am entitled to express my opinions on questions relating to the policy and revenue of the Imperial Government, but also because I have not sufficiently studied the statistics of the question to enable me to give answers of any value.

20. My last observation is this: believing as I do that, except in the few cases of men who acquire the opium habit by their own excesses, most of the opium-smokers are driven to it by the results of overwork, mental distress, and inefficiency of food. I do not think the opium question can ever be adequately solved, unless the conditions of life and society can be so made that the evils I have indicated as driving men to take refuge in opium shall cease to exist. Indeed it would be almost cruel to deprive men suffering from the ills and miseries of life of the audacious which would seem to be provided by beneficent Nature, except for the fact that the condition of those who take refuge in opium is, I am afraid, in the end worse than if they had never taken to it.

Wuchang,

28th February 1894.

Ku Hung Ming.

Rev. D. Hall and Mr. S. Hodge.

1. Yes, both in the Province of Hupeh, Central China, and in that of Shansi, North China.

2. In the large cities and along the waterways of Hupeh 25 to 30 per cent.

This estimate is based upon many inquiries amongst the natives, questioning them both in regard to the population as a whole, and also testing their estimates by further inquiries as to the prevalence of the habit in the principal classes of society; it is further confirmed by hospital statistics covering some thousands of cases.

In the hill country and villages generally the proportion is much smaller, rarely exceeding 10 per cent., and often much lower.

Women do not smoke to any large extent. Amongst the poor and working classes probably not more than 3 per cent. Amongst the official and wealthier classes the percentage is much higher, say 20 per cent.

The seclusion of the women prevents them frequenting opium taverns, and consequently frees from temptation those whose husbands do not smoke at home. Children do not take opium. The above estimates refer entirely to the Hupeh Province, Central China.

In some cities in the Shansi Province, North China, the proportion of opium-smokers is much higher. In Tai Yuen Fu, the provincial capital, it is estimated by the natives, and personal observation would lead me to the same conclusion, that 70 per cent. of the adult male population take opium. (D. H.)

3. The moral effects are: A consciousness of wrongdoing, prostration of will-power, indolence and waste of time, deceptiveness, and, as the habit grows, hopelessness in struggling against it. Where poverty renders it difficult to provide the drug recourse is frequently had to lying and theft, and in some cases even to the sale of wife and children. The physical effects are: Impaired digestion, constipation, depraved and lessened appetite, dry skin, muscular weakness, anaemia, emaciation. At a later stage constant and uncontrollable diarrhoea (termed "opium-leaking" by the Chinese), diminished sexual appetite, and when the drug loses its power, spermatorrhoea. The social effects are: An impoverished exchequer leading in some cases to family quarrels, bankruptcy, and beggary. In commercial life it is used as a means of cultivating intercourse and entertaining purchasers, but not infrequently results in an acquirement of the "craving" (the "yin," as the Chinese term it), and such consequent expenditure of time and money as hampers or even ruins the trader. Amongst the religious classes of the country it is frowned upon and the opium-smoker is counted an unworthy member of the community, whilst the facility for suicide afforded by the unrestricted sale of the drug has rendered such cases very frequent.

(b.) The effects are the same on all the Chinese who have met with.

(c.) The Indian drug being much stronger than that produced in China, a much smaller amount—the natives say one-half the quantity—is required to satisfy the craving, but of late years Chinese opium has been much improved in quality, and the best samples approach much nearer the Indian standard.

4. They chiefly smoke, since smoking more effectually satisfies the craving, but eating also is practised, especially when business engagements do not allow time for smoking, and also when the money is insufficient to procure the amount of opium required for smoking. Some with a large "yin" (craving) do both, but smoking is preferred by the pleasanter method of consumption. We cannot recall any cases in Hupeh in which it was taken in the form of a decoction, but in Shansi opium-smokers, when reduced to the last extremity, take it in this form. We cannot distinguish the different effects of these various forms.

5. This question can only be answered in the most general terms. (i.) There are undoubtedly a few who take it without obvious injury. These are men of naturally strong constitution who have sufficient money at their disposal to enable them to obtain food, the most nutritive and easily digested. But (ii.) and (iii.) the great majority in the long run are unquestionably injured, the difference being chiefly one of time, and dependent on the above conditions. According to a native estimate 70 to 80 per cent. of those who smoke acquire the "yin" (craving), but with such varying degrees that a clear definition of an "opium sot" would be necessary before a proportion can be ventured upon.

6. If by taking opium in moderation it be meant that a man can go on smoking regularly for years without contracting the "yin" (craving), the proportion of such cases is exceedingly small, probably not more than 2 per cent. At the same time we frequently find that many cases may be met with where the drug has been indulged in for years without obvious harm, especially when accompanied with nutritive food and a strong constitution, but even in these cases, from a strictly scientific point of view, injury has been done, as is evidenced by a weakened digestion, habitual constipation, and general enfeeblement, which in time will more or less tell on the health; but where these conditions (viz., a strong constitution and good food) do not exist, deterioration is rapid.

CASES.

The following is the only case that I have met of a regular smoker who appeared to have suffered very little harm. He was 60 years old when I saw him, and had been a native policeman for 20 years. He had been a smoker for 36 years, and for the last 20 years had smoked 2½ drams of opium per day. He said he was in as good health as ever, appetite good, and bowels regular. He had 11 children, and his sexual appetite was as good as could be expected in a man of 60. He is an instance of a man fairly well to do with an exceptionally strong constitution withstanding the drug. Such cases are rare.

Cases where the drug has worked ruin are numerous. I select the following which have come under my personal notice:—

- (1.) Mr. Tso, aged 42, an opium-den keeper, was left an orphan at 22, very well off. His father was in the fruit trade and had several hongas. The youth took to opium-smoking, lost all his property, and was reduced almost to beggary.
- (2.) Mr. Lin Hsin Tin, aged 42, began to smoke opium when he was 20 years old, was then a well-to-do writer in the Native Customs Service and earning 10,000 cash a month. In four years time he was dismissed from his post on account of his opium habits; he then sponged on friends for some time, and finally when I saw him had been for six years helping in an opium-den where he got his food and opium.
- (3.) Mr. Hsieh, 33 years old, began to smoke at 19, was then well off, owning a boat of his own and earning about 6,000 cash a month. His boat and everything got sold for opium, his parents support his wife and children, and when I saw him he was what is technically known as an opium monkey, i.e., a man who hangs about the den preparing the opium for heavy smokers who give him one-third of all they smoke for his trouble.

APP. XXVI.

(4) Mr. Tang, aged 56, has been a smoker 14 years; formerly was an assistant in a large oil shop earning 150,000 cash a year and his food; was dismissed for his opium habit. When I met him in the den he was both eating and smoking opium, weak and emaciated, and earning a precarious living as a small huckster of peanuts; his clothes were ragged, and his wife and children were supported by an uncle.

7. Reliable natives with whom we have conversed give the following estimates of various classes of opium-smokers, i.e., persons who have acquired the craving for yin, but does not include those who tamper with the pipe:—

Officials, 30 to 40 per cent.
Taman runners, 50 to 60 per cent.
Police constables, 50 per cent.
Tradesmen, 15 to 20 per cent.
Artisans, 20 to 30 per cent.
Boatmen, 30 per cent.
Coolies, 20 per cent.

As to the effect of the habit on their efficiency in their calling see the cases given under 2 and 6, where representatives of various classes are cited, and but one instance found where efficiency has not been impaired by the habit. Cases in proof of this might be multiplied to almost any extent.

8. Spirit-drinking, though fairly general amongst the Chinese, is not commonly carried to excess, and is rare to meet with any serious injury from its use. A drunken man is a *rava avis*, and the social effects of drink are not marked. In a word, while alcohol is a weakness of the Chinese, opium is a vice.

9. It is unquestionably condemned by the Chinese both as degrading and injurious, as witness:—

(i.) The popular maxims of the Chinese sold in the form of opium-smoking is commonly cities in the licentious gambling and gross vice, classified.

(ii.) Official proclamations issued with a view to the suppression of the practice of opium-smoking.

(iii.) Regulations in public institutions forbidding the employment of opium-smokers.

(iv.) The fact that opium dens are rarely found in the principal streets of cities; these are almost always in the backstreets; a blind is hung before the door, and in some cases the opium divan is relegated to the upper storey to be out of sight, whilst in some there will be an ordinary tradesman's shop facing the street and behind it an opium den.

Like all vice in China opium-smoking is veiled.

(v.) Opium-smokers are not admitted into the Christian Church. Should any missionary attempt the admission of an acknowledged opium-smoker and allow the habit he would have the whole body of Christians against him.

From these facts and the general testimony of the people we conclude that the national conscience unequivocally condemns the habit.

From what the mass of the Chinese know of the alcohol habit they count that of opium immeasurably worse.

10. Rarely. Cases are not infrequent in our hospitals of persons desiring to do so, and treatment, though successful for a while, is permanently so only in 25 or 30 cases out of the 100. In rare instances men have been known to break it off without medical assistance, but it is our deepening conviction that without Divine help the majority of cases do and must lapse again.

11. If the supply of opium from India ceased the Chinese opium-smoker would unquestionably resort to Chinese-grown opium, unless the most stringent measures were introduced by the Government, which is perhaps not likely.

The consumer would certainly (S. R. H.) not take to alcohol, as this would only increase the craving for opium, and therefore not meet the case.

We know of no narcotic that is likely to be substituted for opium.

12. No. Cases of European opium-smokers are extremely rare. The temptation is never presented, and the indolence of the opium-smoker is contrary to the active habits of the European, but we cannot ignore the possibility of the opium habit spreading widely in another form, say by injection or as a decoction amongst European races.

13. Opium-smokers are led to use the drug from the following causes:—

(i.) For pleasure, *yung mao* "go 'on the spree;" in many cases friends treat them to the pipe.

(ii.) In connexion with business negotiations.

(iii.) For the relief of pain or as treatment in illness.

I have not known opium to be a prophylactic against fever, but it is used to relieve the aches and pains of rheumatism and malaria.—S. R. H.

14. In the early stages before the "yin" or craving is fully contracted the opium-smoker is usually blinded by present pleasure and does not care to keep from the drug.

But when he does feel himself victimised by an increasingly powerful craving he usually does wish to be free, but with will-power prostrated is too languid resolutely to abandon it.

And when the sting is deep he hates the habit to which he is now a slave.

The numerous native opium curing establishments prove the desire to be free from it which many have.

15. The mass of the people do not know that opium is exported from India, or even that there is such a country as India. The usual term by which the drug is spoken of is "yang yien," or foreign smoke, and they do not differentiate one nation from another, but they not infrequently taunt the foreign missionary with the introduction of what they deem the opium vice.

Amongst the better informed of the official classes there are men who desire the suppression of the Indian trade in opium. On the other hand there are probably some who for the sake of the revenue now derived from that source would allow it.

16, 17, 18, and 19. For replies to these inquiries see the Imperial Maritime Customs Report, Special Series, Nos. 1, 4, 9, published in Shanghai, at the Statistical Department of the Inspectorate General of Customs, and sold by P. S. King & Son, King Street, Westminster, S.W.

(Signed) DAVID HILL,
Twenty-eight years missionary of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and has travelled over considerable area both in the Hupel and Shanai Provinces, living for years right amongst the people.

(Signed) SENEY R. HODGE, M.R.C.S.,
L.R.C.P.

Seven years medical missionary in charge of the Wesleyan mission work in Hankow. Has personally visited some 50 opium dens of all classes in Hankow, besides his experience with opium suicides and smokers in homes, wealthy and otherwise.

THOMAS GILLISON.

1. Yes.

2. I have no data on which I can rely as giving a correct guess as to the proportion who smoke. A small proportion of women in general smoke; nearly all prostitutes smoke. Very few children smoke.

3.—(i.) Moral effect decidedly degrading, especially as it is against the moral conscience of most of the smokers. It induces much laziness also.

(ii.) Physical effect. It produces constipation, loss of appetite, sallowness, lowering of the physical tone, so that the smoker bears pain much worse than the non-smoker, and there is often in the long run loss of flesh, and in bad cases the smoker becomes extremely emaciated. I have frequently been told by smokers that they lie in bed late into the day, and do not care for their morning meal. They do not sleep well at night, and rise late in the morning.

(iii.) Social effect. I do not understand this question fully. Quarrels, wife-beatings, &c. are common in opium-smoker's homes. Indian opium is stronger than the native grown, and it takes less Indian opium to satisfy the craving than native grown, perhaps because purer, i.e. less adulterated than the Chinese drug.

4. Most commonly smoked, and much preferred taken in this way. Only swallowed when no time to smoke, or when the smoker is too poor to afford all that he would require to smoke to satisfy his craving.

APP. XXVI.

Foochow.

I have not met with cases where drinking a decoction is resorted to. The Chinese look upon swallowing as more hurtful than smoking, and say it is more consuming.

5. This question is difficult to answer, and at best the answer would only be a guess, so I leave it unanswered.

6. In my opinion every smoker who smokes regularly, i.e., once or twice or three times per day, cannot be truly said to smoke in moderation, for he must have his pipe, and he suffers if deprived of it. There are those who at first smoke only occasionally, but not at the same time each day. Many avoid smoking at the same time each day for fear of becoming slaves to the drug, and those who have "played" longest with the pipe without becoming victims attribute their escape to their not smoking at the same time each day, nor dare they smoke every day, but must break off every now and then before it is too late, or they know they will get the craving and then will have to continue. I have known very few who have taken opium for long without harm. I remember one constable who had smoked for 30 years. He said it did him no harm. He looked well. But such cases are in my experience very exceptional. Cases of great injury are innumerable. I have seen many such, both in the hospital and the opium dens which I have visited. A man was in my house three days ago who said his wife to buy opium. I have known him for years. In fact he does not disguise the fact, but is very sorry for it. He has lost a good situation through it, and is now almost reduced to beggary, and quite to rags. He came to me to beg a few cash. This time permit I could quote many other cases noted down from visits to the opium dens of this city.

7. Not a majority of the labourers or rickshaws, or artisans, but a majority of mandarins, police constables, and prostitutes. The effect of opium-smoking on the calling of consumers is that in the long run frequently their business or trade goes from bad to worse. Many are beggars in the street to-day, having lost their business through opium; many are in small businesses to-day that were once in large ones. One firm with which I have dealings is said to have had five large stores in Hankow, and to have lost them all but one by opium. That last house was next door to my hospital, and was lately offered for sale and a smaller place built, because money was wanted. Other cases might be given did time permit.

8. Alcohol excites, opium narcotises, and the effects correspond to the respective actions of the drugs. Opium brings a man to rags, through laziness induced thereby, through loss of time spent in the den, and through loss of physical strength.

9. Opium-smoking is considered degrading by the Chinese. It is classified by them amongst the greatest sins, and when a person wants to say he is a good man and free from vice, he says, "I do not fornicate or gamble, I am not arrogant and proud, and do not smoke opium." I asked a denkeeper whether he thought his trade respectable, and he said, "I have sold my face to get my food." I have often asked what is the good of opium, and have got the reply, "No good, only evil." We are taunted with having brought the drug to China. It is called "foreign smoke."

10. Comparatively few smokers are able to break themselves of the habit, but some do. Many, in fact most of those who get cured, go back to it again. Of nine opium smokers who got cured in my hospital and presented me with an honorary tablet of thanks, eight, if not all the nine, went back some sooner and some later. One man was cured (so-called) some six times, one four times, and so on.

11. Chinese-grown opium is largely used now, and would be still more largely used and grown.

12. Not to my knowledge. The results are produced too slowly for the energetic European. The Asiatic is more willing to give the time.

13. Some begin for pleasure, some for sickness. The latter become victims more rapidly than the former. I have not heard of opium being used in Hankow as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria. Those whom I have asked deny that it has any value as such.

14. Yes.

15. Slight wish, but much blame to us for introducing it.

16. By all classes. Indian opium is consumed here.

17. —

18. No.

19. See Customs Reports.

20. I regard opium as one of the greatest curses that any country could be afflicted with. Its consumption is increasing rapidly in Hankow. The opium-smoker is a slave. One man whom I spoke to consumed six mace per day, two mace in the morning, two at noon, and two at night. I asked him if he were prevented from smoking in the morning by business engagements what would he do. He said, "I would get it as soon as possible." If kept from getting it till night, what would you do? Would you be content with your usual two mace at night? "No, I must have the whole six mace before I can be satisfied."

THOMAS GILLISON, M.B., C.M. (Edin.),
Resident in China for nine years, in charge of a hospital in which I have treated some 1,500 to 2,000 opium-smokers. I have also visited about 50 opium dens, and questioned about 80 of the inmates.

Hankow, China,
5th March, 1894.

Foochow (Supplementary).*

L.B.M. Consulate, Foochow,
March 19, 1894.

Sir, I have the honour to enclose herewith a further series of answers to the queries from your Commission. These answers, which reached me on the 17th instant, are from Dr. J. Rigg, a devoted missionary of the Church Missionary Society. Dr. Rigg has been working for several years in an inland district of the province, and he has had abundant opportunities for observing the effects of intemperance in the use of opium among the poorer classes of Chinese.

With reference to my answer to query No. 19, I wish to add a fact which has come to my knowledge since my last letter. The fact is this: That in some districts of this province native opium is duty taxed. In the Fuhning Prefecture, the chief district of its production, the yearly revenue from it is stated to be above 1,000.

I have, &c.
T. WATERS,
L.B.M. Consul.

Dr. J. Rigg.

1. It is. I am acquainted with the Fuh-ning, Fuh-chow, and Kien-ning Prefectures of the Fuh-kien Province, having worked in them as a medical missionary for over five years, speaking the dialects, and constantly in charge of opium refugees.

2. Of men in the Fuh-ning and Fuh-chow Prefectures 50 per cent.; in the Kien-ning Prefecture, 70 per cent.

I have seen only about half-a-dozen women who consumed opium and no children, neither have I heard of any children using the drug.

3. I have observed effects of opium. (a.) Moral: Idleness, dishonesty, pilfering or theft and robbery (highway robbery especially in the Kien-ning Prefecture), untrustworthiness. All Chinese are liars, but opium-smokers especially so—liars and cheats.

(b.) Physical: Rags, dirt, loss of flesh and strength and development of *facies opi* (face dusky, sclerotic dull and yellowish, cheeks sunken), sleeplessness in early part of night and drowsiness in morning, absolute dependence on the drug for fitness for daily work. Impotence, or at any rate sterility; this without question allowed by all.

(c.) Social: Domestic quarrels, anxiety of relatives regarding their future, progressive poverty. In advanced cases leading to beggary and death by the roadside of the opium-consumer.

Effects of Indian and Chinese opium the same, except that Indian opium stronger.

4. Both smoked and eaten, the richer and more leisured class smoke mostly but also eat; the poorer smoke when they can, and only eat when they cannot smoke.

The opium eater is more difficult to cure of the habit than the opium-smoker, and more apt to relapse. All old smokers eat as well.

5.—(1.) I never saw a single Chinaman who took opium habitually without injury.

* For rest of Foochow papers see page 276.

(2.) With slight injury; not more than 5 to 10 per cent. of consumers of the drug.

(3.) With great injury, or I should prefer to say "marked injury," 90 to 95 per cent. of consumers.

6. I think there cannot be such a thing as "moderation in the consumption of opium," except in cases of sickness, in which its temporary use would be of benefit to the disease, but dangerous in leading towards habitual use.

Among the thousands of opium-smokers and consumers I have met with (almost all habitual consumers) and dealt with, I have not known one who was not injured by the habit.

Examples of great injury:—

(a.) A boatman with a boat of his own and able to earn plenty of money, opium-smoking impoverished him; his boat when damaged could not be repaired on account of his poverty, and he lost employment, then boat was seized for debt, and he had to become an under boatman on another's boat; now employment uncertain and a day's wages needed for a day's food and opium.

(b.) A wood gatherer who ill or well, weather bad or good, is compelled to get two heavy loads of wood, sold for about 120 cash; about 80 of this goes for opium, and only remainder for rice.

(c.) A raft maker who had a widowed mother, a wife and three children, could earn about four dollars a month. Smoked and ate opium for over 10 years and brought his relatives into great poverty and distress, so that on two occasions mother and wife tried to poison themselves by swallowing a quantity of opium. Both recovered by help of native Christian (foreign-taught) doctors. The wife driven by the husband to prostitution (over a long period) to earn money to help to supply the husband's demands for opium.

The above three cases are perhaps not very striking, but are examples of what is very common. I could give hundreds of such cases.

7. The majority of opium-smokers in my districts are of the following classes somewhat in order of frequency. Field-workers, petty tradesmen, chair coolies, boatmen, especially those on smaller boats. I am not sure of the proportion of the artisans, but think it less than the other classes, decidedly less.

Effect of habit on their callings:—

Field workers: Loss of energy and industry, often leading to poverty and sale of fields.

Petty tradesmen: Loss of energy, industry and enterprise. Idleness, neglect, a tumble-along style of living, certain poverty and domestic misery.

Innkeepers: Loss of custom, inn filthy beyond custom, certain loss of trade and poverty.

Chair coolies: Never early in morning; delays at least twice or thrice a day at opium shops; a marked difference in cleanliness and dress between those who use and those who do not use opium (in favour of non-users); unmanageableness; want of staying power often leading to complete exhaustion before the end of a fair day's journey (40 to 80 li). Extortionate demands for money—often want over a dollar a day per man (in villages). If it were possible to get non-smokers I would never employ a smoker or cater of opium.

Boatmen: Much the same as chair coolies; boats often unsafe from lack of needed repairs.

Artisans: Unless specially skilful lose their employment.

8. The use of alcohol may be called harmless comparatively. I have known of only three or four cases of injury through alcohol but of hundreds or more correctly thousands of cases of injury from opium. Wine (native) is more generally and liberally taken in China than I supposed when I first came from England, but drunkenness is rare. I now and then see cases of dyspepsia aggravated or caused by wine drinking, but these bear no comparison to the evil of opium.

9. If opium is condemned as degrading and injurious by the Chinese. I never heard one say it was a boon and I have very often asked them or said "Opium is a 'boon to you, is it not?' The answer is always "No, it is an injury to me."

The alcohol habit in China is of little consequence comparatively to the "opium habit" which is ruining the country.

10. They can and do, but not commonly; more often they diminish the dose to the lowest amount they can or take to morphia when they can afford it.

11. Beneficial, because a great many would be unable to obtain any opium at all, no native opium being produced in the districts (except in Fuh-Ning) and the supply of native opium from other places being very insufficient to supply all. Even though native opium were sent into the unsupplied districts there would be time before it came to cause a great many to compulsorily break off the habit, and some of them at any rate when once free would not resume its use. They would not take to alcohol or any other narcotic than opium.

12. No. Why not? They are more active mentally and have stronger motives to preserve self-respect, more social pleasures, and life is less bare and hopeless to Europeans. The Chinese have little to occupy them mentally and in their leisure time; to many of them life is a dull humdrum and they have no hope of anything after life. No fear of God or desire to attain to a high standard. The same moral causes which make Asiatics so untruthful help to make them fall into the most inviting vice.

13. Chiefly they begin by invitation of a friend or as recreation when they are at leisure or to refresh them when overfired or to cure or relieve stomach ailments or diarrhoea or dysentery. No, not prophylactic against any of the three, neither is it regarded so by the people.

14. Without exception they do but dread the suffering of giving up the habit and the difficulty of again resisting the many temptations about them.

15. There is a strong and frequently expressed wish that no opium should ever come from England (India). I have been frequently asked if opium did not come from my country, the object being to show that because I was associated with a country sending opium whatever I said about religion was unworthy of credit.

16. Chinese opium is cheaper and I believe only used by those who cannot afford Indian. In Fuh-Ning a fair amount of Chinese opium is used; about Fuh-Chow I am not so sure; in Kien Ning district very little native opium is used.

17. (a.) Very beneficial.

(b.) Increase unless stopped by Government.

(c.) I do not know.

18. I do not know.

19. Ditto.

20. Only that it is a disgrace to be associated with such a ruinous trade; ruinous that is to a people that cannot resist the temptations of the drug.

JOHN BRUCE, M.B., C.M. Edin.

Church Missionary Society,
Kien-Ning Pa, Foochow,
China.

KINKIANG.

Her Majesty's Consulate, Kinkiang,
11th March, 1894.

SIR, In obedience to instructions from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking under date of 29th January last, I have the honour to enclose the answers of residents at this port, including my own, to the questions regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China.

I have, &c.

GEORGE BROWN, Consul.

Consul Brown.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese of this province, Kiangsi. In the city and suburbs of Kinkiang, with a population roughly estimated at 50,000 souls, there are 537 licensed opium divans. To these may be added 200 illicit divans, making about 730 of all classes. Less opium is consumed among agriculturists than in the towns, but many small farmers grow their own little patch of the poppy for home use.

2. Beyond a hundred or so of Europeans, among whom an opium-smoker is very rarely found, the only race living in this province is Chinese. My opinion is that about 20 per cent. of Chinese adults are consumers. Women rarely consume the drug, children never.

3. Excessive consumption of opium undoubtedly causes a deterioration of the individual, morally, physi-

cally, and socially, but I do not believe that its habitual moderate use has any bad effect. Indian opium is said by Chinese connoisseurs to be stronger than the native article, and therefore it takes less of the former to satisfy the consumer, otherwise the effects are similar. The locally-grown opium however is said to have an unpleasant flavour.

4. Consumers in this district and in China generally smoke only. I have never heard of their eating the drug or drinking a decoction of it as a habit, although these are favourite forms of suicide.

5. From personal observation, necessarily of a somewhat superficial nature, because in ordinary life it is difficult to distinguish with certainty between those who smoke and those who do not, I should say that probably 80 out of every 100 smokers suffer no injury, 16 per cent. are slightly the worse, and 4 per cent. are seriously affected in health of soul, mind, and body.

6. It is very incorrect to say that there cannot be moderation in opium-smoking. A proof of this is that though so many of the natives smoke the drug, we European residents see little or nothing of it in ordinary life, while excessive opium-smoking would, if it were largely prevalent, be constantly coming to our notice in the daily intercourse we have with servants, work-people, tradesmen, officials, and acquaintances, for opium-smoking is common to all classes. The inference, therefore, is that there are very few smokers who are immoderate consumers. If moderation were impossible then 20 per cent. of the people, according to my estimate of the proportion of smokers, would be either excessive smokers already or in process of becoming so. In that case the fact would be made patent to us at every turn; yet in China, so far from having it constantly thrust under our eyes, we ordinary residents are obliged to go out of our way to learn anything at all about opium-smoking. What the state of affairs would be if the number of smokers among the population were really as large as some estimate it, and if excessive smoking were the rule among them, is hard to contemplate.

At the present time I know of several cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves. One is an official—shrewd, bright, and industrious. He is 56 years of age, having smoked opium in moderation, as far as I can learn, for 20 years and more. He has a fresh complexion with some colour in his cheeks, a sparkling eye, and well nourished body. He looks scarcely 40. Another is a clerk in constant employment. He is about 40 years of age, and has smoked opium for over 10 years. Although for a time I was in daily contact with him I should never have judged that he smoked had not the faint unpleasant odour of the drug in his clothes occasionally betrayed the fact and excited my curiosity on the subject. During a residence of 22 years in China I have only met one instance of an opium-smoker the ruin of whose life could clearly be set down to opium-smoking. He was a domestic servant, and for several years indulged the habit without detection. The craving, however, at last grew upon him so strongly and rapidly that he spent every available moment with his beloved pipe, and became a total wreck, utterly regardless of his duties, his personal appearance and his family ties. Finally he took to petty stealing to supply means for his expensive indulgence, and was dismissed. When I last saw him he was living in poverty. One other case I have known of an accountant whose constitution was, by common report, supposed to be prejudicially affected by the heavy indulgence in the drug, which he undoubtedly practised every night. It was, however, by no means certain that his weak health was caused by the smoking of opium. It might just as well have been set down to constitutional causes, for he was always of poor physique. In mental activity, energy of character, and capacity for work, he had few equals during the daytime, and, in these respects, was a marked contrast to one of his relations, who was engaged in the same office, and who did not smoke opium. Some years ago I personally knew two cases where opium-smoking was beneficial. Both were clerks, and suffered from serious pulmonary disease. The opium pipe acted with them as a stimulant to the flagging powers, and at the same time seemed to soothe the irritated air passages so that they were able with its help to get through a day's work and save themselves from being thrown out of employment. They were also strongly of opinion that the course of the disease itself was influenced for the better by the inhalation of the drug.

7. The smoking of opium is common among all classes in China. Probably among officials and their numberless retainers the habit would be found most prevalent. Taking the whole people the average of smokers does not, I believe, exceed 20 per cent. The general effect, whether on labourers, merchants, artisans, officials, or official followers, in their calling, is not appreciable by the ordinary unbiassed resident except in special cases. To quote from the Essay on Opium in Giles' Chinese Sketches: "In some parts of Formosa a great quantity of opium is smoked by the well-paid chair-coolies, to enable them to perform the prodigies of endurance so often required of them. Two of these fellows will carry an ordinary Chinaman, with his box of clothes, 30 miles in from eight to ten hours on the hottest days in summer. They travel between five and six miles an hour, and on coming to a stage pass without a moment's delay to the place where food and opium are awaiting their arrival. After smoking their allowance, and snatching as much rest as the traveller will permit, they start once more upon the road, and the occupant of the chair cannot fail to perceive the lightness and elasticity of their tread as compared with the dull tired gait of half an hour before." The accuracy of this description I can bear witness to from personal experience.

Mr. Giles adds: "They die early, of course, but we have trades in civilised England in which a man of 36 years of age is pointed at as a patriarch." It by no means follows that opium is responsible for the mortality. The constant rapid travelling with heavy weights in great heat for long distances would sufficiently account for it.

8. The use of alcohol in this district is not common. Its abuse is almost unknown. No comparison, therefore, is possible.

9. The opium habit is, no doubt, condemned as degrading and injurious by literate Chinese when they express an opinion on the subject, especially in conversation with Europeans. So also is Christianity, the introduction of missionaries, intercourse with Europeans, and the adoption of Western methods. Whether the professed antipathy to the drug will disappear when the home-grown article is good and plentiful enough to stop the import from India is very questionable. In some instances the expression of condemnation is doubtless sincere, but I have never heard of the Chinese starting an anti-opium society or giving any practical shape to the sentiment they profess. Most women would condemn it, because in the case of limited incomes it undoubtedly lessens the sum available for household expenses. The lower classes of Chinese are, I believe, quite indifferent on the subject.

10. I have no personal knowledge on this point.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off opium consumers would fly to the native article, which would instantly rise in value. The increased demand for the latter would stimulate the growth of the poppy not only in this district but throughout China. A smaller area of land would consequently be available for the growth of rice and agricultural produce, and the direct result would be that the cost of living would be considerably increased for the people. In course of time, as the supply over-passed the demand, its price would fall, and with cheapness its use would become more common.

12. Europeans in China rarely contract the habit of opium-smoking. The European lives more in public, is more inclined to take his pleasure in active exertion or excitement. The Oriental loves privacy and seclusion, as witness the way in which his dwelling is closed on the side of the street or thoroughfare; he is also inclined to intolerance and quietude, all of which are necessary for the proper enjoyment of the opium pipe. It is a matter of temperament.

13. Some opium-smokers have been led to use the drug by the advice of friends or physicians to alleviate the severity of chest troubles or painful affections. In ordinary cases the habit has been probably acquired from curiosity, imitation, or persuasion, just as is the habit of tobacco-smoking. I have no knowledge of the value of opium as a prophylactic. In some parts of China where I have been stationed the inhabitants have largely regarded it as a prophylactic against malaria.

14. I have never heard the wish expressed. Opium-smoking, except in very rare cases, could be given up with little more difficulty than tobacco-smoking.

APP. XXVI.

15. Not to my knowledge, except amongst the official class, by whom such wishes are apt to be put forward as political makeweights.

16. Indian opium is consumed by all classes in China, but chiefly by the official and mercantile classes. It is said to be much more palatable than the native article, which is also regarded with prejudice in some districts because it is supposed to produce skin eruptions. The Indian drug is more expensive, and therefore the opium divans, to obtain greater profit, often substitute the native for it, their customers being for the most part of the lower classes, who do not readily distinguish the difference.

17.—(a.) Restricting the supply of Indian opium will not diminish opium-smoking among the Chinese. On the contrary, for the reasons given in answer to Question 11, a speedy increase might be looked for.

(b.) The cultivation of the poppy and the production of opium in China would receive a great stimulus.

(c.) The Chinese Government would probably make some effort to reorganise their system for the collection of internal duties on opium. The provincial authorities would warmly welcome the change, as now it is a great grievance with them that the whole of the revenue collected on Indian opium is accounted for by the Foreign Customs to Peking. That on native opium, of course, filters through many channels. Whatever changes the Imperial Government introduced for its own protection would certainly be so manipulated by the provincial authorities as to leave them some advantages of which they are deprived by present arrangements.

18. No. The annual out-turn in this province does not exceed 100,000 lbs. from an area of about 70 square miles partially under poppy cultivation.

19. It is impossible to say. The duty is collected by the native Customs houses and likin stations, which publish no returns. Much native opium is smuggled from place to place, and pays no duty.

(Signed) GEORGE BROWN.

H.B.M. Consul at Kinkiang.

4th March 1894.

SUB-PREFECT SHENG FU-HUAI.

1. Yes, commonly consumed.

2. Thirty per cent. of adult males are consumers. Some of the women consumers, but none of children.

3. Some of the consumers are somewhat clever. The effect of the Indian opium is much stronger than that of the Chinese.

4. Consumers do not eat opium, but have it decocted and generally smoke with a pipe.

5. Some consumers taking a small quantity of opium without any injury, while others just the opposite when taking too much.

6. Consumption of opium cannot be considered as an immorality, unless it is being much used. Consumers do harm themselves if they smoke heartily. A greedy consumer will become very weak and feeble, and so it is of great injury.

7. Their efficiency in calling for opium is just the same as a man wants food in hunger and clothing in cold.

8. Both opium and alcohol are harmless, if people are not confined by them.

9. Great opium-smokers will hurt themselves very much. The habit of opium and alcohol are equal to each other.

10. If consumers eagerly wish to break their opium habit they can do so.

11. At present the Chinese-grown opium is sufficient for the use of consumers, and there is no need if the supply of Indian opium be cut off. The habit of smoking Indian opium is much harder to get free than that of smoking Chinese opium.

12. Some of the Europeans do take opium, but not many, while the Asiatics getting deeper and deeper in their interest, cannot get rid of their old habit.

13. It derives from the old bad customariness to lead them to smoke opium. It appears rather cool when smoke opium in summer, and warm in winter.

14. Some desire and others not.

15. Some wish but not all.

16. Indian opium is chiefly used by the official departments, and a great quantity is to be seen in the provinces of Yunnan and Canton. Each province has its own native opium.

17.—(a.) Some Chinese consumers like to take Indian opium and reject the native drug.

(c.) The tax now levied on opium has already been raised to a high term, and cannot be considered as a light taxation.

18. ———.

19. The revenue of opium derived by the Chinese Government is hardly to be known, except by the Board of Revenue that keeps its account.

20. ———.

(Signed) SHENG FU-HUAI,
Sub-Prefect of Kinkiang, Province of Kiangsi.
7th March 1894.

Mr. SCHULZ.

1. No!

2. One in 20. Women do consume opium, but not to any great extent. Children do not that I am aware of.

3. The effects of opium morally appear to me to depend on the extent it is consumed. I cannot say that it has any special moral effect. Physically it appears to be beneficial under certain circumstances, and only detrimental when taken immoderately. Its effect then appears to be emaciation of the body, a general distaste for any exertion, bodily or mental, and craving for more opium. Socially it has no particular effect that I have noticed. I cannot notice any difference of effect on consumers of different races. I do not know if there is any difference of the effects of Chinese and Indian grown opium.

4. My opinion is that consumers chiefly smoke opium when taking it for pleasure. The difference of effect in eating and smoking is different, and much depends on the amount taken, but I am not able to give an opinion as I have not studied it sufficiently.

5. ———.

6. I think it is certainly incorrect to say that opium cannot be taken in moderation. I think there can be as much moderation in smoking opium as in anything else. I know of as many cases where men have taken opium without harm to themselves for many years as I do of men who smoke tobacco or drink wine. I have observed that the consumption of it in immoderation always does injury in some shape or form, either physically or morally, but where taken moderately I have never known of any ill-effects.

7. A fair number of labourers, merchants, and artisans consume opium, but, taken as a whole, consume it very moderately. As regards the effect upon their calling, in the case of the labourer, I consider that the use of opium is beneficial. His work is so arduous at times, carrying heavy loads from daylight to all hours at night, that he is often so overtired and the stifling nights so unrefreshing that without his opium he could not get sufficient sleep to enable him to bear the fatigues of the day's work. The amount he takes is small but it induces sleep and soothes his overworked body. In the case of the merchant it tends to make him perhaps rather less active than he otherwise might be, but in many cases this is beneficial to him, as he often would otherwise overwork himself. It happens that they use it in immoderation, but this is when they do not use it but abuse it.

8. ———.

9. The habit of consuming opium is condemned as injurious and degrading, in the same way as the alcoholic habit is in our own country, but as with us the use and abuse are confounded. As alcohol is not condemned as injurious and degrading by those who use it with us, opium is not condemned by those who use it in China.

10. Certainly! just as much as any other person from other habits.

11. If the supply of opium were cut off I feel certain that they would resort to China-grown opium.

12. I think not.

20. With regard to opium-consumption I consider that, like wines, spirits, tobacco, and other stimulants

or sedatives, it is the abuse and not the use that harms, and further I think that the abuse of opium is not as great in China as the abuse of alcohol in European countries; that opium is a necessity to a large class of labourers, under the present amount of labour they undergo in their climate, and that if opium were not used more people would suffer from the want of it than those who at present suffer from the abuse of it.

CHAS. SCHULZ,
Of Messrs. Robert Anderson & Co.,
Tea Merchants, Kinkiang.

Rev. E. S. LITTLE.

1. Yes.

2. *Males*.—I am continually told by natives in the country where I travel and reside that at least seven-tenths smoke opium. *Women*.—Not very generally. *Children*.—Sometimes; rarely.

N.B.—Distinction: between various races are asked, but I would remark that there is only one race found in this neighbourhood—the Chinese—and it is to this race my answers refer in all cases.

3. *Moral*.—In very many cases the ruin is complete. A regular department of a number of opium dens is a brothel. But apart from this men who habitually take opium seem to lose character—they become untrustworthy, careless, more than usually dishonest and untruthful. *Physical*.—Chinese will say that they can tell by a man's face whether he be an opium-smoker or not. They are often emaciated, but whether this be due to the opium or to the fact that money which should have been used for the purchase of food has been used for opium, and hence an insufficient quantity of nourishment taken, I cannot say. Habitual opium-smokers seem unable to do a full day's work without stopping to take their regular smoke or in lieu of that an opium pill to swallow. I have frequently employed at the same time a number of men, smokers and non-smokers, and when a man has fallen out unable to keep up with the others, they have given me as an answer to my question as to the reason of his failure to keep up, "He is an opium-smoker." *Social*.—The habit is spreading and it is now quite customary to invite a guest or caller on business or otherwise to invite him to an opium couch and a smoke. I have known good men led by this practice into the habit and gradually bring moral and business ruin upon themselves.

4. They generally smoke it; I have had opium-smokers in my employ, and when the passion or craving has come upon them and they have been unable to go and get their smoke they swallow a pill which seems to satisfy the craving much in the same way as a smoke. The effect seems to be just about the same.

5. This is a difficult question. Beyond well-to-do people I do not think there are many who take opium without injury to themselves. The tendency is to increase the quantity taken. I have met old men who have taken opium for 20 or 30 years and who seemed to be in health, but when questioned some have told me that they suffered, and disturbing dreams and restlessness at night, and were compelled to get up and take opium to quiet themselves. I am of opinion that well fed men can take opium moderately without seeming to suffer injury therefrom.

6. I think there can be moderation in opium-smoking, and I think there is in many cases.

A part of No. 5 above will answer the question as to men taking opium for a number of years without apparent injury, but a closer inquiry would, I think, almost always prove some injury. I have known a number of cases of utter ruin through opium and could give 50 or more instances.

(a.) Was a well-to-do man owning land and his own house with a wife and two children. He commenced opium-smoking and soon the habit so grew upon him that he gave up everything for it. He was finally compelled to sell his land, his house, and then his wife and children. The proceeds of these were all consumed, and he is now a worthless beggar.

(b.) Was a literary man with a degree in my own employ. He was baptised by me and received into the Church. He led an exemplary life and was respected by all. During a sickness a native doctor

recommended opium-smoking. He contracted the habit, became dishonest, indeed a thief, his word could not be believed, and was not to be depended upon to do his ordinary work. Finally I was compelled to expel him from the Church and dismiss him from my employ. He finally died at an early age. His own relatives lost all respect and regard for him.

7. I think a majority* smoke opium. I know a man who had a good business, was himself a skilful mechanic and making a comfortable living, but took to opium, and has lost nearly all his trade, and only recently applied to me to find for him any, even the most menial, employment.

8. Alcohol seems to be almost without any effect beyond a temporary one, and totally different from that of opium.

9. I have spoken with thousands of people upon the subject of opium and have never found one person who did not condemn it. Often when preaching before large crowds who have not been sympathetic with my subject, and have then introduced opium-smoking, I have always secured attention and exclamations of consent when I condemned opium and stated its effects. Opium-smokers have invariably stated to me that the practice was an evil one.

Opium is condemned, and alcohol or "wine" drinking is regarded as harmless.

10. Hundreds of opium-smokers have told me they would like to break themselves of the habit, and it is the usual thing to be asked if I can cure the opium habit when I am on my journeys. Some may break themselves of the habit, and I know many purchase native drugs to assist themselves. I have known several opium smokers cured of opium, but they have always been in connection with the Christian church or under treatment in a foreign hospital.

11. The probability is there would be no other effect than to substitute native for Indian opium.

12. I have only known one European smoke opium. I heard him strongly condemn the habit, and saw him give it up before he died.

13. They often get the habit through the social custom referred to in Answer 5. Others commence by taking it now and again for "fun," as they call it, and by degrees the habit grows upon them.

I have never known it taken as a prophylactic against these sicknesses, nor have I ever heard it referred to as any use in this connexion. It is frequently taken in lung troubles, blood spitting, and so on. Native doctors prescribe it, and many patients who have smoked opium when sick have clung to and continued the habit when the sickness has passed away.

14. I have found it so invariably, or at any rate this is the statement made to me in thousands of instances by opium-smokers themselves. I must confess I often doubt the sincerity of the statement, because I see no effort on their part to get rid of the habit. There is a universal idea that to give up the habit means serious and painful sickness and even death to the opium-smoker who should attempt it.

15. I have never heard the question discussed. I am always told when I preach that it is we foreign men who have introduced and continue to sell the drug in China, and I am frequently asked to have a pipe. Surprise is sometimes expressed when I state that I do not smoke.

16. As far as my information goes, I think it is consumed to a large extent all over China. Szechuen, Yunnan, and Hunan are, I believe, the provinces largely given to its cultivation. Here the better financial classes make the Indian drug, the poorer people take the native because it is cheaper. I have heard opium-smokers say they prefer the Indian drug, because it is better to smoke; I suppose they mean the taste or flavour is superior to the native.

17.—(a.) I imagine there would be no difference in the quantity consumed.

(b.) There would be a larger demand for the native drug, and I should imagine a larger area would be devoted to the cultivation of the poppy.

(c.) It is probable a heavier tax would be laid on the native cultivator and seller.

18. No.

* I cannot be certain of this; it is very difficult to obtain statistical information in China.

APP. XXVI.

19. I do not know.
20. The opium habit is growing upon the people, and in remote interior districts, even in the mountains and hills, and at solitary and lonely hamlets, opium dens are always to be found. The number of these is growing rapidly. The Christian church has a strict rule excluding opium-smokers from her pale, and it is common to expel members of the church when they contract the habit.

I have heard it stated again and again by the natives that opium is causing poverty and ruin to come upon China.

Personally I am anxious to see England's connexion with the trade cease. It will probably not cause opium-smoking to decrease, but it will wash a deep stain from our hands, and give reformers a much better opportunity for success in their efforts for the prohibition of the traffic. I regard opium, except when used medicinally, as an unmixed evil and an unspeakable hindrance to the rise and progress of the Chinese people.

E. S. LITTLE,
Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. J. JACKSON.

1. Yes.
2. It is difficult to form an opinion in the absence of statistics. I have often heard it said that one in ten of the adult male population are smokers. This is probably a low estimate. Many women smoke, but I believe few if any children. Boys in their early teens often contract the habit.

3. Moral.—I myself have little confidence in the integrity or honesty of a confirmed opium-smoker. The Chinese themselves regard such as being untrustworthy.

Physical.—The physical effects are very apparent in the general emaciation of the smoker. A coolie who uses opium is not equal to a non-smoker in ability to endure the hard work and continued strain. I would not set out on a long journey with an opium-smoking chair coolie.

Social.—The influence of opium-smoking on social life I regard as only evil. Opium shops are generally dens of infamy.

4. Smoke. But when unable through any circumstances to attain the regular smoke, opium pills are taken to satisfy the craving. I should think the effects are not greatly different.

5. I can give no satisfactory answer to this question. Among the wealthy and better bred classes less injury arises. I much doubt whether anyone can take opium habitually without injury.

6. I think that some take opium in moderation. I have not personally known any case of long use of opium without injury. I have known cases where great injury has been the result. A young Mr. Tsiang, a bright young fellow, educated in a mission school, took to smoking opium when about the age of 18. He was soon a beggar on the street, and died about the age of 22. A Mr. Li I have known for 11 years as a carpenter and contractor. He did well in his business, but taking to opium-smoking his business gradually declined until quite ruined, and he himself is now in such a condition physically as presages an early death.

7. I do not think that a majority use opium. Its effects upon those who do is to greatly decrease their efficiency.

8. There can be no comparison between the use of opium and alcohol in this part of China. I have known no cases where there has been a craving for alcohol at all like that for opium. The effects of the two are not comparable.

9. It is generally condemned. I never hear the use of opium commended. The use of wine is not regarded at all in the same light. An opium-smoker himself usually condemns the habit.

10. Some do break off the habit; but I am of opinion from my observation that comparatively few smokers are cured, if they have used the drug for any considerable length of time. I have seen many attempts to break off in the hospital, but of the number of those who have a real desire to be cured only a small proportion are willing to go through the ordeal. Many who profess to be cured relapse after leaving the hospital.

11. If the foreign drug were not procurable I think that the native article would be resorted to still more than at present. I fear that the cutting off of the Indian opium would have little effect in ultimately reducing the number of smokers. I do not think alcohol at all likely to take the place of opium.

12. Few Europeans resort to opium in China. So far as I know, I have known only one such case personally. The reason for this I am not able to state positively. I think it is largely a matter of temperament.

13. Many are now led to use opium in a social way. The pipe is often offered to guests in the same way that tea is offered. I believe this social use of opium is much on the increase. I do not know whether it is ever used as a prophylactic. It is often taken as a remedy for lung troubles, and I have been often told that the habit of using opium was first contracted in this way.

14. Many, indeed most that I have known profess a desire to be cured of the habit.

15. I have often heard great objection made to England's connexion with the trade. I believe that the Chinese generally regard this connexion with the Indian opium trade as discreditable to her.

16. Indian opium is consumed generally by smokers in this part of China, but more especially by the well-to-do classes. It is preferred to native opium by those who can afford it.

17. I do not think that there will be any permanent decrease in the use of opium by the cutting off of the Indian drug. I think it likely that in any case the cultivation of the poppy will increase.

20. I regard the use of opium in the Yang-tze Valley as a most serious drawback to the improvement of the condition of the people. It is the cause of great poverty and untold misery. No well-wisher of the Chinese can see without sorrow and dismay the inroads which opium is making among the people. If the habit continues to spread, I regard the Chinese race as doomed to decrepitude, there can be no hope of general social improvement or of physical and intellectual vigour among a race of opium-smokers.

JAS. JACKSON,
Kinkiang Institute, Kinkiang.

February 24, 1894.

Dr. UNDERWOOD.

1. Opium is commonly used by the Chinese in this part of China.

2. In the city of Kinkiang, about 10 per cent. of the adult males, and in the country around about 3 per cent. smoke opium daily. Less than 1 per cent. of women use the drug. These latter are usually the inmates of brothels and opium houses, though occasionally the ladies in official families smoke. Children rarely or never smoke in this part of China.

3. Amongst those who use opium to excess I have observed a moral degeneration just as complete as in the case of drunkards at home. My experience is that physically the habitual opium-smoker is weakened, and is not able to undergo an operation, or pass through a severe illness, with anything like the chances of a man who does not use the drug, or who uses it only occasionally. The social position of a heavy smoker depends on his financial position. A poor man taking the drug to excess must go down. I cannot draw a distinction between the effects on different races, nor between the effects of the Indian and Chinese grown drug.

4. Consumers here smoke the drug. I have known chair coolies, where there was no opportunity for smoking, swallow a small piece of the extract. This method of using the drug is uncommon.

5. I cannot give a direct answer to this question. My belief is that those who smoke only occasionally, in the great majority of cases they do so without injury. Very few of those who have smoked regularly for three years escape injury more or less. "Opium sold" must be a small percentage, but I cannot even guess at their proportion.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. In Kinkiang it is quite customary for the pipe to be pro-

duced on the arrival of a guest, or other similar occasion, even in the houses of those who detest opium. A man takes a pipe at such a time, and may not again touch it for weeks. If one put the per-centage of habitual smokers at 10, the number of those who take it occasionally may be put at 50.

Of those who take the drug regularly, and have the craving for it, there are few who do not increase the quantity as time goes on. I know two men, the one a student who has smoked for nine years, and has not increased his daily consumption, and the other a caste who for 12 years has used the drug, and is much as he was when he began. On the other hand, a domestic servant whom I knew became a beggar; a second, a clerk in a yamen, got through all his means, and finally tried to sell his wife and child; and a third, a student, was when last I saw him living on money obtained by the prostitution of his wife.

7. Many labourers and artisans—but far from a majority—and of merchants only a few, smoke opium. The first two classes get very small wages, and cannot both buy opium and get good food. They must, if they lose much, by damaging their health, become inefficient. In going a long journey I would not knowingly take an opium-smoking chair coolie. He would be too apt to break down without the drug. Failure in punctuality is the usual reason for the dismissal of opium-smoking domestic servants in foreign employment. Merchants who smoke to excess become negligent of their business in the course of time.

8. Those using opium to excess in this part of China are to those using alcohol to excess as probably 300 to one. I do not remember to have seen six drunkards amongst 50,000 patients at the hospital during the past 12 years. There are habitual drunkards, though few. Crimes by violence are very rarely committed under the influence of alcohol in this neighbourhood.

9. The opium habit is condemned as degrading and injurious by the generally expressed opinion of the Chinese. The sincerity of this opinion is, in a very great number of cases, open to doubt. The opium habit is considered to be more serious than the alcohol habit.

10. Opium-smokers can and do break themselves of the habit. Few do so, and of those few many go back.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were stopped there would be an immediate increase in the consumption of native opium which is already largely used by the poorer classes. Those accustomed to the Indian drug would take to the home-grown, and not to alcohol, or some other narcotic. I do not think any would stop smoking.

12. I have known only one man in the course of 13 years' residence. The fact that opium-smoking is the vice of what he considers an inferior race would go a long way in preventing a European from smoking, and thus exposing himself to the contempt of his fellows.

13. Many are induced by social customs, others have begun by using the drug for diarrhoea, dysentery, and painful affections such as cancer. Opium is not within my knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria. It is not so regarded by the people of this part of China.

14. Some really desire to give up the habit. Many pretend to wish to get free from it.

15. Some of the best Chinese wish that there were no opium in the country, and these know that the home opium is largely taking the place of the foreign. Many of the common people here do not know that opium is produced in China.

16. ————
17. On the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium (a) there will be no decrease in the consumption of opium in China; (b) the cultivation of the poppy will be increased in this country; and (c) the Chinese Government will more than make up for the loss of revenue from foreign opium by largely increasing the duty on the native-grown.

18. ————

19. ————

20. ————

Geo. R. UNDERWOOD, M.D.,
Kinkiang, Feb. 26th, 1894. Medical Officer.

MACAO (Supplementary).*

H.B.M. Consulate, Macao.

March 14th, 1894.

SIR,

REFERRING to my despatch of the 1st instant, I have the honour to enclose the replies kindly sent to me by Dr. Gomes da Silva, the Colonial Surgeon of this possession, by Mr. Nolasco da Silva, ex-chief interpreter to the Government here, and by Messrs. Milisch & Co., merchants of long standing in this colony.

These officials and merchants have been so long resident among the Chinese, and have reaped in their various professions so much experience, that their opinions are of great worth, especially so in the case of Mr. N. da Silva, who has gained a thorough insight into the Chinese character.

I have, &c.

H. BENCEART JOLY,
Vice-Consul.

P.S.—The papers are forwarded under separate cover.

Dr. JOSÉ GOMES DA SILVA (Translation).

1. Yes.

2. More than half, possibly two-thirds of the Chinese adult male population smoke opium. With women the vice is more rare, and with children exceptional.

3. The opium-smoker presents, more or less accentuated, the following physical, functional, and psychological symptoms: Emaciation, with earthy yellowness of the skin, curvature of the spinal cord, sinking of the eyes, considerable diminution of weight of body, anorexia, constipation of the bowels, impotence of the genital organs, muscular paralysis, tremulousness, abstraction, egotism, indolence. I only know the effects of opium-smoking on the Chinese inhabitants of Macao. The only opium imported and smoked in Macao is Indian.

4. The persons who have no sufficient means to purchase prepared opium make use of the residue which remains in the pipes, and mixing this with rice and forming it into a ball they masticate and wash it down with the help of tea. The wealthy people smoke the opium and sell the residue or give it to their servants. The opium-eater presents the identical symptoms as those of the smoker, more exaggerated, as his skin assumes a dark colour of a sombre yellow.

5. It is difficult to establish the proportions required. I believe, however, that the greater part of the smokers of opium in Macao belong to the number of those with whom the vice causes little harm.

6. As regards moderation, I know of a case which appears to me deserving of notice. John Situ, a Chinaman, a Catholic, and a resident of Macao, died at the age of 69. Ever since his youth he acquired the habit of sucking opium, but he only smoked on Sundays from the time he had finished hearing mass to night, getting up, after the interruptions imposed by sleep, to smoke as he woke up each time. On the return of 9 o'clock he went to sleep, and on the Monday morning he got up and proceeded to his shop (to this day a rice shop), feeling as fit for work as if he had not smoked at all. In this manner he went on during the rest of the week until the evening of the following Sunday, when he took again to smoking from the close of mass to night. He was a man healthy and robust, of a gay and communicative temperament, and he died of a disease entirely alien from the poisoning of opium. I also know of a few individuals who after smoking from the commencement of virility have been able to attain the age of 80 and 90 years.

7. In general labourers, workers in the fields, coolies, &c. only smoke after the hours of work, as they are aware that when under the effects of opium they would not be able to work.

8. The abuse in alcoholic drinks is relatively rare among the Chinese of this locality. I have not, however, at hand any facts in order to compare the effects of the use and abuse of the one and the other. The individuals who consume alcohol are exclusively to be found among the low classes, and the drinker of alcohol is, as a rule, no smoker of opium. I can, nevertheless, quote as an exception the case of a boy in my service, who, though he drank with a certain frequency, never gave up smoking opium. He stated that he had acquired the vice of drinking in order to cure himself of the habit

* For other papers from Macao see page 293.

APP. XXVI.

of smoking opium, which he considered more noxious, and that at present he finds it absolutely impossible to free himself of either of the two vices. During the day, even at dinner time, this servant attended to me with all diligence, much to my satisfaction, but at night I could not depend upon him for anything. The sole apparent effect of opium in him is tremulousness, which made him break many plates on account of a lack of firmness in the arms and hands.

9. No. The use or abuse of opium, like the use or abuse of alcohol, is not considered degrading or injurious by the Chinese. If the poor families oppose themselves generally to their head contracting either of these vices, it is principally because they know that the outlay for alcohol or opium will absorb the greater part of the common income.

10. I know only of one case well verified. Ah-on, of San-hui, a married man, not a Christian, promised to rid himself of the vice of opium-smoking if he got a son. From the age of 20 to 60 he got three daughters, during which time he continued the vice. But at 60 his wife gave birth to a son, and Ah-on at once and immediately gave up opium-smoking, though it brought him to the brink of the grave. By force of much strength of will, of an alimentation richly seasoned, and of generous wines he managed to recoup himself after a period sufficiently long and painful. And he thus was able to see this child, whose birth caused him so tremendous a sacrifice, arrive to manhood.

11. The greatest peril for a smoker of opium is the sudden suppression of the vice. Admitting that they unexpectedly had to do without opium, the greater part of them would die of inertia. Others would still try the use of drugs to which they would attribute properties antagonistic to opium. But in my conviction all would have recourse to indigenous opium as soon as this drug will have been presented to them as such.

12. Of the Asiatic Portuguese (Macaists) there are many who acquire the vice of opium-smoking. Of European Portuguese I know of only one case. He was a soldier, who lived with a Chinese woman, whose brother, a native policeman, was an old smoker. Such scarcity can be explained by the fact that it is not the fashion or custom amongst us to smoke opium, such as it is with tobacco-smoking or snuff-taking. It is well known that those who begin to smoke tobacco feel some special uneasiness, and a certain intoxication accompanied with nausea, due to the nicotine. Nevertheless, the beginner, slave of the fashion or of the desire to imitate the greater number of his countrymen, succeeds at last to make his organism tolerate the nicotine, and acquires the custom of smoking tobacco. The same phenomena happens with opium-smoking, which is far from being agreeable to the beginner, so much so that it is only after some time that the smoker cannot dispense with opium. Nevertheless, opium-smokers are as abundant in China as tobacco-smokers in Europe.

13. Because it is a common custom, because it is the fashion, as I have said. I am not aware that opium is taken by Chinese as a prophylactic against any malady. I know, however, of several cases in which sick persons (such as consumptives and dyspeptics) have acquired the vice under the excuse that it was for healing purposes.

14. No, they do not think about it. They would prefer to die of hunger and inanition.

15. Only those who do not smoke would desire to see the importation of opium forbidden, as they know that opium enervates and renders useless for work at least while the drug acts on the organism; or by those who would desire it for reasons mentioned in my answer to query No. 9.

16, 17, 18, 19, 20. As in Macao and its dependencies Indian opium is smoked exclusively and the poppy is not cultivated, I cannot answer the questions under these numbers.

José GOIS DA SILVA,
Chief of the Health Service,
Macao, 6th March 1894.

Mr. P. DA SILVA.

1 and 2. Amongst the Chinese in Macao the vice of smoking opium is not very common. I cannot say what is the proportion between the inhabitants and

smokers, but I have seen that amongst artisans, shopkeepers, servants, workmen, and generally those that work for a living, there are few smokers; amongst the wealthy and well-to-do classes the use of opium-smoking is more general. Honest women, with rare exceptions, do not smoke, but old prostitutes generally smoke opium. Children never smoke.

3. Physical effects: The opium-smokers become emaciated, and their faces become yellow. Moral effects: In my dealings with Chinese I never met with facts that convinced me that the vice of opium-smoking renders the men more immoral. Opium-smoking is expensive and repulsive to persons of clean habits, but does not seem to have any peculiar influence on morality. Some Chinese families in Macao like that their young men should take to opium-smoking in order to keep them at home, and to avoid them from going to brothels and gambling-houses. Social effects: Chinese opium-smokers are not despised by their countrymen, and do not lose influence and reputation. In business they are trusted as well as any other who does not smoke. Many merchants discuss their affairs between themselves while smoking opium.

4. In Macao there are no opium-eaters. The consumers smoke opium through the usual Chinese opium pipe.

5. Amongst the Chinese opium-smokers that I have known in Macao I believe that there are 60 per cent. that smoke it without injury, and 30 per cent. that smoke it with slight injury, and 10 per cent. that are really opium sots.

6. Amongst opium-consumers that I know to have smoked opium for a long time without harm I will mention specially two cases. The first case is of a Chinese writer that worked under me in my department. He smoked opium for more than 30 years, until he died at the old age of 60 years, but worked very well, was intelligent and clever. The other case is of a Portuguese that acted as Chinese interpreter, who is living yet. He is now 58 years old, having smoked opium for 40 years; he began when he was 18 years. He has been working and enjoying health the whole time. But I have seen also very sad cases of Chinese opium-smokers that become dissolute and died miserably.

10. I can mention a remarkable case. One Portuguese gentleman who attained great wealth, and became a nobleman, smoked opium for more than 20 years, but at last gave it up of his own free will; after that he lived for more 25 years, enjoying health, and died at the ripe age of 80 years.

12. The Portuguese population of Macao numbers 5,000 persons, and there are very few Portuguese opium-smokers; I believe their number does not exceed 10 or 12. They are held in bad repute and are considered degraded; that is the reason why everyone shuns the vice.

17. The prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium will stimulate the consumption of Chinese-grown opium, and will not abate the vice.

PEDRO M. CARDO DA SILVA,
Macao, 8th March 1894.

Mr. MILNICH.

1. Opium is pretty extensively consumed by the Chinese, as I have observed during my 37 years of residence in China.

2. The greatest proportion which are consumers is amongst adult males, and to some extent women, but a very small percentage. Children do not consume opium so far as I have observed.

3. The effects of opium morally and physically have their attendant evils; socially it is not considered degrading as all classes of people, more or less, smoke it. The effects are the same on consumers of each race, and smokers declare that Chinese-grown opium is less injurious than Indian.

4. Consumers smoke the drug.

5. As to proportions who use opium. (1.) Without injury. (2.) With slight injury. (3.) With great injury. The greatest number come under 1 and 2, while it is certain the number of smokers for whom the habit works great injury is very small indeed.

6. Moderation in the consumption of opium does exist as a great many smokers use a little daily as a stimulant, instead of alcoholic liquors. I have known smokers for years who used the drug in moderation, and it had no perceptible effect on them; but I have also seen cases where it was used in excess, causing dyspepsia and bowel complaints ending in sudden death, similar to that with people addicted to drink and use ardent spirits in excess.

7. A good many merchants, artisans, and labourers are in the habit of smoking, the effects tend to make the person indifferent to his calling.

8. The abuse of opium is predominating, as Chinese as a rule are moderate consumers of alcoholic liquors.

9. The habit of consuming opium is not condemned as degrading, and the general opinion amongst natives is that it is not so injurious as the alcohol habit.

10. Opium-smokers break themselves of the habit, but the percentage is very small, and when cured of it resort to it again shortly after.

11. In case supplies of Indian opium were to be cut off, smokers would decidedly resort to Chinese-grown, and the deficiency would probably induce importation from Turkey and Persia in large quantities, notwithstanding Indian is preferred to both, and most general in favour.

12. People of the European race contract the habit just as well as it is known that in the United States and Australia where the prepared drug has been introduced from China, a great number of white men and women smoke it, and is spreading to an alarming extent.

13. Some consumers believe that opium-smoking acts as a medicine preventive of disease, but it is not the general opinion.

14. Only a limited number of opium-consumers themselves desire to get free of the opium habit.

15. I never heard amongst Chinese that they wish England should not allow opium to be exported from India.

16. The wealthy and good-to-do classes smoke Indian opium in the treaty ports and provinces adjacent to them, while the lower classes smoke druggist opium (refuse from pipes), owing to its being cheaper than the original article.

17. Probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium.

(a.) Smokers could not do without opium, and would resort to Chinese-grown, or other foreign drug.

(b.) It would stimulate the growth of the poppy, and production of opium in China, and as it is an excellent subject for taxation, growers no doubt would be induced to increase cultivation with a view of raising a larger revenue.

(c.) The opium revenue for the home product may be put down at each 50 per picul = \$69-73—say \$70 as a pretty fair average, but there are great irregularities about the collection, and it may be less in one province and more in another.

18. The area under poppy cultivation in China must be very extensive indeed, as the plant is grown wherever it will thrive, and so far as is known in almost all the 18 provinces, as well as in Mongolia and Manchuria; however reliable statistics cannot be obtained respecting the total quantity produced, but the average annual out-turn of opium is estimated at 250,000 to 300,000 piculs.

19. The revenue derived from native-grown opium, calculated at \$70 per picul, would thus amount to \$17,500,000 to \$21,000,000 per annum.

Addenda.—If the lower estimate of production in China is taken, i.e., 250,000 piculs, and the average of 2 mace for a smoker of prepared opium daily, it would give above 3,800,000 smokers. When boiled down the raw drug loses about 30 per cent. in weight, and 250,000 piculs would produce 175,000 piculs of prepared, or 17,500,000 catties & 16 taels = 283,000,000 taels & 10 mace = 2,800,000,000 mace per annum, divided by the number of days in the year, would give per day 7,671,232 mace, and allowing 2 mace per day for an average smoker, 3,835,616 mace is the consumption daily. It is stated that the population of

n 82810.

China is above 300,000,000, but estimating it at 300,000,000, and opium-smokers at 3,835,616, the result is that 128 per cent. of the population smoke the home product.

C. MILNICH,
Of Milnich & Co., Macao (China).
Macao, 13th March 1894.

NINGPO.

H.M. Consulate, Ningpo,
February 25, 1894.

Sir,
By direction of Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to forward herewith, in original, replies to the printed paper of questions regarding opium consumption in China, circulated by order of the Royal Commission on Opium.

I have, &c.
P. F. HAUSER,
Acting Consul.

DR. MOLYNEX.

1. Yes.

2. Judging by amount imported and manufactured, compared with number of adult males, the proportion in this province would be one in six, but making allowance for waste, abnormal individual expenditure, and quantity used in manufactures and medicines it would perhaps be nearer to say one adult male in every 10 consumes opium. No women (save some prostitutes) and no children use opium here.

3. Morally the effect of opium is, if used to excess, undoubtedly pernicious; it is to the Chinese almost as demoralising a drug as morphia is to people of more enlightened countries.

Physically, in moderation, I question if it be very injurious. In excess it interferes with digestion and nutrition, and undoubtedly enfeebles brain and body generally.

Socially it has the effect of making a man a careless, if not absolutely useless member of the community if used to excess.

4. In this province smoking opium is the only form of consumption in common use.

5. Probably two-thirds of those who smoke opium do so with "slight injury," a number certainly smoke "without injury." "Opium sots" at the most do not number more than 2 per cent. of those who use the drug.

6. It is untrue to say that "there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium." There is a man of over 60 years of age in a position of trust in a public office in this town, who for many years has duly smoked the same small quantity—he himself states that he never exceeds or falls short of a fixed amount. I am assured by his employers that he is active, competent, and trustworthy. His is no isolated case; there are, I believe, numbers of men who habitually smoke a limited amount with so little visible effect that they are easily able to conceal the fact that they are familiar with the drug. An illustration of great injury is the local Chinese manufacturer of European boots. His opium habit has rendered him absolutely unreliable, and it is impossible to make use of him. His business, which should be an excellent one, is completely ruined by opium.

7. The labourers smoke very little for obvious reasons, firstly, the nature of their severe physical toil renders the drug undesirable; again, after a day's work they are generally content to sleep without narcotics; and, lastly, the cost of opium-smoking to excess is beyond the means of the average coolie. I should say the merchants smoke more than the other classes enumerated, and the artisans certainly more than the labourers.

Q 4

APP. XXVI.

8. I am unfamiliar with the abuse of alcohol among the Chinese in this district; certainly it is an uncommon vice; probably the soldiers and a few men of other irregular occupations drink occasionally, but there is no comparison in the results of alcohol and opium here. I have seen no bad results from alcohol among the natives. Its use is not extensive, and its abuse distinctly rare.

9. The Chinese regard the habit of consuming opium as degrading and injurious, but I have never heard a Chinaman speak of it in stronger terms than to suggest that it was an unfortunate habit. I do not know of any total abstinence institutions, and do not believe for a moment that its suppression is a burning question with them. If Chinamen knew as much as we do of the alcohol habit they would regard the opium mischief as trivial beside alcohol.

10. I am assured that opium-smokers do break themselves of the habit. I never myself knew a case so cured. According to the missionaries (whose statistics should be received with the respect they deserve, and with the caution their natural bias compels) men are cured. Personally, I would not take the solemn affirmation of any so-called convert any more than I would believe the oath of a morphine maniac. A peculiarity of the drug is its effect on men originally truthful; on the question of cure they will lie and deceive with more than natural acumen and depravity.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, the immediate effect would naturally be a diminution in the quantity consumed until the Chinese had time to produce sufficient for the demand. The population would certainly resort to Chinese opium. The land under poppy would be vastly increased. The people would use alcohol until they could grow enough opium. Stopping Indian opium coming in would in no case lead to abstinence.

12. No. Any European known as an opium-smoker would be an object of contempt to Chinese or Europeans. Certainly Europeans do not contract the habit in number. If they do ever use the drug it is in the form of morphia (a secret habit, and one extremely common among the intelligent classes of every European city). The fact that Europeans consume alcohol is a factor against their abuse of opium. Asiatics contract the habit by heredity, and there is something more appropriate to Eastern taste in the exhilarating but soothing effects of the opium pipe than in the excitement and delicious action of alcohol.

13. By familiarity and, perhaps, also by hereditary taint. There is a strong belief that opium is a prophylactic against disease among its votaries. I am myself of opinion that it is to a certain extent prophylactic against fever and malaria. I am very certain that in medicine opium frequently prevents or cuts short a threatened catarrhal attack. The Chinese decidedly think it virtuous as a prophylactic.

14. Opium-consumers say they wish to get rid of the habit pretty much as old tobacco smokers say they wish that they had never commenced. In China the desire to leave off opium is generally based on the wish to retain the money which they have to spend to procure their gratification. It is not the smoking they wish to leave off, it is the cost they bemoan.

15. Not to my knowledge, unless it be among men who think they see their way to future successful poppy-planting locally.

17.-(a.) No ultimate effect whatever. (b.) Great increase of poppy cultivation and opium production in China.

20. When I first had charge of Chinese passengers at sea, the captain of the ship who had carried many thousands of Chinese through the tropics during a quarter of a century said to me, "Doctor, take a lesson from my experience, do not interfere with the opium-smoking among the Chinese forward. If you wish to have a comfortable voyage and want them to be in health, to stand the trying heat well, to be free from fever, and to be orderly, happy, and satisfied, let them smoke." I will conclude by saying that on many subsequent voyages I followed this, to me at first, curious advice, and never had reason to regret the smell of opium "between decks." To anyone

acquainted with Chinese quarters and discomforts on a tropical voyage my experience will convey more than my moral sense feels quite justified in stating.

(Signed) JOHN FRANCIS MOLYNEUX,
Surgeon to H.B.M. Consulate,
Ningpo.

Mr. MIRALL.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in Cheh-kiang province.

2. Probably about one in six of the adult males in this province consume opium. It is estimated that there are about 2,000,000 adult males in the province; the opium consumed is about 12,000 piculs, half foreign and half native; the average daily consumption, at a low estimate, for each smoker is 21 mace or 57 caties per year, so that 12,000 piculs would supply 333,333 smokers, or about one in six of the adult males. Neither women nor children consume opium to any considerable extent.

3. Opium used in excess (a) blunts the finer feelings, destroys the moral sense, kills all ambition, and prevents any effort or desire to advance; (b) it destroys the appetite for food, deranges the digestive and nervous system, wastes the tissues, emaciates the body; (c) the craving for opium becomes the controlling desire, to which daily occupation, business demands, and social and domestic obligations are subordinated. Indian and Chinese opium are commonly mixed together for smoking; in many places they are smoked separately. I do not think there is much difference in their effects. Chinese opium is said to take effect a little more quickly than Indian, and to be more liable to adulteration.

4. Opium is rarely taken otherwise than by smoking.

5. It is but a rough guess to say that of habitual opium-smokers a quarter use it without injury, half with slight injury, and a quarter with great injury.

6.-(a) It is not correct to say that there can be no such thing as moderation in opium-smoking. (b) I know of one case of a man over 50 years old, an official of vigorous mind and body, who has used opium moderately for several years. He shows no injury from the practice, and declares that he has no difficulty in keeping within moderate bounds. (c) I have seen, and am constantly seeing, victims of excessive indulgence, who bear the marks of the injury done them in their emaciated bodies, pallid faces, dull eyes, and listless manner.

7.-(a) Opium is not consumed by a majority of labourers, merchants, or artisans. Day labourers, having steady work, are rarely opium-smokers; labourers, whose work is not steady but casual, such as chair bearers, stovedores, &c., are apt to smoke. Amongst the mercantile classes principals rather than employees are addicted to the opium habit. (b) Opium-smokers are not generally so efficient in their callings as those who do not smoke; but moderate smokers, especially in callings where no great physical exertion is required, sometimes are not perceptibly affected as regards the efficiency of their work.

8. The abuse of alcohol is not prevalent amongst the people of this part of China.

9.-(a) The excessive consumption of opium is generally condemned by the Chinese as a degrading and injurious habit, and a moderate indulgence is held to be dangerous on account of the difficulty of avoiding a progressive increase in the quantity smoked, until it becomes excessive. (b) The excessive use of alcohol is not sufficiently common in China to invite comparison between its effects and those of opium-smoking; and of the evils of excessive drinking in Western countries the Chinese have no direct knowledge. Their comparisons, therefore, if made at all, would have little value. Foreigners resident in China have better opportunity for comparing the effects of the two habits, and it is generally the verdict of observers that the alcohol habit is the worse; for not only do its victims, as compared with those of the opium habit, suffer a similar moral degeneration, with physical evils somewhat different but not less serious, resulting in the same incapacity for attending adequately to their daily business, domestic and social duties; but alcohol has what opium

APP. XXVII.

Ningpo.

has not, the property of crazing its victims and making them irresponsible, leading to acts of violence and serious accidents and calamities, so that its effects are more injurious to the community at large than those of opium, which are chiefly confined to its devotees and their families.

10. Opium-smokers occasionally break themselves of the habit, usually by resorting to morphia, which is taken in daily diminishing doses. But in this way the morphia habit sometimes becomes established instead of the opium habit, leaving the victim no better off.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, opium-consumers would generally take to Chinese opium exclusively, and the supply of the latter would probably be increased until the demand was satisfied.

12. Europeans sometimes contract the habit of taking opium in the form of morphia, generally by subcutaneous injections. The habit usually begins by taking morphia medicinally in sickness.

13. Opium-smokers are generally led to use the drug just as boys learn to use tobacco, from a desire to find out what its attraction is, or to imitate their elders. Sometimes the use of the drug is resorted to as a palliative of illness, and the users profess to derive benefit from it. It is said that opium-smokers are less liable than others to malarial fevers, but of the truth of this I have no knowledge.

14. Opium-consumers would usually be glad to get free of the habit if they could do so without serious effort or inconvenience.

15. There is no desire amongst the Chinese in this part of China that England should not allow opium to be exported from India, though there would be such a desire amongst a considerable portion of the best element of the population, if India were the only source of supply.

16. Indian opium is more generally consumed in all coast provinces south of Kiangsu, though in Cheh-kiang Indian and Chinese opium are about equally used. In the provinces north of Kiangsu and in the interior provinces, Chinese opium is more largely used. Indian opium is more expensive than Chinese, and is used by the more well-to-do smokers generally.

17. The prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium would have no permanent effect on the consumption of opium in China. It might force smokers to reduce their daily allowances somewhat until the supply of Chinese opium became adequate to the demand. The cultivation of the poppy and the production of opium in China would be rapidly extended until enough opium was produced to make up for the quantity of Indian opium cut off.

18. No reliable estimate can be given of the area now under poppy in China, and the average annual out-turn of opium.

H. F. MIRALL.

Ningpo, February 21, 1894.

REV. F. GALTIN.

1. Yes.

2. I think about 5 per cent of adult males (in cities, towns, and villages). Cases of women smoking opium are much less, indeed rare. I have heard of a few instances of young children, born of opium-smoking parents, and being, as they usually are, very weak, having opium smoke blown up their nostrils to revive them.

3. Generally physical injury, destruction of family life, and, therefore, moral deterioration. I know only the effects of opium on the Chinese. I know of no difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. The consumers chiefly smoke, but when impoverished they eat opium for economic reasons.

5. As to the proportions of those who use opium, I do not know of any, saving a few, suffering from some chronic disease, who may be declared "opium-smokers" without injury. The majority, sooner or later, become "opium sots."

6. The virtue of "moderation" in the use of opium seems most difficult for the Chinese to observe. I only

remember one case, that of an aged Buddhist priest, who had smoked opium for 25 years, and seemed to be hale and hearty. After a close observation for more than 20 years, it seems to me the rule for the Chinese to injure themselves. I attach papers showing details of two instances, which I could easily multiply.

7. As far as I have observed, both Europeans and Chinese object to a servant, or clerk, or boatman, if they know that he smokes opium.

14. Yes, most of the smokers express a desire to be free from the habit, and ask if we know of any good method of cure.

15. There is a strong desire that foreign opium should not be brought to China.

17. I am of opinion that if no Indian opium were imported into China that many of the Chinese would of necessity have to give up its use; but I also think that native opium would rise in value and be largely cultivated by the Chinese in a few years.

20. I am under the impression that the people generally regard foreigners as largely responsible for the introduction, and they are looking to see if we are willing to adopt any measures by which this almost irresistible evil can be removed from their midst.

FREDERICK GALTIN,
Missionary,
Resident in Ningpo 26 years.

P.S.—The apparent contradiction between answers Nos. 17 and 20 is explained by the inconsistency between theory and practice, a condition not unknown in the enlightened West!

Case No. 1.

Mr. Isiu tsu tsing, at the age of 22, began to smoke opium, and was then well-to-do, and about to succeed his father in the possession of a good business in the rice trade. He at first smoked in secret away from home, but when his father died he purchased an opium pipe and began to smoke at home. He soon became careless of his business, and things were going to the bad, so the shop was closed and Mr. Isiu did little else but look after his opium. His capital being exhausted he began to sell and pawn clothing, his father's, his own, and finally his wife's, and then to dispose of the furniture.

When these articles were sold he sold his only daughter, named Yuen-hiang, 9 years of age, to a brothel keeper.

The next move was to mortgage the dwelling-house left him by his father for 140 dollars, 85 of which were seized by creditors to whom Mr. Isiu owed opium bills.

The balance of the money was soon disposed of, and the homeless man sold his wife as a concubine to a Mr. Ching, who lives outside the South Gate, Ningpo.

Mr. Isiu was now left with one son, and they both struggled for a time, the father earning a few cents a day as copying clerk, but only occasionally. The Chinese say he worked two days out of ten.

Mr. Isiu might earn 30 cents and then go to some dining room to feed the starving boy, and take the remainder of the money to some opium den. Next year the boy died and the father struggled along until the next year, when he died in an opium den at the age of 30.

This flourishing family was thus destroyed after a painful struggle of 18 years.

Mr. Isiu commenced the use of opium at 22 years of age. He died at 40.

FREDERICK GALTIN.

Ningpo, February 16, 1894.

Case No. 2.

I had in my school a few years ago a sharp lad, who left to learn the trade of a gem polisher and cutler.

He earned good wages, but soon took to opium-smoking, and the opium seemed to sap his strength and prevent him from regular work. He became very emaciated and weak, and died at the early age of about twenty-two years (22 years).

FREDERICK GALTIN.

Ningpo, February 16th, 1894.

Rev. R. SWALLOW, M.D.

1. Yes, it is.
2. About 7 per cent. Women, a few. Occasionally children are met with.
3. "Morally" bad, physically emaciating, socially disintegrating.
4. They smoke chiefly. When they cannot satisfy their craving by smoking, then they eat too.
- 5.—(i.) "Without injury"?—I do not know of any.
(ii.) "With slight injury"?—When smoking is confined to, say, from the 27th to the 40th years of age.
(iii.) At least 50 per cent. sustain great injury. When they smoke much after, say, 40 years of age, with a few exceptions they go down under it.
6. I do not know of one man, woman, or child, who have consumed opium for years without harm to themselves. "Any, or many, cases of great injury" by smoking?—Examples: I have turned a man out cured (name, Tsang Moh Sing) who had been an opium-smoker for 18 years. For 10 years or so he managed to live on the proceeds of his toil; for two years more his wife struggled on to support him; for the last six years he did no work, his wife driven to the city to provide funds for him. He got a little out of the country people by extortion. Now he has left work, his wife has returned to her home, he is able to live an honest life, but he will never be able to do hard work again. "Zi-yin-ding" went on board a steamer when between 17 and 18 years of age. He commenced to smoke when he was 18 years of age. He lost his situation because he could not get out of bed to attend to his work, then he felt so feeble that he was called "lazy." He was dismissed. In three years he has spent more than \$1,000. He is now under my care. It will take a long time to get him strong. Morally he is a changed man, a "wonder" to his friends. "Shin-yu-Yueng" is a man, say, 30 years. He has been a servant in foreign employ, but discharged for opium-smoking. He left our hospital three months ago, and did well, though complaining of debility. He began smoking again. Yesterday, his two brothers and mother were in Ningpo asking me to try him again; if I could not then, they meant asking the mandarin to have him imprisoned for life. "Tsung-o-Pong" began to smoke early in life, he became emaciated, unable to work. He opened a "den" in his native village. He began quarrelling with his visitors, killing two of them, bringing his relatives into straits over compensation paid to the murdered men's relatives. He came to Ny-po for treatment, remaining in the hospital for two months, went home cured, closed his "den." I was in contact with him for 17 years. He was a grand character, but never fully recovered from the injury opium had done him. He died at the age of 56 years, lamented and loved by all who knew him.
7. I think the majority of smokers would be found among the artisans. It brings poverty to the family, often drives the smoker away from home. Daughters are sold very young. Sons are sent away to work to maintain the father.
8. I cannot answer that, as almost all opium-smokers are wine-drinkers too.
9. It is considered degrading by the Chinese. The man who smokes is said to be possessed by the opium demon. Very few Chinese condemn wine-drinking.
10. Some few do cure themselves. I have known a man ask to be tied to a tree when he knew the craving was coming on him, then ask to be loosed when the desire passed away.
11. I think where Indian opium could not be obtained they would have the native-grown.
12. Where Europeans are treated with opium in malarial diseases, they too often continue to be the victims of the habit.
13. Often it is taken for some abdominal trouble, often sexual desire is said to be excited by it, but soon leaves them worse than when they began to take it. So in abdominal trouble, it leaves many of them victims to its power. I am not certain about it being a prophylactic against fever, so reserve my opinion. I do not think it prevents rheumatism. It is not regarded as good medicine by the natives beyond the second dose: if it does not cure then, it does injury, so say the natives.
14. They do so desire; I am having applications each day to come into hospital.

15. There is a wish that England would not send it, and that China would not grow it.

20. I believe the great power of opium is over the sympathetic nervous system. It does not make much difference to flesh forming how much food a man may eat. If he smokes long he is sure to get emaciated.

R. SWALLOW, M.D.

Ny-po, China, 21st February 1894.

CONSUL HAUSSEN.

1. Yes.
2. I estimate the proportion of adult male consumers in this district to be:—
In towns - - - - - 20-30 per cent.
In country - - - - - 5-10 per cent.
- Women are not commonly consumers, though among the rich perhaps 1-2 per cent. smoke opium. I have never heard of children smoking.
3. Morally, the effect of opium is generally deteriorating. Foreigners seldom engage a servant known to be an opium-smoker, experience showing that such mostly prove lazy, slovenly, and dishonest.
Physically, the effects seem to be loss of appetite, want of energy, dull and sluggish intellect—except when fortified by the drug. Heavy smokers are always known by their excessive pallor and emaciation, and are said to suffer from derangements of the digestive organs.
Socially, the effect of opium is disastrous for the poor man who can afford neither the time nor the money required for the indulgence. His business suffers, and his family inevitably sinks in the scale of life. As far as the rich are concerned, I do not think that opium has any pernicious effect from a social point of view.
I cannot draw any distinction between the effects of opium on consumers of different races, nor do I know of any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese-grown opium, except that the former being more carefully prepared and of better quality is considered the more efficacious and satisfying.
4. Consumers almost invariably smoke. Chair-bearers when on a journey and unable to stop for a smoke often eat the opium instead. When taken in this form, I calculate of opium is said to be equal to 3 mace of opium smoked, and the effect lasts longer. Beggars also eat the refuse coverings of opium balls.
5. In some few cases opium may, I believe, be used in moderation not only without injury, but with positive benefit.
(i.) Probably 90-95 per cent. use it with slight injury only, and (iii.) some 2-3 per cent. become "opium sons."
6. It is certainly not correct to say there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium, but there is a constant tendency to increase the quantity. I cannot give any specific instances.
7. In this district few agricultural labourers use opium, the bulk of the consumers being artisans, merchants, and gentry. Of the chair-bearer class, some 90 per cent. use opium. Though physically a sorry lot, they accomplish long and exhausting journeys; but to enable them to do this they require to have their smoke two or three times a day en route.
8. The abuse of alcohol being extremely rare in China, it is impossible to institute any comparison.
9. The opium habit is not generally regarded by the Chinese as degrading, except possibly in the case of officials who are liable to be denounced and dismissed from office in consequence, but it is considered as more or less injurious. The Chinese are not in a position to compare the effects of the opium habit with those of the alcohol habit, the latter being practically unknown here.
10. Opium-consumers can certainly break themselves of the opium habit, if they really determine to do so, in a period of about 10 days. Such cases are, however, rare.
11. Were the supply of Indian opium to be cut off, consumers would unquestionably resort to native-grown opium.
12. Europeans very seldom contract the opium habit, but the abuse of morphia, in the form of subcutaneous injections, is not so uncommon.

If Europeans had nothing better than Chinese tobacco, Chinese spirits, and opium to fall back on, they would very possibly take to the latter. That they do not do so is, I conjecture, due to the fact that foreign wines, spirits, tobacco, and medicinal tonics sufficiently satisfy the requirements of their physical system.

Asiatics are perhaps hereditarily predisposed to contract the habit, and in China, at all events, there is nothing to take the place of opium. Climatic causes may also have some influence.

13. Consumers are in some cases led to use the drug by the force of example, as a form of fashionable dissipation; in other cases as a palliative of bodily pain. It is not, to my knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, &c., but is undoubtedly more commonly used in the feverish and malarious parts of China, e.g., Formosa, where the bulk of the population, including the women, all smoke more or less.

14. In some cases consumers themselves are anxious to get free of the opium habit, generally when they find it too expensive for them.

15. Professions are sometimes made to this effect, but only by non-consumers.

16. Indian opium is used all over China by those who can afford it. In this province about half the opium consumed is native-grown.

17. The prohibition of the export of Indian opium would probably result:—

- (a.) In a temporarily diminished consumption of opium by the Chinese till the demand was met by the increased output of native-grown opium.
- (b.) In greatly extended cultivation of the poppy, and large increase in the production of native opium.
- (c.) It is said that the Chinese Government would in such case endeavour to suppress the cultivation of opium altogether. The result would probably be a complete failure.

18. Owing to the absence of statistics it is impossible to give any accurate estimate of the area now under poppy cultivation in the several provinces of China, or of the annual out-turn of opium. In this province, however, some 60 per cent. of the cultivated area of the Hsiang-Shan and Taichow districts, south of Ningpo, is under opium cultivation, and the annual out-turn for the whole of the province is estimated at not less than 10,000 piculs (= cwt. 11,905).

19. The revenue derived by the Chinese Government from foreign opium at free treaty ports of China amounted in 1893 to Hk. taels 7,246,596, or 1,688,931L sterling.

The taxation on native opium varies in different provinces. In this province it amounts to about half that levied on Indian opium, being \$96 (11L 12s.) per 100 catties. Much of the opium grown escapes taxation altogether, owing to the duty on it being collected, not at the place of production, but at the large centres of consumption. On that locally consumed, therefore, no duty whatever is paid.

20. The conflict of evidence regarding the effects of opium is, in my opinion, greatly due to the different classes of consumers referred to by different witnesses. The evidence of missionaries chiefly relates to the poorer classes, with whom only they generally come in contact. When a man is so poor that he has to choose between his opium pipe and his bowl of rice, the choice of the former, to which he is predisposed by the loss of appetite consequent on the use of opium, will infallibly result in malnutrition and physical incapacity, with consequent poverty and misery for himself and his family. The evil aggravates itself, for the more he smokes the more he requires, and the less he can afford to expend on proper nourishment, this in its turn leading him to have still further recourse to the soothing narcotic, the cheap and adulterated varieties of which are admittedly more pernicious than the pure and high-priced drug. Hence it is that the worst examples of the evil effects of opium are to be found among those in a low rank of life, such as chair-bearers, &c., who earn a precarious existence by irregular day labour. On the other hand, the well-to-do native merchant or comprador of a foreign hong—invariably a keen man of business—smokes his opium year after year with no perceptible result to the non-medical eye, provided always that he does not go to excess. In their case the moderate use of the drug seems to have little or no effect, whether morally, physically, or socially.

Taking all the circumstances into consideration it appears to me that the abuse of alcohol in Western countries is infinitely more pernicious and degrading both to the individual as well as to the community at large than can ever be the case with regard to opium in the East.

P. F. HAUSSEN,
H.B.M.'s Acting-Consul,
Ningpo.
24th February 1894.

AMOY.

Her Majesty's Consulate,

Amoy, China, 2nd March 1894.

SIR, HAVING, in obedience to instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, distributed amongst those of the residents at this port who I considered would be likely to give trustworthy information, copies of the questions, regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China, forwarded by the Royal Commission on Opium to Mr. O'Connor, I have now the honour to transmit copies of the replies I have received from seven of those applied to.

In so doing I beg to submit the following remarks, as the results of my own observation, during a residence of 26 years in this country.

1. I have some experience of nearly all the open Treaty Ports of China, and I have found that opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in all the parts of China with which I am acquainted.

2. I estimate that of adult male Chinese in those parts that I know perhaps 10 or 12 per cent. are consumers of opium. I have heard occasionally of women using it; of children, so far as I can recall, never.

3. Those who consume opium to excess become utterly degraded, both morally and physically, and, as a consequence, sink in the social scale. When not used to excess no such results are perceptible. I have no knowledge of any distinction in the effects produced by consumers of different races. I have already understood that Chinese-grown opium, from its inferior quality, is more deleterious in its effects than the Indian drug.

4. In China consumers chiefly smoke opium. Suicide by opium is not at all an infrequent occurrence in China, when used for this purpose, in all the cases that I have heard of, the opium has been swallowed, either solid, or in the form of a decoction. Seeing that in such cases, the object sought is death, and that generally a sufficient quantity is taken to attain that object, the distinction in the effects produced is very marked and readily perceived.

5. I cannot pretend to give any accurate statistics in reply to this question, but I shall judge that of the consumers, who, as I have stated above, are about 10 or 12 per cent. of the adult male population,

- (i.) perhaps 30 per cent. use it without any injury;
- (ii.) forty per cent. with but slight injury; and
- (iii.) thirty per cent. with great injury.

6. To say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium is not only incorrect, but it is absurd; it would be just as reasonable to assert that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the use of wine, or of tobacco. I have known many cases of consumers who have taken opium regularly for years, apparently without any harm to themselves. One case more particularly present to my mind at the moment is that of the man who was Compradore of the British Consulate at Shanghai for nearly 30 years. I knew him well for over 20 years, and during that time—from early in 1883 till the end of 1886—when I was in charge of the Shipping Department of the Shanghai Consulate, I had business relations with him nearly every day of every week. To my knowledge he smoked opium regularly all that time, and I never once found him affected deleteriously, either in his bodily health or in his capacity for business in consequence. Indeed he gave me to understand that his health was benefited by the habit, as he was very subject to fever, which he used to say the opium always gave him relief from. The present Viceroy of the Two Kiang Provinces, His Excellency Liu K'inyi, who holds perhaps the most important post in the Empire after that filled by the Grand Secretary Li Hung Chang, is well known to be addicted to the opium habit. He now holds that appointment, if I mistake not, for the third time, and the fact that he has been more than once selected for

APP. XXVI.

the post, and that he is now at the age of nearly 70, capable of efficiently performing the duties of the post, speak for themselves. There was a story current in Nanking at the time when he was last appointed to the post in 1891, that he endeavoured to be excused from taking it up on the plea that he was a habitual opium smoker, and therefore debarred by law from filling so high an office, but that his services were deemed so valuable by the Empress Dowager that he was granted special imperial licence to consume a certain quantity daily. I, of course, cannot say how much truth there may be in this story, but its very existence showed how common was the knowledge of the fact that he is habitually addicted to opium. On the other hand, one cannot live in China long without coming across many cases where excessive use of opium has produced the most grievous and deplorable injury.

7. If by this question is meant "whether a majority of each class named are consumers of opium?" I say decidedly, No. If it is meant "to which of the three classes do the majority of consumers belong?" an answer is more difficult. I should say that the majority of those who are most injuriously affected by the consumption of opium belong to the labouring and artisan classes, because, being poorer, it is they who are compelled to consume the inferior qualities of the drug, and who are less able, from spending a part of their earnings on opium, to provide themselves with sufficient food, and consequently, through want of proper nourishment, are more liable to be injuriously affected. The effect of the habit on the efficiency of consumers in each calling depends upon whether they use it to excess or not, not upon the nature of their calling, so far as I know.

8. In every part of China with which I am at all conversant alcohol is, comparatively speaking, very little used, and still less abused. When a Chinaman is addicted to the excessive use of alcohol he is a very much worse and more dangerous character than a man who consumes opium to excess.

9. I should say not, by the opinion of Chinese in general. Of course there are many Chinese who do not condemn the habit as both degrading and injurious. Were the Chinese, as a nation, in a position (which they are not) to form any adequate conception of the deplorable effects produced by the alcohol habit in the places, in Europe and elsewhere, where that habit is prevalent, I have not the slightest doubt as to which they would consider the worse of the two.

10. I believe that they have done so, but I have always understood that it is with great difficulty they can do so.

11. Consumers would take to Chinese-grown opium, and failing that, to some other narcotic. They certainly would not abstain altogether.

12. No, hardly ever. Their food, constitution, education, and habits generally do not predispose them to it, while there seems to be something in the constitution and food of Asiatics that makes the use of some narcotic almost a necessity.

13. To the questions under this head I can give no answers from my own knowledge.

14. Many of those who from excess are conscious of injury undoubtedly do desire to get free of the habit; applications at missionary hospitals are too numerous for that to be doubted; but I do not believe that there is any desire among moderate smokers generally to do so.

15. There may be, and very probably is, such a wish amongst certain Chinese of the official class; but I greatly doubt if there are many amongst those who may have that wish in whom it is prompted by motives either of humanity or of patriotism.

17.—(a.) The consumption of native opium will tend to increase, as will

(b.) the cultivation of the poppy and the production of native opium, unless the cultivation is as rigorously prohibited as the export of Indian drug would be; and this is not likely, as thereby

(c.) the Chinese Government would have to find some other source from which to derive the revenue of which it would, by the combined prohibition of the import of Indian and of the production of native opium, be deprived.

16, 18, and 19. These questions could only be adequately answered after a more thorough study of the statistics available than the time at present at my

disposal will allow. Information on the points therein referred to can be found in many of the valuable reports issued from time to time by the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs, notably in the volume of Decennial Reports, published in the end of 1893, and in the Reports on Opium, Nos. 4, 9, 10, 13, and 14 of the Customs' "Special Series," copies of which documents will, I have little doubt, have been made accessible to the Commissioners.

Of the seven persons who have been good enough to furnish me with replies to the questions, four, Messrs. Cass, Leyburn, Price, and Sangar are merchants, whose business has naturally brought them into contact chiefly with the mercantile classes. The two former have resided in this part of China for over 20 years. Mr. Price has been in Amoy for nearly 17 years, and Mr. Sangar, who is the representative of one of the Parsee firms established here, the principal business of which has been connected with the import of Indian opium and Bombay yarn, can reckon a residence at the port of nearly 30 years. Messrs. Macgowan and Sadler are missionaries, whose experience extends over a still longer period, and whose work has lain more specially amongst the labouring and artisan classes; while Mr. Hu Hyan is an intelligent Chinaman educated in Hong Kong, who has filled various lesser official positions, and is now interpreter to the intendat of the territorial circuit in which Amoy is situated. I sent the questions to him with the view of getting an opinion from the standpoint of a Chinese official who is sufficiently acquainted with the English language to understand their purport, which I am disappointed in finding he has not, in regard to all of them, done.

I have, &c.
COLIN M. FERN,
H.B.M. Consul, Officiating.

Mr. F. Cass.

Amoy, February 23, 1894.

1. Opium is commonly used in this district.

2. Very difficult to arrive at; in the cities it is estimated that three men in 10 use opium. In the country a far smaller proportion. It is seldom used by women and children.

3. The general effect of the use of opium is degrading from all three standpoints. There is but little difference in the effect of native and Indian opium.

4. Consumers, as a rule, smoke opium.

5. I do not know the various proportions. I know many men who use it without apparent injury. On the other hand, I have known men bright, intelligent, and upright before they have contracted the habit become both moral and physical wrecks after they have contracted it.

6. I think it wrong to say there is no such thing as moderation possible in the consumption of opium. I know the reverse to be the case. I know men who have used it moderately for years, while I know cases where the immoderate use of the drug has caused infinite misery and the break-up of prosperous businesses and happy homes.

7. A majority of the natives that I am acquainted with certainly do not use opium. I think that such people as boatmen, labourers, &c., in country take it in small quantities as a specific, and without injury. I have known officials use it moderately, and with apparent intellectual benefit at the moment. As a rule, I consider that merchants that use it do so to the detriment of their business.

8. Much the same.

9. The habit is generally thought badly of by natives. At the same time, the outcry against it is based far more on political than on moral motives.

10. I have known cases where men have broken themselves of the habit, but they are very rare.

11. If Indian opium were cut off, native-grown opium would very soon supply the deficiency. The officials encourage the growth of native opium, or certainly do nothing to discourage it. Persian opium is very popular.

12. Europeans seldom contract the habit.

APP. XXVI.

Amoy.

13. I have no medical knowledge. Most certainly many very respectable Chinese firmly believe the drug to be a prophylactic against disease.

14. Immoderate consumers—yes. Moderate consumers feeling and knowing no harm are thankful for their pipe of opium. To those suffering from disease and pain it is difficult to believe that they would rather be without the relief the drug affords.

15. Only where the idea has been suggested to them by agitators.

16. By all classes, and practically all over China, as at present known.

17. I do not believe that the prohibition of Indian opium will curtail the use of opium amongst the Chinese, as I believe that the native opium and Persian opium will readily supply its place. If the Chinese Government cared to do so it could easily close all the opium dens in China, and so prevent the facilities they afford for the contraction and excessive adoption of the habit. They exhibit no such desire, and to every unbigoted person who has resided in China for any length of time it is absolutely patent that the Government are only making a pretext of the opium question to cover their own treaty delinquencies, and care little or nothing in reality whether India sends the drug here or not. It will be time enough to prohibit the importation of Indian opium when opium dens are closed and the growth of the drug stopped in earnest by the Central Government.

(Signed) FRANCIS CASS.

Mr. F. Leyburn.

SIR, Amoy, China, February 22, 1894.
I beg to answer the questions you have put to me regarding the opium consumption and revenue.

1. Yes.

2. Fifty per cent. adult males. Women rarely. Children no.

3. Moderation harmless. Excess ruinous, morally and physically. Can draw no distinction in effects on consumers of different races. Am unaware of any difference in the effect of native and Indian drug.

4. Chiefly smoke, but in certain districts morphia pills and powders are used.

5.—(i.) A large proportion; (ii.) a larger proportion; (iii.) a small proportion.

6. There can be moderation. My comrade, a clever business man, aged 61, has smoked freely for 30 years. Know a few who have utterly degenerated from excess.

7. Majority consume to some extent. No effect on their efficiency.

8. Opium preferable to alcohol. Wife-beating almost unknown. Opium a sedative, alcohol an excitant.

9. Not considered degrading.

10. They can rarely do so.

11. If Indian supply cut off China opium will increase more rapidly. They would hardly take to alcohol as there would be no necessity for so doing with Chinese opium cultivation rapidly increasing. With positively no opium, alcohol might come in as a substitute.

12. Europeans rarely contract the opium-smoking habit, possibly because early bringing up makes it seem degrading. Asiatics regard it as a custom, as Westerns do tobacco or gin.

13. Begin as English boys begin smoking, from force of example. Considered by Chinese as a prophylactic against fever.

14 and 15. No.

16. Cannot answer.

17.—(a.) Consumption temporarily checked until Chinese drug increased in supply; (b.) cultivation of Chinese drug will widely increase; (c.) do not know.

18. No.

19. Chinese opium taxed about one-fourth of what Indian opium is.

20. No.

Yours, &c.

FRANK LEYBURN.

Agent for Jardine, Matheson, & Co.

Mr. G. W. Price.

SIR, Amoy, February 26, 1894.
WITH reference to the questions asked by the Royal Commission now sitting in India regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China, I beg to reply as follows:—

1. Yes.

2.—(a.) 20 per cent. hard smokers; 40 per cent. moderate.

(b.) Trifling extent.

(c.) No.

3.—(a.) Depends on quantity taken.

(b.) Yes.

(c.) Yes.

4.—(a.) Smoke.

(b.) Taken otherwise than through a pipe one-twentieth part would suffice, and consequently except at this ratio any injurious effects would be more rapid.

5.—(i.) Depends on constitution, see reply 2.
(ii.) Probably not more than 2 per cent.

6.—(a.) No.

(b.) Yes.

7.—(a.) Depends on "pocket" and leisure.

(b.) Not unless opium is taken to excess.

8. Intoxication is rare.

9.—(a.) Those who do not smoke "plume" themselves on the fact, and no doubt with some reason, for it has its dangers.
(b.) Nobody could wish for the opium dens of Chinese cities to be replaced by the gin palaces of our own country.

10. Rarely.

11.—(a.) Bad.

(b.) Native opium.

12.—(a.) No.

(b.) Alcohol and tobacco suit their temperaments better.

(c.) Happens to be the Asiatic form of indulgence.

13.—(a.) Force of example chiefly and sometimes in alleviation of pain.

(b.) No, but am inclined to think so.

(c.) Opinions are divided.

14. Not as a class.

15. Consumers, no; cultivators, probably yes.

16.—(a.) All classes.

(b.) Chinese opium would not enter into competition if it were not for price.

17.—(a.) Increase as soon as the supply could meet the demand, which doubtless it could quickly do.

(b.) Stimulate.

(c.) Facilitate.

18. Unknown.

19. I believe the attempt to tax land under poppy cultivation has hitherto proved unsuccessful. Some three or four years ago the local authorities decided to get some revenue out of native opium, and they based their tax on a rough estimate as to the quantity of it mixed with foreign drug, levying same on the opium shops according to the volume of their business.

20. The consumption of Chinese opium is increasing rapidly, and with improved quality and higher taxation it must in time prove a formidable rival to the foreign drug. The restriction or prohibition of the export of Indian opium to China will only hasten the

Q q 4

App. XXVI. day when China will say to India opium "no wanthee." I have, &c.
GEORGE PRICE.

Mr. P. M. SANGER.

1. Yes, the Chinese commonly consume opium in the part of China where I live.

2. Out of 100 there must be about 40 persons of the adult males consumers of opium. Yes, there are some women also who consume opium. I am sure children never consume any opium.

3. As far as my knowledge goes, opium does not produce any bad effects on morality of its consumers, nor does it tend to reduce their physical strength in any way, or lead them to deviate from the path of their social duties. I am not aware of opium making different effects on consumers of different races, and therefore cannot draw any distinction between them, but am of opinion that the effects must be the same on all the consumers of whatever race they be. Chinese-grown opium is generally not consumed alone on account of its bad taste, and therefore it is to be mixed with the Indian or other foreign opium by some people who seek to economise the expense, but, not minding the taste of the two kinds, the effects of the Indian and Chinese grown opiums cannot be different I think, for opium is opium after all.

4. The consumers mostly smoke opium, and there may be one or two persons among 1,000 who lick boiled or prepared opium and drink tea after it when there is some emergency for them to go out, and they have no time to spare after smoking. The refuse of smoked opium is eaten by some persons of penury, but that is only to satisfy their hankering without giving any effect on such consumers I think.

5. Any case or cases suffering with slight injury or with great injury through the use of opium have not come before me, and I have noticed that opium is always used without any injury on its consumers who wisely take care to take it in moderate and proportionately necessary doses.

6. No, it cannot be said that there is no such thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. There may be many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves, and I have never heard a complaint from any of my Chinese neighbours or acquaintances who observe moderation in their use of opium of any harm done to them; though I cannot name here any particular example giving full description of same in detail without inquiring, and, if it be inquired for, I am sure many such cases will be found.

7. I cannot say whether there is a "majority" or what of the opium-consumers among the labourers, or the merchants, or the artisans around me, but this much is certain, that the effects of the opium habit on the consumers of these classes has never proved to be ruinous in their calling, and they have always pursued their career with efficiency.

8. Men given up to alcohol habit do commit various sorts of mischief and sometimes lose their senses, while the opium habit creates quite a contrary effect on its consumers, gives some sort of vigour and activity to them in the performance of their duties, and if they miss their usual doses, they become quite inactive and disregard their work, and sometimes become ill and their lives are in danger.

9. The Chinese never condemn the opium habit as degrading or injurious. On the contrary, for the sake of respect to their callers, friends, and acquaintances who visit them, they offer a smoke of opium just in the same way as European or other civilised nations offer a glass of wine to their visitors. I have not known that they ever offered wine or liquor to their callers, and my belief is that they do condemn the alcohol habit and hate its consumers.

10. It is seldom the opium-consumers leave their habit of opium, and if they want to check themselves of

the habit of course they can do so, but not without first suffering in their health and loss of appetite.

11. If prohibition of the supply of Indian opium be put into effect, the consumers will have of necessity to purchase other foreign opiums, such as Turkey and Persian, at much dearer prices (as these opiums must, of course, rise in prices at the scarcity of the Indian drug), and thus, doubtless, they will be entailing misery upon themselves. Also it is quite natural that they would resort to Chinese-grown opium and other alcoholic drinks more injurious in consequences.

12. European people do not contract the opium habit because this drug is or was never grown and reared on their own soil, and therefore of course they must be unlucky from not knowing what are the beneficial effects of such thing (originally so foreign and new to them) if judiciously and rightly used. European races do know and are keenly aware of the bad results of alcoholic drinks, and yet they blindly and deeply plunge themselves in great numbers into these miseries and make extensively free use of alcohols, and that is why? Only because these narcotics are made and produced in their own soil, and therefore they do not think it degrading or injurious to contract the alcohol habit (though they will have prudence enough to meddle with the affairs of their Asiatic brothers, and advise them to abstain from opium whose real effects and benefits they have scarcely the least knowledge of). Besides, unfortunately, the Asiatics are not blessed with the sanitary arrangements and regulations in the construction of their houses, streets, towns, and cities, which are generally always filthy, close, marshy places, having no drains, that, had it not been for the mercy of God in providing them with such invaluable drug as "opium," there would have been thousands of deaths, and destruction, darkness, and confusion in almost the whole of Asia, and particularly in China, where filthiness knows no bounds and people do not understand what is sanitation.

13. Yes, to my knowledge it is true, and it is also regarded commonly by the Chinese in this part of China where I live, that opium is a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, and malaria, and it is this firm and true impression that leads them to use the drug.

14. No, I have never known so.

15. In this part of China with which I am acquainted I have never noticed any such wish among the Chinese that England should stop opium to be exported from India. Nay, they have not the least thought of it, or of the things going on at present in England in connexion with this foolish agitation, and they would sooner curse England than be glad if the export of Indian opium is prohibited.

16. Indian opium is usually consumed by all classes of people in Amoy, Shanghai, Foochow, and various other parts situated in the north of China (save Taiwanfoo, where almost the whole consumption is of Persian drug). Chinese-grown opium has not yet so improved in taste as it can be taken alone, yet it is certain that it is improving every year, and its use is gradually and steadily increasing day by day.

17.—(a.) If the export of Indian opium will be prohibited or restricted, it cannot materially reduce the consumption of opium by the Chinese, because they will surely make use of other foreign opiums, Persian, Turkey, &c., and also of their own Chinese-grown opium.

(b.) The prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium will undoubtedly increase the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China.

(c.) The revenue of the Chinese Government will surely suffer a great deal by the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium.

18. The area under poppy in the several provinces of China is very extensively great, and the out-turn of opium is also large, but I cannot give any estimate of the same, but am aware that more light will be thrown on this subject by the various British Consuls of China, who always inquire into these things.

19. The extent of the revenue of the Chinese Government from opium will best be ascertained by looking into the Customs Annual Trade Reports, and also perhaps from the reports of the various H.B.M.'s

Consuls. The taxation on Indian opium is about 8200 per picul, while the same on Chinese-grown opium is about \$40 or so per picul.

PESTONJEE M. SANGAR
(29 years resident in China).
Amoy, 2nd March 1894.

Rev. J. MACGOWAN.

1. Yes.

2. In the town of Amoy fully 20 per cent. of the adult male population, that is, from 16 years old and upwards, smoke opium. In the country districts the proportion as a rule is considerably less, though there are places where it rises as high as that of the city. I have obtained reliable statistics of three villages; first, contains 1,000 adults and 40 smoke; second, 140, of whom eight smoke; third, 700, of whom 150 smoke.

3. An opium-smoker deteriorates morally. He becomes more untruthful, and in all cases where there is a struggle to get the opium his keen sense of right vanishes, and he will do anything almost to get the means of satisfying the intolerable craving from which he suffers. A very large proportion of the thieves and vagabonds of any place are recruited from the ranks of those who have not sufficient money to buy their daily supply of opium.

He also deteriorates physically. If a man is in easy circumstances, and has some very light employment, and has good health generally, he may go on for years apparently without injury.

4. Smoking is the most common form; when a man exhausts all his resources, and is in extreme poverty, he will buy the scrapings of the opium pipes and swallow them. This form of opium indulgence is the most difficult to cure.

5. I cannot conceive of any case in which a man has become a confirmed opium-smoker—and with steady smoking it takes less than two months to become so—where there is absolutely no injury done to him. This may be misjudged by the circumstances mentioned in Answer 3. With the mass of the people who have to earn their daily bread the case is different. One has only to look at the experience of an opium-smoker to see how this must be so. After the habit has got hold of him he loses his keen relish for his ordinary food. He now gets a liking for sweets, and cakes, and fruit. Again, until he has taken his pipe he cannot swallow his meal; it would stick in his throat. This abnormal taste and bondage to the pipe interferes with his regular living and tells in time on his general health.

6. That there are moderate smokers is true, but that they are exceedingly rare is just as true. A Chinaman who had smoked for 20 years declared to me that in all his large experience he had known only one man that had consistently remained a moderate smoker. It must be remembered that, even in such a case, abstinence from opium for a day or two now and then, as might be the case with moderate drinkers, would be an impossibility. The examples of men that have injured themselves by the use of opium are exceedingly numerous. A man who was my cook took to opium. He was dismissed for the sufficient reason that one loses faith in such a man, and does not like to have him a resident in his family. After a short time he sold his little son, then his wife, to both of whom he was much attached, and finally he disappeared from sight, amongst the great submerged, to spend his life in one long struggle with the enemy that had ruined his home. Such examples are legion in their numbers.

7. All classes smoke. The effect on the most of smokers is to render them less efficient in their work. All things being equal, a smoker is not equal to a non-smoker. A large employer of labour has informed me that the smokers amongst his men were not able to do the same amount of work as those who did not indulge in opium. They were not up to time, and when the effect of the last smoke began to wane they were not as active. He employed such because of exceptional ability, but otherwise he would never have a smoker on any of his works. When one considers the time

necessarily spent on the pipe, one can see why he should not be up to time. A man smokes say at daylight before he goes to work. At the very least to fill his pipe a number of times would take half an hour. This would allow no sleep after. To do so would require another half hour. At midday a similar length of time is demanded. This taken from his dinner hour is a serious loss of time. When the day is over the same experience is repeated, only now having more leisure more time is spent in the process. He smokes and sleeps, and will often rise and smoke several pipes during the night. His rest is thus broken into, and next day he is not fit for a full day's work.

9. Opium-smoking is looked upon as a disgrace, and no man will willingly confess that he is a smoker, indeed he will deny that he is until convicted by evidence that he cannot refute. The public estimate of those engaged in either the sale or smoking of opium will be understood from the following incident. One day, accompanied by a Chinaman, I went round amongst the native merchants for subscriptions to a hospital. In the round he took me into a fine looking shop on one of the main streets. I found a respectable looking man sitting behind a counter. On entering, my companion, who evidently knew him, said to him, "We are coming for a subscription to the hospital." "Now it is only right that you, who have done such an injury to your fellow-men, should ease your conscience by giving something to save the sick." The man smiled a sickly smile and handed us a donation. I found that we had gone into an opium merchant's establishment.

10. Some do, but they are very few. My experience is that opium-smokers generally have a superstitious dread that if they give up the pipe they will die. This has a strong deterrent effect, and prevents very many from attempting deliverance.

11. The result would be that they would smoke native opium. In this region the growth during the last six years has largely increased, and will continue to do so steadily, for the very strong reason that at present the farmers get at least 500 per cent. more for their opium crop than for any other.

12. No. The reason why the Chinese take to opium is because of the luxury and comfort with which the vice can be enjoyed. The Chinese ideal is rest—inaction. He cannot understand why the Englishman should take exercise, or play at cricket, or dance, &c. The Buddhist heaven is nirvana—absolute quietude—where even thought is not required. In smoking opium a man reclines, he can talk to his neighbour, he slowly imbibes, and his senses are gradually soothed. It is a beautiful way of indulging in a luxury. If to take opium it were necessary to stand up it would never have become popular in China.

13. At the present time 30 per cent. of the smokers take opium to ease their cough in consumption, and to help them in other diseases. The remaining 70 per cent. smoke because they are vicious. I have never heard of its being taken as a preventative against fever. I do not believe the English doctors in this region at least ever prescribe it as a cure for that disease.

14. Very many do, but for the reason given under No. 10, few ever realise their desire.

15. In travelling in the interior and preaching to heather audiences the missionary is continually being twitted with the charge that his practice is not consistent with his teaching. They say that his countrymen having brought opium to destroy the Chinese, he is so far involved in their wrong. The masses know nothing about India, or the exportation of opium from that country to China. They believe it comes from England, and that Englishmen bring it from there to sell for gain, without any regard to the morality of the question at all.

17. The restriction of the Indian opium will result in—

(a.) The widespread use of native opium.
(b.) In the more extensive growth of it throughout China.

(c.) The Chinese authorities at present do not wish to restrict opium. They want the revenue. Let the articles in the English Treaty in regard to this question be repealed, and we shall then see what the honest desires of the Government are. Give China a chance to act without the fear of coming

APP. XXVII.
Amoy.

APP. XXVI.
Amoy.

in collision with England. It would then have the ability to stop the use of opium throughout the Empire. An absolute Government like the present could in the course of a comparatively short time sweep the whole from the country if it were really in earnest.

J. MACGOWAN.

Amoy.
February 27, 1894.

Rev. J. SADLER.

1. Yes.
2. These answers bear on Chinese. In the cities many men smoke, say, a tenth of adult population. In the near villages fewer. The farther inland the more. A few women smoke, e.g., women in mandarin houses and in brothels. Children seldom. In rich families a few youths play with, and neglected ones.
3. Morals destroyed. A man becomes covetous and deceitful and unreliable. As to the body, the man becomes thin and disinclined to eat, he cannot have regular motions, may go several days without a stool. Sterility is often caused. Families are ruined in every way.
4. Smoking the common. If poor, they will swallow, and if no time to smoke. Swallowing is less agreeable.
5. The great majority are greatly injured; only when very strong and able to get good food is injury lessened.
6. The rule is that those who meddle with it sooner or later become enslaved. Every hurt is suffered, to the selling of wife and children, selling self to slavery, becoming utterly heartless, and even self-murder.
7. All classes smoke. The evils are laziness, late to bed and late up, uncertainty in work. Honest men shirk the smokers, and they are not liked for any employment or for marriage.
8. The mischief of opium is more insidious and more enthralling.
9. Yes. There is more fear of opium.
10. Few, and with enormous difficulty. Illness has often to be met.
11. If the growth were forbidden, good. If not a lessening of Indian opium would probably mean a greater growth and a greater price.
12. Asiatics like it because it suits their tendency to a quiet life.
13. Many through idleness, many through self-indulgence and gay company. It is a relief to rheumatic people and sufferers from intestinal troubles, and from certain private troubles.
14. Many would like to be free, yet feel it is a great need, especially in the difficulty of cure.
15. Yes; especially would the non-smokers rejoice; they suffer in endless ways.
16. Every class are said to use Indian opium. Only the poor buy the inferior. Eight-tenths used is said to be Indian. The smokers yearly increase. It is only through native growth that price of Indian opium is not increased.
- 17.—(a.) It would be dearer, and thus less used.
(b.) But more would be grown.
(c.) The Government must "grin and bear it" so far as the people are concerned.
18. Can only say it seems to be everywhere on the increase.

J. SADLER.

HU LI YUAN.

1. Yes.
2. Male, about one-tenth of the population. Women, few. Children, none.
- 3.—(1.) Physical. (2.) No distinction. (3.) Indian opium stronger.

4. Smoke. Never eat. Sometimes drink to commit suicide.
- 5.—(i.) One or two out of 10. (ii.) 80 per cent. (iii.) 1 or 2 per cent.
- 6.—(a.) Very correct. (b.) Few cases. Impossible to give. (c.) Cases few. Impossible to give.
7. Yes. Effect, weak and lazy. Impossible to give.
8. Opium worse.
9. More injurious than degrading. Opium habit worse.
10. Yes, but very few.
11. Effect immaterial. Resort to Chinese opium. No. No.
12. None, because they consider it degrading, but Chinamen not.
13. Generally as a matter of pleasure and refreshment.
14. Sometimes.
15. Yes, among the literary class.
16. In all the Treaty Ports and their neighbourhood. Competition equal.
17. Consequences (a) less; (b) more; (c) cannot answer.
18. Impossible to give.
19. Impossible to answer.
20. None.

Answers unsigned. Sent in by Hu Li Yuan, interpreter to the Intendant of Amoy district.

R. WILLIS,
Assistant, H.B.M. Consulate.

PAGODA ISLAND.

H.M. Vice-Consulate,
Pagoda Island.

March 2, 1894.

Sir,
In accordance with instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister in Peking, I have the honour to inclose herewith a paper by Dr. Underwood, medical practitioner in this district, containing answers to the questions regarding opium consumption in China, put by the Royal Commission on Opium. To these answers, which, generally speaking, I agree with, I will add a few remarks.

The word "consumer" seems to give opening for variety in statements of opinion according as the word is understood. "Consumers" may be divided into three well-defined classes, those who only smoke occasionally as on a festive occasion, those who smoke regularly but in small quantities, and those who have contracted what is called the "yin" or craving. Dr. Underwood seems to refer to the last class only when he says that "at least 5 per cent. of the adult males are consumers." I should say that, including the second class, 20 per cent. might be taken as a rough estimate, and, including all three, nearly 50 per cent. It is only on the class that have contracted the craving that bad effects are produced, and, as the doctor says, these effects are often greatly due to the fact the smoker is obliged to reduce his regular food in consequence of his having spent the money that he should have bought it with on opium.

As a rule, labourers and artisans are more given to the habit than shopkeepers.

With regard to Question 8, I do not think that any comparison can be instituted between the use of opium and alcohol by the Chinese. Although it is possible as Dr. Underwood says, that they get drunk oftener than they are supposed to, it is quite evident that they have no natural impulse towards alcohol such as drive Europeans to the habit. A parallel impulse may exist with them towards opium, but, as yet, it has not shown itself productive of anything like such disastrous effects as that towards alcohol has in the West.

I have, &c.

OSCAR JOHNSON,
Vice-Consul.

157

Dr. UNDERWOOD.

1. Yes.
2. The consumption of opium has increased here during the last six years, owing to the drug being cheaper and the officials less strict in suppressing its sale. It is difficult to give an average, but I should say that at least 5 per cent. of the adult males are consumers. Only a very few old women take it, and it is never given to children except perhaps in case of sickness.
3. The effects of opium on the consumer depend very much on his social position, means, and the quantity taken. If he is able to live well, and smokes a good quality of the drug in moderation, tolerance is established; it seems to affect him very little in any way, but there is undoubtedly a tendency to increase the dose. On the other hand, if a man is poor, and stints his food and other necessities to enable him to buy opium, he naturally becomes weak and emaciated. He is less inclined to exert himself, works slower, and is not considered so trustworthy generally as a non-smoker. Personally an opium-smoker is usually a quiet, inoffensive individual; it does not arouse the fiercer passions, and one seldom hears of a confirmed one being a wife-beater, a gambler, or a frequenter of the brothel. The evil, socially, arises from the habit causing a man to neglect his business, and thus bring poverty on himself and family. The Chinese opium is objected to by smokers on account of its disagreeable smell and taste, and it is always mixed, in some proportion, with the Indian article. The effects of the two kinds are the same, but the Indian is much stronger and less dose. I have no experience of opium-smoking in any other race except the Chinese.

4. Consumers nearly always smoke the opium, although in some rare cases they eat it, when it is much more injurious to the digestive and secretory organs generally. It is not used in a liquid form.

5. It is difficult to say how many can use opium without injury, but I consider that more than half the consumers do so. At first sight, to foreign medical men, the number of "sots" appears large in proportion, because they are the only consumers who are likely to be brought to his notice. He is never, as a rule, consulted by the moderate smokers, who are in the majority.

6. Many Chinamen use opium in moderation without harm to themselves. I know a Fingchai or office-boy who has, to my knowledge, smoked opium for 14 years, during which he has been in the same situation, and still continues to give satisfaction to his employer. A Chinese gentleman with whom I am acquainted about six years ago was suffering from severe chronic diarrhoea of a nervous character, which both foreign and native medicines failed to cure. Amongst other things he informed me he took four teaspoonfuls of chlorodyne daily. His friends advised him to try smoking opium, with the result that he recovered in a very short time. He has had no relapse, and has gained 30 lbs. in weight. He has continued the habit and now smokes twice daily. This gentleman holds a good position in the Chinese service, is very able in his profession, a good linguist, and is highly esteemed by his own people and the foreigners who know him. There are many Chinamen who smoke moderately, and yet one may never learn they do so except by accident. On the other hand, it is not difficult to recollect cases of Chinese who have fallen victims to over-indulgence in the habit, because, as I have already mentioned, these are the ones most likely to be forced under one's observation. I attended lately a Chinese gentleman who was formerly a very able draughtsman. He had smoked opium for 20 years, and it affected his working powers so much that his wages were reduced. He continued to increase the amount consumed, and finally became very poor. Two months ago he was seized with an attack of pneumonia, of which he died on the fifth day, and no doubt the fact of his being a smoker told against him by reducing his physical strength.

7. A number of labourers, merchants, and artisans in this place smoke opium, but certainly not the majority of them. The opium-consuming and other artisans and labourers here are less liable to meet with accidents while at work than the corresponding class in England who indulge in alcohol; but this may be partly due to the more cautious and slower nature of the Chinese people. There is a large Government dockyard at this port where, at one time, 3,000 hands

were employed, but now the number is less. The usual work in such places is carried on, and some 33 gunboats and other men-of-war have been turned out. Yet serious accidents amongst the men have been extremely rare in the 14 years I have known the place, certainly not more than one a year, and I cannot recall a case where the injured man has died, so comparatively slight have the accidents been. If the proportion of workmen who take opium indulged in alcohol instead I think it may be safely said that the number of accidents would have been much greater. Workmen who consume opium are not considered to be so active as they who do not. Nearly all the coasting steamers carry Chinese firemen, and for some reason the majority of them do consume opium. The captains of many of the home-trading steamers prefer these firemen on account of their being quieter, less quarrelsome, more amenable to discipline, and less liable to get drunk than Europeans.

8. The Chinese drink native wine, or samshoo, but they seldom become habitual drunkards, although they do get drunk much oftener than many foreigners suppose, but they do so quietly at home. If a man should be found drunk and incapable in the streets, with no friends to protect him, he is liable to be robbed by the passers by. A drunken Chinaman is a much more objectionable individual to meet with than one under the influence of opium. Young natives are more likely to be rude to foreigners when in this state; they are bolder, and have less self-control, and are more inclined to be quarrelsome and aggressive. Opium, on the contrary, has a soothing influence on the consumer, he becomes less active, quieter, and better tempered.

9. The Chinese in conversation condemn generally the habit of opium-smoking, and they are always more or less ashamed to confess that they indulge in it. They also nearly always understate the quantity they consume. A man's family will object to his smoking because it was his substance, which they rightly consider should be spent in other ways. Besides it may lead to his neglecting his work, losing his situation, and thus land them in poverty and want. All the Chinese I have spoken with on the subject agree in saying that it is less degrading to drink wine as they do than to smoke opium, but they are totally unacquainted amongst themselves with the aggravated forms of alcoholism that occur in Europe.

10. Yes; but I do not think in very great numbers, unless compelled to do so by circumstances.

11. If the importation of Indian opium were stopped consumers here would feel the deprivation very acutely at first. Some moderate smokers and new beginners might give up the habit rather than use the unpalatable native stuff, but the greater number would try and console themselves with it. I do not think they would resort to alcohol to any great extent, as it does not suit the quiet, contemplative nature of the people. They do not care for any foreign drinks except sweet champagne, liqueurs, and port. But there is a great danger that they might take to the morphia habit and the hypodermic syringe. Last year, it was found in the colony of Hong Kong that some men were doing a thriving business by keeping shops where they injected a solution of morphia into the native coolies at two or three cents a head. The Hong Kong Government has now made this illegal, but it might readily be introduced into China by unscrupulous Chinese or even foreigners anxious to make money, and the custom might be very extensively adopted by the people before the Chinese Government took steps to stop it. There would be the risk of spreading other blood diseases with the syringe as well as the morphia habit. There is little doubt that the consumption of tobacco would be greatly increased if the Indian supply of opium were stopped.

12. Europeans very seldom contract the habit of smoking opium in China, but I know of one case. It does not suit an active race, the having to lie in a recumbent position, the troublesome preparations and time it requires make Europeans averse to it. The subsequent headache which foreigners that have tried it complain of is not to be forgotten. The Chinese have very few social amusements compared with foreigners, such as reading, music, sports, and the like. Life is dull and materialistic to them, and their homes are uncomfortable and squalid, especially so in wet weather. It assists for the time to make their surroundings bearable. It warms them in cold weather, checks the pangs of hunger, and makes them "feel good." Then there is the force of example and custom.

R r 2

APP. XXVI.
Pagoda Island.

APP. XXVI.

13. Opium-consumers begin to use the drug very often in the same way that European boys learn to smoke tobacco. The young are curious to try it. Friends meeting together and having nothing to do often smoke a pipe to pass the time. After a Chinese dinner it is a very common custom to offer a pipe to the guests. Some begin to take it because they are worried or in pain. I do not know if it is taken as a prophylactic, but it is very much used for rheumatism and pain generally. One can see any day on the street natives with opium plasters on the face for neuralgic pains. Quinine is preferred by the people here for fever.

14. Yes; many of the older smokers do. I have been consulted, for instance, by an official who wished to regain his virile power, which the continued use of opium destroys.

15. I believe the common people are perfectly indifferent on the subject. The better educated know that it takes away a great deal of money which they would like to see retained in their own country, and I have heard some of them express a desire to see the importation stopped.

16. Indian opium is usually consumed by the wealthier classes only on account of its cost. Chinese cannot compete with Indian opium, except amongst the poorest class of consumers. It has to be mixed with Indian.

17.—(a.) It will decrease the consumption at first. (b.) It will lead to increased cultivation in China, and probably they may try to improve the quality of their own drug. I have heard an educated Chinaman suggest that Indian natives, well acquainted with the cultivation of the poppy, should be introduced into China to instruct the Chinese growers, in much the same way as the Chinese showed them the method of preparing tea. (c.) To make up the deficit the Chinese Government would most probably increase the tax on native opium.

20. It is probable that the increased consumption of opium in this immediate district, as shown by the greater number of shops, may, in addition to the reasons given, be partly due to the constant employment of a large number of hands on the construction of a new graving dock which is being made by the Government.

J. J. UNDERWOOD, M.B., C.M., L.R.C.S.E.,
Medical attendant to H.B.M. Vice-
Consulate, Pagoda Island.

Hoihow.

Hoihow.

Kiungchow (Hoihow).

March 6, 1894.

Mr. E. H. Parker (H.M. Consul) presents his compliments to the Secretary of the Royal Commission on Opium and begs to forward his own and the only other replies obtainable (within the limit of time given) to the series of printed questions transmitted through Mr. O'Connor.

The 10 European officers in Chinese employ here decline to make answers without Sir Robert Hart's consent, and Mr. O'Connor was informed of this by telegraph over a week ago. One missionary is sending his replies to the Anti-Opium Society. The others are either new arrivals or are up country.

Consul PARKER.

1. Yes; all nine provinces I know.

2. Average, perhaps 30 per cent. Women, only prostitutes, say, 2 per mille. Children, never.

3. Moral and social, no harm. Physical, deterioration in staying powers. Effect same on all. Indian effects greater.

4. Smoke, never drink. Eat when they cannot smoke. Cannot distinguish; know nothing of eating-drinking effects.

5. 50 per cent.; 49 per cent. (conjecture).

6. Yes. (1.) My official servant here. (2.) The late comprador, Shanghai Consulate. Both steady smokers and brainy men. Never saw great injury with own eyes.

7. Nowhere a majority, except perhaps Sz ch'wan. No bad effect on merchants or artisans beyond waste of money and (perhaps) time. Chair and boat coolies lose time and staying powers.

8. No abuse of alcohol in China. In rare cases, where rich men or soldiers drink too much, they quarrel, which opium-smokers do not.

9. Yes. They know nothing of alcohol habit. To get drunk is a complimentary act to the host, on a par with gorging and carousing. No disgrace. The magistrate of this city got dead drunk in this house on the Queen's birthday as a compliment to my predecessor, and I have known other similar cases; it is no habit, and does no harm in their eyes.

10. Yes. They are obliged to when in our prisons. But voluntary act is hard.

11. They would move heaven and earth to get it, and not resort to kinds they did not like until absolutely forced. They would certainly not take alcohol, and most positively not abstain altogether.

12. Never heard of any but French in Tonquin. It is so serious there that officials have just been officially warned. Asiatics have fewer distractions, never take exercise, are never pressed for time, are more stay-at-home, &c., &c.

13.—(1.) For company. (3.) To assuage pain, and, it is thought, keep off malaria. I know nothing of it except that I once tried a pipe.

14. Yes, if they have an object. Not, if not.

15. None but officials know much about it, and with officials the cry is generally clap-trap. The Governor of this island, who has just left, was a heavy smoker, and has been superseded for joining the Chinese Consul-General at Singapore (who is a confidant of the Chinese Minister in London) to demand the opium revenue and put \$20,000 in his own pocket. The Chinese Consul-General has been forced by the Singapore Government to disgorge \$35,000 of opium revenue squeezed. The previous Governor of this island wrote to me once (quite irrelevantly) upbraiding England for selling opium; but he was a famous anti-foreign man, and I told him to mind his own business. The present Viceroy at Nanking is a heavy opium-smoker.

16. All classes. Coast provinces. Where the two are readily obtainable Chinese drives Indian almost utterly away.

17.—(a.) None whatever. (b.) Immediate extinction. (c.) Disasters.

18. No. But with my own eyes I have seen the whole country covered with it in Sz Ch'wan; to a less extent in Kweichow, Fuh Kien, and Chih King. I estimate the Chinese out-turn at not under 100,000 piculs. But this is mere conjecture.

19. Over 1,000,000 a year. For exact amount consult published Customs Reports. The taxation on native opium is evaded, falsified, and persistently opposed by the local officials, most of whom are bribed by those interested, and put as much as possible of what they collect into their own pockets.

20. No. But I may observe that I have published a book called "Chinese Account of the Opium War," also one called "Chinese Intercourse with Europe." I sent both to the Foreign Office in 1891, and they can also be purchased at Kelly, Walsh, & Co.'s in China. I have also published a book called "Up the Yangtze," which describes opium-growing provinces. This can also be purchased at Kelly, Walsh, & Co.'s.

Kiungchow, March 2, 1894.

E. H. PARKER.

Consul.

Mr. J. BELL.

1. Yes, it is very commonly used.

2. In towns about 50 per cent. of the male adults smoke opium; in the country 20 per cent. to 25 per cent. Women very rarely smoke; children never.

3. When smoked in moderation, opium-smoking does not seem to have any deleterious effects, and neither moral, physical, or social changes are noticeable. I have only come into contact with Chinese opium-smokers, and cannot say whether the effects are different with regard to other races. Indian opium being much stronger, if therefore smoked in excess, the effects are sooner noticeable.

APP. XXVII.

Hoihow.

4. It is chiefly smoked in these parts. If eaten, it is heated, made into pills, and taken with tea, congee (rice water), or hot water. I have not noticed any difference in the effects if smoked or eaten. If eaten, smaller quantities suffice, and it is taken to economise.

5.—(i.) 80 per cent.; (ii.) 15 per cent.; (iii.) 5 per cent.

6. I know any number of Chinese who have smoked opium in moderation for quite a number of years. I know that a Ting Chai in the service of the H.B.M. Consul has smoked opium to rather a large extent since 1876, and is an excellent servant. One of my own employees has been smoking for many years in moderation, and I have not noticed any change in him, although he seems to have only a feeble constitution.

7. Yes, all classes smoke opium. In most cases it does not prevent them from doing their work properly.

8. It is by no means so deleterious as the abuse of alcohol.

9. No, not unless a man becomes a perfect opium sot. A man who takes often alcohol in excess is much more looked down upon than a man who indulges too much in opium.

10. I have known a few cases where people have gradually given up smoking opium. It was, however, only taken by them in moderation before.

11. They would take to Chinese opium. They would neither resort to alcohol or other narcotics, nor abstain altogether. When I arrived here in 1876 hardly any native drug was smoked here. Now at least one-half of the opium consumed is Chinese-grown.

12. Europeans in China do rarely contract the habit. They use alcohol as a stimulant. In Tonquin, among the French people quite a number have taken to opium, and it is becoming quite a curse there. I believe that Asiatics take easier to opium-smoking, because they are a quieter set of people, not so much given to conviviality and any noisy kind of entertainment, which alcohol almost invariably produces.

13. Very much the same way as Europeans and others take to tobacco. Curiosity may also have a good deal to do with it. Many Chinese believe in the opium pipe as being a preventative against fever and malaria.

14. No; I only once came into contact with a petty military official, who wanted to get rid of the habit. He was a very heavy smoker, and suffered from the effects; was also mentioning that it cost him too much money. I did not hear whether he was cured.

15. They never express a wish to this effect either one way or the other.

16. Indian opium is only smoked purely by the wealthier classes. Most of the consumers mix it to a large extent with Chinese-grown opium.

17.—(a.) Opium will be just as much consumed as hitherto; (b.) there will probably be more cultivation of the poppy and opium production in China; (c.) naturally the Chinese Government will derive a larger revenue from Chinese-grown opium.

18. No cultivation of the poppy takes place here. The opium used comes from Tunvan Szechuen, and of late also from Kow Chow (Kwang Tsing).

19. I am unable to give any answer on this point.

20. I believe that the habit of opium-smoking prevents, to a certain extent, Chinese from drinking alcoholic stimulants. I have noticed often that as soon as a Chinese began smoking he invariably refused to take alcoholic drinks, and have been told that alcohol disagrees with opium-smoking.

(Signed) L. J. BELL.

Hoihow, 6th March 1894.

Mr. J. Bell is the oldest resident.

Rev. C. JEREMIASSEN.

Kiungchow, Island of Hainan,

March 8, 1894.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese throughout the various parts of China which I have visited during my 25 years of experience and residence. From Hainan, the south-western part of the Chinese Empire, to Newchang, the north-western part.

2 and 3. The proportion of those who use opium varies very much, from 3 or 4 to 95 per cent. Generally only women of the lowest class (prostitutes) and of the highest class use it. In two towns in the interior of

Hainan, which I have visited several times, out of the 80 families of which the town consists there cannot be found one family in which some member does not smoke opium. This is on the authority of a well-to-do man, who had come to me to be treated for the habit, a resident of the town, and is also confirmed by the testimonies of those of our missionaries who have visited the place. The general estimate of smokers in this town is from one to five in each family, and my informant also testified that he had seen children of one or two years of age who, while they could not smoke themselves, would lay down beside their parents on the opium-couch, the opium being administered by blowing the smoke from the pipe into the child's mouth, the child swallowing it. This man had smoked opium since he was 17. He is now 45. He was not so emaciated as most opium-smokers are, being a man of means who could afford to live well. You should have seen the change in this man, morally, physically, and socially, after three months. He had been a dirty, filthy, and morally-degraded opium-smoker, but is now clean and decent. His self-respect has returned. A friend meeting him who had not seen him since he stopped smoking did not recognise him, so great was the change. What a man he would have been had he never taken to the opium pipe? He is of course still weak in body, and will no doubt never recover fully from the injury to his system. In the town mentioned above the demoralising and deadening effect is seen in all its darkness, and is most clearly shown in the children. The death-rate among children is very great. The people being partly blind to the true cause (opium), ascribe it to climatic influences.

4. In this island opium is only consumed by smoking, but in some parts of China the morphine habit has been of late years increasing at a most alarming rate, occasioning much discussion, and in Hong Kong legislative measures.

5. The overwhelming evidence at home and abroad of the baneful and awful effects of opium ought to be sufficient to give the death-blow to so indefensible a traffic—a traffic truly described as "providing a revenue for India out of the blood of Chinamen." By Act of Parliament opium has been declared a poison, and its use is limited under severe restrictions. How can that which has been declared a poison in England and civilised countries generally, and which not less than one thousand missionaries in India, fifteen hundred missionaries, and the entire Christian church (50,000) in China, five thousand medical men in Great Britain, have declared a poison, and stamped as morally and physically debasing; how can it be stated to be harmless to the Chinese? With this overwhelming evidence, is it still possible to believe in the sincerity of those who say that opium used in moderation is not injurious? We must declare the traffic as wicked and indefensible, and as the nation has declared it a poison, it ought also to prohibit the growth and manufacture, except to supply the need for medical purposes.

7 and 16. It is smoked by all classes, and it affects each and all in a greater or less degree. We have had workmen and teachers who were very efficient before taking to opium-smoking, but who had to be dismissed as almost useless, untrustworthy, and unfit for the least physical or mental exertion. Officials, merchants, and persons in general are wholly demoralised and ruined by the misuse of this otherwise efficient drug. Persons, high and low in rank, come to us to consult concerning breaking off the habit, as they all see how, sooner or later, it must work its deadly effects. Chair-bearers are nearly all opium-smokers, and experience has taught us never, if possible, to engage opium-smokers, but to take non-smokers, who are in every way more satisfactory.

8 and 9. The opium habit is condemned by all persons alike, smokers and non-smokers. I have never met a Chinaman who did not acknowledge its low and degrading effects, its ruining the health, and lowering the social standing. Those who smoke generally, when asked, deny it, the answer often given in a hurt and shame-faced manner. But if told by certain undeniable signs that he does use the drug, his answer is, "I sometimes play a little with it" (a common Chinese expression). Wine (alcohol) is used by the Chinese, but no one would think of denying it, for it is not considered an evil.

13. Having had an extensive practice in malarial and fever regions, I positively deny that opium is a

APP. XXVI.

prophylactic against fever or malaria. The therapeutic value is well known, and does not need discussion. Opium-smoking is sometimes taken up as a remedy in certain diseases, but more generally it is considered in the same way as people in England take to smoking tobacco. The evil has, however, now become so firmly rooted in some places that it may be considered a social evil. The cup of tea presented to the visitor is in a fair way to be superseded by the opium pipe. Now very often visitors are invited to what is known as a social smoke, and in this way contract the habit.

15. The time given (10 days) is very inadequate for preparing a reply for so great and important a subject, but I hope at no distant time to send you directly the opinion of the natives in reply to Question 15 and others.

17. It is difficult to say what will be the probable consequences of the prohibition of the export of Indian opium, but one thing is certain, that it will, at least to some extent, erase the just reproach of the Chinese. It will show that England is a true Christian nation, with a faithful Christian principle, and does not desire to live on the life-blood of semi-civilized nations. The duty and honour of the nation which claims that "the Bible is the secret cause of its greatness," together with the commandment of the Book, "Do unto others as you wish it to be done to ourselves," demands it.

20. The friends of opium have no intention of encouraging or making it more easy for their wife, children, or friends to use the fascinating drug, for they now more carefully than ever seek to restrict an extremely dangerous for Britishers, but contend that it is by no means a dangerous drug to the Chinese. I have only during about half of my residence in China been a missionary, and therefore have seen the opium question from various view-points. I remember the time quite well when, like others, in my ignorance might have been ready to say that much mischief is done by opium-smoking, and that very few people are smokers. Opium dens and opium-smoking are not paraded as the drinking saloons and public-houses, nay, on the contrary, they are in the darkness, and would not be noticed by an occasional observer, or one who is not introduced to real Chinese life. Most persons who proclaim opium harmless do so really because they are ignorant on the subject. As a missionary, I have on my travels, and among the sick in the hospital, met face to face with the dreadful calamity and misery caused by opium, and as an eye-witness of all the horrors of opium, pray that the Commission will do their utmost to erase this great evil, with its attending destruction of human life.

(Signed) CARL C. JEREMIASSEN.

Mr. Jeremiasen is a Danish missionary, once in the out-door staff of the Customs, with great experience in Hainan.

H.B.M. CONSUL, Hoihow.

I heartily agree to the views and statements here made by Mr. C. C. Jeremiasen.

(Signed) P. W. MCCLINTOCK.

Mr. McClintock is a young American missionary who has been a year in China (Hainan).

H.B.M. CONSUL, Hoihow.

I believe that Mr. Jeremiasen has rather underestimated than over-estimated the evil effects of opium-smoking.

(Signed) CHAS. S. TENILL, M.D.

Mr. Tenill is a qualified medical man (United States) who has spent two years in Persia and six months in China (Hainan).

H.B.M. CONSUL, Hoihow.

CHEMULPO.

H.M. Vice-Consulate,

SIR, Chemulpo, Corea, March 1, 1894. UNDER instructions from Her Majesty's Minister I have the honour to enclose a reply to the questions put by the Royal Commission on Opium regarding opium consumption in China.

I have, &c.

W. H. WILKINSON,
Acting Vice-Consul.

Vice-Consul WILKINSON.

It should be premised that opium, except medicinal opium, is contraband in Corea. When any portions of the drug or the implements used in smoking it are discovered by the officers of the Korean Customs, these are seized and confiscated. Nevertheless opium does find its way into the country, smuggled, it is said, chiefly with the aid or connivance of the crews of Chinese men-of-war. Englishmen, and indeed foreigners at large, have nothing to do with it. The smugglers are all Chinese, and, as I am informed by the Commissioner of Customs at this port, the opium hitherto seized has been all Chinese-grown, and not Indian opium.

The majority of the Chinese settlers in Chemulpo (and in Corea generally) come from the neighbouring province of Shantung. The information obtained as to the habits and opinions of the Chinese here in regard to the consumption of opium would appear, therefore, to occupy part of the ground more fully to be covered by Her Majesty's Consul at Chefoo.

From replies to certain of the questions of Her Majesty's Commissioners kindly furnished to me by Dr. Landis, an American physician in charge of the English Church Mission Hospital here, it will be seen that a proportion of Koreans are becoming addicted to the consumption of opium. It should, by the way, be borne in mind when considering the report of Dr. Landis that he, in common with all hospital physicians in the far East, sees necessarily only the worst phases of the practice and its results.

1. Dr. Landis affirms that at Chemulpo "opium is consumed to quite a large extent by the Chinese," and by a smaller but increasing number of Koreans. In the ports of China at which I have myself been stationed, Swatow, Amoy, Tamsai, Foochow, Wenchow, Ningpo, Hankow, and in Peking, its consumption is accepted as a matter of course. By this I mean that each of these places is admitted to contain a considerable proportion of consumers. I have not heard during my 14 years' residence in China of any part of the country of which such a statement could not be made. If, however, by "commonly" is meant "by a majority," then I should not venture to make this assertion of any province except Szechuan, though I believe it to be true of many other districts, notably South Chekiang.

2. Dr. Landis replies: "Between 80 and 100 Koreans in Chemulpo, and at least two-fifths of the Chinese males consume opium." At Wenchow in 1892 I was informed by a reliable authority that 60 per cent. of the males, and 30 to 40 per cent. of the females smoked the drug. I have never heard of children smoking unless it be in seats of native luxury and vice, such as Shanghai or Peking. It is not usual to begin the practice before the age of 18 or 19.

3. "The effect of opium on the Koreans," says Dr. Landis, "is more decided than on the Chinese. It ruins morally and physically at least 90 per cent. of all Koreans who use it. The ruin caused among the Chinese is not so great, but yet it is extensive." The Korean is more lethargic than the Chinaman, and of less tough fibre. Among the Chinese of Shantung it is estimated (by themselves) that 70 per cent. are injured morally by the practice. Physically, they declare, about the same number become attenuated; some 10 per cent. remain unaffected, while the rest (20 per cent.) are the better—at any rate the stouter—for it. With regard to the different effects of the Indian and China drugs, I am informed that a smoker for three years of the former would require three months at the least to break himself of the habit, whereas a smoker of the latter could do so in one month. Indian is however universally regarded as the better, purer, as well as more potent, variety.

4. Dr. Landis answers that "opium is only consumed by smoking." A Chinaman, however, having upon him the yin or craving will occasionally mix opium with water and so drink it. It is never (that I am aware) eaten by the Chinese. The drinking of opium is regarded as worse than the smoking of it, as it is almost impossible to break off the habit.

5. Dr. Landis refers in his reply to Question 3. My Chinese informant (a Shantung man) states (i.) 33 per cent. to 4 per cent.; (ii.) 20 per cent.; (iii.) 76 per cent. or 77 per cent. In the entire absence of reliable statistics I should say that the proportions he gives are very wide indeed of the mark. At Wenchow

opium is offered as a matter of course at official dinners, and is a constant accompaniment of all large mercantile bargainings. I have never yet even seen an opium "set," but if the proportions here alleged were true, one-half of the male population of Wenchow would be "sets," and three-fourths of those of Western China. In taking the evidence of natives in responsible or respectable positions very large allowances must be made, for (a.) the effect of the old fulminations against opium (due primarily to the dread of the drain of silver from the country) has not yet evaporated; (b.) it is a fact that an opium-smoker is, by reason of the thefts he is tempted to commit to raise the means for smoking, less trusted than a non-smoker. Hence Chinamen in the employment of others (particularly of foreigners) are tempted to paint the practice in the darkest possible colours, so that they may not themselves be suspected of addiction to it.

6. Says Dr. Landis: "I have never seen a single case of 'moderation' in the use of opium. The ultimate end is the same in every case which I have seen, although the rapidity of the course varies. During last year there were 15 cases of attempted suicide by opium, in 14 of which the unfortunate people were opium habitués who had been made desperate by inability to get rid of the habit, or by having no means to purchase the drug. The 14 cases were all Korean." I would draw attention to Dr. Landis's last sentence. The Korean has not the stamina to resist (or rather, to successfully practice) vice, possessed by the Chinaman. As regards the latter I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that there must be a very large number of cases of "moderation." If time allowed, particulars could easily be collected. My amah's father, she tells me, a Kiangsu man, was a Chinese doctor and an habitual smoker. Her mother used to prepare the drug, which in this way cost her father \$4 a month, as against the \$8 he would have had to pay at a divan. He was always a strong hearty man in appearance, and died at what in China is reckoned the respectable age of 63. My boy is well acquainted with a man of 40, who has smoked continuously for 17 years and is none the worse for it. His custom was to confine himself to one mace a day, and so on. On the other hand there have been no doubt a very large number of instances of great injury. None of these have passed under my personal observation, whereas from the nature of the case they would be precisely those which would most fall under the notice of a medical missionary.

7. Dr. Landis: "Among the Chinese here the habit is chiefly from the labouring classes and petty shopkeepers, probably because they constitute the greater part of the Chinese population. Among the Korean consumers are numbered chiefly merchants and those who come in contact with the Chinese. It eventually in all cases renders them unfit for business, and so leads them to their ruin. Example: 'Hong, a prosperous and well-to-do merchant, and a good Chinese scholar, having a good business, was persuaded by a Chinaman to take a few whiffs of opium for indigestion. He gradually took more and more and finally neglected his business, and is now ruined and practically a beggar, though he should be in the prime of life, as he is only 34.' In Shantung only three or four per mille of the agricultural labourers smoke (they are very poor and opium is dear), but some 20 per cent. to 30 per cent. of the merchants, 30 per cent. to 40 per cent. of the artisans, and 50 per cent. and upwards of the officials and their underlings. As regards the artisans, says my Chinese informant, their efficiency is not affected; they lose money because they lose time and have to buy the opium. Among merchants the practice, he affirms, is positively advantageous, for a pipe much facilitates business transactions. It keeps the seller's head clear and soothes the bargainer, who will deal more readily where he shares a pipe of opium than where only tea is taken.

8. Dr. Landis: "The effects of opium on Koreans cannot be compared with the effects of alcohol," which is rather vague. Abuse of alcohol is rare among the Chinese, but exceedingly common among the Koreans.

9. "Almost all Koreans," says Dr. Landis, "except those that come from the borders of China, regard opium with horror, and its importation and sale are forbidden by the Treaties, although the Chinese smuggle it in large quantities, chiefly through

"Chinese bluejackets. The opium habit is regarded as ruinous, while the alcohol habit is not." In China a certain sentiment of letters and art is associated with the wine (or rather, the samshoo) cup, whereas, as I have already said, the echoes of past fulminations against those who would barter the goodly silver of the cultured land for the dirty drags of the outer barbarian, have not yet quite died away. Hence in China as well as in Corea, opium-smoking is spoken of as less respectable than dram-drinking. An opium-smoker is not, however, at any great pains to conceal the fact (I met one carrying his pipe yesterday)—a sufficient proof of the real drift of public opinion.

10. "Opium consumers are very rarely broken of their habit. In China cases, I believe, do occur, but in Corea I have not yet met with any who have broken themselves. This, however, may probably be due to the fact that the number of habitués has scarcely as yet reached a hundred." My Chinaman estimates the number of those who break themselves of the habit at 4 to 5 per cent. It should be remembered that a very large proportion do not honestly desire to break themselves any more than did the toppers of Whitfield's time.

11. "This does not," says Dr. Landis, "refer to Corea, as the opium is smuggled into the country." The doctor's idea evidently is that as the Chinese here provide themselves with opium, despite all Treaties and prohibition, they would contrive to provide themselves with the drug, even were Indian sources dammed. As a matter of fact, all but a very insignificant proportion of the opium smoked by Shantung men does not come from India, but from Ss'a-sh'can, Shansi, and Manchuria. The stoppage of the Indian opium trade would have no noticeable effect on Shantung consumption.

12. Europeans do not contract the habit in China or Corea in any numbers. I have only heard of one case—a barkeeper. Dr. Landis can give no medical reason why they should not; and my Chinaman's theory that "the hearts of Europeans are more even," their dispositions less flighty than those of the Chinese, is I fear, far too flattering. It is not because opium-smoking is a solitary rather than a social vice, for in Wenchow non-smokers often find pleasure in attending opium divans. Among Asiatics Japanese rarely contract the habit.

13. "Koreans," says Dr. Landis, "are led to contract the habit by the Chinese, who recommend it for petty sicknesses, usually giving it gratis for the first few times and afterwards selling it to them. Opium, in my opinion, is not a prophylactic against any disease." My Chinese informant says that the habit is usually acquired in houses of ill-fame; but I should venture to differ from him in this, and from Dr. Landis in his view of its uselessness as a prophylactic. By the testimony of all travellers in Western China its use enables coolies to undergo labour which would otherwise be impossible for them, and it is accepted (it may be, of course, without warrant) by the Chinese generally as in moderation a defence, if not a cure, for stomach troubles.

14. Dr. Landis "has never met with an habitué who has not desired to get rid of the habit." My Chinaman affirms that 80 per cent. wish to do so, but in my opinion very considerable deductions should be made from both statements. A Chinaman, and to a very large extent a Korean, will always tell a foreigner on whom he is in any way dependent that which he imagines the foreigner desires to hear; moreover, Dr. Landis' informants were patients who, ex hypothesi, desired to get rid of the habit. One-half the total number of smokers may have a genuine desire to abstain, but hardly, I think, more than one-half.

15. The Shantung Chinese are absolutely indifferent. Even popular legend in China does not generally endorse your Justin McCarthy's amazing assertion that England forced opium on China, while careful native historians, such as the author of the "Sheng Wu Chi," record that "it was the closing of trade, and not the forced surrender of the opium, that brought on the Canton War (1840-2), the events leading up to which were the objections, generally, to sign away the lives of opium traders, and, specifically, to deliver up the homicide." [See S. H. Parker, "Pagoda Library," No. 1, p. 38.] Of course, polemical writers are as glad in China as in England to make out, at any cost to truth, a case against their successful opponents.

16. Indian opium is consumed almost entirely by the wealthy classes. The question of the competition between it and native opium has been dealt with care-

APP. XXVI.

fully in the volume of "Decennial Reports," lately issued by the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs. Speaking generally, the tendency is to restrict the consumption of Indian opium to the Treaty Ports, and a few large centres of trade or luxury, and to confine it there to the rich or spendthrift class.

17. Almost certainly the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium would

- (a) not, after a few months, affect consumption, for
- (b) the production of opium in China, Persia, and Turkey would be increased; while
- (c) the Chinese Government would proceed more openly than even now to raise excise from the native drug, and at the same time, owing to the weakness of Persia and Turkey, to impose as much duty and likin on the foreign drug as the trade could stand.

18, 19. I would again refer to the "Decennial Reports," particularly to that on Chungking. I need merely repeat that opium is contraband in Corea, whence China has not only the right but the power to exclude it. Yet those who are pressing it on the Coreans are Chinese only, and the opium they bring was all grown in China.

M. H. WILKINSON,
Acting Vice-Consul.
Chemulpo, Corea, February 23, 1894.

FORMOSA.

FORMOSA.

H.M. Consulate,

SIR, Tamsui, March 5, 1894.
In accordance with instructions from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to transmit to you herewith two sets of answers to the paper of questions relating to opium, which I received on the 23rd ultimo. The present opportunity is the first available since that date for despatching them.

I regret that the number of answers is so limited. Tamsui contains at any time but few foreign residents, and at present it happens that their number is unusually reduced. Two gentlemen to whom I applied, including the only resident medical man, begged to be excused, and Dr. Mackay, of the Canadian Mission, whose opinions would have been valuable, as he has an unrivalled knowledge of the island, is absent in Canada, and his substitute is a new comer.

I have, &c.

The Secretary, (Signed) L. C. HOPKINS,
Royal Commission on Opium, Acting Consul,
India.

Consul HOPKINS.

1. Opium is commonly consumed in every part of China in which I have been, including my present post in North Formosa.

2. The following answer applies to this neighbourhood. It is founded on information obtained locally, with much care, mainly from keepers of opium shops, in conversation with my agent, himself an opium consumer. The element of wilful misrepresentation may therefore be eliminated. If by "consumers" it is intended to include occasional as well as habitual smokers, 90 per cent. of the adult male population of this neighbourhood are consumers, and about 10 per cent. of the women, but no children. But if habitual, that is daily, consumers only are meant, the figures will be 33 per cent. for adult males, and about 6 per cent. for women.

3. In answering the first branch of this question I must promise that though it is partly based on personal observation, my opinion is also, in great part, the result of accumulated information derived from incidents, conversations, and statements, during my residence of nearly 20 years in China, and to that extent is not direct observation.

I think that opium-smoking *per se* has no moral effect one way or the other. But indirectly, with heavy smokers of limited means, it often becomes the temptation to theft. Compared however with the disastrous effects of alcoholic excess, those of opium seem insignificant.

The physical effects of opium-smoking, apart from the temporary stimulus, are of course in proportion to the habitual dose, but these symptoms are the common

ones. Dryness of the eyelids, and of the lining membrane of the nose; falling away in flesh to some extent, and sallowness in complexion; considerable sensitiveness to cold and chill; more or less constipation; some weakening of the powers of endurance, unless aided by a few whiffs of the opium pipe; gradual disinclination to sexual intercourse, and gradual loss also of procreative powers. On the other hand, both mental and physical powers seem to answer well to all ordinary calls, with ordinary smokers, except I think that the call must not be too prolonged. So far as I can see, provided the daily stimulus is given, the effect does not fail, and does not decrease.

The social effect is of more than one kind. Where the smokers are poor and abuse the practice, there must be a certain number constantly falling into acts of dishonesty and becoming generally worthless and hopeless—useless, but not dangerous—members of the community.

Otherwise, the regular opium-smoker is a peaceable and quiet person, disinclined by his habit to take part in stirring or dangerous enterprises, and ranging himself on the side of public law and order.

But the most important element in the social effects of habitual opium-smoking is its tendency to reduce the birth-rate.

Seeing how extremely prolific the Chinese race is, how almost universal early marriage is, and how large is the proportion of those who have to live on, or only just above, the irreducible minimum required to support life, this tendency to check increase of population might be considered beneficial rather than otherwise.

With regard to the reason, "Is the effect the same on consumers of each race, &c.," I can only speak of the effect on Chinese with any detail, having known personally only one occidental (an Englishman) who was an habitual opium-smoker, and the circumstances of the case were such as to prevent my alluding to the matter with him.

So far as my experience goes, in other parts of China as well as here, very little Chinese-grown opium is smoked unmixed, but I have never been in the West, which is the great producing area for Chinese opium. I understand that to those who are accustomed to other kinds, Indian, Persian, or Turkey, the Chinese drug is insipid, and a larger quantity is needed to produce the desired results.

4. Smoking is the invariable way of consuming opium here.

5. The answer to this depends on whether occasional smokers are or are not included. Of the very large number of occasional consumers, I should say that practically none receive any injury from such occasional indulgence, probably, indeed, while they remain in that class, some benefit. Coming then to habitual smokers, my answer, based on a careful estimate by Chinese informants, is that of every 100 such habitual smokers, 20 to 35 suffer serious injury; 35 to 50, some, but not grave injury; and 30 no practical injury, this total being made up of 20 who smoke regularly but very lightly, and 10 who derive positive benefit, viz., persons suffering from very serious and wasting complaints.

6. Certainly it is not correct to say that "there cannot be such thing as moderation in the consumption of opium." Not to mention that all occasional smokers, nearly 60 per cent. of the total here, must be considered "moderate" consumers, if we take the class of habitual smokers, about 50 per cent. of their number must be reckoned among the moderate consumers.

Personally, I know of only one case where an opium-smoker has smoked regularly for years without any injury to himself. He is one of the native staff of this Consulate and has for years been suffering from a very serious lung complaint, which causes him to spit blood. He has been examined by three European medical men, Drs. Ringer, Johanson, and Rennie, who took such a grave view of his case that the latter told his friends some six or seven years ago that the sufferer had barely three months to live. He not only lives, however, but works regularly, and his health is no worse now than when condemned to death by the doctors. He lives carefully, smokes very moderately, once in the middle of the day, once at night. I believe that what his friends say is correct, that opium has kept him alive.

No doubt there are many cases of great injury done by excessive smoking, but I have not myself been brought into personal contact with such cases closely enough to describe their features.

My experience and belief is that the majority of regular opium-smokers belong to the class who do receive some injury, but that that injury is usually not very serious, and of such a nature that it may easily escape the detection of any observer unless the latter has unusual opportunities of knowing all the facts, and this cannot often be had. I venture therefore to detail the case of a man who has been in my service for eight years as a body servant, and who has thus been under close daily observation without interruption, except during the time I have been on leave in Europe. He has also in the course of that period told me from time to time those details which I could not possibly have learnt otherwise.

His age is now 42, and he is a well-grown and well-developed man of sound constitution. Even now he has not a single unsound tooth, and ever since he has been with me, has enjoyed almost unbroken good health. He seems to have, for a Chinese, rather highly strung nerves and is more energetic than the average. Thus I often hear him running up stairs, two steps at a time, and his movements are generally brisk and rapid. When he stops opium-smoking, which he has done twice in the above eight years, he at once puts on flesh and gains colour in the face, he being of the ruddy-complexioned Shanghai race. Speaking generally, he is illiterate but very intelligent, willing, and active, has quick observation, and a very good and accurate memory. He married at 19, his first child was born when he was 21, he has three others, the last born in 1884, since which year he has had no more children. He began smoking, at first occasionally only, when he was 24, and has smoked regularly since with the two interruptions mentioned above, but has always been a light smoker. Women were the motive for his beginning the habit. Consider regular opium-smoking a bad habit, because of the expense, because it makes a man sallow and thin in the face, and because his wife always dislikes it, besides, without his opium, he cannot walk far without feeling soon tired; and because he feels lazy in the early morning. These are the grounds volunteered by him for his opinion. He is quite sure that the opium habit gradually disposes a man from sexual intercourse, and in the end takes away the power of having children. I will conclude this reply by saying that without these admissions on his own part, I should have been obliged to say that so far as his work and habits were concerned, opium appeared to have done him no appreciable harm.

7. A majority of town labourers, that is, chair-coolies and carrying-coolies, smoke regularly. A majority also, but rather a smaller one, of merchants. A minority of artisans. The following percentage is probably not far from the truth. All agree that the country farmers and their labourers are less addicted to the habit than any other class.

Farmers and their hired hands	
probably not	10 per cent.
Fishermen, probably not	20 "
Smiths, " "	30 "
Tailors, " "	30 "
Shopassistants, " "	30 "
Carpenters, masons, &c.,	
probably not	40 "
Merchants, probably not	70 "
Coolies in towns, probably not	80 "
Literary men (in Formosa, contrary to the usual rule, generally well-to-do)	80 "
Officials and their secretaries, clerks, police, runners, &c., at least	80 "

The northern troops garrisoned in Tai-pei-fu and round here are very strictly looked after, and seem not to be regular smokers. In the more malarious inland posts, however, the rule has to be relaxed, and smoking is allowed and usually practised.

8. The comparison is impossible to make as there is no abuse of alcohol here or anywhere else in China where I have been.

9. I think that the general opinion of Chinese is that all heavy opium-smoking is injurious, and that nearly all regular smoking is more or less injurious or objectionable. I have not sufficient data for answering the latter part of this question.

10. Yes, rather frequently, when a strong motive, usually the need for economy, exists.

11. The effect would be almost nil in North Formosa. The consumption of Indian drug here is almost con-

fined to the wealthy, and to the Cantonese colony. All the rest smoke Persian opium, and if the supply of Indian drug were cut off from here an increase in the import of the Persian kind would probably be the sole result.

12. Very rarely indeed. I have only known one instance of a European opium-smoker, and have heard of two or three more.

I feel nearly sure that the true reason for the great prevalence of the opium habit among Chinese is *ennui*. The classes among whom smoking prevails most are those which include persons having a good deal of spare time, whether they are rich landowners, or officials, and their followers, or the literary, or merchants, or poor men whose work is irregular and liable to interruption, such as chair-coolies. As Chinese do not care for sport, detest exercise, seldom have hobbies, and are much less generally given to study or literature than one might suppose, leisure time hangs very heavily on their hands, and the opium pipe, under these circumstances, supplies a long felt want, for it fills a void and affords a stimulus.

13. The following estimate I believe to be fairly trustworthy with regard to the causes for the acquirement of the opium habit. Of those who smoke regularly, 4 or 5 per cent. are led to do so through ill-health, and in this locality especially opium seems to be regarded as a medicine of almost magic power. Some, perhaps 10 per cent., begin from associating with friends who are smokers. Others, perhaps 15 per cent., take to it to enable them to work overtime, to keep awake, or to make extra physical exertions. This category mainly applies to coolies or others whose calling is laborious.

The rest, at least 70 per cent., acquire the habit through associating with public women. I cannot say of my own knowledge whether opium is a prophylactic against fever or rheumatism. What I do know is, that it is commonly regarded in North Formosa as the only means of avoiding malarial fever, which unfortunately is very rife. And this is especially true of the more newly opened places in the densely wooded regions of the interior, such as San-O-Bay, Tokoham, Sak-kak-eng, and others, where I am told that almost everyone smokes, as the only means of withstanding the deadly miasma.

14. I think they often perhaps usually do in a vague and fitful way. Where the desire or motive is really strong and persistent, the average smoker, I think, can and does abandon the habit.

15. For the reason given in answer to Question 11, the export or non-export of Indian opium is a matter of indifference to the North Formosan population.

16. I have never made special inquiries, but I believe that the Canton provinces, and the Cantonese colonies throughout China, are pre-eminently the consumers of Indian opium, together with the wealthy men in whatever province they may live. I believe also that Chinese-grown drug is more usually mixed with Indian than smoked alone.

17.—(a.) I should conjecture that in so far as Indian opium was restricted, the Chinese would endeavour to supply its place from Persia, Turkey, and any other country not under British rule, experiments being made in French Indo-China, the Netherlands Indies, Africa, and other countries to supply its place. I should suppose that if the Indian supply were suddenly cut off, there would be some diminution of smoking, at any rate during the period of dislocation, and an immense stimulus to the sale of morphia pills and such forms of "opium-curing" medicine.

(b.) To say the least, a considerable stimulus.

(c.) It is very hard to guess. But the Chinese Government is so much in need of money that it cannot afford the loss of the revenue derived from the import of the foreign drug. I believe that they could not, and would not try to, raise the equivalent by further taxing the native drug, and that in one way or another they would endeavour to raise it from foreign trade.

18. I can only say that no opium is raised in Formosa.

19. _____

20. I have nothing further to add.

Tamsui, 3rd March 1894. L. C. HOPKINS,
Acting Consul.

APP. XXVI.
FORMOSA.
(Tamsui).

APP. XXVI.

Mr. ASHTON.

1. Yes.
2. Sixty-six per cent. males, 20 per cent. females, children under 15 years of age, none.
3. Its moral, physical, and social effects when indulged in moderately appear to be beneficial just as in the case in the moderate use of alcohol, but like alcohol the abuse of opium is attended with very disastrous, but by no means so repulsive results. I have not observed any difference in the results of the use of opium on consumers of different races. I believe there is no difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.
4. They chiefly smoke it.
5. I estimate that the proportions of those who use opium to be—
 - (i.) Without injury, 50 per cent.
 - (ii.) With slight injury, 30 per cent.
 - (iii.) With great injury, 20 per cent. opium sots.
6. No, many consume opium in moderation. Yes, several. (A.) is a comprador employed by a firm of merchants at this place. I have known him intimately for several years, for 10 of which he has been a consumer with to all appearance beneficial results. He is a bright, keen, and successful man of business. (B.) is a Chinese clerk in foreign employ, has been a moderate smoker for six years, and says he has found much benefit therefrom; suffers from asthma and is consumptive, but is a bright smart man and most attentive to his duties. (C.) is a sedan chair-bearer in my own employ for the last five years, has used opium daily for that time, and is reported to have used opium for over 20 years. The man is a fine active and powerful fellow and most attentive to his duties. I could enumerate many more cases that I have an intimate personal knowledge of, persons with whom I have had to do during the 25 years I have resided in China and Formosa.
7. The majority of labourers and agriculturists do not consume opium. Merchants and artisans do. The merchants I am acquainted with seem little or not at all affected by the opium habit, but the artisans deteriorate much and it is amongst this class that opium sots are most frequently met with.
8. Alcohol does not seem to be used to any noticeable extent in North Formosa, I am therefore unable to make any comparison as to its effects.
9. I should say that in the opinion of the Chinese the opium habit would scarcely be condemned as degrading, but its abuse is certainly regarded as injurious. I do not know how they would regard the alcohol habit, I think with disgust, and would consider the opium habit much more refined as a vice.
10. They can, and occasionally do, break themselves of the opium habit.
11. If the supply of Indian opium was entirely cut off from North Formosa the effect upon opium-consumers here would be nil, as more than 90 per cent. of all the opium imported is Persian, Turkey, and Wenchow. Indian opium is being almost entirely dispensed with in favour of the above named, consequently there would be no need for the people to forego their opium.
12. I have never known an European take to using opium. I think firstly because they do not consider it fashionable, and secondly because it is distasteful; were it fashionable the primary distaste and nausea would soon be got over. The converse of this I consider the reason why Asiatics are more liable to contract the habit than Europeans.
13. Again, fashion, together with the desire for some kind of stimulant, natural to most men, leads the Asiatic to try opium.
14. Of my own knowledge I do not know if opium is a prophylactic against fever or rheumatism or malaria, but it is most certainly regarded as such by the people hereabout.
14. They do not usually desire to get free.
15. I have never heard a Chinaman express such a wish.
16. I do not know.
- 17.—(a.) It would not in any way interfere with the consumption of opium here.

- (b.) I do not know, but think that it would only tend to increase the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China.
- (c.) I cannot tell.
18. 19. I can give no estimate. I do not know.
20. None.

I, Francis Ashton, agent for the firm of Lapraik Cass and Company, state that the foregoing replies are made by me, without having had time to devote that attention I should like to have given to him; as they stand, however, they are the result of 25 years of almost daily intercourse with Chinese consumers of opium in Southern China and Formosa.

(Signed) FRANCIS ASHTON.

Tamsui, Formosa,
March 2, 1894.

Sir,
In accordance with instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to forward herewith four replies to the papers set by the Royal Commission on Opium from the following persons:—

1. From myself.
2. From Mr. Perkins, of Her Majesty's Consular Service.
3. From Dr. Wykeham Myers, surgeon to His Imperial Chinese Majesty's Customs Service, Tainan.
4. Mr. Julius Mannich, merchant, Tainan.

I would draw special attention to Dr. Myers's contribution, as he has long devoted much study to the subject of opium-smoking.

I have, &c.
The Secretary, (Signed) R. W. HURST,
Royal Commission on Opium, Consul.
India.

Consul HURST.

1. My observation of opium-smoking chiefly extends to the ports of Wenchow, Foochow, and Tainan, at which places opium is commonly smoked.
2. At Wenchow I conjecture that 30 per cent. of the adult male population smoke, while in Foochow I should say the proportion was less. In Tainan the habit is most widely spread. I am told by a well-informed Chinese that here in Formosa 50 per cent. of the men and 7 per cent. of the women smoke. I have not heard of children contracting the habit.
3. Moderate opium-smoking is said to exert a soothing influence on the smoker, and to make him comfortable and contented, but excessive opium-smoking deteriorates the race both morally and physically. Morally, I think servants who are opium-smokers are more prone to steal, as opium being an expensive luxury their wages are often insufficient to afford them the indulgence. The effect of the drug on the physique of a confirmed smoker (one who has the "yin" or craving) is very apparent. He loses flesh, looks pale and emaciated, and he is incapable of prolonged physical exertion. Socially, I do not think the consumer suffers in any way. It is a common practice for merchants when making contracts to meet together over the opium pipe, and its sedative influence is found to conduce to the settlement of differences and to the promotion of business.
4. I know of no distinction in the effects of opium-smoking on consumers of different races, nor in the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium except that Indian is a somewhat more powerful drug.
4. Opium is almost universally smoked, cases of eating the drug being very rare. The effects in whichever form it was taken would probably not differ materially in character, though the latter would unquestionably be more noxious.
5. I should roughly estimate the proportion of those who smoke—
 - (1.) Without injury, at 70 per cent.
 - (2.) With slight injury, at 25 per cent.
 - (3.) With great injury, at 5 per cent.

APP. XXVII.

Formosa
(Tainan).

6. The habit of opium-smoking is undoubtedly very insidious, and it is difficult to use it within the bounds of moderation. The tendency is gradually to increase the consumption in order to produce an equivalent effect. When a man has once acquired the "craving" the habit is most difficult to throw off.

The moderate consumption of opium does not seem to affect the efficiency of the official and comprador classes, who are generally possessed of keen intellects; probably their powers of restraint are greater than those of the labouring classes. I have heard it frequently stated (with what truth I know not) that coolies employed in arduous tasks are sometimes stimulated when jaded by a whiff of the opium pipe; a friend informs me, on the contrary, that when travelling in Szechuan for a period of six months he carefully wooed out the opium-smokers from his chair-bearers, as he found them less capable of the arduous physical labour involved than the bearers who did not smoke.

Confirmed smokers (those who have the "craving") when not under the influence of the drug are most helpless and good-for-nothing. I have known the case of a literary man who, if he had any work to do, had first to reinforce himself with an opium pipe before he felt himself equal to the task.

8. The effects of excessive opium-smoking are widely different from those of alcoholism. The former renders its victims effeminate and indolent, and unfit for exertion of any kind.

As long as China remains a nation of opium-smokers there is not the least reason to fear that she will become a military power of any importance, as the habit saps the energies and vitality of the nation. It also tends to render those who have the "craving" impotent, and so checks the growth of the population.

9. The abuse of opium is generally regarded as degrading by the Chinese, though, when "craved" within moderate limits, it is probably not so regarded. A drunkard is almost unknown in China, and would meet with universal execration.

10. Those who have the "yin" or "craving" can only break themselves of the habit with the greatest difficulty. They do so in a small per-centage of cases by the help of anti-opium pills, but the cure is a long and painful one, producing colic and stomachic pains, for the relief of which they too often fall back on the drug.

11. Persian opium is more fancied in Tainan than the Indian drug on account of its comparative cheapness; last year the value of Persian opium imported amounted to 190,937L, as against 13,659L of Indian; Chinese opium is not grown in Formosa, nor is it imported into Tainan unless smuggled.

If the supply of the Indian drug were suddenly cut off, I am of opinion that the first effect would be a rise in price with a temporarily diminished consumption; that larger tracts of country in China would be devoted to the growth of the poppy, with the ultimate result that the consumption would go on as before. It is possible that the Chinese Government might be stimulated by the Indian Government to take vigorous measures to repress the growth of the drug, but having in view the large revenue it derives from opium, I think such a step improbable. Numerous proclamations against opium-smoking have been fulminated from time to time, but they have generally remained a dead letter. I do not think the Chinese would take largely to alcohol in any case.

12. I have heard of one or two instances of Europeans contracting the habit, but the temptation in their case seems less, as it induces an indolent frame of mind which is foreign to their natures. Its effects are probably less prejudicial to the Chinese than to other races. Living, as they do, chiefly on rice and a vegetable diet, it is said to prevent rapid digestion, and thus retards the feeling of hunger. Poorly-fed people like the Chinese would thus take more naturally to opium than well-fed Europeans.

13. It is probably taken originally as a remedy for some illness, or to while away a vacant hour. It is reputed to be a prophylactic against malaria, and this would account for its very common use in Formosa where malaria is much dreaded.

14. No, as a rule, I am assured that opium-smokers wish to continue the habit; though doubtless those who are ruining themselves by excess would like to free themselves from it.

15. The Chinese dealers would regret the stoppage of the importation from India; the non-smoking

lation would approve of the step, while the smoker would object to it as likely to increase the price.

The idea of India's relinquishing the opium revenue is regarded by the officials as unintelligible and Quixotic.

16. Indian opium is chiefly affected by the affluent, the official and comprador classes, by whom it is valued for its finer flavour; its high cost causes the poor artisans and labourers to resort to Persian or the Chinese-grown drug.

17.—(a) The consumption would be temporarily reduced, but it is doubtful whether the reduction would be permanent.

(b.) The poppy would probably be more extensively grown in China.

(c.) Impossible to say.

18. No.

19. On Indian and Persian opium the Chinese Government levies a tax of taels 110, say 21L 12s 2d, per picul of 133½ lbs., being taels 30 import duty and taels 80 likin tax. Any native opium which finds its way here is "smuggled," as otherwise it cannot compete with Persian.

20. No.

R. W. HURST,
H.M. Consulate, H.B.M. Consul.
Tainan, February 28, 1894.

Mr. B. M. PERKINS.

1. Yes, very commonly.
2. The number of adult males is difficult to conjecture, but probably 5 per cent will not be a bad estimate amongst the poorer classes of Peking, concerning whom I can best speak.
- Women of a certain class smoke a good deal of opium, it being a fashionable vice with the young rakes of the city, and the girls from attending on them get to smoke themselves.
- I have never heard of children smoking opium, except that occasionally their parents give them one pull at a pipe as a form of medicine.
3. I have seen opium-smokers of various kinds, but have never noticed any "moral" deterioration, unless in the case of an inveterate smoker suddenly deprived of his pipe, who might not improbably be thereby tempted to steal.
- This does not apply to "opium sots," a class that I have never come across except in missionary literature, where the smoker is represented smoking in an erect position.
- Physically the effects of opium seem to depend entirely on the quantity consumed, being, on the whole, beneficial up to a certain point; and, in the case of the poor, who are just able to smoke a little, appears to be a comfort and benefit, similar to but greater than the virtues which the "poor man" in England ascribes to his pipe.
- Socially, have always found opium-smokers sociable and pleasant, and the effect of the drug has always seemed to be a humanising one. An opium-smoker will never cause a riot.
4. Have only seen opium smoked, though sometimes taken medicinally in other forms.
- 5.—(i.) and (ii.), but chiefly (i.) comprise, as far as I am concerned, all the smokers I have ever seen.
6. Certainly not; know several cases of opium-smoking without any apparent injury. One, in particular, a friend of mine, has been smoking for years, and his intellect, a brilliant one, is as good as ever. His name is K'uang; he was at one time employed in British Legation, Peking.
8. Alcohol when taken in excess has results which, compared with opium, are simply deplorable, but such excess in alcohol is comparatively rare—a Chinese drunkard is, like most others, noisy and highly objectionable.
9. By a small portion it is perhaps disapproved of, but the alcohol habit is certainly regarded as much more injurious.
10. Yes. Have known cases, one coming under my frequent observation being that of a girl, aged about 18, who had been smoking a great deal for two years, and succeeded in breaking it off, but suffered from

APP. XXVI.

great irritability at times during the progress of the renunciation, which was very gradually done.

11. None, except an increased growth of Chinese opium, and probably largely increased adulteration. Abstinence would certainly not result from it, unless enforced by a stronger Government than China possesses.

13. Partly answered under Question 2. It is also regarded as a solace for most ills, and apparently is so, as poor people, whose existence would otherwise seem to be intolerable, appear to derive great consolation and resignation from it, and so the habit spreads by force of example. It is certainly regarded as a prophylactic against various diseases by the Chinese, and, as a cure for colic, is also frequently taken.

14. Not in my experience; quite the reverse.

15. Never heard such a thing suggested, though the subject of opium is one that frequently arises in conversation.

16. By the richer classes; the poorer chiefly use Persian or native. (This applies to Peking only.)

17. —(a.) Probably very little; in my knowledge, that is except it may be for a year or two, when China will grow sufficient for her needs, or get it from Persia; (b) it follows from the last that an increase may be expected.

20. Indian opium is generally regarded as the purest and best. In the country round Peking native-grown would appear to be most commonly used.

Dr. W. W. MYERS.

Takow, South Formosa.

March 1, 1894.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your note of to-day's date, enclosing a series of questions issued by the Royal Commission on Opium, regarding the consumption of and revenue from that drug in China, and requesting my reply thereto.

Soon after my arrival in China in 1870, feeling that the general independence of my position should enable me to approach the investigation, at least free from suspicion of personal bias, whether ascribed to sectarian antagonism or racial partiality, I commenced to utilise the opportunities afforded by my close relations with the people generally to make observations and inquiries as to the effects produced by the use, and, or abuse of opium.

These investigations were continued for 10 years, during which time I had been stationed at Chefoo, in the Province of Shantung, Wenchow, in Chekiang, and finally at South Formosa.

In 1881 the results of my inquiries were embodied in my routine report to the Inspector-General of Customs, and as this, in great part, gives much of the information desired by the Commission, so far as I can afford same, I venture to append the said report, as extracted from the Service Volume published by order of the Inspector-General.

During the 13 years that have elapsed since the issue of this report my relations with the people in this island have been of the most intimate nature, and I have not failed to avail myself of the further opportunities thus afforded for continuing the inquiry.

As to the result of such, the answers I now have the honour to give below to the questions you have sent me will, I trust, be deemed sufficient indication.

The numbers at the beginning of each answer correspond with those of their respective questions, as set forth on the printed list.

ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS.

1. I should say yes, certainly.

2. Even speaking solely for Formosa, it seems almost impossible to hazard a conjecture, as the proportion of smokers so obviously and materially differs in the large cities and towns from the country places. For instance, the proportion of adult males that smoke in Tainanfu and the Treaty Port may most probably be fairly put at 75 per cent.; while if one extends the calculation for the whole island, notwithstanding that I believe it to be larger for Formosa than any other distinct portion of the empire, the percentage will, no doubt, fall within the limits of the fraction which the Inspector-General of Customs, after careful calculation,

based on the best and most reliable data, gives as expressing the per-centage of the entire Chinese population who smoke opium, i.e., "2 of 1 per cent."

With reference to women, it is probable that those living in the country districts seldom or never smoke, but in the city and Treaty Port there can be no doubt that an annually increasing number of the married women indulge; indeed I am inclined to say that possibly 40 per cent., as against 25 per cent. of a few years ago, consume the drug in the pipe. As far as my own experience goes, I should say that children very rarely smoke. I can only recall two instances during my 25 years' residence in China; but it is only fair to state, however, that others, whose experience commands respect, have informed me that they have met with several cases where lads, from 12 to 16 years of age, have acquired the habit.

3. The summary of my experience goes to show that opium taken in reasonable moderation, or even somewhat beyond this limit, does not seem to have any marked moral, physical, or social effect on the consumer.

It must be noted, however, that this remark solely applies to the inhalation of the drug, as if taken either by the stomach or hypodermically the converse happens.

I have had no experience of the effects from smoking on any other race than Chinese, as no foreigners or aborigines use the opium pipe.

Beyond the fact that Chinese-grown opium seems to be, bulk for bulk, less powerful than Indian, and therefore has to be taken in larger quantities, this latter necessity being compensated for by its relative cheapness, I am not aware of any practical difference in the physiological effects of either.

4. Except as a temporary substitute, occasionally taken when time or other conditions do not permit of the pipe being used, the Chinese certainly do not habitually eat opium, decidedly preferring to smoke it, believing the latter method to be less likely to do injury. In this they are undoubtedly right. For suicidal purposes solutions of opium are used, but not as far as I am aware, in any other case.

Although as above shown I have little or no experience with Chinese opium-eaters, unfortunately I have had to deal with several others (non-Chinese) who have consumed opium, or I should say, morphia, by mouth, or hypodermically. Judging from such cases the difference between eating and smoking may be approximately indicated by comparing the effects of a noxious drug when used as a lotion and what would happen were the same to be swallowed in equivalent quantities.

5. Adopting the Chinese method for expressing proportions, my reply is as follows:—

To (i) 7 out of 10.
" (ii) 2½ "
" (iii) ¼ "

These figures are only approximate, as there are no convenient means for obtaining data from which absolutely accurate conclusions could be got.

6. It seems to me that it would be as decidedly, indeed far more incorrect to say there can be no moderation in the consumption of opium smoked, as to affirm the same with regard to tobacco or alcohol; and I have, as a fact, met very many cases of smokers who have contented themselves with a limited quantity of opium for years without any apparent injury.

For detailed instance, and further particulars on this point, see appended Report (p.).

In this paper I have also attempted to describe a case typical of extreme indulgence (p.).

7. I think a majority of the labouring class in Formosa do indulge in opium, but very moderately; probably nearly all the merchants, and great numbers of the artisans, though I am of opinion that the great majority of these also do so with comparative impunity.

This question has been gone into at greater length on p. 63 of Report.

8. The Chinese are most abstemious in the consumption of a comparatively weak kind of alcohol (Samsu), and the only cases in which I have ever seen alcohol abused systematically was when natives have been induced by foreigners to indulge in Western spirits and wines.

In all these instances, fortunately few, the result has been most disastrous and speedy, showing up well how much more rapid and ruinous alcoholism is than even

the worst cases of opium excesses. (See Report, p. 64, par 3.)

9. I think the general opinion of the Chinese is that opium can be injurious, and in the end, not infrequently, is apt to provoke an excess which they deprecate, though they all seem to say that it generally takes from 15 to 20 years to attain such a condition.

I feel sure they do not look on the habit as "degrading," however much they may admit that abstinence is best, but there can be no doubt of the opinion they hold about the drunkard, and that they look at him as utterly degraded and useless. Indulgence in alcohol is, however, so uncommon, save perhaps during the New Year festivities, that it is difficult to fix on any specially illustrative case, and so one must be content with what seems to be an universally prevalent opinion. There is no trait they more openly despise and remark on in foreigners than the latter's tendency to exceed in this respect, nor do they conceal the strong views they hold as to the comparative innocence of even the worst form of opium excess.

10. Opium-smokers undoubtedly can and do break themselves of the habit, and I have obtained from the debtors' gaol in several yamens curious corroboration of the Hong Kong Colonial Surgeon's statements as to the ease and benefit with which prisoners submit to the gaol deprivation.

Of course in any yamen prisoners affluent enough to pay for it could still continue the use of the drug, but there are a sufficient proportion of the debtors whose poverty affords instances of the ability to suddenly stop, and the complete harmlessness of doing so.

11. If Indian opium were to stop to-morrow I do not think there can be any doubt but that Chinese opium would pour into the island, and probably before very long be as generally cultivated as it is on the mainland.

Formosa happens now to be nearly the last instance in China of a place where foreign opium is chiefly or almost entirely used.

On the mainland the latter, save for mixing with native-grown drug, has been considerably ousted, and *vis à vis* Indian, Persian has very materially taken its place in Formosa. The following comparative tables of Indian (Benares) opium and Persian or "Turkey," which latter, I am informed, is merely a trade name in Formosa for the same variety of drug, covering the period from 1882 to 1891 inclusive, will show how the Indian article is gradually giving place to its Persian competitor.

TABLES showing comparative AMOUNTS of INDIAN and PERSIAN OPIUM imported into TAINAN for a period of 10 Years from 1882 to 1891 (inclusive).

	Benares.	Persian.
	Piculs.	Piculs.
1882	1,213.20	2,032.81
1883	804.85	2,003.33
1884	350.88	1,725.34
1885	516.00	1,583.09
1886	523.77	1,489.06
1887	573.61	2,001.34
1888	674.58	2,114.57
1889	531.36	2,259.82
1890	522.78	2,691.15
1891	372.65	3,213.09
	6,295.72	21,490.60

From this it appears that whereas in 1882 the import of Persian was only 2,032.81 piculs more than Benares, in 1891 it was 2,691.15 piculs ahead, or for the whole decade, 14,181.55 piculs in excess.

Thus, by a natural process of competition, Indian drug is slowly but surely being driven out by Persian. In its turn, however, if the vendors continue to show the same strong inclination to "kill the goose that lays the golden eggs," by keeping up an artificially high price, i.e., raising it to the standard of its ousted competitor, there are already visible many signs that native opium is vigorously on the "stand-by," and will rush in at the first chance. China-grown opium was, up to three or four years ago, unknown in Formosa, but in this time, owing to the artificial fluctuations

alluded to, this drug has undoubtedly obtained an entrance, if not quite a footing, while various attempts have been and no doubt will be further made to establish its local cultivation.

We may thus see at least as far as Formosa is concerned, that in the event of Indian drug being driven out or prohibited, Persia will for a time take its place, i.e., for so long as the vendors consent to reasonably compete with the native production; but that one or other kind of opium will be available there cannot be the slightest doubt. It is equally sure that the Chinese will have opium, and certainly not take either to alcohol nor any other narcotic, and it need scarcely be said would never, save under circumstances of compulsion, almost impossible to imagine, think of total abstinence.

12. If by "opium habit" is meant smoking the drug, my answer must be that Europeans very rarely, if ever, thus indulge. In all my experience I have only known of two instances, both of whom, however, carried the practice to great excess. They eventually broke it off abruptly, informing me that the deprivation did not seem to cause more discomfort than that experienced by tobacco-smokers under similar circumstances.

In the cases to which I allude it may be interesting to state that both attributed the commencement of the indulgence to an unavoidable absence of all medical aid at a time of severe illness.

Judging, however, from the avidity and persistence which Europeans often exhibit (when subjected to temptation) for taking morphia by mouth or hypodermically, it would seem that there is no inherent individual obstacle to their acquiring the "opium habit"; but as the associations and procedure connected with opium-smoking are, *prima facie*, distasteful and incongruous with their general habits, it is possible that this does, in great part, account for the absence of European participation in the local and prevailing form of indulgence. Again, both from hereditary tendency, and everyday custom, Westerners are strongly prompted to satisfy any craving or call for stimulation by means of alcohol, which latter produces results more consonant with their constitutional activity. The Asiatic, on the contrary, finds in the soothing and comparatively gentle exhilaration of opium a stimulant more in keeping with his naturally apathetic and indolent nature. Here, too, we have an example of those peculiar contrasts in thought and act so frequently met with between Chinese and Westerners; for whereas the European is inclined to show leniency and forbearance to a very great extent towards those who display some amount of recklessness in the use of alcohol, the man who is known to habitually subject himself to the effects of opium or other narcotic drug would assuredly have to submit to a considerable amount of public disapproval. As shown under Question 9, the very converse is the case with Chinese.

In further illustration of the suggestion that choice of stimulant is generally regulated by racial proclivities, inherent or induced, it may be mentioned that the aborigines of this island (probably belonging to the Malayan family) will on no account touch opium although it could and would be readily supplied to them by the Chinese, if desired. On the other hand they lose no opportunity of obtaining Chinese wine, organising prolonged orgies whenever possible. They despise the Chinese habit of opium-smoking, saying "that wine is the only suitable excitant for men."

Another Chinese peculiarity is the general and intense horror of scenes, or any form of violent or ridiculous display, all of which they rightly assert alcohol has an irresistible tendency to produce.

What applies to the Chinese may, no doubt, *mutatis mutandis*, be said of other Asiatics.

13. The great majority of consumers assert that they began the habit first, in order to relieve pain or discomfort from sickness, and considering the very poor resources at their command for alleviating, at any rate, immediate suffering, there is in all probability a good deal to be said for the statement, indeed when analysed such might in a certain sense be said to be the rationale of the therapeutical use of the drug in Western lands.

Having once discovered its pleasant properties, and, as I believe, to a great extent protected themselves, by their method of using it, from many of its evil consequences, they can continue for long to indulge with comparative impunity, soon finding out the limit of safety, and being perfectly able if they choose to avoid exceeding this. There is no doubt that opium is universally regarded by the people in this island as

being prophylactic against malaria and curative of fevers and other diseases, but I know of no evidence which would be sufficient to disprove the assertion (if made) that such belief is in reality only based on the subjective sensations of the sufferer or, most prominent to his mind, and the relief of which, therefore, is apt to confer undue merit on the alleviating medium. Though it must be admitted that, even thus modified, the popular belief is not devoid of some justification, though not wholly true. Therefore, while I cannot say from our medical standpoint, possessing as we do better means for determining the nature and course of disease, and also to some extent for directly treating it, that opium should be looked on in any other light than a possible and even useful adjunct, still, with a people practically so much bereft of what we consider the commonest medicinal advantages, I imagine that opium consumption may in many cases of sickness, if not always in health, offer facilities for favourable argument which those in daily contact with the consumers can readily understand.

4. Those who have gone to great or inconvenient excess certainly desire to be assisted in reducing the amount consumed, but that there is any sincere or general wish to be freed of the habit, because it is a bad or injurious one, I am inclined to think should not be universally affirmed. For fuller details on this point, see appended report, par. 3.

15. I should most decidedly say that it is now-a-days a matter of supreme indifference to the people of China who supplies the drug, so long as it is available; and I think it may be taken for granted that the only interest shown by them, and this no doubt is very great, is in all that tends to keep down price and preserve quality.

16. This question has been already answered, so far as I am personally able to afford information, in the reply to Question II.

As to classification of smokers, see appended report,

P. .
I would also beg to refer to the following Customs publications:—

"New Series, No. 14, Opium Trade, March Quarter, 1889, Explanation of Decline in Import of Foreign Opium."

"New Series, No. 9, Native Opium, Production of, in each Province, &c., 1888."

17.—(c.) Save in so far as any temporary scarcity of drug, and consequent elevation in price enforces, during the period of recovery, reduced consumption, I do not think the prohibition or restriction of Indian opium will for long affect the habits of the people, as—

(b.) The cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China will no doubt be thereby immensely stimulated, and in a very short time, if indeed it is not at present, be quite capable of meeting all possible demands, and this too at probably much cheaper rate than now obtains.

(c) I am quite unable to say what the Chinese Government are likely to do under the circumstances suggested, but assume that they would, no doubt, take means for adjusting any deficiency in revenue consequent on the withdrawal of that previously obtained from foreign drug.

It seems, however, from a general point of view, highly probable that the present very uncertain and light tax levied on native opium would be increased, and its collection superintended and organised.

I know of no reason for supposing that the production would be otherwise interfered with.

13. Customs' publication "New Series, No. 9, Native
"Opium. Production in each Province, &c., 1893,"
supplies the best and most reliable information available
on the point raised in this question.

19. The Revenue obtained by the Chinese Government for the year 1892 (including Leking) and collected through the Imperial Maritime Customs amounted to:—
 Haikwan taels 7,792,134, mace 4, canderens 5, and cash 6

In calculating the above into sterling the Hkwan too may be taken at 4s. 4½d., being the rate of exchange for that year.

In the same year, Hkwan took 161,380, mace 4, cardamoms 4, and no cash were collected from native opium by the Customs.

It must be stated that native opium, over which the Imperial Maritime Customs has control, is solely that which chances to be conveyed in foreign bottoms, and it only pays the tariff duty of Ekwan tash, 30 per cent. The Lekin is not collected by the Customs, as it is assumed to have been paid at the native barriers.

It must be noted that in the above return of revenue for 1892 the figures represent the return from "foreign" opium, and so includes Persian, but as the amount of this, going to other places than Formosa, is very small, the revenue from Indian drug can easily be got at. The great bulk of Chinese-grown opium, of course, passes through native channels, and by reason of the ease with which it can be smuggled, or even when declared to the Lekim officials, the leniency shown towards it (two and often more "catties" being allowed to count as one) the rate actually levied is not only nominally very much lower than that imposed on its foreign competitor but, on account of the irregularities indicated, may be said to be practically insignificant. Of course, all native drug which is not forced by occasional exigencies to be shipped in foreign bottoms avoids the tariff-duty. In accord with Treaty and Convention every atom of foreign drug has not only to pay the tariff-duty, but also Hk. taels 80, which, under the head of Lokim, is simultaneously collected by the Imperial Maritime Customs, through which this opium is bound to pass.

It may thus be seen that native opium is at present (accidentally or otherwise) favoured by a protective system of taxation levied on its foreign competitor.

20. In conclusion, I would remark that, although nothing I have been able to observe during my long residence in the country seems to point, either on moral or fiscal grounds, to any need for national penitence or financial sacrifice, still I do willingly bear testimony to the sincerity of those with whom I have come in contact (especially missionaries) and who hold very different opinions to those I am constrained to express.

I think that in many cases, at least, there has no doubt been much exaggeration, and a certain amount of equally unintentional submission to pre-acquired bias, but that this has been deliberately brought about by any desire or indeed necessity for covering personal or corporate shortcomings in other respects. I believe to be an absolute and wrongful calumny most justly resented by those chiefly assailed.

In investigating this matter, which certainly, on the face of it, calls for the most careful and conscientious examination, there are bound to be varying opinions, and it is highly confusing, to say the least, if either side, by imputing improper and irrelevant motives to their opponents, does that which can only complicate the inquiry.

Trusting that the foregoing may be of some use—
I have, &c.

W. WIREHAM MYERS, M.B., &c.,
Medical Officer,
H. I. Cn. M.'s Customs,
Taiwan, South Formosa.

EXTRACT appended to CUSTOMS MEDICAL OFFICER'S
(Tainan) reply to ROYAL COMMISSION QUESTIONS.

Opium-smoking.—I am aware that in touching on this subject I enter very debatable ground, and I am not unmindful of the strong opinions held on both sides of the question; but I can at least say that I have neglected no opportunity during the past 10 years of closely investigating the matter, while circumstances have more than once been particularly favourable for making the necessary observations.

Looking back at many of the various arguments produced on either side, it has often struck me that their force has in several instances been modified by the

uncontrolled enthusiasm of the dispirited. Thus, those who agree from the "no injury" point of view are very apt to run into the extreme of asserting "positive benefit," while those again who urge that the use of opium is noxious to health and prosperity too frequently ascribe to it a universality of destructiveness which cannot be borne out, save in cases where intemperance in the use of the drug is *as* marked as is the violence of language adopted by its critics.

I think I may fairly claim to rank among those who speak from an entirely disinterested point of view, and therefore for the purpose of this report I put for a moment aside the moral aspect of the question, and, confining myself simply to the professional bearing of the subject, narrate as shortly as possible the observations I have made, and leave in great part to others the task of drawing what conclusions they think proper from the data I shall attempt to lay before them.

In Formosa the use of opium is indulged in by a great proportion of those of the inhabitants who are either

themselves immigrants or the descendants of colonists originally coming from the mainland. In the south part of Chikking, where I was before coming here, the opium pipe is also in very general requisition. It would seem to me that both here and generally over China the smokers may be divided into two classes: (1) a minority, who, being either officials or well-to-do persons, can afford to give vent to their passion, and indulge to an extent which would in many cases quite justify the worst that has been said as to the effects and consequences of the vice; and (2) the majority, consisting of persons who are obliged to work hard for a living, and among whom moderation is the rule. I am bound to say, however, that even among the former the use of the drug is usually for a considerable time tempered with more or less moderation, and that many years of unimpaired usefulness are thus enjoyed so that condition is attained which so justly calls for commiseration.

Here as elsewhere the ground promoter to excess is the co-existence of that idleness which in many parts of the world is often thought to be the privilege of wealth. Hence, as far as my inquiries go, we do not meet the extreme effects of over-indulgence so frequently among officials, or at any rate so early a manifestation of its most harmful effects, as among those who, independent of exertion, give themselves up entirely to their idleness which is prone to seek among the vices generally for relief from otherwise unbearable *ennui*. On the other hand, it is not quite fair always to attribute to opium-smoking these fearful committing vices which are often depicted as its consequences. That they are frequently coincidences, or that they sometimes precede and at others follow extreme indulgence in opium I am aware, but still, though excessive smoking may lessen the effects of a general moral depravity, I am inclined to think it is much more often rather a sequence than the cause.

Taking one from this class as a type of opium-smoking carried to its dire end, we shall find that probably he began smoking from 16 to 20 or 30 years previously. When young, and before becoming entirely enslaved, he smoked from 1 to 2 ounce^s weight per diem. The increase in quantity was probably gradual during the first 10 years, until at the end of that time it reached, say, 3 to 4 ounce^s in the day. During this period he did not feel much the worse for his habit. He smokes thrice daily, once in the forenoon, again after the mid-day meal, and finally in the evening. This latter extends more or less far into the night, in proportion to the degree of his intimation.

Presume him to be an official, or a man who though well off, is still engaged in some business occupation, and so long as the requirements of his business necessitate diurnal breakfast, he may not expect the maximum of advance; but should either the advance of his prospects render further excess profitable, or an inability or disinclination to resist the allurements of the drug prevent him, the progress is rapid, and at length a daily consumption of from 7 mgs. even up to 12 is reached. With this advance begin those outward manifestations of a failing mind and enfeebled body which have been so often depicted. The pipe is seldom out of his mouth; his hours of mental activity become fewer and fewer; he scarcely ever obtains natural sleep. He wakes dull and heavy, to be briefly flushed into temporary consciousness by the first whiff of his pipe, quickly relapsing into semi-sleep. His bowels are constipated for periods sometimes of 10 days; his appetite is almost gone, his digestion of the weakest; he becomes sexually impotent, and so on, until at last, intensely anemic, extreme debility is further aggravated by the characteristic diarrhoea, and he finally passes away unregretted from the world in which for so long he can scarcely be said to have mixed.

Opium-smokers will tell you that there is a point (varying with different men, and regulated by the general energy of their lives) up to which they can go with impunity. One very intelligent old gentleman, who said he had smoked for 30 years, and at that time seemed to be, as he said he was, tolerably healthy, told me that he never exceeded a certain quantity, in fact, that this was the maximum that he allowed himself on festive occasions; but that there was a lower rate, which was quite sufficient to give him all the satisfaction he required, and this was his ordinary allowance. He had varied but little, he said, for the last 15 years, and felt no irresistible temptation to do

so. He was 50 years of age, and was engaged in active mental occupation as a large merchant. He thoroughly enjoyed his pipe, and admitted he could not do without it. He suffered from constipation to a greater extent than non-smokers do (the Chinese generally are much subject to this), but he was not aware that it affected him. He ate well, and after his evening pipes had sound and refreshing sleep, rising about 11 o'clock each day. He was not by any means impatient either as to desire or efficiency, and pointed to a son aged four years as a proof of this. He said that, as far as he knew, many others were like him, and that although, of course, there were several who made no effort to control the amount of opium used, still he did not think until the evening of life came it was by any means the rule for opium-smokers to abstain from doing so. The instance officials who, he said, often adjusted their indulgence by the leisure available, (i.e., the rank or appointment they held. Of course there were many cases of persons who rushed deeply into the bonds of opium,) with them there was no thought of what amount could be borne, but rather, it would seem, "what quantity could be consumed in the time vouchsafed."

Not taking all my friend said as being literally exact, still I found it a very good standard for comparing my own observations, and I have been struck by the amount of truth there was in the statement. That point of view being the safe and satisfying maximum to which every man might with comparative impunity indulge seems obvious, but I have been repeatedly assured of it by many most confirmed opium-smokers. Several that have admittedly gone far beyond it, and were exhibiting all the consequences of their imprudence, have told me the same, and in their own cases have named the dose from which they reckoned their downfall. I have also made a point on many occasions of closely questioning and examining those who have avowedly kept within the alleged limits of immunity, and I have seen no reason to question their assertions. I may here mention an interesting fact, and that is that in the case of the poorer classes, to be heretofore spoken of, under pressure due to reduction of means, a comparatively small amount of opium suffices to overcome or satisfactorily modify the craving and other unpleasantness which, as far as I could discover, invariably follows a sudden cessation of the accustomed indulgence. The highest amount smoked in a single day with alleged safety was 5, while the lowest rate quoted was 3 mace; but it must be remembered that Chinese of this class would scarcely notice anything that did not interfere with, say, six or eight hours' attention to duties, shorten life, or set up some marked manifestation of illness, and that, probably, if we enlarged the condition they call purified with that we should describe as belonging to the typically healthy, we should find several short-comings. Again, it must be remembered in quoting these quantities that the measure of smoking has to be taken into account; the almost rapidly reilling the bowl, and not merely expressing his charge, which often affords considerable enjoyment to humbler votaries, was reckoned at.

To turn to the other class (and this includes a vast proportion of the general public), one will be really surprised to find how comparatively few there are who indulge in disastrous excess. One after case will be met of men, even in the lowest ranks of life, who have smoked regularly for from 10 up to 20 or even 30 years, and who, as far as we can discover, show little or no signs of mental or physical degeneration. Taking the average amount of opium consumed by these, I found it to be from 1 to 2 mace per day. Here in Southern Formosa there is a class of men, including the coolies, chair-bearers, and couriers, who daily do an amount of physical work that is remarkable in its extent. These have for years been in the habit of taking a certain quantity of opium during the day, seldom or never varying it; and they assert that by so doing they at least attain a greater degree of comfort in carrying on their labours, and, with but very rare exceptions, I must admit that I have failed to obtain evidence which would justify me in attributing any marked harm to their habit.

Of course, among every class of men there are those to whom moderation is impossible, and who, in the gratification of their desires, will drag themselves and those dependent on them to the lowest misery. This we find one of the greatest evils connected with alcoholic intemperance; but I must say that my experience both here and in other parts of China would go to support the statement that the use of opium through the

Formosa
(Taiwan).

* 1 ounce = (oz) grains lvi.
† 1 bagl = 10 ounce (oz), grains dlxxx.

APP. XXVI.

medium of a pipe does not, at least up to a certain point, so irresistibly and inherently tend to provoke excess as undoubtedly is very often the case with the stimulants commonly indulged in by foreigners. Were the seductive powers of opium so great and cumulatively overwhelming as has sometimes been asserted, I cannot but think that among the class of which I am now speaking, dependent as most of them are for a livelihood on their exertions, we should have a very much greater number of instances of its disastrous effects on purse and person; but I do most conscientiously state that although I have met with instances in which the effects were most marked and deplorable, still, when considered in numerical relation to the numbers who smoke opium, I have been struck with their paucity, and my preconceived prejudices with reference to the universally baneful effects of the drug have been severely shaken.

If I were asked the question as to whether I believed the use of opium necessary or even harmless, I should be inclined to reply that both queries required specific and relative answers. We know in medicine that under certain conditions the exhibition of opium is not only gratefully but beneficially borne, and that this is in direct relation to the cause which called for the administration, e.g., pain. Without going deeply into the rationale of the process, the physiologist could perhaps imagine a condition, such as might be induced by arduous physical or mental toil, where the moderate use of opium might be even beneficial, or where at least by imparting comfort its injurious effects (if any) might be neutralised. We know well that the population of China—I am now alluding to that portion which, while forming the vast majority, would be those who could least afford to indulge in a practice materially affecting either their health or their fortunes—I say we know that these are, as a rule, industrious and laborious to a degree. Whether they could get along just as well—nay, perhaps better—if for opium was substituted some less suspicious restorative—e.g., better and more nourishing food—is a suggestion that would undoubtedly admit of interesting consideration, but as I am at present only dealing with the state of affairs as we find them, I need not dwell further on the question of possibilities.

Again, whether in view of the enormously preponderating amount of opium cultivated in China, Indian drug should ruffle the sensitiveness of our national conscience to the extent some would seem to think proper, or whether the obstacles (if any) to international *entente* are so much supported by the import of opium, *per se*, as by the various unpleasant incidents of a past, when other articles of import had little or no chance of acting as irritants, I take it does not concern me at present.

As contrasted with the drunkard, the opium sot decidedly has the advantage, that is as far as his bearing to his fellow-beings goes; for whereas one, under the influence of liquor, is noisy, quarrelsome, and often dangerous, the druggard (if I may for convenience coin a word) is at least quiet and orderly. That abuse of alcohol is a marked factor in the production of crime of the most heinous nature all will admit, while, as far as I can learn, opium comparatively seldom leads to crime, and even then this rarely, if ever, attains to higher dignity than petty theft.

Dr. Tanner, in his standard work on practice of medicine, suggests, in the case of confirmed dipsomaniacs, the substitution of opium-eating for wine-bibbing as the lesser of the two evils. Opium-eating, however, seems to me to stand on a very different footing from smoking. It would appear that when taken by the stomach incessant and cumulative craving is much sooner set up; that rapid increase of dose is absolutely necessary; and that the drug soon obtains the mastery, concentrating, both in time and vigour, its most disastrous effects. Except at advanced stages of the opium-smoker's career, one does not hear of sufferings and other manifestations such as have been so graphically depicted by Dr. Quincey; but at a very early period the opium-eater begins to complain and show marked symptoms of the sad effects of his vice. I have had some opportunity of contrasting the two effects, and I feel justified in asserting that smoking as compared with eating opium is as different as the excesses of the *bon vivant* are from chronic, hopeless dipsomania. The smoker may after a comparatively long period reap the painful fruits of his indiscretion; with the eater the consequences begin almost directly.

We must also consider the difference between the two modes of introduction into the system, the one process by which but a small proportion of the drug consumed can obtain access, and the other by which not an atom of the poison can escape, added to which are the local derangements set up in the alimentary canal by repeated calls for an exercise of its functions on that which by mere contact proves injuriously obstructive to the natural processes exerted for its assimilation.

This brings me to the subject of remedies for the cure of opium-smoking, and the question as to whether it is advisable, to however slight an extent, to substitute for the inhalation of the drug its administration in solid form.

Medical men in China have, as far as I know, as a rule, followed the plan of giving opium or morphia combined with some strong tonic such as quinine or strychnine, gradually and rapidly decreasing the amount of opium and increasing the dose of tonic, adding iron or some similar medicine, until the patient has lost the desire and been strengthened by the remedies administered. The late Dr. Osgood, of Foochow, was, I am told, the first to commence the cure of opium-smoking by immediate and total deprivation of the drug, substituting for it chloral hydrate, which, with tonics, he gave in the form of pill. Dr. Dudgeon, of Peking, from his recent strong denunciations of the use of opium in the system of cure, I assume also disapproves of the old method, and I observe that Dr. Lyall, of Swatow, treats all his cases without opium. I myself have hitherto followed the beaten track, and provided, of course, the patient is watched and the opium rapidly diminished, good results have followed the treatment. I have, however, been led to fear that the number of smokers really desirous of being cured is very small, and too often application to the foreign physician is merely to tide over some temporary inability to procure the drug, to which they return as soon as circumstances prove favourable.

One of the greatest obstacles to the permanent cure of opium-smoking in individuals, as I am convinced it will prove the great bar to all efforts at putting down the general use of opium in China, is the despotism of the tyrant passion. To present the pipe, to join in its participation, has become the almost universal sign of courtesy and hospitality. No business can be completed nor acquaintanceship inaugurated without its aid, and, in fact, it would be a tremendous strain on the not unlimited moral courage of the native were he to refuse to present or join in the fashionable civility. In some few instances a shadow of privacy is kept up, but I have reason to think that even this semblance of deference to those theoretical moral platitudes Chinese know so well how to write and utter is fast passing away; and I am bound to admit that although I have in my time had a considerable number of applicants for treatment, and many have undoubtedly been "cured," I cannot recall a single instance where I was sure relapse after a longer or shorter time did not take place, and it was ever the same excuse:—"I can't help it; my friends all smoke, and if I do not they will leave me, and I shall lose my business," or "face," as the case might be.

I think all medical men agree that unless patients are under immediate observation little can be done; and if the remedy used contains opium, and this be dispensed to all and sundry, facilities are offered for setting up the greater evil of opium-eating. As a fact, this has actually happened in Formosa. Several years ago, at the missionary hospital at Taiwan-fu, the cure of opium-smoking used to be effected by pills in the first instance containing opium combined with strong tonics. Of course the patients obtaining the pills were kept under the supervision of the doctor and had their doses of opium rapidly diminished until total deprivation was arrived at; in a word, they were treated in the usual and rational way. Observing, however, that opium administered by the mouth proved for the time as effectual as smoking, and naturally ignorant of the more speedy disaster liable to follow its habitual use in this form, having also its great cheapness to support it, some of the old employees of the hospital have by means of their agents instituted an enormous sale of so-called "great foreign opium pills." In some cases these pills are made from crude opium purchased in the native shops, but in the majority of instances are manufactured with the pulvis opii of the Pharmacopœia or with muriate of morphia. The opium pills contain from $\frac{1}{4}$ to 1 grain, made up with some aromatic mass obtained in the Chinese medicine shops, and the

morphia pills from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ grain of the alkaloid, prepared in a similar way. The first are sold at about $\frac{1}{3}$ of a cent, and the others at 1 cent each. They are dispensed indiscriminately by natives all over the country, though the chief depôt is at Taiwan-fu. I need hardly say that this is done entirely without the cognizance, still less approval, of those whose name is audaciously appropriated. The result is that opium-eating is now becoming very common in the south of Formosa; and although it does not by any means supersede the use of the pipe, still, whenever from pecuniary or other causes this would not be convenient or available, resort is had to the pill. One grain of morphia or 2 grains of opium swallowed is found to be equivalent to 1 mace of the preparation smoked; 1 mace = about 58 grains.

To give an idea of the consumption of morphia, I may state that one man in Taiwan-fu alone imports upwards of 100 ounces of morphia per annum, which he uses in the manufacture of these pills.

Applicants at either the Taiwan-fu or Takow Hospital are now treated without either opium or its alkaloid; but, in my experience at least, as soon as the patients discover the absence of their favourite drug the anxiety for cure vanishes, as does also the *soi-disant* penitent.

True Extract—
(Signed)

W. WYKHAM MYERS, M.B., &c.,
Surgeon H.I.M. Customs Service,
Taiwan (S. Formosa), and

Takow, S. Formosa,
March 1, 1894.

MR. MANNICH.

Taiwan-fu,

February 23, 1894.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in Formosa.

2. I consider that one-half of the male population of Formosa smoke opium. I do not know of opium being smoked by children or women.

3. I do not know of bad effects of opium being smoked. To a certain class of Chinese (such as carriers, chair-bearers, and rice farmers' hands) I consider opium-smoking of beneficial effect physically, as the moderate use of the drug assists them to overcome the hard work which their occupation on the road and ricefield entails upon them.

4. As far as I know, consumers in Formosa smoke only.

5. I cannot say, since I met no injurious cases.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. During my 25 years' residence in China I met but Chinese who smoked moderately.

7. Almost all out-door labourers and most of the merchants smoke opium without the slightest effect on their efficiency and calling.

8. If the opium-smokers of Formosa were but to consume the fourth part in value of alcohol, I think they would all become incurable drunkards.

9. Opium-smoking is not condemned by Chinese as degrading.

10. I have heard of Chinese breaking themselves of the opium habit.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, Formosa would at first consume less, owing to the rise in price of Persian opium, but the greater import of native opium would soon lower the price of Persian opium, which has long ago driven the Indian opium from the Formosa market.

12. I do not know of Europeans ever having contracted the habit of opium-smoking.

13. Well-to-do Chinese of sedentary habits and occupations smoke opium as freely as Europeans smoke tobacco. Out-door labourers will smoke opium to refresh themselves, and I have seen frequently chair-bearers stagger quite exhausted under their load in a boiling sun, and after a pipe or two of opium resume their load quite refreshed. In all serious and painful

u 52810.

sicknesses Chinese doctors prescribe the use of an opium pipe, so there is a general belief among Chinese that opium-smoking is the best prophylactic against any illness.

14. Not that I know of.

15. The Chinese in Formosa ridicule the idea of England not allowing the Indian or other opium to come here, and if a patriotic (?) Chinaman was to wish such a thing, it would be prompted by the simple desire of seeing the native opium come to the front.

16. I can talk of Formosa only, and here no native opium is being grown, and very little Indian opium is consumed.

17.—(a) Consumption would not materially decrease, since Persia would treble its cultivation; and

(b) Native opium would be grown much more on the mainland.

(c) The consumption of native-grown opium will enrich the provincial authorities, but lessen the revenue collected by the foreign customs for the central Government.

18. No.

19. I cannot answer this question.

20. As a general remark, I wish to add my solemn conviction that opium-smoking as it is generally indulged by Chinese does not do harm to the people.

(Signed)

J. MANNICH.

To H.B.M. Consul,
Taiwan-fu.

(President since 1868.)

SHANGHAI (Supplementary).*

Shanghai.

H.B.M. Consulate-General,

Shanghai, March 9, 1894.

Sir,
In continuation of my despatch, No. 3, of 2nd instant, I have the honour to transmit herewith further replies received in answer to the questions regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China, furnished by medical men, merchants, and others, who are specially conversant with the subject.

I have, &c.

G. JAMIESON,

for Consul-General.

H.B.M. Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

Dr. MATTHEWS.

This gentleman is a member of the same Mission as the foregoing. He has had the like experience and opportunities of examining the subject, and is also editor of the "Chinese Medical Journal."

(Signed) G. JAMIESON,
Consul.

H.B.M. Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

Dr. BOONS.

A member of the American Protestant Episcopal Mission. This gentleman has had large opportunities of examining the subject. He has been for 15 years in charge of St. Luke's Hospital for natives.

(Signed) G. JAMIESON,
Consul.

PERCY MATTHEWS, M.D., LL.D., F.R.C.S.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted?

1. Few cases of excessive opium-smoking, and but two opium suicides, have come directly within my cognizance during the past six years. Careful inquiry leads me to place the opium-smoking community at some 40 per cent. of the population in and around this neighbourhood, and "all drink wine" (*su tau*).

2. What proportion, should you conjecture, of the adult males of each race are consumers? Do women consume opium to any extent? Do children?

* For other Shanghai papers, see page 240.

T 1

APP. XXVI.

2. The Chinese only as a race are under consideration. (Question No. 5 deals with proportion.) I find that it is most exceptional for a woman to smoke in the country; children do not. Having had some little experience with regard to the neighbouring metropolis, it will of course be recalled that an urban population contrasts widely with a rural, and that Shanghai, the successor of Soochow, "the city of pleasure," cannot be regarded as representing the prevalence of the opium habit in this part of China.

3. What have you observed to be the effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers? Is the effect the same on consumers of each race, or can you draw distinctions between the effects on consumers of different races? Is there any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium?

3. I do not believe that opium, if used in moderation, tends either to the moral or physical deterioration of the Chinese. As to the social status of the opium-smoker, doubtless the poor coolie, who, either from overwork, disease, or whatever the cause may be, substitutes opium for rice, would be regarded in the same light as an habitual drunkard would be at home, but when we know that a mandarin who notoriously smokes an enormous amount of opium daily is advanced to one of the highest positions in the State, we realise that opium-smoking (as indeed we knew) when viewed from a social standpoint is merely a question of degree. Qualities being even, I should say none whatever.

4. Do consumers chiefly smoke, or do they eat opium? Or do they drink a decoction of opium? If opium is taken in two or all of these forms, can you distinguish between the effects of each?

4. Smoke; but since the introduction of pills by philanthropists containing either opium or morphine for the cure of the opium habit, eating has largely increased, and I have been informed that the morphine syringe will soon rival the opium pipe. Some of the poorer classes (burden coolies) drink a decoction of opium as a stimulant. As to relative effects, it is, I take it, a matter of purity with regard to the particular preparation of opium.

5. What are the proportions of those who use opium—
(i.) without injury;
(ii.) with slight injury;
(iii.) with great injury ("opium sots")?

5.—(i.) 70 per cent.; (ii.) 27 per cent.; (iii.) 3 per cent. These figures apply to Shanghai, and are based on Chinese authority. This would not apply to the country. The proportions are considerably less.

6. Is it correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium? Do you know any or many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves? If so, please give description of one or two such cases in detail. If you know any, or many, cases of great injury, give examples?

6. It is incorrect. Yes. I know of men who may be regarded as specialists in their calling, one case especially recalling itself to me. A man of fine physique and a confirmed opium-smoker for many years past is daily engaged in all the intricacies of eastern commercial life. He is a man of intellectual, mental, and physical vigour, and certainly gives no indication whatever of being the victim of a pernicious vice. I have not heard of any case of great injury in reference to this class (statistics already given with regard to other classes).

7. Do a majority of the labourers, or of the merchants, or of the artisans, of the part of China with which you are conversant, consume opium? If so, what is generally the effect of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling? If possible, give details and examples in reply to this question.

7. No, not in the country, but more or less they take wine, i.e. I should say that wine-drinking here would be analogous to beer or cider drinking in the country in England. With regard to opium-smoking in the country, I am of opinion that, under the climatic conditions to which the Chinese farmer is subjected, the moderate use of opium is beneficial as a prophylactic

in checking the first symptom of malarial fever, i.e. chill, and it is by them so recognised.

8. How does the use or abuse of opium among the races of that part of China with which you are conversant compare with the use or abuse of alcohol among such races, in regard to the effect on consumers?

8. "Alcohol" is more injurious.

9. Is the habit of consuming opium condemned as degrading, or injurious, by the general opinion of the Chinese? How would they regard the opium habit as compared with the alcohol habit?

9. The consumption of opium by the better classes is not condemned as degrading. The question of its being injurious is dependent upon personal equation idiosyncrasy, excess, and moderation. There is no comparison whatever between the native wine (*sun tsue*) and "alcohol" (the latter is practically unknown) since a Chinaman ordinarily drinks several pounds weight, and must imbibe several pints before he can be considered legitimately drunk; therefore, from my experience, the drinking of spirit, to which these people here are accustomed, is looked upon by them as "fun," whereas the smoking of opium is strictly business.

10. Can and do opium-consumers break themselves of the opium habit?

10. They can do so when the habit has not been carried to excess; there are plenty of statistics of radical cures, and plenty again who require to be cured over and over again. The habitual consumer oftentimes becomes accustomed to the drug, and there is no occasion to break off the habit.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, what would be the effect on opium-consumers, and on the population of your neighbourhood? Would they resort to Chinese-grown opium? or would they take to alcohol or to some narcotic other than opium? or would they abstain altogether?

11. They would resort to Chinese-grown opium, if it is not already used; they would not abstain.

12. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers? If not, why not? And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?

12. I have only heard of two instances. This answer covers a far more extended experience than the writer's. The energetic temperament of the European is naturally opposed to the soothing and tranquillising effect of the opium pipe, whereas the Chinaman, from his lethargic nature, and influenced by climate, food, dress, and association, primarily seeks it as a stimulant, and is thus for these reasons more calculated to indulge in the habit than the European; further, he evidences a marked constitutional toleration for the drug.

13. How are opium-consumers led to use the drug? Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever, or rheumatism, or malaria? Or is it so regarded commonly by the inhabitants of the part of China with which you are conversant?

13. For various reasons—toothache, fever, dyspepsia, and bowel complaints. It satisfies a craving for some kind of stimulation, and is a popular method of treating and entertaining guests. Yes, within my knowledge opium is advocated by the Chinese as a prophylactic, certainly as regarding fever and bowel complaints. I have repeatedly prescribed a preparation containing opium in the early stage of malarial fever, and there is a sound physiological basis for so doing.

14. Do opium-consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?

14. If when used to excess it interferes with their interest, they certainly do.

15. Is there among the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted any wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India?

15. I do not believe, and upon inquiry I have never heard, of any uninfluenced desire in this direction.

17. What will be the probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium—

(a.) on the consumption of opium by the Chinese;

(b.) on the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China;

(c.) on the arrangements made by the Chinese Government for raising a revenue from opium.

17.—(a.) Chinese opium will be wholly substituted. (b.) Proportionately increased, and smuggling ensue. (c.) Presumably taxing home production.

20. Have you any other remark to make in regard to opium-consumption among the people around you?

20. It occurs to me to add in connexion with the foregoing answers that, upon my arrival in China, I was naturally prejudiced with regard to the opium habit, and that it is only upon conviction I now speak. To emphasise my position, it is right to add that, apart from the interest I have taken in this matter for some years past, and the constant desire to avail myself of all practical information, is the fact that, as editor of the only medical journal in China, I have had more extended facilities for examining into the question than ordinarily falls to the individual medical man. Such being the case, I, though in all diffidence, state that it is my firm conviction that the evils of the opium habit, though they are many and great, have been exaggerated, and the good derived from it but little recognised. With regard to contrasting opium and alcohol, it seems to me but the conflicting of essential requirements of the eastern and western worlds, *apropos* of which a small incident occurs to me, viz., that of a refined English lady spending several days in Shanghai for the express purpose of photographing a dying opium-smoker. Little need, indeed, had she for coming so far a-field, when I should have imagined that a dying drunkard at home would have amply sufficed for an equally sad and gruesome spectacle, even as the smoke-laden, spirit-charged atmosphere of a London gin-shop, with all its accompaniments of alcoholic abuse, could hardly be held up as an object-lesson even to the debauchees of the lowest opium-den in heathen China.

March 7, 1894.

1. Is opium commonly consumed by the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted?

1. Yes.

2. What proportion, should you conjecture, of the adult males of each race are consumers? Do women consume opium to any extent?—Yes. Do children?

3. What have you observed to be the effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, on its consumers? Is the effect the same on consumers of each race, or can you draw distinctions between the effects on consumers of different races? Is there any difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium?

3. Effects: Moral, lowers the stamina, makes them dishonest, they produce unfair work. Physical, mal-assimilation, wasting diarrhoea, dysentery, constipation, illness from nerve disturbances, gradually need more and more opium.

4. Do consumers chiefly smoke or do they eat opium, or do they drink a decoction of opium? If opium is taken in two or all of these forms, can you distinguish between the effects of each?

5. What are the proportions of those who use opium—

(i.) without injury;

(ii.) with slight injury;

(iii.) with great injury ("opium sots").

5. (i.) Few, if any. (ii.) Some are temperate. (iii.) Most of them gradually take more and more, become greater slaves to the habit.

6. Is it correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium? Do you know any or many cases of consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves? If so, please give description of one or two such cases in detail. If you know any, or many, cases of great injury, give examples.

6. There may be moderation. No. I know a general who is in a state of misery and ill-health from the habit, a judge, and I know of another judge who died from it. My own head servant died from effects of opium habit. A Mr. W., and several others I know, died from effects of opium habit.

7. Do a majority of the labourers, or of the merchants, or of the artisans, of the part of China with which you are conversant, consume opium? If so, what is generally the effect of the opium habit on their efficiency in their calling? If possible, give details and examples in reply to this question.

7. They are less efficient than others who do not use opium.

8. How does the use or abuse of opium among the races of that part of China with which you are conversant compare with the use or abuse of alcohol among such races, in regard to the effect on consumers?

8. Opium has the worst effect.

9. Is the habit of consuming opium condemned as degrading or injurious by the general opinion of the Chinese? How would they regard the opium habit as compared with the alcohol habit?

9. Yes. Regard opium habit as the worst.

10. Can and do opium-consumers break themselves of the opium habit?

10. Very seldom.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were to be cut off, what would be the effect on opium-consumers, and on the population of your neighbourhood? Would they resort to Chinese-grown opium? or would they take to alcohol or to some narcotic other than opium? or would they abstain altogether?

11. Would buy any opium they found in the market.

12. Do people of European race contract the opium habit in any numbers? If not, why not? And what makes Asiatics more liable to contract the habit?

12. Because it is cheap. I know of a few Europeans who have contracted the habit, and all were seriously injured by it. Some died from the effects of the habit. Among these were persons of rank and education.

13. How are opium-consumers led to use the drug? Is opium, within your knowledge, a prophylactic against fever or rheumatism or malaria? Or is it so regarded commonly by the inhabitants of the part of China with which you are conversant?

13. No. So far as I know, the Chinese resort to it in cases of illness for the relief of pain.

14. Do opium-consumers themselves usually desire to get free of the opium habit?

14. Many of them wish to be cured. About 25 come to me a year and pay all expenses to be treated for the cure of this habit.

15. Is there among the Chinese in the part of China with which you are acquainted any wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India?

15. The Chinese do wish that England should not allow opium to be exported from India.

16. By what classes of persons and in what provinces or districts of China is Indian opium usually consumed, and how far does Chinese-grown opium compete with Indian opium in the provinces or districts in which the two kinds are readily obtainable?

16. See Customs Reports as to Chinese-grown opium.

17. What will be the probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian opium—

(a.) on the consumption of opium by the Chinese;

(b.) on the cultivation of the poppy and production of opium in China;

(c.) on the arrangements made by the Chinese Government for raising a revenue from opium.

18. Can you give any estimate of the area now under poppy in the several provinces of China and the average annual out-turn of opium?

18. See Customs Reports.

Apr. XXVI

19. What revenue does the Chinese Government derive from opium, and how does the taxation levied on Indian opium compare with that levied on opium produced in China?

19. See Customs Reports.

20. Have you any other remark to make in regard to opium-consumption among the people around you?

20. I have had the charge of St. Luke's Hospital in Shanghai for 13½ years, and during that time have seen all classes of the people from high mandarins and wealthy gentry and merchants to the very poorest persons. I am satisfied that the Chinese universally look upon a person who consumes opium as one who is on the road to ruin, and that he will ultimately die from the effects of the drug. Opium-smokers as a class are lazy and shiftless, and they are reported by the police to be very dishonest. I have seen the vice transmitted from one generation to the next, and have seen families descend in the social grade from wealth to poverty owing to their indulgence in this habit. I have treated numbers of opium-smokers. They are persons of lowered vitality, and stand injuries less well than those who do not smoke opium. Most opium-smokers who try to give up the habit revert to it sooner or later.

(Signed) H. W. BOONE, M.D.,
Superintending Surgeon, St. Luke's Hospital.

Wuhu.

H.M. Consulate, Wuhu.

March 6, 1894.

Sir, In accordance with instructions received from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to forward herewith the answers that I have been able to procure locally to the list of questions concerning opium in China.

These answers consist of four parts, and I am indebted for them to the following gentlemen:—

1. B. H. Cox, Esq., Phys. and Surg., Medical Officer to the Imperial Chinese Maritime Customs at Wuhu.

2. The Rev. G. A. Stuart, M.D., of the American Methodist Episcopal Mission, Physician in charge of the Wuhu General Hospital.

3. Père H. Moisan, S.J., a much experienced and well-informed French priest of the Jesuit Mission at Wuhu.

4. Dr. Robert C. Beebe, M.D., of the Philander Smith Memorial Hospital at Nanking.

I am unable to add, of my own knowledge, to the information thus collected.

I have, &c.

E. L. B. ALLEN,
Acting Consul.

Dr. Cox.

1. Yes.
2. About 40 per cent. adult males; 1 per cent. women; children nil.

3. The effects of opium, moral, physical, and social, depend on the quantity consumed. There is little or no effect in those who smoke in moderation; but those who smoke to excess all three suffer, the physical more than the others. There is only one race in this part of China, the Chinese proper. Indian opium is said to be stronger, more satisfying, and less injurious than Chinese-grown; but, on the other hand, it is more difficult to give up. A half Indian is equivalent to a whole Chinese.

4. Consumers chiefly smoke opium. Only those who smoke to excess drink a decoction, to produce a speedy effect, and those who take it with suicidal intent. Whichever way taken the immediate effects are the same, but symptoms dangerous to life would point to the drug being swallowed.

5.—(i.) About 20 per cent. smoke without injury.
(ii.) About 60 per cent. smoke with slight injury.
(iii.) About 20 per cent. smoke with great injury.

6. No. There is such a thing as moderation, as there is in alcohol, though the ranks of those who smoke to excess are recruited from the moderate class. I know of some who are smoking 5 taels a day, and have been smoking gradually increasing amounts up to that quantity for 10 years without any apparent harm. I have also known cases where old opium-smokers have made the lives of their families burdensome from the frequency of calls on the purses of their children.

7. The majority are labourers, and those in a more or less independent position. The effect depends on the amount consumed.

8. I consider the use in favour of alcohol, and the abuse in favour of opium.

9. It is universally condemned. No means of judging.

10. Yes. About 70 per cent. do.

11. A number of moderate smokers would probably give up the habit, but the majority would resort to Chinese-grown opium. I do not think they would take to alcohol, or another narcotic, though in time the use of hypodermic injections of morphia might be substituted for it. Few would abstain altogether.

12. No. It does not suit their idea of happiness. The European likes excitement, the Asiatic rest.

13. Through the influence of certain societies, illness, and idleness. Not so within my knowledge. No.

14. Yes.

15. Yes.

16. Indian opium is consumed by the wealthy and those having leisure, especially at the open ports and their vicinities. Chinese-grown drug is driving the Indian out of the market.

17.—(a.) It would reduce the consumption temporarily.

(b.) It would increase the production of opium in China.

(c.) The Chinese Government would probably make good the deficit by levies on native-grown opium.

18. No.

19. Indian opium is taxed at the rate of Hk. taels 110 a picul. Native-grown Hk. taels 60 a picul.

20. None, except that I consider it is not as great an evil as the consumption of alcohol in Great Britain.

(Signed) ROBERT W. COX, F.R.C.S.I., &c.
Medical Officer I.M.C.

Wuhu, February 23, 1894.

Rev. G. STUART, M.D.

1. Yes.

2. I should conjecture that fully 60 per cent. of the adult males consume opium. I know that very many women consume it. Applications by women for the cure of the opium habit are frequent. Small children are not usually allowed to use it, but they sometimes consume it clandestinely.

3. The effects of opium, moral, physical, and social on its consumers is first and always disastrous. The consumption of opium is a solitary rather than a social vice. Its final effect is to wreck the physical system. But preceding this is the wreck of moral character. A man may be honest enough when his opium craving is satisfied, but before that business and business integrity are an unknown quantity.

4. Smoke.

5. I hold that opium is never used, except medicinally, without injury.

6. I think it quite correct to say so. Cases of great injury are seen in this part of China at every time. Families, through smoking opium and the consequent neglect of business, have lost their property. Suicides are frequent, and the physical wrecks now going about the streets as beggars, who formerly were active, intelligent business or literary gentlemen, constantly attest to the baneful effects of opium.

7. Labourers, including farmers, consume less than the other classes, although its consumption is rapidly increasing in this class. The efficiency of all classes is very much lessened. See answer to (6).

8. Alcohol is very little used in this district.

9. It is considered degrading by the better class.

10. Very rarely. The habit is usually resumed.

11. Entirely a matter of conjecture. Unable to say.

12. They do not, on account of its being regarded as a most degrading habit.

13. They are usually led to begin its use by the example of others; sometimes for the relief of pain or the cure of disease. It is sometimes used as a remedy for fevers, but is greatly inferior to other remedies for this purpose. It is not a prophylactic against any of the diseases named; and is not so regarded by the natives. Consumers of opium contract these diseases as readily as others.

14. There are those who do, but many are indifferent on the subject, although nearly all regard it as a useless habit.

15. Very many Chinese have expressed such a wish to me. Unable to answer other questions.

Respectfully,
Geo. A. STUART, M.D.

Rev. FAURE H. MOISAN.

1 & 2. L'usage de l'opium est très-répandu. La moitié des hommes le fument; il n'est pas rare de voir des femmes le fumer aussi. Je n'ai pas vu d'enfants fumer l'opium, j'ai seulement entendu dire que lorsque les parents fument les enfants ne tardent pas à les imiter.

3. Par rapport aux effets de l'opium, il faut distinguer deux choses (a) l'usage et l'abus; (b) la condition de fortune dans laquelle se trouvent les fumeurs. L'abus est dangereux et funeste pour tous; ayant pour effet d'obscurcir les facultés intellectuelles et morales; et, chez plusieurs de les éteindre presque complètement. Au point de vue physique l'abus de l'opium a pour résultat habituel d'affaiblir le corps et de le rendre impropre au travail, spécialement au travail qui demande une grande dépense de forces. Pour bien des gens il peut même être une cause indirecte de mort. Je dis indirecte, parce que je ne crois pas que la fumée de l'opium ait jamais causé directement la mort d'une personne; mais il n'est pas rare de voir des gens ruinés par l'opium et dans l'impossibilité de se procurer la dose à laquelle ils sont habitués. Alors on les voit tomber dans un abrutissement et une insensibilité complète, dans laquelle ils meurent au bout de quelques jours. Quant à l'usage, je ne crois pas qu'il ait d'effets fâcheux sur ceux qui ont habituellement une nourriture substantielle. Je suis en conséquence persuadé que pour les gens riches, ou simplement d'une condition aisée, l'usage modéré de l'opium n'a pas plus d'inconvénients que l'usage du tabac. Il n'en est pas de même pour les pauvres; en voici la raison: L'opium en Chine est relativement très cher, il en résulte que les ouvriers et autres gens sans fortune qui s'y adonnent n'ont plus suffisamment d'argent pour se procurer une nourriture capable de compenser ses effets débilitants. Comme en outre l'habitude de l'opium engendre un besoin très-impérieux, ils sacrifient tout pour le satisfaire. Il en résulte qu'ils n'ont plus de quoi se nourrir, ni nourrir leur famille. En conséquence le fumeur d'opium se débilité peu à peu, tandis que sa femme et ses enfants n'ont pour vivre d'autres ressources que de mendier. Ceci est un fait d'expérience et je pourrais citer nombre de familles réduites à cette extrémité par la faute du chef. Je n'ai constaté ces effets que sur les Chinois; je ne puis pas me prononcer sur les autres races. Les Chinois ne distinguent pas entre l'opium des Indes et l'opium indigène. Existe-t-il une différence dans leur effets? C'est une question que je ne puis résoudre.

4. En Chine l'usage de l'opium consiste surtout à le fumer. Telle est la coutume dans les pays que j'ai fréquentés. Il peut se faire qu'ailleurs on le mange et qu'on en boive des décoctions; mais je ne saurais me prononcer sur les effets qui en résultent.

5. (i. & ii.) Pour les gens riches ou aisés, je crois qu'ils peuvent user, (non pas abuser) de l'opium sans graves inconvénients. Je dis *peuvent* inconvénients; car l'exemple qu'ils donnent est toujours regrettable et malheureusement trop suivi. (iii.) Je crois qu'il y a de très-graves inconvénients pour tous les gens sans fortune et réduits à vivre de leur travail de chaque jour. J'en ai donné la raison au No. 3.

6. Je crois la modification possible même dans l'usage de l'opium; mais à une condition, c'est que les effets débilitants en soient empêchés par une nourriture sub-

stantielle. Je connais des fumeurs d'opium invétérés, c'est-à-dire, qui fument l'opium depuis de longues années sans détriment pour leurs affaires ou leurs forces physiques ou intellectuelles; mais tous sont des gens riches, ou du moins très aisés. Pour ce qui en des graves inconvénients, j'en ai parlé au No. 3; je n'ai rien à ajouter.

7. Sous la 1^{re} partie cfr. no. 1 and 2. Sous la seconde cfr. no. 3.

8. Je ne puis me prononcer sur cette question, vu que l'abus ou même l'usage des spiritueux n'existe point dans les parties de la Chine que je connais; partant je n'ai pu en constater les effets.

9. Je ne crois pas que les Chinois en général regardent l'habitude de l'opium comme dégradante ou funeste. Les missionnaires font leur possible pour le leur persuader; ils ont pour cela d'excellentes raisons mais produisant sur le peuple fort peu d'effet, attendu qu'il voit les gens riches et les mandarins adonnés presque tous à l'usage de l'opium. La seconde partie de la question "*How would they regard the opium habit as compared with alcohol habit?*" ne saurait se trancher *a priori*; c'est l'expérience qui la résoudra.

10. Je ne le crois pas; j'ai vu bien des fumeurs d'opium essayer de se corriger, je n'en ai pas vu un seul réussir. D'autres missionnaires que j'ai interrogés m'ont affirmé le même fait. Tous ont manqué de persévérance.

11. Si l'importation de l'opium cessait, je ne crois pas que les Chinois cessent par le fait même de fumer l'opium. La raison en est simple: l'usage de l'opium s'étant répandu, les Chinois se sont mis à le cultiver; et présentement la culture de l'opium en Chine se fait sur une grande échelle. Le grand avantage qui résulterait de la cessation du trafic, c'est que l'Angleterre dégagerait sa responsabilité et le gouvernement chinois serait plus fort pour supprimer l'usage et les abus de cette drogue.

12. Je n'ai point vu d'Européen contracter l'habitude de l'opium. Pourquoi les Asiatiques sont-ils plus enclins à la contracter? J'avoue que je n'en sais rien.

13. L'habitude de l'opium se contracte comme toutes les mauvaises habitudes. On se trouve avec des amis qui fument l'opium, on fait comme eux. Si les occasions se présentent souvent, l'habitude en est vite prise. La curiosité et l'attrait du fruit défendu peuvent exercer aussi une certaine influence. Beaucoup de fumeurs s'excusent en disant qu'ils emploient l'opium comme médicament. Ils lui attribuent une grande efficacité comme calmant.

14. Comme les ivrognes désirent se corriger de l'habitude de l'ivresse. Ils le disent continuellement, mais n'en prennent point les moyens, ou du moins, n'y persévèrent pas.

15. Le peuple est peu au courant de l'importation de l'opium en Chine. Il le fume sans s'occuper de sa provenance; en conséquence je n'ai entendu exprimer aucun désir relativement à l'importation d'opium faite par l'Angleterre.

16. Je ne puis me prononcer en connaissance de cause sur cette question: L'opium des Indes se consomme surtout dans les ports.

17. (a.) La suppression de l'importation aurait pour résultat de diminuer grandement la consommation de l'opium dans les ports et sur la littoral. Car c'est là surtout que l'on fait usage de l'opium indien.

(b.) Elle pourrait développer la culture du pavot en Chine; car les fumeurs ne pouvant plus se procurer de l'opium des Indes se rabattraient nécessairement sur l'opium chinois. Il y a quarante ans la suppression de l'importation aurait pu supprimer l'usage de l'opium en Chine, à cette époque la culture du pavot étant chose à peu près inconnue; actuellement il est trop tard, seulement, comme je l'ai dit plus haut, cette mesure dégagerait la responsabilité de l'Angleterre et faciliterait l'action du gouvernement chinois à l'intérieur.

(c.) Je ne puis répondre.

18 & 19. Je ne puis répondre.

20. Les Chinois se servent assez fréquemment de l'opium pour se suicider. Le suicide est chose fréquente en Chine, et l'opium en est le moyen ordinaire dont les Chinois se servent. Je pourrais citer un bon nombre de cas.

H. MOISAN, S.J.

Wu-Hu, March 6, 1894.

XXVI.

Dr. BEERE.

1. Yes.
2. About 60 per cent. Some women smoke, possibly 30 per cent. Have known a few cases of children smoking.
3. Demoralising.
4. Majority smoke; some eat opium.
5. I consider it more or less injurious to all consumers.
6. It is not, if by moderation is meant a small quantity.
7. See Answers 2 and 3.
8. The use and abuse of alcohol in this section is slight. No safe comparison can be made.
9. It is condemned. Do not know.
10. Rarely. I have known some cases.
11. Probably no effect. 2nd, Yes. 3rd, Do not know. 4th, No.
12. (2).
13. Through social influences and to relieve pain and disease. 2nd, No. 3rd, It is regarded by many as a good remedy for many diseases.
14. Very many so desire.
15. I think so, but not because they do not want opium.
16. (2).
17. (a.) Probably no effect.
- (b.) Increase.
- (c.) (2).
18. (2).
19. (2).
20. It is an evil without one recommendation.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT BEERE, M.D.

H.M. Consulate, Wuhu.

March 13, 1894.

Sir,

With reference to my letter of the 6th instant, forwarding four sets of answers to the questions of the Royal Commission on Opium, I have now the honour to enclose a copy of a further set of answers subsequently received from Dr. Jellison, of the Philander Smith Memorial Hospital at Nanking.

I fear that the lateness of despatch of these latter answers may possibly prevent their being of use, but I have thought them of sufficient interest to be supplementarily forwarded.

Dr. Jellison's answers having been written on a number of very small sheets of paper and somewhat illegibly, I have thought it better to forward a copy instead of the original.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. L. B. ALLEN,
Acting Consul.

Dr. JELLISON.

1. Opium is commonly used in Nanking and the surrounding country. There are 30,000 shops in Nanking where opium is sold.

2. Twenty per cent. of adult males use opium, 1 per cent. of women, no children.

3. So far as I have observed, a man's moral nature is ruined by the habitual use of opium. The opium habit will lie, steal, neglect his appointments, abscond with money entrusted to him, lose all sense of shame, pawn his father's clothing for money to smoke up, sell his wife and children, and all his household furniture to smoke, go hungry and nearly naked in order to get opium.

It constipates the bowels, retards excretion. It weakens digestion, and saps the strength of the consumers.

I have seen healthy farmers come into Nanking to carry sedan chairs and fall a victim to the opium habit, and become thin and weak, and finally leave the

business from lack of strength to do the work. Opium-smoking makes men lazy and unfit for responsible positions. In a thousand men in charge of other men's business, only about five eat opium, because the Chinese cannot trust an opium habit.

I never noticed any difference between the effects of opium on different races. No difference in effect between Chinese and Indian opium.

5. Where 1,000 smoke opium only one or two will eat it, and for the reason that a poor man cannot buy enough to satisfy by smoking and so eats it, for 1 grain eaten is equal to 10 grains smoked. It is drunk dissolved in wine for suicidal purposes only.

I cannot tell the difference in the effects of taking opium in these different manners except by the colour of breath.

6. There are four classes according to injurious effects, viz.:

- (i.) One per cent. take without injury to health.
- (ii.) Five per cent. take with slight injury to health.
- (iii.) Eighty-five per cent. take for many years with a gradual and continuous deterioration of health. They die old, after years of helplessness. Eighty per cent. of this class die of diarrhoea.
- (iv.) Nine per cent. are opium sots, good for nothing without opium, and good for little with opium. And what with poverty from neglect of business, and starvation, they die early of some intercurrent disease. A surgical operation, with loss of blood, is certain to be followed by shock.

6.--(a.) As to moderation. Some men can take 3 grains a day for 10 years, no more, no less, but with a slowly weakening body and impairment of health, most men must slowly increase the dose to keep up the effect.

(b.) I know no one who has taken opium for years without harm.

(c.) None.

(d.) Healthy men come from the country to pound rice with a heavy stone hammer. 80 per cent. of them begin to smoke opium and in 10 years must give up their work and return home on account of weakness.

7. Sixty per cent. of labourers smoke opium, 1 per cent. of merchants, 20 per cent. of artisans smoke opium. A labourer who does not use opium easily can carry 100 catties, but after using some time comes down to 80. The artisans' wages are cut 25 per cent. if he smokes opium, on account of lost time and poor work.

My personal teacher came to me an ordinary teacher. He had no bad habits, and was dismissed by another foreigner because he was too proud. With good pay and light work, with a good many days of no work, he fell into the opium habit. He stole money from my desk, spoons from my sideboard, and, last of all, stole a blank cheque, and inserting some figures which he had learned to write, he got 35 dollars at a native bank by presenting my card and the cheque. Since then he has become a common thief, and has been seen sitting on the street, ornamented with a wooden collar and forced to beg for food. He is ruined morally and lost all his pride and ambition.

8. There are for every person who uses alcohol 100 who use opium. Wine does not detract from a man's business ability, and I have never seen a Chinaman sick from any disease caused by alcoholic liquor. One never hears of the bad effect of wines, but opium is considered by the natives generally as the worst evil in China.

9. The use or abuse of opium is considered by all Chinamen who do not use it, and by a large majority of those who use it, as exceedingly degrading and injurious.

The Chinese consider the opium habit an unmitigated curse, and look upon the use of alcohol as of no importance because few use it, and that without damage.

10. Chinese have broken themselves of the opium habit, but only to begin again with a small dose. They break because they must use too costly an amount to satisfy, and prefer to suffer a time and then enjoy it for a small price.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, those who use the Indian opium would use the Chinese opium instead. They would not take to alcohol, and there are no other narcotics used here that could replace it. Tea and tobacco could not replace opium. Indian and Chinese opium have the same effect. Indian opium has a more agreeable odour. They would not break.

Consul MANSFIELD.

APP. XXVI.
Wenchow.

1. Yes.

2. The proportion in Wenchow and its suburbs of adult male consumers might be 20 per cent. Of women 5 per cent., chiefly rich widows and prostitutes. Of children, none.

3. I have not observed any marked effect, either moral, physical, or social on moderate consumers. In the case of a confirmed smoker, his power of resisting temptation to dishonesty should his means be insufficient to gratify the craving would be weakened. For this reason alone, I would not employ a notorious smoker as a household servant. In the case of excessive smokers, the physical effects seem to be in the later stages diarrhoea, an increasing disability to take sufficient nourishment with corresponding wasting of the body and impotency. Smoking as a convivial after-dinner recreation is common, and is not regarded as objectionable. It is a breach of etiquette, however, to ask a person with whom one is not intimate if he smokes, and there always seems a delicacy on the part of a smoker about the discussion of the subject. I am told that the effects of the native drug are worse than those of the Indian. The former discolours the skin. For this, however, I do not vouch.

4. I have never heard of opium-eating in China except as a favourite form of suicide.

5. I cannot say. In a long residence in China I have not come in contact with half-a-dozen "opium sots." For this district my writer estimates about 10 per cent. of smokers as "opium sots."

6. Undoubtedly incorrect. I have known hundreds of moderate smokers among officials, lettered men, and merchants with whom I have associated, and many also among the poorer classes.

Examples.—(1.) A writer in one of the Consulates who had been over 30 years in Government employ. He had smoked about three-tenths of a Chinese ounce per diem all that time and probably long before. He died apparently of old age at 79, in possession of all his faculties, which were of a very high order. (2.) My present writer's father smoked four-tenths Chinese ounce daily for nearly 50 years, and enjoyed excellent health until his death at the age of 76.

The worst case I have met was that of a well-to-do shopkeeper who smoked excessively. He gradually neglected his business, and came down in the world till he was a beggar living in a little wayside shrine. He was reduced to a mere skeleton, and for some months I supplied him daily with food. His condition did not improve, and I found he was selling his ration to other beggars for a few cash to buy opium. He died, I believe, from starvation.

7. Certainly not a majority of any class. The largest proportion is among officials, gentry, merchants, and priests. Among labourers and artisans a much smaller proportion. The agricultural class rarely use the pipe. I should not say that smoking opium has any effect whatever on the efficiency of either a brain or a hand worker, unless, of course, it is carried to great excess.

Examples.—(1.) Three of the best stone-cutters now employed in building a new Consulate here are smokers. It in no way interferes with their work. (2.) One of the most intelligent English-speaking clerks in the employ of a merchant in Foochow is a somewhat heavy smoker. He can do nothing until 10 a.m., when he has consumed his daily allowance. After that hour he is quick and intelligent, and in every way a first-class worker.

8. The alcohol habit is practically unknown in China. By far the greater proportion of the population never touch wine or spirits except perhaps at a New Year's feast. I have never seen a Chinese dead drunk, nor even unable to walk straight. Occasionally one may meet a few persons flushed and somewhat excited with wine, but drinking as a vice and delirium tremens are unknown to the best of my belief.

9. Opium-smoking, I should say, is looked upon much as wine-drinking generally is in England, that is, as degrading and injurious only when carried to excess, and in the case of women. No comparison can be made (see preceding reply).

10. I cannot say: but if it has become a habit and not a mere occasional indulgence, I believe rarely. My writer estimates that some 5 per cent. of habitual moderate smokers break it off.

T 4

12. I never knew a European to smoke opium, but I knew one who used morphia hypodermically. I do not know how he began. He was a doctor of medicine.

The Chinese smoke for pleasure and to quiet pain, and about equal proportions. I do not consider the Asiatics more liable to contract the habit. If the Europeans were in similar circumstances, they would use opium the same as Asiatics. Europeans who care for narcotics use alcohol and tobacco, and although I never heard of an opium habit drinking alcohol, some hard drinkers take morphine. Probably the main reason why Europeans do not use opium is because they are morally opposed to it, while a heathen who will commit all the known and many of the unknown sins will use opium because he delights in anything that is sinful, and any sin that begins as a pleasure, as opium-smoking does, is all the easier to fall into. Why one man falls a slave to a degrading habit and another does not is explained in China in the same manner as in any other place, viz. (1) by example; (2) by tendency; (3) natural depravity.

13. Opium-consumers are led to use the drug by their friends and companions. They are driven to use the drug by pain.

So far as I know, opium is not a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria. Opium-smokers have all these diseases, and, I should think, are more susceptible to malaria on account of the lowered vitality caused by continued opium-smoking.

No Chinaman ascribes any prophylactic effect to opium in any disease.

14. Ten per cent. of opium consumers desire to break off. Fifty per cent. say they do, but really will not.

15. No.

16. The lower classes use the greater quantity of Chinese opium, and the higher classes use the Indian. I do not know about the districts, but, as far as I know, the two kinds of opium are everywhere, and it is only a question of money which is purchased. The poor take what they can buy, and the rich use the best, which is Indian.

17.--(a.) Restriction will cause more use of Chinese.

(b.) Cultivation will increase faster. There is a steady increase now.

(c.) The internal revenue will replace the external. All goods that move are taxed every few miles in China.

18. The question cannot be figured out, as it varies in different places.

19. Do not know. Duties are same on both kinds.

20. The consumption of opium is a most pernicious evil, and has not one argument in its favour. When a Chinaman wants to instigate a bad man, he always takes the opium habit, and the name alone calls to the listener's mind a panorama of all the iniquities, except drunkenness and lewdness. He cares for nothing but opium, and has no mind for wife or women.

The use of opium habitually arrests the secretions of the stomach, liver, and bowels, causing indigestion, constipation, and later emaciation and asthma, and when seized by an ailment not fatal in a person not accustomed to opium, they soon sink and die.

E. R. JELLISON, M.D.,
March 2, 1894. M. E. Mission, Nanking, China.

Wenchow.

H.B.M. Consulate, Wenchow.

February 28, 1894.

Sir,

In accordance with a circular from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, I have the honour to enclose replies by Dr. Lowry, of this port, and myself to the paper of questions of the Commission on Opium, dated October 1893. I have not addressed myself to the Chinese authorities on the subject, as the time allowed (10 days) is insufficient, and, moreover, I deem it impossible to obtain from them any *bona fide* information such as is required.

I am, &c.

R. W. MANSFIELD,
H.B.M. Consul.

APP. XXVI.

11. The import of Indian opium is very small here (Wenchow). The poppy grows freely in the immediate neighbourhood, and only the well-to-do use the foreign drug. The total import for 1893 was only 18,000 lbs., and much of this goes into the interior.

12.—(1.) No. (2.) I cannot say why not. (3.) It is probably the result of a less stimulating dietary, and the absence of any form of healthful exercise and outdoor amusements.

13. As a matter of fashion and imitation as with tobacco-smokers, and because the Chinese believe it to be both a prophylactic and a remedy for many diseases, chiefly consumption, diarrhoea, and rheumatism. It is also taken to alleviate pain and is considered in small doses as an aphrodisiac. Chair-coolies and those who have to make long-sustained physical effort take it occasionally as a stimulant while working.

14. Not usually. Still there are many who find the habit expensive and enslaving, and would willingly leave it off if they could without suffering.

15. None whatever.

16. Indian opium is every year taking more and more the character of a luxury for the rich. It is rapidly assuming the relation to native opium which high-class wines bear to beer and spirits in England.

17.—(a.) Nil.

(b.) To increase it in proportion.

(c.) The Chinese Government would doubtless make up their revenue by increased taxation on the native drug. (The revenue from the Indian drug now goes in great part to the Central Government; that from the native drug entirely into the provincial treasuries.)

18. No. The out-turn in this district is very large, and for 1892 was 270,000 lbs.

19. I cannot give the total revenue. Taxation is as follows:—

Indian drug:	\$
Import duty, Haikuan taels 30 a chest of, say, Chinese lbs. 100 =	45
Likin tax, Haikuan taels 80 a chest = about	120
Total per Chinese lbs. 100	\$165
Native drug:	\$
Likin tax if used in the prefecture, per Chinese lbs. 100	24
Additional likin tax on entering another prefecture	24
Total per Chinese lbs. 100	\$48

20. It is to be deplored that the populations of the towns in this district are so much addicted to opium-smoking. The people are too poor to be able to afford the luxury except at the expense of proper nourishment, and the effects on the race generally of underfeeding and diminished reproduction should be ultimately disastrous.

R. W. MANSFIELD,
H.B.M. Consul for Wenchow.
(Residence in China 24 years.)
Wenchow,
February 28, 1894.

Dr. LOWRY.

1. Yes.
2. Of adult males about 80 per cent.; women about 5 per cent., chiefly widows with means and women of the unfortunate class; children, no.

3. In the case of "opium sots," the effect morally, socially, and physically is bad; in moderate consumers there is little observed.

4. Smoke.

5.—(i.) 60 per cent.

(ii.) Nil.

(iii.) 40 per cent.

6. No. Have known many cases of consumers who have smoked opium in moderation and without harm to themselves.

Examples:—

(1.) An English-speaking Chinese clerk employed in the Imperial Maritime Customs Service came under

my notice at Pakhoi; he was a moderate smoker, and was intelligent, quick, punctual, and painstaking in his work. During office hours, 10 a.m. to 4 p.m., he did his work well; during these hours he had no chance of smoking.

(2.) Another English-speaking clerk (a Christian) I had opportunity of observing at Kiangchow. He also was a moderate smoker. He was intelligent and independent, and his ways of living and thinking were English. During the regular office hours he worked hard, and was painstaking.

(3.) Two other Customs employes, a writer aged 54, and a weigher aged 47, and who have smoked in moderation for over 20 years, have also come under observation. Both still perform their duties efficiently and well.

(4.) Another employe, aged 62, who though physically a wreck from opium, managed to perform his duties as a calculator of duties efficiently and well for 12 years; eventually he died from bronchitis. He smoked a Chinese ounce of opium daily.

(5.) Case of great injury. My own Chinese teacher at Kiangchow was an "opium sot;" he had in his day been a man of ability. He smoked nearly the whole day, stank when he came near you, had lost control over the sphincters of his bladder and rectum, and suffered constantly from bronchial catarrh with much expectoration. Eventually he ceased to be employed by anyone.

7. Not a majority—say of the officials, gentry, and merchants 10 per cent. smoke, and of the labourers (not farm) and artisans, say 20 per cent. smoke—10 per cent. are chair-bearers.

8. As there is no abuse in the use of alcohol among Chinese no comparison can be made.

9. Not degrading except in the case of women; not injurious in moderation in the general opinion of Chinese. As there is no alcohol habit there can be no comparison.

10. Some try to, and do at any rate reduce the quantity smoked daily.

11. No likely change in the population, and undoubtedly consumers would resort to Chinese-grown opium. In this district it is estimated:—

50 per cent. smoke Chinese-grown opium;
5 " " and Indian (mixed);
5 " " Indian-grown opium.

12. No, no desire or object. The diet of Asiatics is neither stimulating or sustaining, and they are likely soon to appreciate the stimulating effects of opium once having tried it and contracted the habit.

13. Often from seeing others smoke—imitation. Opium is not, so far as I know, a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria, but Chinese believe it to be.

14. No.

15. In this district they are indifferent as the majority smoke native opium.

(Signed) J. H. LOWRY, L.R.C.P.Ed.,

L.R.C.S.E.I.,

Surgeon in the Chinese Imperial

Maritime Customs Service.

Wenchow, (Twelve years resident in China.)
March 1, 1894.

Mr. CHRISTOPHER THOMAS GARDNER, C.M.G.

1. Opium is commonly consumed by the Chinese in the parts of China with which I am acquainted, i.e., Kiangchow, Fokien, Chekiang, Kiangsoo, Kiangnan, Anhui, Kiangsi, Hupai, Shantung, Chihli and Shengking. I have reason to know it is equally commonly consumed in the other eight provinces of China, with which I am not personally acquainted.

2. From my experience I should say that 75 per cent. of the adult male population occasionally consume opium. Ten per cent. are regular consumers, and 3 or 4 per cent. have the opium craving. I do not think women consume opium to any extent. I have never heard of children consuming opium.

3. My observations of the effects of opium are, moral, it always leads to quietism and calming of the nerves,

in excess to indifference, and to the blunting of the conscience; occasionally it leads to theft and the selling of wife and children.

Physically, when taken in moderation it seems to have a beneficial effect in enabling the consumer to endure hard work on scanty diet. In excess it leads to a yellow waxy complexion and sometimes to extreme obesity, sometimes to extreme emaciation.

Socially, it helps to pass away the time and to facilitate the enduring the long and tedious conversations, and the dilatory mode of conducting business.

4. In China the only mode of consuming opium I am acquainted with is smoking opium.

5. I should say considerably over 90 per cent. of the consumers consume without injury, 1 or 2 per cent. with slight injury, perhaps a half or 1 per cent. with great injury. Not all those who have a craving for opium are injured by indulging.

6. It is not correct to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the consumption of opium. I have known the cases of many consumers who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves. Notable the case of the Comptroller of Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Shanghai. He was, to my knowledge, extending over 20 years, a great consumer; he had the craving for over 20 years, he performed his duties well and faithfully, and was the father of a large and healthy family.

The writer of the Consulate at Hankow, known to me for over eight years, during which time he smoked opium largely without evil results.

A Chinese official with whom I was acquainted for over nine years smoked opium all the time, daily, and was always an energetic efficient officer, and enjoyed uncommonly good health. The compradores and shroffs of many British firms, who are habitual smokers, enjoy good health. Personally, I do not know a single case of great injury to health that can be attributed to opium-smoking alone. I do know of three youthful Chinese, great smokers, whose constitutions were ruined, but these young men were addicted to sexual excesses, to drinking and dissipation generally, and therefore I am unable to state how far the opium-smoking accelerated their degeneration. Though personally I have not met such cases, I have heard accounts from trustworthy persons, of Chinese, especially of the lower classes, being ruined physically and morally by over indulgence in opium, but I have heard of far more Chinese, and have come across many, who have been ruined morally by gambling.

7. The majority of labourers, merchants, and artisans in the parts of China with which I am conversant smoke opium. The carters of Chihli and Shengking, the boatmen along the Yangtze, the porters and chair coolies of Kiangchow and Fokien smoke regularly every day. The opium-smoking seems to give them pluck and heart to endure hardship, fatigue, and hunger. As for the literary classes, merchants and shopkeepers, they are far more averse to physical exercise than is morally good for them, but whether this is the effect of opium-smoking or of other causes I cannot say.

8. Very few Chinese indulge in the abuse of alcoholic drinks; when tipsy with alcohol they are quarrelsome and violent; when under the effect of excessive opium-smoking they are indifferent, and want to lay down and dream in a half comatose condition.

9. It is extremely difficult to get at the general opinion of the Chinese. From an experience of over 30 years I am inclined to think the majority of the Chinese have no opinions except on subjects in which they have an obvious and material personal interest. Unless when they have a district end to gain they will express views not that they hold, but which they think their interlocutor holds.

10. Occasionally an opium-smoker breaks himself of the habit, but very seldom.

11. If the Indian supply were cut off, its place would be taken by native, Turkish and Persian drug, not an ounce less would be smoked, not a drop more alcohol would be drunk, and no other stimulant would be resorted to.

12. People of European race do not contract the opium habit. People of European race are active in their habits and full of life and energy. They will not give up the time for smoking opium. An exceedingly moderate smoker will spend an hour a day with his opium pipe in a recumbent position, the opium pipe feeding, &c., &c., takes up the whole attention, nothing

u 82810.

can be done while smoking opium except smoke. The Chinese have no amusements, nobody reads for pleasure, time has to them no value.

13. Some Chinese are led to smoke opium to relieve coughs or spitting of the blood. I think the majority smoke merely as a pastime. I think opium-smoking acts as antiseptic in case of bronchial disorders. I also think it a prophylactic against low fevers of an ague-like type. I have never heard of its having an effect on rheumatism. It is a common belief among the Chinese, that opium smoking impairs fertility and prolongs the enjoyment of sexual intercourse. Hence it is invariably smoked in brothels.

14. Some opium-smokers who are well-to-do do not desire to get rid of the habit. Others, who are poor, do desire to do so, for the luxury is an expensive one.

15. As far as I am able to get at the ideas of the Chinese they would like the importation of opium and all other foreign products prohibited, as they consider the purchase of foreign commodities impoverishes China.

16. The practice now throughout all the parts of China with which I am acquainted is to blend the native and Indian drug. The rich and the aged prefer too flavoured of the Indian drug, the younger and poorer go in more for the native drug. Where native opium is easily procurable as in Hupai, Shengking, and Shantung, very little Indian drug is used. In Kiangtung, where native drug is dear, the Indian is more used.

17. The probable consequences of the prohibition or restriction of the export of Indian will be—

(a) absolutely nil on the consumption of opium by the Chinese;

(b) it will increase the cultivation of the poppy and the production of opium in China;

(c) the Chinese Government will endeavour to recoup itself for the loss of the import revenue by attempting to levy inland revenue taxes on native opium.

18. I am unable to answer this question. All I can say is that fields in the vicinity of various consulates are a blaze of poppies.

19. The revenue derived by the Chinese Government on opium is about one and a half million pounds sterling per annum. Nominally the dues on native opium are the same as those on foreign opium, but owing to the ease with which the former are evaded, the Chinese Government have found it necessary to remit a large percentage of the taxes on native opium. I believe this remission amounts to from 30 to 50 per cent. of the tax.

20. I have no further remarks to make with regard to the opium consumption among the people in China except to note that the higher and respectable classes only smoke at home or in the houses of their friends, or in the better class brothels, and do not frequent the popular opium shops and smoking palaces, that the cost and beauty of opium-couches and opium-smokers' requisites vary from fifty pounds to a few shillings, that the making opium lamps is an important industry in Canton, many hundred thousands are exported every year from that port. Making opium pipes is an important industry in Hankow, making silver opium trays, of Tientsin, Japan, and Yangchow, Hankow, &c. That at the opium shops the price charged is the whole-sale price of refined opium, and that at first sight it would appear that the opium saloon-keeper provides his guests with house and couch room, lamps, oil, implements, and service gratuitously, he is really paid by the ash of the opium, which is reboiled and yields 50 per cent. of opium. Or, in other words, in smoking only half the opium is consumed; the rest is drawn into the bowl with the ash.

Soul, Corea,
February 24, 1894.

CHRIS. GARDNER.

Chung King.

Chung King.

H.M. Consulate, Chung King.

March 12, 1894.

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions of Her Majesty's Minister, received on the 3rd instant, I have the honour to forward herewith six sets of replies to the questions of the Royal Commission on Opium regarding opium consumption and opium revenue in China.

Yours

P. XXVI.

Of these replies, two sets are by medical missionaries, three by gentlemen in the Imperial Maritime Customs, and one by myself.

The brief time afforded, according to the above instructions, for preparing the replies considerably interfered with their thoroughness.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. H. FRASER.

The Secretary,
Royal Commission on Opium,
India.

Consul FRASER.

1. Yes; opium is commonly consumed in the western provinces, viz., Szechuen, Yunnan, Kueichou, Shansi, Shensi, and Kansuh.

2. In and about Chungking 30 per cent. of the adult males, according to an educated and intelligent Chinese gentleman brought up in this city, consume opium; and the same statement holds good probably of all the province. A missionary, long resident in Kueichou, writes that 70 per cent. of the people there smoke as against 40 per cent. in Szechuen. The Chinese have no experience of statistics, and the replies to such a question are widely divergent, and usually designed to meet the supposed wishes and views of each questioner. I should not myself consider that the per-centage exceeds 40. Of the women in Chungking possibly 3 or 4 per cent. are regular opium consumers, and 1 per 1,000 or so of youths of 12 or 13 contract the habit from want of supervision on the part of their guardians. The vast increase in poppy production in Szechuen during the last decade, and the cheapness of native opium, have led to the opening of public divans, said to number 228 to a population of perhaps 200,000, whereas formerly foreign drug was only smoked at home, and the habit was checked by public opinion.

3. Indian opium is said to be more deleterious than native opium. I have met officials who smoked. They looked pallid and emaciated, and the Chinese say that smokers are not fit for legal positions as they get lazy and careless. On the other hand, I know from 1883 to 1887 a linguist in the Foochow Consulate who smoked regularly. After his morning allowance he was a brisk, clever fellow; before it a dull, sleepy cat. The Chinese here hold that confirmed opium-smokers never have healthy, and rarely any, children.

4. Mostly smoked. Beggars eat opium ashes, and opium-smokers, when pressed for time, take small pellets of opium, which are given also for diarrhoea and indigestion. The decoction is used only by intending suicides. Eating is said to have a more deleterious effect than smoking.

5. Of the 30 per cent. mentioned above, 5 per cent. smoke little or only occasionally, and do not suffer evil effects; 15 per cent. smoke regularly, and suffer slight injury; the remaining 10 per cent. smoke to excess, and usually become "sots," so says the above Chinese gentleman.

6. No. My Chinese informant is positive that 1 or 2 per cent. of the adults keep to small consumption, but usually the amount is increased till, after four or five years, the smoker may either reduce the amount or give it up. After that period, if he makes no stand against the habit, the smoker is apt to degenerate into a sot.

7. Most of the best population smoke when they get the chance, but their wages are too small to let them exceed. (1.) The majority of labourers in the city and of artisans smoke; of the agricultural population, not many. (2.) Of merchants and shopkeepers possibly 10 per cent. are smokers. On class (1) the effect is to make them slow and ready to shirk work; on class (2) the effect is said to be noticeable only if they exceed. Moderate opium-smoking is not in itself made a reason for dismissing clerks or artisans.

8. Opium-smokers rarely, if ever, care for Chinese wine. In Szechuen most men drink spirits, but not 10 per cent. are heavy drinkers, and none are "sots" in the sense in which there are "opium sots." Nor is the alcohol habit so injurious to business. The Chinese say that drinking leaves such unpleasant effects that drunkards are warned, while opium acts on the weakly, at least at first, as a tonic.

9. The respectable classes look on opium-smoking as both degrading and injurious, though the officials do not seem to despise opium-smoking comrades. The only advantage of opium over alcohol is, the Chinese say,

that drink makes a man noisy and troublesome to his neighbours.

10. So I am told Chinese doctors give tonics and aperients in pills also containing 100th or so of a tael (1½ oz.) of opium. After four or five days' discomfort, opium-smokers, especially if the habit is of not more than three years' standing, can break it off. The old and worn find it almost impossible. If a man returns to the habit he rarely gives it up for good.

11. Absolutely none, as only 1 cwt. or so of prepared Indian opium comes into the West annually through the Imperial Maritime Customs here, unless, indeed, the increased demand for native drug on the coast should raise the retail price for a time until more opium could be grown.

12. I have never known Europeans take to opium in any form, presumably because of their more interesting lives and the fact that the majority take stimulants.

13. Smokers mostly learn to smoke from friends. At first, smoking makes beginners miserable, but it soon produces pleasing sensations. I am not aware that it is considered a prophylactic against fever, &c., though it is eaten for bowel complaints.

14. Not as a rule. They usually complain of the expense, but profess to be unable to break off the habit.

15. The growers here would like Indian opium stopped so that they might profit. Ten years ago, before much was grown here and only the richer classes smoked, we were occasionally blamed. To this day it is used as an argument against missionaries, but apparently more to worry them than from any real feeling on the matter.

16. Indian opium is practically unknown in the West, the export from the three provinces, Szechuen, Yunnan, and Kueichou, being probably at least as great as the total import from India.

17.—(a.) Nil: they will take to the native drug.

(b.) A large extension.

(c.) Probably none. Li Shu-chang, the late Chinese Minister to Japan, while deploring the prevalence of opium-smoking, tells me that in his opinion any attempt to raise the taxation on native opium would lead to extensive smuggling and not pay the cost of collection.

18. In a report to the Indian Government, dated 8th July 1893, I have given tables showing the estimated production in 31 districts of Szechuen, the total export of the province being placed at five million lbs., of Yunnan at three million, and of Kueichou at one million lbs. The local consumption is probably at least as much, but in China there is no means of obtaining accurate figures.

19. The Chinese Government levies Haikuan taels 110 per picul* on Indian opium, the total revenue in 1892 on 71,000 piculs being 1,500,000. On native opium in transit there are many local charges, e.g., all opium leaving Yunnan pays about 4½ per cent., leaving Kueichou 7 per cent., entering Chungking 2½ per cent., and Yunnan and Kueichou opium pays 5 to 6 per cent. on passing Hsi-chou Fu, the great port of entry into Szechuen. Native opium exported through the Imperial Maritime Customs here pays Tls. 24.80 per picul and Tls. 40 at Schang, say, Hk. Tls. 64.80† in all or about 25 to 30 per cent. The native Customs let it pass at rather less than Tls. 24.80, but each province it enters levies other rates, while the payments to the Imperial Maritime Customs are supposed to clear it throughout the empire. How much of this revenue reaches the Central Government I know not, nor what the total collection should be. The Imperial Maritime Customs here collected about Hk. Tls. 52,000‡ during 1893 and about the same in 1892.

20. In the opinion of H. E. Li Shu-chang, it would be impossible for China to stop opium-growing and opium consumption. My native writer thinks it might be done in a number of years, if the officials would honestly try. But that it would be of no use to stop either Indian opium or Chinese opium alone is admitted by all the Chinese I have talked with. Meanwhile, the closing of the Indian mints has given native opium a vast advantage in competing with Indian drug, and my own opinion is that the import of Indian opium will gradually dwindle into insignificance.

In spite of the high per-centages of smokers offered given, the Szechuenese are as fine a race of Chinese as

* Say 2s. 3d. per lb. † Say 2s. 2s. per lb. ‡ Say 10,400.

I have ever seen, and I rarely notice in the streets the yellow complexions of confirmed opium-smokers.

(Signed) E. H. FRASER,
Chung King, Acting Consul.
March 12, 1894.

2. Mr. A. G. CARRUTHERS.

1. Yes.
2. Adult males, 70 per cent. Here, I believe, from hearsay only, that women do smoke to some extent. Children, no.

3. Except in very bad cases the effects on consumers are not noticeable. Both drugs I believe, if smoked to excess, produce similar effects.

4. Consumers always smoke.

5. I cannot answer this question at all accurately. I have resided for several years in various parts of China where both drugs are in common use and have only seen two "opium sots."

6. Most certainly not. I know personally people who for years have used opium steadily without any obvious effect. My examples, I am sorry to say, I am not at liberty to give.

7. Yes, but as stated above, unless smoked to excess, their efficiency for work is unimpaired.

8. It is obviously impossible to answer this question as the Chinese use little or no alcohol.

9. I do not think the Chinese consider it at all degrading to smoke a pipe now and then quietly and privately just as one might take a glass of wine in his own house or elsewhere, but a man who smokes too much is regarded like a drunken sot at home, shunned by respectable people and unfit for his work.

10. Yes, I believe so, but it is seldom done, as either the consumer smokes moderately and does not wish to discontinue the habit or he smokes to excess and is unable to give it up.

11. Cutting off the Indian drug supply would to my mind simply cause a big "boom" in the opium trade of this province (Szechuen) and wherever the native drug is produced.

12. I believe not, but cannot say why. Possibly because alcoholic products are practically unknown to them.

13. I cannot say. I do not think opium is much used by Chinese as a medicine.

14. No.

15. Certainly not, except perhaps amongst the native opium merchants for selfish and personal motives.

16. By the richer classes and chiefly in Southern China. Those who can afford to buy Indian opium do so in preference to native drug on account of the former's superior flavour.

17.—(a.) Nil.

(b.) Immense "boom" in native opium.

(c.) Probably nil.

18. No.

19. This question I am not at liberty to answer.

20. In conclusion I only wish to remark that to the best of my knowledge the evil effects of opium are enormously exaggerated. I have been in opium-smoking resorts in Shanghai and elsewhere and seen none of this bestial degradation papers so often rave about. Compared with alcohol at home, opium contrasts very favourably, being more moderately used, less abused, and I really think it is less hurtful. I think Chinese will never give up using it any more than Englishmen will beer or Scotchmen whisky.

Chung King, (Signed) A. G. H. CARRUTHERS.
March 7, 1894.

3. J. A. KERR.

1. Yes.

2. Over 60 per cent. adult males are said to smoke opium; women also smoke it, but not to the same extent. I do not know of any cases of children consuming opium.

3. The effects of opium when taken to excess are the general weakening of both moral and physical power, have had no opportunity of drawing "distinctions" as to effects on consumers of different races.

I believe there is no difference between the effects of Indian and Chinese grown opium.

4. Consumers in this district smoke opium. I am given to understand that consumption of the drug in other ways is rare, except where opium pills are taken as medicine.

5. This question is difficult to answer, as there are no trustworthy statistics bearing on the matter. As far as I can learn, however, not more than 7 or 8 per cent. of consumers could justly be called "opium sots," and, say, 10 per cent. use opium with slight injury. The remaining 82 or 83 per cent. do not use opium in sufficient quantities to cause injury.

6. It is decidedly incorrect to say there can be no such thing as moderation in the use of opium. I know many cases both here and in other parts of China of opium-consumers "who have taken their opium for years without harm to themselves."

7. The majority of labourers, &c., in this district consume opium. If they consume it to excess naturally their "efficiency in their calling" is impaired.

8. I consider that the "use or abuse" of opium compares favourably with the use or abuse of alcohol.

9. The habit of consuming opium in moderation is not considered degrading or injurious by the general opinion of the Chinese. Of course the general opinion of the Chinese condemns the abuse of both opium and alcohol.

10. I believe so.

11. If the supply of Indian opium were cut off, I believe it would have no effect whatever on consumers in this neighbourhood, except that probably for a year or two they would have to pay a higher price for their opium. On the population generally cutting off the supply of Indian opium would have a good effect, as it would give great stimulus to the cultivation of the poppy in this province, and consequently benefit farmers, &c. A very small proportion of the opium consumed in this province is Indian. I believe that if the Indian supply was stopped those who now use it would resort to Chinese-grown opium in its stead.

12. As far as I know, people of European race rarely contract the opium habit.

13. I believe that opium is first taken as a stimulant. Opium here is regarded as a prophylactic against both rheumatism and malaria, but I am unable to say of my own knowledge whether it is so or not.

14. Moderate consumers not as a rule.

15. No, except among opium-growers who would derive great benefit from the stoppage of the supply of the Indian drug.

16. I prefer not to attempt to answer this question, as to answer it with any degree of accuracy would require more time and research than I am able to give to it. I have said, however (Answer 11) that a very small proportion of the opium consumed in this province is Indian.

17.—(a.) None whatever, except as stated above in answer to Question 11.

(b.) It would give it a great stimulus (vide answer to Question 11).

(c.) I should say that from the Chinese Government point of view it would have an excellent effect.

18. No.

19. I am unable to answer this question.

20. No.

Chung King, (Signed) J. A. KERR.
March 7, 1894.

4. Dr. McCARTHY.

1. Yes.

2. Three-fifths of adult males. (i.) Yes. (ii.) Yes. 3.—(i.) Morally, to a state of total depravity. (ii.) Physically, a complete wreck. (iii.) Socially, entirely unfit for good society. (iv.) Do not know. (v.) I do not know.

4. They always smoke when they can afford it, otherwise they eat the ashes from the pipe or raw opium.

5.—(i.) Not One. (ii.) A very small per-centage. (iii.) The larger per-centage.

XXVI.

6.—(i.) There cannot be such a thing as moderation in opium-smoking. (ii.) I do not know of such a person. (iii.) I have known many, both among the higher and lower classes, who have suffered great injury. Mr. A.—, a wealthy gentleman, smoked large quantities daily, after several years became greatly emaciated, to all appearances suffering from some organic disease, loss of voice, with derangement of all the physiological functions of the body. Could give many other examples.

7.—(i.) Yes. (ii.) It incapacitates them both mentally and physically. A carpenter or labourer who smokes is unable to perform the same amount of work in a day than a man who does not use it.

Their work is not as satisfactory as those who do not use the drug.

I am told that they are not paid the same wages.

8. The use of opium is far more extensive than that of wine-drinking (to excess).

The effect on the consumer is much more injurious and demoralising than that of alcohol.

9. Yes. (ii.) Much worse than the alcohol habit.

10. They can. (ii.) Very few, if any.

11. No effect whatsoever. (ii.) They would. (iii.) Do not think they would. (iv.) I believe they would abstain altogether from any narcotic (providing they could not get any form of opium.)

12.—(i.) No. (ii.) They do not readily develop a liking for the drug (as the Chinese use it), and are not thrown into the same temptation as the Chinese. (iii.) Because grown by them and prescribed by their physicians. Also for its peculiar effects on them.

13. Principally as a remedy for disease. (ii.) No. (iii.) To some extent.

14. Yes.

15. Yes, to some extent. Mostly quite indifferent.

16. I do not know.

17. (a.) None whatever.

(b.)

(c.) Do not know.

18. No.

19. Do not know.

(Signed) JAS. H. MCCARTNEY, M.D.,
L.M. Customs Medical Officer.
(American Methodist Episcopal Mission.)
Chung King, March 10, 1894.

5. DR. DAVENPORT.

These replies relate only to the city of Chung King.

1. Opium is largely consumed by the Chinese here. There are two classes of consumers. Class 1. Those who merely take the drug at odd times for pleasure or politeness, or other reasons. Class 2. Those who have a craving or "yin," and who have to satisfy such. From what I have seen, and information I have gained, I should conjecture 60 to 70 per cent. of the people here are consumers either of Class 1 or Class 2, 20 to 30 per cent. falling under Class 2. In the out-patient department of the hospital I have charge of I have personally asked 2,253 adult patients, of both sexes, and chiefly of the lower classes, whether or not they consume the drug. Out of this number 729 have admitted to taking it. I am aware that this gives a minimum proportion, for many are ashamed to admit the fact, and many will admit it further pressed. Women consume less than men. The upper classes consume more than the lower. I am told 5 per cent. of the lower classes take 15 per cent. to 20 per cent. of the upper classes take the drug. Children, I am told, often take "whiffs" at their parents' pipes, but to no great extent consume the drug.

2. Of the moral and social effects on consumers I cannot speak much from observation. I have personally met with cases where a husband has sold his wife's clothing to buy the drug; where a mother has destroyed her child that she might buy the drug with the money that formerly went to keep the child; where a father has sold his son for money to buy the drug, and the lad, rather than be attached to another family, has poisoned himself with the drug; where scores of men and women have attempted suicide (and children too) by taking the drug; where lying and deception have been used to hide the fact. Physical effect depends largely on the consumer's conditions and surroundings. I have known some who apparently physically have suffered little, while others have had their vitality reduced to a minimum. With good food and surroundings, they may maintain their former health and

hand, if he becomes reduced, the drug helps to reduce him still more. I believe in the end, either sooner or later, the drug always affects the body, both to reduce its strength and vitality. The ill-effect is first shown by constipation, and then after few or many years, with the aid of secondary causes, such as bad feeding, bad surroundings, bad habits, and other diseases, it produces such malnutrition that body and mind are reduced to a wreck. I am told that Indian-grown opium is much stronger in its action than the drug locally produced.

3. Consumers chiefly smoke the drug. It is also eaten. The pills sold to cure the habit are largely eaten, and are but another form of taking the drug. In this form the drug is taken more easily and secretly, i.e., on a journey or visiting friends. A dose is seldom taken except when suicide is attempted. It is then often swallowed with spirits. The pipes of the wealthier are also taken by those who have no money to buy better. This form of swallowing is the most injurious to the digestion. The Chinese themselves look upon eating as a worse vice than smoking, and one which produces a worse effect. They themselves say they can tell an "eater" from a "smoker" by his colour, he being more of a dirty yellow.

4. Those who merely smoke occasionally for pleasure I think do not suffer. Of this number, I believe 20 per cent. fall into the habit, and become confirmed smokers. If not more. As I have above said, I consider all who have acquired the habit sooner or later suffer, and to a greater or less extent. "Opium rats" are few, compared with the number who smoke, perhaps 2 or 3 per cent.

5. Of those who smoke occasionally, I believe at least 20 per cent. become slaves to the habit. I believe moderation may be practised for some years without much physical injury, though I believe its use rarely remains moderate. I know and have treated patients of advanced years who have taken the drug 20 or 30 years. Their own families have lamented the fact, telling me it has harmed them. Some I have treated who, one might say, have been saturated with opium—reduced to the last extent with some concurrent disease and the habit itself. Under good tonic treatment, while they still consume the same quantity of opium, they have gained strength. (The notes of these cases I am not able to give, as the time given me to answer these questions has been brief.)

6. From what I learn the larger half of labourers, merchants, and artisans here do not consume opium. The larger proportion of those in the yamens do, probably the scholar class too. The efficiency of their calling is affected sooner or later. The drug may for a time stimulate and help, but sooner or later deceit is practised or work is scamped, or physical weakness comes upon the consumer to the detriment of his work. The people themselves say, "it first takes up time, and afterwards tells on efficiency."

7. In this city more native wine is consumed than opium, but its effect is not regarded to be as bad as that of opium.

8. The habit is universally condemned, both as degrading and injurious. It is regarded as worse than the alcohol habit. If the habit were not considered to be detrimental, why should we have in our hospital, yearly hundreds of those who wish to break it off, each one paying \$2.50?

9. As Indian opium is only used here by the officials and merchants from the coast, the effect of its supply being cut off would be very little. I have heard it expressed that probably more wine would be drunk.

10. I have met one or two who have told me they have broken off the habit themselves. It is very rare. Many say they have broken it off by taking pills, not knowing that they are only eating it in another form.

11. I have never known a European to contract the habit. The reason perhaps is that we have more stamina, greater self-respect, brighter, happier, and healthier surroundings, and the knowledge that the indulgence is a sin in the sight of the God in whom we believe. The lack of the above makes Asiatics, as far as my knowledge leads me to believe, liable to contract the habit. To my mind, the damp, dull, heavy climate of this city, together with the dark, comfortable, crowded houses in which the people live, is quite enough to drive them to the use of a drug such as opium, which thrives so in their very

13. Many are led to use the drug for the cure of disease and pain, either voluntarily or by the advice of Chinese doctors; many for amusement, and to pass the time away; many young people copy their parents; many for politeness sake, when visiting or doing business. It is a custom, and I am sorry to say a custom in which some of our own fellow-countrymen join, of supplying an opium pipe and lamp to customers, or business men when doing business, or to visitors when paying calls or visiting. I have never heard it hinted at as a prophylactic against fever, rheumatism, or malaria (all of which diseases abound here), nor do I know it to have such properties.

14. I believe most consumers desire to get free of the habit, especially among the poor.

15. I have never heard any such wish expressed.

16. As before stated, officials, merchants from the coast, and other wealthy people, only take Indian opium here.

17. I have formed the above opinions after only four years spent in China, three being spent in medical mission work in this city, so that I cannot speak with much experience, and may after my opinions after longer experience. I think without doubt that the opium habit is a curse to this nation, evidently a growing curse, the future of which I cannot conceive. I think the cutting off of the Indian supply would make very little difference to its consumption here. This does not, however, bear upon the morality or immorality of our own Government partaking in a trade which, as far as I can see, brings suffering and sorrow and harm on every side, without any advantage to the people. I would with my whole heart join with those who are urging on our Home Government to take every step possible in discontinuing to have any part in a trade which supplies to a fellow-nation a drug which does such harm.

(Signed) CECIL J. DAVENPORT, F.R.C.S.E.,
London Mission, Chung King, West China.
March 8, 1894.

6. UNSIGNED.

Chung King, March 7, 1894.

1. Yes.

2.—(a.) Eighty per cent. adult males.

(b.) Thirty-five per cent. women.

(c.) One per cent. boys about 12 years and over.

3.—(a.) Moral. A general tone of indifference or lack of interest.

(b.) Weakens the frame, and reduces the energy.

(c.) Social. Not so noticeable, but has a tendency to lower the individual as well as family.

Note.—In this question so much depends on the amount consumed. When taken in moderation, few of the evil effects are observable.

4.—(a.) All smoke.

(b.) I know none who drink, or eat; people who are deprived of their pipe, in the performance of their official or other duties, will take a pill of opium to stave off the craving.

(c.) I cannot detect any difference, only knowing the one class, i.e., smokers.

5. I think it is always injurious, both morally and physically, only modified by the smoker's means and moderation. I could not answer these sub-divisions of the main question without a greater knowledge than any foreigner is likely to possess.

6.—(a.) It is correct to say there is moderation, and great moderation, amongst the consumers of opium.

(b.) I know, of course, a great many of respectable Chinese who smoke opium, elderly men who have smoked opium from 20 years to old age, without any harmful effects apparently; good food and regular sleep have much to do with these cases.

(c.) Yes, where people are poor and have no power of restraint on their appetite.

7. Yes. All the classes mentioned use opium. The general effect is harmful; it weakens the labouring man, undermines his constitution, he spends in opium what he ought to spend on food and clothing.

The same with the artisan, but not so soon as he is protected from the weather; the latter, when rain or cold, with wind, is very severe on the opium-smoker.

The merchant and shopkeeper have more self-restraint, better food, which counteracts the effects

like the labouring population. The farmers and agricultural labourers seldom smoke opium, but the latter when they come to the city fall very readily into the habit.

8. The Chinese are a strictly temperate race in the use of alcohol; all drink, but few are drunkards. Of two men seeking employment, one an opium-smoker the other a drinker, the drinker would have the preference. There is, however, no drunkard and no teetotalers, that is speaking generally, amongst so many millions.

9. Opium-smoking is not considered respectable, but no stigma attaches to those who indulge, but all classes consider it injurious. There being no alcohol habit it cannot be compared. It is a fact, however, the opium-smoker simply injures himself. He is not a nuisance to other people, or a trouble to the police.

10. Few can or do break themselves of the opium habit. The Chinese themselves never believe in the possibility. If given up for a short time, at great suffering, a man is sure to return to it.

11. Indian opium is not used here. All use native opium.

12. In China. I know no foreigner who uses opium.

13.—(a.) Social intercourse usually leads to its use, and the awful monotony of Chinese life, dull, cheerless evenings, and want of amusement.

(b.) Opium-smoking is considered by the Chinese good in all chest complaints, and in some parts in cases of malaria.

14. No, they do not, they generally grumble at the expense.

15. Yes, the Government of China, the officials, the dealers, and the poppy growers for reasons too self-evident to need referring to.

16. Not here in Szechuan.

17. In my opinion it would be grown more extensively in China to the advantage of the Government and to the grievous detriment of the Chinese people.

18, 19. These two questions I will leave for others.

20. My opinion: stop the cultivation very gradually so as to injure no one, but make the tendency over a diminishing one. Human happiness, Chinese prosperity, and British trade will increase beyond our most sanguine anticipations.

7. (Supplementary) MR. ARTHUR J. LITTLE.*

Chung King, March 16, 1894.

1. Yes.

2. I should say that two-thirds of the male population and one-fourth of the female population in Szechuan smoke, some only occasionally, others permanently and daily. As an instance, take the local employees of the Chung King Transport Company, Limited, numbering 32 in all, clerks, cooks, and coolies; of these five are regular smokers, have the "yin" as the Chinese say, and only four have never had an opium pipe in their mouths. The intermediate 23 smoke occasionally, when invited to do so by friends or when talking business with constituents. It is the proper thing to do, but these all say they do not care whether they smoke or not. As regards children, many whose parents smoke, learn themselves to smoke when quite young, but I cannot venture to give any statistics.

3. Morally, I consider opium, smoking a lazy habit, much as spending a morning in a club smoking tobacco and reading an excessive number of newspapers, a habit that saps the energy of some well-to-do Westerners. To Orientals, who are naturally lacking in energy, the opium-smoking habit is still more prejudicial. With regard to its alleged tendency to promote vice, I have never noticed this tendency myself, and believe that opium-smokers who are addicted to unnatural vice have naturally vicious inclinations, which they would gratify just the same without opium. Opium is generally acknowledged to stimulate the sexual passion in young smokers and to destroy its power in more advanced smokers.

Physically.—Smoked in strict moderation, I should say it improved the physique of those using it, rendering them capable of harder and more prolonged exertion than non-smokers. The physique of many smokers of the poorer classes suffers from the fact of their withdrawing a portion of their slender earnings, all of which are needed for food and clothing, to purchase opium. This evil is, however, not so noticeable in Szechuen where opium is so cheap that a moderate smoker can take his pipe three times a day after meals for 20 to 25 copper cash ($\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{2}{3}$ penny sterling); nor, of course, is any deterioration of physique from this cause experienced by the well-to-do classes. These latter, it must be remembered, form a very small proportion of the population of China, the bulk of the people earning nothing more than bare subsistence.

Social.—Opium-smoking is eminently a social habit and is in request to promote sociability, much as is the habit of taking alcoholic drinks amongst Occidentals. When carried to excess it is regarded as a social evil precisely as is drunkenness with ourselves. But generally in China all business transactions of importance are discussed and concluded over the opium pipe, and no more stigma attaches to the proceeding than does to the interchange of cocktails (a probably more immediately pernicious indulgence) between merchants and brokers at the Shanghai Club. No Indian opium reaches Western China; Chinese-grown opium is much rarer. The only difference in effect known to me is that the number of pipes that will produce a marked mental stimulus on a Chinaman is insufficient to affect a healthy European. I know no European smokers, though some have made attempts out of curiosity.

4. I know no opium-eaters.

5. (i.) Roughly speaking, 45 per cent. without injury.
(ii.) " " 50 " with slight injury.
(iii.) " " 5 " with great injury.

100

6. It is absolutely incorrect to say that there cannot be such a thing as moderation in the use of opium. I know numbers of opium-smokers who have smoked for years without any apparent harm. One of the most active energetic Chinamen I ever knew had smoked opium for 50 years at the time of his death, aged 76. This man, whose name was Su, taught Chinese to me, to Mr. Davenport of the Consular service, and others in Shanghai, in 1860. He was an early riser, beginning his lessons at 7 a.m. all the year round (my lesson was from 7 a.m. to 9 a.m.). He told me that he should like to save the cost of his pipe, but that he could not stop smoking without getting dysentery. He had gradually increased his dose, which at the time of his death was three to four maces (nearly half an ounce) of prepared opium daily. He smoked Patna, which in those days was expensive. At the time of his death, in 1868, he was employed as writer and teacher of Chinese in the British Consulate at Kiu-kiang. Up to the time of his death, which was caused by dysentery, contracted by his moving from Shanghai to Kiu-kiang, he appeared to me to enjoy excellent health, taking his rice regularly. He was of spare habit, but no one looking at him would take him for a victim of opium. Another regular smoker, who took also three or four maces per day was my Kiu-kiang comrade, named Ko, a man in the forties, an exceedingly capable, energetic, and satisfactory man in every way. He was an early riser, but could do nothing until he had had his pipe. I could give more similar instances. Personally I have known no cases of great injury, probably owing to my having had little intercourse with the poorer classes of Chinese.

7. In this part of China I should say that undoubtedly the majority of labourers, merchants, and artisans do smoke opium. The effect on all but the "sots" (whom I have noted above as 5 per cent. of the whole of smokers, an estimate rather over than under the mark) is decidedly stimulating, and so promotive of efficiency in their calling. I must qualify this statement, however, by expressing my belief that the labouring classes who smoke opium, by diminishing their consumption of solid, nourishing food, reduce the period of their activity, in short, reduce the length of their lives by, later on, when they begin to age, devoting an undue proportion of their diminished earnings to the purchase of the drug, now become more desired by

them than food itself. As far as the mercantile men are concerned, I must say that the majority of the most capable native clerks I have had have been opium-smokers, though I have had some equally capable who did not smoke. Apart from the fact that it is needful to entertain business friends on the opium couch, should certainly prefer that my employees did not smoke opium, chiefly on account of the time spent lolling about and fiddling with the pipe.

8. Alcohol is very cheap in Szechuen, and at the innumerable markets, which are a peculiarity of the province, a great deal is drunk. In fact, with many of the farmer and country-shopkeeper class "going to market" (K'an chang) is equivalent to going to drink with one's friends, I should say that nearly as much time and money is thus wasted on alcohol as on opium. I have known more than one Chinaman, whom yet I never knew to be actually drunk, die early through disease contracted by drink.

9. The Chinese undoubtedly condemn the opium habit as injurious and degrading, but, seeing the number of highly respected and really estimable men who smoke, this disparagement of opium seems to me much akin to the disparagement of tobacco by European tobacco smokers, whose doctors have told them they would be better if they gave up smoking.—This applies especially to warm climates like China—but who cannot make up their minds to abandon a habit they themselves believe they would be better without. So it is with many a native opium-smoker. On the other hand, the consuming of alcoholic drinks is certainly not looked upon as degrading; wine and spirits are drunk at every dinner by those who can afford them, and a man who can imbibe freely without getting tipsy is universally applauded.

10. I have known some, but not many, cases of Chinese voluntarily giving up the habit, once acquired, of opium-smoking and not taking it up again. They, in these cases, generally have a relapse of the weakness, such as bowel or pulmonary complaints, that originally led them to smoke (so they say), and in consequence return again to the pipe after a short interval of abstinence.

11. Notwithstanding the vast consumption in West China, the production is so enormous that a large export takes place to the Eastern provinces. The cutting off of the supply of Indian opium from these Eastern provinces would only lead to a still farther increase in the steadily increasing export hence.

12. Europeans in China (with very rare exceptions, of which I have heard in South China, but never knew an instance myself) do not smoke opium. The opium couch and its accessories are repulsive to the active Occidental. To the Oriental, who desires nothing better than to kill time pleasantly, the immense amount of time spent dawdling over the opium pipe is a recommendation in itself and soon ends in producing a fascination to which they only too easily succumb.

13. Many are led to smoke opium as a cure for diarrhoea, rheumatism, chills, and fever—all which are very prevalent in this damp warm province, and the cure is generally effected, but the patient being, by his mode of life as well as by constitution, predisposed to one of these complaints, naturally gets ill again, and again resorts to opium. Then he continues it as a prophylactic, and possibly enjoys many years of tolerable health in consequence. Then, if he ultimately dies before the usually allotted term of years, his death is set down to opium, whereas, in many cases, such lives have indubitably been prolonged through taking opium. My own personal experience of chills and fever and rheumatism, acquired through exposure in travelling through the remoter parts of this essentially damp province, is that morphia is the only cure, and never has it failed me.

But, valuable as opium is to those who need it, it is certainly worse than superfluous to those who do not need it; and numbers of young men, and not a few women, who do not need it are led to use the drug because it is, as they say, "ti mien" ("the correct thing") to do so. The opium couch is inviting, and they are everywhere invited to sit and lie on it. Thus I consider opium-smoking a bad habit socially, whereas opium-eating is not a social habit, nor has it the adjuncts that make the smoking so attractive to the young man, who finds it as nauseous at the beginning as does the English schoolboy his first cigar. Fear of

rule leads the youngster in both cases to persist, in spite of his better judgment.

Those opium-smokers who have what the Chinese call the "yin" or passion for the drug, and who, instead of smoking regularly, i.e., a few pipes after each meal only, spend half or all the night on the opium couch, smoking from 5 maces (3oz.) to 1 tael (14oz.) of prepared opium in the 24 hours, certainly crave a *Deus ex machina* to free them from a habit they have not resolution enough to be able to keep under control themselves; these occasionally make feeble attempts at reform, and try to break off the habit by using so-called opium-cure medicines, usually to relapse worse than before. Moderate and regular smokers appear, as far as my inquiries have led me, to be satisfied with themselves, and these say that their business or their health compels them to smoke, and, having no fear of being carried to excess, have no desire to be rid of the habit. They all say, however, if "Heaven" should forbid the growth of the poppy, and so everybody be prevented from smoking by *force majeure*, they would not be sorry, but that nothing but the intervention of Heaven or God (T'ien lao ye) could now stop opium-smoking in China.

15. Among the trading classes there is no wish whatever that England should not allow opium to be exported to China; among the official class there are some who would prefer to see the money spent on Indian opium kept in the country. Among the Imperial entourage and the high officials in Peking I imagine there would be a feeling of regret were the easily collected revenue derived from the import of foreign opium to be cut off.

16. In the provinces where Indian opium is consumed this stands in much the same relation to native opium as Havannah cigars to Manila cheroots.

The consequences of the prohibition of the export of Indian opium, as far as I can see, will be—

- (a.) On the consumption by these, nil.
(b.) On the cultivation of the poppy in China, a still further increase.

APPENDIX XXVII.

RESPONSE TO THE SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM TO THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA (Foreign Department).

Dated November 21, 1893.

I AM directed by the Chairman of the Royal Commission on Opium to say that the Commissioners are anxious to obtain information regarding the arrangements for the sale and consumption of opium in, and the effects of its consumption on the inhabitants of, the French Settlements in Cochin China and the Dutch Settlements in the Indian Netherlands, respectively. It appears to the Royal Commissioners that an effectual method of obtaining reliable information on this point would be to solicit the assistance of the Government of India in procuring such information through the consular representatives of France and the Netherlands in Calcutta. Lord Brassey would therefore be greatly obliged if the Government of India would invite the Consul-General for the French Republic and the Consul-General for the Netherlands at Calcutta to favour him, in the use of the Royal Commission, with information on the following points:—

1. What is the amount of opium annually consumed in each of the French Settlements in the East (excluding India)?
2. Where is the supply obtained? where and how is it sold? what regulations govern the traffic? Are places licensed for consumption of opium? Are places licensed for sale also licensed for consumption?
3. Is smuggling effectually prevented?
4. Is opium annually consumed by the people of these Settlements? If so, by what classes and by what proportion of the adult males of those classes? Is it consumed by women? If so, to what extent? Is it consumed by children?
5. In what form do the inhabitants of these Settlements usually consume opium?

(c.) Arrangement by the Chinese Government for raising a still higher revenue from opium of native growth by means of additions to the many indirect and octroi taxes which it now yields, chiefly to the Provincial Governments.

18. The area under cultivation in South-Western China, by which I understand the three provinces of Szechuen, Yunnan, and Kweichow, is immeasurable; but one of the leading Chungking exporters, whom I consulted, vaguely estimated the export from Szechuen (derived from the three provinces) at 10,000,000 taels (say 2,000,000,000), and the home consumption at a like amount. This, if correct, would place our local production at over 5,000,000 lbs. annually.

19. This can be best answered by the officials concerned.

20. My only general remark is that a long residence in China leads me to believe that the Chinese would be as much better off if opium were exterminated as we should be if no alcohol existed; but that in both cases it is absolutely impossible to stop the consumption by any legislative measures whatever. As far as opium is concerned, I should say the consumption in China is still on the increase, that the culminating point will be reached some years hence, when many changes, political and social, may be expected to occur, chiefly owing to increased intercourse with the West, which may be expected to lead to a gradual abandonment of this now fashionable vice.

(Signed) ARCHIBALD J. LITTLE.

P.S.—A large proportion of the junk trackers on this river is composed of opium-smokers who have squandered their small patrimony or of those who have been driven by opium-smoking to neglect their work as farmers and small traders. Ruined men, tracking is the only resource left to them; they get their rice from the junk master, and spend their small money earnings on opium; ill-clad and exposed to all the vicissitudes of the weather and the dangers of their occupation, they soon succumb, and few are to be found alive after forty.

APP. XXVI.
Chung King.

APP. XXVII.
French and Dutch Settlements.

No. 752-I.

From the UNDER SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA to the SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM.

(Foreign Department.)

Dated Fort William,

February 28, 1894.

SIR, With reference to my letter, No. 4379 I., dated the 23rd December 1893, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Chairman of the Royal Commission on Opium, a copy of a letter (with enclosures) received from the Consul for the Netherlands, containing information in regard to the sale and consumption of opium in the Dutch Settlements in the East.

2. The necessary information in regard to the sale and consumption of opium in the French Settlements in the East is still awaited, and will be forwarded to you as soon as it is received by the Government of India.

I have, &c.

A. WILLIAMS,
Under Secretary to the Government of India.

APP. XXVII.

Dutch Settlements.

Enclosure.

CONSULAAT DER NEDERLANDEN AT CALCUTTA.

(No. 7/31, Bijlagen.)

Calcutta,

February 23, 1894.

SIR, In answer to your letter of the 18th December last, No. 4395 L, containing different questions regarding the arrangements for the sale and consumption of opium, and the effects of its consumption on the inhabitants of the Dutch Settlements in the East, questions about which the Royal Commission on Opium should wish to obtain some information, I have the honour to inform you that I have, without delay, submitted the same to the Director of Finances at Batavia, whose department deals with the subject.

A letter which I recently received from the said official contains the answers on most of the questions you put before me, and I herewith allow me to communicate the same to you, kindly requesting you to forward them to the Chairman of the Opium Commission.

1. What is the amount of opium annually consumed in each of the Dutch Settlements in the East?

1. Table A. herewith enclosed shows the quantities of opium delivered by the Government during the years 1890, 1891, and 1892 to the farmers in those districts where they are obliged to take their supply from the Government; whilst Table B. gives the quantities imported during the same period in those districts where the farmers do not receive the drug from the Government.

2. Whence is the supply obtained? Where and how is it sold, and what regulations govern the traffic? Are places licensed for consumption of opium? Are places licensed for sale also licensed for consumption?

2. With regard to the Bengal opium, the Government obtains its supply by purchasing it at the public sales at Calcutta, whilst the opium of the Levant that the Indian Government requires is procured by the intermediary of the Home Government in the Netherlands. The Government's opium is delivered to the farmers at a fixed price, and these farmers in paying a monthly sum, determined by public competition, have the exclusive right to sell in retail the prepared opium, and in some districts also the crude drugs. This sale takes place in stores appropriated to that purpose (kitten) which are established in localities indicated by the authorities, and where no women and children are admitted. No special licenses are granted for consumption on the premises, but the farmers can arrange the places where the drug is sold also for consumption.

3. Is smuggling effectually prevented?

3. Notwithstanding the Government has gone through a lot of expenses to suppress the illicit importation and smuggling, it has till yet not succeeded in checking these evils in a sufficient way.

5. In what form do the inhabitants of these Settlements usually consume opium?

5. The different sorts of prepared opium which are sold by the farmers can be considered generally as prepared mixtures of Bengal and Levantine opium, which contain the two varieties in different proportions. A particular form in which the opium is also consumed in these districts is the so-called tikee, which is obtained by mixing the prepared opium with cut awar-awar, lontar, or other sorts of leaves.

With regard to the other questions, the Director of Finances remarks that there is no printed information available which, in his opinion, is worthy of laying before the Commission, and that for this reason he would desire to restrict himself to the foregoing communications, only adding the following:—

1. That it is not known that opium is consumed by others, except natives and foreign Orientals.
2. That in some districts, also among the natives.
3. That the importation, the possession, the transport, and the sale of opium is prohibited in the Preanger Regenteschapen and some parts of other districts in Java, and also in a great part of the residency of Amboina.

I have, &c.

J. C. T. REELPS,
Consul for the Netherlands.

Quantities of Kattis of Crude Opium supplied to the Farmers by the Government.

Districts.	1890.	1891.	1892.
<i>Java and Madura.</i>			
Batavia, Krawang, and Lampong District.	6,623	7,417	7,091
Cheribon	2,393	2,409	2,397
Tegal	2,797	3,336	3,143
Pekalongan	2,483	2,759	2,510
Semarang	14,720	13,697	12,500
Japara	6,875	6,361	5,777
Rembang	3,947	6,746	6,600
Soerabaja	12,152	15,241	11,184
Rasoreean	4,609	4,517	4,590
Probolinggo	2,438	2,534	2,689
Besooki	1,885	2,013	2,031
Banjoemas	2,955	3,204	2,985
Begelet	1,526	2,352	1,342
Kedoe	2,249	2,682	2,695
Djoejakarta	2,590	3,875	3,105
Soerakarta	9,063	12,812	12,223
Madloer	4,027	4,482	5,047
Kediri	13,748	13,381	10,962
Madura	2,444	2,115	1,823
Total	105,825	111,702	99,456

Possessions outside Java and Madura.

Sumatra's West Coast	7,702	9,665	7,871
Benkoelen	406	459	475
Palembang	2,287	2,308	2,398
Borneo's Southern and Eastern Division.	392	370	424
Menaao	145	147	10
Ternate	23	34	25
Total	10,319	12,574	11,307

* 1 Katti = 0.017413 K. G.
† These three districts form one with regard to the supply of op.

Districts.	Quantity of Imported Opium in Kilos.	1890.	1891.	1892.
Ayeh and Dependencies	3,724	1,860	3,11	
East Coast of Sumatra	65,254	53,617	46,39	
Reenw and Dependencies	30,293	23,120	27,806	
Banka	1,860	1,240	1,36	
Biliton	2,875	3,625	2,11	
Western Division of Borneo	2,931	3,965	3,11	
Celebes and Dependencies	29,792	42,780	31,11	
Hali and Lombok	52,687	56,600	60,41	
Amboina	40	68		
Timor and Dependencies	—	—	—	
Total	189,335	183,875	169,86	

Consul McLACHLAN.

(No. 65.) British Consulate, Batavia.

February 23, 1894.

SIR, With reference to your circular dated November last, requesting information as to the and consumption of opium in Netherlands India, to inform you that I learn from the Government required, that such have already been supplied the intermediacy of the Netherlands Consulate Calcutta.

I am, &c.

A. F. McLACHLAN,
Acting British Consul.

Consul O'CONNELL.

Saigon, January 6, 1894.

SIR, In reply to your circular of 21st March, received on the 23rd ultimo, I have the honour to reply as follows to your queries:—

1. The amount of opium annually consumed in Cochinchina is about 3,000 chests.

2. The supply is obtained from Calcutta by the French Government, who has the monopoly of the sale. The raw opium thus received is prepared by the Government and sold in small boxes. Official regulations, rather strict, govern the traffic. There are places licensed for consumption. In some cases places licensed for sale are likewise licensed for consumption.

3. Smuggling is effectually prevented; and no attempt has been made since the Saigon selling prices have been placed on the same basis as those of Hong Kong.

4. Opium is commonly consumed by all classes of the population, either Annamite or Chinese, in the

proportion of 75 per cent. of the adult males. Annamite women using opium can be recorded as 8 per cent. Children do not consume any. Many of the European French officials indulge themselves in this habit, in the proportion of 15 per cent.

5. The inhabitants of Cochinchina usually consume opium by smoking it in the Chinese opium pipes.

6. The inhabitants, when once accustomed to opium, become slaves of that habit, and generally have no reserve.

7. For the Chinese and Annamites, far from being disgraceful, it is a pride to smoke opium.

8. The effect of opium on the public health is indeed prejudicial, especially on Europeans.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. L. O'CONNELL,
H.B.M.'s Acting Consul.

APPENDIX XXVIII.

TRANSLATION OF MEMORIAL FROM CERTAIN CHINESE RESIDENTS IN MOULMEIN.

To the Royal Commission on the Opium Trade 1893-94.

The humble Memorial of Chinese Residents of
Moulmein, Burma.

Respectfully sheweth:—

We the undersigned members of the Chinese community of Moulmein desire to bring to the notice of your honourable Commission the unjust stigma which has been laid upon our community in regard of opium.

It is well known that the introduction for the produce of opium was first started in India and gradually spread to China and elsewhere. It was originally used by doctors as medicine, and their requirements were rather small, and by its frequent use the consumer becomes a confirmed opium-eater, and in consequence of the contamination with this vice the natural character of wise and ignorant men has been spoiled.

The rich man when invited by his friend merely entertain him with a decorative fancy lamp and a bamboo pipe through politeness, though the use of it

soon ruins their constitution, and the poor addicted to this vice spend their time both day and night without any means of livelihood, and, therefore, generally take to thieving, dacoity, &c.

When an opium smoker is addicted to the use of the drug he entirely pays no heed to the wants of his family, neglecting the law of respectability.

We Chinese know, by a rather longer experience, the disastrous effects of this vice, and our condemnation of it is most unmeasured, but we have no power to prevent it, because opium can be procured with facility.

It is said that these facilities are maintained on account of the Chinese, and that but for them opium would be entirely prohibited. We resent the imputation of being unable to do without opium, and do not want the door to be left open or even half open to this vice in Burma on our account. We will not be the pretext for the ruin of this country, but want opium altogether forbidden.

And your memorialists as in duty bound, &c.

Signed.

1. Yai Lee & Co.
2. Leong Yuen Woe.
3. Leong Chak Wong.
4. Cheong Kain Keng.
5. Chai Long Yeung.
6. Chwai Yee.
7. Lee E. Mun.
8. Hong Yai & Co.
9. Choon Sein & Co.
10. Tam Tai Wah.
11. Hoi Wun.
12. Chai Yau Kong.
13. Ming Chee Yuen.
14. Yeung Loy Choon.
15. Kwai Wing.
16. Wat Mong Shan.
17. Hup Sein & Co.
18. Moy Chin Foo.
19. Lee Fat Wing.
20. Lee Chee Yee.
21. Chwai Chou Yuen.
22. Chwai Kun Yeung.
23. Kong Shun.
24. Wong Kim Moon.
25. Song Hup & Co.
26. Chan Kwong.
27. Moy Fa Fui.
28. Chu Tsoo Koon.
29. Lim Paw Sum.
30. Leong Ho Seen.
31. Tong Tai Kawn.
32. Chan Sing Kong.
33. Mow Cheong & Co.

34. Cheong Haim Yee.
35. Moy Tock Shang.
36. Chos Foke Wo.
37. Tung Sai Pain.
38. Leong Cheong Sen Hong.
39. Chee Keng.
40. Tan Hene Hung.
41. Hcap Yai & Co.
42. Fung Yai & Co.
43. Chea Wing Ning.
44. Leong U Hing.
45. Kong Wah Hain.
46. Koo Sen See Hong.
47. Leong Tock Chee.
48. Leong Bone Chuck.
49. Goon Lee & Co.
50. Chan Sun Tuck.
51. Lim Chone.
52. Leong Mun Tein.
53. Kong Tong Hew.
54. L. Ah Choy.
55. K. Ah Fun.
56. L. Ah Hone.
57. Yee Hup & Co.
58. Chan Yoke Soon.
59. Chan See Chow.
60. Leong Son Ming.
61. Lone Cho Pat.
62. Lone Kum Yow.
63. Leong Ming Chum.
64. Wong Geong.
65. Yai Lone & Co.
66. Lee Tock.

67. Law Yee Hack.
68. Moy Yow Woe.
69. Ng Mun Fat.
70. Moy Tock Shing.
71. Tsoo Hing Kee.
72. Wat Choo.
73. Po Chong & Co.
74. Leong Yen Pain.
75. Leong Choon Chit.
76. Lee Chun Cheong.
77. Leong Fong Tsoo.
78. Leong Shain Shoo.
79. Ngau Chit Yan.
80. Chen Choo.
81. Low Han Kyaing.
82. Leong Wai Sham.
83. Leong Yuen Yip.
84. Moy Tsoo Po.
85. Wong Yung Soo.
86. Mun Lee & Co.
87. Wong Chee.
88. Wong Shooing.
89. Lee Song Shen.
90. Tai Hing & Co.
91. Cheong Kat.
92. Lee Woi.
93. Leong Mun Yee.
94. Lo Thit.
95. Cheong Fong Chaw.
96. Wong Tong.
97. Leong Chye Yow.
98. Po Chai Tong.
99. Ng Wai.

APP. XXVIII.
Moulmein.

100 Chwai Keng Soy.
101 Chan Kah.
102 Chwai Yong.
103 Cheong Liu.
104 Leong Yan.
105 Low Wai Yot.
106 Kong Lee & Co.
107 Leong Quai.
108 Leong Kum.
109 Choi Pat.
110 Ng Choy.
111 Lee Yow.
112 Lee Zink.
113 Lee Hing.
114 Lim Poi.
115 Tain Hain & Co.
116 Cheong Yee.
117 Cheong Ho.
118 Cheong Yuan.
119 Cheong Chat.
120 Cheong Hoi.
121 Yeng Hoi.
122 Cheong Ming.
123 Wong Soon Kang.
124 Wong Lin Toon.
125 Kong Yuan Chong.
126 Kwok Sat Wah.
127 Leong Hong Men.
128 Fong Chon Lin.
129 Chee Foi.
130 Chan Mow Lim.
131 Chan Tuck Toy.
132 Lee Ah Shee.
133 Shing On & Co.
134 Tam Shun.
135 Cheong Hing & Co.
136 Kong Hing & Co.
137 Yen Tsee.
138 Yen Choy.
139 Yen Kwong.
140 Low Thik.
141 Heap On & Co.
142 Kwok Chin Shoo.
143 Lee Ting Yot.
144 Lim Hoi.
145 Wong Shim Tung.
146 Seng Heap On & Co.
147 Yen Seng Chuan.
148 Yap Tan Toon.
149 Lim Jam Choon.
150 Ng Him Hang.
151 Twai Mah Soen.
152 Ngai Toy Poy.
153 Twai Loy Wo.
154 Twai Yuan Choi.
155 Lo Yow.
156 Low Lo Toon.
157 Song Mok & Co.
158 Po Wo Tong.
159 Lim Chow Choy.
160 Tai Wo & Co.
161 Cheen Choon & Co.
162 Mun On Tong.

163 Tong Chan & Co.
164 L. Ah Choo.
165 Ng Sing Hong.
166 Leong Hin Tong.
167 Leong Yuan Yan.
168 Huan Fat & Co.
169 Wong Soy Kat.
170 Soo Yuan Chong.
171 Wing Cheong.
172 Law See.
173 Cheong Yow.
174 Heap Wo & Co.
175 Jon You Hing.
176 Wong Chon Hon.
177 Chap Sing & Co.
178 Soo Yee.
179 Lee Sing.
180 Mow Shing.
181 Soo Lay.
182 Hap Cheen.
183 Mun Shing & Co.
184 Shain Wo & Co.
185 Woon Yat Pon.
186 Hing Lone & Co.
187 Soo Kim On.
188 Chow Yee Ngan.
189 Chow Kim Lin.
190 Soo Tuck Lo.
191 Chow Mah Chen.
192 Cheen Sing & Co.
193 Soo Koo Hon.
194 Lim Hin Mun.
195 Sing Hin & Co.
196 Soo Kap Sum.
197 Yu Fong & Co.
198 Chan Shan Choon.
199 Kwong Peko & Co.
200 Chim Fun.
201 Kone Ah Chip.
202 Lee Yat Yoo.
203 Kong Fat & Co.
204 Soo Ah Shun.
205 Yuan Yai & Co.
206 Soo Mah Yung.
207 Kwong Yen.
208 Chim Num.
209 Soon Lone & Co.
210 Hoi Soy.
211 Soon Fat & Co.
212 Soo Lin.
213 Sing Fat & Co.
214 Ah Kwai.
215 Leong Moon.
216 Leong Yoke Khan.
217 Quan Ah Foke.
218 Ho Wai.
219 Yai Fong & Co.
220 Ong Yen Wai.
221 Chan Ming Chee.
222 Leong Yuen Kow.
223 Chai Tsee.
224 Ng Tuck Lee.
225 Leong Shain Toy.

226 Ng Tam Yet.
227 Lim Yan.
228 Po Kim Yong.
229 Chain Sing.
230 Low Kong.
231 Chwai Zin Num.
232 Leong Yow.
233 Chow Chee.
234 Chow On.
235 Soo Kee.
236 Low Tam.
237 Koon Hin Woon.
238 Hong Chong & Co.
239 Lee Kew Po.
240 Tang Yone.
241 Lee Ping Shum.
242 Lee Ping Choor.
243 Lee Yoke Keng.
244 Lee Yip Ting.
245 Lee Kew Tuck.
246 Sing Chong & Co.
247 Lee Chon Soo.
248 Kwok Cheong Hon.
249 Wong Ting Fo.
250 Fong Zin On.
251 Wong Yen Kwong.
252 Hong Choo Wo.
253 Chan Lone Yai.
254 Kwok Chong.
255 Kong Chong & Co.
256 Cheen Lone & Co.
257 Wing Shang.
258 On Yen Hing.
259 Ong Ting Kain.
260 Kwok Kee.
261 Wong Lone.
262 Lim Lai.
263 Tang Foke.
264 Yow Shing.
265 Leong Yum Cheen.
266 Leong Hing Ming.
267 Kong Hoi Pit.
268 Chan Yee.
269 Lee Choy.
270 Leong Wain Louk.
271 L. Hong Lyan.
272 Leong Yuen Ho.
273 Kong Hoy Lyan.
274 Ho Chain Sing.
275 Leong Tuck Choy.
276 Leong Tuck Wong.
277 Leong Pon.
278 Wong Yoon.
279 How Sweet Hin.
280 Kong Yuan Lone.
281 Chwai Chim Yee.
282 Chan Leon Shum.
283 Lee Yoke Teng.
284 Chan Moon.
285 Hang On & Co.
286 Leong Shain Foon.

APPENDIX XXIX.

COMMUNICATION FROM THE RESIDENT, PERAK.*

[Received through Sir EDWARD BUCK, Secretary to the Government of India, in the Department of Revenue and Agriculture.]

British Residency.
Perak, February 22, 1894.
SIR,
I enclose some papers concerning the smoking of opium by Chinese in this State that have special interest in view of the inquiries of the Royal Commission on Opium.

It appears from these papers that about 25 per cent. of the Chinese miners in Perak are opium-smokers, and it is a fact that they do very hard work in an exceptionally trying climate. By far the largest number of patients in our hospitals are Chinese, and a considerable proportion of them are opium-smokers, but that practice sends very few of them to hospital; on the

contrary, our surgeons consider that it often protects those who have the habit from malarial and bowel complaints.

In order to make an accurate comparison between the general health and physical condition of opium-smokers and non-smokers it would be necessary to know what proportion of our whole Chinese population smokes, and what not, and what proportion of smokers and non-smokers fall ill. That, however, we have no means of ascertaining, but it can be stated that 25 per cent. of our Chinese population are opium-smokers and it is they who, as miners, do the hardest work under the most trying circumstances. They are the worst housed, the least well clothed, and they work all day exposed to sun and rain, standing in water and newly turned earth. Night and day, therefore, they are in an atmosphere charged with malaria.

* For other communications from Perak, see page 160.

Those who furnish the smallest proportion of smokers are agricultural labourers, traders, shopkeepers, women, and children.

I have thought it would be of interest and value to you that I should obtain the views of medical men on the subject, and I have therefore asked the Acting State Surgeon (Dr. Wright) and the district surgeon in charge of our Taiping Hospital (Dr. Fox) to give me as briefly as possible their views on the physical effect of smoking opium.

I enclose, for your information, the memoranda furnished by these officers. They are both highly qualified to speak on the subject.

I have, &c.
F. A. SWETENHAM,
British Resident, Perak.

Mr. W. BARNES.

REPORT ON THE PROPORTION OF THE CHINESE MINING POPULATION OF LARUT WHO SMOKE OPIUM.

I REPEAT that I have been unable to follow out in detail the Resident's instructions. I made two attempts to carry out the census in person, but on each occasion the coolies, despite all I could say, took fright, and imagining that I must have some sinister reason for inquiry, stoutly denied that any of them smoked opium at all.

2. I therefore abandoned the census and asked the owners of the six largest mining firms in Larut to get returns for me. In each case I carefully explained what I wanted and gave written forms to be filled in. Captain Ah Qui, Mr. An Chioh, Mr. Lai Sang, and the other heads of these firms took an intelligent interest in the inquiry, and used, I think, every effort to secure accurate returns. The firms in question are: "Hoi Ki," "Thai Li," "Co Fung," "Wai Chiong," "Lai Sang," and "Lo Fung Sang."

3. I obtained returns under the following headings:—

- (i.) Name of headman.
- (ii.) Number of men in gang.
- (iii.) What dialect the men speak.
- (iv.) What work they are doing.
- (v.) The number of Sinkhehs in the gang.
- (vi.) The number of men in the gang who smoke opium daily.

4. In the returns as to the dialect spoken by the men I have found it necessary to divide all the miners into classes:—

- (a.) Cantonese and Kheh.
- (b.) Hokkien, Titchiu, Sin In, and Huilok Hong.

5. The returns as to the number of Sinkhehs are inaccurate and useless. The headmen were afraid rendering themselves liable to the penalties laid down for not registering Sinkheh contracts, and have in nearly all cases made a "nil" return. As a matter of fact a very large number of the Hokkiens are Sinkhehs.

6. The return of smokers only includes daily smokers, i.e., men of whom the Chinese say that they "have the craving."

7. I have received in all 93 returns, and the following is the result:—

	No. questioned.	No. of Daily Smokers.	Percentage.
Cantonese and Khehs	4,658	944	22.906
Hokkien, Titchiu, &c.	6,535	1,068	16.343
Totals	11,193	2,012	18.063

8. According to the 1891 census there were in Larut in April that year 20,638 Chinese miners. I am informed by the Treasury that 101,064 piculs of tin paid duty in Larut in 1890, whilst last year the weight was only 92,856; obviously, therefore, there are fewer miners in Larut now than then. I should put the present number at about 75,000, of whom 8,000 would be Cantonese and 7,000 Hokkiens.

9. Calculating according to the per-centages of smokers given by these returns there are therefore at the present time 1,832 Cantonese and 1,156 Hokkiens daily smokers in Larut. That is a total of 2,988 out of a mining population of 15,000. The per-centage,

therefore, of daily opium-smokers to mining population is about 20 per cent.

10. This average seems very low, but is, I think, not much below the truth. From information I have gathered from various sources (and I have inquired widely) I should say that the true average does not exceed 25 per cent.

11. It must, of course, be borne in mind that this is the average of daily smokers only, in fact of the "opium victims," men who have acquired the habit and cannot shake it off. Of occasional smokers it is impossible to obtain accurate returns. I should say without hesitation that at least 75 per cent. of the mining coolies here have smoked a pipe of opium one time or another. For instance, all Chinese, even domestic servants, smoke in the brothels, and on holidays and rainy days when work is stopped in the mines many coolies indulge in a sociable pipe with a friend although they are not regular smokers and may go for weeks without a smoke. The opium farmers both in Penang and here inform me that in their opinion more than one-half of all the opium consumed is smoked by these occasional smokers, or "smokers for amusement" as they put it.

12. The very low price of chandu in Larut compared with the Straits tends to increase the number of these occasional smokers. In Larut chandu costs 6 to 7 cents a chi, in the Straits 25 cents, and in China from about 4 cents to about 9 cents. The 4 cent opium is the gummam, or native-grown opium. The ordinary price of a smoke here in an "opium den" is 5 cents.

13. The Kinta averages will probably prove to be higher than the Larut ones. In Kinta the largest class of miners are the Khehs, and it is the Khehs who are the largest smokers. In Larut there are not many Khehs, but there are a great many Hokkiens, who probably smoke less than any other class of Chinese. Some of them, as the Siu-ins, for instance, hardly smoke at all. In Kinta there are not many Hokkiens.

14. Again, men in small mines generally smoke more than men in larger ones, and Kinta is the land of shallow tin and small mining, whilst Larut, at present, only contains deep-lying tin sand worked by large capitalists.

15. It is a point worth noticing how very little opium there really is in the chandu usually smoked by the coolies. This is sold at a price which proves that it must contain an admixture of at least 50 per cent. of matters other than pure ball opium. These are opium dross, the residue left from once smoked opium and sugar. It is, of course, only the smoke produced by the ignition of this mixture which enters the system. It might be interesting to forward to the Commission for analyses a few samples of the chandu sold in the local shops. It is probably entirely different from anything known in India.

16. As to spirits, I found that it would be useless to include questions as to them in the reports. By a universal consensus of opinion not 1 per cent. of the coolies drink spirits. Spirits are provided free at all feasts, the cost of which falls on the employer, but even so not more than 50 per cent. of the men touch them. These feasts take place two or three times a year. Hardly any coolies buy spirits to drink, and of the few who do so only a very small number indeed drink regularly. Practically none both smoke opium and drink.

17. It is worthy of note that the China-born Chinamen, who as a class never drink spirits, smoke opium; whilst the Straits-born Chinamen, who as a class never smoke opium, drink spirits. A Chinaman who drinks generally gets drunk quietly and rapidly in his own house in the evening. He does not look on drinking as a social pleasure, but as a means to an end, i.e., to getting drunk.

18. Drinking at dinners consists in swallowing small cups (each cup holding, perhaps, half a sherry glass full) of weak warm spirits. Not much harm is usually done at these dinners. The guests play morra and get noisy, but that is all. Of course these dinners are only given by the well-to-do.

19. The abstemiousness of the ordinary Chinaman is proved by his inability to stand an amount of alcohol which the ordinary European would swallow without comment.

WALTER D. BARNES,
Taiping, Ag. Protector of Chinese.
February 1, 1894.

APP. XXIX.
Perak (Straits Settlements).

APP. XXIX.

Accompaniments to Dr. Fox's Reply.

TABLE A.

TABLE showing the WEIGHTS of PRISONERS (OPIUM-SMOKERS) for the first Four Weeks' Confinement in VICTORIA GAOL, HONG KONG, during the Year 1890.*

No.	Age.	Length of Time Opium-smoker.	Consumption per Diem.	Weight when admitted.	Weight first Four Weeks.				
		Years.	Mace.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1	58	30	2	80	78	80	80	82	
2	50	29	1 1/2	120	115	114	112	112	
3	47	10	2	115	112	110	112	110	
4	53	10	1 1/2	111	110	109	108	106	
5	32	3	1	115	113	114	117	116	
6	38	2	1	98	98	101	99	99	
7	36	23	1 1/2	110	106	103	106	103	
8	60	20	1	86	85	84	84	—	
9	30	24	1 1/2	95	94	92	91	90	
10	47	20	1	88	91	94	94	—	
11	30	10	1 1/2	106	104	103	109	109	
12	56	20	1 1/2	110	108	107	107	108	
13	44	16	2	125	122	124	124	124	
14	38	8	1	120	118	119	119	120	
15	50	12	1 1/2	82	84	91	90	90	
16	59	6	1	100	107	107	110	110	
17	55	10	1 1/2	100	100	101	101	102	
18	57	16	1 1/2	110	109	110	113	112	
19	38	18	1 1/2	115	122	123	124	—	
20	47	30	1 1/2	106	102	103	104	105	
21	30	2	1	100	101	103	103	104	
22	30	2	1 1/2	103	102	102	103	103	
23	32	8	1	82	84	81	84	—	
24	42	20	1 1/2	107	106	105	109	110	
25	30	15	1 1/2	116	114	115	115	116	
26	41	8	1 1/2	90	91	92	92	92	
27	30	11	2	90	88	94	103	106	
28	38	8	1	108	105	105	103	109	
29	58	29	2	90	87	92	94	95	
30	40	20	1	103	100	101	102	103	
31	35	3	1 1/2	100	100	102	105	107	
32	33	1	1 1/2	90	88	90	91	92	
33	35	10	1 1/2	90	89	90	91	92	
34	20	10	1 1/2	103	97	97	96	100	
35	33	10	1 1/2	89	86	90	102	107	
36	39	9	1 1/2	118	111	115	116	117	
37	32	8	1	94	101	101	99	102	
38	35	7	1 1/2	100	98	98	98	109	
39	25	10	1	112	108	109	110	110	
40	51	10	1 1/2	135	124	128	150	130	
41	40	20	2	115	109	110	111	—	
42	42	20	2	114	113	113	114	116	
43	27	15	1	106	104	104	106	102	
44	43	13	1 1/2	135	135	135	157	136	
45	42	24	1 1/2	103	101	105	105	108	
46	50	3	1	87	85	95	94	—	
47	50	30	2	104	101	102	106	—	
48	35	2	1	113	112	110	113	111	
49	34	3	1	91	90	85	87	85	
50	46	20	1 1/2	127	126	124	122	122	
51	30	10	1 1/2	113	112	110	111	110	
52	24	0	1	86	85	84	83	—	
53	61	30	2	83	91	92	90	92	

* The figures for 1891 are given on page 195 above.

No.	Age.	Length of Time Opium-smoker.	Consumption per Diem.	Weight when admitted.	Weight first Four Weeks.				
		Years.	Mace.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
54	28	5	1	112	110	112	112	113	
55	58	30	2	96	96	101	102	107	
56	38	5	1	105	106	112	111	109	
57	23	7	1	84	80	83	82	85	
58	35	10	1	85	85	82	80	81	
59	28	8	1 1/2	106	102	103	103	104	
60	37	9	1	107	107	108	107	115	
61	24	7	2	115	111	112	110	112	
62	42	14	1	103	102	101	100	100	
63	40	15	1 1/2	124	126	121	120	118	
64	52	25	1 1/2	117	114	114	113	113	
65	52	8	1 1/2	129	127	127	123	120	
66	52	12	1 1/2	99	97	95	92	93	
67	40	10	1 1/2	94	96	95	96	95	
68	36	7	1 1/2	97	96	97	99	102	
69	39	5	1 1/2	80	78	79	81	84	
70	35	15	1 1/2	96	95	94	95	—	
71	33	10	1 1/2	91	85	87	90	90	
72	23	7	1	95	96	95	98	97	
73	31	5	1 1/2	108	107	106	107	109	
74	54	30	2	109	108	108	106	105	
75	34	10	1 1/2	119	118	115	116	—	
76	30	20	1 1/2	103	102	102	103	106	
77	35	4	1	98	93	97	97	97	
78	20	6	1 1/2	82	83	87	95	95	
79	32	10	1 1/2	90	89	87	88	91	
80	25	12	1 1/2	85	83	84	85	88	
81	51	10	1	109	105	104	103	104	
82	33	6	1	107	105	104	102	102	

TABLE B.

TABLE showing the WEIGHTS of PRISONERS (OPIUM-SMOKERS) for the first Four Weeks' Confinement in VICTORIA GAOL, HONG KONG, during the Year 1892.*

No.	Age.	Length of Time Opium-smoker.	Consumption per Diem.	Weight when admitted.	Weight first Four Weeks.				
		Years.	Mace.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1	58	28	2	114	109	107	106	109	
2	56	18	3	115	109	109	113	115	
3	44	12	1	117	118	117	110	117	
4	50	20	2	106	103	107	106	106	
5	40	15	1	98	85	89	90	—	
6	62	20	2	134	130	133	128	130	
7	55	12	1	98	94	93	93	95	
8	30	10	1	96	95	90	95	96	
9	33	15	1	160	99	102	103	103	
10	25	10	2	81	88	89	90	99	
11	51	20	1	95	95	95	109	107	
12	37	10	1	115	111	110	109	—	
13	50	20	2	115	115	116	118	118	
14	50	20	2	106	106	108	108	—	
15	55	20	2	72	72	75	76	74	
16	45	15	1	81	80	80	80	75	
17	55	25	2	106	111	108	103	107	

APP. XXIX.

No.	Age.	Length of Time Opium-smoker.	Consumption per Diem.	Weight when admitted.	Weight first Four Weeks.				
		Years.	Mace.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.	
18	26	10	1	99	93	93	97	100	
19	45	13	1	91	90	93	90	—	
20	47	20	2	80	78	85	87	87	
21	50	15	2	102	101	103	102	103	
22	33	10	1	117	117	119	115	114	
23	36	16	1	88	84	84	85	—	
24	39	10	1	79	78	81	85	90	
25	30	10	1	92	92	91	91	—	
26	30	10	1	96	99	99	100	102	
27	50	10	2	100	92	94	97	96	
28	48	16	2	114	107	112	113	116	
29	35	10	1	89	89	89	93	96	
30	33	8	1	90	87	88	86	—	
31	44	10	1	96	93	95	96	105	
32	26	6	1	102	102	104	101	—	
33	53	20	2	103	100	107	104	105	
34	34	10	1 1/2	94	94	100	106	108	
35	35	10	2	102	106	107	107	103	
36	50	22	2	101	103	102	101	102	
37	53	22	2	105	98	104	103	102	
38	50	20	2	104	102	103	102	103	
39	50	21	2	97	95	92	97	97	
40	33	4	1	100	93	96	97	100	
41	50	20	2	104	103	103	104	107	
42	25	6	1	110	109	106	106	106	
43	40	20	2	101	95	103	105	106	
44	40	20	2	92	91	89	91	90	
45	53	19	1	80	81	84	89	97	
46	39	40	2	93	92	93	93	93	
47	35	10	1	80	85	83	89	89	
48	61	20	2	100	110	109	110	110	
49	32	8	1	84	86	81	82	83	
50	47	10	5	85	84	84	—	—	
51	47	22	2	112	112	112	116	113	
52	45	20	1	120	113	119	117	117	
53	46	20	1	115	111	108	110	110	
54	22	2	1	95	97	100	99	97	
55	34	1	1	123	123	113	114	—	
56	27	20	1	103	102	101	103	103	
57	27	10	1	98	99	95	99	96	
58	32	8	1	116	117	118	115	123	
59	30	10	1	110	107	108	107	113	
60	50	22	2	104	102	104	104	105	
61	29	7	1	110	110	112	111	106	
62	35	15	1	90	90	90	91	90	
63	51	22	2	104	98	105	107	109	
64	64	25	2	100	115	118	118	116	
65	32	10	1	103	106	105	105	—	
66	54	22	2	110	110	112	114	117	
67	40	20	1 1/2	118	105	106	110	110	
68	42	15	1	114	109	111	108	112	
69	50	20	2	114	116	118	115	113	
70	62	35	2	104	104	107	107	108	
71	31	10	1	85	78	79	80	80	
72	29	10	1	72	70	84	83	96	
73	44	23	1 1/2	109	110	108	112	112	
84	40	10	1	105	98	99	99	100	
75	24	8	1	95	92	93	92	91	

APP. XXIX.]

Disease.	No. of Non-Smokers.	No. of Smokers.	Death of Non-Smokers.	Death of Smokers.
Tinea	3	4	—	—
Dislocation	2	5	—	—
Scrofula	3	2	—	—
Nasal polypi	—	2	—	—
Blind	2	2	—	—
Bright's	9	11	2	4
Asthma	2	2	—	—
Cataract	3	2	—	—
Pterygium	1	1	—	—
Hepatitis	4	1	3	1
Hemiplegia	7	4	—	—
Aortic regurgitation	7	5	—	2
Pleurisy	2	2	2	—
Synovitis	9	8	—	1
Jaundice	3	3	—	1
Burns and scald	2	4	—	1
Pneumonia	3	2	2	2
Erysipelas	—	2	—	1
Scabies	4	1	—	—
Fracture	9	8	1	—
Enlarged lymphatic glands	—	2	—	—
Tetanus	—	1	—	1
Opium poisoning	—	2	—	1
Constipation	2	3	—	—
Torcholitis	—	2	—	—
Prolapsus rectum	—	2	—	—
Facial paralysis	—	1	—	—
Conjunctivitis	7	3	—	—
Laryngitis	—	4	—	1
Optic neuritis	—	1	—	—
Eczema	3	7	—	—
Fistula in ano	7	3	—	—
Incised wound	1	2	—	—
Orchitis	4	2	—	—

Mr. LEECH.

I have taken a census of 5,262 Chinese coolies in different mines and enclose the result. I confess it surprises me as I thought the per-centage of opium-smokers would have been much greater, but there can be no question as to the accuracy of the figures as I visited each kongsi myself and got the numbers from the working boards of the kongsis and from the books of advances made to the coolies, in which the opium supplied to each man is shown.

There are very few smokers (new comers) in the district. There were only 392 in the kongsis I visited, and it is perhaps incorrect to form an opinion from such a small number, but it is still worth remark that the proportion of opium-smokers amongst them is double what it is among the lankels (old hands).

J. B. M. LEECH,
District Magistrate, Kinta.

February 14, 1894.

Name of Kongsi.	Name of Towkay.	Name of Headman.	No. of Coolies.	What Tribe.	How employed.	How many smoke Opium.	How many eat Opium.	How many drink Opium.	How many are Sick in How.	How many are Sick in Opium.	How many are Sick in New comers (Sick - smoke hehs).	How many are Sick in Opium.	Average Amount of Opium consumed Daily.
Sin Yi	Lin Ng	Li Pow	781	Hak Kah	Miners	170			31		111	45	1 chee.
Sin Meow	Wong Shin	Wong Shin	179	"	"	81			9		87	62	1 1/2 "
Sin Wan	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	104	"	"	47			13		69	43	1 "
Sin Fok	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	254	"	"	43			10		36	16	1 1/2 "
Sin Kong Sang	Chai Fu	Chai Yim	75	Cantonese and Teow Chow.	"	24			5		38	12	1 1/2 "
Kit Shin	Chiu Yung	Fan Yim	256	Hak Kah	"	78			5		23	7	1 chee & 2 hoons.
Song Won	Kong Yim	Kong Yim	162	"	"	41			4		23	8	8 hoons.
Heng Chong	Chan Thai	Weng Fan	504	Cantonese and Hokien.	"	38			—		—	—	9 "
Kwan Thai	Wong Yan	Lin Song	424	Cantonese	"	83			5		14	—	1 chee.
Cheng On	Tang Wai	Pau Kam	373	"	"	119			1		—	—	8 hoons.
On Thai	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	254	"	"	43			10		36	16	1 1/2 "
	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	155	Hak Kah	"	31			—		—	—	1 "
	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	89	Cantonese	"	31			—		—	—	1 "
	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	415	Hak Kah	"	121			—		—	—	1 "
	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	802	"	"	105			—		—	—	1 "
	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	445	"	"	139			—		—	—	1 "
	Lin Ng	Lin Ng	5,262			1,513			111		392	193	

J. B. M. LEECH,
District Magistrate, Kinta.

APPENDIX XXX.

APP. XXX.
China.

MEMORIAL presented to the ROYAL COMMISSION ON OPIUM by BRITISH MISSIONARIES in CHINA of 25 or more years standing.

We, the undersigned British missionaries, representing different societies labouring in nearly every province of China, and having all of us had for many years abundant opportunities of observing the effects of opium-smoking upon the Chinese people, beg to lay before the Royal Commission on Opium the following statement of facts in reference to this question:—

1. We believe it to be a fact established beyond possibility of reasonable doubt that the consumption of opium in China is exerting a distinctly deteriorating effect upon the Chinese people, physically, socially, and morally. Statements to this effect have been repeatedly made in Blue Books and other official documents, on the authority of British officials of high standing, and they are entirely corroborated by our own personal observation. The Protestant missionary body in China has twice by its representatives assembled in conference, and including men of various nationalities and of many different churches, unanimously passed resolutions condemning emphatically the use of opium by the Chinese for other than medicinal purposes, and deploring the connexion of Great Britain with the opium trade. (See "The Records of the Missionary Conference held at Shanghai," 1877, and ditto, 1890.)

2. It is a fact which cannot be reasonably disputed that the conscience of the Chinese people as a whole is distinctly opposed to the opium habit. It is continually expressed in common conversation, and in books, with folication and gambling. Sir Rutherford Alcock, sometime Her Majesty's Minister in China, when examined before a Committee of the House of Commons, spoke of "the universality of the belief among the Chinese that whenever a man takes to smoking opium it will probably be the impoverishment and ruin of his family—a popular feeling which is universal both amongst those who are addicted to it, and who always consider themselves as moral criminals, and amongst those who abstain from it." (See Report, East India Finance, 1871 (369), page 275, 5753.) We ourselves have never met with Chinamen who defended the practice as morally harmless, but we have heard it insupportably condemned by the Chinese times without number. The missions with which we are respectively associated invariably refuse to admit opium-smokers to church membership, but in so doing they are only acting in accordance with the general sentiment of the Chinese, Christian and non-Christian alike, which always stigmatizes the habit of opium-smoking as vicious.

3. It is a fact that the opium trade, though now no longer contraband, is highly injurious, not only to China, but also to the fair name of Great Britain. The past history and the present enormous extent of the opium trade with India produces, as we can testify from personal experience, suspicion and dislike in the minds of the Chinese people towards foreigners in general. On the other hand, the attitude of hostility towards opium which foreign missionaries are known to maintain is approved and duly appreciated by the Chinese of all classes, as we have often found in our intercourse with the people.

4. It is an indisputable fact that the opium imported from India is neither required for medicinal purposes in China nor generally used for these purposes, and hence we regard the importation as being wholly prejudicial to the well-being of the Chinese people.

In view of these facts the undersigned venture respectfully to express the earnest hope that the Royal Commissioners will embody in their report a united recommendation to Her Majesty that the Indian Government should immediately restrict the Indian production of opium to the supply of what is needed for medicinal purposes in India and elsewhere. With our long and sad experience of the injurious effects of opium-consumption on the Chinese people, we cannot but feel the gravest apprehensions as to what the effects of the opium habit in other lands are likely to be. We are quite aware that some medical and other testimony has been given in India designed to show that the consumption of opium by the peoples of India is not accompanied with the same disastrous consequences that we have all witnessed for ourselves in China, but we are glad to know that strong testimony

has also been given in India of a contrary kind, for we are of opinion that a longer and wider range of experience will certainly show that opium is as injurious to all other races as it has been proved to be to the Chinese. Opium is rightly classed in England amongst dangerous poisons, and it is so regarded in other countries, and we cannot believe that what is a dangerous poison to the greater part of the human race acts only as a harmless stimulant on other parts of the race. We are convinced that if ever the day should come when opium is as widely consumed in India as it is now in China the result will be as lamentable there as we know it to be here.

In submitting this memorial, which we believe expresses the opinion of nearly every Protestant missionary in China, without distinction of nation or church, and of the whole native Protestant Christian community, consisting now of several tens of thousands of persons, we beg to say that we are actuated by feelings of the deepest loyalty to Her Majesty the Empress of India, and by the most profound desire for the truest welfare of her Indian dominions, not less than by the desire to see the curse of opium removed from China. We hold as beyond all shadow of doubt the conviction that thrones and dominions are established by righteousness, and that any source of revenue, however large, that is morally indefensible, tends only in the end to the weakening of the empire and the impoverishment of its resources.

J. S. BURTON,
Bishop of Victoria, Hong Kong.
G. E. MOUTRIE,
Bishop of the Church of England in Mid-China.
WM. MURPHY,
Chairman London Missionary Society, Shanghai.
J. CHAMBERS,
London Missionary Society, Hong Kong.
J. HENSON TAYLOR, M.R.C.S.,
Director, China Inland Mission.
GILBERT JOHN,
Chairman London Missionary Society, Hankow.
J. MACGOWAN,
London Missionary Society, Amoy.
H. L. MACKENZIE,
Presbyterian Church of England Mission, Swatow.
ARTHUR E. MOUTRIE,
Archdeacon at Shanghai.
DAVID HILL,
Wesleyan Missionary Society, Chairman of the Wuchang District.
EVAN BRYANT,
London Missionary Society, Peking.
G. OWEN,
London Missionary Society, Peking.
JAMES SADLER,
London Missionary Society, and Pastor of Union Church, Amoy.
J. W. STEVENSON,
China Inland Mission, Shanghai.
JOHN R. WOLFE,
Archdeacon, Church Missionary Society, Foo Chow foo.

We certify that the above signatures have all been authorised by the persons whose names are given, and that the authorisations are in our possession.

ARNOLD POSTER,
London Mission, Hankow.
A. HOBSON BROOMHALL,
China Inland Mission, Hankow.
GILBERT G. WARREY,
Wesleyan Mission, Hankow.

Hankow, 17th April 1894.

[NOTE.—The signatures of Revs. Thomas Bryson and John Leets were subsequently added at their request.]